00052350

NOT TO BE ISSUED OUT
WITHOUT PERMISSION.

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

GEOFFREY CHAUCER

SKEAT

INTRODUCTION, GLOSSARY, INDEXES

London

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

AMEN CORNER, E.C.

New York

MACMILLAN & CO., 66 FIFTH AVENUE

THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

GEOFFREY CHAUCER

EDITED, FROM NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

BY THE

52350 a2

REV. WALTER W. SKEAT, LITT.D., LL.D., PH.D., M.A.

ELRINGTON AND BOSWORTH PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON
AND FELLOW OF CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

* * *
* * *

INTRODUCTION, GLOSSARY, AND INDEXES

'Thou shalt have yit, or hit be eve,
Of every word of this sentence
A preve, by experience;
And with thyn eres heren wel
Top and tail, and everydel.'
The Hous of Fame, 876-880.

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC XCIV

[*All rights reserved*]

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

IN GRATEFUL MEMORY

OF

HENRY BRADSHAW

CONTENTS

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.—§ 1. Objects in view in preparing this edition. § 2. Romaunt of the Rose. § 3. The Minor Poems; Canon of Chaucer's works. § 4. A Compleint to his Lady; the Former Age; Merciless Beautee; Balade to Rosemounde; Against Women Unconstaunt; Complaints. § 5. Boethius. § 6. Troilus. § 7. The House of Fame. § 8. The Legend of Good Women. § 9. The Astrolabe. § 10. The Canterbury Tales. § 11. Obligations to others. § 12. Thomas Tyrwhitt; Thomas Wright; Bell and others. § 13. Prof. Child; Dr. Ellis; Dr. Sweet; Prof. Ten Brink; and others. § 14. The Glossarial Index. § 15. Aesthetic criticism. § 16. The Dialect of Chaucer. § 17. Chaucer's Kenticisms. § 18. Pronunciation. § 19. The Vowels and Diphthongs. § 20. The Consonants. § 21. Accentuation. § 22. Explanation of phonetic symbols. § 23. The M. E. vowels. Example of pronunciation. § 24. Scansion and accents. § 25. Rimes illustrating the Pronunciation. Open and close *ō*. Long and short open *o*. § 26. Long and short open *o* in the Minor Poems. § 27. The same; in the Legend. § 28. The same; in the Tales. § 29. Open and close *ō* in Chaucer. § 30. Open and close *ē*. § 31. Sources of long *e*. § 32. Development of long *e*. § 33. Development of close *ē*. § 34. Summary of the preceding results. § 35. Examples of unstable *ē*. § 36. Word-lists. § 37. Apparent exceptions in the Tales. § 38. Apparent exceptions elsewhere. § 39. Use of the above tests. § 40. Further examples. § 41. Fuller word-lists; types A, B, and C, Chaucer's rules. § 42. Some peculiarities of rime. § 43. Rimes involving two words; other feminine rimes. § 44. Permissible rimes. Double word-forms. § 45. Repetitions. § 46. Prof. Lounsbury's objections: supposed false rimes in Chaucer and Gower. § 47. *Feet*, accusative, and *fete*, dative; *entente*; *fore*; *broughte* riming with *nought*. § 48. Further attacks upon rimes in Chaucer and Gower. § 49. General failure of these attacks. § 50. Assonances. § 51. Non-riming of *-y* and *-y-e*. § 52. Metres and Forms of Verse. § 53. Lines of four accents; ballad-metre; four-line stanza. § 54. The eight-line stanza.

PAGE

§ 55. The seven-line stanza; from Machault. § 56. Terza Rima. § 57. A ten-line stanza. § 58. Two nine-line stanzas. § 59. Stanzas of six and five lines. § 60. Stanzas in Anelida. § 61. Roundels. § 62. Chaucer as a metrist. § 63. Balades and Terns. § 64. The Envoy. § 65. The Heroic Couplet. § 66. Grammatical Outlines. § 67. General Rules. § 68. The Strong Declension of Substantives. § 69. Archaisms. § 70. Three Types of Strong Substantives. § 71. Effect of Accent. § 72. Double forms. § 73. The Weak Declension. § 74. Genitive Singular. § 75. Dative Singular. § 76. Plurals. § 77. Substantives of French origin. § 78. Adjectives. § 79. Comparatives. § 80. Superlatives. § 81. Numerals. § 82. Pronouns. § 83. Possessives. § 84. Demonstratives. § 85. Interrogatives. § 86. Relatives. § 87. Other pronominal forms. § 88. Verbs. § 89. General formulae for verbs. § 90. Seven Conjugations of Strong Verbs. § 91. Formation of Weak Verbs. § 92. Three Classes of Weak Verbs. § 93. Some other Verbs. § 94. Negative forms. § 95. Adverbs. § 96. Prepositions and Conjunctions. § 97. Constructions. § 98. Versification. § 99. Three Latin terms; iamb, trochee, amphibrach. § 100. Speech-waves. § 101. Prose and Verse. § 102. Some new symbols. § 103. Old French metres. § 104. Sixteen forms of lines. § 105. Chaucer's chief licences. § 106. Examples of scansion. § 107. His moveable pause. § 108. Additional syllables explained. § 109. Examples of additional syllables. § 110. Syllable dropped in the midst of a line. § 111. Accentuation. § 112. Elision. § 113. The vowel *i* not counted as a syllable. § 114. Suppression of syllables. § 115. Contraction. § 116. No elision at a pause. § 117. Four-accent metre. § 118. Alliteration. § 119. Chaucer's authorities ix

GLOSSARIAL INDEX 1

GLOSSARY TO FRAGMENTS B AND C OF THE ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE . 311

GLOSSARY TO GAMELYN 347

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES 359

INDEX OF AUTHORS QUOTED OR REFERRED TO BY CHAUCER . . 381

INDEX OF BOOKS REFERRED TO IN THE NOTES 390

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS 399

GENERAL LIST OF ERRATA 400

GENERAL INDEX 410

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

§ 1. In the very brief Introduction to vol. I., I have given a sketch of the general contents of the present work. I here take occasion, for the reader's information, to describe somewhat more particularly the chief objects which I have had in view.

In the first place, my endeavour has been to produce a thoroughly sound text, founded solely on the best MSS. and the earliest prints, which shall satisfy at once the requirements of the student of language and the reader who delights in poetry. In the interest of both, it is highly desirable that Chaucer's genuine works should be kept apart from those which were recklessly associated with them in the early editions, and even in modern editions have been but imperfectly suppressed. It was also desirable, or rather absolutely necessary, that the recent advances in our knowledge of Middle-English grammar and phonetics should be rightly utilised, and that no verbal form should be allowed to appear which would have been unacceptable to a good scribe of the fourteenth century [1].

I have also provided a large body of illustrative notes, many of them gathered from the works of my predecessors, but enlarged by illustrations due to my own reading during a long course of years, and by many others due to the labours of the most

[1] There can be no harm in stating the simple fact, that a long and intimate acquaintance, extending over many years, with the habits and methods of the scribes of the fourteenth century, has made me almost as familiar with the usual spelling of that period as I am with that of modern English.

It is little more trouble to me to write a passage of Chaucer from dictation than one from Tennyson. It takes me just a little longer, and that is all. In Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, many fifteenth-century spellings have been retained.

recent critics. The number of allusions that have been traced to their origin during the last fifteen years is considerable; and much additional light has thus been thrown upon Chaucer's method of treating his originals. How far such investigation has been successful, can readily be gathered from an inspection of the Index of Authors Quoted in the present volume, in which the passages quoted by Chaucer are collected and arranged, and an alphabetical list is given of the authors whom he appears to have most consulted.

The Glossary has been compiled on a much larger scale than any hitherto attempted, wherein the part of speech of almost every word is duly marked, and every verbal form is sufficiently parsed. A special feature of the Glossary is the exclusion from it of non-Chaucerian words and forms; and in order to secure this result, separate Glossaries are given of the chief words occurring in Fragments B and C of the Romaunt of the Rose and in Gamelyn; and we are thus enabled to detect a marked difference in the vocabulary employed in these pieces from that which was employed by Chaucer[1]. And I cannot refrain from here expressing the hope, that the practical usefulness of the Glossary and Indexes may predispose the critic to forgive some errors in other parts of the work. And further, also in the interest of every true student, much pains have been bestowed on the mode of numbering the lines. It is not so easy a matter as it would seem to be. Many editors give no numbering at all; and, where it is given, it is not always correct[2]. The numbering of the Canterbury Tales, in particular, was especially

---

[1] See my paper on this subject, printed for the Chaucer Society. Prof. Herford has drawn attention to an unlucky misprint in vol. i. p. 80, where I speak of the pp. of the verb *to see* as being *y-seen*. Of course I meant *y-seyn*; see the Glossarial Index. He further remarked, quite correctly, that Chaucer never employs the form *seen* or *y-seen*, nor ever rimes it with words in *-een*. Yet this very form, unknown to Chaucer, occurs thrice in Fragment B, viz. in ll. 3066, 4461, 5571; and in each case it rimes with *been*. This is a strong hint to those who can appreciate it. A highly characteristic word in Fragment B is *dool*, in the sense of 'grief'; so also is *grete*, to weep. But I have no space here to continue the argument. The form *sloo*, to slay, and other peculiarities suggest that the original dialect of Fragment B was not pure Northumbrian, but Lincolnshire or North East Midland.

[2] For example, l. 4690 of the Romaunt is called l. 4693 in Morris's edition; whilst Book IV of Troilus begins, in the same edition, in the wrong place.

troublesome. I give three distinct systems of counting the lines, and even thus have failed in giving the numbering of Wright's edition beyond l. 11928, where he suddenly begins a new numbering of his own[1].

I append a few remarks on the text of the various pieces.

§ 2. ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE. The old text is often extremely and even ludicrously corrupt. Thanks to the patient labours of Dr. Max Kaluza, and his restoration, by the collation of MSS., of the French original, many emendations have been made, for several of which I am much indebted to him. A paper (by myself) containing a summary of the principal passages which are thus, for the first time, rendered intelligible, has lately appeared in the Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society, vol. iii. p. 239; but the whole subject is treated, in an exhaustive and highly satisfactory manner, in two works by Kaluza. The former of these is his edition of the Romaunt, from the Glasgow MS., side by side with the French text in an emended form, as published for the Chaucer Society; and the other work is entitled 'Chaucer und der Rosenroman,' published at Berlin in 1893[2].

See also the valuable paper on 'The Authorship of the English Romaunt of the Rose' by Prof. G. L. Kittredge, printed in 'Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature,' and published

---

[1] This is the real reason why it was necessary to retain the unauthorised order of the Groups introduced by Dr. Furnivall (see vol. iii. p. 434). To initiate yet another mode of reference would have caused much inconvenience.

[2] The following are some of the more remarkable blunders in the old text. 196. *myscoueiting*. 274. *wo* omitted; no sense. 379. *er* omitted; no sense. 442. *ay* (for *shal*). 444. *grace* (!); for *face*. 567. Two syllables short. 773. *hem* omitted. 1007. *And* for *As was*; no sense. 1018. *wyntred*; no such word. 1058. *prile* for *prikke*; there is no such word. 1089. *durst*; for *thurte*. 1187. *sarlynysh* (!). 1201. *gousfaucoun* (!). 1281. *And she* (!); for *Youthe*; corrected by Ten Brink. 1313. *loreyes*; no such word. 1334. Mere nonsense. 1369. *Parys* (!); for *paradise*. 1399. *it* omitted. 1447. *garden* (!); for *yerde in*. 1453. *goodmesse* (!); for *good mes* (see 3462). 1591. *entrees* (!); for *estres*. 1608. *laughyng* (!); for *loving*. 2285. *Farce*; for *Fard*. 2294. *knowith* (!); for *lauhwith* or *laughith*. 2301. *pleyneth*; for *pleyeth*. 2236. *londes* (!); for *Loues*. 2650. *whider* (!); for *weder*. 3337. *cherisaunce*; for *chevisaunce*. 3693–8. *Though* for *Thought*; *rennyng* for *rewing*; *come* for *to me*; the merest nonsense. 4322. *wente aboute* (!); for *wende ha bought*; (corrected by Kaluza). 4358. *in* omitted; no sense. 4366. *charge*; for *change*. 4372. MS. *yone wole*; Th. *you wol*; for *yon wal*. 4478. Imperfect. Many more errors, of less consequence, might be added to the list.

by Ginn and Co., Boston, U.S.A., in 1892. This essay shews, in opposition to Prof. Lounsbury, that there is no reason for attributing to Chaucer the Fragments B and C of the Romaunt.

The notes to the Romaunt of the Rose are largely my own. Some are borrowed from the notes to Bell's edition.

§ 3. MINOR POEMS. In preparing a new edition of the Minor Poems, I have been much assisted by the experience acquired from the publication of my separate edition of the same in 1888. A large number of criticisms were made by Prof. Koch, which have been carefully considered; and some of them have been gratefully adopted.

The question of authenticity chiefly applies here. Practically, the modern 'Canon' of Chaucer's genuine works has been taken, strangely enough, from Moxon's reprint of the Poetical Works of Geoffrey Chaucer, which bears 'by Thomas Tyrwhitt' on the title-page, and contains twenty-five poems which Tyrwhitt never edited, as has been fully shewn in vol. v. pp. x–xiv. This curious production, by an anonymous editor, was really made up by reprinting such pieces as were supposed by Tyrwhitt, in 1778, to be not spurious. The six unauthorised pieces which it contains are The Court of Love, The Complaint of the Black Knight, Chaucer's Dream, The Flower and the Leaf, The Cuckoo and the Nightingale, and a Virelai. Of these, The Complaint of the Black Knight is now known to be Lydgate's, whilst The Court of Love, Chaucer's Dream, and the Virelai are written in language very different from that of the fourteenth century. The Flower and the Leaf, like The Assembly of Ladies, claims to have been written by 'a gentlewoman,' and perhaps it was. It does not seem possible to refer it to the fourteenth century, but rather to the middle of the fifteenth. The oldest poem of this set is The Cuckoo and the Nightingale; but it has already been shewn (vol. i. p. 39) that it contains several rimes that are not like Chaucer's. In addition to these I would now also note the extraordinary rime of *upon* with *mon* (for *man*) in l. 85; it is merely a matter of common prudence to discover a similar use of *mon* for *man* in Chaucer before we rashly assign to him this rather pretty poem.

Suffice it to say, that no manuscript or other evidence has ever been produced, or is known, that connects any of the above poems with the authorship of Chaucer; though it is a very

common mistake, on the part of such critics as have never studied the facts, to *assume* the genuineness of these poems, and to expect an editor to prove the contrary! Surely, it is enough to say that the external evidence wholly fails, and that the internal evidence points, decisively, the other way. There is no reason for attributing poems to Chaucer on grounds which would not for a moment be allowed in the case of any other poet.

§ 4. All the other Minor Poems in Moxon's reprint are well known to be genuine, and are therefore included in my first volume. I add a few last words on the poems which are also printed there, though they do not appear in Tyrwhitt's list.

A COMPLEINT TO HIS LADY. The internal evidence in favour of this poem is so remarkable, that I need not enlarge upon it here. In particular, it is difficult to see how any other poet of that age could have known anything about Dante's *terza rima*. However, the matter is fairly settled by Dr. Furnivall's discovery of the additional final stanza, with the name of 'Chaucer' appended to it. Cf. vol. i. p. 75; and p. lx. (footnotes) below.

THE FORMER AGE. Well known to be genuine, as occurring in two MSS., both of which give Chaucer's name.

MERCILESS BEAUTE. Discussed in vol. i. p. 80. The external evidence is, that it is the last poem in a MS., in which it is immediately preceded by nine of Chaucer's acknowledged pieces.

In addition to the internal evidence already given in vol. i. p. 80, I have just discovered further evidence of great interest, as bearing upon Chaucer's treatment of the long open and close *e*, which to Lydgate's ear sounded sufficiently alike. In the first Roundel, all the *e*'s are close, whereas, in the last Roundel, all the *e*'s are open (§ 38)[1]. This is a strong point in its favour.

BALADE TO ROSEMOUNDE. The unique MS. copy appends Chaucer's name.

AGAINST WOMEN UNCONSTAUNT. Discussed in vol. i. p. 88; and in vol. v. p. xv. We must give great weight to the connection of this poem with Machault, from whom Chaucer certainly borrowed, though his works do not appear to have influenced any

---

[1] Roundel 1 has *sustene, kene, grene, quene, sene*. In *sustēne*, the long *e* is close (Ten Brink, Chaucers Sprache, p. 48); the A. S. words are *cēne, grēne, cwēn(e), gesēne*, all with close *e*. Roundel 2 has *lēne, bēne, mēne, clēne*, all with A. S. *ǣ* or *ēa*. Also *mēne*, of French origin, with open *ē*; Ten Brink, p. 49.

other English author; see § 55 below. However, this poem is placed in the Appendix.

AN AMOROUS COMPLEINT. Likewise placed in the Appendix. I believe it to be genuine, on the strength of the internal evidence, and its obvious connection with Troilus and other genuine poems; see the Notes, vol. i. p. 567. All the rimes are perfect, according to Chaucer's use, though it extends to 91 lines.

A BALADE OF COMPLEYNT. In the Appendix. The genuineness of this poem is not insisted on. It is added rather by way of illustration of the peculiar style of poems entitled 'Complaint,' of which Chaucer was so fond. He must have written many which have not been preserved.

WOMANLY NOBLESSE. Printed in vol. iv. p. xxv. Attributed to Chaucer in the unique MS. copy. A unique example of rhythm, in which Chaucer was an experimentalist. I know of no other poem having 33 lines on only 3 rimes, similarly arranged. Cf. vol. v. p. xvi.

COMPLAINT TO MY MORTAL FOE; and COMPLAINT TO MY LODESTERRE. These also are added as illustrative of Complaints. But I do not say they are Chaucer's; though they *may* be so.

One reason for printing the Balade to Rosemounde, An Amorous Complaint, A Balade of Compleynt, Womanly Noblesse, and the two Complaints last-mentioned is, that they have never been printed before, and are wholly unknown. The Balade to Rosemounde and Womanly Noblesse are certainly genuine; and there is a high probability that An Amorous Complaint is the same.

The piece called A Compleint to his Lady was first printed in Stowe's edition of 1561, but without the last stanza, and was reprinted in the same imperfect state by Chalmers. It was omitted in Moxon's reprint, which accounts for its being usually neglected. It is strange that poems which are certainly spurious should be much better known and more highly prized.

§ 5. BOETHIUS. It is sufficiently explained in the Preface to vol. ii. that this piece is now printed, for the first time, with modern punctuation, and with Chaucer's glosses in italics. This is also the first edition with explanatory notes.

§ 6. TROILUS. The text is much improved by the use of the Campsall and Corpus MSS., which have never been before

collated for any edition, though they are the two best. The third best MS. is that printed by Dr. Morris. It is a sad drawback to the use of his edition that Book IV begins in the wrong place, so that all his references to this book are wrong, and require the addition of 28. Thus Tyrwhitt's Glossary gives the reference to 'Nettle in, dock out,' as T. iv. 461. In Morris's edition, it is T. iv. 433.

A few notes to Troilus occur in Bell's edition. I have added to them largely, and supplied the schemes in vol. ii. pp. 461, 467, 474, 484, 494, which enable ready reference to be made to the corresponding passages in Boccaccio's Filostrato.

The valuable work on "The Language of Troilus,' by Prof. Kittredge, is of great importance. I regret that I was unable to use it at the time when my own text was in course of preparation.

§ 7. THE HOUSE OF FAME. Previously edited by me in 1888 among the 'Minor Poems,' and again, separately, in 1893. Much help has been received from the (incomplete) edition by Hans Willert (Berlin, 1888). As some lexicographers number the lines of each book separately, this mode of numbering is duly given, as well as a continuous one.

§ 8. THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. Previously edited by me in 1889, when I made the curious discovery that the MSS. can be divided into two sets of types, which may be called A and B; that type A is considerably the better; and yet, that no MS. of type A had ever before been made the basis of an edition! The natural result was the easy correction of many corrupt passages, the publication of the Prologue in its earlier as well as in its later form, and the addition of a few previously unknown lines. As regards the Notes, the most help was obtained from the edition by Prof. Corson. The admirable article by Bech deserves a special mention.

§ 9. A TREATISE ON THE ASTROLABE. Previously edited by me for the Early English Text Society's Extra Series, in 1872; when I discovered that none but inferior MSS. had ever been previously printed, and that all other editions are, in various ways, incomplete. The only one of any worth is the modern edition by Mr. Brae, who was an excellent astronomer; but he unfortunately based his edition upon an 'edited' MS., written about 1555, which is not, after all, of a good type. The extraordinary errors in the early editions of the Astrolabe are well illustrated by

Mr. Brae. For example, the statement in Part II. § 6. l. 8 (vol. iii. p. 194) that 'the nadir of the sonne is thilke degree that is opposit to the degree of the sonne, *in the seventhe signe*,' appears in most early editions as 'in the 320 signe.' But 320 signs for the zodiac is much too liberal an allowance.

My edition for the E. E. T. S. also contains an edition of Messahala's Latin treatise, from which Chaucer derived about two-thirds of his work; see vol. iii. p. lxx.

This Treatise is of more importance than might be supposed, owing to Chaucer's frequent allusions to astronomical subjects. Every editor of Chaucer should know that there are nine spheres; otherwise, he may fall (as three editors have done) into the trap prepared by the scribe of the Harleian MS., who gives lines 1280 and 1283 of Group F of the Canterbury Tales in this extraordinary form :—

'And by his *thre speeres* in his worching'. . .
'That in the *fourthe speere* considred is.'

It was a special pleasure to find that Chaucer's star Aldiran (Cant. Tales, F 265) was one of the stars marked on the 'Rete' or web of a Parisian astrolabe in A.D. 1223, and is described (in MS. Ii. 3. 3, in the Camb. Univ. Library) as being 'in fronte Leonis.' See vol. v. p. 380.

Some attempts have been made to calculate the date of the Canterbury Tales from ll. 10, 11 of the Parson's Prologue. The absurdity of such an endeavour is patent to any one who knows enough of the old astronomy and astrology to be aware that the 'moon's exaltation' is merely a name for a sign of the zodiac, and has nothing whatever to do with the position of the moon itself. Here, again, the scribe of the Harleian MS. has turned the phrase *I mene* into *In mena*[1], misleading many enquirers who fail to realise that he was as careless in this passage as in the former one.

§ 10. THE CANTERBURY TALES. The great gain in this poem has been the foundation of the text upon the basis of the Ellesmere MS., the most satisfactory of all existing MSS. having any reference to Chaucer.

---

[1] There is no such word as *mena*. Critics seem to think that *In mena* means 'in the middle'; but nothing can be more absurd than to decline a French adjective like a Latin one.

The general excellence and correctness of its spellings and readings render it the safest on which to found rules for our guidance as to pronunciation, syntax, and prosody. For further remarks, see the Introduction to vol. iv. p. xvii.

Much help has been obtained from the experience gained in editing various portions of the Tales from the same MS. in former years. The edition of the Prologue, the Knightes Tale, and the Nonnes Preestes Tale, originally issued by Dr. Morris, underwent a considerable amount of revision by him and by myself conjointly; and so great was the interest which he took in the work, and so freely were the results of our researches thrown, as it were, into a common fund, that in many instances I am unable to say which of us it was that suggested the illustrations given in the Notes. Dr. Morris was justly celebrated for his acuteness in unravelling the intricacies of the various Middle-English dialects, and for his swiftness of perception of the right use of grammatical inflections; and he communicated the results of his labours with unsparing generosity.

The Prioresses Tale, Sire Thopas, the Monkes Tale, the Clerkes Tale, and the Squieres Tale were first edited by me, with Notes and a Glossary, as far back as 1874; and the book has passed through several editions since that date [1].

The Tale of the Man of Lawe, the Pardoneres Tale, the Second Nonnes Tale, and the Chanouns Yemannes Tale, were first edited by me, with Notes and a Glossary, in 1877; and have been several times revised in subsequent editions [1].

It will now be readily understood that nearly all the notes and illustrations that have appeared in these various books are here collected and reproduced (with corrections where necessary); and that many others have been added of a like kind.

Perhaps I may fairly introduce here the remark that many illustrations and explanations which are now perfectly familiar to readers of Chaucer originally appeared for the first time in these smaller editions. Thus, to mention a matter of no great importance, my note on Group C, l. 321, demonstrates the exact form and position of the *ale-stake*, and shews that the old inter-

[1] The 'slips' on which the glossaries to these works were written were preserved, and have all been incorporated into the Glossarial Index in the present volume.

pretation of 'may-pole' in Speght is wrong, and that Tyrwhitt's statement as to its being 'set up' is misleading; for its position was horizontal. And only a little further on, at l. 405, I explain how the peculiar construction arose which admitted of such a phrase as 'goon a-blakeberied'; an explanation which is duly quoted as mine in the New E. Dict., s. v. *Begged*.

Nevertheless, provided that correct explanations are given, it makes but little difference to the reader by whom they were first made. Hence notes have been included from all accessible sources, and it has not always seemed to be necessary, in minor instances, to specify whence they are derived; though this has usually been done.

§ 11. It remains for me to express my great obligations to the labours of others, and to acknowledge, with thankfulness, their assistance and guidance.

As regards the texts, my chief debt is to the Chaucer Society, which means, practically, Dr. Furnivall, through whose zeal and energy so many splendid and accurate prints of the MSS. have been produced, thus rendering the actual readings and spellings of the scribes accessible to students in all countries. It is obvious that, but for such work, no edition of Chaucer could have been attempted without an enormous increase of [illegible] a prodigal expenditure of time.

Next to the MSS., the only authorities of any value are a few of the earliest prints; viz. those by Caxton, and (in the case of the Envoy to Bukton) by Julian Notary; and the editions by Thynne and Stowe. Thynne's text of the Book of the Duchesse is, in *one* passage, the sole authority; and his text of the Romaunt of the Rose is, not unfrequently, correct where the Glasgow MS. is wrong. His text of the House of Fame is also valuable, and so is that of Caxton; and the same remark applies to some of the Minor Poems. Both Caxton and Thynne furnish very fair texts of Boethius. Thynne's version of Troilus follows a good MS., and is worth collation throughout; but his Legend of Good Women follows a MS. of a very poor type, and his Treatise on the Astrolabe is decidedly bad. Very little help is to be got from Thynne as regards the Canterbury Tales; indeed, it is the chief fault of Tyrwhitt's text that he trusted far too much to the old black-letter editions.

Stowe's edition of 1561 is useful in the case of A Complaint to

his Lady and Words to Adam. Otherwise, it may usually be ignored.

As regards later editions, I am most indebted to the following.

To Dr. John Koch, for his edition of the shorter Minor Poems, viz. those which in the present edition are numbered as I. VIII. IX. X., XIII–XVII., and XIX. His text is excellent, and there are numerous notes. He has also written several important criticisms in Anglia, besides a detailed examination in Englische Studien (xv. 399) of my own edition of the Minor Poems, published in 1888.

To Dr. Max Lange, whose dissertation on the Book of the Duchesse is careful and useful.

To Professor Lounsbury, who has published an edition of the Parliament of Foules, though I have not made much use of it. On the other hand, I am deeply indebted to him, as many other Chaucer students must be also, for his great work, in three large volumes, entitled Studies in Chaucer. I would draw particular attention to his excellent chapters on Chaucer's Life, in which he separates the true accounts from the false, giving the latter under the title of 'The Chaucer Legend,' in a chapter which is highly instructive and furnishes a good example of true criticism. The subjects entitled 'The Text of Chaucer,' 'The Writings of Chaucer,' 'Learning of Chaucer,' 'Chaucer in Literary History,' and 'Chaucer as a Literary Artist' are all admirably handled, and command, in general, the reader's assent; though he may wish, at times, that the material could have been condensed into a shorter space. It seems invidious, in the midst of so much that is good and acceptable, to express any adverse criticism; but it is difficult to believe that the linguistic part of the work is as sound as that which is literary; and many must hope that a time may come when the author will cease to maintain that The Romaunt of the Rose, in its known form, is all the product of one author. However this may be, it should be clearly understood that I fully recognise and thankfully acknowledge the general value of this helpful book. It is a special pleasure to record that (by no means in this work alone) the study of Chaucer has received much encouragement from America.

Dr. Piaget has completely solved the construction of the Compleynt of Venus, by his recovery of the three original

Balades by Sir Otes de Granson, which are somewhat freely translated by Chaucer in this poem. See vol. i. pp. 86, 559.

The best general commentary on Boethius is the essay by Mr. H. F. Stewart; see vol. ii. p. x.

The best commentary on Troilus is Mr. W. M. Rossetti's line by line collation of Chaucer's work with the Filostrato of Boccaccio. Besides this, remarkably little has been done with regard to this important poem, with the splendid exception of the Remarks on the Language of 'Troilus' by Prof. Kitteredge, only recently issued by the Chaucer Society.

I have already acknowledged the usefulness of Dr. Willert's dissertation on the House of Fame; see vol. iii. p. xiii. Also of the articles by Dr. Koch; see the same, p. xv; and of the article by Rambeau, which is surely somewhat extravagant, though right in the main contention.

Of the Legend of Good Women it has already been said that the chief article is that by Bech (vol. iii. p. xli); and that some useful notes are given by Corson. The discovery that the Prologue exists in two separate forms, both of them being genuine, was really made by Mr. Henry Bradshaw, who was familiar with the Cambridge MS. (which contains the earlier version) for some time before he disclosed the full significance of it.

§ 12. As regards the Canterbury Tales, my debts are almost too numerous to recount. First and foremost, must be mentioned the honoured name of Thomas Tyrwhitt, whose diligence, sagacity, and discrimination have never been surpassed by any critic, and to whom are due nearly all the more important discoveries as to Chaucer's sources. See the admirably just remarks on this 'great scholar' in Lounsbury's Studies in Chaucer, vol. i. pp. 300–5. 'The sanest of English poets had the good fortune to meet with the sanest of editors.' And again—'It seems almost too much to hope that a combination of learning, of critical sagacity, of appreciation of poetry as poetry, will ever again meet in the person of another willing to assume and discharge the duties of an editor of Chaucer.'

I would add my humble testimony to Tyrwhitt's unfailing greatness; and it will readily be understood, that, whenever it becomes necessary, in consequence of recent linguistic discoveries, to point out that Tyrwhitt's knowledge of Middle-English grammar was naturally imperfect, certainly from no fault of his own, I never

waver in my admiration of his great qualities. Even as regards linguistic knowledge, he was certainly in advance of his time; and it is remarkable to observe with what diligence he once edited the 'Rowley Poems' of Chatterton, merely as a piece of literary duty, although he was one of the very first to see that they were hopelessly the reverse of genuine.

A great deal of information has also been obtained from the notes in the editions by Thomas Wright and by Bell; from the various publications of the Chaucer Society, especially from the 'Essays on Chaucer,' by various authors, and from the 'Originals and Analogues'; from Thor Sundby's wonderful edition of Albertano of Brescia's Liber Consolationis et Consilii; from the Essay by Dr. Eilers on the Parson's Tale; and from various books, notes, and articles, by well-known German critics, especially Ten Brink, Koch, Kölbing, Köppel, Zupitza, and others. Much encouragement and various useful hints have been received from Professor Hales. If I have anywhere failed to notice the true discoverer of any important suggestion, each in his due place, I trust it will be regarded as an oversight. The fact that some points, and even some rather important ones, were really discovered by myself, is somewhat embarrassing. I have no wish to claim as my own anything that can, with any shew of reason, be claimed by another; but would rather say, with Chaucer himself, that 'I nam but a lewd compilatour of the labour of' other men; 'and with this swerd shal I sleen envye[1].'

§ 13. PHONETICS. All the more important and somewhat recent discoveries as regards Middle-English grammar and rhythm are due to the increased attention paid to phonetics and rhythmical details. It is well known that this impulse came from America, and was due, as Dr. Ellis has justly said, to 'the wonderful industry, acuteness, and accuracy' of Prof. F. J. Child, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. His celebrated 'Observations on the Language of Chaucer' were well followed up by others; notably by Dr. Alexander J. Ellis, in his work 'On Early English Pronunciation,' and by Dr. Sweet, in his 'History of English Sounds' and his First and Second Middle-English Primers. Also, by Ten Brink, in his admirable work on 'Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst.' The latest essays of this

[1] Treatise on the Astrolabe; Prologue, l. 43 (vol. iii. p. 176).

character are, like the first, from America, viz. the essay on 'The Language of the Legend of Good Women' by J. M. Manly, and the full and exhaustive essay on 'The Language of Chaucer's Troilus' by Prof. Kittredge[1].

§ 14. THE GLOSSARY. As regards the Glossary, I have much pleasure in recording my thanks to Miss Gunning and Miss Wilkinson, of Cambridge, who prepared the 'slips' recording the references, and, in most cases, the meanings also, throughout a large portion of the whole work, with praiseworthy carefulness and patience. My obligations to these two ladies began many years ago, as they undertook most of the glossarial work of my smaller edition of the Man of Law's Tale (with others); work which is now incorporated with the rest. It required some devotion to analyse the language of Boethius and the Romaunt, of Melibeus and the Parson's Tale, all of which they successfully undertook.

Mr. Sapsworth, formerly scholar of St. John's College, was the original compiler of the glossary to the Minor Poems and the Legend of Good Women. Amongst the pieces which I specially undertook myself, I may mention the Treatise on the Astrolabe, and some of the Canterbury Tales, including those of the Miller, the Reeve, the Shipman, the Merchant, and the Wife of Bath. The original references for the Prioresses Tale (and others) were made by my wife, more than twenty years ago; and I have, in various ways, received help from other members of my family. I think Dr. Morris and myself may claim to have done much for Middle-English by way of compiling glossaries. Dr. Morris led the way by the very full glossaries to his Early English Alliterative Poems, Sir Gawayne and the Grene Knight, and Genesis and Exodus; whilst it fell to my lot to gloss Lancelot of the Laik, the Romance of Partenay, Piers the Plowman (305 pages, in double columns), Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, the alliterative Joseph of Arimathie, Barbour's Bruce (114 pages), The Wars of Alexander[2], and Alexander and Dindimus[3]; besides preparing the glossary to

[1] I have been courteously provided with proof-sheets from time to time; but my text of Troilus had already been prepared before I was able to make any real use of them.

[2] Chiefly prepared by Miss Gunning and Miss Wilkinson; with liberal additions by Mr. J. H. Hessels, who assisted me in the revision.

[3] The Glossaries to William of Palerne and Havelok were originally prepared by Sir F. Madden, and very well done. We also owe to the same editor a full and satisfactory glossary to Layamon.

Specimens of English, Part III., and rewriting Part II. of the same. In the present instance, I have revised the meanings assigned and all the references; and I trust that not many are incorrect.

The glossaries to Chaucer by Tyrwhitt and Dr. Morris are both excellent; but we now require one on a larger scale.

§ 15. CRITICISM. A brief explanation may here suffice. The conspicuous avoidance, in this edition, of any approach to what has been called æsthetic criticism, has been intentional. Let it not be hence inferred that I fail to appreciate the easy charm of Chaucer's narrative, the delicious flow of his melodious verse, the saneness of his opinions, the artistic skill with which his characters are drawn, his gentle humour, and his broad sympathy. It is left to the professed critic to enlarge upon this theme; he can be trusted to do it thoroughly.

§ 16. THE DIALECT OF CHAUCER.

The dialect of Chaucer does not materially differ from that which has become the standard literary language; that is to say, it mainly represents the East-Midland, as spoken in London and by the students of Oxford and Cambridge. This dialect, as is well known, is not wholly pure, but is of a comprehensive nature, admitting several forms that strictly belong to other dialects, chiefly Northern. Remarkable examples occur in the words *they*, *their*, *them*, and the verbal form *are*, all of which were originally Northern. Chaucer, however, does not employ the forms *their* and *them*, though he admits the nominative *they*; instead of *their*, he has *her*, *hir*, *here*, or *hire* (always monosyllabic); and for *them* he invariably has *hem*[1]. Examples of *are* occur here and there in Chaucer (see *Are*, *Arn* in the Glossary), but are remarkably rare; his usual form is *been* or *ben*. We even find the Southern *beth* (F 648). In fact, the Midland dialect, from its intermediate position, was the one which was most widely understood; and, in extending its dominion over the other dialects, occasionally admitted forms that did not originally belong to it.

§ 17. **Kentish forms.** It is, however, well worth notice that Chaucer was at one time resident at Greenwich, perhaps during the whole period between 1385 and 1399 (see vol. i. pp. xxxviii, xlii, xlv); and was even chosen a member of parliament for

[1] In A. 4172, *thair* occurs, in avowed imitation of the Northern dialect; yet in the line above we find *hem* instead of *them*.

Kent. The effect of this upon his writings is rather plainly marked, and has been clearly shewn in my paper on this subject printed for the Chaucer Society, from which some examples are here extracted.

The chief test for Kentish is the use of *e* to represent the A. S. short *y*, which usually became *u* in Southern, and *i* in Midland. Thus the A. S. verb *cyssan*, to kiss, is represented by the Southern *kussen*, the Midland *kissen* (as in literary English), but in Kentish by *kessen*. Hence we find in Chaucer, the infin. *kisse*, D 1254, and the pt. t. *kiste*, B 3746, regularly; but we also find the Kentish *kesse*, E 1057, and the pt. t. *keste*, F 350. We can well understand that these variations were made for the sake of the rimes, since the riming words are, respectively, *blisse*, *wiste*, and *stedfastnesse*, *reste*. Other double forms are *brigge*, *bregge* (in the compound *Cantebregge*)[1]; *fulfille*, *fulfelle*; *kin*, *ken*; *knitte*, *knette*, and the pp. *knit*, *knet*[2]; the pp. *y-stint*, *stent*; *thinne*, *thenne* (thin). Further, we find Midland *abye*, Kentish *abeggë*; and (without corresponding Midland forms) the Kentish *berien*, to bury; *dent* (in *thonder-dent*)[3]; *melle*, a mill; *selle*, a floor, Mod. E. *sill* (A. S. *syll*); *sherte*, shirt (Icel. *skyrta*); *shetten* to shut, pp. *y-shet* (A. S. *scyttan*); *steren*, to stir (A. S. *styrian*)[4]. In one case Chaucer uses all three forms, viz. *merie* (A 208); *mirie*, E 2217, 2326; and *murie* (A 1386, E 1733). The Southern *murie* is only resorted to in order to secure a rime to *Mercúrie*.

Another test for Kentish is the use of *ē* for A. S. long *ȳ*; as in Kentish *fer*, *feer*, A. S. *fȳr*, fire. Here, also, we find in Chaucer the occurrence of duplicate forms. Examples are seen in Midland *drȳe*, dry (A. S. *drȳge*), Kentish *drēye*; Midland *fȳr*, fire (A. S. *fȳr*), Kentish *fēre*, Troil. i. 229, iii. 978; Midland *hid*, hidden, Kentish *hed*; Midl. *thriste*, to thrust, Kentish *threste*[5].

---

[1] For references, see the Glossary.

[2] We even find the double form *knittinge*, *knettinge* in Boethius, where there are no rimes to influence the word-form.

[3] Cf. *dint of thonder*, HF. 534; but, as *dint* is not a riming word, it may be put for *dent*.

[4] Hence, in D 51, we should read *senne* (the Kentish form), to rime with *brenne*.

[5] Here the standard English *thrust* is really Southern. We also find *thraste*, C 260; but this is from A. S. *thrǣstan*.

This use of Kentish forms by Chaucer is of considerable interest. Of course, they occur still more freely in Gower, who was of a Kentish family.

§ 18. PRONUNCIATION.

The M. E. pronunciation was widely different from the present, especially in the case of the vowel-sounds. The sounds of the vowels were nearly as in French and Italian. They can be denoted by phonetic *invariable* symbols, here distinguished by being enclosed within marks of parenthesis. I shall here use the same symbols as are employed in my Principles of English Etymology. Of course, these symbols must be used as defined. Thus the symbol (oo), being defined to mean the sound of the German *o* in *so*, will not be understood by the reader who pronounces it like the *oo* in *root*.

§ 19. **Vowels.** (aa), as *a* in f*a*ther; (a) short, as in *a*ha! (ae), open long *e*, as *a* in M*a*ry; (e), open short *e*, as *e* in b*e*d; (ee), close long *e*, as *e* in v*e*il [1]; (i) short, as French *i* in f*i*n*i*, or nearly, as Eng. *i* in f*i*n; (ii), as (*ee*) in d*ee*p: (ao), open long *o*, as *aw* in s*aw*, or *o* in gl*o*ry; (o), open short *o*, as *o* in n*o*t; (oo), close long *o*, as *o* in n*o*te, or *o* in German s*o*; (u), as (u) in f*u*ll; (uu), as *oo* in f*oo*l; (y), as F. *u* in F. écu; (yy), as long G. *ü* in grün. Also (ə), as the final *a* in China.

Diphthongs. (ai), as *y* in fl*y*; (au), as *ow* in n*ow*; (ei), as *ei* in v*ei*l, or *ey* in pr*ey*; (oi), as *oi* in b*oi*l.

§ 20. **Consonants (special).** (k), as *c* in *c*at; (s), as *c* in *c*ity; (ch), as *ch* in *ch*urch; (tch), as in ca*tch*; (th), as voiceless *th* in *th*in; (dh), as voiced *th* in *th*ine. I also use (h), when *not initial*, to denote a guttural sound, like G. *ch* in Na*ch*t, Li*ch*t, but weaker, and slightly varying with the preceding vowel. This sound was usually denoted by (gh) in Chaucer MSS., but was then rapidly becoming extinct, with a lengthening of the preceding vowel. Thus the word *light*, originally (liht), with short *i* and a strong guttural, was about to become (liit), in which the guttural has disappeared. At the end of the fourteenth century, the vowel was already half-long, and the guttural sound was slight; yet Chaucer

---

[1] I also frequently employ (èè) for open long *e*; and (éé) for close long *e*, especially in the Glossary. It is also often usual to employ (ę) for the open *e*, and (ǫ) for the open *o*. Thus (ae) = (èè) = (ęę); and (ee) = (éé).

never rimes such words as *bright*, *light*, *right*, with words such as *despyt*, *spite*[1]; cf. p. xxviii. l. 5.

§ 21. An accent is denoted by (·), as in M. E. *name* (naa·mə), where the *a* is long and accented, and the final *e* is like *a* in Chin*a*.

By help of these symbols, it is possible to explain the meaning of the M. E. symbols employed by the scribe of the Ellesmere MS. of the Canterbury Tales; which furnishes a sufficient approximate guide for the spelling here adopted throughout. The scribe of the Fairfax MS., whence many of the Minor Poems are taken, agrees with the 'Ellesmere' scribe in essentials, though he makes a large number of grammatical mistakes, owing to the loss (in pronunciation) of the final *e* in the fifteenth century.

§ 22. **Symbols.** The following is a list of the sounds which the symbols denote.

The forms in thick type are the forms actually written and printed; the forms within parenthesis denote the spoken sounds.

a short; (a). Ex. *al* (al); *as* (az). We have no clear evidence to shew that the modern *a* (æ) in *cat* (kæt) occurs anywhere in Chaucer; though it is possible that the sound occurred in Southern English, without any special symbol to represent it[2].

a long, or **aa**; (aa): (1) at the end of an open syllable, as *age* (aa·jə); (2) before *s* or *ce*, as *caas* or *cas* (kaas); *face* (faa·sə).

ai, **ay** (ei). Ex. *array* (arei·); *fair* (feir). As in modern English[3]. Note that modern English does not distinguish *pray* from

---

[1] It is well known that the mod. E. *delight* is falsely spelt. The M. E. is *delyt* (O. F. *delit*). It rimes with *parfyt*, *appetyt*, *whyt* (see Glossary); never with *right* or *bright*.

[2] When the Anglo-French scribes discarded the A. S. symbol *æ*, they had no certain symbol for the sound (æ) left. Hence, probably, the occasional use of the form *thet*, to denote the A. S. *þæt*.

[3] Dr. Sweet gives the sound (ai), as in G. *mein*. But he adds: 'The distinction between *ai* and *ei*, as in *day* and *wey*, was probably still kept up in Chaucer's pronunciation, but the two diphthongs were beginning to be confused, probably through the *a* of *ai* being modified nearly to the sound of our vowel in *man*.' However, the rimes prove that Chaucer never distinguishes between them at all; and I believe these diphthongs had been confused much earlier. The Anglo-French scribes could have known but little difference; since *ai* had already become F. open *e* in the later text of the Chanson de Roland. Again, Norse only exhibits *ei*, not *ai*, so that our *raise* was M. E. *reise*, also written *raise* (Icel. *reisa*). Very significant is Chaucer's rime of *eyse* with *reyse*, D 2101. Nearly everywhere else, the mod. E. 'ease' is spelt *ese*, *eese*; and the pronunciation was unquestionably (èè·zə) = (ae·zə), as it rimes with *please* and *appease*, words in which even the mod. E. spelling with *ea* shews that the long

prey in pronunciation; and spells *way*, from A. S. *weg*, with *ay* instead of *ey*.

au, aw (au). Ex. *avaunt* (avau·nt), riming with mod. E. *count*; *awe* (au·ə).

c, as (k), except before *e* and *i*: as (s), before *e* and *i*. As in modern English. Hence, we find some scribes writing *selle* for *celle* (sel·lə), mod. E. *cell*; and conversely, the 'Ellesmere' scribe writes *celle* for *selle* in A 3822, causing a great difficulty; see the note to the line.

ch (ch); **cch** (tch). Ex. *chambre* (chaam·brə); *cacche* (cat·chə).

e short; (e). Ex. *fetheres* (fedh·rez); the middle *e* being dropped. It is often convenient to use the symbol 'ẹ' to denote an *e* that is lost in pronunciation. Thus we might print 'fetheres' to shew the loss of the middle *e* in this word.

e final, unaccented: (ə). This final *e* marks a variety of grammatical inflections, and is frequently either elided or very slightly sounded, and sometimes wholly suppressed in some common words. Ex. *swete* (swee·tə), sweet. The word *wolde*, would, is often a mere monosyllable: (wuld).

e long and open, or **ee**; (ae) or (èè). Ex. *heeth* (haeth), or (hèèth). This open *e* came to be denoted by *ea*, and the symbol, though not the sound, is commonly preserved in mod. English; as in *heath* (hiith). Note that this long *e*, at the end of an open syllable, is usually written with a *single* letter, as in *clene* (klae·nə), or (klèè·nə), clean. But *cleene* also occurs in the MSS.

e long and close, or **ee**; (ee) or (éé). Ex. *weep* (weep), or (wéép). Note that this long *e*, at the end of an open syllable, is usually written with a *single* letter, as in *swete* (swee·tə), sweet. But *sweete* is also found in MSS.

ew (ee, *followed by* w). Ex. *newe* (nee·wə); with a tendency, probably, towards the modern sound (iuu), as in *new* (niuu).

g hard, i.e. (g), as in *gable* (gaa·blə) or (gaa·bl), except before *e* and *i* in words of French origin. Thus *gilt* (gilt), guilt, is of A. S. origin; but *gin* (jin), a snare, is a shortened form of F. *engin*.

---

e was once open. It follows that *reyse* was (rei·zə) or even (rèè·zə); certainly not (rai·zə). So again, I should say that the statement that the *a* of *ai* was 'modified nearly to the sound of our vowel in *man*' might have been much more strongly asserted. In such a word as *day*, from A. S. *dæg*, the *a* was already (æ) at the first, and needed no modification at all. It was already spelt *dei* before A. D. 1200; see Specimens of O. English, ed. Morris, Pt. i. p. 20, l. 79.

gge (djə). Ex. *brigge* (bridjə).

gh (h), G. *ch*. Ex. *light* (liiht). As said above, the vowel was at first short, then half-long, as probably in Chaucer, and then wholly long, when the (h) dropped out. Later, (ii) became (ei), and is now (ai). Chaucer never rimes *-ight* with *-yt*, as in the case of *dight*, *delyt*; Rom. of the Rose, Fragment B 2555.

gn (n), with long preceding vowel; as *digne* (dii·nə). As Dr. Sweet says, the F. *gn* was perhaps sometimes pronounced as *ny* (where the *y* is consonantal), but in familiar conversation was a simple *n*, preceded by a long vowel or a diphthong.

h (h), as in modern English, when initial. Ex. *hand* (hand). Chiefly in words of English origin. In words of French origin, initial *h* was usually mute, and is sometimes not written, as in *eyr* (eir), an heir. In unemphatic words, it was also frequently mute; so that *hit* was frequently written *it*, as in modern English.

i, y, short; (i). Ex. *him* (him). Owing to the indistinctness of the old written character for *i*, when preceding or following *m* or *n*, the scribes frequently wrote *y* instead of it; as in *myd*, *nyl*, *hym*, *dynt*. But as this indistinctness does not reappear in modern printing, I have usually restored the true forms *mid*, *nil*, *him*, *dint*; which enables me to use *y* as a symbol for long *i*, without confusion. But I use *y* finally, as in mod. English. Ex. *many* (man·i).

i, y, long; (ii). The scribes prefer the symbol *y*; hence I use it almost throughout. Ex. *byte* (bii·tə), bite; *delyt* (delii·t), delight.

i consonantal, **I** (j). There was no symbol for *j* in M. E., though the sound was common, in words of French origin. The scribes usually wrote *I*, when the sound was initial, as in *Iay* (jei), a jay. In the middle of a word, it is not distinguishable from the vowel, except by the fact that it precedes a vowel or diphthong, as in *conioyne* (konjoi·nə), to conjoin.

The old spelling has here been retained, as the use of the modern E. *j* seemed to involve too great an anachronism; but perhaps this is unpractical. Fortunately, the sound is not common. It is also denoted by *g* before *e* or *i*, as noted above. Ex. *Iuge* (jy·jə), judge.

ie (ee); the same as *ee*, long and close. Not common. Ex. *mischief*, also written *mischeef* (mischee·f).

le, often vocalic (l), as in E. *temple* (temp·l). But note *stables* (staa·blez).

ng (ngg); always as in E. *linger*. Ex. *thing* (thingg).

o, short (o), as in *of* (ov). But here *note particularly*, that it is always (u), i. e. as *u* in *full*, wherever it has in mod. E. the sound of the written *o* in *company*, *son*, *monk*, *cousin*, &c. Ex. *sonne* (sun·nə), sun; *sone* (sun·ə), son[1]; *monk* (mungk); *moche* (much·ə). In fact, the modern spelling arose from the use of *o* for *u*, for mere distinctness in the written form, whenever the sound (u) preceded or followed *m* or *n* or *i*; and in a few other cases.

o long and open, or **oo**; (ao) or (òò); mod. E. *au* in *Paul*, or *a* in *fall*. Ex. *stoon* (staon) or (stòòn), a stone; pl. *stones* (stao·nez). See § 25.

o long and close, or **oo**; (oo) or (óó); mod. E. *o* in *note*, or G. *o* in *so*. Ex. *sote* (soo·tə), sweet; *good* (good).

N.B. The M. E. *ō* or *oo* was never pronounced like the mod. E. *oo* in *root* (ruut).

oi, **oy** (oi). Ex. *noise* (noi·zə): *voys* (vois).

ou, **ow** (uu); except before *gh*. Ex. *flour* (fluur); *now* (nuu). Rarely (aou), as in *soule* (saou·lə), from the A. S. *sāwol*.

ogh (aouh); with open short *o* as in E. *not*; the *u* being very slight, and perhaps sometimes almost neglected. It is also written *ough*, as *noght*, *nought* (naouht). The *u*, in fact, is the result of a peculiar pronunciation of the *gh*. Dr. Sweet clearly explains that, after *e*, *i*, the *gh* (h) was sounded like the G. *ch* in *ich*. 'This front *gh* was vocalized into consonantal *y* before a vowel, and then generally dropped, as in the plural *hyë* (hii·yə)[2]. The other *gh* had the sound of G. *ch* in *auch* = the G. *ch* in *ach* rounded. Hence it is always preceded either by (uu), as in *ynough* (inuu·h), *plough* (pluu·h), or by *u* forming the second element of a diphthong. This *u* is always written after *a*, as in *taughte* (tau·htə), *laughter* (lau·hter), while after *o* it is sometimes written, sometimes left to be inferred from the following *gh*.' See Sweet, Second Middle-English Primer, p. 5.

r is always strongly trilled; never reduced to a vocal murmur, as frequently in modern English.

s (s); as in *sit* (sit). But voiced to *z* (z) between two vowels, and finally, as in *ryse* (rii·zə), to rise, *shoures* (*shuu·rez*).

sh (sh), as in modern English. **ssh** (shsh); as in *fresshe* (fresh·shə).

---

[1] In *sonne*, the *n* is double; but not in *sone*.

[2] I use italic *y* for the consonantal sound of *y* in *ye*; because I use (y) for the vowel *u* in *Iuge* (jy·gə).

u short; (y). The French sound, as in *Iuge* (jy·jə). Rarely (u), as in *cut* (kut), *ful* (ful); which are not French words.

u long; (yy). Not common; and only French. Ex. *vertu* (vertyy·); *nature* (natyy·rə).

v (v), as in modern English. But the MSS. very rarely use this symbol. The sound of *v* was awkwardly denoted by the use of *u*, followed by a vowel; as in *loue* (luv·ə), love. In the present edition, *v* is used throughout to denote the consonant.

we final; (wə), but often merely (u). Ex. *ărwes* (ar·wez); *bowe* (bò·wə, bòu·ə); *morwe* (mor·u). So also *blew* (blee·u); *newe* (nee·wə).

wh (wh), as in the North of England; not a mere *w*, as in the South.

For the sound of *th*, modern English may be taken as the guide; and the same remark applies to the distinction between *f* and *v*, and to the variable sound of *s*. Moreover, every letter should be distinctly sounded; the *k* in *knee* (knéé) and the *w* in *wryte* (wrii·tə) were still in use in the time of Chaucer, though now only preserved in the written forms.

§ 23. It will readily be understood that the M. E. vowel-sounds were intermediate between those of Anglo-Saxon and of modern English. They can best be understood by consulting the table at p. 42 of my Primer of English Etymology; and, for French words, that at p. 126 of my Principles of English Etymology, Second Series. The pronunciation of M. E. and of Anglo-French vowels did not materially differ. Instead of here reproducing these tables, I give the approximate pronunciation of the first eighteen lines of the Canterbury Tales. But we must remember, that the pronunciation of words *in a sentence* is not always the same as when they are taken singly, owing to the accent (or want of accent) due to their position. The word *his* (hiz) may have its initial *h* aspirated, when standing alone; but in the phrase *his shoures*, it is taken along with *shoures*, loses its accent and its initial *h*, and becomes (iz). Words are much affected by the manner in which they are thus grouped together. I denote this grouping by the use of a hyphen, and mark the accented syllables by a sloping stroke over every accented vowel; as is usual[1]. The elided final

[1] I do not *here* distinguish between primary and secondary accents. For this distinction, see below (§ 98).

e is denoted by (ə). There is no elision at the medial pause; see below (§ 116). The medial pause is here denoted by a sloping stroke, as in the Ellesmere MS.

Whán-dhat Apríllə/ wídh iz-shúurez sóotə
dhə-drúuht' ov-Márchə/ hath-pérsed tóo dhə-róotə,
ənd-báadhed év'ri véinə/ in-swích likúur,
ov-which vertýy/ enjéndred íz dhə-flúur,
whan-Zéfirús áek/ wídh-iz swéetə bráeth
inspíired háth/ in-év'ri hólt ənd-háeth
dhe-téndre krópez/ ánd dhe-yúnggə súnnə
háth-in dhə-Rám/ iz-hálfə kúurs irúnnə,
ənd-smáalə fúulez/ máaken mélodíiə,
dhat-sléepen ál dhə-níiht/ widh-áopen íi-ə—
sao-príketh hém natýyrə/ in-hér kuráajez—
dhan-lónggen fólk/ too-gáon on-pílgrimáajez,
ənd-pálmerz fór too-séeken/ stráunjə stróndez
too-férnə hálwez/ kúuth' in-súndri lóndez;
ənd spésiallíi/ from-év'ri shíirez éndə
ov-Énggelónd/ too-Káunter.brí dhei-wéndə,
dhə-háoli blísful mártir/ fór too-séekə
dhat-hém hath-hólpen/ whán-dhat dhéi waer'-séekə.

§ 24. The above example also shews the mode of scanning the lines, as will be more particularly explained hereafter. It will be seen that the normal number of accents in the line is five, though the fifth line, quite exceptionally, has six, with an additional accent at the cæsural pause. It may also be noted here, by the way, that accents are by no means of equal strength. The accents on *with* in lines 1 and 5, on *to* in line 2, and on *is* in l. 4, are but slight; whilst those on the former syllables of *straunge* and *strondes* in line 13 are of unusual force.

§ 25. Rimes illustrating the pronunciation of long O and long E.

It has been said that the values of the M. E. vowels are intermediate between those of the Anglo-Saxon and the modern vowels. The best and surest guide to them is afforded by the A. S. sounds, and it is worth while to illustrate this by special instances.

Let us consider the case of the open and close *o*. These are distinguished by their origin. Thus open long *o* (ao) arises (1) from A. S. *ā*; or (2) from the lengthening of A.S. short *o* at the

end of an open syllable. I have observed that Chaucer frequently makes a difference between the open *o* that arises from these two sources.

The M. E. (ao) from A. S. *ā* was doubtless wholly long. Examples occur in *lore* (lao·rə), lore, from A. S. *lār*; and in *more* (mao·re), more, from A. S. *māra*.

But the M. E. (ao) from the lengthening of A. S. short *o* was probably somewhat less full, or only half-long, or perhaps, as Dr. Sweet suggests, was somewhat closer. At any rate, Chaucer usually makes a difference between this sound and the former. To keep up the distinction, I shall now write (òò) for the former open *o*, and (ò) for the latter; so that *lore* and *more* will be denoted by (lòò·rə), (mòò·rə). Examples of the other (ao) occur in *forlore* (forlò·rə), from A. S. *forloren*, forlorn; *to-fore* (tóó-fò·rə), from A. S. *tō-foran*; and in the curious word *more* (mò·rə), a root, from the A. S. *mora*. In the fourth stanza of Troilus, Book V, Chaucer distinguishes between (òò) and (ò) in a very marked manner, since the riming formula of the stanza is *ababbcc*, i. e. the first line rimes with the third, and the second with the fourth and fifth. Observe, that Chaucer emphasizes this variation by making a similar distinction between open and close *e* in the preceding stanza. I here give the pronunciation of the whole stanza; and, in order not to confuse the marks over the (o) with those of accentuation, the accent is here denoted by (·) placed *after* the accented vowel or syllable.

dhis-Troo·ilus· widhuu·ten rèèd· or-lòò·rə,
az-man· dhat-hath· iz-joi·ez aek· forlò·rə,
waz-wei·tingg' on· iz-laa·di ev·ermòò·rə,
az-shee· dhat-waz· dhə-sooth·fast krop· ənd-mò·rə
ov-al· iz-lust·, or-joi·ez heer·toofò·rə.
but-Troo·ilus·, nuu-far·wel al· dhii-joi·ə,
for-shal·tuu nev·er seen·-ir eft· in-Troi·ə.

The same distinction is preserved throughout the whole of the poem of Troilus, as may be seen by the following references, where the numbers refer, *not* to the *lines*, but to the stanzas.

lore, *more*; I. 93. *sore*, *more*, *sore*; I. 96; where the former *sore* is from A. S. *sāre*, adv., and the latter *sore* is of French origin[1]. *sore*, *more*, *lore*; I. 108, 156; II. 81, 192; III. 35.

[1] Mod. E. *to soar*, O. F. *essorer*, Low Lat. **exaurare*; so that the long open *o* is due to Lat. *au*.

more, *sore*; III. 139, 151; IV. 19, 129, 161; V. 97, 106, 171. *rore* (A. S. *rārian*), *sore*, *more*; IV. 54. *yore* (A. S. *geāra*), *more*; IV. 214; V. 8. *yore*, *more*, *lore*, V. 47. *evermore*, *more*; V. 117. *more*, *sore*, *evermore*, V. 194. *more*, *evermore*, *yore*, V. 248. Also: *more*, *Antenore*; IV. 95; where *Antenore*, being a proper name, may be treated much as the author pleases. And further: *more*, *restore*, IV. 193; V. 239; where the *o* in *restore* is due to Lat. *au*. And lastly, *pore*, *rore*, V. 7: where the *o* in *pore* is of variable quality, from O. F. *povre* (Lat. *pauperem*).

On the other hand, we find another set of words in Troilus, in which the open *o* was originally short. Examples are: *tofore*, *wherfore*, *bore*, i. e. born; II. 202: from A. S. *tōforan*; from A. S. *hwǣr* combined with *fore*; and A. S. *boren*. *y-shore*, *bifore*, *therfore*; IV. 143; where *y-shore*, shorn, is from A. S. *gescoren*. *therfore*, *bifore*; IV. 149. *forlore*, *mŏre*, *heretofore*, V. 4; already noticed above.

In all the above examples, the open *o* occurs before *r*; the only other examples of open *o* from original short *o* are seen in Book I. stanzas 13 and 30. In both these stanzas we find the riming words *spoken*, *wroken*, *broken*, which obviously belong to the same set. *Broken* is from A.S. *brŏcen*; but *spoken* and *wroken* are new forms, altered from the A.S. *sprecen* and *wrecen* by analogy with the very word *broken* here used. Chaucer never rimes these words with *tōken*, from A.S. *tācen*.

§ 26. An analysis of the rimes in the Minor Poems reveals an exceptional use of but one word ending in *-ore*, viz. the word *more*. On account, probably, of its frequency and utility, we find it used to rime with *heretofore* and *heerbefore*; both examples occurring in the Book of the Duchesse, 189, 1127. This shews that the rime was permissible, and the difference extremely slight. Nevertheless we find, with the exception of these two instances only, that the Minor Poems again present two distinct sets of rimes: (1) from A. S. *ā*, the words *evermore*, *namore*, *more*, *sore*, *lore*, *rore*, *yore*, together with *tresore* (of F. origin, from Lat. *thesaurum*); and (2) from A. S. *o*, the words *before*, *bore*, *wherfore*, *lore* (A. S. *loren*), *herebefore*, *tofore*.

§ 27. In the Legend of Good Women, the result is just the same. The exceptional rimes are shewn by *mōre* riming with *before*, 540, 1516; with *y-swore*, 1284; and with *therfore*, 443. But with these exceptions, we find, as before: (1) the set of words

more, *yore*, *sore*, with the French words *store* and *radevore*[1]; and (2) the set *bore*, *forswore*, *swore* (all past participles), and *therfore*.

§ 28. In the Canterbury Tales, we find from Mr. Cromie's Rime-Index, pp. 185, 189, that the word *mōre* is again used exceptionally, riming once with the pp. *bore*, A 1542, and frequently with *before*; but we find, further, that *before* is also used exceptionally, riming once with *more* and *lore*, E 789; once with *sore*, D 631; once with *more* and *yore*, E 65; and once with *gore*, A 3237, from A. S. *gār*. Similarly, *therfore* rimes with *yore*, E 1140. But, with these exceptions, we again find the two sets kept distinct, viz. (1) *evermore*, *namore*, *more*, *lore*, *hore* (from A. S. *hār*), *gore*, *ore* (from A. S. *ār*), *rore*, *sore*; together with the French *restore*; and (2) *before*, *bore*, *y-bore*, *forlore*, *swore*, *therfore*, *wherfore*[2].

In spite of all the exceptional uses of the two words *more* and *before*, we cannot but see, in the above examples, a most remarkable tendency to keep asunder two vowel-sounds which it must have required a delicate ear to distinguish. This is interesting, as proving exceptional care on the part of the author.

We find, accordingly, that later writers did not take the same pains. Thus, in Lydgate's Complaint of the Black Knight, 218, we find *sore* (from A. S. *sār*) riming with *tore*, pp. (from A. S. *toren*). In Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose, it is startling to find *more* actually altered to *mar* or *mare* (the Northern form) in order to rime with *thar* (for *there*), 1854; with *fare*, 2710; and with *ar*, 2215.

§ 29. **Open and close ō.** After making the above investigation, we shall naturally expect to find that Chaucer takes care to distinguish between the open *ō* and the close one; and such is really the case.

The chief source of long close *o* is the A. S. and Icel. *ō*. Ex. *bóók*, *forsóók*, *dóm*, *bóne* (a boon); from A. S. *bōc*, *forsōc*, *dōm*, and Icel. *bōn*. The distinction between the two kinds of *o* is perfectly easy to follow, because the sounds are still kept apart in modern English, in which the old open long *o* is now a close *ō*, whilst the old close *ō* is lowered to the sound of *ū* (uu).

---

[1] *Store* has the *o* from Lat. *au*; cf. *instaurare*. And *radevore* is from F. *ras de Vaur*, with *o* from *au*; correctly.

[2] I omit *dore*, door, riming with *underspore*; perhaps the *o* was here (u); cf. A. S. *duru*.

Easy examples occur in A. S. *bān*, M. E. *boon* (baon, bòòn), mod. E. *bone*; as contrasted with Icel. *bōn*, M. E. *boon* (boon, bóón), mod. E. *boon* (buun). In other words, the mod. E. *bone* was pronounced in M. E. so as to rime with *lawn*; whilst the mod. E. *boon* was then pronounced so as to rime with *lone*.

A few exceptions occur, shewing occasional relaxations of the general rule. They are doubtless due, as Ten Brink suggests, to a paucity of rimes in some particular ending. Thus, when the long *o* is absolutely final, as in *go* (gao), *do* (doo), Chaucer considers these as *permissible* rimes, and pairs them together freely; and owing to such usage, we even find *agoon* (agaon) riming with *doon* (doon) in Troilus, ii. l. 410. But this is the only instance in Troilus of this character; in all other places, the ending *-oon* relates to the open *o*; the riming words being *alloon*, *anoon*, *atoon*, *boon* (bone), *foon* (foes, A. S. *fān*), *goon*, *noon*, *stoon*; to which add *roon*, it rained, *woon*, quantity. In the Cant. Tales, B 3127, we find the rime *dōm*, doom, *hōm*, home; but words in *-ōm* are, of course, extremely scarce, so that there was little else to be done. For a like reason, *sooth* (sooth) sometimes rimes with *wrooth* (wraoth), Bk. of the Duchesse, 513, 519, 1189; and *sothe* (soo·dhə) with *bothe* (bao·dhə), Sec. Nonnes Tale, G 167; Troil. iv. 1035.

With these few exceptions, the rule of distinguishing the two qualities of *o* is rigorously observed. Thus we find in Troilus, rimes in *-òòt*, viz. *hoot*, *noot*, *woot*, *wroot*, A. S. *hāt*, *nāt*, *wāt*, *wrāt*, ii. 890, 1196, iv. 1261. And we find, on the other hand, rimes in *-óót*, viz. *foot*, *moot*, *soot*, A. S. *fōt*, *mōt*, *sōt*, iii. 1192. Once more, we find, in the same poem, rimes in *-òte*, viz. *hote*, *note*, *grote*; cf. A. S. *hāte*, adv., A. F. *note* (Lat. *nŏta*), O. Friesic *grāta*; iv. 583. And yet again, there are rimes in *-óte*, viz. *bote*, *fote*, *rote*, *sote*, from A. S. *bōt*, *fōt*, Icel. *rōt*, A. S. *swōte*, adv.; ii. 345, 1378, v. 671, 1245. Every one knows the first rime in the Cant. Tales, that of *sote*, *rote*, (pronounced as mod. E. *soata*, *roata*) [1].

§ 30. **Open and close ē.** In like manner, Chaucer distinguishes to some extent, and with certain rather more numerous excep-

[1] Similarly, in Fragment A of the Romaunt, we find *róte* riming with *swóte*, 1025, 1661; and, on the other hand, *thròtes* riming with *harlòtes*, *nòtes*, 191, 507. By way of a glaring contrast, note the rime *abood* (abòòd) with *wood* (wóód) in Fragment B of the Romaunt, l. 3159.

tions, between the open and close long *e*. This is a somewhat more intricate matter, so that it is best to give the results succinctly. It is also a little more difficult to follow, because modern English has confused the sounds; though they are frequently distinguished by a different mode of spelling, the old open *e* being represented by *ea*, and the old close *e* by *ee*. A good example occurs in the case of the words *sea* and *see*. The former, in Chaucer, is (sae) or (sèè), with long open *e*; whilst the latter is (séé), with long close *e*. Both were written *see* in M. E.; with the result, that the words were spelt alike at that time, though pronounced differently; but are spelt differently now, though pronounced alike. The difference in spelling is due to an Elizabethan habit, when the two sounds were purposely distinguished; and it may be remarked that such words as are spelt with *ea* are precisely those which still have a peculiar pronunciation in Ireland. Some writers try to denote this by using such spellings as *say*, *tay*, *baste*, *mate*, and the like, instead of the standard English *sea*, *tea*, *beast*, *meat*.

§ 31. **Stable and unstable ē.** The two kinds of *ē* are best understood by observing their sources.

Before we can shew these clearly, it is necessary to observe that the A. S. ǣ has two values, which must be carefully distinguished. The first, which I shall call 'stable ǣ,' because it regularly produces an open *ē* in M. E., answers to Germanic and Gothic *ai*, and is generally due to mutation. Thus *hǣlan*, to heal, answers to Goth. *hailjan*, and is mutated from *hāl*, whole, Goth. *hails*. This produced M. E. *hēlen* (haelən), with open *ē*. Again, M. E. *sprēde*, to *spread* (note *ea* in the modern form), answers to a Gothic **spraidjan*[1]; for, although no such Gothic form actually occurs, we can infer it from comparison with the G. *spreiten*; cf. G. *heilen* with Goth. *hailjan* above.

The second kind of *ǣ*, which I shall call the A. S. 'unstable ǣ,' because it occurs in forms which are treated both ways in Chaucer, answers to an original Germanic *ǣ*, Goth. *ē*, and does not arise from mutation, though it may arise from gradation. Thus the M. E. *dēde*, deed, A. S. *dǣd*, answers to Goth. *gadēds*, a deed, G. *That*; and the contrast between the vowel in G. *That* and that in G. *heilen*, to heal, is very clearly marked. It is from words of this class that some trouble arises.

[1] Theoretical forms are denoted, in philology, by a prefixed asterisk.

§ 32. If we inquire further, why there should have been any difference of development in such cases, and how the same form could, apparently, yield both an open *ē* and a close one, I believe that a clear answer can be given. For it is precisely in such cases that we find different forms in the Old Mercian (or Midland) dialect and in the A. S. (or Southern). Thus, whilst the A. S. (Southern) form of 'deed' was *dēd*, the Mercian form was *dēd*. In fact, the mod. E. *deed* is clearly Mercian, and that is why it is not spelt with *ea* in Elizabethan English. Hence Chaucer had, ready to his use, two forms of this word. One was the Southern *dèèd*, with open *ē*, from A. S. *dēd*; the other was the Midland *dééd*, with close *ē*; and, as the Midland dialect was then rapidly gaining the ascendency, he could hardly go wrong if he sometimes used the more popular form. Chaucer knew nothing of etymology, but he knew how words were pronounced by his cotemporaries; a fact which sufficiently explains his habits.

In order to complete this part of the case, it is necessary to add that the M. E. *ē* which results from A. S. *ēa* is ALWAYS open[1].

§ 33. A similar ambiguity occurs in the case of a long *e* which we should expect to be close. Here again we must distinguish between two kinds. The A. S. *ēo* yields an M. E. *ē* which is ALWAYS close; as in *dēop*, deep, M. E. *déép*. Again, there is an A. S. *ē* which results from mutation, as in A. S. *blēdan*, to bleed, from *blōd*, blood; and the resulting M. E. *ē* is ALWAYS close, as in *blēden* (bléédən), to bleed.

But there is also the UNSTABLE vowel in the M. E. *y-sēne*, visible. Of this word the A. S. forms are various; we find *gesīene*, *gesȳne*, *gesēne*, all three. Of these, *gesīene* is the earlier spelling of *gesȳne*, and may be neglected; but *gesȳne* and *gesēne* still remain. *Gesȳne* is the usual A. S. (Southern) form, whilst *gesēne* is Midland and Northern. From the Midland *gesēne* came M. E. *ysēne* (iséénə), with close *e*, regularly; and this is the form which Chaucer usually adopts. The A. S. *gesȳne* would have developed regularly into M. E. *ysȳne* (isiinə), just as the A. S. *mȳs* answers to M. E. *mȳs*, mod. E. *mice*. But the *y*-sound was difficult of treatment, as the true sound (yy) was

[1] An apparent exception occurs in A. S. *cēace*, Anglian *cēce*, M. E. *chēke*, mod. E. *cheek*; with unstable *ē*. Its *ēa* is unusual, and due to the preceding *c*. The Du. form *kaak* shews that its vowel really answers to Germanic *ā*, Goth. *ē*.

lost; and Ten Brink has observed a corresponding variation in the development of A. S. short *y*, which became sometimes short *i* and sometimes short open *e* in M. E. In the same way, I should suppose that this A. S. long *y* corresponded to a Kentish long open *e*; thus producing M. E. *ysēne* (isèènə), in which the *e* was open. There is a remarkable example of such a variety in the development of the A. S. *fȳr*, fire. This usually became M. E. *fyr* (fiir), with long *i*; but in Troilus, i. 229[1], we have the remarkable form *afere* (afèèrə), on fire, riming quite regularly with *were* (wèèrə), were (from A. S. *wǣron*), and with *stere*, to stir (from A. S. *styrian*). Indeed *stere*, to stir, is really another example of the like development, since the *e* in it is merely lengthened from an A. S. short *y*.

§ 34. **Summary.** As this investigation has run to some length, I here give a summary of all the above results.

Open and close ō. 1. The M. E. open and close *ō* have resulted in mod. E. sounds which are still kept apart; cf. M. E. *stòòn* and M. E. *dóóm* with the mod. E. *stone* and *doom*.

2. A. S. *ā* produced M. E. open *ō*. A. S. *o*, when lengthened, also produced M. E. open *ō*. But the two M. E. sounds somewhat differed, and Chaucer avoids riming them together. The few exceptions are noted above; the commonest of these being due to the variable treatment of the words *mōre* and *before*.

3. A. S. and Icel. *ō* produced M. E. close *ō*. Chaucer avoids riming the close *ō* with the open one; the chief exceptions being when the vowel-sound is final, and in other cases where rimes are scarce.

4. The different spellings of the mod. E. *sea* and *see*, now pronounced alike, answer to the different sounds of the M. E. form *see*. If the *ee* was open, it meant the *sea*; if it was close, it was part of the verb to *see*.

5. The A. S. *ēa* produced M. E. open *ē*.

6. The A. S. *ǣ*, if answering to Gothic *ai*, produced M. E. open *ē*. But if answering to Goth. *ē*, the M. E. *ē* was close in the Midland dialect, but was allowed to rime with open *ē* in Southern; giving Chaucer a choice of forms.

7. The A. S. *ēo* and *ē* (if arising from mutation of *ō*) produced M. E. close *ē*.

---

[1] As already noted above; p. xxiv.

8. In words such as A. S. *gesȳne*, Mercian *gesēne*, visible, the M. E. *y-sēne* had an *ē* which rimed with open *ē* in Kentish, and a close *ē* in Midland, giving Chaucer a choice of forms.

§ 35. It will be now easily understood, that Chaucer's general rule, of avoiding the riming of close *ē* with open *ē*, admits of a considerable number of exceptions, in which the *ē* is really of a doubtful or unstable character.

It is clear that, in considering Chaucer's forms, we must set aside, as UNSTABLE, all words in which long *e* corresponds either to a Germanic *ē* (Gothic *ē*, German *ā*), or otherwise to A. S. unstable *ȳ* (Mercian *ē*). I proceed to enumerate the chief of these, as occurring, first of all, in TROILUS.

Words ending in **-eche.** The verb *ēche*, to eke, answers to A. S. *ȳcan*. *Leche*, a leech, is allied to Goth. *lēkeis*, a physician. *Speche*, speech, is from the stem seen in *sprēc-on*, they spoke, with the same vowel, originally, as in Goth. *brēkun*, they broke. All these words have unstable *e*.

-ede. *Dede*, deed; A. S. *dēd*, Goth. *gadēds*. *Drede*, to dread, A. S. *on-drēdan*, O. H. G. *trātan*. From V. 1654–7, it is difficult to draw any clear inference; *brede* should have open *ē* (cf. A. S. *brād*, Goth. *braids*); *hede*, heed, goes with A. S. *hȳdan*, and its vowel is unstable; and *Diomede*, though the *e* should be close, is a proper name, and needs no exact treatment.

-eke. Besides the correct form *èèk* (A. S. *ēac*), Chaucer has a form *eke*, with unoriginal final *e*; he probably connected it with the verb *eche*, to eke, in which the *e* is unstable, as it arose from mutation.

Cheke answers to A. S. *cēace*, Anglian *cēce*, mod. E. *cheek*; but here the *ēa* is not the usual A. S. *ēa*, being merely due to the initial *c*, and the West-Germanic type is **kākā* (New E. Dict.), answering to Germanic **kækā*; whence the A. S. original form **cæce*; so that the *e* is unstable, by the rule above given.

-ele; -ene. Rimes in *-ēle* and *-ēne* are all regular. So also in **-eme, -emeth.** The rimes in *ēmen* are imperfect.

-epe. *Slepe* has unstable *e*; cf. Goth. *slēpan*.

-ere. Unstable *e* occurs in *fere*, fire, as explained above; also in *here*, to hear, A. S. *hȳran*, *hēran*; and again, in *dere*, dear, A. S. *dȳre* (as well as *dēore*). Also in *yere*, year, because the *ēa* in A. S. *gēar* is not the usual diphthong *ēa*, but due to the preceding *g*; the Goth. form is *jēr*, so that the M. E. is unstable, by the

rule. *Bere*, a bier, is from the verbal stem *bēr-on*, corresponding to Goth. *bērun*; hence the *e* is unstable.

But a real exception occurs in the riming of *lere*, to teach, with *here*, here (T. ii. 97, iv. 440). *Lere*, A. S. *lēran*, Goth. *laisjan*, should have the open *e*; but it here rimes with a word in which the *e* is close. This is one of the exceptional words noted by Ten Brink (*Chaucers Sprache*, § 25). No explanation is offered, and I know of none, unless it be that it was confused with *lére*, cheek, from A. S. *hlēor*. But we must note the fact.

-ete. The exceptional words are *bihete*, *mete* (to dream), *strete*, street. *Bihete* is really a false form for *bihote* (A. S. *bihātan*); the *e* is due to confusion with the pt. t. *bihēt*, where *hēt* is for A. S. *hēht*, the result of contraction; hence the *e* is doubtful and unstable. *Mete*, to dream, is from A. S. *mētan*, of unknown origin; hence we may regard the *e* as doubtful. *Strete*, a street, answers to A. S. *strēt*, Mercian *strēt*, mod. E. *street*; hence the *e* is unstable, as explained above.

-eve. Ten Brink (*Ch. Studien*, §§ 25, 23) thinks that *leve*, sb., leave, was treated as if with close *e* by confusion with *bilēven*, to believe, which, he says, has close *e*. Whatever be the right explanation, we must set aside *leve*, leave, as an exceptional word. So also *eve*, eve, A. S. *ēfen*, Mercian *ēfen*, has a variable vowel; see Sweet, O. E. Texts, p. 602.

§ 36. Having now considered the doubtful cases, which may be altogether set aside, it remains to draw up the list of words in which the quality of the long *e*, at least in Troilus, admits of no doubt. The result gives us a valuable set of test-rimes, by which the genuineness of a poem attributed to Chaucer may be investigated. Of course, a *few* divergences may admit of explanation; but the presence of a large number of them should make us extremely suspicious.

The list is as follows.

(A) The following words (in Troilus) have *open e* only. (I omit some doubtful cases, in addition to those discussed above; and only give those which ought certainly to have the open vowel.)

teche, to teach.

dede, dead; *lede*, lead (the metal); *rede*, red. Also *lede*, to lead; *sprede*, to spread. Other words in *-ede* are doubtful.

breke, to break, *speke*, to speak, *wreke*, to wreak, have open *e*; but

it was originally short, and these words are kept apart from others.

bene, bean; *clene*, clean; *lene*, lean; *mene*, to mean.

hepe, heap; *lepe*, to leap.

there, there; *were*, were; *where*, where. Also *ere*, ear; *gere*, gear; *tere*, a tear. (*Fere*, fear, has unstable *e*; cf. G. *Gefahr*.)

bere, to bear, *dere*, to harm, *swere*, to swear, *tere*, to tear, besides *bere*, a bear, *spere*, a spear[1], *were*, a weir, *here*, her, *stere*, to stir, likewise have open *e*; but the *e* was originally short, and these words are kept apart from those in the preceding set.

bete, to beat; *grete*, great; *hete*, heat; *spete*, to spit; *swete*, to sweat; *threte*, to threat. Also *ete*, to eat, *foryete*, to forget. (I omit doubtful cases.)

reve, to reave; *greve*, a grove. (But *leve*, to leave, is doubtful.)

(B) The following (in Troilus) have close long *e* only.

seche, to seek; *biseche*, to beseech.

forbede, to forbid; *nede*, need; *yede*, went. Also *bede*, to offer, *blede*, to bleed; *brede*, to breed; *fede*, to feed; *glede*, a glowing coal; *spede*, to speed; *stede*, a steed.

meke, meek; *seke*, to seek.

bitwene, between; *grene*, green; *kene*, keen; *quene*, queen; *tene*, vexation; *wene*, to ween.

kepe, to keep; *wepe*, to weep; also *depe*, deep.

fere, companion; *yfere*, together; *here*, here.

bete, *flete*, *grete*, *mete*, to mend, float, greet, meet; *swete*, sweet.

leve, dear.

§ 37. Of course, the rime-tests consist in this, that not one of the words in class A can possibly rime with one of those in class B, either in Troilus or in any genuine work of Chaucer.

To test this, we must first refer to Cromie's Rime-Index to the Canterbury Tales, under the headings, *-eche*, *-ede* (*-ēde*), *-eke*, *-ene*, *-epe*, *-ere*, *-ete*, *-eve*.

The only apparent exceptions that I can find are two; and they are worth notice.

Under *-eepe*, we are told that *leepe*, 3 s. perf., rimes with *keepe*, n. obj. The reference is to Group A, 2688. When we look, we find that the Ellesmere MS. has wrong spellings; the words should be *leep*, *keep*. Or rather, we find that the final *e* is

[1] *Spēre*, with close long *e*, means 'sphere.' It makes all the difference to the sense as well as to the rime.

not real, but only represents a meaningless flourish in the MS. Now it is a neat point of grammar that, although *lepen*, to leap (A. S. *hlēapan*), has an open *e*, its past tense (A. S. *hlēop*) has a close *e*; so that the rime is quite correct. In both words, the *e* is close.

The other case (A 1422) is worth citing. Mr. Cromie says, at p. 108, that *here*, adv., rimes with the inf. *here*, to bear; which is, in my view, impossible.

The lines run thus:—

> 'He fil in office with a chamberleyn,
> The which that dwelling was with Emelye.
> For he was wys, and coude sone aspye
> Of every servaunt, which that serveth *here*.
> Wel coude he hewen wode, and water bere.'

This is a case where the sound decides the sense. The *e* in *bere* is properly short; hence the same is true of *here*. Accordingly, *here* is not an adverb, nor does it mean 'here'; it is the personal pronoun, A. S. *hire*, and it means 'her'; precisely as it does in Troilus, ii. 1662.

§ 38. In the Minor Poems, the following passages are the only ones that I can find that present any difficulty.

In the Death of Blaunche, 1253, we find *need* riming with *heed* (head); so that *need* has here, apparently, an open *e*. Ten Brink has noted this exception (at p. 20), and explains it by remarking that there is a double form of the word in A. S., viz. *nēad* as well as *nēod*. At any rate, we see that the word *nede* cannot be relied on as a test-word, and must be struck out; though there is only this one example of its use with open *e*.

In the Death of Blaunche, 773, we find *dere* (dear) riming with *were*, were. And once more, viz. in Clk. Ta., E 882, we find *were* riming with *dere*; but, after all, *dere* (see § 35) has unstable *e*. The Death of Blaunche presents many difficulties, and the text of it is far more uncertain and unsatisfactory than that of any other genuine poem.

In the House of Fame, 1885, we find the rime *here* (here), *lere* (to teach). This only shews that *lere* is here once more used with the close *e*; I have already said (§ 35) that it is no sure test-word.

I just note the rime of *here* (here) with *were* (perplexity);

H. Fame, 980. *Were* is of F. origin; and several such words have the close *e*; see Ten Brink, p. 48.

In the Legend of Good Women, 1870, we have the unusual rime *there* (there) with *dere* (dear). Ten Brink has noted this (p. 20). He remarks that it is the only example in which *there* seems to have close *e*; but it is rather one of three cases in which *dere* has open *e* (from A. S. *dȳre*).

These are all the difficulties which I could find, after a search through the Index to the Minor Poems. The only modifications they suggest are these: the word *need* is once found riming with *heed* (head); and the word *dere* (though it usually has a close *e*) really has unstable *e* (A. S. *dēore*, *dȳre*).

It is interesting to apply the results to other Poems.

The beautiful Roundels entitled Merciless Beauty answer the test surprisingly (§ 4). In the first stanza, the author uses the rimes *sustene*, *kene*, *grene*, *quene*, *sene*, where all the vowels are close, if we include *sene*, which has the variable *e* (close in Midland). In the second stanza, the rimes are *pleyne*, *cheyne*, *feyne*, *atteyne*, *pleyne*, all of French origin, in which the sound is slightly varied to that of the nearest diphthong. And in the third stanza, we find *lene*, *bene*, *mene*, v., *clene*, *mene*, s., in which the *e* is now open.

In the poem called A Compleint to his Lady, the final stanza of which, with Chaucer's name appended, was discovered by Dr. Furnivall after I had claimed it for Chaucer, every rime is entirely perfect, and many of them are highly characteristic of him, being used elsewhere very freely.

The poem which I have called An Amorous Complaint has every rime perfect, except in l. 16, where the author rimes *do* (with close *o*) with *wo*, *go* (with open *o*). It has already been shown that Chaucer frequently does this very thing (§ 29).

§ 39. This shews one side of the argument. It is instructive to turn to a piece like The Complaint of the Black Knight, which we now know to be Lydgate's, as printed in the Aldine Chaucer, vi. 235. In the very first stanza we find *white* riming with *brighte* and *nighte*, which, to the student of Chaucer, is sufficiently astonishing. Other non-Chaucerian rimes are seen in *pitously*, *malady* (st. 20), where the form should be *maladye*, and the same error occurs in st. 27; in *ageyn*, *tweyn*, *peyn* (34), where the latter forms should be *tweyne*, *peyne*; in *forjuged*, *excused* (40), which is not a true rime at all; in *ywreke*, *clepe* (41),

a mere assonance; in *feithfully*, *cry* (65), where *I cry* should rather be *I cry-e*; in *wrecche*, with short *e*, riming with *leche*, *seche* (68); *seyn*, *peyn* (for *peyn-e*, 82); *went* (for *went-e*), pt. t., *shent*, pp. (93); *peyn* (for *peyn-e*), *ayeyn* (93); *quen-e*, dissyllabic, *seen* (miswritten *sene*), monosyllabic, (97). Here are twelve difficulties in the course of ninety-seven stanzas; but there are more behind. For the test-words already given above would alone suffice. The riming of *sōre* with *tore* (A. S. *toren*) has already been noticed, in § 28. In st. 4, we find *swéte*, sweet, paired off with *hète*, heat; in st. 18, we find *gréne* paired off with *clène*; and in st. 86, we have *rède*, red, paired off with *spéde*, to speed. That is, we have here four exceptions in the course of 97 stanzas, being more than can be found in the whole of Chaucer's genuine works put together. In fact, the indiscriminate riming of close and open *e* is a capital test for Lydgate and for work of the fifteenth century. Using this test alone, we should see cause to suspect The Flower and the Leaf, which has three false rimes of this class, viz. *ète*, to eat, *swéte*, sweet (st. 13); *bète*, pp. beaten, actually riming with the pp. *set* (31); and *gréne* riming with *clène* (42); not to mention that the author makes the dissyllabic words *wene*, *grene*, rime with the pp. *seen* (36); and again, *grene*, *tene* rime with the pp. *been* (56); and yet again, *grene* rime with the pp. *seen* (57), and with *been* (77). ON THIS POINT ALONE, the author differs from Chaucer SEVEN times[1]!

The Court of Love differs from Chaucer in instances too many to enumerate; but, as to this particular point, I only observe the riming of *gréne* with *clène*, l. 816; and of *dére* with *require*, l. 851; but we may alter *require* to the Chaucerian form *requere*. At l. 79, we find the dissyllabic *grene*; it rimes with the monosyllable *been*.

§ 40. Similar tests apply to open and close *o*. We might arrange these, similarly, into two classes, viz. (A) with the open sound, and (B) with the close sound; and we should find that they do not rime together; i.e., if we first eliminate those words which are observed to be of a variable character. For a few exceptions, see § 29. I give the list below.

It is also curious to observe that, in Troilus, the words *wolde*,

[1] Whatever test be applied to Fragment B of the Romaunt, the result is always the same, viz. always against its genuineness. Thus it has the rime *clène*, *gréne*, 2127; and actually *séén*, *clèèn* (!), 2921; *clèn-e* being always dissyllabic in Chaucer.

nolde, *sholde*, usually rime together. *Wolde* rimes with *biholde* once only, iii. 115; but *sholde* never rimes with any words but *wolde* and *nolde*. In the Cant. Tales, *wolde* rimes with several words, but *sholde* only with *wolde* and *nolde*. The only exception is in the Book of the Duchess, 1200, where *sholde* rimes with *tolde*. It would greatly improve the sense as well as the metre to substitute *wolde* for *sholde* in this passage.

§ 41. Now that I have exemplified the mode of using these test-words, I give fuller lists, slightly augmented by help of Mr. Cromie's Rime-Index, and adding a third class (C) of words which have a variable vowel, and are therefore *not* available as test-words; for it is useful to know the character of these also.

The following is THE KEY to the meaning of the lists.

1. (A) contains words with open long *e* and open long *o*. The *chief* sources of open long *e* are (1) A.S. *ēa* and (2) the stable A.S. *ǣ* answering to Goth. *ai* (O. H. G. *ei*) and usually due to mutation of A.S. *ā*. We may include words with A.S. short *e*, though these often keep the vowel somewhat short; perhaps it was only half-long.

The sources of open long *o* are (1) A.S. *ā* and (2) a lengthening of A.S. short *o*; perhaps the latter was only half-long.

2. (B) contains words with close long *e* and close long *o*. The *chief* sources of close long *e* are (1) A.S. *ēo* and (2) A.S. *ē* (from mutation of *ō*). The chief source of close long *o* is A.S. *ō*.

3. (C) contains words with variable long *e* and variable long *o*. The chief source of variable long *e* is the unstable A.S. *ǣ* answering to Gothic *ē* (Germanic *ā*); this *ǣ* occurs in *sprǣc-on*, third stem of the strong verb *sprecan*, and in its derivative *sprǣce*, whence M.E. *speche*, speech. It also appears to arise from sounds corresponding to A.S. *īe*, *ȳ*, mutation of *ēa*, *ēo*.

Chaucer's use. Words in (A) rime with each other, but never rime with words in (B). Words in (B) rime with each other, but never with words in (A). Words in (C) rime with words both in (A) and (B).

-eche. (A) *tèche*, *bitèche*. (B) *séche*, *biséche*. (C) *eche*, to eke, *leche*, *speche*.

-ede. (A) *dede*, dead, *hede*, head, *lede*, lead (metal), *rede*, red, *sprede*, to spread. (B) *bede*, to offer, *blede*, v., *brede*, v., *crede*, *fede*, *forbede*, *glede*, *nede*[1], *spede*, v., *stede*, a steed. (C) *dede*, deed, *drede*, s. and

[1] *Nede* once occurs as *need*, riming with *hèèd*, head, B. Duch. 1253.

v., *hede*, to heed, *rede*, to advise. Words in *-hede* almost always shew open *e*, but a few exceptions occur.

-eke. (A) *brĕke*, v., *spĕke*, v., *wrĕke*, v., *awrĕke*, *ywrĕke*, with (original) short *e*; *leke*, leek. (B) *meke*, *seke*, v., *seke*, sick, *biseke*.

-ene. (A) *bene*, bean, *clene*, *lene*, adj., *mene*, to mean, *unclene*. (B) *bitwene*, *grene*, *kene*, *quene*, *tene*, vexation, *wene*, v. (C) *sene*, adj., visible, *y-sene* (the same), *shene*, bright[1].

-epe. (A) *chepe*, to buy, *hepe*, *lepe*, v., *stepe*, bright. (B) *crepe*, v., *depe*, *kepe*, *wepe*. (C) *slepe*.

-ere. (A) *bĕre*, a bear, *bĕre*, to bear, *dĕre*, to harm; *ĕre*, to plough, *hĕre*, her, *spĕre*, spear, *stĕre*, to stir, *swĕre*, to swear, *tĕre*, to tear, *wĕre*, a weir, *wĕre*, to defend; all with (original) short *e*. Also *ere*, ear, *gere*, gear, *tere*, tear; and *there*[2], *were*[3], *where*. (B) *fere*, companion, *here*, here, *yfere*, together. (Here belong the F. words, *chere*, *clere*, *manere*, *matere*, *spere*, sphere.) (C) *bere*, bier, *dere*, dear[4], *fere*, fear, *here*, to hear, *lere*, to teach, *yere*, year.

-ete. (A) *bete*, to beat, *grete*, great, *hete*, heat, *spete*, to spit, *swete*, to sweat, *threte*, v., *wete*, wet, *ybete*, beaten. Also *ĕte*, to eat, *foryĕte*, to forget, *mĕte*, meat (originally with short *e*). (B) *bete*, to mend, *flete*, to float, *grete*, to greet, *swete*, sweet. (C) *bihete*, to promise, *forlete*, to let go, *lete*, to let, *mete*, to dream, *shete*, sheet, *strete*, street.

-eve. (A) *bireve*, *deve*, pl., deaf, *greve*, grove, *reve*, to reave. (B) *leve*, dear, *reve*, a reeve. (C) *eve*, eve, *leve*, to believe, *bileve*, belief, *leve*, to permit. Note that *yeve*, to give, usually rimes with *live*, to live, as in mod. English.

-o. All words in *-o* are allowed to rime together; of these, *to*, *therto*, *unto*, *do*, *fordo* should have the close sound.

-olde. *Nolde*, *sholde*, *wolde*, usually rime together. Occasionally *wolde* rimes with other words. In only one case does *sholde* rime with *tolde* (B. Duch. 1200), where *wolde* would make better sense.

-one. (A) *alone*, *echone*, *bone*, bone, *grone*, to groan, *lone*, loan, *mone*, to moan, *one*, one. (B) *bone*, boon, *eftsone*, *mone*, moon, *sone*, soon. (C) *done*, to do. [Note that *sŏne*, son, *wŏne*, to dwell, are really written for *sune*, *wune*, and only rime with each other.]

-onge. [Note that *songe*, pp., *spronge*, pp., *tonge*, *yonge*, are really written for *sunge*, *sprunge*, *tunge*, *yunge*. They rime together, but

---

[1] For clear examples of a contrary practice, cf. the rimes *grēne*, *clēne*, Compl. of the Blk. Knight, 125; Flower and the Leaf, 289; Rom. Rose (B), 2127; *wēne*, *lēne*, Rom. Rose, 2683.

[2] *There* once rimes with *dere*, adj., Legend, 1870. See note 4 below.

[3] *Were* twice rimes with *dere*, adj., B. Duch. 773, Clk. Ta., E 882. See note 4 below.

[4] *Dere* usually has close *e* (A. S. *dēore*); but it also rimes with *there*, *were*; see notes 2, 3 above, and cf. A. S. *dȳre*.

are quite distinct from *fonge*, *honge*, *longe*, *stronge*, *wronge*; just as in mod. English.]

-ook. (A) *ook*, *strook*. (B) *awook*, *book*, *cook*, *forsook*, *hook*, *look*, *quook*, *shook*, *took*, *wook*.

-oot. (A) *boot*, he bit, *goot*, goat, *hoot*, hot, *noot*, know not, *smoot*, smote, *woot*, know, *wroot*, wrote. (B) *foot*, *moot*, must, *soot*.

-ooth. (A) *clooth*, *gooth*, *looth*, *ooth*, *wrooth*. (B) *dooth*, *sooth*, *tooth*.

-ore. *Bifore*, *bore*, pp., born, *forlore*, pp., *more*, a root, *shore*, pp., *swore*, pp., *therfore*, *wherfore*, originally had a short *o*, and usually rime together. *Hore*, pl., hoary, *lore*, *more*, *rore*, *sore*, *yore*, have open long *o*, and usually rime together. In a few cases, *bifore* and *more* rime with words in the other set.

-ote. (A) *grote*, groat, *hote*, hot, *throte*, throat (from A. S. *þrotu*). (B) *bote*, satisfaction, *fote*, *rote*, root, *swote*, sweet.

The above lists are offered for what they are worth. I believe them to be fairly correct; but they may not be quite exhaustive. Nevertheless, they record ascertained facts; and the facts remain true and useful, even if the theories be wrong.

§ 42. SOME PECULIARITIES OF RIME.

The subject of Chaucer's rimes is fully discussed by Ten Brink; *Studien*, p. 190. As the critical reader will necessarily consult this work, it is only necessary to give here a few of the chief results.

Chaucer's rimes are usually either (1) masculine, or (2) feminine. Masculine rimes are those in which the rime is confined to *a single* final syllable, as 'lic*our*,' 'flo*ur*'; Prol. l. 3. Feminine rimes are those in which the rime extends through *two* syllables, as 's*ote*,' 'r*ote*'; Prol. l. 1. It is necessary to remember that *every* unaccented final *e* at the end of a line is to be sounded, and constitutes a syllable.

Sometimes the rime extends, apparently, over more than two syllables; but it will be found that, in such a case, the penultimate or antepenultimate syllable can either be suppressed, or consists of the shortest possible sound. Ex. *swévenis*, *swéven is*, really *swév'nis*, *swév'n is*; B 4111. *Béryis*, *méry is*; B 4155. *Victórië*, *glórië*; A 2405. *Mercúrië*, *múryë*; A 1385. *Márië̈d*, *tárië̈d*; B 3461. *Bérië̈d*, *a-blákebérië̈d*; C 405. *To-scát'red*, *y-flát'red*; D 1969. *Contrárië*, *Ianuárië*; E 2319; &c.[1] Note that feminine

[1] Or we may read *Mercuri'*, *mury'*, *mari'd*, *tari'd*, *beri'd*, *to-scater'd*, *contráry'*, and so on.

rimes are extremely numerous, and are sometimes kept up through whole stanzas in such a poem as Troilus. Thus, in Troilus, iii. 407–434, we find four consecutive stanzas, or twenty-eight consecutive lines, in which every rime is feminine; and this is by no means an extreme case. Feminine rimes are extremely old in English, and are found even in Anglo-Saxon.

§ 43. The most striking examples are those in which the feminine rime is composed of two distinct words, as these prove at once the reality of the final *-e*. Thus *Ro-me* rimes with *tó me*; A 671. *You-the* rimes with *allow thee* (aluu·dhe); F 675. *Ty-me*, with *by me*; G 1204. Similarly, the final *-es* of the plural substantive constitutes a syllable, as shewn by such a rime as *werk-ës*, *derk is*; G 64. In such a case, some scribes write *werkis* for *werkes*, to make the rime more complete, but it is quite needless, as there is no necessity for an absolute coincidence of vowel-sound in a mere unaccented syllable. In Lenvoy a Scogan, 15, it would be quite absurd to alter *goddes* to *goddis* (!), merely because it rimes with *forbod'is*; the really weak part of the rime is in the linking of the short *o* in *goddes*, with the longer *o* in *forbode*. For the same reason, the rime of *lyte is* with *dytees* (HF. 621) is good enough; indeed, we cannot write *dytis* (as Ten Brink proposes to do) because the word meant is the plural of *ditee*. Unusual rimes of this sort are still in common use, especially where a slightly humorous effect is intended; and this may very well excuse the above examples, as well as such rimes as *Davit*[1] (for *David*), *eructavit*, D 1933; *saveth*, *significavit*, A 661; *wounded*, *wounde hid*, B 102; *agon is*, *onis*[2], D 9; and the like.

§ 44. There are several cases in which the rimes are rather to be considered as permissible than exact. The frequent riming of *go* (gao) with *do* (doo) has already been noted. Similarly, owing to the paucity of words ending in open *ē*, the word *sèè*, sea, is allowed to rime with close *ē*. The proper M.E. form of 'beast' is *bèèst*, which rimes, exactly, with *èèst*, east, and with *almèèst*, almost; but, inexactly, with *forèst*, in which the *e* is short. Yet, in Sir Thopas, B 1944–8, we find the words *forest*, *best*, *est*, *almest*,

---

[1] MSS. E. Hn. Ln. have *Dauit*, but it is a childish alteration; of course *David* is meant. Hl. Cp. Pt. have *Dauid*.

[2] Better written *ones* only three lines below; nothing is gained by making words rime *to the eye*.

all reduced by the scribe to the same apparent form. In G 1324, we find *brēēst* (A.S. *brēost*), breast, riming with *prēēst*, priest, exactly; but elsewhere *brēēst* is treated as if the *e* were short, so that it rimes with *lest* (Kentish form of *lust*), A 2983; E 617. The mod. E. form suggests that the vowel was beginning to be shortened. In the rime *upŏn*, *gōn*, G 562, the *o* in the former word is short, but in the latter is long; both are open, and the rime is admissible. A similar variation in vowel-length is seen in the riming of *hădde*, had, with *blāde*, blade, A 617, and with *spāde*, spade, A 553; and here again, some scribes try to better the matter by using the form *hade*. The rime is really (had·də), (spaa·də); and the right lesson to be learnt from it is, that the *a* in *spade* was still (aa), and thus very different in sound from the *a* in mod. E. *spade* (speid). Long and short *u* are rimed in *hous* (huus), *Caucasus* (kau·kasus·) D 1139; and elsewhere. Note *neyghebores*, *dores*[1], i.e. (nei·həbuu·rez), (du·rez); in HF. 649. One of the most licentious rimes is in Troil. ii. 933, viz. *riden*, *abiden*, *yeden*, properly (rid·n), (abid·n), (yééd·n); which suggests that *yeden* is here (yĕd·n); and we are reminded of the M.E. form of the verb 'to give,' which hovers between *yĕven* and *yiven*, and rimes in Chaucer with *liven*, to live, though frequently written *yeven*. The singular form *yēde* rimes with *nede* (néé·də) in G 1280, and with *dede* (déé·də) in G 1140.

Chaucer certainly sometimes uses two forms of the same word; the most noticeable are *heer* and *here* for 'here'; *theer* and *there* for 'there'; *eek* and *eke* for 'eek.' These can be explained by the tendency to add a final *-e* in adverbial forms. Of course the double form was highly convenient. Remarkable double forms are *chivachyë*, A 85, and *chevauchee*, Mars, 144; *perryë*, A 2936, and *perree*, B 3550.

§ 45. **Repetitions.** Such rimes as *aff-eccioun*s, *prot-eccioun*s, F 55, wherein the penultimate and antepenultimate syllables are repeated, are disliked by later writers. Chaucer had found many such in Le Roman de la Rose[2]. In discussing such repeated rimes as *seke*, to seek, *seke*, sick, A 17, we must remember that they are common in Old French poetry, though it was usual

[1] The frequent use of *o* for short *u* (cf. A.S. *duru*) by Anglo-French scribes is a source of some trouble to the student.

[2] See vol. i. p. 93, French text, ll. 1–4; p. 94, ll. 19, 33; p. 95, l. 44; &c.

for the poet to take care that the repeated forms should be used *in different senses*. This rule Chaucer usually observes; cf. *séé*, see, *sèè*, sea, A 3615; *here*, here, *here*, to hear, A 4339; *style*, style, *style*, a stile, F 105; *fern*, fern, *fern*, long ago, F 255; &c. But he also allowed himself such repetitions as *nones*, *noon is*, A 523; *clerkes*, *clerk is*, B 4425; *places*, *place is*, D 1767; &c. We now avoid such rimes as *acordes*, *cordes*, HF. 695; *acorde*, *recorde*, Parl. Foules, 608; and still more, such rimes (all too easy) as *goodnesse*, *soothfastnesse*, E 793; *soothfastnesse*, *wrecchednesse*, I 34; *more*, *evermore*, Anelida, 240.

§ 46. **Mistakes as to Chaucer's uses.** Some of the facts concerning Chaucer's rimes have been misunderstood, even by so good a scholar as Prof. Lounsbury, in his Studies of Chaucer, vol. ii[1]. It is therefore desirable to point out some of these errors.

He calls attention, among others, to the following false rimes:—

Desyre, *manere*, T. iv. 817 (p. 54). But the right reading is *martyre*, which alone makes sense. For the actual use of the false rime here censured, see Rom. Rose, 2779.

Kinde, *binde*, *wende*, T. iii. 1437 (p. 54). Read *winde*, that thou mayst wind. 'Gower will furnish a number of similar illustrations' (p. 54)[2].

Prof. Lounsbury is extremely anxious to prove that assonances (i. e. such imperfect rimes as we see in *kepe*, *eke*, with a mere correspondence in the vowel-sound only) occur in Chaucer; and endeavours to strengthen his position by considering various difficult rimes. At p. 60, he says: 'All difficulty with *crown* and *person* (R. R. 3201) disappears the moment they receive the forms *coroun* and *persoun* (as in Gower, iii. 112, 141, 227, 234).' But Gower has no such forms; he has *coróne*, *persóne* in every instance, emphasised by the use of *coróned*, *enviróned* (iii. 112), and by such lines as, 'If it in his persón-e be'; ii. 202. Chaucer rimes

---

[1] I only cite the pages; all in vol. ii.

[2] All of the alleged exceptions are easily explained by remembering that Gower habitually used Kentish forms. Thus the Kentish for *minde* is *mende*; it therefore rimes with *ende*, *wende*. The Kentish for *pit* is *pet* (still in use), which rimes with *let*, *set*. The Kentish for *hilles* is *helles*, which rimes with *elles*. *Hid* is Kent. *hed*, riming with *fled* *Sin* is Kent. *senne*, riming with *kenne*. *Lesseth* (Gow. iii. 12) should be *lisseth*, gives relief; cf. iii. 82, l. 19. It does not appear that Gower is wrong in a single instance.

persone with *allone*, D 1162; and with *done*, T. ii. 701, 1485, iv. 83; and he uses the forms *córone* or *córoune* and *coróne*. But R. R. 3201 has, 'And on hir heed she hadde a *crown*'; and, only two lines below, has the dissyllabic *crownet*.

'Gower,' we are told, 'rymes the preterite *had* with *bed*, *leiser* with *desire*, and *dore*, a door, with the verb *dare*, in the form *dore*'; p. 64. Gower does none of these things; he rimes the correct preterite *hedde*[1], which means 'hid,' and which Pauli (regardless of sense) turns into *hadde*, with the form *a-bedde* (i. 256). Further, he rimes *desir* with *leiser*, according to Pauli (ii. 95); but there is no reason why Gower may not have meant to use the form *leisir*, since that is the true A. F. form corresponding to O. F. *loisir* (still in use)[2]. Lastly, Gower rimes *dore* (durə), a door, with *dore* (durə), the 1st p. pr. subj. of the verb *durren*, to dare, corresponding to A. S. *durre* (ii. 96). The fact that the pres. indicative is *dar*, with a different vowel, has nothing to do with the passage in question. It is the critic, not Gower, who is here at fault; even Gower must have known that *dar* is monosyllabic, and could not possibly rime with the dissyllabic sb. *dore*.

Chaucer uses 'the pp. *smitted* for *smitten*'; T. v. 1545; p. 65. Not so; *smitted* and *smitten* are totally different words.

Chaucer uses 'the form *houn* for *hound*'; T. iv. 210; p. 65. What *howne* means, I do not know; but, as it is dissyllabic, it cannot mean *hound*; nor has it any connection therewith.

'In HF. 959, the infin. *demeine* is found riming with *seyen*'; p. 71. Not so; it rimes with the dative of the infinitive, *to seyne* (A. S. *tō secganne*); precisely as *to seyne* rimes with *reyne* in F 313. In the face of this quotation, the next remark loses all its point, viz. that 'the suggestive fact about this peculiarity of ryme is that it is not found in the Canterbury Tales'; the answer being, that it *is* found there. So again, we find *to seyne*, *peyne*, Parl. Foules, 78.

Next we read—'if it be contended that the usage is based upon the derivation of one of the forms from the A. S. gerundial

[1] Correctly printed *hedde* in Chalmers' British Poets, ii. 67. Pauli's edition is a sad snare.

[2] When writing in French, Gower rimes *loisir* with *obeir*; in Balade XXXIV (quoted by Warton).

ending *-anne*, it is enough to reply that its occurrence in these cases is not borne out by the poet's practice elsewhere'; p. 71. Of course, it is *not* enough; for we cannot divorce Chaucer's language from the general usage of Middle-English, in which very few forms of this character had survived. Even if it *were* enough, the assertion that there is no other such case happens not to be true; for we often find *to done*; as in A 3543, 3778, B 770, D 2194, F 334, G 932, I 62.

And again, we find *to sene*, riming with *grene*, A 1035. And yet again, *to bene*, Rom. Rose, 1265. It is impossible to respect arguments which derive all their apparent force from the principle of heaping one mistake upon another.

§ 47. It is tedious to reply to special pleading of this kind. Thus, at p. 72, I am quoted, correctly, as objecting to the false rime in R. Rose, 1981, where the acc. pl. *feet* is made to pair with the infinitive *lete*. And we are told that 'the force of this example is altogether impaired by the fact that in the Man of Lawes Tale (B 1104) the same plural rimes with the infin. *mete*.' So far from impairing my argument, the 'fact' strengthens it immensely; for, in that passage, we have no longer to do with the acc. *feet*, but with the *dative* plural in the phrase *to fet-e*, answering to the A. S. phrase *to fōtum*, which just makes all the difference. Correctly, it should be *to fōte*; but the *ē* was, by this time, so strongly associated with the plural use, that *to fēte* took its place.

We see that the *e* was sounded, because there is a third riming word, in the phrase *in the strete*. Stratmann's Dictionary duly notes this very passage. It is, however, true that Chaucer is not always consistent about this; he has *under fete*, riming with *swete*, Book of the Duchess, 399; *in a strete*, riming with *on my fete*, HF. 1049; but in the Cant. Tales, we find *at his feet*, A 2047; *al about hir feet*, A 2075; *unto his beddes feet*, A 4213. The one thing which he does not do is to use *fete* in the accusative, which is precisely what the author of Fragment B of the Romaunt does; unless, as is more likely, he drops the *-e* of the infin. *lete*, which Chaucer invariably keeps (at any rate when final). We can easily understand the suppression of a final *e*; but it is difficult to understand why a writer should invent one.

Once more, when I argue that the rime of *entente* with the adj. *present* in R. Rose, 5869, does not accord with Chaucer's usage,

the reply is made (p. 72) that *entent* rimes with the pp. *shent* in the Man of Lawes Tale (B 930). But it is clear that Chaucer here has *entente* as usual, and rimes it with the form *shent-e*, which is the pp. treated as a *plural* adjective; as in several other places.

Next (on p. 72), Gower is rated for riming the prep. *for* with the pp. *forlore*; Gower, C. A. ii. 239. But Gower's phrase is 'that thou art comen fore'; and I suspect that he knew the language of his own time. The *fore* may answer to the A. S. *fore*, on account of (Grein, i. 320); or, more probably, *that . . . fore* was taken as the equivalent of *therfore*, which constantly takes the final *e*, as in Chaucer, E 1141.

On p. 72, again, it is said that, in F 1273, Chaucer rimes the pt. t. *broght-e* with *nought*, i. e. he uses the incorrect form *broght*. This charge, for once, is quite true, and it is as well to say at once, that Chaucer's rimes are not *quite* immaculate; but his sins of this description are not, after all, very numerous, and not by any means so numerous as Prof. Lounsbury, for the purpose of his argument, would have us believe. The only right method is to make out a fair list, without straining to make it much worse than it should be.

§ 48. In his Studies, vol. i. pp. 402–5, Prof. Lounsbury makes another attack upon the unfortunate poet's rimes. Many of his instances are wrong; so much so, that four of Chaucer's supposed errors and two of Gower's are admitted to be no errors in vol. iii. 453. It would have been well if all the rest of the charges had been withdrawn at the same time. I here draw attention to them accordingly.

'In Parl. Foules, 121, the preterite *broughte* rymes with the pp. *wrought*.' Answer; the rimes are: *broght-e*, *y-wroght-e*, *thoght-e*; the form *y-wroghte* occurs in the phrase 'with lettres large y-wroghte,' where *y-wroghte* is treated as a plural adjective; and there is no error at all.

'In Troilus, i. 463, the pp. *fled* rymes with the preterite *bredde*.' As before, the phrase is: 'Alle othere dredes weren from him *fledde*.' Here *fledde* is treated as a plural adjective, and there is no error at all. One would have thought that Chaucer knew something of the language of his time.

'In Troilus, ii. 1079, the pp. *excused* [rimes] with the preterite *accusede*.' But the preterite of *accusen* was *accused*; the addition

of the full suffix *-ede* is rare, and chiefly confined to monosyllabic roots.

'In Troil. iv. 1422, the pp. *sprad* [rimes] with the preterite *hadde*.' The line ends, 'with herte and eres *spradde*'; where *spradde* is treated as a plural adjective. No error.

'In Troil. v. 1758, the preterite *mette* [rimes] with the pp. *whet*.' It is the same story; the phrase is 'hir speres weren *whette*.' No error.

'In the Legend, 786, the preterite *heryede* rymes with the pp. *beryed*.' As the usual preterite was *heryed* (*hér-y-ed-e* being too cumbrous and almost unpronounceable), there is no error.

'In the Legend, 2384, the pp. *served* [rimes] with the preterite *deservede*.' But the preterite was *deserved*. The full ending *-ede* was seldom added to roots of more than one syllable, least of all when the verb happened to be of French origin. By ignoring the habits of the language of Chaucer's time, such objections might have been largely multiplied; it is surprising to find that so few have been noted.

'In the Knightes Tale, A 2343, the preterite *signifyede* rymes with the pp. *cried*.' However, the preterite was *signifyed*.

'In the Man of Lawes Tale, B 559, the preterite *mette* rymes with the pp. *yshet*; [in B 435] the pp. *converted* with the preterite *astertede*; [in B 547] the pp. *exiled* with the preterite *bigilede*; and [in B 1115] the pp. *ymet* with the infin. *lette* and the preterite *sette*.' All the charges against Chaucer break down. The pp. *yshet* is properly *yshette*, plural. The preterite of *asterten* is *asterted*. The preterite of *bigilen* is *bigiled*. And the pp. *ymet* should be *ymette*, plural. A critic who imagines that such cumbrous preterites as *astertede* and *bigilede* were in common use, should be asked to read Middle-English authors till he meets with a few examples of them.

'In the Clerkes Tale, E 498, the preterite *amevede* rimes with the pp. *agreved*.' But the preterite was *ameved*.

'In the Somnours Tale, D 1833, the pp. *amended* rymes with the preterite *defendede*.' But the preterite was *defended*. Similarly, the preterites *redressede*, *tariede*, *espyede*, *cryede*, *eylede*, *sewede* are conjured up to put Chaucer in the wrong; an argument which requires no serious refutation. So far was Chaucer from using the form *espyede* that, whenever he desires to vary from the form *espyed*, he naturally uses the form *espyde*, as in G 1230. Our

ancestors were but human; they did not mind saying either *espyed* or *espyde*; but *espy-e-de* was a little too much.

'In the Compl. of Mars, 65, the preterite *com* rymes with the pp. *overcome*; but as in this instance, there is a possibility that *com* may be deemed a relic of the ancient subj. usage, and therefore entitled to a final *e*, the example will not be insisted upon at this point.' This seems to suggest, as an alternative, that *come* may be the preterite subjunctive; however it is neither the preterite nor the preterite subjunctive, but simply the present subjunctive, being perfectly correct. The line is: 'That dwell'th in solitud-e til she come,' i.e. that dwells [present tense] in solitude till she may come. The preterite subj. *cōme* would have a long close *o*, and could not possibly rime (in Chaucer) with the short *u* in *overcome* (aoverkumə).

It is objected to Legend, 1391, that the insertion of *hath* causes 'the adj. *goode*, of the definite declension, to be shorn of its final *e* in pronunciation.' The line is: 'As shal the good-man that therfor hath payed,' where *good-man* is a compound word, occurring in Matt. xxiv. 43, and elsewhere; and it is interesting to find that Chaucer even uses *good men* in the vocative plural, instead of *good-e* men, as a familiar form of address; B 4630. If, as seems to be proposed, we remove the word *hath*, and read *good-e*, we get: 'As shal the good-e man that therfor payed'; which rimes just as well as before, *payed* being an admissible form of the preterite, as well as *paydē*. But then the epithet *goode* becomes comparatively otiose.

In the Legend, 1696, it is maintained that *wroghte* is a past participle. It is surely a preterite, the word *they*, i.e. the besiegers, being understood. This is a little forced, but it cannot be helped. To take it as a pp. gives no sense; for it then becomes, 'the siege lay full long, and (was) little wrought.' To 'work a siege' would be a harsh expression. If, on the other hand, we are to understand *was* before *wrought*, we may just as well understand *they*. It is quite as easy.

§ 49. My position is, in short, that the attack upon Chaucer in this passage (Studies in Chaucer, i. 402–405) fails in every single instance. It is called 'a formidable' list; but is nothing of the kind. The attack against Gower also fails in every single instance. Omitting the two charges which the author himself withdraws, the passage (p. 405) runs thus:—

'In the Confessio Amantis, the preterites *herde*, *wente*, *tremblede*, and *com* will be found ryming respectively with the past participles *answ:rd*, *went*, *assembled*, and *overcome* (see i. 151, ii. 7, iii. 263, 350). He has also the infin. *wedde* ryming with the pp. *sped* (iii. 265).'

Answer. *Herde* rimes with the *plural* pp. *answerde*. In ii. 7, the text is wrong, and makes nonsense[1]. *Trembled* is a correct preterite. *Cōm* could not rime with *overcŏme* in the least, if it were a preterite; the reading *cŏme* is right, and represents the pres. sing. subj. = may come. In iii. 265, the reading is obviously false, as the line consists of *eleven* syllables; we have merely to strike out *were*, which reduces the line to the normal length, and turns the pp. *sped* into the pt. t. *spedde*, correctly. The syllables should have been counted.

§ 50. **Assonances.** I have drawn attention to the above passages because it affords an opportunity of illustrating Chaucer's habits. I have said that Prof. Lounsbury is very anxious to fasten upon Chaucer the charge of using mere assonances, i. e. syllables in which nothing rimes but the vowel-sound; for specimens of which see vol. i. p. 5. I doubt if the charge can be fairly proved. But it is well to examine the cases.

Book of the Duchesse, 79, 80. L. 79 ends with *terme*. L. 80, according to Thynne's edition[2], ends in *yerne*. The correction of *yerne* to *erme*, which produces a perfect rime, is so obvious, that it occurred to Mr. Bradshaw, to myself, and to Ten Brink (to the best of my belief) independently. As the reading *yerne* is due to no MS., but rests upon Thynne, who is, practically, the sole authority for ll. 31–96, I decline to bow down to him; seeing that Chaucer himself uses *erme* elsewhere (C 312), to rime with the same word *terme*.

In Troil. v. 9, most MSS. have *clere*, to rime with *grene* and *quene*; a mere assonance. But, as some MSS. have *shene* (see vol. ii. p. lxxii), it seems absurd to reject such an easy correction. In the Parl. Foules, 296, the same two words *grene* and *quene* rime with 'the somer-sonne *shene*'; a highly suggestive fact. And in the Cant. Tales, *shene* rimes six times with *grene*, and three

[1] For *is wente* read *his wente*, i.e. his path. This is all that is needed to restore the sense. *Wente* is a sb., not a pp.

[2] It occurs in no MS. but F.; and the writing in F. (in this passage) is quite late, and of no authority.

times with *queene*, and with no other word except *sustene* (once); which is, again, a suggestive fact.

Only one more instance is known, viz. in Troil. ii. 884, where *syke* rimes with *endyte* and *whyte*. It is not impossible that Chaucer wrote *syte*; see my note.

These three doubtful instances, being all that have been found in the whole of Chaucer's works, compare favourably, to say the least, with the six indubitable instances occurring in Fragment B (only) of the Romaunt of the Rose; see vol. i. p. 5. In calculating in errors, we must observe the percentage.

When every mistake, or rather slight inaccuracy or licence, that can be found in Chaucer's works, has been reckoned to his discredit, it will still be found that he observes certain laws with rigid persistence; and it is possible to use these observed peculiarities as tests whereby to enable us to reject decisively such poems as have been attributed to him with more zeal than judgement. It is my deliberate opinion, for example, that Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose shews so many deviations[1] from his known habits of riming as to render it impossible that he had anything to do with it.

§ 51. **Endings in -y and -y-e.** The non-riming of *-y* with *-y-ë* (see vol. i. p. 5) is a test which cannot be ignored; and it is better to accept its guidance than to attempt to circumvent it, if we would be free from bias.

Even on this point, Prof. Lounsbury is incorrect. In his anxiety to make out a case, he tells us (Studies, i. 389) that the adjective *dry*, 'whether used attributively or predicatively,' rimes always with words of the *-yë* group, whereas *sly* is sometimes (correctly) monosyllabic. The two words are essentially different. *Sly*, from Icel. *slœgr*, is monosyllabic when used indefinitely; whereas 'dry' answers to M. E. *drye*, A. S. *drȳge*, and was never a monosyllable till its final *-e* at last dropped off. Chaucer handles these two words in different ways, in strict accordance with their etymology.

Yet again (i. 390) he accuses Gower of a false rime in his Confessio Amantis, iii. 320, because he rimes *enemy* with *envy-e*. This is a serious charge; but an examination of the passage

[1] Quite 180, in my opinion, if not more; about 4 in every 100 lines. Surely a large percentage.

explains the riddle. The answer is that, in this particular passage, the right reading is *enemy-e*, because the word is feminine, as it refers to a woman. The distinction between O. F. *enemi* (Lat. *inimicum*) and *enemiẽ* (Lat. *inimica*) is clear enough in O. F. poetry, as Gower knew very well; and there is no reason why he should not have used his knowledge. The noticeable point is, that every charge of this character, when it comes to be explained, tells precisely the other way. The attempt to prove Chaucer wrong, where he happens to be precisely right, does him more good than harm.

§ 52. Metres and Forms of Verse.

In the List of Chaucer's Works in vol. i. p. lxii, the various forms of his metre are noticed. It is certain that he adapted most of them from French, especially from Guillaume de Machault, though he no doubt improved the general structure of his lines by the study of Italian models. He nowhere employs Boccaccio's *ottava rima*, and only once attempted a short piece in Dante's *terza rima*, in the Compleint to his Lady. However, this attempt is of unique interest, as Dante's verse was never again imitated till about 1540, when Sir Thomas Wiat wrote his Three Satires.

§ 53. **Old Verse-forms.** Chaucer was but little indebted to the forms of English verse used by his predecessors. He doubtless adopted the line of four accents for his translation of The Romaunt of the Rose, because such was the metre of the original. Still, this metre was in use long before his time. It was employed by Wace and Gaimar, and we have an excellent specimen of it in English in the Lay of Havelok, written before A.D. 1300; as well as a long example in the Cursor Mundi. It is also the metre employed by Barbour in his 'Bruce,' and by Gower in his 'Confessio Amantis.' Chaucer employed it in his translation of the Romaunt; in his Ceys and Alcioun, portions of which survive in the Book of the Duchesse; in the Book of the Duchesse itself; and in the House of Fame. Very likely he employed it also in the lost Book of the Lion, as Machault's Dit du Lion is in this metre.

The ballad-metre which appears, in varying forms, in Sir Thopas, was also older than Chaucer's time; it is obvious that this poem is a burlesque.

The four-line stanza employed in the 'Proverbs' was also already known: see, for example, 'The Five Joys of the Virgin,' in An Old Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris, p. 87.

§ 54. **The eight-line stanza.** The poet's first attempt at naturalising a French metre in stanzas, as far as we know, was in his A B C; although the original of this poem is in a different metre. The metre must have been known to Machault, of whose poems only fragments appear in Tarbé's edition; for good examples, see the works of Eustache Deschamps. The same metre is used in the Monkes Tale, the Former Age, and Lenvoy to Bukton; and, thrice repeated, with a refrain, in the Balade to Rosemounde, Fortune, and the Complaint of Venus. It was afterwards taken up by Hoccleve and Lydgate, and by G. Douglas, in his 'King Hart,' but is not a particularly favourite metre. However, with the addition of an Alexandrine line at the end, it became the famous Spenserian stanza of the Faerie Queene[1].

§ 55. **The seven-line stanza.** His next achievement was of vast importance. He naturalised the famous seven-line stanza, employed by Machault in several poems, one of which evidently furnished the refrain of Against Women Unconstant; and this is good evidence in favour of the genuineness of this Balade. On account of the great interest attaching to this metre, I here transcribe Machault's Balade in full. And I take occasion to remark, at the same time, that it illustrates the absurdity of an unlucky suggestion that has been lately made, viz. that 'all Balades must needs have an *envoy*, and that envoys to some of Chaucer's Balades must have been lost[2].'

BALLADE: by GUILLAUME de MACHAULT (ed. Tarbé, p. 55).

Se pour ce muir qu'amours ay bien servi,
Fait mauvais servir si fait signour;
Ne je n'ay pas, ce croy, mort desservi

---

[1] Chatterton added *two* lines to Chaucer's stanza, one of the usual length, and the second an Alexandrine. This ten-line stanza occurs in his Battle of Hastings.

[2] Every student of Old French poetry of the fourteenth century must be aware that none of Machault's Balades (in Tarbé's edition) have envoys; and that a large number were written, without envoys, by Froissart, Eustache Deschamps, and Christine de Pisan. Besides, Chaucer introduces a Balade into his Legend of Good Women, which could not have had an Envoy, from the nature of the case; there was no one to address it to.

Pour bien amer de très loial amour[1].
Mais je voy bien que finer faut un jour,
Quant je congnois et voy tout en appert
Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

Hélas! Dame, je vous ay tant chieri
En desirant de merci la doucour ,
Que je n'ay mais sens ne pooir en mi,
Tant qu'ont miné mi soupir et mi plour.
Et m'espérance est morte sans retour[3],
Quant souvenirs me monstre à découvert
Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

Pour ce maudi les iex dont je vous vi,
L'eure, le jour, et le très cointe atour,
Et la biauté qui ont mon cuer ravi,
Et la plaisir enyvré de folour,
Le dous regart qui me mist en errour;
Et loyauté qui souffre et a souffert
Qu'en lieu de bleu, Dame, vous vestez vert.

This metre is much used by our poet; it occurs in the Lyf of St. Cecile, the Clerkes Tale, the original Palamon and Arcite, the Compleint to his Lady, An Amorous Complaint, Complaint unto Pitè, Anelida, Of the Wretched Engendring of Mankinde, the Man of Lawes Tale, the Compleint of Mars, Troilus, Words to Adam, Parliament of Foules, the Prioresses Tale, and Lenvoy to Scogan. It occurs thrice repeated, with a refrain, in Against Women Unconstant, Compleint to his Purs, Lak of Stedfastnesse, Gentilesse, and Truth; as well as in the Balade introduced into the Legend of Good Women, ll. 249–269.

The Envoy to 'Fortune' also consists of a seven-line stanza, but the arrangement of the rimes is different, there being only two rimes in place of the usual three.

This metre was much used by Hoccleve, Lydgate, King James I of Scotland, and others; but is now uncommon.

§ 56. **Terza rima.** We have only a few lines of *terza rima*, in the Compleint to his Lady; see vol. i. p. 76.

§ 57. **Ten-line stanza.** A ten-line stanza occurs in the Com-

---

1 'Why will ye suffre than that I thus spille,
And for no maner gilt but my good wille?' vol. i. p. 364.

2 'For I am set on yow in swich manere
That, thogh ye never wil upon me rewe,' &c.; vol i. p. 363.

3 'So desespaired I am from alle blisse'; vol. i. p. 360.

pleint to his Lady. Perhaps it was an experiment; and perhaps it is somewhat of a failure. The Envoy to the Complaint of Venus also consists of 10 lines.

§ 58. **Nine-line stanzas.** Chaucer has two nine-line stanzas. Of these, the former has the rimes arranged according to the formula *aabaabbab*, which occurs in Anelida[1]: and two of these stanzas are rendered much more complex, by the use of internal rimes. As this metre is rare, it is perhaps worth noticing that it was employed by Gawain Douglas in his Palace of Honour; and that in the last three stanzas of that poem he even imitates these internal rimes.

The other nine-line stanza, with the formula *aabaabbcc*, occurs in the Complaint of Mars.

§ 59. **Other stanzas.** A six-line stanza (*ababcb*), repeated six times, forms the Envoy to the Clerkes Tale.

There is another six-line stanza (*ababaa*) in the Envoy to Womanly Noblesse; vol. iv. p. xxvi.

A five-line stanza occurs in the Envoy to the Complaint to his Purse. It was copied in the poem called The Cuckoo and the Nightingale.

§ 60. In Anelida, 256–271, and 317–324, we have two unique stanzas, with lines of varying lengths; the rime-formula being *aaabaaab*, repeated in the inverse order *bbbabbba*. This may be called a virelay in the English sense, and is possibly what Chaucer intended by that name[2].

§ 61. **Roundels.** Four Roundels occur; three in Merciless Beautee; and one in the Parliament of Foules. For the structure of the Roundel, see vol. i. p. 524.

§ 62. It readily appears that Chaucer was a great metrist, and bestowed many new forms of metre upon our literature. Most of them were, of course, simply borrowed and adapted from French; but it is possible that a few of them were due to his own constructive ability. The poems called Anelida and A Complaint to

---

[1] And yet again, but with repeated rimes, in his Womanly Noblesse; see vol. iv. p. xxv.

[2] The word *virelai* was taken to mean a lay with a veer or turn in it, owing to a false etymology. The original word was, however, *vireli*, and the true formula for it was very different. See P. Toynbee, Spec. of Old French, pp. lix. 301. Cf. Ballades, Rondeaus, &c., edited by Gleeson White, London, 1887; p. lxxvi.

his Lady exhibit clear examples of his experiments in metrical construction; and he has given us several examples of his skill in overcoming the difficulties of rime. Of these, the chief are The Complaint of Venus, with 72 lines on 9 rimes; The Balade to Rosemounde, with 24 lines on 3 rimes; Womanly Noblesse, with 33 lines on 4 rimes; and the Envoy to the Clerkes Tale, with 36 lines on only 3 rimes.

§ 63. **Balades and Terns.** The usual form for a Balade was in three stanzas, with a refrain. This rule is partially observed, not only in Balades, but in other poems. Chaucer was fond of grouping his stanzas by threes; such a group has been called a Tern. For examples, see the latter part of the Complaint to Pitè, in three groups of three stanzas each; the five groups of three stanzas at the end of the Complaint of Mars; the three stanzas forming the Proem to Anelida; the three groups of three stanzas each in Fortune; and the Triple Roundel. The latter part of the Compleint to his Lady consists of nine stanzas, i. e. thrice three. The Envoy to Scogan has six stanzas, i.e. twice three; whilst the Envoy to Bukton has three only.

§ 64. **Envoys.** There are, usually, *no* Envoys to Chaucer's Balades. There is one to Fortune, called Lenvoy de Fortune; one addressed to King Richard II, at the end of Lak of Stedfastnesse; one addressed to Scogan; and one addressed to Bukton. That appended to the Complaint to his Purs was obviously supplied at a later date; whilst the so-called Envoy to Truth (only found in one MS.) is hardly an Envoy at all, but merely an additional stanza, in the same strain as the rest.

§ 65. **The Heroic Couplet.** But Chaucer's greatest metrical gift to England was his use of the Heroic Couplet, which he employed with remarkable success, first in the Legend of Good Women, and soon after, in his Canterbury Tales. This he may well have borrowed from Machault, as has been already explained above; see vol. iii. p. 383, and note 2 on the same page.

The heroic couplet was first copied by Lydgate, who wrote in it two poems of great length, the Siege of Thebes and the Troyboke. It was also used by Henry the Minstrel in his patriotic poem named the Wallace. It is remarkable that it was almost entirely neglected by Dunbar; the only piece in this metre that is certainly his is one of 34 lines called 'In Prays of Woman.' However, a much longer piece entitled The Freiris of Berwick

has also been attributed to him. This metre was also employed by Gawain Douglas in his translation of Vergil.

§ 66. GRAMMATICAL OUTLINES OF CHAUCER'S ENGLISH.

I shall only attempt here a general outline of the most distinguishing characteristics of the grammatical forms used by Chaucer. The student will necessarily consult such works as Prof. Child's Observations on the Language of Chaucer and Gower, which refer to the Canterbury Tales only; the Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Troilus, by Prof. Kittredge (published for the Chaucer Society); the Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Legend of Good Women, by J. M. Manly (in Studies and Notes on Philology and Literature, vol. ii; Ginn and Co., Boston, 1893); and Ten Brink's compact and excellent volume entitled Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst; Leipzig, 1884.

It would be easy to devote a large volume to the study of Chaucer's grammatical forms. The forms of the substantives, in particular, are frequently variable, sometimes on account of their accentuation, which is accommodated to the line in which they happen to occur, and sometimes for reasons which appear somewhat arbitrary. Nothing short of complete lists can satisfy the scholar.

At the same time, such lists are rather bewildering. I therefore attempt here a sketch of the general principles by which Chaucer's usage appears to be regulated; whilst at the same time the reader is requested to remember that most of the rules given below are subject to exceptions; and that sometimes such exceptions are rather numerous. But it is plain that we must begin with general rules.

§ 67. **General Rules.** Before noticing these, the following *empirical* rules for the reading of Chaucer's verse may conveniently be here repeated. Cf. vol. v. p. xxiii.

1. Always pronounce the final *-es*, *-ed*, *-en*, *-er*, or *-e* in any word, as a distinct and separate syllable at the *end* of a line and at the cæsural pause; so also elsewhere, with the exceptions noted here below, and a few others.

2. The final *-e* is almost invariably elided, and other light syllables (chiefly final *-ed*, *-en*, *-er*, *-es*, *-y*) are slurred over and nearly absorbed, whenever the word next following begins with a vowel or is one of certain words beginning with *h*, viz. (1) a pro-

noun, as *he*, *his*, *him*, *her*, *hem* : (2) part of the verb *have* : (3) *heer* and *how* : (4) mute *h* in a French word, such as *honour*. Ex. *ev'r*, A 50[1]; *rid'n*, A 57; *ov'ral*, A 249; *ov'rest*, A 290; *fith'l*, 296; *get'n*, 291; *som'r*, 394; *wat'r*, 400; *many*, 406.

NOTE. The cæsural pause prevents elision.

3. The final *-e* is frequently, but not always, suppressed in a few common words (best learnt by observation), such as *were*, *hadde*, *wolde*, *sholde*, and some others. *Thise*, these, is invariably monosyllabic. So also, the medial *-e* is usually suppressed in such words as *havenes* (haavnez)[2], *othere* (oodhrə), *owene* (aou·nə), *everich* (aevrich), *sovereyn* (suvrein). Similarly, the second *e* is dropped in *távernes* (tav·ernz), when the accent is on the first syllable. If it be on the second, then the word is trisyllabic : (taver·nez). Accentuation plays an important part in determining the forms of words.

These three rules meet a large number of cases. Exceptions should be noticed as they arise ; and it will usually be found that the exception can be justified.

§ 68. **The Strong Declension of Substantives.** The forms of substantives frequently present much difficulty in individual cases. The primary rules are these.

1. Substantives which end in a vowel in Anglo-Saxon, in the nominative case, take a final *-e* in Chaucer, in the nom. and dative. The accusative may be taken to be the same as the nominative in every instance.

The A.S. masculine and neuter nouns include *jo*-stems (Sievers, A. S. Gram. ed. Cook, sect. 246), as *ende*[3]; short *i*-stems (§ 262), as *mete*, A 127 ; short *u*-stems (§ 270), as *wode*, wood; as well as sbs. of the weak declension, as *ape*.

The A. S. *wo*-stems give M. E. final *-we*, reduced to (u) in pronunciation, as in *sparwe* (spar·u). The A. S. feminines in *-u* give M. E. final *-e*; as *sake*, *dore*. Feminine sbs. of the weak declension end in final *-e*, as *tonge*, tongue.

---

[1] The references are, generally, to the Canterbury Tales; A 50 = Group A, l. 50.

[2] The forms within parenthesis express the pronunciation, according to the symbols explained above. Cf. Ten Brink, *Chaucers Sprache*, § 256.

[3] The Glossary has purposely been made very full in order to save references here and elsewhere. Thus *ende* occurs, finally, in A 15; in the middle of B 481; also in A 197, where the final vowel is slight, but should just be sounded.

2. Most of the A.S. monosyllabic feminine nouns with a long stem-syllable take a final *-e* in Chaucer, in the nom., acc., and dative, doubtless because all the oblique cases were dissyllabic. And owing to this tendency, some A.S. monosyllabic nouns of the masculine and neuter genders do the same.

Ex. A.S. *lār*, lore, Ch. *lore* (never *loor*); A. S. *borh*, a pledge, Ch. *borwe*. Prof. Child remarks that 'two forms not unfrequently occur, one with, and the other without, the vowel.' Ex. *carte*, acc., B 4208; *cart*, acc., D 1539.

3. The monosyllabic sbs. in Chaucer (i.e. sbs. having no final *-e*) mostly correspond to A.S. masculine and neuter *o*-stems (Sievers, § 238). If a final *-e* appears, it is usually in the dative case; but even in this case, it is frequently dropped. Ex. *arm* (of the body), *boor*, a boar, *breeth*, breath, *corn*, *deer*, *stoon*. Datives: *breeth*, A 5; *doom*, F 928; *day*, A 19; *ring*, F 247; *folk*, A 25; *gold*, A 160. Datives in *-e*; *horne*, Book Duch. 376; *londe*, B 522; *horse*, T. v. 37.

Many of these dative forms may be explained as occurring in 'petrified' phrases, i.e. to phrases (involving datives) that were in common use. 'These,' says Mr. Manly, 'are the phrases which have given rise to the supposition that the regular ending of the dative in Chaucer is *-e*. An examination of the facts, however, will shew that this is not true. The dative ending was preserved in certain phrases which were transmitted and used as phrases, the force of the dative as such being no longer felt. This will appear from a comparison of such phrases as *a bedde*, *to bedde*, *over borde*, *to dethe*, *for fere*, *a-fere* (afire), *to-hepe*, *a-lyve*, *a-slepe*, *to wyve*, *to the brimme*.' So also *to rede*, T. iv. 679: *in house*, D 352. Nevertheless, a few true datives in *-e* occur, though they are certainly scarce. We can hardly explain the use of *horne* in Book Duch. 376 as occurring in a petrified phrase. Cf. also *on a berne*, C 397; *of his lone*, D 1861; and, in particular, the curious instances in which the A.S. nom. has disappeared. Thus the A.S. *hīw* is always *hewe* in Chaucer, in all cases; the A.S. *grāf* is always *grove*; the A.S. *hol* is *hole*; *sore* in A 2743 is a nom. case; and so on.

§ 69. **Archaisms.** The easiest way of understanding Chaucer's language is to remember that it is *archaic*; the use of the final *-e* was fast disappearing, and he probably was anxious to retain it for the sake of metrical effect. He could not but have remarked

its usefulness in Old French poetry; and his study of Italian must have led him to admire the frequency of the vowel-endings in that language. But the use of the English final *-e* had become extremely uncertain, owing to the complete fusion of the nom. and acc., and the loss (to a large extent) of the dative, except in old phrases which contained (usually) some common preposition.

§ 70. **Three types of strong substantives.** If I may beg leave to offer my own view of the forms of Chaucer's substantives of the strong declensions, I should be inclined to explain his usages in the following way.

Let us put aside the weak declension, and the etymology of the A. S. words, and let us look at the actual forms of the singular nouns. And, since the genitive case, in Chaucer, usually has a form of its own, let us consider the nom., acc., and dative only.

All the representative words given in Sievers (A. S. Gram. § 238, &c.) can be collected under a few general types, for the present purpose. The fem. sb. *giefu* had the accus. *giefe*; but as *-u* and *-e* both became *-e* at a later period, the nom. and acc. are, practically, alike.

Further, datives in *-a*, as *sun-a*, *feld-a*, became datives in *-e*, and may here be so considered. Hence, in very late A. S. and in Early English, we find, neglecting stems in *-r*, the few words which shew mutation in the dative, and others which do not affect the general result, the following uses.

1. Every dative case ends in *-e*.

2. Every accusative resembles either the nominative or the dative; if the latter, it ends in *-e*.

Hence, there are ONLY THREE main types, which we may illustrate by the words *dōm*, *ende*, and *lār*. The A. S. *dōm* became M. E. *doom*, whilst the form *ende* persisted without any change of spelling.

The A. S. *lār* would, we should expect, become M. E. *loor*, which may here represent it, provisionally, for the present purpose (I substitute it for the type *ār* in Sievers, merely as being a commoner word). The resulting forms are, accordingly, these:—

A.	B.	C.
nom. acc. *end-e*	(nom. *loor*)	nom. acc. *doom*
dat. *end-e*.	dat. acc. *lor-e*.	dat. *dom-e*.

A. As to this type, there could be no hesitation; all such words

would naturally retain the final *-e* for a considerable period. Examples appear in *ende*, end, and words declined like it, such as M.E. *herd-e*, herdsman, *lēche*, physician, *wyte*, punishment; and numerous agential words in *-ere*, as *millére*, miller. Also in A. S. *giefu*, and words declined like it, such as M. E. *care*, care; *shame*, shame; *sake*, sake; *love*, love. Also in A. S. *wine*, *sife*, and words like them, such as M. E. *mete*, meat, *stede*, stead, *reye*, rye, *hate*, hate, *spere*, spear. Also in A. S. *sunu*, son, *wudu*, wood; M. E. *sone*, *wode*. Also in A. S. *duru*, door, *nosu*, nose; M. E. *dore*, *nose*.

B. In type B, we have a majority for the form *lor-e*; the Early E. nom. *loor* gave way, and is seldom found, so that *lore* became the standard type, in Chaucer, for nom., dat., and acc. alike.

Examples occur in A. S. *lār*, and words like it, as M. E. *fore*, journey, path, *halle*, hall, *sorwe*, sorrow, *stounde*, time, *wounde*, wound, *ore*, mercy. Also in A. S. *bēn*, petition, and words like it, such as M. E. *quene*, queen; *hyde*, hide, skin; *tyde*, time; *dede*, deed.

C. In type C, the nom. and acc. combined against the dative form. Consequently, the monosyllabic form prevailed, in this instance only, for all cases. Nevertheless, the dative in *-e* is not uncommon, owing, as has been said, to its preservation in particular phrases. Besides which, it occurs sporadically after some prepositions. It must be remembered that the dative form was once very common, owing to its use after some very common prepositions, such as *at*, *by*, *in*, *of*, *on*, *to*. Examples of the monosyllabic nominative occur in A. S. *dōm*, and words declined like it, as M. E. *ooth*, oath, *ring*, *arm* (of the body), *erl*, *mouth*, *dreem*, dream, *boon*, bone, *deer*, *fyr*, fire, *wyf*; *day*, *path*, *staf*, *ship*, *writ*, *shoo*. Also in A. S. *secg*, and words declined like it, as *net*, *bed*, *wed*. Also in A. S. *wyrm*, and words declined like it, as M. E. *deel*, deal, part, *gest*, guest, *hil*, *dint*, *loon*, loan, *wight*. Examples of datives occur in *a-fyre*, *to wyve*, *a-bedde*, *to wedde*, *lone* (see Glossary).

If we thus consider the whole history, I think it becomes clear that the form of the dative in *-e* is really of considerable importance. It occurs, of course, in type A; it helps to determine type B; and, even in type C, is not always suppressed.

§ 71. **Effect of accent.** I add two more notes before dismissing this part of the subject. One is, that such a word as *millere* is

only trisyllabic when accented on the penultimate, as in A 542. When accented on the *first* syllable, the final *e* is dropped in pronunciation, and some scribes drop it in the written form also; see A 545. There are many such instances in words of French origin. A large number of sbs. in *-ing*, derived from verbal roots, come under this rule. In the middle of the verse, the dissyllabic form is usual, as *yelding*, A 596, *woning*, A 606. But at the end of the line, the trisyllabic form occurs frequently, owing to the accent, especially in order to secure a rime with an infinitive mood. Thus in A 1616 we find *beddinge*, which rimes with *bringe*, and is accented on the *i*.

§ 72. **Double Forms.** The other remark which I have to make here is, that double forms of a word are not uncommon in Anglo-Saxon; and we find double forms in M. E. corresponding to them. A notable instance occurs in the A. S. *gewil*, will, a strong sb., beside A. S. *willa*, will, a weak sb. Hence Chaucer has both *wil* and *wille*; see the Glossarial Index.

§ 73. **The Weak Declension.** The three A. S. types are *steorra*, star, masc.; *tunge*, tongue, fem.; and *ēage*, eye, neuter. In M. E., the genders were disregarded, and all three types became merged in one, with final *-e*. Hence Chaucer has *sterre*, star, *tonge*, tongue, *yë*, eye; with one invariable form for the nom., acc., and dative.

A. S. words in -en. A. S. words ending in *-en* usually drop the *-n* in M. E. Hence, in place of the A. S. *ēfen*, Chaucer has *eve*; though *even* also occurs. So also *game* for A. S. *gamen*; *kinrede*, A. S. *cyn-rēden*; *mayde*, A. S. *mægden*; *morwe*, A. S. *morgen*.

§ 74. **Genitive Singular.** The genitive almost invariably ends in *-es*[1], sometimes shortened to *-s*. Ex. *cherles*, *maydens*. A few old feminines in *-e* occur occasionally; as *halle*, *helle*, *love* (in the comp. *loveday*). A few genitives in *-e* are due to the A. S. *-an* of the weak declension; as *herte*, *sonne*, *cherche*, *widwe*. Here belongs *lady* (short for *lady-e*). *Hevene* occurs as well as *hevenes*. The gen. of *fader*, father, is both *fader* and *fadres*.

§ 75. **Dative Singular.** As explained above, the dative ends in *-e*, except for words of type C (§ 70). The accusative always resembles the nominative.

§ 76. **Plurals.** The usual ending is *-es* (also written *-is*) or *-s*;

[1] Sometimes written *-is*.

as *dayes*, *maydens*. The same ending is usually employed even for sbs. of the weak declension, where the A. S. suffix was *-an*. Only a few old weak plurals survive; as *oxen*, *pesen*, peas, *asshen* (rarely *asshes*), *hosen*, *yën*, eyes, *foon*, foes, *toon*, toes, *been*, bees (seldom *bees*), *fleen*, fleas. We also find *kyn*, kine, *bretheren*, (never *brothers*), *doghtren* and *doghtres*, *sustren* and *sustres*. So also *children*.

Some words, originally neuter, remain unchanged in the plural; as *deer*, *folk*, *hors*, *neet*, *pound*, *sheep*, *swyn*; sometimes *thing* (also *thinges*), *yeer* (also *yeres*). So also *winter*. A few plurals shew mutation; as *feet*, *teeth*, *men*, *wommen*, *gees*, *mys*. *Breech* is really an old plural; but Chaucer has the double plural *breches* (I 330). *Monthe* (B 1674) is an old genitive plural, after the numeral *twelf*. In *wyf*, pl. *wyves*, *f* becomes *v*. In *ship*, pl. *shippes*, the *p* is doubled, to shew that the vowel is short.

§ 77. **Substantives of French origin.** Substantives of French origin take a genitive in *-es* or *-s*, and remain unchanged in the dat. and accusative. The plural likewise ends in *-es* or *-s*. The final *-e* appears in a large number of words, such as *face*, *grace*, &c.; but is sometimes suppressed, even when etymologically correct, as in *fors* for *force*, *sours* for *source*, *beest* for *beste*, *host* for *hoste*, *princess* for *princesse*[1]. In Sir Thopas, *plas* occurs for *place*, and *gras* for *grace*. Cf. vol. iv. p. xxxii.

In words like *nature*, *fortune*, *science*, the final *-e* is sounded if the accent is on the second syllable, but is usually dropped if it falls on the first. The same usage prevails with regard to the plural suffix *-es*. Hence we find the plurals *flóur-es*, *áventúr-es* on the one hand, and *pílour-s*, *lázar-s* on the other; and *pílgrimes* is pronounced as *pilgrims*. So also *aúditours*, because the accent on *ou* is only secondary. *Epístellès* (B 55) is a 'learned' form. Words in *-nt* usually have the plural in *-nts*, often written *-ntz*; as *tyraunts* or *tyrauntz*. The A. F. *z* had the sound of *ts*. A remarkable plural occurs in *orgòn* or *orgòòn* (cf. Lat. *organa*). Words in *s* remain unchanged in the gen. sing. and in the pl. Thus *Bachus*, in Leg. 2376, is a gen. sing.; and *caas*, in A 323, is plural. The pl. of *advocat* is *advocats*, with mute *t*, which might be written *advocaas*; and *condys* (for *condyts* with mute *t*) occurs as the pl. of *condyt*.

[1] But never *peyn* for *peyne*, as in Rom. Rose, 2912, 3184, 3574, 3772, 4323, 4444, 4930; Flower and Leaf, 62.

§ 78. **Adjectives.** These occur both in the indefinite and in the definite form. The latter is known by its being preceded by the definite article, or a demonstrative or possessive pronoun, in which case it takes a final *-e*; as *the yonge*, *his halfe*, *this ilke*. Also when used in the vocative case, as *O stronge god*, A 2373.

The indefinite form usually follows the A. S. type, and so depends upon the etymology. Hence we find, on the one hand, *blak*, *good*, *foul*; and, on the other, *swēte*, *grēne*, *shēne*, *kēne*, where the long *e* is due to mutation in a *jo*-stem, and the final *-e* represents a faint survival of that stem. So also *clene* (with open long *e*), *dere*, *drye*, *blythe*; and even *softe*, *swote* (without mutation). Other dissyllables are *fewe*, *newe*, *trewe*, *riche*, *sene* (visible), *narwe* (narˈu), *stille*, *thikke*, *wilde*. *Moche* is due to loss of *l* in *mochel*; so, perhaps, *lyte* for *lytel*.

Several adjectives, however, occur in Chaucer with a final *-e* in the indefinite form, contrary to the A. S. usage. Examples: *bare*, *fayre*, *fresshe*, *longe*, *tame*. So also *badde*, *meke*. In some cases, the final *-e* may be due to old usage; thus, in B 50, we find *Of olde tyme*, A. S. *of ealdum tīman*.

The plural of monosyllabic adjectives ends in *-e*. The same is the case with some of the pronouns and many of the cardinal numbers. Even monosyllabic past participles, when used adjectivally, may have a plural in *-e*, as: *with yën faste y-shette*; B 560[1]; *eres spradde*, T. iv. 1422; *bente*, T. iv. 40; indeed, we even find this plural form after the word *weren*, as in *weren fledde*, T. i. 463; *weren whette*, T. v. 1760. So too *y-mette*, B 1115.

But adjectives and participles of more than one syllable usually remain unaltered in the plural.

Ordinals and monosyllabic superlatives (few in number) have final *-e* in the definite form; as *the firste*, *the thridde*, *the ferthe*, *the beste*, *the laste*, *the leste*, *the moste*, *the nexte*, *the werste* (or *worste*)

Some adjectives of French origin take the French pl. suffix *-s*; as, *capitals*, *delitables*, *espirituels*, *temporeles*.

§ 79. **Comparatives.** Comparatives usually end in *-er*, and remain unaltered when definite. *Better* is sometimes written *bettre*. We also find the comparatives *lasse*, *lesse*, less; *worse* or *wers*, worse; *more*, more, greater. *Bet*, better, is properly an

[1] The prefix *y-* is not counted as a syllable in this case; *y-shette* is the same as *shette*.

adverb, but is also used as an adjective. *Mo* is properly an adverb, but is also used as an adjective; usually, *mo* means 'more in number,' as distinguished from *more*, meaning 'greater in size.' Mutation is seen in *elder*, *lenger*, *strenger*. *For-m-er* is due to adding *-er* to the stem of an old superlative, *for-m-a*.

§ 80. **Superlatives.** Superlatives usually end in *-est*, and remain unaltered when definite. We also find the superlatives *first* (def. *firste*); *best* (def. *beste*); *last* (def. *laste*); *leest* (def. *leeste*, *leste*); *most* (def. *moste*); *next* (def. *nexte*); *werst* (def. *werste*, *worste*). Mutation is seen in *eldest*, *lengest*, *strengest*. *Ferrest* is formed from the comp. adv. *ferre*. Note also the forms *hind-r-est*, *upp-er-est*, *utt-er-est*, *ov-er-est*. The old superl. *for-me* (A. S. *for-ma*, Lat. *pri-mus*) occurs in the comp. sb. *forme-fader*; and hence the double superl. *for-m-est*.

If an accent falls on the suffix *-est*, the def. form may take final *-e*; but examples are rare. Yet we find *the seemlieste man*, *the uttereste preve*, *the wofulleste wight*.

§ 81. **Numerals.** The cardinal numbers are as follows. 'One' is *ðòn*, often *ðò* or *ð* before a consonant, whence the indef. article *an*, *a*. Hence also *al ones*, altogether of one accord, C 696; *for the nones=for then ones*, for the once, for the nonce; also *aloon*, alone, more commonly *allone*. 'Two' is *tweye* or *tweyne*, originally the masc. form; also *twō*, originally the fem. and neuter form. The other numbers are *thrȝe*, *foure*, *fyf* or *fyve*, *six*, *sevene*, *eighte*, *nyne*, *ten*; &c. The ordinals are *firste*, *othere* or *secounde*, *thridde*, *ferthe* or *fourthe*, *fifte*, *sixte*, &c. Ten Brink remarks that the form *eightetethe* is unauthorised, and that it should be *eightetenthe*; but this is a mistake; see vol. v. p. 134.

§ 82. **Pronouns.** The first pers. pron. is *I*, dat. and acc. *me*; pl. *we*; dat. and acc. *us*. For *I*, we also find the Northern *ik*, not only in the Reves Tale, but in the compound *theek=thee ik*. Also, the Southern *ich*, rarely, both alone and in the compound *theech=thee ich*. The gen. pl. *our* occurs in *our aller*, of us all; A 823.

The second pers. pron. is *thou*, *thow*, dat. and acc. *thee*; pl. *ye*, dat. and acc. *you*. *Thou* is often appended to verbs, in the form *tow*; as in *shaltow*, *wiltow*, &c.

The third pers. pron. masc. is *he*, dat. and acc. *him*; pl. *they*, gen. *hir* (as in *hir aller*), dat. and acc. *hem* (never *them*), for all genders. The fem. form is *she*, dat. and acc. *hir* or *hire*, also

hère at the end of a line or at the caesura (see Glossary). The neut. form is *hit* or *it*, dat. *him*; acc. *hit* or *it*.

§ 83. **Possessives.** The forms are: *myn, my*; *thyn, thy*; *his*[1] (masc. and neut.), *hire, hir, here* (fem.); *oure, our*; *youre, your*; *hire, here, hir, her*=their. The Northern form *thair* is purposely introduced in A 4172. When standing alone, we also find *oure, oures*, ours; *youre, youres*, yours; *hires*, hers; *hirs*, theirs.

§ 84. **Demónstratives.** *The* is used for the def. article in all genders and in both numbers. A trace of the old dat. *then* (A. S. *ðām*) occurs in *for the nones* (=*for then ones*). *Atte*=*at the*.

The demonstratives are *that*; pl. *tho*, those; and *this*, pl. *thise*. Note that *thise* (dhiiz) is always monosyllabic; the final *e* merely marks (probably) a longer vowel-sound. It is probable that, in the same way, the form *hise*, his, used with plurals, may have meant (hiiz); the Cambridge MS. has the curious form *hese*; but it is monosyllabic.

§ 85. **Interrogatives.** These are: *who, what*; gen. *whoos, whōs*; dat. *whōm*; acc. *whōm, what*. Also *which*; pl. *whiche, which*. Also *whether*, which of the two.

§ 86. **Relatives.** *That* is used generally; also *which*, pl. *whiche, which*. *Whos* occurs as expressing a genitive; and *whom* for a dative; but we never find *who* as a nominative. We also meet with *that-he* for 'who'; *that-his* for 'whose'; *that-him* for 'whom'; cf. A 2710. Also *the which*; or, when used adjectivally, *the whiche* (A 3923); *which that*; *the which that*; *who that, what that*; *who so, what so*.

§ 87. **Other pronominal forms.** *Men* sometimes occurs as a weakened form of *man*, with the sense of mod. E. 'one'; and it therefore takes a singular verb. Ex. *men smoot*, one smote, A 149; *men moot*, one must, one ought to, A 232. *Self* is used adjectivally, as in *Thy selve neighebour*, B 115. Hence also *myself, myselven, myselve*; *thyself, thyselven, thyselve*; *hemself*, themselves, *hemselven, hemselve*. *Thilke*, a def. form, means 'that'; we also find *this ilke, that ilke*; cf. A 721. *Swich*, such; pl. *swiche, swich*. *Oon, oo*, one; *noon, non*, none; *ǫther*; *any*. *Som*, pl. *som, some, somme*; the plural is written all three ways, but is usually monosyllabic. *Al, alle, all*; a word causing some difficulty, being

[1] The Ellesmere MS. has *hise* as the plural form; but it is monosyllabic.

very often written *alle*, though very seldom dissyllabic. The gen. *aller* occurs, both alone and in compounds. *Aught, ought, oght*; *naught, nought, noght. Either*, gen. *eith(e)res*; *neither*, gen. *neith(e)res*.

For 'each,' we find *ēch* (aech), reduced to *ich* or *y* in the compound *everich, every*; cf. *everichoon*, every one. *Many* is used alone; also in *many oon, many on, many a*.

§ 88. Verbs.

Verbs are distinguished as being weak or strong. In the former, the pp. (past participle) ends in *-ed, -d*, or *-t*; in the latter, it ends in *-en* or *-e*.

A simple rule is to observe that, in weak verbs, a final *-e* is common in the past tense, but never ends a pp. unless it is used as a plural adjective; conversely, in strong verbs, it is common (varying with *-en*) in the pp., but never occurs in the pt. t. *singular*. The frequent disregard of this usage is a great blemish in Tyrwhitt's edition of the Canterbury Tales.

§ 89. The general formulæ for the conjugation of verbs are as follows.

Present Tense. Singular: 1. *-e*; 2. *-est, -st*; 3. *-eth, -th* (or a contracted form). Plural: *-en, -n, -e*; for all persons. In the 3rd pers. singular, *-eth* is often sounded as *-th*, even when *-eth* is fully written. We also find contracted forms, as in A.S.; such as *rit*, rideth; *hit*, hideth; *sit*, sitteth; *bit*, biddeth; *slit*, slideth; *writ*, writeth; *stant*, standeth; *fint*, findeth; *et*, eateth; *set*, setteth. In all these instances the stem or root of the verb ends in *d* or *t*. Besides these, we find *rist*, riseth; *worth* for *wortheth*, becomes; and the curious form *wryth*, writheth, T. iii. 1231. In the very same line *Bitrent* is short for *Bitrendeth*. In the 2 pers. sing. *-est* is often *-st*, even when written in full; in the pl., *-en* may be reduced to *-n*, as in *seyn*, say, or else to *-e*, as in *sey-e*.

Past tense of Strong Verbs. Singular: 1. 3. no suffix; 2. *-e*, occasionally, but usually dropped. Plural: 1. 2. 3. *-en, -e*.

Past tense of Weak Verbs. Singular: 1. 3. *-ede, -ed, -de, -te*; 2. *-edest, -dest, -test*. Plural: 1. 2. 3. *-eden, -den, -ten*; *-ede, -de, -te*, also *-ed* (occasionally).

Subjunctive mood: Present. Singular: 1. 2. 3. *-e*. Plural: *-en, -e*. **Past (strong verbs)**; suffixes as in the present subjunctive. **Past (weak verbs)**; like the past tense of the

indicative; but *-st* may be dropped in the second pers. singular.

Imperative Mood. Singular: 2 pers. (no suffix, usually); *-e* (in some weak verbs). Plural: 2 pers. *-eth*, *-th*, sometimes *-e*[1]. The rest of the Mood is supplied from the subjunctive.

Infinitive: *-en*, (often) *-e*. The gerundial infinitive, preceded by the prep. *to*, and usually expressive of purpose, has a special form only in a very few instances, as *to bene*, to be; *to done*, to do; *to sene*, to see, A 1035; *to seyne*, to say; for which *to doon*, *to seen* or *to see*, *to seyn* or *to seye*, also occur. In other verbs, it does not differ from the ordinary infinitive. The true infinitive occurs without the prep. *to*, and remains in mod. E. in such expressions as *I can sing*, *I might go*.

Participles. Present: *-inge*, *-ing*. The fuller form in *-inge* is rare, being chiefly employed, for the rime, at the end of a line, as *gliteringe*, A 2890; *thunderinge*, A 2174; *flikeringe*, A 1962.

NOTE. The pres. part. is not to be confounded with the sb. of verbal origin. Thus *singinge*, *floytinge* (A 91), *whistling* (A 170), are present participles; but *priking*, *hunting* (A 191), *winning* (A 275), *lerninge* (A 300), *teching* (A 518) are substantives. The pl. sb. *rekeninges* occurs in A 760.

Past Participles. The pp. of weak verbs ends in *-ed*, *-d*, or *-t*; and that of strong verbs in *-en*, *-n*, *-e*. The prefix *y-* (i), representing the A. S. *ge-* (*ye-*), often occurs with past participles; as in *y-ronne*, A 8, from A. S. *gerunnen*. The same prefix occurs, very rarely, before an infinitive; as in *y-finde*, *y-here*, *y-knowe*, *y-see*, *y-thee*. It also appears in the adj. *y-sene* (A. S. *gesēne*), which has often been mistaken for a pp. But the pp. of *see* is *y-seyn* or *y-seye*.

§ 90. **Seven Conjugations of strong verbs.** Strong verbs usually exhibit a vowel-change (gradation) in the stem, as in the mod. E. *sing*, *sang*, *sung*.

There are seven conjugations, corresponding to the types of the verbs *drive*, *choose*, *drink*, *bear*, *give*, *shake*, *fall*. See Sievers, A. S. Grammar.

The 'principal parts' of strong verbs are (*a*) the infinitive (which has the primary grade); (*b*) the past tense singular (which

[1] In speaking to one person, *thou* and *ye* are frequently confounded. Hence in the imperative, the singular and plural forms are frequently confounded also.

has the middle grade); (*c*) the past tense plural (which in A.S. usually differs, as to its vowel, from the singular); and (*d*) the pp. In strict grammar, the 2 p. s. of the pt. t. has the same vowel as the pp. Thus *biginne* has the pp. *bigonnen*, and the 2 p. s. pt. t. is *bigonne*, thou didst begin, without any final *-st*.

1. Infin. *dryven* (driivən); Pt. s. *drȯ̀f*, *drȯ̀f* (draof); Pt. pl. *driven* (drivən); Pp. *driven* (drivən).

Thus the characteristic vowels are: *y* (ii); *ȯ̀* (ao); *i*; *i*. So are conjugated *abyden* or *abyde*, *agryse*, *aryse*, *byde*, *byte*, *glyde*, *ryde*, *ryse*, *ryve*, *shyne*, *shryve*, *slyde*, *smyte*, *(be)stryde*, *stryke*, *thryve*, *wryte*, *wrythe*[1]. Chaucer also treats *stryve* as a strong verb, though it was originally weak; with pt. t. *strȯ̀f*, pp. *striven*. To this conjugation belongs *wryen*, to hide, put for *wrīhen*; hence the pp. would be *wrĭh-en*, which appears in Chaucer as *wryen*.

2. Infin. *chēsen* (cheezən); Pt. s. *chèès* (chaes); Pt. pl. *chōsen* (chao·zən); Pp. *chōsen* (chao·zən).

Here the vowel of the pp. has been lengthened, and the vowel of the pt. pl. assimilated to that of the pp. So are conjugated: *bēden*, to offer; *brewen* or *brewe* (pt. t. *brew*), *cleve*, to slit, *crepe*, *flee* (pt. t. *fleigh*, *fley*), *flete*, to float, *flye*, to fly (pt. t. *fleigh*, *fley*, pl. and pp. *flowen*), *lese*, to lose (pp. *loren*, *lorn*), *lye*, to tell lies, *sethe*, to boil (pt. t. *sèèth*, pp. *sŏden*), *shete*, to shoot (pp. *shŏten*).

Here belong a few verbs with *ou* (uu) in the infinitive; as *brouke*, *shouven*, to shove (pt. t. *shȯ̀f*, pp. *shŏven*). Also the pp. *lŏken*, as if from *louken*.

3. In this class there are two sets: (*a*) verbs in which the radical *e* is preserved, as *swelle*; (*b*) those in which *e* becomes *i* before *m* or *n*, as *drinke*.

(*a*) Infin. *swellen*; Pt. s. *swal*; Pt. pl. *swollen*; Pp. *swollen*. So are conjugated: *bresten* or *breste*, *delve*, *fighte* (originally *feghte*; pt. s. *faught*, pt. pl. and pp. *foughten*), *helpe*, *kerve*, *melte*, *sterve*, *thresshe*, *yelde*, *yelpe*. Here belongs *worthen* (originally *werthe*); the pt. t. and pp. do not occur. *Abreyde* was also originally a strong verb, and Chaucer twice uses the pt. t. *abrayd* or *abreyd*, riming with the pp. *sayd* or *seyd*; but it was easily confused with weak verbs that made the pt. t. in *-de*, and in all other places appears as a weak verb. It was already obsolescent.

---

[1] See the long list of 183 strong verbs, with an alphabetical index, in Morris's Specimens of English, Part I; Introduction, p. lxix.

(*b*) Infin. *drinken*; Pt. s. *drank*[1]; Pt. pl. *dronken* (drung·kən); Pp. *dronken* (drung·kən).

So are conjugated: *biginnen* or *biginne*, *binde*, *climbe* (pt. s. *clomb*), *finde* (pt. s. *fond*, pt. pl. and pp. *founden*), *ginne*, *grinde* (pp. *grounden*), *ringe*, *renne* (=*rinne*), *shrinke*, *singe* (pt. s. *song*), *sinke*, *slinge* (pt. *slong*), *spinne*, *springe* (pt. s. *sprong*), *stinge* (pt. s. *stong*), *stinke*, *swimme*, *swinke*, *thringe* (pt. s. *throng*), *winde* (pt. s. *wond*, pp. *wounden*), *winne*, *wringe* (pt. s. *wrong*).

4. Infin. *beren*; Pt. s. *bar* (also *ber*, *beer*); Pt. pl. *bēren*; Pp. *boren*, *bore*, *born*. Confused in M. E. with conj. 5. So also: *breken* or *breke*, *shere*, *speke*, *stele*, *tere* (cf. pt. s. *to-tar*), *trede*, *wreke*. Here belongs pt. s. *nam*, pp. *nomen*, as if from an infin. *nemen*, which became *nimen*. Also *come*, pt. s. *cam* (also *coom*), pt. pl. *camen* (also *cōmen*), pp. *comen* (kum·ən).

5. Infin. *yeven*, *yeve*, and frequently *yive*; Pt. s. *yaf*; Pt. pl. *yaven* (more correctly *yēven*); Pp. *yeven*, and frequently *yiven*. Here belong *eten* or *ete* (pt. s. *eet*, pp. *eten*), *forgete*, *gete*, *mete*, to mete, *steke* (pt. s. *stak*), *weve* (pt. s. *waf*, pp. *woven*); also *bidde*, *sitte* (pt. s. *sat*, *seet*, pt. pl. *sēten*), *ligge* or *lye* (pt. s. *lay*, pt. pl. *layen*). Here belongs *quethen*, to say, which only appears in the pt. s. *quoth* or *quod*. Also *seen*, to see, pp. *y-seyn*, *y-seye*, with various forms of the pt. s., as *seigh*, *sey*, *say*, *sy*, *saugh*, *saw*. The verbs *speke*, *trede*, *wreke*, have gone over to conj. 4; and the same might be said of *weve*.

6. Infin. *shaken*; Pt. t. *shóók*; Pt. pl. *shooken*; Pp. *shaken*, *shake*.

So also: *awake* (pt. s. also *awaked*), *bake*, *drawe* (pt. s. *drow*), *fare*, *forsake*, *gnawe* (pt. s. *gnow*), *grave*, *laughe* (pt. s. *lough*), *shape*, *shave*, *stande* (pt. s. *stood*, pp. *stonden*), *stapen* (pp. *stapen* in MS. E., which is more correct than *stopen* in other MSS.), *take*, *wake*, *wasshe* (pt. s. *wessh*, *wissh*), *waxe* (pt. s. *wex*, pp. *woxen* instead of *waxen*). Here also belong *heve* (pt. s. *heef*, *haf*); *sleen* or *slee*, slay (pt. s. *slow*, *slough*, pp. *slawe*, *slayn*); *swere* (pt. s. *swoor*, pp. *sworen*, *sworn*). Also *quake*, originally a weak verb, of which Chaucer has the pt. s. *quóók*. Conversely, the pt. s. of *fare* is weak, viz. *ferde*.

7. Infin. *fallen*; Pt. s. *fel* (also *fil*); Pt. pl. *fellen* (also *fillen*); Pp. *fallen*. This conjugation originally made the pt. t. by re-

[1] But *amb*, *and*, *ang* become *omb*, *ond*, *ong*; hence *clomb*, &c.

duplication, and the root-vowel varies. But the vowel of the pp. agrees with that of the infinitive, and the vowel of the pt. t. is the same in the singular and plural. Here belong *biholde*, pt. s. *bihēld*; *holde*, pt. s. *heeld*; *honge*, *hange*, pt. s. *heeng*, *heng*; *bete*, pt. s. *beet*; *hewe*; *lete*, *late*, pt. s. *leet*, pp. *leten*, *laten*; *slepe*, pt. s. *sleep*; *blowe*, pt. s. *blew*; *crowe*, pt. s. *crew*; *growe*, pt. s. *grew*; *knowe*, pt. s. *knew*; *sowe*; *throwe*, pt. s. *threw*; *lepe* (laepə, lèèpə), pt. s. *leep* (léép); *wepe* (wéépə), pt. s. *weep* (wéép).

Besides *holde*, *biholde*, we also find the curious infinitives *helde*, *behelde*.

Here belongs *hote*, to command, promise, pt. s. *heet*, *hight* (from A. S. *hēht*), pp. *hoten*. Closely connected with this is the form *hatte* (A. S. *hātte*, Gothic *haitada*), with the passive sense 'is named,' or 'is called'; variant forms being *hette*, *highte*, the latter due to some confusion with the strong pt. s. *hight*, mentioned above. Hence *hatte*, *hette*, *highte* were also used with the past sense 'was named' or 'was called.' In Chaucer's time these forms and senses were much confused, so that we actually find *hight* with the sense 'was named'; and conversely, *highte* with the sense 'promised.' And further, we find the pp. *hoten* with the sense 'called,' and the pp. *hight* with the sense 'promised.' See, in the Glossary, *Hote*, *Bihote*, *Bihete*, *Bihighte*.

Here also belongs *goon*, *gon*, *go*, to go; pp. *goon*, *gon*. The pt. t. is supplied by *wente* or *yede*.

§ 91. Formation of Weak Verbs.

In the case of weak verbs, which include a large number of verbs of Anglo-French origin, much depends upon the form and even upon the length of the stem. The standard suffix for the pt. t. is *-de*, and for the pp., *-d*; but this necessarily becomes *-te* (pp. *-t*) after a voiceless consonant and in some other cases, especially after *l* and *gh*. A third variety of form is caused by the frequent occurrence of *-e-* before the final *-de* or *-d*, due, usually, to the form of the infinitive mood; and, in long words especially, the form *-ede* is frequently reduced to *-ed*. This short explanation applies, practically, to all weak verbs.

Infinitives in *-ien*, *-ie*. The A. S. infin. in *-ian* became *-ien*, *-ie* in M. E., and was frequently reduced to *-e*. Ex. A. S. *lufian*, later *lovien*; in Chaucer only *loven*, *love*, though a trace of the *i* remains in the derived word *lovyere*, A 80. These are the verbs

which make the pt. t. in *-e-de*, the *-e-* being due to the formative suffix *-i-*, which is actually preserved in the pp. *ber-i-ed*, *her-i-ed*[1]. Hence Chaucer uses the pt. t. *dwell-ed*, short for *dwell-e-de*; but he also uses the syncopated form *dwel-te*, where *d* has become *t* after *l*. We can only understand these weak verbs by help of the etymology, so that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon the subject.

A form such as *lovede* was liable to syncope, which means, practically, that the word was frequently pronounced (luv·də) or (luv·ed); it mattered little which was chosen. Before a vowel, the final *-e* could suffer elision, which reduced the form to *lov'd'* (luvd).

This explains the scansion of many lines. Thus, in A 1196, it does not matter whether we say (luv·də) or (luv·ed); but in A 1197, 1198, the only possible form is (luv·d).

§ 92. **Three classes of weak verbs.** We may distribute the weak verbs into three classes; the types being, respectively, *loven*, *heren*, to hear, and *tellen*.

1. Infin. *lov-en*, *lov-e*; pt. t. *lov-ëde*, *lov-ëd*, *lov-(e)de*; pp. *lovëd*, *lov(e)d*. The pt. t. pl. sometimes adds *-n*. Past tenses in which the full form in *-ede* occurs are not common, on account of the tendency to shorten the word. We find *lakk-ede*, *wedd-ede*, *ned-ede*, in full, and the plurals *lok-eden*, *knokk-eden*, *yell-eden*; and even *aqueynt-eden*, from a word of French origin. *Liv-eden* in D 1877 is really *liv'den*. The second *e* is dropped in *ax-ed*, *folw-ed*, *lok-ed*, *long-ed*, &c. As an example of the convenience of a double form, observe the pt. s. *espy-ed* riming with the pp. *all-yed*, B 3718; and the pt. pl. subj. *espy-de* riming with *tyde*, L. 771.

Here belong *answere*, pt. t. *answer-de*; *make*, pt. t. *mak-ed*, *ma-de* (for *mak-e-de*), an extreme example of syncope, pp. *mak-ed*, *maad*, *mād*; *clepe*, pt. t. *clep-ed*, *clep-te*; *pley-en*, pt. t. *pley-de*, &c. Also some in which the stem has suffered some alteration, as *twicche*, pt. t. *twigh-te*; *picche*, pt. t. *pigh-te*; *prike*, pt. t. *prigh-te*; *reve*, pt. t. *ref-te*, *raf-te*, pp. *raf-t*; *clothe*, pt. t. *cladde*, *cledde*, pp. *cloth-ed*, *clad*, and even *cled*; *syke*, to sigh, pt. s. *syk-ed*, *sigh-te*.

NOTE. The second person of the past tense takes the suffix *-st*, as in *lovedest*, contrary to the habit of the strong verbs. An anomalous form occurs in *thou made*, instead of *thou madest*.

---

[1] Note the infin. *answer-y*, short for *answer-i-en*.

2. Pt. t. *hēr-en*, *hēr-e*, to hear; Pt. s. *hĕr-de*, Pp. *hĕr-d*. The vowel is shortened in the pt. s. and pp. before the two consonants. Here belong verbs ending in *-an* in A. S., which almost invariably exhibit a mutated vowel in the infinitive mood; cf. A. S. *sendan*, Goth. *sandjan*.

Here belong: *blende*, pt. *blente*; *fēde*, pt. *fedde*; *fēle*, pt. *felte*; *fille*, pt. *filde*; *grēte*, to greet, pt. *grette*; *hente*, pt. *hente*; *hyde*, pt. *hidde*, pp. *hid*, Kentish *hed*; *kepe*, pt. *kepte*; *kisse*, pt. *kiste*, Kentish *keste*; *lede*, pt. *ledde*, *ladde*; *mene*, to mean, pt. *mente*; *mēte*, to meet, pt. *mette*; *rende*, pt. *rente*; *sende*, pt. *sende*, *sente*; *sette*, pt. *sette*; *sprēde*, pt. *spradde*; *swete*, pt. *swatte*; *wende*, to go, pt. *wente*; *wēne*, to imagine, pt. *wende*. So also, *dēmen*, to deem, *sēmen*, to seem, which should make the pt. tenses *demde*, *semde*; but, as these forms seemed awkward, they became *demed*, *semed*.

So also *lēve*, to leave, pt. *lefte*, *lafte*; *kythe*, to make known, pt. *kid-de*, pp. *kid* or *kythed*.

The old combinations *enct*, *engd*, became M. E. *eynt*, *eynd*. Hence we have *blenche*, pt. *bleynte*; *drenche*, pt. *dreynte*; *quenche*, pt. *queynte*; also the pp. forms *y-meynd*, *seynd*, *y-spreynd*, as if from the infin. *menge*, *senge*, *sprenge*.

3. Infin. *tell-en*, *tell-e*; Pt. s. *tol-de*; Pp. *tol-d*.

Here *tol-de* is for an O. Mercian *tal-de* (A. S. *teal-de*), from a stem TAL. The infin. shews mutation. The chief key to verbs of this class is to remember that the pt. t. depends upon the original form of the stem, whilst the infin. exhibits mutation; i. e. the pt. t. stem is more original than the present. An old *ct* becomes *ht* in A. S., and *ght* in M. E.

Here belong: *leye*, also *leggen*, to lay, pt. *layde*, *leyde*; *recche*, to reck, pt. *roghte*, *roughte*; *seye*, pt. *seide*, *saide*; *sēke*, pt. *soghte*, *soughte*; *selle*, pt. *solde*; *strecche*, pt. *straughte*. Also *bye*, Kentish *begge* (in the comp. *abegge*), to buy, pt. *boghte*, *boughte*; *werche*, to work, pt. *wroghte*, *wroughte* (by metathesis for *worghte*). In a few words a radical *n* has disappeared before *h* (M. E. *gh*) in the past tense: as in *bringe*, pt. *broghte*, *broughte*; *thinke*, to seem, pt. *thoughte* (thuuhtə); *thenke*, to think, pt. *thoghte*, *thoughte* (thaohtə, thòuhtə).

Rēche, to reach, *tēche*, to teach, properly belong to conj. 2; but their past tenses became *raughte*, *taughte*, so that they seem to belong here.

The preceding examples give most of the more important weak verbs; others can be found in the Glossary.

Verbs of French origin seldom take *-ede* in the pt. t., as in the case of *aqueyntede*; the usual suffix is *-ed* or *-de*, or both; as *crye*, to cry, pt. *cry-ed*, *cry-de*; *espye*, pt. *espy-ed*, *espy-de*.

The pp. results from the pp. by omitting final *-e*; if the pt. t. ends in *-ed*, the pp. coincides with it.

NOTE. Some verbs have both strong and weak forms; thus *abreyde* has the str. pt. t. *abrayd*, and the weak pt. t. *abrayde*. More striking examples occur in *crēpe*, to creep, pt. *creep*, *crepte*, pp. *cropen*; *slēpe*, to sleep, pt. t. *sleep* and *slepte*; *wepe*, to weep, pt. t. *weep* and *wepte*. *Drede*, *rede*, once strong verbs, are weak in Chaucer; pt. t. *dredde*, *dradde*, *redde*, *radde*. *Cleve*, to cleave, has the weak pt. t. *clefte*, and the strong pp. *cloven*. *Broided* is a curious substitution for *broiden*, the true pp. of *breyde* (A.S. *bregdan*). *Werien*, to wear, is a weak verb of the 1st class; hence the true pt. t. is *werede*, *wered*, as in Chaucer. The mod. E. *wore* is a new formation.

§ 93. **Some other verbs.** *Haven*, *have*, *han*, to have; pt. t. *hadde*, also *hade*; pp. *had*. A weak verb; often used as auxiliary.

Doon, *don*, to do. Pres. indic. 1. *do*, 2. *doost*, 3. *dooth* or *doth*; pl. *doon*, *don*. Pres. subj. *do*; pl. *doon*, *don*. Imper. *do*; pl. *dooth*, *doth*. Pp. *doon*, *don*. Pt. t. *dide* (weak). Gerund, *to done*.

Goon, *gon*, *go*, to go. Pres. indic. 1. *go*, 2. *goost* or *gōst*, 3. *gooth* or *gōth*, also *geeth* and *gas* (Northern); pl. *goon*, *gon*, *go*. Imper. *go*; pl. *gooth*. Pp. *goon*, *gon*, *go*; also *geen* (Northern). The pt. t. is supplied by *yede* or *wente*.

Wol, I will. Pres. indic. 1. *wol* (*wil*, also written *wole*); 2. *wolt*, *wilt*; 3. *wol* (also written *wole*), *wil*; pl. *wollen*, *woln*, *wole*, *wol*. Pt. *wolde*. Pp. *wold*.

The verb substantive. Infin. *been*, *ben*, *be*. Pres. indic. 1. *am*[1], 2. *art*, 3. *is*; pl. *been*, *ben*, *be*, *beth*, rarely *aren*, *are*. Pres. subj. *be*; pl. *been*, *be*. Imp. *be*; pl. *beeth*, *beth*. Pp. *been*, *been*, *be*. Gerund, *to bene*. Pt. t. 1. *was*, 2. *were*, 3. *was*; pl. *weren*, *were*, *wer*. Pt. t. subj.; *were*; pl. *weren*, *were*.

---

[1] The Glossary (s. v. Ben) gives 'Be, 1 *pr. s.* am, 3. 588.' This is an oversight; *be* is here the infinitive = 'to be.'

Anomalous Verbs (Praeterito-praesentia).

CAN. Pres. indic. 1. *can*, 2. *canst*, 3. *can*; pl. *connen*, *conne*, sometimes *can*. Pres. subj. *conne*; pl. *connen*, *conne*. Infin. *conne*. Pt. t. *coude*, *couthe*, could, knew. Pp. *coud*, *couth*.

DAR. Pres. indic. 1. *dar*, 2. *darst*, 3. *dar*; pl. *dar*. Pt. t. *dorste*, *durste*. Gerund, *to durre*.

MAY. Pres. indic. 1. *may*, 2. *mayst*, 3. *may*; pl. *mowen*, *mowe*. Pres. subj. *mowe*, *mow*. Pt. t. *mighte*. Infin. *mowen*.

MOOT. Pres. indic. 1. *moot* (*mōt*), 2. *most*, 3. *moot* (*mōt*); pl. *moten*, *mote*. Pres. subj. *mote* (but often written *moot* or *mot*). Pt. t. *moste*.

OW. Pres. indic. 1. *ow* (?), 2. *owest*, 3. *oweth*; pl. *owen*. Pt. t. *oghte*, *oughte*.

SHAL. Pres. indic. 1. *shal*, 2. *shalt*, 3. *shal*; pl. *shullen*, *shuln*, *shul* (or *shal*). Pt. t. *sholde*, *shulde*.

THAR. Pres. indic. *thar*, impersonal. Pt. t. *thurfte*, *hurte*, impersonal.

WOOT. Pres. indic. 1. *wòòt* (*wot*), 2. *wòòst* (*wost*), 3. *wòòt* (wot); pl. *witen*, *wite*, also *woot* (incorrectly). Pres. subj. *wite*. Infin. *witen*, *wite*; also *weten*. Pt. t. *wiste*. Pp. *wist*.

§ 94. **Negative forms.** *Ne*, not, is prefixed to some verbal forms, and coalesces with them.

Ex. *nam*, for *ne am*; *nart*, for *ne art*; *nis*, for *ne is*; *nas*, for *ne was*; *nere*, for *ne were*. *Nadde*, ne hadde; *nadstow*, ne haddest thou; *nath*, ne hath. *Nil*, ne wil; *niltow*, ne wilt thou; *nolde*, ne wolde. *Noot*, ne woot; *niste*, ne wiste. We even find *nacheveth* written for *ne acheveth*; &c. Cf. *nof*, for *ne of*; *nin* for *ne in*.

§ 95. ADVERBS.

Some adverbs are formed by adding *-e* to the adjectival form; as *dēp-e*, deeply, from *deep*, A 129; *loud-e*, loudly, from *loud*, A 714. Hence, beside the usual forms *heer*, here, *ther*, there, *wher*, where, *eek*, eke, we find the anomalous forms *her-e*, *ther-e*, *wher-e*, *ek-e*; which we should hardly expect. So also *moste*, E 1714, F 1622, as well as *most*; probably because the word *the* precedes, which suggested the definite adjectival form, though the word is really used adverbially. Other double forms are *thanne*, *than*, then; *whanne*, *whan*, when. Amongst other forms in *-e* may be mentioned: *asyde*, *atwinne*, *bihinde*, *bisyde*, *bothe*, *nouthe*, *ofte*, *selde*, *sone*. Remarkable forms are *ther-fore*, *wher-fore* (see

Stratmann). Some forms result from loss of *n*, as *aboute* from *abouten*; so also *above*, *bifore* (also *biforn*), *henne*, *inne*, *withoute*; cf. *binethen*, *sithen*.

Many adverbs are characterised by the suffix *-es*; as *agates*, *amiddes*, *amonges*, *bisydes*, *bitymes*, *elles*, *nedes*, *togidres*, *unnethes*. So also *hennes*, *thennes*, *whennes*; *ones*, *twyes*, *thryes*. The gen. suffix *-es* appears clearly in *his thankes*, A 1626.

Some adverbs have an internal *-e-*, which is not found in A. S., as in *bold-e-ly*, A. S. *bealdlīce*; and this *-e-* counts as a syllable. So also *nedely*, D 968 (but *nēd(e)lý* in B 4434); *softely*, E 323; *trewely*, A 773. So also *semely*, *rudeliche*.

Other noteworthy adverbs are: *bet*, better; *fer*, far, comparative *ferre*; *negh*, nigh, *neer*, *ner*, nearer; *leng*, *lenger*, longer; *mo*, more; *more*, more; *uppe*, up.

§ 96. PREPOSITIONS AND CONJUNCTIONS.

These are given in the Glossary. We may note the occasional use of the form *til* (usually Northern) for *to*, chiefly before a vowel. Also the use of *ne...ne* for neither...nor; *other...other*, either ...or; *what...what*, partly...partly; *what for...and*, both for...and; *what with...and*, both by...and.

§ 97. **Constructions.** Amongst unusual constructions we may particularly note the position of *with*, when used adverbially. In such a case, it is immediately subjoined to the verb, instead of being separated from it as in mod. E. Ex. 'to *shorte with* your weye,' to shorten your way with, A 791; 'to helen with this hauk,' to heal this hawk with, F 641.

Another remarkable construction is seen in such a phrase as 'The kinges meting Pharao,' the dream of king Pharaoh; see note to F 209.

At the beginning of a sentence *ther* frequently means 'where'; it makes all the difference to the sense.

§ 98. VERSIFICATION.

The structure of English versification has been much obscured by the use of classical terms in senses for which they are ill-adapted, and by artificial and wooden systems of prosody which obscure the natural pronunciation of sentences. In order to prevent all obscurity, the terms employed shall be carefully defined.

STRONG AND WEAK SYLLABLES. An accented syllable is *strong*.

An unaccented syllable is *weak*. A syllable that bears a secondary or a slight emphasis is *half-strong*. A very weak or slightly pronounced syllable is *light*.

Examples. In the words *light*, *alight*, *lighter*, the syllable *light* is, in each case, 'strong'; the syllables *a-* and *-er* are 'weak.' Chaucer sometimes uses such a word as *light-e*, in which the final *-e* may constitute a syllable of the verse, in which case it is 'weak'; or it may be elided or nearly elided before a vowel, in which case it may conveniently be described as being 'light.' In such a word as *cónquerðr*, there are really two accents. The true 'strong' accent is now on the first syllable; the 'half-strong' or secondary accent is on the third syllable; and it is not unusual to denote this by the use of an acute accent for the strong, and grave accent for the half-strong syllable.

§ 99. THREE LATIN TERMS. A word such as *alight* is often described as constituting an 'iambus' or 'iamb'; and I shall sometimes here use this term, but under protest. An iambus is properly a short syllable followed by a long one; whereas the English iamb is a weak syllable followed by a strong one, which is a very different thing. The confusion between *length* in Latin verses and *strength* in English verses is pernicious, and has greatly misled many writers on metre; for the difference between them is fundamental.

In the same way, such a word as *lighter* may be called a 'trochee'; but it must never be forgotten that, in English poetry, it means a strong syllable followed by a weak one, and is independent of the notion of 'length.'

Similarly, such a word as *alighted*, in which a strong syllable is situated between two weak ones, may be called an 'amphibrach.' The amphibrach plays a highly important part in English verse, though it is usual not to mention it at all. I shall use these three terms, *iamb*, *trochee*, and *amphibrach*, only occasionally, and for the convenience of the names; it being now well understood that I merely mean such groups of strong and weak syllables as occur in the English words *alight*, *lighter*, and *alighted*.

Having thus explained that an 'iamb' has nothing to do with long and short syllables, I shall nevertheless use, to denote it, the ordinary symbol ∪ –. Similarly, the symbol – ∪ means a trochee; and the symbol ∪ – ∪ means an amphibrach. It follows that ∪ here means, not a *short*, but a *weak* syllable; and – here means,

not a *long*, but a *strong* one. If this be remembered, all will be clear; but not otherwise.

§ 100. I shall attempt, first, to describe the versification of the lines in the Canterbury Tales; it will be easy to explain the shorter lines (of four accents) afterwards.

Speech-waves. In English, accent plays a very important part; and for this reason, we may consider English speech as consisting of a succession of utterances which form, as it were, speech-waves, in which each wave or jet of breath contains a strong syllable; and this strong syllable may either stand alone, or may be preceded or followed by a weak syllable, or may even be both preceded and followed by a weak syllable during the emission of the same jet of breath [1].

Thus each jet of breath, due to a slight impulse emitting inhaled air, may be denoted by –, or by ∪ –, or by – ∪, or by ∪ – ∪. That is, the words *light, alight, lighted, alighted* can all be produced in a single speech-wave. But if a word has *two* accents, it requires two impulses to utter it, and really contains two speech-waves. Such words are extremely common; as *cónque-ròr*, *amál-gamàte*, &c.; and many English words require *three* speech-waves, as *insòl-ubíli-tỳ*; or even *four*, as *ìn-combùsti-bíli-tỳ*.

§ 101. Here comes in the distinction between prose and verse. It is equally easy to describe the accentual structure of either; and it is readily perceived that, in prose, the speech-waves succeed each other so that there is, usually, no perceptible regularity in the distribution of strong and weak syllables; but, in verse, we expect them to be distributed in a manner sufficiently regular for the ear to recognise some law of recurrence, and to expect it.

---

[1] 'The air that is supplied for the production of the voice-vibrations is capable of being used only in volumes or jets; or, if we attend to the force used in producing them, in *pressures*. . . . The *law of monopressures*, as it may be termed, is a law that operates, and must operate, in the process of articulation. Speech is possible only in monopressures. . . . One inhalation may suffice for several monopressures. One full breath may suffice, for one who is an expert in husbanding the vocal current, for 30, 60, or even 80 monopressures. Each of these, however, is a vocalised jet of air, condensed and made vocal by a separate effort of the will, just as each note, in a tune rapidly played on the pianoforte, is produced by a special touch, however slight.'—From Accent and Rhythm, explained by the law of Monopressures. Part I. Edinburgh, 1888; an anonymous work, which deserves to be better known.

An extremely regular line occurs in Goldsmith's Deserted Village :—

And-fóols, who-cáme to-scóff, remáined to-práy.

This obviously consists of five consecutive iambs, and may be denoted by: ∪ – . ∪ – . ∪ – . ∪ – . ∪ –. Here the dot (.) is introduced to shew precisely where the natural pause in the voice, or the separation of the speech-waves, occurs.

It is usual, in books of prosody, to introduce a bar instead of a dot, and thus to break up the line into bits of equal length, and to exhibit the result as the Procrustean formula to which all lines of five accents should be reduced. There is little to be learnt from this wooden method, which amounts to little more than leaving the reader to find out the scansion for himself as he best may; for few lines really conform to it.

If, bidding adieu to this artificial system, we inquire into the way in which a good reader really articulates the lines, we find that he, following the poet, is so far from conforming to this uniform type of line, that he usually does his best to avoid it; and the more skilfully he does this, the more he is appreciated for his variety. Indeed, the number of possible variations is considerable, as Goldsmith may again teach us, if, instead of using a bar to denote the *artificial* pause, we use a dot to denote the *natural* and the *actual* one. Good examples occur in the following lines, all different in their effect. Observe that the hyphen is used to bring together words that are pronounced in a single speech-wave; for just as *cónque.rὸr* requires *two* jets of breath, it often happens that two words (one of them enclitic) can be uttered in *one*.

How-óften . háve-I . paús'd . on-év'ry . chárm,
The-shélter'd . cót . the-cúlti.vàted . fárm,
The-néver . faíling . bróok . the-búsy . míll.

These may be analysed as below.

∪ – ∪ . – ∪ . – . ∪ – ∪ . –
∪ – ∪ . – . ∪ – ∪ . – ∪ . –
∪ – ∪ . – ∪ . – . ∪ – ∪ . –

These three lines are obviously different, and all differ from the line already quoted.

If, however, we now remove the dots, all four lines can be included in the same formula: ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ –. And this is

what is really meant (or ought to be meant) by saying that Goldsmith's line consists of five iambic feet; the general type ∪ – being called an iambic foot.

§ 102. As the use of dots, as above, is rather confusing, we might employ the usual bars instead; assigning to them natural instead of artificial positions. But it will be better, under the circumstances, to employ special types. I shall use ‾ to denote a strong syllable, and ˉ to denote a half-strong syllable. Then, if the weak syllable be denoted by a thin up-stroke or down-stroke, we have ⌜ to denote an iamb; ⌝ for a trochee; and ⊓ for an amphibrach; and the four lines from Goldsmith may be thus scanned[1]:—

And-fools, who-came to-scoff, remained to-pray.	⌜⌜⌜⌜⌜
How-often have-I paused on-every charm,	⊓⌝‾⊓‾
The-sheltered cot, the culti.vated farm,	⊓‾⊓⌝‾
The never . failing brook, the-busy mill.	⊓⌝‾⊓‾

In every case an upstroke is followed by a horizontal one, i. e. a weak syllable by a strong one, but the general effect is variable, and is easily caught by the eye. This method at once detects a real recurrence of a line cast in precisely the same mould. Thus the line—'For-talking age and-whispering lovers made' is to be scanned: ⊓‾⊓⌝‾; and thus closely resembles the *third* of the above lines, being denoted by the same formula.

§ 103. When we come to apply a similar system of scansion to Chaucer, we find that he differs from Goldsmith in FOUR important particulars. This is because he followed, more immediately, the rules of verse as exhibited in the Old French metres. I quote the following from P. Toynbee's Specimens of Old French, p. liii:—

'In ten-syllabled lines [i. e. in lines of five accents] the pause or caesura is after the fourth syllable:—

Mors est Rollanz, | Deus en ad l'anme es cielz.

At the caesura, and also at the end of the line, a feminine syllable [i. e. a weak or light additional syllable] is admissible,

---

[1] These symbols are somewhat varied from those employed by the author of 'Accent and Rhythm,' whom I have quoted in the last note (p. lxxxiv.). I owe to him the idea of using them.

which does not count, even if it is not elided. It is thus possible to have no less than four different forms of ten-syllabled epic lines, all equally correct; viz.

(*a*) Plurent lur filz | lur frerës, lur nevulz.

(*b*) Encuntre ter*re* | se pasment li plusur.

(*c*) A lur chevals | unt toleitës les selës.

(*d*) Cons fut de Ro*më* | del mielz qui donc i er*ët*.'

Here, in (*b*) and (*d*), there is an *additional* syllable at the caesura or *middle pause*; and, in (*c*) and (*d*) there is an additional syllable at the end of the line. Hence the number of syllables is, in (*a*), *ten*; in (*b*) and (*c*), *eleven*; and in (*d*) *twelve*. But the number of accents is the same in all, viz. *five*. It is therefore better to speak of these lines as containing *five accents* than to call them *ten-syllabled* lines.

All the above varieties are found in Chaucer; and we thus see TWO of the particulars in which he differs from Goldsmith, viz. (1) that he sometimes introduces an additional syllable at the end of the line; and (2) that he does the same after the caesura, or at what may (roughly) be called the end of the half-line.

§ 104. But the fact is that Old French verse admits of more licences than the above. It was also permissible for the poet (besides *adding* to the line at the *end*) to *subtract* from it at the *beginning*, viz. by omitting the first weak syllable at the beginning, or the first weak syllable in the second half-line; i. e. after the caesura. This accounts for TWO MORE particulars of variation from the modern line of Goldsmith.

The result is that the Old French verse absolutely exhibited no less than sixteen varieties; and the actual number of syllables varied from eight (the least) to twelve (the greatest number). Dr. Schipper gives the true scheme in his Englische Metrik, p. 440, as follows; where the number *following* each scheme expresses the number of syllables.

I. Chief forms.

1. ∪ – ∪ – | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – 10.
2. ∪ – ∪ – ∪ | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – 11.
3. ∪ – ∪ – | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 11.
4. ∪ – ∪ – ∪ | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 12.

II. Without the first syllable.

5. – ∪ – | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – 9.
6. – ∪ – ∪ | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – 10.
7. – ∪ – | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 10.
8. – ∪ – ∪ | ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 11.

III. Syllable dropped after the caesura.

9. ∪ – ∪ – | – ∪ – ∪ – 9.
10. ∪ – ∪ – ∪ | – ∪ – ∪ – 10.
11. ∪ – ∪ – | – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 10.
12. ∪ – ∪ – ∪ | – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 11.

IV. Two syllables dropped.

13. – ∪ – | – ∪ – ∪ – 8.
14. – ∪ – ∪ | – ∪ – ∪ – 9.
15. – ∪ – | – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 9.
16. – ∪ – ∪ | – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ 10.

§ 105. Thus Chaucer had, unquestionably, sixteen forms of verse to choose from. It only remains to discover how many of these he actually employed.

The shortest answer is, that he freely accepted the principles of adding a syllable at the end of the line and at the end of the half-line. He also allowed himself to accept the principle of dropping the first syllable of the line[1]. But he disliked forms 9, 11, 13, and 15, which introduce a most disagreeable jerk into the middle of the line, such as he very rarely allows[2].

§ 106. The general rules for the mode of reading Chaucer's lines have been given above (§ 67); and need not be here repeated.

I now subjoin some examples. In each case the prefixed number refers to one of the sixteen forms given in § 104; whilst the symbols following the lines give the natural method of scansion. Words joined by hyphens are pronounced in the same jet of breath. I may also note here that a trochee is

---

[1] See, on this subject, the essay by M. Freudenberger, Ueber das Fehlen des Auftakts in Chaucers heroischem Verse; Erlangen and Leipzig, 1889. I may claim to have been the first to notice this peculiarity, viz. in the Aldine edition of Chaucer, by Dr. Morris, 1866; i. 174.

[2] On the other hand, Lydgate did not shrink from these unmelodious forms. We find form 13 in: 'Up he roos | maugre all' his foon'; Storie of Thebes, 1149; in Spec. of Engl. pt. III. ed. Skeat.

sometimes substituted for an iamb, i. e. ⌐ for ⌐¬; especially at the beginning of a line, or of the latter half-line. The place of the caesura is denoted by a bar. A shorter down-stroke than usual signifies a *light* syllable, as defined in § 98. The following examples are from Group A of the Canterbury Tales :—

12. Whán-that Aprílle | wíth his-shóures sóte (1). ⌐⌐.¯⌐⌐
4. The-dróght' of-Márchë | hath-pérced tó the-róte. ⌐⌐.⌐¯⌐
1. Of-which vertú | engéndred ís the-flóur (4). ⌐⌐.⌐¯⌐
3. Hath-ín the-Rám | his-hálfe cóurs y-rónne (8). ⌐⌐.⌐¯⌐
10. That-fró the-týme | thát he-fírst bigán (44). ⌐⌐.¯⌐⌐
2. Whan-théy were-wónne | and-ín the-Gréte Sée. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐¯
14. Ál bismót'red | wíth his-háber . geóun (76). ¯⌐.¯⌐¯
6. Thát no-dróp̣e | ne-fíll' upón hir-brést (131). ¯⌐.⌐⌐⌐
7. Gínglen ín | a-whístling wínd as-cléré [1] (170). ⌐ ¯ .⌐¯⌐
16. Fór to-délen | wíth no-swích poráille (247). ¯⌐.¯⌐⌐
5. .Nóës flóod | com'-wálwing ás the-sée (3616). ⌐¯.⌐¯⌐

We have here examples of many of the above forms, viz. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 12, 14, 16; sufficient to shew Chaucer's general conformity with his French models.

§ 107. But a very superficial examination of Chaucer's verse soon shews that he continually sets aside the rigid rule of the Old French prosody that regulated the position of the medial pause. His study of Italian soon shewed him a better way; for there is a great tendency to monotony in the French mode. Dante frequently includes *three* accents in the former part of his line, which gives much greater freedom to the verse. Thus l. 14 of the Divina Commedia is as follows :—

Là-ove terminava | quella valle. ⌐⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Consequently, we must allow the bar denoting the caesura to shift its position to a later place in the line, as in A 3; though we may still use Dr. Schipper's number, as above, to denote the general type of the line. That is, A 3 becomes :—

Cf. 2. And-báthed év'ry véynë | in-swích licóur. ⌐⌐⌐.⌐⌐

But this is not the only variety; for the mark denoting the

[1] More strictly, as marked in the Ellesmere MS., the caesura really falls earlier, so that 'Ginglen' stands alone; see below, § 107.

caesura is actually inserted in the Ellesmere MS. with much care, and is seldom misplaced. This shews that some lines are divided much more unequally; so that, in fact, the former portion of the line may contain *one* accent only, or it may contain *four*; in addition to the above instances in which it contains *two* or *three*. I give examples from the Cant. Tales, Group A :—

12. And-shórtly | whán the-sónne wás to-réste (30). ⊓.¯⊓¯⊓
10. And-áfter | ámor uíncit ómni.á (162). ⊓.¬¬¬¯
3. And thús | with-féyned fláte.rý' and-jápes (705). ⌜.⊓¬¯⊓
3. Arcít' is-húrt as-múch' as-hé | or-móre (1116). ⌜⌜⌜⌜.⊓

In some places the Ellesmere MS. marks *two* pauses in a line, but we need only consider one of them as constituting the true caesura. Thus, in A 923, there is a mark after *been* and another after *duchesse*; the latter may be considered as subsidiary.

The occurrence of initial portions of a line containing *one* accent or *four* is comparatively rare; but the inclusion of *three* accents is very common.

§ 108. The addition of a weak syllable at the end of a line is easily explained. It is because, at this point, the poet is FREE; that is, the pause that naturally occurs there enables him to insert an additional syllable with ease. Shakespeare did not hesitate even to add *two* syllables there, if he was so minded; as in Rich. III. iii. 6. 9 :—'Untainted, unexamin'd, free, at liberty.'

For a like reason, the medial pause likewise gives him freedom, and enables an additional syllable to be inserted with comparative ease. We may believe that, in old times, when poetry was recited by minstrels to large assemblies, the enunciation of it was slow and deliberate, and the pauses were longer than when we now read it to a friend or to ourselves. The importance attached to suffixes denoting inflexions tends to prove this. The minstrel's first business was to be understood. Many speakers speak too fast, and make too short pauses, till experience teaches them better.

Hence there is *no need* to elide a vowel at the caesura; it must therefore be sounded clearly. In A 2, the final *-e* in *March-e* should be fully pronounced.

The fact is made much clearer by observing such instances as the following, all from the Cant. Tales, Group B :—

Or-élles cértës | ye béen to dáun.gerous (2129). ⌐¬.⌐⌐⌐
Which-thát my-fáder | in-hís prospér.ité (3385). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐⌐
That-gód of-héven | had dóm.iná.cióun (3409). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐⌐
To-Médes ànd to-Pérses yéven | quod-hé (3425). ⌐¯⌐¬.⌐
Oút-of his-dórës | anón he-háth him-díght (3719). ¬⌐.⌐⌐⌐

In the same way, the inflexional final *-e* should be fully sounded in Group B, l. 102 :—

If-thóu noon-áskë | with-néd' artów so-wóunded. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐⌐

So also in B 1178 :—

Náy-by my-fáder sóulë | that-shál he-nát. ¬⌐¬.⌐⌐

Similar examples abound. Thus we should fully pronounce *length-e*, B 8 ; *declar-e*, B 1672 ; *loud-e*, B 1803 ; *thought-e*, B 1852 ; *fynd-e*, B 3112 ; *raft-e*, B 3288 ; *hadd-e*, B 3309 ; *biraft-e*, B 3404 ; *son-e*, B 3413 ; *son-e*, B 3593 ; *shet-te*, B 3615 ; *wend-e*, B 3637.

Notice some examples where the caesura necessarily preserves a final *-e* from elision, as in B 3989 ; where *tal-e* occurs before *al.* So also *ensamp-le* in B 3281. Similar instances are rather numerous.

§ 109. The student who has followed the explanation of Chaucer's scansion up to this point is now in a position to understand the whole mystery of additional syllables in other positions. According to the usual method of cutting up lines into 'feet,' such additional syllables make the line seem awkward ; whereas, if properly handled, they are very acceptable.

Thus the line B 3385 used to be cut up after the following fashion—Which that | my fa | der in his | prosper | itee ; and the third foot was called trisyllabic. Yet the truth is, that the syllable *-der* in *fader* really belongs to the former part of the line (for we cannot pause after *fa-*), and therefore belongs to the 'second foot' ; and it would have been better to cut up the line accordingly. But the whole system of chopping up into imaginary equal lengths is inefficient and clumsy ; and we have only to adopt a natural accentuation. Thus, in B 3368 (just below), the final *-y* in *many* causes no real difficulty, though it adds a syllable to the line :—

And-yáf him-wít | and-thán with-mány a-tére. ⌐⌐·⌐⌐⌐

So again, in B 3105, the final *-es* in *ell-es* is easily sounded :—

Or-éllës I-ám but-lóst | but-íf that-I. ⌐⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Compare Sir Thopas, B 2097 :—

And-thér-in stíked | a-líly flóur. ⌐¬.⌐¯

The poet's chief business, in such a case, is to see to it, that the syllable thus inserted shall be a light one, in order to prevent the line from becoming clogged. Chaucer is very particular about this; and we shall find that he almost invariably employs, in such a position, such light syllables as these; viz. *-e* before a consonant, and *-ed*, *-el*, *-en*, *-er*, *-es*, often before a vowel. This is a matter which requires a good ear and skilful care; which he certainly possessed. Even at the caesura, it will be found that he usually inserts only light syllables of this character, and the effect is extremely good. A beautiful example occurs in A 2144:—

As-ány ráv'nes féther | it-shóon for-blák. ⌐¬¬.⌐⌐

We may also compare B 1659:—

Thou-rávi.sedèst | doun-fró the-dé.itée. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐⌐

Also D 334:—

A-mán to-líght' his-cándle | at-hís lantérne. ⌐⌐⌐.⌐⌐

§ 110. We have now to consider the possibility, that Chaucer sometimes dropped the initial syllable of the *latter* part of a line, after the caesura; a licence of which Lydgate availed himself to a painful extent. It is clear that his ear disliked it; yet there seem to be just a few cases that cannot fairly be explained away, the MSS. being sadly unanimous. It is better to learn the truth than to suppress what we should ourselves dislike. One example occurs in E 1682:—

My-tál' is-dóon | fór my-wít is-thínne ⌐⌐.¬⌐⌐

The two worst MSS. alter *doon* to *don-e*, which is impossible. The rest agree.

Another occurs in B 2141:—

I-mén' of-Márk | Máthew, Lúk, and-Ióhn. ⌐⌐.¬¯⌐

Four MSS. have a tag after the *k* in *Mark*; hence I have printed *Mark-e*. But I fear it can hardly be justified.

Lines B 3384, 3535 are unsatisfactory. Line E 2240, which is obviously incomplete, is easily mended.

§ 111. **Accentuation.** The above sections explain most of the more difficult points in the scansion of Chaucer, and should enable the student to scan most of the lines. But it is necessary to add a few words as regards his system of accentuation, elision, contraction, and other noteworthy points.

Accent. Most words of native origin are to be accented as in

modern English; as *fáder*, *wrýting*, *hólier*, *plówman*, *úpright*, *arýsen*, *almighty*, *misháp*. In words like *séemlìeste*, *oútrydère*, the secondary accent was stronger than at present, especially when the final *-e* was sounded.

But many compound words, and some others, have a variable accent, being also used with an accent on a later syllable than in modern English; as, *answére*, *forhéed*, *upright*, *manhóod*, *windówe*, *gladnésse*, *goddésse*, *wryting*, *bodý*. This usage is frequent, and must always be borne in mind.

Words of French origin commonly have their accent on a later syllable than at present; as *victórie*, *honóur*, *pitée*, *vertú*, *mirácle*, *natúre*, *manére*, *contrárie*, *ìmpossíble*, *àcceptáble*, *dèceyváble*; and even *advócat*, *dèsiróus*. Such accents are usually due to the etymology; cf. Lat. *uertútem*, *natúra*.

But as the English method inclined towards throwing the accent further back, such words were peculiarly liable to receive an English accent; hence we also find *hónour*, *pitee*, *vértu*, *náture*, *mánere*; and, in general, the English habit has so prevailed in modern speech, that the original accentuation of these words has been lost. It must evidently be restored, for the purpose of reading Chaucer aright.

This change of accent even affected the number of syllables. Thus *manérë* is trisyllabic, but *mánere* is dissyllabic. In the latter case the scribes frequently write *maner*; but are not consistent in this. Hence the fact has to be remembered.

Words now ending in *-ion* end, in Chaucer, in *-i-òun*, which is dissyllabic, with a secondary accent on *-oun*. Cases in which the suffix *-ioun* is melted, as it were, into one syllable, are very rare; however, we find *condicion* for *condici-oun* in B 99; and *religioun* in G 427 is really *religion*. As this agrees with the modern method, it is readily understood.

§ 112. **Elision.** The general rules for elision and the slurring of light syllables are given above, in § 67. For examples of elision of final *-e*, see *droght'*, A 2; *couth'*, A 14; *nyn'*, A 24; *áventur'*, A 25; *tym'*, A 35; *Alisaundr'*, A 51; *Gernad'*, A 56; *nóbl'*, A 60; *mek'*, A 69; *lat'*, A 77; *whyt'*, A 90; *long'*, A 93; *sitt'*, A 94; *Iust'*, A 96; *purtréy'*, A 96; *coud'*, A 106 [1].

[1] Ten Brink quotes many instances of elision, where there is no need for it; thus the *-e* in *wonne* (A 59) comes at the caesura, and should be kept.

We must here particularly note the article *the*, which is very often elided before a word beginning with a vowel or mute *h*. Hence the scribes frequently write *théffect* for *the effect*, *tharray*, *thonour* for *the honóur*, and so on. Even if they write *the effect* as two words, we must often read them as one. In one case, we even find *the* thus treated before an aspirated *h*, as in *th'harneys*, A 2896; however, *harneys* is, after all, of French origin.

Much more curious is the similar treatment of the pronoun *thee*; as in *thalighte* for *thee alighte*, B 1660. Also, of the pronoun *me*; as in *dó m'endyte*, G 32; see *M'* in the Glossary, p. 157.

Ne is usually elided; cf. *nis*, *nam*, *nat*, *nin*, *nof*, &c., in the Glossary; but not in A 631, 3110.

Even unaccented *o* can be elided; in fact, it is very common in the case of the word *to*; so that the scribes often write *tabyde* for *to abyde*, and the like. This vowel is easily run on to another, as in Italian poetry, without counting as a syllable; as in *So estátly*[1], A 281; cf. *Placébo answérde*, E 1520.

§ 113. The vowel *i* blends so easily with a following vowel that we feel no surprise at finding *fírial* used, practically, as a dissyllable (F 448); *meridionàl* treated as if it had but four syllables (F 263); and *spéciallỳ* as if it had but three (A 15). A similar slurring is easily perceived with regard to the *o* in *ámorouslỳ* (E 1680) and the *u* in *náturellỳ* (B 298). The reader of English poetry must be quite familiar with similar usages. *Vál-er-yán*, instead of *Valérian*, in G 350, is a little forced. In many cases of difficulty, the accent is marked in the Glossary.

§ 114. **Suppression of syllables.** We find, not only in Chaucer, but elsewhere, that *light* or *very weak* syllables do not always count for the scansion; so that, whilst, on the one hand, we can read *Cáunterbùry* as four syllables, with a secondary accent on *u* (as in A 27), there is no difficulty in pronouncing it, as many do, as if it were *Cáunterb'rỳ*, with the secondary accent on the *y* (as in A 16, A 22)[2]. It seems hardly necessary to enlarge upon this part of the subject; it is sufficient to say that mere counting of syllables will not explain the scansion of English poetry.

---

[1] The *e* is very light; cf. mod. E. *so stately*.

[2] Cf. *J'rúsalèm*, A 463, D 495. Not *Jérwsalèm*, with *w* as a consonant, as Ten Brink suggests; such a pronunciation is practically impossible.

Accent reigns supreme, and the strong syllables overpower the weak ones, even to the extent of suppressing them altogether.

A few common words may be noted, in which the final *-e* is usually suppressed, and often not written. Such are *hire*, *here*, her; *oure*, *youre*, *myne*, *thyne*; *swiche*, *whiche*, *eche*; *were*; *here*, *there*; *have*, *hadde*; *wolde*, *sholde* (less frequently); and some others. Even here accent still plays its part. If *here*, her, is emphatic, as at the end of a line, it is dissyllabic; see *Here* in the Glossary. If *hadde* is emphatic, meaning 'he possessed,' it is usually dissyllabic; we even find *had-dë he* (A 298, 386).

Thise (dhiiz) is written as the pl. of *this*; but is always monosyllabic. Similarly, the Ellesmere MS. usually has *hise* (hiiz) as the plural of the possessive pronoun *his*; but I have altered this to *his*, except in the prose pieces. The pl. of *som* is written *some* and *somme*, but is usually monosyllabic (sum).

A good example of the power of accent is in the phrase *At thát tym'*, A 102; where *tymë* becomes enclitic, and loses its accent and its final *-e*.

In the endings *-ed*, *-el*, *-en*, *-er*, *-es*, as has been already noted, the *e* may be suppressed, when the final *-l*, *-n*, *-r* practically become vocalic.

But observe, that the *e* is also dropped, not unfrequently, even in *-est*, *-eth*; hence *seyst* for *seyest*, and the like. This requires care, because the final *-eth* is usually written *in full*, though seldom sounded. In A 1641, *her-eth* is dissyllabic, and so also is *brek-eth* in 1642; but in 1643, we have *think'th* for *thinketh*, and *com'th* for *cometh*. This is the more remarkable, because it is contrary to modern usage; but note the old habit of contracting the *third person singular*; as in *rit* for *rydeth*.

Note the dissyllabic *bánish'd* in A 1725, with the accent on the first syllable; as contrasted with the trisyllabic *deserv-ed* in A 1726, with the accent on the second.

§ 115. **Contraction.** Certain contractions need special notice. *This is* was pronounced as *one* word, and often written *this*. Whether written *this* or *this is*, the sense is the same, but the usual pronunciation was *this* (dhis); see A 1091, E 56, &c.

Whether is usually cut down to *whe'r*, and is frequently written *wher*.

Benedicite once occurs as a word of five syllables, where Theseus drawls it out to express his wonder, A 1785. Every-

where else (I believe) it is *ben'cite*, in three syllables only. So also *By'r* for *by our*, Book Duch. 544; *A godd's halfe*, id. 370.

The phrase *I ne* at the beginning of a line was very rapidly pronounced, almost as *I n'* (iĭn); as in *I n' saugh*, A 764; *I n' seye*, B 1139; so also *Me n'* (meen) for *Me ne*, Pitee, 105 (see the note).

§ 116. For further details, see Ten Brink's work on Chaucers Sprache und Verskunst. It may be as well to say that he has remarkably failed to understand the effect of the caesura, and is much troubled by the occurrence there of extra syllables. Yet this was the necessary result of Chaucer's copying French models.

The explanation is simple. The caesura implies a pause. But elision can only take place where there is NO pause. Hence the caesural pause ALWAYS prevents elision. Hence, also, there is often a redundant syllable here, just as there is at the end of the line. This is a lesson which the student should learn at once; it is easily verified.

I am aware that this lesson is difficult, being opposed to modern ideas; and it will be long before some readers will come to understand that the final *e* should be kept in the French word *seg-e*, A 56; in the pp. *wonn-e*, A 59; in the pp. *y-com-e*, A 77; in the pl. *crull-e*, A 81; and so on. It is true that Chaucer, in such cases, usually begins the latter part of the line with a vowel, for the sake of smoothness; but he does not do this invariably; see A 77. Much clearer examples occur in the following (A 84, 130, 184, 198, 224, 343, 491):—

And-wónder.lỳ delíver | and-gréet of-strengthe. ⌐¯⌐.⌐⌐
Wel-cóud' she-cárie | a-mórsel ànd wel-képe. ⌐⌐.⌐¯⌐
What-shóld' he-stúdie | and mák' him-sélven wóod. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐¯
His-héed was-bállëd | that-shóon as-ány glás. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐¯
Ther-ás he-wístë | to-hán a-góod pitáuncë. ⌐⌐.⌐⌐⌐
Withóute bákë métë | was-név'r his-hóus. ⌐¬¬.⌐⌐
[1] Wýd-was his-párish' | and-hóuses fér asónder. ¬⌐.⌐¯⌐

We have noted, however, that Chaucer varied from his French models in making the place of the caesura moveable; and the result was to bring the two portions of each line into closer

[1] The *e* in *párishe* is suppressed, by the position of the accent on the *a* (§ 111); it is not really elided.

relationship. Hence he takes great care to make his redundant syllables as light as possible; thus preparing the way for later authors, who came to regard a redundant syllable as a thing to be sparingly used. Moreover, when they did use it, inasmuch as the original value of the caesura was little known, they inserted such a redundant syllable in other positions; in order to avoid monotony.

§ 117. A discussion of the four-accent metre, as in The House of Fame, &c., need not occupy us long. The line is shorter, so that the middle pause is less necessary and of much less account. Hence redundant syllables at the caesura are rare. On the other hand, omission of the first syllable is much commoner. In all other respects the laws are the same.

Two examples of the loss of the initial syllable may suffice.

Cáuseth swíche | drémes oftë (HF. 35). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Túrn'-us év'ry | dréem to-gódë (HF. 58). ⌐⌐.¯⌐

Examples of medial redundant syllables are these:—

I-nóot, but-whóso | of-thése mirácles (HF. 12). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

In-stúdie | or-mèl.ancól.iòus (30). ⌐.⌐⌐⌐

And-whén she-wíste | that-hé was-fáls (393). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Til-thát he-félte | that-Í had-hétë (569). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Jóy' or-sórow' | wher-só hit-bé (BD. 10). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

For-cértes swétë | I-nám but-déed (204). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

To-slépë | that-ríght upón my-bóok (273). ⌐.⌐⌐⌐

That-hádd' y-fólow'd | and-cóud' no-góod (390). ⌐⌐.⌐⌐

Feminine or double rimes are very common. Thus, in HF. 531–546, we have eight such rimes in succession.

§ 118. **Alliteration**. As our oldest poetry was alliterative, alliteration has always been considered a permissible, and indeed a favourite, ornament of English verse. I shall only remark here that Chaucer affords excellent examples of it, and employs it with much skill. One well-known passage in the Knightes Tale (A 2601–16) has often been admired on this account. It is needless to cite more examples. The reader may consult the dissertation on 'The Alliteration of Chaucer,' by C. F. McClumpha; Leipzig, n. d. (about 1886).

* * *
* *

§ 119. **Chaucer's Authorities.** The question as to 'The Learning of Chaucer' is so fully discussed in the second volume of Lounsbury's Studies in Chaucer, that it is unnecessary to say much here upon this subject. The reader will find, in the 'Index of Authors Quoted or Referred to' given at p. 381 below, not only a fairly complete list of such authors, but a detailed enumeration of all the quotations which, with tolerable certainty, have been traced to their origin.

In particular, we cannot but be struck by his familiarity with the Vulgate version of the Bible. He quotes it, as may be seen, very nearly three hundred times, and his quotations refer to nearly all parts of it, including the apocryphal books of Tobit, Judith, Susannah, the Maccabees, and especially Ecclesiasticus. It is somewhat remarkable that the book of the Old Testament which is quoted most frequently is not, as we might expect, the Psalms, but the Book of Proverbs, which was a mine of sententious wealth to the medieval writers. The book of the New Testament which received most of his attention was the Gospel of St. Matthew.

As regards the languages in which Chaucer was skilled, we may first of all observe that, like his contemporaries, he was totally ignorant of Greek. There are some nine or ten quotations from Plato, three from Homer, two from Aristotle, and one from Euripides; but they are all taken at second-hand, through the medium of Boethius. The sole quotation from Herodotus in the Canterbury Tales is copied from Jerome.

On the other hand, Chaucer was remarkable for his knowledge of Italian, in which it does not appear that any other English writer of his period was at all skilled. His obligations to Boccaccio are well known; the Filostrato being the principal source of the long poem of Troilus, whilst the influence of the Teseide appears not only in the Knightes Tale, but in the Parliament of Foules, in Anelida, and (to the extent of five stanzas) in Troilus. We also find a few references, as Dr. Köppell has shewn, to Boccaccio's Amorosa Visione. With Dante's Divina Commedia he seems to have been especially familiar, as he quotes from all parts of it; we may note, however, that the greatest number of quotations is taken from the Inferno; whilst the only cantos of the

Paradiso which he cites are the first, the fourteenth, the twenty-second, and the thirty-third. The poem which most bears the impress of Dante is The House of Fame; in the Canterbury Tales, the principal borrowings from that author appear in the story of Ugolino (in the Monkes Tale); in some of the stanzas of the Invocation at the beginning of the Second Nonnes Tale (one of which bears a remarkable resemblance to a stanza in the Prioresses Tale[1]); and in the very express reference which occurs in the Wife of Bath's Tale (D 1125). Chaucer's sole quotation from the Italian works of Petrarch is in Troilus, where he translates the eighty-eighth Sonnet. It must not be forgotten, at the same time, that Chaucer was further indebted to Boccaccio's Latin works, entitled De Casibus Virorum Illustrium, De Genealogia Deorum, and De Mulieribus Claris. On the other hand, Prof. Lounsbury is perfectly justified in contending that 'there is not the slightest proof that Chaucer had a knowledge of the existence' of the Decameron. Reasonable carefulness will certainly shew that he was wholly ignorant of it; and the notion that Chaucer borrowed the general plan of his Tales from that of his Italian predecessor, is wholly baseless; the plans are, in fact, more remarkable for their divergence than for their similarity. The only apparent point of contact between Chaucer and the Decameron is in the Tale of Griselda; and in this case we know clearly that it was from Petrarch's Latin version, and not from the Italian, that the story was really derived.

[1] It is worth while to place the two stanzas in juxta-position. I accordingly quote them here.

Lady! thy bountee, thy magnificence,
Thy vertu, and thy grete humilitee
Ther may no tonge expresse in no science;
For som-tyme, lady, er men praye to thee,
Thou goost biforn of thy benignitee,
And getest us the light, thurgh thy preyere,
To gyden us un-to thy sone so dere. (B. 1664.)

Assembled is in thee magnificence
With mercy, goodnesse, and with swich pitee
That thou, that art the sonne of excellence,
Nat only helpest hem that preyen thee,
But ofte tyme, of thy benignitee,
Ful frely, er that men thyn help biseche,
Thou goost biforn, and art hir lyves leche. (G. 50.)

With Anglo-French Chaucer may well have been familiar from an early age, so that the adaptation of the Man of Lawes Tale from the Chronicle by Nicholas Trivet could not have caused him much trouble. But he was also perfectly familiar with the French of the continent, and was under great obligations to Guillaume de Lorris and Jean de Meun, and to Guillaume de Machault. He made translations of poems by Guillaume de Deguileville and Oto de Graunson. He was doubtless well acquainted with the writings of Froissart and of Eustace Deschamps. He also quotes from Jean de Vignay, and refers (once only) to the Alexandreid of Philippe Gautier de Chatillon. There is some reason to think that he consulted the Miracles de Notre Dame by Gautier de Coincy; see vol. v. 491. The Nun's Priest's Tale was derived, most likely, from the Roman de Renard, and not from Marie de France, who gives the tale in a briefer form. The Parson's Tale is from a French treatise by Frère Lorens. We may also well suppose that Chaucer had seen several of the old romances in a French form; such as the romances relating to Alexander, Arthur, Charlemagne, and Octovien; Sir Bevis, Sir Guy, Libeaus Desconus, Sir Tristram and Sir Percival; though he makes remarkably little use of such material. What was the extent of his knowledge of the Roman de Troie as written by Benoist de Sainte-More, it is not very easy to say; but he probably had read it. Several of the Canterbury Tales seem to have been derived from French Fabliaux or from Latin stories of a similar character. The Squieres Tale reminds us of the romance of Cleomades and of the Travels of Marco Polo.

But it is to Latin authors that Chaucer was, on the whole, most indebted for his quotations and illustrations; and especially to the authors of medieval times. Of the great poets of antiquity, he was not acquainted with many; but he read such as he could attain to with great diligence. His chief book was Ovid; and it is almost certain, from the freedom with which he quotes him, that he had a MS. copy of his own among his 'sixty bokes olde and newe' (Leg. G. W.; A. 273). He quotes from the Ars Amatoria, Amores, Epistolae ex Ponto, Fasti, Heroides, Metamorphoses, Remedia Amoris, and Tristia; so that he had read this author rather extensively. His next prime favourites were

Vergil and Statius; and he knew something of Lucan and Claudian. We may be sure that his quotations from Horace and Juvenal were taken at second-hand; and that he had never read those authors himself. He glanced at the Prologue to the Satires of Persius, and he was acquainted with the first Elegy of Maximian. He seems to have seen a copy of Valerius Flaccus.

Of the older prose writers, he was best acquainted with the famous treatise by Boethius, and with the Somnium Scipionis of Cicero as preserved and commented on by Macrobius. He also quotes from other works by Cicero; from the work De Factis Memorabilibus by Valerius Maximus; and from some of the letters and treatises of Seneca[1]. There is evidence of his acquaintance with Suetonius and Florus; and, possibly, with the Fables of Hyginus. I find no sure trace of his acquaintance with Orosius, or with the works of the elder Pliny. It is almost certain that he was unacquainted with Livy; the story of Lucretia is really from St. Augustine[2] and Ovid; and that of Virginia, from Le Roman de la Rose.

As to the Latin fathers, we have the most ample evidence that Chaucer had very carefully studied the treatise of St. Jerome against Jovinian, which happens to include all that is known of the Liber Aureolus de Nuptiis by Theophrastus. How far he was really acquainted with the writings of St. Augustine and St. Bernard, we cannot very well discover. The quotations from St. Gregory, St. Basil, and others, in the Parson's Tale, are all given at second-hand.

The authors of later times whom Chaucer quotes or mentions are rather numerous; although, in many instances, he only quotes them at second-hand; as is (usually) pointed out in the Index. It may suffice to mention here some of the more important examples.

The life of St. Cecilia is from Jacobus de Voragine and Simeon Metaphrastes. The treatise by pope Innocent III. entitled De Contemptu Mundi, or otherwise, De Miseria Conditionis Humanae, was translated by our author into English verse; but only portions

[1] Seneca is often quoted as the author of maxims or proverbial sayings, really found in Publilius Syrus and Caecilius Balbus.

[2] St. Augustine's story found its way into the Gesta Romanorum.

of it are preserved, viz. in the Man of Lawes Tale, and (adapted to the heroic measure) in the Pardoner's Tale. Alanus de Insulis wrote pieces entitled De Planctu Naturae, Anticlaudianus, and Liber Parabolarum; all of these are occasionally quoted or referred to, and the first of them clearly suggested the Parliament of Foules.

The Historia Troiae of Guido delle Colonne is made use of in Troilus and in the Legend of Good Women; and it is likely that Dares Phrygius and Dictys Cretensis were only known to Chaucer through the medium of Guido and of Benoist de Sainte-More. The Liber Consolationis et Consilii of Albertano of Brescia was most useful in supplying material for the Tale of Melibeus; which, however, was more immediately derived from the French version by Jean de Meun. Chaucer also knew something of the Liber de Amore Dei by the same author; and probably had read a third treatise of his, entitled De Arte Tacendi et Loquendi. Other books which drew his attention were the famous Gesta Romanorum; the Polycraticus of John of Salisbury; the Epistola Valerii ad Rufinum by Walter Map; the Liber Distichorum of Dionysius Cato, with the supplement entitled Facetus; and Albricus De Imaginibus Deorum. We also find casual allusions to the Aurora of Petrus de Riga; a poem by Martianus Capella; the Bestiary entitled Physiologus; the Burnellus of Nigellus Wireker; the Liber de Amore of Pamphilus Maurilianus; the Megacosmos of Bernardus Silvestris; the Nova Poetria of Geoffrey de Vinsauf; and the Speculum Historiale of Vincent of Beauvais. We need not include in the list authors such as Cassiodorus and Isidore of Seville, who are certainly quoted at second-hand. On the other hand, we must not forget the writers whom Chaucer consulted for special purposes, in connection with astrology and alchemy; such as, in the former case, Messahala, Ptolemy, Alchabitius, Almansor, Zael, and the aphorisms attributed to Hermes Trismegistus; and, in the latter case, the same Hermes, Jean de Meun, Arnoldus de Villa Nova, Senior Zadith, and others whose names do not expressly appear. Several authors are mentioned by name, with whose writings he was probably unacquainted; such as Alhazen, Averroes, Avicenna, Constantinus Afer, Dioscorides, Galen, Gatisden, Hippocrates, Rhasis,

Rufus, and Vitellio; and we can see that some of these names were simply borrowed from Le Roman de la Rose. There is small reason to suppose that he knew more than the name of the huge work De Causa Dei by Thomas Bradwardine. As to Agathon, Corinnus, Lollius, and Zanzis, the suggestions already made in the notes upon the passages where these names occur contain, to the best of my belief, all that has hitherto been ascertained.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

THE references in this index are given according to the following scheme.

Poems denoted by Arabic numerals are Minor Poems, as printed in vol. i. Thus, under 'A, *prep.* on,' the reference '3. 370' means Minor Poem no. 3, line 370, or l. 370 of the Book of the Duchesse. The letter 'R.' refers to the Romaunt of the Rose, Fragment A, in vol. i. pp. 93–164; the rest of the Poem, not being Chaucer's, is indexed separately. Thus 'R. 163' means l. 163 of the Romaunt.

The five books of Boethius (in vol. ii.) are denoted by B 1, B 2, B 3, B 4, B 5, respectively; and the 'prose' and 'metrical' sections are denoted by 'p' and 'm'. Thus, under 'Abaissen,' the reference 'B 4. p 7. 56' means 'Boethius, bk. iv. prose 7, line 56.' The five books of Troilus (also in vol. ii.) are denoted by T. i., T. ii., T. iii., T. iv., and T. v. Thus 'T. iii. 1233' means 'Troilus, bk. iii., line 1233.'

The House of Fame and the Legend of Good Women (in vol. iii.) are denoted by 'HF.' and 'L.' respectively. If, in the latter case, the italic letter '*a*' follows the number of the line, the reference is to the earlier (or A-text) of the Prologue to the Legend. Thus 'HF. 865' means 'House of Fame, line 865.' Again, 'L. 2075' means 'Legend of Good Women, line 2075'; and 'L. 200*a*' means 'Legend, &c., line 200 of the text in the upper part of the page.'

The Prologue and the two books of the Treatise on the Astrolabe (in vol. iii.) are denoted, respectively, by 'A. pr.', 'A. i.', and 'A. ii.' Thus, under 'Abate,' the reference 'A. ii. 10. 8' means 'Astrolabe, bk ii. § 10, line 8'; and 'A. pr. 10' means 'Astrolabe, prologue, line 10.'

References to the Canterbury Tales (in vol. iv.) are known by the use of the letters A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, and I, which are used to denote the various Groups into which the Tales are divided. In this case, 'A' is never followed by a full stop or by Roman numerals. as when the 'Astrolabe' is referred to; and such a reference as 'B 5,' meaning line 5 of Group B, is quite distinct from 'B 5. p 1. 1,' where 'B 5' means bk. v. of Boethius, and is invariably accompanied by the 'p' or 'm' denoting the 'prose' or 'metre.'

Summary of the contents of volumes i–iv. Vol. i. contains R. (Romaunt of the Rose), Fragment A alone being Chaucer's; and the Minor Poems, which are all numbered, viz. 1 (ABC.); 2 (Compleynte unto Pite); 3 (Book of the Duchesse); 4 (Mars); 5 (Parlement of Foules); 6 (Compleint to his Lady); 7 (Anelida); 8 (Wordes to Adam); 9 (Former Age); 10 (Fortune); 11 (Merciless Beauty); 12 (To Rosemounde); 13 (Truth); 14 (Gentilesse); 15 (Lak of Stedfastnesse); 16 (Envoy to Scogan); 17 (Envoy to Bukton); 18 (Venus); 19 (To his Purse); 20 (Proverbs); 21 (Against Women Unconstant); 22 (Amorous Complaint); 23 (Balade of Compleynt).

Vol. ii. contains B. (Boethius, in five books, viz. B 1, B 2, &c.); and T. (Troilus, in five books, viz. T. i., T. ii., &c.).

Vol. iii. contains HF. (House of Fame); L. (Legend of Good Women, with two Prologues, the older one being marked *a*); and A. (Astrolabe), with its pr. (prologue), and two books (i. and ii.).

* * *
* * *

Vol. iv. contains the Canterbury Tales, divided into Groups denoted by A, B, C . . . F. (The Tale of Gamelyn, not being Chaucer's, is indexed separately.)

Alphabetically, the references are to A (Group A of Cant. Tales); A. (Astrolabe); B (Group B of C. T.); B 1 . . . B 5 (Boethius, books 1 to 5); C, D, E, F, G, H, I (Groups C to I of C. T.); HF. (House of Fame); L. (Legend of Good Women); R. (Romaunt of the Rose); T. i. . . . T. v (Troilus, books 1 to 5). The Minor Poems, numbered 1 to 23, are given above. When the letter '*n*' follows a reference, the given form will not be found in the text, but in the footnotes.

Abbreviations. Besides *s.*, *adj.*, and *adv.*, for *substantive*, *adjective*, *adverb*, the following are used in a special sense:—*v.*, a verb in the infinitive mood; *ger.*, gerund; *pr. s.*, present tense, 3rd person singular; *pr. pl.*, present tense, 3rd person plural. Other persons are denoted by the figures 1 or 2.

The etymology of words is given occasionally, in the case of some of the more difficult words. Languages are cited in the usual manner, as A. F. for Anglo-French, O. F. for Old French, A. S. for Anglo-Saxon, and the like.

A large number of references are given, but they are by no means exhaustive. I have tried to include nearly all words to which any interest is likely to be attached. In the case of verbal forms, every form is duly parsed. References to 'notes' are to the Notes in the present edition.

Proper names will be found in a separate Index.

A, the first letter of the alphabet, T. i. 171; the letter A, A 161.

A, *indef. art.* a, A 24, &c.; *al a*, the whole of a, E 1165; one, D 1396; one and the same, 21. 5; about, some, L. 2075.

A, *prep.* on, T. ii. 1098; A 3516; on (the), R. 163; in, H 318; for, 3. 370, 758; in (the), T. i. 363; A-nighte, by night, B 3758, G 880; A-dayes, a-days, E 1164, G 1396; A-morwe, on the morrow, A 822; A three, in three, A 2934; A goddes half, 'on God's side,' in God's name, D 50; A goddes name, in God's name, A 854.

A! *int.* ah! 3. 213.

A! ha! *interj.* aha! T. i. 868, ii. 589, iii. 65; B 1629, D 586; HF. 865.

Abaissen, *ger.* to be dismayed, B 4. p 7. 56; Abaisshed, *pp.* abashed, B 1. p 1. 57; Abaysshed, *pp.* abashed, shy, T. iii. 1233; Abayst, *pp.* amazed, spell-bound, B 3. m 12. 23; abashed, cast down, T. iii. 94, 1122; disconcerted, E 317, 1011; Abaysed, amazed, E 1108. See **Abasshen**.

Abak, *adv.* backwards, A 3736, B 2017; aback, back, L. 864.

Abakward, *adv.* backward, B 3. m 12. 41.

Abandoune, *v.* devote, I 713; Abandouneth, *pr. s.* abandons, B 2767; Abaundoneth, B 2767.

Abasshen, *v.* fear, be abashed, R. 1552; Abasshed, *pp.* abashed, confused, 5. 447; confounded, R. 805, 1519; disconcerted, B 568. See **Abaissen**.

Abate, *v.* lower, put down, B 3780; depreciate, R. 286; Abate, 2 *pr. s. subj.* subtract, A. ii. 10. 8; Abated, *pp.* enfeebled, B 3. p 5. 33; put down, I 191.

Abaundoneth, *pr. s.* abandons, B 2767. See **Abandoune**.

Abaved, *pp.* confounded, disconcerted, 3. 614. Answering to an O. F. **abavir*, due to O. F. *esbahir*, to astonish; with *v* in place of lost *h*; see Brachet's Etym. F. Dict. s.v. *glaive*.

Abawed, *the same as* **Abaved**, 3. 614*n*.

Abayst; see **Abaissen**.

Abbesse, *s.* abbess, D 678.

Abbey, *s.* abbey, B 4044; Abbéye, B 1488; Abbay, B 1814.

Abbot, *s.* A 161.

Abç., alphabet, A. i. 11. 2.

A-bedde, in bed, T. i. 915, iii. 689, 693; D 1084, 1259.

Abegge, *v.* pay for it, A 3938. A Kentish form, from A. S. *ābycgan*. See **Abeye, Abye**.

A-begged, a-begging (see note), F 1580.
Abet, *s.* abetment, abetting, aid, T. ii. 357.
Abeye, *v.* pay for, C 100. Cf. A. S. *ābycgan*. See **Abye**.
Abhominable, *adj.* hateful, C 471, 631, D 2006, H 343; loathsome, I 122.
Abhominaciouns, *s. pl.* abominations, horrible occurrences, B 88. See **Abominacioun**.
Abiden, Abit; see **Abyde**.
Abite, *s.* habit, dress, L. 146*a*.
A-blakeberied; see **Blakeberied**.
Able, *adj.* capable, 3. 786; A 584; fit, suitable, adapted, A 167; fit, L. 320; fit for, 3. 779; deemed deserving, 1. 184; fitting, R. 986.
Ablen, *v.*; Ablinge, *pr. pt.* enabling, lifting, B 3. m 9. 24; fitting, B 1. m 6. 12.
Ablucions, *s. pl.* ablutions, washings, G 856.
Abodes, *pl. of* Abood, *s.*
Aboghte, Aboght; see **Abye**.
Abominacioun, *s.* disgust, D 2179. See **Abhominaciouns**.
Abood, *s.* delay, A 965; tarrying, T. v. 1307; abiding, continuance, HF. 1963; Abodes, *pl.* delays, T. iii. 854.
Abood, *pt. s. of* Abyde.
Abounde, *v.* abound, T. ii. 159.
Aboute, *prep.* about, round, A 158; throughout, T. ii. 734; Abouten, round about, R. 1563; near, E 1106.
Aboute, *adv.* about, engaged in, T. v. 1645; in due order, in turn, A 890; around, A 488; here and there, 5. 247; *been a.*, go about, endeavour, A 1142.
Aboven, *prep.* above, A 53, 2769, E 826; B 1. p 1. 21; A. ii. 45. 47.
Abregge, *ger.* to abridge, shorten, T. iii. 262; B 2233, I 243; Abrigge with thy peynes, to shorten thy pains with, T. iv. 426; *v.* A 2999, E 1614, 1657.
Abreggínge, *s.* abridging, B 5. p 1. 57 (see note); diminishing, I 568. See above.
A-breyde, *v.* awake, T. iii. 1113; come to my senses, HF. 559; *ger.* T. v. 520 *n*; Abreyde, *pr. s., subj.* awake, A 4190; Abrayd, *pt. s.* (*strong form*), woke up. started up, 3. 192; Abreyd, 1 *pt. s.* started from sleep, HF. 110; Abrayde, *pt. s.* (*weak form*), started, B 4198; Abreyde, awoke, T. i. 724, iv. 1212; E 1061. A. S. *ābregdan*, pt. t. *ābræġd* (*strong form*). Ch. also uses the weak form, as above.
Abroche, *v.* broach, D 177.
Abrood, *adv.* abroad, i. e. wide open, F 441.
Absént, *adj.* absent, T. iii. 488, v. 637; Absent, 7. 93, 138.
Absénte, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* absent yourself, 1. 43.
Absolucioun, *s.* absolution, A 222.
Absolut, *adj.* absolute, B 3. p 11. 16; free, B 5. p 6. 169.
Absolutly, *adv.* wholly, B 4. p 2. 147.
Abstinence, *s.* HF. 660; T. iv. 784; I 831.
Abusioun, *s.* abuse, absurdity, T. iv. 990; deceit, B 214; Abusion, a shameful thing, scandal, T. iv. 1060; I 445.
Abyden, *v.* abide, await, 1. 131; wait for, HF. 1086; *ger.* A 927; Abyde, *v.* wait, R. 1451; T. i. 956; B 4270; be still, withdraw, F 1522; Abyde, *ger.* to await, B 1. p 1. 58; Abydest, 2 *pr. s.* awaitest, B 4. p 6. 256; dost expect, B 1. p 4. 3; Abydeth, *pr. s.* awaits, B 2175; dwells, T. ii. 987; Abit, *pr. s.* waits for, T. i. 1091; abides, G 1175; Abyd, *imp. s.* stay, wait, A 3129; A. ii. 23. 9; Abydeth, *imp. pl.* B 1175; *pres. pt.* Abyding, E 757; Abood, *pt. s.* awaited, T. iv. 156; stopped, HF. 1062; expected, 3. 247; Abood, 1 *pt. s.* waited, L. 309; B 3. p 1. 16; Abíden, *pt. pl.* abode, T. i. 474 (an awkward construction; see the note); Abiden, *pp.* waited, B 3. p 9. 139; T. ii. 935; A 2982. A. S. *ābīdan*, pt. t. *ābād*, pt. t. pl. *ābidon*, pp. *ābiden*.
Abydinge, *s.* expectation, B 2. p 3. 41.

Abye, *v.* pay for, A 4393, C 756, D 2155, G 694; Abyen, *v.* B 2012; Abyest, 2 *pr. s.* sufferest, B 2. p 4. 8; Abyeth, *pr. s.* suffers, undergoes, B 4. p 1. 21; pays for, R. 272; Abyen, *pr. pl.* undergo, B 4. p 4. 58; Aboughte, *pt. s.* paid for, T. v. 1756; A 2303; Aboghte, suffered for, A 2303, I 267; Aboght, *pp.* paid for, L. 2483; A 3100; purchased, 18. 37; bought dearly, L. 1387 (see note); atoned for, A 3100, C 503. A. S. *ābycgan.* See **Abegge, Abeye.**

A-caterwawed, a-caterwauling, D 354 (see note).

Acceptáble, *adj.* D 1913.

Accepte, *v.* to accept; Accepted, *pp.* A 2267; Accepteth, *imp. pl.* E 96, 127.

Accésse, *s.* feverish attack, T. ii. 1315, 1543, 1578.

Accident, *s.* that which is accidental, T. iv. 1505; incident, T. iii. 918; accidental occurrence, HF. 1976; unusual appearance, E 607; outward appearance (see note), C 539.

Accidie, *s.* sloth, I 388, 677.

Accioun, *s.* action, i. e. accusation, 1. 20; Accions, *pl.* I 82.

Accomplice, *v.* accomplish, A 2864, B 2258. See **Acomplisshen.**

Accord, *s.* agreement, B 2988, C 25, F 791; harmony, B 4069; peace, I 992. See **Acord.**

Accordaunce, *s.* concord, harmŏny, R. 496; Acordaunce, B 2. m 8. 9.

Accordaunt, *adj.* suitable, B 4026; Accordant, F 103.

Accorde, *v.* agree; Accorde, *pr. s. subj.* G 638; Accordeth, *pr. s.* beseems, L. 2583; Accorded, *pt. s.* agreed, B 1504; *pp.* L. 1635; Acorded, *pp.* B 238; Accordinge, *pr. pt.* agreeing, D 924. See **Acorde.**

Accountes, *pl.* accounts, B 1277.

Accuse, *v.*; Accuseth, *pr. s.* reveals, R. 1591; Acused, *pt. s.* blamed, T. ii. 1081; Accused, *pp.* accused, A 1765.

Accusement, *s.* accusation (of her), T. iv. 556.

Accusour, *s.* accuser, L. 353; revealer, T. iii. 1450; Accusor, B 1. p 4. 75.

Achát, *s.* buying, purchase, A 571; B 1. p 4. 64.

Achátours, *pl.* buyers, caterers, A 568.

Ache, *s.* ache, T. iv. 728.

A-chekked, *pp.* checked, hindered, HF. 2093.

Acheve, *v.* achieve, L. 1614; Acheveth, *pr. s.* T. ii. 808; Acheved, *pp.* B 1. p 4. 141.

Achoken, *v.* choke, stifle, B 2. p 5. 57; Achoked, *pp.* L. 2008.

Acloyeth, *pr. s.* overburdens, 5. 517. See **Accloy** in the New E. Dict.

A-compas, *adv.* in a circle, L. 300.

Acomplisshen, *ger.* to achievé, B 4. p 2. 191; Acomplisshe, *pr. s. subj.* fulfil, comprehend, B 3. p 10. 122. See **Accomplice.**

Acord, *s.* agreement, 5. 371; L. 159; A 838, 3082; Acorde, concord, 5. 381, 668; accord, 3. 316; *in accord*, in tune, 5. 197; *al of oon acorde*, in tune, 3. 305; Acordes, *pl.* agreements, HF. 695. See **Accord.**

Acordable, *adj.* harmonious, B 2. m 8. 14.

Acordaunce, *s.* concord, B 2. m 8. 9; Accordaunce, R. 496.

Acordaunt, *adj.* suitable, A 37, 3363; agreeing, B 1. p 4. 164; Acordant to, in harmony with, 5. 203.

Acorde, *v.* accord, T. v. 446; 1 *pr. s.* grant, allow, L. 3; Acordeth, *pr. s.* agrees, B 2. p 4. 67; F 798; concerns, L. 955; Acorden, *pr. pl.* agree, B 2137; Accorde, *pr. pl.* B 2395; Acorde, *pr. pl.* A 830; Acorded, *pt. s.* suited, A 244; Acordeden, *pt. pl.* agreed, L. 168, 1739; Acording, *pres. part.* agreeing, B 1737; A. ii. 14. 5; Acorded, *pp.* agreed, A 818, 1214, D 812; T. v. 1310.

Acorns, *pl.* B 1. m 6. 5; Acornes, B 2. m 5. 4; Akornes, fruits, B 4. m 3. 19.

Acorse, 1 *pr. s.* curse, T. iv. 839.

Acounte, *v.* consider, B 3591;

Acounted, *pt. s.* valued, cared, 3. 1237; Acountedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst reckon, B 2. p 5. 71.
Acountinge, *s.* reckoning, calculation, B 1. m 2. 10.
Acoye, *v.*; Acoyede, *pt. s.* caressed, B 2. p 3. 45.
Acquitance, *s.* release, A 4411; Acquitaunce, release, 1. 60; deed of release, A 3327.
Acquyte, *v.* acquit, D 1599; acquit oneself, E 936; Acquiten, I 179; Acquiteth, *imp. pl.* B 37.
Actes, *pl.* acts, deeds, C 574, D 114, E 1838; records, B 4326.
Actif, *adj.* active, B 1. p 1. 21.
Actuel, *adj.* actual, I 357.
Acurse, *v.* curse, T. iii. 1072; Acursed, *pp.* R. 468; 1. 150.
Acused, *pt. s.* blamed, T. ii. 1081. See **Accuse**.
Acustomaunce, *s.* system of habits, habitual method of life, HF. 28; *had of acustumaunce*, was accustomed, B 3701.
Adamant, *s.* adamant, A 1990; Adamaunt, loadstone, magnet, R. 1182; Adamauntes, *pl.* loadstones, 5. 418.
Adawe, *v.* awake, recover, T. iii. 1120; Adawed, *pp.* E 2400.
A-day, in the day, T. ii. 60. See **A**, *prep.*
Adden, *v.* add, B 3. p 9. 31, 34; Added, *pt. s.* A 499.
Adder, *s.* adder, viper, E 1786 *n*; Addres, *pl.* B 5. m 5. 4 *n*.
Adding, *s.* (the) addition, A. ii. 41. 10.
Adieccioun (Adjeccioun), *s.* addition, B 5. p 6. 134.
A-dieu! T. i. 1041.
Adiuracioun (Adjuracioun), *s.* adjuration, I 603.
Adorne, *v.*; Adorneth, *pr. pl.* adorn, T. iii. 2.
A-doun, *adv.* downwards, down, L. 178, 250, 792, 1413, 1726; A 393, B 3630, F 351, 464, 862, G 1113, I 72; down below, HF. 889; below, H 105; at the bottom, G 779.
Adouring, *s.* adoration, I 682.
Adrad, *pp.* afraid, A 605, 3425; R. 1228; T. ii. 115; L. 300 *a*; B 2. p 4. 113; 3. 493, 879; HF. 928; Adred, 3. 1190.
Adressinge, *s.* directing, B 5. p 4. 63.
Adversarie, *adj.* hostile, I 697.
Adversárie, *s.* adversary, B 3868, C 194, G 1476; Adversaire, 1. 8; Adversáries, *pl.* T. ii. 1435.
Adversitee, *s.* adversity, A 484, F 502; 1. 101; harm, 7. 258, 276.
Advertence, *s.* attention, heed, T. iv. 698, v. 1258; HF. 709; G 467.
Advócacýës, *pl.* pleas, T. ii. 1469.
Advócat, *s.* advocate, intercessor, B 2211, G 68; 1. 102; Advocats, *pl.* (in which the *t* is mute), C 291; B 4. p 4. 183.
Afer, *adv.* afar, HF. 1215; L. 212; B 5. p 4. 103.
A-fère, on fire, T. i. 229. See **A-fyre**.
A-feren, *v.* to frighten; A-fered, *pp.* afraid, affrighted, T. i. 974, iii. 482; A 1518, C 284; L. 53 *a*, 2321; Aferd, *pp.* afraid, A 628, 4095; B 4611.
Affeccioun, *s.* affection, devotion, A 1158; L. 1229.
Affect, *s.* desire; Affectis, *pl.* T. iii. 1391.
Afferme, *v.* affirm, T. ii. 1588; Affermeth, *pr. s.* affirms, B 4315; fixes, B 4. m 6. 31; Affermed, *pp.* agreed upon, L. 790; established, A 2349.
Affiance, *s.* trust, B 1330.
Affinitee, *s.* relation, B 1. p 4. 196.
Afforced, *pp.* forced, I 974.
Affray, *s.* fray, quarrel, D 2156; terror, B 1137, 3273; fright, 4. 214; HF. 553; Afray, dread, 7. 334.
Affraye, *v.* to frighten; Affrayeth, *pr. s.* arouses, excites, R. 91; Affrayed, *pp.* frightened, afraid, B 563; scared, B 4468; roused, 3. 296.
Affyle, *v.* file, i.e. render smooth, A 712; T. ii. 1681.
Afor-yeyn, *prep.* over against, T. ii. 1188. See *Afornens* in the New E. Dict.
Afounde, *v.* founder, perish, 12. 21. (Not in the New E. Dict.; but see *Afounder* in the same).

Afrayed, *adj.* scared, distracted, R. 154. See **Affraye.**

Afrighte, *v.* to frighten; Afright, *pp.* affrighted, B 4085.

After, *prep.* according to, A 125, 3229, B 2460, 2646, C 52, D 1642, F 100, 1033, G 25; L. 91, 2651; I. 143; 3. 1095; 5. 305; A. pr. 61; A. ii. 17. 25; in expectation of, for, B 467; to get, A 525; later than, A. i. 21. 15; according as, L. 575; after, i.e. to fetch, L. 1130; T. v. 280; towards, A 136; in accordance with, 8. 4; by inheritance from, L. 1072; After as, according as, 5. 216; After oon, alike, A. 1781; After me, according to my command, E 327; After the yeer, according to the season of the year, F 47; After that, according as, T. ii. 1347; E 203.

After, *adv.* afterwards, next, 5. 59, A 162, B 98; L. 75.

Afterward, *adv.* afterwards, R. 5, 29; A 497.

A-fyre, on fire, D 726, 1982; HF. 1858; L. 2493; A-fyr, I. 94; T. iii. 856; A-fère, T. i. 229.

Again, *prep.* when exposed to, L. 2426; Agayn, against, B 580, 1754, C 181, 427, G 1415, I 110; towards, A 2680; (so as) to meet, R. 785; D 1000; opposite to, R. 1577; exposed to, H 110; contrary to, F 748; just before, B 4268, H 301; near, G 1279; to meet, B 391, G 1342; in comparison with, L. 189; Ageyn, against, A 66, F 142; 13. 11; compared with, R. 1011; turned towards, L. 48.

Again, *adv.* again; Agayn, A 801; Ageyn, F 654.

Agains, *prep.* against; Agayns, C 181, I 154; contrary to, B 2776; in answer to, L. 344; instead of, I 187, 192; before, in presence of, C 743; to meet, E 911; near to, A. ii. 23. 8; Agaynes, against, 3. 16; near, E 2325; Ageyns, against, B 3754; L. 330.

A-game, *adv.* in play, in jest, in mockery, in sport, 4. 277; T. iii. 636, 648.

Agaste, *ger.* to terrify, T. ii. 901; *v.* B 4178; Agasteth, *pr. s.* deters, frightens, B 4. p 6. 201; L. 1171; Agasten, *pr. pl.* terrify, B 3. m 12. 24; Agaste, *pt. s.* frightened, L. 1221; B 3395; Agaste, *pt. s. refl.* was affrighted, A 2424; Agast, *pp.* scared, frightened, terrified, A 2931, 3834; 7. 316; HF. 557; aghast, B 4079, D 798; afraid, A 4267, B 1859, E 1052; T. i. 715, v. 893; L. 1534; B 2. p 2. 43, p 4. 115; B 3. p 5. 28, 44.

Agayn, Agayns; see **Again, Agains.**

Agayn-ward, *adv.* backward, at the point of return, A. i. 17. 9; back again, B 441.

Age, *s.* age, A 82, 601; life, E 627; Ages, *pl.* times, periods, B 3177; T. ii. 27.

Agein, Ageins; see **Again, Agains.**

Ageyn, Ageyns; see **Again, Agains.**

Aggregge; see **Agregge.**

Agilten, *v.* do wrong, L. 436; Agilte, *pt. s.* did offence, D 392; wrongly committed, L. 2385; I *pt. s.* wronged, HF. 329; offended, T. iii. 840; Agilte, *pr. s. subj.* (if he) offend, I 150; Agilt, *pp.* offended, I. 122; offended by sin, I 131; sinned, T. v. 1684, L. 463; B 3008.

Agon, *v.* to go away; Ago, *pp.* gone away, T. v. 1054; E 1764; 7. 61; gone, F 1204; passed away, A 2802; past, L. 1766; dead, L. 916; *to ben ago*, to be off, 5. 465; Agon, *pp.* departed, A 1276; gone away, C 810; past, C 246; *nat longe agon is*, it is not long ago, D 9; Agoon, *pp.* gone, departed, L. 1110; D 2070; passed away, A 1782; dead, E 631; 3. 479, 7. 150; ago, B 1841, C 436.

Agonye, *s.* agony, struggle, A 3452.

Agreable (ágreáble), pleasing, HF. 1097; 18. 41; Agréable, 18. 68; Agreables, *pl.* pleasant, B 3. m 2. 19.

Agreablely, *adv.* complacently, B 2. p 4. 92.

Agreabletee, *s.* equability, B 2. p 4. 83.

A-greef, in dudgeon, lit. 'in grief,' T. iii. 862, 1621; sadly, T. iv. 613; Agref, amiss, 5. 543; A-grief, in dudgeon, B 4083, D 191.

Agreën, *v.* agree, consent, T. iii. 131; Agree, *pr. s. subj.* agree, 5. 409; suit, T. i. 409.

Agregge, v. aggravate; Agreggeth, *pr. s.* I 960; Aggreggeth, B 2477; Agreggen, *pr. pl.* I 892; Agreggeden, *pt. pl.* aggravated, B 2209.

Agreve, *v.* to vex; Agreved, *pp.* angry, A 2057; vexed, L. 345; aggrieved, E 500.

Agrief; see **Agreef**.

Agrisen, Agroos; see **Agrysen**.

Agroted, *pp.* surfeited, cloyed, L. 2454. See the New E. Dict.

Agrysen, *v.* shudder, tremble, feel terror, B 1. p 3. 15; Agryse, *v.* feel terror, HF. 210; T. ii. 1435; B 614, C 280, D 1649; Agrysest, 2 *pr. s.* dreadest, B 2. p 1. 45; Agryseth, *pr. s.* trembles, shivers, B 1. m 6. 7; Agrǫ̀ds, *pt. s.* shuddered, was terrified, became frightened, T. ii. 930; L. 830, 2314; A-grisen, *pp.* filled with dread, B 3. p 1. 12. A. S. *āgrīsan*; pt. t. *āgrās*; pp. *āgrisen*.

Agu, *s.* ague, B 4150.

Aguiler, *s.* needle-case, R. 98.

A-heigh, *adv.* aloft, B 5. m 5. 16.

Aiourne (Ajourne), *imp. s.* adjourn, summon on another day, 1. 158.

Air, *s.* air, D 2254. See **Eir**.

Aiuged (Ajuged), *pp.*; *a. biforn*, prejudged, B 1. p 4. 72 (Lat. *praeiudicatae*.)

Ake, *v.* ache, T. ii. 549; L. 705; *ger.* HF. 632; Ake, *pr. pl.* ache, T. iii. 1561; Aken, *pr. pl.* B 2113.

Aketoun, *s.* a short sleeveless tunic, worn under the hauberk, B 2050. Fr. *hoqueton*, O.Fr. *auqueton*, a cloak, a stuff for cloaks; originally *alqueton*, Span. *alcoton*, Arabic *al-qūtun*, where *al* is the article, and *qūtun* is our *cotton*.

Akinge, *s.* aching, pain, T. i. 1088.

Aknowe, *v.*; Aknowe, *pp.* conscious; *am aknowe*, I acknowledge, B 1. p 4. 109, B 4. p 4. 1.

Akornes, *s. pl.* acorns, fruits, B 4. m 3. 19. See **Acorns**.

Al, *adj.* all, A 10; Alle, *pl.* all, A 26, 53; Al, every, R. 1586; *as s.* everything, T. iii. 1764; *al a*, the whole of a, A 854, G 996; *and al*, and all, 3. 116; B 3275; *at al*, in every respect, wholly, C 633, E 1222; at all, D 1078; *in al*, altogether, entirely, B 1. p 6. 43; B 4. p 4. 193; *al day*, all the day, 3. 1105:—Al, *adv.* quite, entirely, altogether, 5. 540; L. 1765, 1766; B 2289, 3215, 3451, E 1629, I 357; all over, R. 840; *al on highte*, quite aloud, A 1784; *al by oon assent*, quite with one accord, 5. 557:—Al, *conj.* although, HF. 1740; T. i. 17; B 2173, C 212, D 87, F 878; L. 58, 160, 384, 1392, 1420, 1841, 2392; whether, G 839; *al be*, although, albeit, 4. 274, 5, 436; A 297; *al be that*, although, 5. 8:—Al and som, the whole matter (collectively and severally), D 91, F 1606; T. ii. 363; L. 998, 2384; Al and somme, each and all, all, the whole, 7. 26; Al and som, 5. 650; Alle and some, one and all, A 3136, B 263, C 336, D 1643, E 941; T. iii. 607, v. 883; HF. 46; Al only, *adv.* merely, simply, 2. 62; B 2662; Al so, so, E 1226; Al thing, everything, R. 53; Al thus, exactly thus, 5. 30. See **Alle**.

Al, *s.* awl, 13. 11. See **Oules**.

Alabastre, *s.* alabaster, A 1910.

Alambyk (álambýk), *s.* alembic, T. iv. 520; Alembykes, *pl.* G 794. '*Alambique*, a limbeek, a stillatory'; Cotgrave. A kind of retort for distilling. O. F. *alambic*, from Span. *alambique*; from Arab. *al-anbiq*; where *anbiq* answers to Gk. ἄμβιξ, a cup, also the cap of a still.

Alaunts, *pl.* dogs of a huge size (see note), A 2148.

Alayes, *s. pl.* alloy, E 1167.

Al-be-it, although, L. 1363; E 1537; A. ii. 12. 8; Al be it so that, A. ii. 31. 6.

Albificacioun, *s.* albefaction, whiten-

ing, rendering of a white colour, G 805.

Alday, Al-day, *adv.* continually, A 1168, 1524, 3902, B 4282, F 481, I 106; T. i. 217, iv. 1563; R. 1506; always, L. 1250, 1877; B 1702; everyday, at any time, 4. 237.

Alder, *s.* alder-tree, A 2921.

Alder, *gen. pl.* of all; *oure alder*, of us all, 1. 84; L. 298 (see note). See **Aller, Alther.**

Alder-best, *adv.* best of all, 3. 87; T. i. 1008; A 710. See **Aller.**

Alderbeste, *adj.* best of all, 3. 246, 1279; T. iii. 1597; Alderbest, 3. 907.

Alderfaireste, *adj. fem. def.* fairest of all, 3. 1050; Alder-fayrest, B 3. m 9. 8.

Alderfirst, *adv.* first of all, B 2393, E 1618, F 550, G 423; T. i. 1069, iv. 74, 832; in the first place, R. 1000; for the first time, B 1. p 3. 17; Alderfirste, L. 2635.

Alderfirste, *adj.* first of all, T. iii. 97.

Alderlast, *adv.* lastly, R. 449.

Alder-lest, least of all, T. i. 604.

Alderlevest, dearest of all, T. iii. 239, v. 576.

Alderman, *s.* alderman, the head of a guild, A 372.

Aldermost, *adv.* most of all, T. i. 152, 248, 1003; L. 2117, 2567; B 4. p 4. 37, B 5. p 3. 114.

Alder-next, *adv.* nearest of all, next, 5. 244.

Alderworst, *adj. superl.* worst of all, B 5. p 3. 113.

Alderwysest, *adj. pl.* the wisest of all, T. i. 247.

Ale, *s.* ale, A 341, 382, 3378, C 315, D 171; Ale and breed, drink and meat, B 2062; *gen.* Ale, of ale, B 3083.

Alegge; see **Allegge.**

Alemandres, *pl.* almond-trees, R. 1363.

Alembykes, *pl.* alembics, G 794. See **Alambyk.**

Alenge, *the same as* Elenge, B 1412 *n*, D 1199 *n*.

Alestake, *s.* ale-stake, i. e. a horizontal stake or short pole projecting from an ale-house to support a sign or bush, A 667, C 321.

Aley, *s.* an alley, B 1758; Aleyes, *pl.* alleys, walks, E 2324, F 1013; T. ii. 820.

Aleys, 1 *pl.* service-berries, berries of the service-tree, R. 1377. O. F. *alie*, F. *alise*; cf. G. *Elsebeere.*

Algate, *adv.* always, A 571; at any rate, 3. 887, 1087; L. 361, 461; C 292, E 885, G 318, 904; nevertheless, L. 238; I 514; in any case, T. ii. 964; all the same, D 588; at all hazards, HF. 943.

Algates, *adv.* in every way, 22. 43; D 756; by all means, D 1514; at any rate, in any case, 3. 1171; 4. 234; 6. 85; T. iii. 24; L. 594; B 2760, 2841, G 1096; wholly, F 246; nevertheless, B 2222; B 4. m 3. 16; all the same, B 3. p 10. 162; B 520.

Aliene, *v.* alienate, B 1. p 6. 43.

Al-if, even if, T. iii. 398.

Alighte, *v.* alight, E 981; Alighte, *pt. s.* 1. 161; T. v. 189, 1017; A 983; Alight, *pp.* A 722, 2189.

Alkaly, *s.* alkali, G 810.

Alkamistre, *s.* alchemist, G 1204.

Allas, *interj.* alas! 1. 124.

Alle, *dat. s. and pl. of* Al; *at alle*, in every case, 4. 36; *in alle*, in any case, 3. 141; Alle, *pl.* all, A 922, E 1787; all (of you), T. ii. 402. See **Al, Aller.**

Allegge (1), *v.* allege, adduce, A 3000, E 1658; Alegge, T. iii. 297; Alegge, 1 *pr. s.* HF. 314.

Allegge (2), *v.* alleviate; Allegged, *pp.* allayed, B 4. p 4. 12.

Aller, of all, *gen. pl. of* Al; *our aller*, of us all, A 823; *hir aller*, of them all, A 586. A.S. *ealra*, gen. pl. of *eall.* See **Alder.**

Alliaunce, *s.* alliance, 2. 42, 83; A 2973, C 605; kindred, 1. 58; Alliance, marriage, espousal, E 357; Allíaunce, alliance, B 3523; Alyaunce, B 4. p 6. 221.

Allone, *adj.* alone, 4. 141, 5. 455; B 2294, D 1862; *lat me a.*, let me alone, i. e. trust to me, T. iii. 413.

Allow, 1 *p. s. pr.* (I) approve, (I) applaud, F 676.

Allye, *s.* ally, G. 292, 297; relative, B 3593.

Allyen, *ger.* to ally myself, E 1414; Allye, C 613; Allyen, *v.* C 618; Allyed, *pp.* allied, 2. 65; T. i. 87; provided with friendly aid, B 3720.

Almenak, *s.* almanac, A. pr. 67.

Almes-dede, *s.* alms-deed, alms-doing, B 1156.

Almesse, *s.* alms, B 168, 2757, D 1609, I 377; Almesses, *s. pl.* almsdoings, I 1030.

Almest; see **Almost.**

Almicanteras, *s. pl.* small circles of declination (in the celestial sphere), A. i. 18. 2, 8. Arabic *muqantarah*, a solar quadrant, or sun-dial; pl. *muqantarāt*, circles parallel to the horizon; from *qantara*, he bent.

Almighty, *adj.* 1. 1.

Almost, *adv.* almost, A 155, 894; Almest, B 3. p 2. 52; B 1948.

Almury, *s.* the 'denticle' or tooth-like point or pointer situate on the Rete near the 'head' of Capricorn, A. i. 23. 1. Arabic *al-murʾī*, the indicator.

Aloes, *pl.* aloe, *in comp.* ligne-aloes, T. iv. 1137. (*Aloes* is a pl., not a gen. case here; see *Aloe* in the New E. Dict.)

A-lofte, *adv.* aloft, up, T. i. 922; on high, T. v. 259.

A-londe, *adv.* on land, ashore, L. 2166; *him were lever a-londe*, he would rather be on land, L. 2413.

Along on, along of, owing to, T. iii. 783; Along on me, along of me, T. ii. 1001.

Aloon, *adj.* alone, R. 450; *her aloon*, all by herself, L. 2378.

Al-oonly, *adv.* solely, B 5. p 4. 95; Al-only, B 3. p 6. 35; T. v. 1779.

Alose, *v.* commend, T. iv. 1473. O. F. *aloser*, to praise; from *los*, praise.

Al-outerly, *adv.* entirely, absolutely, 3. 1244; L. 626; Al-outrely, T. i. 382, v. 1694; wholly, B 3. p 12. 82; B 4. p 2. 135, p 7. 3; All-utterly, HF. 296. Lit. 'all utterly.'

Alpes, *pl.* bull-finches, R. 658. 'Alpe, a byrde, *Ficedula*'; Prompt. Parv.

Also, Al-so, *adv.* and *conj.* as, R. 212, 1122; T. iii. 1388; HF. 656, 1532; A 730, 3870, B 396, D 1215, H 80; Al-so, *adv.* so, A 3104; HF. 629; Alswa, also (Northern), A 4085; Also many, as many, L. 528; Also muche as, as much as, D 2134; Als, also, besides, 3. 728; HF. 2071; T. ii. 726; B 3973, F 1598; as, B 2850; *frequently used in expressing a wish*, 4. 267, 7. 202.

Altercacioun, *s.* altercation, dispute, B 4427, E 1473.

Alteren, *v.* to alter; Altered, *pt. s.* T. iii. 1778.

Alther, *gen. pl.* of all, A 823 *n.* *The same as* Alder, Aller, *gen. pl. of* Al.

Alther-fairest, *adj. superl.* fairest of all, R. 625.

Alther-fastest, *adv. sup.* as fast as possible, HF. 2131.

Altherfirst, *adv.* first of all, at first, HF. 1368.

Alther-firste, *adj.* first of all, 3. 1173.

Althogh, although, A 230; Although, A 1089.

Altitude, *s.* the elevation of a celestial object above the horizon, measured along a vertical arc, A. pr. 60; height, A. ii. 41. 9.

Alum, *s.* alum, G 813.

Al-utterly; see **Al-outerly.**

Alwey, *adv.* always, A 185, 341, E 458, 810; ceaselessly, F 422; all the while, I 11; Alway, A 275.

Alyaunce; see **Alliaunce.**

Alyne, *adv.* in an exact line, A. ii. 38. 17.

A-lyve, alive, R. 866; 3. 915, 10. 32; A 2698, E 139. For *on lyve*, in life; hence orig. an adv.; but also used as adj.

Am, am, A 1131, E 838; *in phr.* it am I = it is I, B 1109.

Amadrides, hamadryads, A 2928.

Amalgaming, *s.* the formation of an amalgam, G 771. An *amalgam* is a pasty mixture of mercury with

other substances (properly with a metal).
Amase, *v.* amaze; Amased, *pp.* G 935.
Amaye, *v.* to dismay; A-mayed, *pp.* dismayed, T. i. 648, iv. 641. O.F. *amaier=esmaier*, to dismay; cf. Ital. *smagare*.
Ambages, *pl.* ambiguous words, T. v. 897.
Ambassiatours, *pl.* ambassadors, T. iv. 140 *n.*
Ambel, *s.* amble; *an ambel*, in an amble, at an ambling pace, B 2075.
Ambes as, double aces, B 124 (see note). O. F. *ambes*, a pair; Lat. *ambo*, both.
Amble, *v.* amble; Amble, *imp. s.* D 838; Ambling, *pres. pt.* E 388.
Amblere, *s.* an ambling nag, A 469.
Amele, *v.* to enamel; Ameled, *pp.* R. 1080. Cf. O.F. *esmail*, enamel.
Amende, *v.* amend; Amenden, *v.* make amends, A 3074; Amende, *v.* amend, 3. 551; improve, F 197; to surpass in demeanour, F 97; Amende, *pr. s. subj.* may (He) amend, D 1810; Amended, *pt. s.* improved, R. 1427; did good, 3. 1102; Amended, *pp.* improved, B 4048; remedied, D 1097; surpassed, B 3444.
Amendement, *s.* amends, A 4185.
Amender, *s.* D. 1197.
Amendes, *pl.* amends, T. ii. 342.
Amenuse, *ger.* to lessen, I 496; *v.* diminish, I 360; Amenuseth, *pr. s.* diminishes, I 359, 481; becomes less, A. i. 21. 47; Amenused, *pt. s.* I 709; Amenused, *pp.* B 1. p 4. 51; B 2. p 4. 31; B 3. p 10. 19.
Amenusinge, *s.* diminution, B 3. p 10. 13.
Amerciments, *s. pl.* fines, exactions, I 752.
Amesure, *v.* measure; Amesureth, *pr. s.* B 2. p 1. 62.
Ameve, *v.* move; Ameved, *pt. s.* moved, changed; *nought ameved*, changed not, altered not, E 498; Amoeved, *pp.* perturbed, I 670; moved, B 1. p 5. 2; Amoved, *pp.* perturbed, B 1. p 1. 33.
Amiable, *adj.* amiable, pleasant, A 138; kind, B 2168; courteous, I 629; kindly, R. 1226.
A-midde, *adv.* in the midst, R. 147; in the middle, A. i. 4. 4.
Amidde, *prep.* amid, in the midst of, F 409. A.S. *on-middan*, in the middle.
Amiddes, *adv.* in the midst, 5. 277; Amiddes of, in the midst of, HF. 845.
A-middes, *prep.* in the midst of, A. i. 18. 4; in the middle, A 2009.
Aministre, *v.* administer; Aministreth, *pr. s.* B 4. p 6. 62.
Amis, *adv.* amiss, 3. 1141, 7. 318; F 780, H 278; wrong, L. 1291; wrongly, B 3370, C 642, F 7; *seyde amis*, gave an unwelcome answer, 5. 446.
Amoeve; see **Ameve**.
Amoneste, *v.* admonish; Amonesteth, *pr. s.* B 5. p 5. 14; I 76; recommends, B 2484.
Amonestinge, *s.* admonition, B 5. p 1. 3; I 518.
Among, *adv.* as well, T. iii. 1816; all the while, 3. 298.
Amonges, *adv.* sometimes, variously, B 2. p 1. 77.
Amonges, *prep.* amongst, A 759, B 3344, G 608.
Amonicioun, *s.* pointing out, B 1. p 4. 7.
Amonte; see **Amounte**.
Amorettes, *pl.* love-knots, R. 892.
Amorous, *adj.* full of love, 12. 22; R. 83; T. iii. 17; L. 1189; A 2861, 3355, F 1500; Amorouse, *fem.* T. iv. 1431.
Amorously, *adv.* E 1680.
Amortise, *v.* deaden; Amortised, *pp.* deadened, rendered dead, I 233 *n*, 247 *n*.
Amor vincit omnia, love conquers all, A 162.
Amorwe, A-morwe, on the morrow, A 822, 1621, D 593; L. 1757; in the morning, 3. 1103; T. ii. 405; HF. 2106.
Amounte, *v.* amount to, mean; Amounteth, *pr. s.* means, A 2362, B 569, 2258; amounts to, F 108; Amonteth, *pr. s.* A. i. 16. 4.
Amove; see **Ameve**.

Amphibologyes, *pl.* ambiguities, T. iv. 1406.
Amy, *s.* friend, C 318. F. *ami*.
An, a, A 575, &c.; A, 578, &c.; An eighte busshels, a quantity equal to eight bushels, C 771.
An, *prep.* on, L. 1191; An heigh, on high, E 2326; An hye, HF. 215.
Ancestres, *pl.* ancestors, B 3. p 6. 30.
Ancille, *s.* handmaiden, I. 109.
Ancle, *s.* A 1660.
Ancre, *s.* anchor, 10. 38; Anker, L. 2501; Ancres, *pl.* B 2. p 4. 40.
And, and, A 3, &c.
And, *conj.* if, 6. 112; L. 217, 319, 357, 1790; A 1214, B 3140, E 2433, G 145, 602, 1371; T. i. 125, 695, ii. 289, iv. 1343.
Anes, *adv.* once (Northern), A 4074.
Anexed; see **Annexe**.
Angel, *s.* angel, D 1678, 1682; Angels, *pl.* R. 672. See **Aungel**.
Angelus ad virginem (see note), A 3216.
Angle, *s.* angle (a technical term in astrology), B 304 (see note), F 263 (see note); angular distance from the meridian, A. ii. 4. 30; Angles, *pl.* angles, F 230.
Angle-hook, *s* fish-hook, 4. 238.
Angre, *s.* anger, trouble, F 1553; anguish, R. 320.
Anguissh, *s.* anxiety, B 3. p 3. 22; anguish, I 169, 678; Anguish, E 462; Angwish, A 1030.
Anguisshe, *v.* to cause pain; Anguissheth, *pr. s.* wounds, pains, B 3. m 7. 1.
Anguissous, *adj.* anxious, B 2. p 4. 56; tormenting, B 2. m 5. 22; full of anxiety, B 3. p 2. 77, p 7. 17; full of distress, B 2. p 4. 53; distressed, R. 520; sorry, I 304; Anguisshous, distressful, T. iii. 816.
Anhange, *ger.* to hang, C 259; Anhanged, *pp.* B 3945, 3949, 4252, 4330, C 275; Anhonged, R. 453; T. ii. 1620.
Anientisse, *v.* annihilate; Anientissed, *pp.* brought to naught, B 2438. Cf. O.F. *nient*, *neant*, nothing.
A-night, in the night, A 1042, 2007, D 202, E 464; at night, D 1827; L. 1292, 1475.
A-nightes, *adv.* by night, R. 18; A 3214.
Animal, *adj.* A 2749.
Anker; see **Ancre**.
Anlas, *s.* a short, two-edged knife or dagger, broad at the hilt and tapering to the point, formerly worn at the girdle, A 357 (see note).
Annexe, *v.* to annex; Annexed, *pp.* tied, 2. 72; annexed, attached, C 482, D 1147; Anexed, B 4. p 4. 80.
Anni collecti, collected years, A. ii. 44. 17. When a table contains quantities denoting the change in a planet's place during round periods of years, such as 20, 40, or 60 years, such a change is entered under the heading *Anni Collecti*.
Anni expansi, expanse years, A. ii. 44. 17. When a table contains quantities denoting the change in a planet's place during only a few years, viz. from 1 to 19 years, such changes are entered separately under the headings 1, 2, 3, &c., years, which are designated the *expanse* (or separate) years.
Annis collectis et expansis, the collected years and expanse years, A. ii. 45. 11. See above.
Annueleer, *s.* a priest who received *annuals* (see the note), a chaplain, G 1012.
Annunciat, *pp.* pre-announced, i.e. whose birth was foretold, B 3205.
Anointe, *v.* anoint; Anoynten, *pr. pl.* R. 1057; Anoint, *pp.* A 199; Anoynted, I 502 *n.*
Anon, *adv.* anon, immediately, at once, A 32, 748, B 34, 326, C 864, 881, &c.; B 3. p 4. 53; Anoon, forthwith, A 965, 971; B 1896, 3299, E 435, F 1011; HF. 339; &c.
Anon-right, *adv.* immediately, L. 115, 1503; 3. 354, 5. 218; R. 1334; A. ii. 34. 3; A 3847, G 1141; Anoon-right, 3. 450; HF. 132.
Anon-rightes, *adv.* immediately, A 3480.

Another, another, A 163; &c.
Anoy, *s.* vexation, T. iv. 845; trouble, B 1320; torture, B 3. m 12. 25; sadness, I 678, 680; Anoyes, *pl.* troubles, I 518.
Anoyaunce, *s.* annoyance; Anoyaunces, *pl.* I 656.
Anoye, *v.* annoy, vex, T. iv. 1304; Anoye, 2 *pr. s. subj.* grieve, B 2. p 4. 49; Anoyeth, *pr. s.* annoys, vexes, B 2234, 3979; B 1. m 5. 32; gives offence, 5. 518; does harm, F 875; *impers.* it vexes, G 1036; Anoyeth, *pr. pl.* harm, B 2187; *imp. pl.* Anoyeth, injure ye, B 494; Anoyed, *pp.* annoyed, displeased, D 1848; wearied, I 726; peevish, I 1051.
Anoyful, *adj.* annoying, tiresome, B 2222.
Anoyinge, *adj.* injurious, B 1. m 5. 27.
Anoynted; see **Anointe**.
Anoyous, *adj.* annoying, tedious, B 2433; disagreeable, B 2235; hurtful, B 2. p 5. 60; harmful, B 1. m 2. 3; vexatious, B 1. m 5. 25; Anoyouse, vexatious, I 365.
Anoyously, *adv.* harmfully, B 3. p 8. 11.
Anslets, *for* Hainselins, I 422 *n.*
Answere, *s.* answer, 3. 1243.
Answere, *v.* answer, D 1077; *a. of*, answer for, be responsible for, L. 2212; Answery, be suitable for, B 4. p 3. 44; Answerde, *pt. s.* answered, B 1170, 1172, E 21, F 1008; Answerden, *pt. pl.* L. 1847.
Answering, *s.* answer, E 512.
Antartik, *adj.* southern, A. ii. 25. 7.
Antem, *s.* anthem, B 1850.
Antiphoner, *s.* anthem-book, *antiphonarium*, B 1709.
Antony, fyr of seint, erysipelas, I 427.
Anvelt, *s.* anvil, 3. 1165.
Any, any, A 580, &c.
Any-thing, at all, in any degree, T. i. 848; A ii. 17. 6, 38. 10.
Aornement, *s.* adornment, I 432. O. F. *aorner*, to adorn.
Apaire; see **Apeiren**.
Apalle, *v.* to render pallid; Apalled, *pp.* vapid, I 723; weakened, A 3053; Appalled, pale, F 365; languid, B 1292.
Aparaile, *s.* apparel; Apparayle, R. 575, 1276; Apparaile, attire (F. *atour*), 1. 153; Apparaille, E 1208; Aparayles, *s. pl.* ornaments, B 2. p 4. 46 (Lat. *ornamentis*.)
Aparaile, *v.* apparel; Apparaille, D 343; prepare, L. 2473; Apparaillen, *v.* prepare, B 2532, 3797; Apparailleth, *pr. s.* endues, I 462; Apparaille, *imp. s.* prepare, B 2534; Aparailen, *pt. pl. subj.* set in array, B 1. p 4. 137; Aparailede, *pt. s. refl.* clothed himself, B 3. m 4. 2; Aparayled, *pp.* ornamented, B 1. p 5. 27.
Aparailements, *s. pl.* adornments, ornaments, B 2. p 5. 114.
Aparailing, *s.*; Apparaillinge, preparation, A 2913; Apparailling, B 2537.
Aparceyve; see **Aperceive**.
A-part, *adv.* aside, apart, A 3210, B 1446, F 252.
Apasen; see **Apese**.
Apasse, *v.* pass; Apassed, *pp.* passed away, B 2. p 5. 22.
Apaye, *v.* to satisfy; Apayed, *pp.* satisfied, B 2. p 5. 57. p 7. 56; T. v. 1249; pleased, T. iii. 421; *yvel a.*, ill pleased, E 1052; Apayd, *pp.* satisfied, A 1868, F 1548, I 900; *yvel a.*, ill pleased, L. 80; 6. 69; 7. 123; D 1282, G 921, 1049, H 358.
Apayre; see **Apeiren**.
Apayse; see **Apese**.
Ape, *s.* ape, HF. 1212; B 1630 (see note), 3100, D 1464, I 651; T. ii. 1042; dupe, A 3389, 4202, G 1313; Apes, *pl.* apes, HF. 1806; B 4282; dupes, T. i. 913; A 706.
Apeiren, *ger.* to injure, impair, A 3147; Apeyren, *v.* I 1079; Apaire, grow worse, HF. 756; Apeyre, 1 *pr. pl.* perish, T. ii. 329; Apayred, *pp.* impaired, B 1. p 5. 42; Apeyred, injured, T. i. 38. Variant of E. *impair*.
Aperceive, *v.* perceive; Aperceyve, E 600; A. ii. 35. 4; Apárceyve, T. iv. 656; Aperceyveth, *pr. s.* conceives, B 4. p 6. 57; discerns, I 294; Aper-

ceivede, 1 *pt. s.* perceived, B 3. p 12. 58; Aperceived, *pp.* made known, B 1. p 4. 89.
Aperceiving, *s.*; Aperceyvinges, *pl.* perceivings, perceptions, observations, F 286.
Apert, *adj.* manifest, I 649.
Apert, *adv.* openly, F 531; Aperte, HF. 717.
Apertenant, *adj.* belonging to, such as belongs to, 2. 70; Apertenaunt, B 3505; Apertinent, suitable, E 1010.
Apertene, *v.* appertain; Aperteneth, *pr. s. impers.* B 2171; Apertenen, *pr. pl.* I 83; Apertienen, B 3. p 4. 25; Apertening, *pres. pt.* belonging, A. pr. 10; G 785.
Apertly, *adv.* openly, B 1. p 4. 126, B 3. p 10. 90; clearly, I 294.
Apese, Apeise, *v.* appease, pacify; Apese, E 433, H 98; Apasen (=Apaisen), 2 *pr. pl.* T. iii. 22 *n*; Apeseth, *imp. pl.* mitigate, 4. 10; Appeseth, *pr. s. refl.* is pacified, B 3051; Apeysen, 2 *pr. pl.* T. iii. 22; Apaysede, *pt. s.* appeased, B 4. m 7. 36, 38; Apaysed, *pt. s.* B 2290; Apesed, *pp.* appeased, T. i. 250, 940.
Apeyre; see **Apeire.**
Apeyse; see **Apese.**
Apocalips, *s.* apocalypse, I 136.
Apointe, *v.* appoint; Apoynte, T. v. 1620; settle (herself), T. ii. 691; Apoynted him, *pt. s.* determined, set himself, E 1595; Apoynteden, *pt. pl.* appointed, made appointments, T. iii. 454; Apoynted, *pp.* resolved, E 1616.
Apose; see **Appose.**
Apostelles, *s. pl.* apostles, G 1002; Apostles, *gen. pl.* A 527.
Apotecarie, *s.* apothecary, B 4138; Apothecaries, preparers of medicines, A 425.
Apoynte; see **Apointe.**
Appalled; see **Apalle.**
Apparaille, Apparayl, Apparailing; see **Aparaile, Aparailing.**
Apparaunte, *adj. pl.* apparent, manifest, R. 5.
Apparence, *s.* appearance, F 218; seeming, HF. 265; apparition, F 1602; false show, F 1157; Apparaunce, L. 1372; Apparences, *pl.* apparitions, F 1140.
Appel, *s.* apple, R. 819; A 4406; Apples, *pl.* R. 1374; 9. 37; B 4. m 7. 24.
Appere, *v.* appear, 1. 19; Apperen, *v.* B 3064; *ger.* L. 273.
Appese; see **Apese.**
Appetyt, *s.* desire, A 1680; appetite, 10. 55; Appetytes, *pl.* B 3390, I 207.
Appetyte, *v.*; Appetyteth, *pr. s.* seeks to have, desires, L. 1582.
Applyen, *v.* be attached to, B 5. p 4. 9.
Appose, *v.*; Apposed, *pt. s.* questioned, G 363 (see the note); Aposed, *pp.* opposed, alleged, B 1. p 5. 34.
Apprentice, *s.* D 303.
Apprentys, *adj.* unskilled, as novices, R. 687.
Appreve, *v.* approve; Appreved, *pp.* E 1349; approved as true, L. 21.
Appropre, *v.*; Appropred, *pp.* appropriated, made the property of, 14. 18.
Approwour, *s.*; Approwours, *pl.* approvers, informers, D 1343 (see note).
Apreynte, *v.*; Apreynted, *pp.* imprinted, B 5. m 4. 10 *n*.
Aprochen, *v.* approach, T. v. 1; B 1. p 1. 31.
Apurtenance, *s.* appurtenance; Apurtenaunces, *s. pl.* I 793.
Apyke, *v.*; Apyked, *pp.* trimmed, adorned, A 365.
Aqueinte, *v.* acquaint; Aqueynte me, make myself acquainted, 3. 532; Aqueynteden, *pt. pl.* became acquainted, HF. 250; Aqueinted, *pp.* acquainted, B 1219; Aqueynted, R. 600, 1139.
Aqueyntaunce, *s.* acquaintance, A 245; Acqueyntances, *pl.* friends, D 1991.
Aquyte, *v.*; Aquyte, *imp. s.* requite, T. ii. 1200.
Arace, *v.* eradicate, uproot, T. v. 954; B 1. p 6. 42; tear away, 6. 20, 21. 18; E 1103, F 1393;

Arace, *pr. s. subj.* root out, eradicate, T. iii. 1015; Araced, *pp.* torn, B 1. p 3. 30; Arraced, *pp.* torn up, borne along, B 5. m 1. 9; torn away, B 3. p 11. 110. A.F. *aracer*, as if for Lat. *ab-rādicare.*

Araise; see **Areise.**

Aray, *s.* array, dress, L. 1505; 4. 176, 5. 96, 318; Dress, 5. 219; arrangement, T. iii. 536; Array, state, dress, A 41, 73; attire, I 932; array of garments, L. 2607; order, E 262; ordinance, E 670; position, D 902; condition, A 934.

Araye, *v.* array; Arayed, *pp.* dressed, ready, T. iii. 423; clad, R. 472; L. 1207; adorned, T. ii. 1187; *wel a.*, well situated, T. ii. 680; Arrayed, *pp.* equipped, A 2046; dressed, F 389; ordered, B 252; appointed, F 1187.

Arbitre, *s.* will, choice, B 5. p 3. 12.

Arch; see **Ark.**

Archaungel, *s.* titmouse, R. 915.

Archér, *s.* archer, H 108; Archéer, B 1929; Archers, *pl.* 2523 *n.*

Archewyves, *s. pl.* archwives, ruling wives, E 1195.

Ardaunt, *adj.* ardent, B 3. p 12. 10; eager, B 4. p 3. 73.

Are, 2 *pr. pl.* are, A 4045.

Arede, *v.* explain, disclose, T. ii. 1505, iv. 1570; counsel, T. iv. 1112; interpret, 3. 289; *ger.* to divine, T. ii. 132. A. S. *ārǣdan.*

Areise, *v.* raise; Areysen, *ger.* to levy, I 567; Areyseth, *pr. s.* raises, B 4. m 1. 7; Araiseth, arouses, B 4. m 2. 7; Areysen, 2 *pr. pl.* exalt, B 2. p 6. 3; Areysed, *pp.* praised, L. 1525; Areisid, raised, A. ii. 2. 5.

Arest, *s.* rest (for a spear), A 2602.

Areste, *s.* arrest, B 4090; detention, A 1310; responsibility, E 1282; delay, L. 806; hesitation, L. 1929; deliberation, L. 397.

Areste, *v.* stop (a horse), A 827; Do aresten, cause to be stopped, B 4210; Aresten, *ger.* to arrest, B 2. p 1. 81.

Aretten, *v.* impute, B 2. p 4. 9; Arretteth upon, *pr. s.* accuses, I 580; Arrette, *pr. pl. subj.* ascribe, I 1082; *ye n'arette it nat*, ye impute it not, consider it not, A 726; Aretted, *pp.* imputed, A 2729. O. F. *areter*, to reckon; from Lat. *ad* and *reputare.*

A-rewe, *adv.* successively, lit. in a row, D 1254.

Areyse; see **Areise.**

Argoile, *s.* crude tartar (see note), G 813.

Argúe, *v.* argue, T. ii. 694; Argúwe, T. iv. 497; Argued, *pt. s.* 3. 504.

Arguinge, *s.* argument, L. 475.

Argument, *s.* T. iv. 956, 1179; Arguments, *pl.* 5. 538; 'arguments,' in astronomy (see note), F 1277; Argumentes, E 1619; T. ii. 1025, iv. 969.

Argumente, *v.* argue; Argumenten, *pr. pl.* B 212; Argumented, *pt. s.* T. i. 377.

Aright, *adv.* rightly, well, A 267, 3115, 3426; T. ii. 1261, iii. 462, v. 871; aright, G 1418; properly, F 694; wholly, A 189; exactly, T. v. 364; certainly, B 3135, 4641.

Arisen, Arist; see **Aryse.**

Ariste, *s.* arising, rising, A. ii. 12. 10.

Ark, *s.* arc, referring to the arc of the horizon extending from sunrise to sunset, B 2 (see note); daily course of the sun, E 1795; arc, the apparent angular distance passed over by the sun in a day and a night, A. ii. 7. 7; Arch (the same), A. ii. 9. 2; Arches, *pl.* arcs, A. ii. 7. 9.

Arm, *s.* arm, A 111, 158; Arm in arm, T. ii. 823, 1116, 1725; Armes, *pl.* arms (an oath), D 833; arms, 3. 953; T. iii. 1247.

Armee, *s.* army (*error for* ariuee = arive), A 60 *n.* See **Aryve.**

Armen, *ger.* to arm, A 1651; Armeth, *imp. pl.* G 385; Armed, *pp.* 2. 38; T. ii. 625.

Armes, *pl.* arms, weapons, 7. 1; Man of armes, valiant man-at-arms, T. ii. 631; coat-of-arms, A 1012.

Arm-greet, *adj.* thick as one's arm, A 2145.

Armholes, *s. pl.* A. i. 21. 53.

Arminge, *s.* arming, putting on of armour, B 2037.

Armipotente, *adj.* powerful in arms, A 1982, 2441.

Armlees, *adj.* armless, without an arm, B 3393.

Armoniak, *adj.* ammoniac; applied to *bole*, G 790, and *sal*, G 798. It is a corruption of Lat. *armeniacum*, i. e. Armenian, belonging to Armenia; see notes.

Armonye, *s.* harmony, 3. 313, 5. 63, 191; HF. 1396; T. v. 1812.

Armure, *s.* defensive armour, 4. 130; R. 1271; B 936, 2523, F 158, G 385; Armoure, B. 2009; Armures, *pl.* defensive armour, B 1. p 2. 6, B 2. m 5. 17, B 4. m 2. 4.

Armurers, *pl.* armourers, A 2507.

Arn, *pr. pl.* are, HF. 1008; T. i. 1006, v. 1374; B 2833, E 342, I 734.

Aroos; see **Aryse**.

A-roume, *adv.* at large, in an open space, HF. 540.

A-rowe, *adv.* in a row, HF. 1835; L. 554.

Arowe, *s.*; see **Arwe**.

Arrace; see **Arace**.

Array, Arraye; see **Aray, Araye**.

Arrerage, *s.* arrears, A 602.

Arrette; see **Aretten**.

Arrivage, *s.* coming to shore, HF. 223.

Arrogánce, *s.* D 1112, I 391.

Arrogant, *adj.* I 396.

Arryve, *v.* arrive, come to land, 10. 38; Arriveth, *pr. s.* (it) arrives, L. 2309; Aryvede, *pt. s.* drove ashore, B 4. m 3. 1; Aryved, *pp.* come to land, L. 1049; *yvel-a.*, ill-fated, R. 1068.

Arsenik, *s.* arsenic, G 798.

Ars-metrýke, *s.* arithmetic, D 2222; Ars-métrik, A 1898.

Art, *s.* art, A 476, 3191, 3209; Cunning, 5. 245; kind, sort, E 1241; Artes, *pl.* arts, F 1120.

Art, 2 *pr. s.* art, A 1154, E 838.

Artelleries, *s. pl.* engines for shooting, B 2523.

Arten, *ger.* to constrain, urge, T. i. 388. L. *artare*.

Artificial, *adj.* A. ii. 7. *rub.*; B 2. The *day artificial* is the length of the day, from the moment of sunrise to that of sunset.

Artik, arctic, northern, A. i. 14. 6, A. ii. 22. 2.

Artow, art thou, A 1141, 3157, B 102, 308, 1885, 3195; T. iv. 533; B 1. p 4. 2; thou art, L. 986.

Arwe, *s.* arrow, T. ii. 641; F 1112; Arowe, 7. 185; Arwes, *pl.* arrows, A 107, 1966, B 3448, D 1381, E 1203, F 1194; 5. 512, 16. 26; L. 972; B 4. m 7. 24; Arowes, R. 939.

Aryse, *v.* arise, be raised, T. iv. 1480; Aryseth, *pr. s.* rises, I 971; Arist, *pr. s.* (*contr. from* ariseth) arises, B 265; Aròòs, *pt. s.* arose, 5. 575; stood up, L. 831; Arisen, *pt. pl.* arose, T. ii. 1598; Aryse, *pr. s. subj.* may arise; Fro the sonne aryse, from the point where the sun rises, A. ii. 11. 10, A. ii. 12. 4; Aryseth, *imp. pl.* rise up, T. ii. 221.

Arysing, *s.* rising, rise, A. ii. 12. 1; Arysinges, *pl.* (Lat. *ortus*), B 1. m 5. 9.

Aryve, *s.* lit. arrival; landing, disembarkation of troops, A 60. (*Pronounced* nòbl' arývë.)

Aryve; see **Arryve**.

As, so (in asseverations), 3. 838, 1235; an expletive, expressing a wish, commonly used with an imperative, e.g. *as lat*, pray let, B 859; *as lene*, pray lend, A 3777; *as go we*, pray let us go, T. v. 523; *as dooth*, pray do, C 166; *as have*, may (he) have, B 1061; *as make*, be sure to make, T. ii. 1025; cf. D 191:—As, as if, 3. 1323; R. 428; A 81, 199, 636, B 1636; like, B 1864; as that, F 1018; As after, according to, B 3555; As ferforth as, as far as, B 19, G 1087; As in, i.e. for, B 3688; As now, at present, at this time, A 2264, B 740, F 652; HF. 1617; on the present occasion, G 944; for the present, G 1019; As nouthe, as at this time, at present, A 462; As of, with respect to, 5. 26; F 17; As swythe, as soon as possible, at once, 7. 226; G 1030, 1194, 1294;

As that, as soon as, F 615; as though, 3. 1200; As ther, there, 4. 117; As to, with reference to, F 107; As to my wit, as it seems to me, 5. 547.

As, *s.* an ace, B 3851; Ambes as= double aces, B 124.

Asay; see **Assay.**

Ascape, *v.* escape; Ascapen, *pr. pl.* B 4. p 4. 88.

Ascaunce, as if, perhaps, G 838 (see note); in case that, L. 2203; Ascaunces, as if, D 1745; as if to say, T. i. 205, 292. Compounded of E. *as*, and O.F. *quanses*, as if (Godefroy).

Ascencioun, *s.* ascension, ascending degree, A. ii. 26. 5; B 4045; rising up, G. 778; Assensiouns, *pl.* A. ii. 26. 2.

Ascende, *v.* ascend, rise (a term in astrology), I 11; Ascended, *pt. s.* rose above the horizon, A. ii. 40. 51; Assended, A. ii. 40. 29; Ascending, *pres. part.* ascending, in the ascendant, i.e. near the eastern horizon, F 264.

Ascendent, *s.* ascendant, A 417, B 302, D 613; Assendent, A. ii. 3. 24, 4. 1; Ascendentes, *pl.* HF. 1268. The 'ascendant' is that degree of the ecliptic which is rising above the horizon at a given moment.

Ascry, *s.* an alarm, T. ii. 611 *n.* Cf. O. F. *escrier*, to cry out.

Asemble; see **Assemble.**

Asëuraunce, *s.* assurance, T. v. 1259.

Ash; see **Asshe.**

Ashame, *v.* shame; Ashamed, *pp.* put to shame, A 2667; ashamed, R. 1296; *for pure ashamed*, for being ashamed, for very shame, T. ii. 656.

Asken, *ger.* to ask, B 101; Asketh, *pr. s.* requires, T. i. 339; Aske, 2 *pr. s. subj.* B 102; Aske, *pr. s. subj.* may ask, R. 35; 3. 32. See **Axe.**

Asking, *s.* question, 3. 33; L. 313. See **Axing.**

Aslake, *v.* diminish, A 3553; Aslaked, *pp.* satiated, L. 2008 *n*; assuaged, A 1760.

A-slepe, *adv.* asleep, L. 547, 2171, 2175.

Asonder, *adv.* asunder, apart, A 491, B 1157, D 1674; T. v. 983; 3. 425.

Asp, *s.* aspen tree, 5. 180; A 2921; *collectively*, R. 1384; Aspes, *gen.* T. iii. 1200; Aspe, *dat.* L. 2648. A. S. *æps.*

Aspect, *s.* an (astrological) aspect, A 1087; Aspectes, *pl.* L. 2597; T. ii. 682, iii. 716; A. ii. 4. 31. An 'aspect' is the angular distance between two planets. The principal aspects are *five*, viz. conjunction, sextile, quartile, trine, and opposition, corresponding to the angular distances 0°, 60°, 90°, 120°, and 180°, respectively.

Aspen, *adj.* belonging to an aspen-tree; *or s.* an aspen, T. iii. 1200 *n.* (An adjectival form.)

Aspen-leef, *s.* leaf of an aspen tree, D 1667.

Aspre, *adj.* sharp, bitter, T. iv. 827, 847, 1501, v. 265; B 4. p 4. 186, p 5. 23; vexatious, B 3. p 8. 12; cruel, B 2. p 8. 23; fierce, hardy, 7. 23; Aspere, irritable, irritated, B 2. p 1. 72.

Asprenesse, *s.* sharpness, B 4. p 4. 106; tribulation, B 4. p 7. 62.

Aspye, *s.* spy, C 755.

Aspye, *v.* spy, see, A 1420; Aspyen, *v.* behold, T. ii. 649; Aspyed, 1 *pt. s.* perceived, 5. 250.

Assaile, *v.* assail, attack; Assaille, *v.* B 3953; Assayleth, *pr. s.* T. i. 607; Assailed, R. 1665.

Assaut, *s.* assault, A 989; Assautes, *pl.* B 2613.

Assay, *s.* trial, D 290, E 621, 1138, G 1249, 1338; T. iv. 1508; 3. 552, 18. 62; L. 9; *doon his a.*, make his attempt, L. 1594; A-say, test, L. 28 *a*; Assayes, *pl.* E 697, 1166.

Assaye, *v.* try, make trial of, B 3149; try, 3. 574; endeavour, F 1567; Assayen, *ger.* to assail, T. i. 928; Assayeth, *pr. s.* experiences, B 3. m 2. 13; Assayen, *pr. pl.* try, L. 487; Assay, *imp. s.* try, B 2406, D 942; make trial of, L. 1884; Assayeth, *imp. pl.* try, E 1740; Assaye, let him try, E 1229; As-

sayed, *pp.* proved, tested, B 2. p 7. 86; D 286; proved, B 2279; tried, E 1054; experienced, B 2. p 4. 70; T. iii. 1220, 1447; A 1811.

Assayle; see **Assaile.**

Asse, *s.* ass, 5. 255; B 1. p 4. 2; B 4. p 3. 83; T. i. 731; Asses, *gen.* D 954, 976; T. ii. 1042; Asses, *pl.* D 285.

Assege, *s.* siege, T. i. 464, ii. 107, 123.

Assege, *v.* besiege; Assegeden, *pt. pl.* T. i. 60; Asseged, *pp.* A 881.

Assemble, *v.*; Assemblen, *v.* come together, I 909; Asemble, *ger.* to amass, B 3. p 8. 5; Assembled, *pp.* 5. 367; A 717; united, G 50, I 905.

Assemblee, *s.* assembly, R. 635; coming together, I 907.

Assemblinge, *s.* union, I 904, 917.

Assendent; see **Ascendent.**

Assent, *s.* assent, agreement, 4. 52; A 777, 817; consent, A 852; conspiracy, C 758; opinion, E 1532; *of thyn assent*, consenting to thee, T. iv. 535.

Assente, *v.* agree to, A 374; assent, A 3092; consent, B 3469; agree, E 11, 88, 129; Assenten, *pr. pl.* agree, E 176; Assentedest, 2 *pr. s.* consentedest, didst pay heed, G 233; Assenteden, *pt. pl.* assented, E 1570; Assented, *pp.* agreed, 2. 53; agreed to, C 146.

Asshe (1), *s.* ash-tree, 5. 176; Ash, A 2922; Asshe, *collectively*, ash-trees, R. 1384.

Asshe (2), *s.* ash (of something burnt); Ash, ash (of burnt wood), L. 2649; Asshen, *pl.* ashes, 7. 173; A 1302, 1364, 3882, C 209, F 255, G 807; T. ii. 539, iv. 119; Asshes, G 807. A. S. *asce*, *æsce*, a cinder.

Asshy, *adj.* strewn with ashes, A 2883.

Assigne, *v.* assign, T. v. 1302; Assigned, *pp.* B 4. p 6. 238.

Assoilen, *ger.* to discharge, pay, B 5. p 1. 9; *v.* loosen, B 5. p 3. 21; Assoile, 1 *pr. s.* absolve, pardon, C 913; Assoille, C 387; Assoilen, *pr. pl.* investigate, explain, B 5. p 4. 17; Assoileth, *imp. pl.* resolve, answer, E 1654; Assoiled, *pp.* explained, B 5. p 6. 198.

Assoiling, *s.* absolution, A 661.

Assure, *s.* assurance, protestation, 7. 331.

Assure, *v.* feel secure, trust, T. v. 870; rely, T. v. 1624; declare (to be) sure, 7. 90; Assure her, *refl.* be bold enough, L. 908; Assure, 1 *pr. s.* promise, 18. 15; comfort, give confidence to, 5. 448; Assureth, *pr. s.* renders secure, A 926; vows, I 379; Assuren, *pr. pl.* make secure, A 1924; Assure, *imp. s.* trust, rely, T. i. 680; Assured, *pp.* assured, HF. 581; self-reliant, 2. 40; self-possessed, T. i. 182; secured, B 1. p 4. 77.

Asswage; see **Aswage.**

Assyse, *s.* assize, session, A 314; judgement, 1. 36; position, R. 900, 1237, 1392.

Astat, *s.* state, B 2. p 1. 10*n*; Astate, I 325 *n.*

Asterte, *v.* escape, 6. 23, 22. 13; L. 1802; A 1595, C 414, F 1022; escape from, L. 2338; D 968; get away, withdraw, 3. 1154; release, D 1314; Asterten, *v.* L. 1615; Asterte, *pr. s. subj.* should escape, T. i. 1050; may escape (me), T. v. 1343; *pt. t. subj.* might escape, B 475; Asterte, *pt. s.* escaped, T. iii. 97, v. 1492; escaped from, T. iii. 1070; Asterted, *pp.* escaped, B 437; Astert, *pp.* suddenly freed, escaped, A 1592. Lit. 'start off.'

Astonie, *v.* astonish; Astonieth, *pr. s.* astonishes, HF. 1174; Astonyeth, 5. 5; Astonied, *pp.* HF. 549; T. ii. 427; F 1339; Astoned, *pp.* astonished, T. i. 274, iii. 1089; A 2361, E 316; confounded, I 233; stupid, B 4. p 3. 82.

Astonyinge, *s.* astonishment, B 4. p 5. 21; Astoninge, B 1. p 2. 9, 11.

Astore, *v.* to store; Astored, *pp.* stored, provided, A 609.

Astrolabie, *s.* astrolabe, A. pr. 4; Astrelabie, A 3209.

Astrologer, *s.* T. iii. 1415.

Astrologien, *s.* astrologer, astro-

* * *
* * *

nomer, D 324; A. pr. 53; Astrologiens, *pl.* A. pr. 44.
Astrologye, *s.* astrology, A 3192, 3514; F 1266; Astrologie, A. pr. 75.
Astromye (*for* Astronomye), *an ignorant form*, A 3451, 3457.
Astronomye, *s.* astronomy, B 1. m 2. 11; astrology, T. iv. 115; A 414.
Asunder, *adv.* asunder, B 3. m 1. 2. See **Asonder.**
Asure, *s.* azure, R. 477; 7. 330; T. iii. 1370; E 254; Asur, B 4052.
Aswage, *v.* assuage, mitigate, R. 1230; B 3834; diminish, F 835; Asswage, T. iv. 255.
Asweve, *v.*; A-sweved, *pp.* dazed, put to sleep, HF. 549. A. S. *āswebban* (=*āswefian*), to put to sleep.
A-swown, *adv.* (*from pp.*) in a swoon, L. 2207; 3. 123; Aswowe, 7. 354; *hence* Aswowne, in a swoon, T. iii. 1092; A 3823, C 245, 253, E 1079, F 474.
Asyde, *adv.* aside, 3. 558, 862; A 896, E 303.
At, *prep.* at, A 20, &c.; of, R. 378; T. ii. 894; G 542, 621; as to, 6. 114; by, D 2095; in the presence of, T. ii. 984; with, beside, HF. 1593; to, HF. 1603; At me, with respect to me, B 1975; At erste, first of all, HF. 512; At his large, free, free to speak or be silent, A 2288; At on, at one, agreed, A 4197; At shorte wordes, briefly, 5. 481; At regard, with regard, I 180; At yë, at (your) eye, with your own eyes, visibly, A 3016; *have at thee*, I attack thee, L. 1383.
At-after, *prep.* after, B 1445, E 1921, F 302, 918, 1219.
Atake, *v.* overtake, G 556, 585; A-take, *pp.* overtaken, 4. 55; L. 2182; D 1384.
Ataste, 2 *pr. s. subj.* taste, B 2. p 1. 26.
Ataynt; see **Atteine.**
Atazir, *s.* evil influence, B 305. See note.
Ateint; see **Atteine.**
Atempraunce, *s.* temperament, B 4. p 6. 134; adjustment, B 4. m 6. 23; Attemperance, moderation, B 2725; Attemperaunce, temperance, C 46, 1833; Atempraunces, *pl.* B 4. p 6. 136.
Atempre, *adj.* temperate, mild, 3. 341, 1008; L. 128, 1483; moderate, B 2. p 8. 18; T. i. 953; subdued, B 2. p 1. 2; discreet, B 2. p 4. 25; Attempre, *adj.* mild, 5. 204; R. 131; Attempree, moderate, temperate, B 2178, 4028, 1481; modest, I 932.
Atempre, *v.*; Atempreth, *pr. s.* attempers, B 1. m 2. 15, B 4. p 6. 102; regulates, B 4. m 1. 20; *refl.* controls himself, B 2704.
Atemprely, *adv.* temperately, I 861; Attemprely, temperately, B 2570, E 1679; moderately, B 2728, D 2053.
Atempringe, *s.* controlling, B 5. p 4. 62.
Ateyne; see **Atteine.**
Athamaunt, *s.* adamant, A 1305.
Athinken, *v.* displease, T. v. 878; Athinketh, *pr. s. impers.* (it) repents, T. i. 1050.
At-ones, *adv.* at once, at one and the same time, B 670, 2225, E 1178; L. 1815, 1840; A. pr. 32.
Atoon, *adv.* at one, E 437.
At-rede, *v.* surpass in counsel, T. iv. 1456; A 2449.
At-renne, *v.* surpass in running, T. iv. 1456; A 2449.
Attamed, *pp.* broached, B 4008. From Low Lat. *attaminare*, to contaminate, from an obsolete Lat. *taminare*; cf. F. *entamer*, from a form *intaminare*.
Attayne; see **Atteine.**
Atte, *for* at the, D 404, F 1369; 3. 619, 652, 4. 25; HF. 821; Atte beste, in the best way, A 29, 749; Atte fan, at the fan, H 42; Atte fulle, at the full, completely, A 651, B 203, E 749, F 1069; Atte gate, at the gate, B 1563; Atte hasard, at dice, C 608; Atte laste, at the last, B 506, C 844; HF. 955; R. 521; Atte leste, at the least, at least, B 38, D 73, E 130; 5. 452; Atte Bowe, at Bow, A 125.
Atteine, *v.* attain; Atteyne, *v.* R.

1495; 10. 79, 11. 22; A 1243, E 447, F 775; Attayne, B 3774; Ateyne, succeed in, 4. 161; Atteyneth, *pr. s.* appertains, B 2. p 7. 100; Ateint, *pp.* apprehended, B 3. p 3. 15; Ataynt, experienced, B 2. p 1. 41.

Attemperaunce; see **Atempraunce**.

Attempre; see **Atempre**.

Attendaunce, *s.*; Attendaunces, *pl.* attentions, T. i. 339.

Attricioun, *s.* attrition, T. i. 557.

Attry, *adj.* venomous, I 583. A. S. *ātor*, *ātor*, poison.

A-tweyn, *adv.* in two, 3. 1193.

A-twinne, *adv.* apart, T. iii. 1666, iv. 1614; A 3589, G 1170; asunder, B 3. p 11. 106.

Atwixe, *prep.* betwixt, R. 854.

A-twixen, *prep.* between, T. v. 472.

A-two, in twain, 7. 94; L. 758, 2347; T. iii. 1475; B 600, 697, C 677, 936, E 1169, G 528, H 341, I 888.

A-tyr, *s.* attire, dress, T. i. 181; I 430; Atyre, 5. 225.

Auctor; see **Auctour**.

Auctoritee, *s.* authority, B 2355, C 387; 5. 506; HF. 2158; L. 2394; B 1. p 4. 29; recognized text, A 3000; statements of good authors, D 1, F 482; Auctoritees, *pl.* authorities, D 1276; texts of authors, E 2276; Autoritees, L. 83 *a*.

Auctour, *s.* author, HF. 314; L. 470; E 1141, I 882; originator, H 359; Auctor, author, creator, T. iii. 1765; author, T. ii. 49, iii. 502; Autour, T. i. 394; L. 1228; Authour, R. 7; Auctours, *pl.* authors, L. 575; A. ii. 39. 23; D 1212; Autours, *pl.* L. 88 *a*; B 2. p 7. 63.

Audience, *s.* hearing, 5. 308; T. v. 255; E 329, 637, 1179; audience, B 3991; open assembly, D 1032.

Auditour, *s.* auditor, A 594; Auditours, *pl.* hearers, D 1937.

Aught, *s.* anything, A 389; *as adv.* in any way, B 1034.

Augrim, *s.* algorism, i.e. numeration, A. i. 7. 4; Arabic numerals, A. i. 8. 4.

Augrim-stones, *pl.* stones or counters for calculating, A 3210.

Augúrie, *s.* augury, T. iv. 116, v. 380.

Auncessour, *s.* ancestor; Auncessours, *pl.* R. 391.

Auncestre, *s.* ancestor, 5. 41; D 1156; Auncestres, *pl.* D 1160, 1172; L. 2536.

Auncetrye, *s.* ancestry, A 3982.

Aungel, *s.* angel, R. 916; 5. 191; A 1055; Aungels, *gen.* angel's, 5. 356; Aungels, *pl.* I 137; Aungéles, B 642. See **Angel**.

Aungellyk, *adj.* angelical, T. i. 102.

Aungellyke, *adv.* like an angel, L. 236.

Auntre it, *v.* risk it, A 4209; Auntred him, *pt. s.* adventured himself, A 4205.

Auntrous, *adj.* adventurous, B 2099. Short for *aventrous*.

Autentyke, *adj.* authentic, 3. 1086.

Auter, *s.* altar, 5. 249; T. v. 1466; A 1905, 2252, B 451, 1826, I 582.

Authour. See **Auctour**.

Autompne, *s.* autumn, B. 1. m 2. 17; Autumpne, B 1. p 4. 17, B 4. m 6. 22.

Autoritee; see **Auctoritee**.

Autour; see **Auctour**.

Availe, *v.* avail, aid, 2. 49; Avaylle, I 90; Availle, B 3950; be useful, E 1194; Avayle, aid, T. i. 756; Availleth, *pr. s.* prevails, A 3040; Availeth, avails, 2. 78; *impers.* (it) avails, 11. 15; Avayled, *pp.* done good, 9. 25.

Avale, *v.* fall down, T. iii. 626; doff, take off, A 3122; Avalen, *pr. pl.* sink down, B 4. m 6. 19. O. F. *avaler*.

Avantage, *s.* advantage, F 772, G 731; *to don his a.*, to suit his own interests, B 729; *as adj.* advantageous, B 146; Avauntage, A 1293.

Avante; see **Avaunte**.

Avarice, *s.* Avarice, R. 1155; Avaryce, C 428.

Avaunce, *v.* promote, L. 2022; *ger.* T. i. 518; be profitable, A 246; aid, cause to prosper, HF. 640; help, 10. 31; Avaunced, *pp.* ad-

vanced, C 410; Avaunsed, helped forward, B 2. p 4. 48.

Avaunt, *s.* vaunt, boast, A 227, E 1457, F 1576; T. i. 1050, ii. 727; Avauntes, *pl.* T. iii. 289.

Avauntage; see **Avantage.**

Avaunte (her), *v. refl.* boast (herself), 7. 296; *ger.* to extol, HF. 1788; Avante, *v. refl.* boast, vaunt himself, D 1014; Avanten, B 2741; Avaunte, 1 *pr. s.* boast, D 403; 5. 470; *pr. pl. refl.* T. iii. 318; Avauntede, 1 *p. pt. s.* (I) boasted, B 1. p 4. 158; 2 *pt. pl.* B 1. m 1. 21.

Avaunting, *s.* boasting, A 3884; Avauntinge, I 391.

Avauntour, *s.* boaster, 5. 430; T. ii. 724, iii. 308, 309, 314; B 4107, I 393.

Avenaunt, *adj.* graceful, comely, R. 1263. O. F. *avenant.*

Aventayle, *s.* ventail, T. v. 1558 *n*; Aventaille, E 1204 (see note).

Aventure, *s.* chance, 4. 21; L. 1051; A 25, 1160, 1186, B 465, D 1224, E 812; peril, B 1151, G 946; L. 909; misfortune, L. 657; chance, hap, F 940; fortune, 18. 22; T. i. 1092; luck, T. ii. 288, 291; lot (Lat. *sortem*), B 2. m 4. 8; accident, B 5. p 1. 41; circumstance, L. 1907; T. iii. 1217; jeopardy, I 1068; *of a.*, by chance, HF. 2090; F 1501, 1508; *on a.*, in case of mishap, T. v. 298; *in a.*, in the hands of fortune, T. i. 784; *per a.*, perchance, A. ii. 12. 6; *in a. and grace*, on luck and favour, 4. 60; *good a.*, good fortune, 5. 131, 7. 324; Aventures, *pl.* adventures, A 795, E 15, F 659, 710; L. 1515; accidents, C 934; Aventúres, circumstances, T i. 3; chances, HF. 1631.

Aventurous, *adj.* random, B 1. p 6. 68; adventitious (Lat. *fortuitæ*), B 2. p 4. 12; Aventurouse, risky, B 2858.

Avisee, Avisely, Avisement; see **Avysee, Avysely, Avysement.**

Avisioun, *s.* vision, R. 9; HF. 7, 104, 513; B 4304, D 1858; Avision, I 126; Avisiouns, *pl.* HF. 40; T. v. 374. O. F. *avision.*

Avouterye, *s.* adultery, 5. 361; L. 1809; Avoutrye, D 1304, E 1435; Avoutrie, B 2223, I 840, 844, 875. O. F. *avouterie.*

Avoutier, *s.* adulterer; Avoutiers, *pl.* I 841 (MSS. E. Hn. Auowtiers; Pt. Ln. aduoutrers; Hl. Aduoutris); Avouter, adulterer, D 1372. O. F. *avoutrier, avoutre.*

Avow, *s.* vow, A 2414, 2237, B 334, C 695 (see note), I 892; Avowe (*better spelt* Avow) avowal, 3. 93. Cf. F. *aveu.*

Avowe, *v.* avow, own, proclaim, G 642; Avoweth, *pr. s.* vows, 7. 355. O. F. *avoer.*

Avoy, *interj.* fie! B 4098. O. F. *avoi.*

Avys, *s.* advice, consideration, opinion, A 786, B 2442, I 54; T. i. 620; counsel, B 2916; T. iii. 453.

Avyse, *v.* consider, T. i. 364; ponder, B 5. p 6. 79; contemplate, T. v. 1814; *refl.* consider, B 664, 2324, E 238, 350; Avyse, 1 *pr. s.* consider, R. 1694; *refl.* reflect, 3. 697; Avyseth him, *pr. s.* considers, D 1228; Avyse, 2 *pr. pl.* observe, T. ii. 276; Avyse thee, *imp. s.* take heed, A 4188; L. 335; Avyseth, *imp. pl.* consider, deliberate, A 3185, C 583; T. ii. 1124; Avysed her, *pt. s.* considered, L. 867; Avysed, *pp.* considered, I 1003; clearly seen, R. 475; being well considered, T. ii. 1726; with mind made up, T. iii. 1186; advised, careful, A 3584; deliberate, I 448; wary, A 4333; forewarned, B 2538; *well a.*, well advised, B 2514; Avysing, *pres. pt.* considering, taking notice, T. v. 1657; Avysinge him, *pres. pt.* taking notice, C 124.

Avysee, *adj.* deliberate; Avisee, L. 1521. O. F. *avise*, pp.

Avysely, *adv.* advisedly, B 2488, H 327; seriously, I 1024; Avisely, carefully, A. ii. 29. 18.

Avysement, *s.* consideration, B 2941; L. 407; counsel, T. ii. 343, iv. 936; deliberation, B 86, E 1531; 5. 555; Avisement, con-

sideration, I 541; determination, L. 1417.
Await, *s.* watch, D 1657; surveillance, H 149; Awayt, waiting, T. iii. 579; watchfulness, T. iii. 457; wait, B 4415; Have hir in awayt, watch her, B 3915; Awaytes, *pl.* plots, B 3. p 8. 11.
Awaite, *v.* await; Awaiteth, *pr. s.* waits, 1. 111; watches, B 1776; Awayte, *imp. s.* observe, A. ii. 46. 8; Awaite, A. ii. 35. 6; Awayted, *pp.* waylaid, R. 1611; Awaiting, *pres. pt.* watching, D 2052.
Awaiting, Awayting, *s.* attending, attendance, 7. 250.
Awaitour, *s.* lier in wait, B 4. p 3. 77.
Awake, *v.* wake, awake, 4. 15; F 476, H 7; Awook, 1 *pt. s.* aroused, 3. 1324; *pt. s.* awoke, F 367; Awaked, *pt. s.* awoke, A 2523; Awak, *imp. s.* HF. 556, 560; 3. 179; Awaketh, *imp. pl.* 3. 183.
Award, *s.* decision, I 483.
Awarde, *v.* award; 1 *pr. s.* C 202.
Awayt; see **Await**.
Awe, *s.* awe, fear, dread, terror, A 654, B 3749; T. i. 1006, iv. 620; *dat.* B 3875.
Awen, own (Northern), A 4239.
A-wepe, a-weeping, in tears, T. ii. 408.
A-werke, *adv.* at work, D 215; Awerk, A 4337.
Aweye, *adv.* out of the way, done with, T. ii. 123; L. 25; gone, 7. 319; from home, B 593; astray, B 609; Awey, 5. 656 (*rather read* aweye, weye, seye).
Aweyward, *adv.* away, backwards, H 262.
Awhape, *v.* amaze; Awhaped, *pp.* scared, L. 132, 814, 2321; stupefied, 7. 215; confounded, T. i. 316 (i. e. he was not utterly confounded). Cf. Goth. *afhwapjan*, to choke.
Awook; see **Awake**.
Awreke, *v.* avenge, 2. 11; Awrekeeth, *pr. s.* avenges, R. 278; Awreke, *pp.* H 298; Awroken, *pp.* A 3752.
Awry, *adv.* on one side, R. 291.
Ax, *s.* ax, A 2124, 3569; L. 2000; Axes, *pl.* T. iv. 46.
Axen, *v.* ask, L. 835; T. ii. 147, 153; E 696; Axe, *v.* 1. 120; C 24, E 326; *ger.* 3. 416, 1276; Axe at, ask of, T. ii. 894; Axe, 1 *pr. s.* A 1347, D 21, E 348, G 426; Axest, 2 *pr. s.* seekest, B 5. m 5. 14; Axestow, 2 *pr. s.* askest thou, B 1. p 6. 47; dost thou ask, B 1. p 4. 101; Axeth, *pr. s.* asks, 1. 12; L. 1456, 1509, 1724, 1804; requires, T. ii. 227; B 2. p 2. 41; seeks, tends, B 4. p 6. 93; Axen, *pr. pl.* L. 1833; Axede, 1 *pt. s.* asked, R. 588; Axed, *pt. s.* 3. 185; A 3413, B 2200, G 357; 2 *pt. pl.* G 430; Axe, *imp. s.* B 2352; Axeth, *imp. pl.* E 653; Axed, *pp.* 17. 2; HF. 1766.
Axes, *s.* attack of illness, T. i. 626 *n.* See **Accesse**.
Axing, *s.* question, L. 239 *a*; request, A 1826; HF. 1541; Axinge, question, 17. 3; G 423.
Ay, *adv.* aye, ever, A 63, 233, B 296, 1701, 3721, D 1114, H 174; 2. 95, 5. 210; L. 1834; For ay, F 535; Ay whyl that, all the while that, 4. 252.
Ay-dwellinge, *adj.* perpetual, everabiding, B 5. p 6. 61, 195.
Ayein, *prep.* opposite to, T. ii. 920; against, T. i. 902; Ayen, over against, when meeting, 5. 443.
Ayein, *adv.* again, back, 5. 100; Ayeyn, 1. 68; F 127; Ayen, 5. 295.
Ayein-ledinge, *adj.* returning, reconducting, B 3. m 9. 27.
Ayeins, *prep.* against, A 1787; R. 1540; at the approach of, L. 1356; 7. 347; Ayeines, against, E 320; Ayens, towards, at the approach of, 5. 342.
Ayeins, *adv.* against, to; Ayeyns, A 3155.
Ayeinward, *adv.* again, on the other hand, B 2. p 4. 82, p 5. 87, p 6. 18; B 4. p 5. 23; back again, T. iii. 750, iv. 1581.
Ayel, *s.* grandfather, A 2477. F. *aïeul*.
Ayen, Ayeyn; see **Ayein**.

Ayens, Ayeyns; see **Ayeins.**
Aylen, *v.* ail, L. 1833; Ayleth, *pr. s.* 3. 449, 481; T. i. 766.
Azimut, *s.* azimuth, A. ii. 31. 14; Azimuthz, *pl.* A. i. 19. 4; Azimutz, A. ii. 31. 5.

Ba, *v.* kiss, D 433; Ba, *imp. s.* kiss (see note), A 3709.
Babeuries, *for* Babewinnes, HF. 1189 *n.*
Babewinnes, *pl.* (lit. baboons), grotesque figures in architecture, HF. 1189.
Bachelere, *s.* young knight, R. 918, 1469; D 883; Bacheler, A 3085, F 24; Bachiler, an aspirant to knighthood, A 80; Bacheler of lawe, bachelor of law, F 1126; Bacheleres, *pl.* R. 935; Bachileres, E 1274, 1278.
Bachelrye, *s.* bachelor-hood, H 125; company of young men, E 270.
Bacin, *s.* basin; Basin, brass basin, R. 540; Bacins, *pl.* D 287, I 603; Basins, B 4. m 5. 12.
Bacoun, *s.* bacon, B 4035, D 217; Bacon, swine's flesh, D 418, 1753.
Bad; see **Bidde.**
Badde, *adj.* bad, A 3155, B 3612; L. 277 *a*; *dat.* HF. 1768; *as s.* what is bad, T. iv. 1676; *pl.* 6. 72; E 522; B 4. p 2. 47.
Baddely, *adv.* badly, B 2594, I 711.
Badder, *adj. comp.* worse, F 224.
Bagge, *s.*; Bagges, *pl.* (full) bags, 9. 38; money-bags, B 124, 1272.
Bagge, *v.*; Baggeth, *pr. s.* looks askant, 3. 623.
Baggepype, *s.* bagpipe, A 565.
Baggingly, *adv.* squintingly, R. 292. See **Bagge.**
Baillif, *s.* bailiff, A 603, D 1419; Bailly, D 1392, 1396.
Baite, *v.* bait; Bayte, feed, B 466; Bayten, T. i. 192; Baiteth, *pr. s.* 4. 238; feeds, B 2103; Bayted, *pp.* baited, tormented, R. 1612.
Bak, *s.* back, 3. 957; B 4569; T. iii. 1247; cloth for the back, coarse mantle, rough cloak, G 881; Bakke, *dat.* 3. 458; Bakkes, *pl.* backs, B 4. m 7. 46.
Bakbyte, *ger.* to backbite, I 1018.
Bakbyter, *s.* backbiter, I 495.
Bakbyting, *s.* backbiting, I 493.
Bake, *v.* to bake, A 384; *ger.* to burn, D 1731; *pp.* baked, A 343, B 95; Bake metes, baked meats, meat-pies, I 445.
Bakere, *s.* baker, B 4324.
Bakhalf, the back or flat side of the astrolabe, A. i. 4. 1, ii. 1. 6.
Bak-side, *s.* the back of the astrolabe, A. i. 15. 3, see above.
Bakward, backwards, D 793.
Bal, *s.* ball, A 2614; 13. 9; Balles, *pl.* L. 2003.
Bálade, *s.* ballad, L. 270; Baláde, L. 539; Bálades, *pl.* L. 423 (see note).
Balaunce, *s.* a balance, G 611; Balance, B 3776; *in balaunce*, in jeopardy, G 611; T. ii. 466, iv. 1560; in suspense, 3. 1021; in uncertainty, 7. 344.
Bale, *s.* sorrow, 3. 535; G 1481; T. iv. 739; *for bote ne bale*, for good nor for ill, 3. 227.
Balke, *s.* balk, beam, A 3920; (see note); Balkes, *pl.* transverse beams beneath a roof, A 3626; L. 2253.
Balled, *adj.* bald, A 198, 2518.
Bande, *dat.* band, string, R. 240. See **Bend.**
Bane, *s.* death, L. 2159, 2180; T. ii. 320, iv. 907; destruction, HF. 408; T. v. 602; cause of death, A 1097, B 4150; slayer, T. iv. 333; L. 2147, 2659; 4. 196; A 1681.
Baner, *s.* banner, A 966, 976, 2410; 7. 30.
Banes, *pl.* bones (Northern), A 4073.
Banisshe, *v.* banish; Banisshed, *pp.* A 1725.
Baptisme, *s.* baptism, I 98; Baptesme, I 335.
Bar, Bare; see **Bere**, *v.*
Barbe, *s.* barb (part of a woman's head-dress, still sometimes used by nuns, consisting of a piece of white plaited linen, passed over or under the chin, and reaching midway to the waist), T. ii. 110.
Barbour, *s.* barber, A 2025.
Barbre, *adj.* barbarian, B 281.
Bare, *adj.* bare, A 683, 2877; in-

sufficient, D 1480; useless, T. i. 662.
Barefoot, *adj.* F 1077, I 105; Barfoot, HF. 98; Barfot, L. 2189.
Bareine, *adj.* barren, B 4. p 2. 125; Bareyne, B 2. p 1. 78; A 1244, B 68, D 372, E 448; Bareyn, A 1977.
Barel, *s.* barrel, D 302; Barel ale, barrel of ale, vol. iv. p. 424, footnote, l. 3; B 3083.
Bargain, *s.* bargain; Bargaynes, *pl.* A 282.
Bargaininge, *s.* bargaining; Bargayninge, I 787.
Barge, *s.* barge, ship, A 410, 3550, F 850; L. 621, 2150.
Bark, *s.* (of a tree). T. iii. 727, iv. 227, 229, 1139; C 544.
Barly-breed, *s.* barley-bread, D 144, 145.
Barm-clooth, *s.* apron, A 3236.
Barme, *s.* (*dat.*) bosom, lap, B 3256, 3630, F 631; Barm, E 551. A.S. *bearm*.
Baronage, *s.* assembly of barons, A 3096, B 239.
Baróun, *s.* baron, T. iv. 190; Bárouns, *pl.* R. 1204.
Barre, *s.* bar, A 1075; Barres, *pl.* stripes across a girdle, A 329 (see note); R. 1103; L. 1200.
Barred, *pp.* furnished with 'bars,' A 3225. See above.
Barringe, *s.* adorning with (heraldic) bars, I 417.
Bas, *s.* base, A. ii. 41. 2; Baas, A. ii. 43. 2.
Basilicok, *s.* basilisk, I 853; Basiliskoc, I 853 *n.*
Basin; see **Bacin**.
Basket, *s.* basket, HF. 1687; Baskettes, *pl.* C 445.
Baste, *v.* baste; Basting, *pres. part.* basting, tacking on, R. 104.
Bataile, *s.* battle, fight, L. 1647; troop, B 5. m 1. 3; Batayle, battle, 5. 539; A 1609; Bataille, A 879, B 3879, G 386; Bátail, L. 1631; Bátailes, *pl.* B 3509; Bátailles, A 61; Batáilles, F 659.
Batailen, *v.* fight, B 1. p 4. 149; *pr. pl.* B 4. p 7. 31.
Batailled, *adj.* embattled, i. e. notched with indentations, B 4050.
Batere, *v.* batter; Batereth, *pr. s.* strikes, I 556.
Bath, *s.* D 1253.
Bathe, both (Northern), A 4087.
Bathe, *ger.* to bathe, to bask, T. ii. 849; *refl.* to bask, B 4457; Batheth, *pr. s.* bathes, E 1085; Bathen, 2 *pr. pl.* bathe, T. i. 22; Bathed, *pp.* A 3, 2006, D 1253.
Baude, *s.* bawd, T. ii. 353; D 1354; Baudes, *pl.* C 479, D 1339, I 886.
Bauderye, *s.* bawdry, act of a pandar, T. iii. 397; D 1303; Bauderie, gaiety, mirth, A 1926.
Baudrik, *s.* baldric, belt worn transversely over one shoulder; Bawdrik, A 116.
Baudy, *adj.* dirty, G 635.
Baume, *s.* balm; Bawme, T. ii. 53; HF. 1686.
Baundon, *s.* power, disposal, R. 1163. O.F. *bandon*.
Bay, *adj.* bay-coloured, A 2157; T. i. 1073; Baye, *def.* T. ii. 624, v. 1038.
Bayard, a horse's name; hence, a horse, A 4115.
Bayte; see **Baite**.
Be; see **Ben**.
Be-, *prefix*; see also **Bi-**.
Beau, *adj.* fair; *beau sir*, fair sir, HF. 643; *beau sire*, R. 800.
Beautee, *s.* beauty, B 162, C 7, F 34; Beauty (personified), R. 952, 1006; 2. 39, 67.
Beautees, *s. pl.* (*also* Beauteis, Beautes, Bewtees), *apparently an error for* Busshes, bushes, I 858 *n.*
Be-bled, *pp.* bloodied, covered with blood, B 3. m 2. 9. See **Bi-bledde**.
Beblotte, *imp. s.* blot, T. ii. 1027.
Bechen, *adj.* beechen, made of beech, G 1160.
Become, *v.* become, 3. 115; go to, L. 2214; *pp.* gone to, 7. 247.
Bed, *s.* L. 2211; station, B 3862; bed (of herbs), B 4411; Beddes, *gen.* 3. 1254; A 293, F 643; L. 1334; Bedde, *dat.* L. 2210.
Beddinge, *s.* bedding, couch, A 1616.
Bede, *v.* offer, proffer, HF. 32; G 1065; T. iv. 1105; *ger.* to offer, T. v. 185; to present, I. 110; I *pr. s.* proffer, 7. 304; Bedeth,

pr. s. proffers, E 1784; Bede, 2 *pr. pl.* offer, E 360; Bede, 1 *pt. pl.* directed, told, I 65; Boden, *pp.* commanded, T. iii. 691; ordered, L. 266; bidden, D 1030. A. S. *bēodan.*

Bede, *pt. pl. and pp. of* Bidde.

Beden, *pt. pl. of* Bidde.

Bedes, *pl.* beads, A 159.

Bedote, *v.* befool, L. 1547.

Bedrede, *adj.* bedridden, D 1769, E 1292.

Bedstraw, *s.* straw of the bed, E 1783.

Bee, *s.* G 195; Bees, *pl.* B 4582, D 1693, E 2422, I 468; Been, *pl.* F 204; B 3. m 7. 3; T. ii. 193, 1356; HF. 1522.

Beech, *s.* beech-tree, A 2923; beech-wood, G 928; see **Bechen.**

Beef, *s.* D 1753, E 1420 *n.*

Beek, *s.* beak, F 418; Bek, 5. 378; Bekes, *pl.* L. 148.

Beem, *s.* balk, B 4362; Bemes, *pl.* beams, R. 1574; B 1. m 3. 12; T. iii. 1; balks, B 4132.

Been, be; see **Ben.**

Been, *pl. of* Bee.

Beer, bare; *pt. s. of* Bere.

Beest, *s.* beast, F 460, 874; Beest roial=royal beast, i. e. Leo, F 264; animal, B 1. p 6. 48; Best, beast, D 1034; Beste, beast, 1. 45; L. 113, 1094; animal, 3. 637; creature, L. 1788; brute, G 288; beast, quarry, R. 1452; Beestes, *pl.* animals, R. 895; B 3. p 3. 1; Bestes, *pl.* beasts, B 3363, E 201. 572, 683; animals, 5. 86; cattle, C 361, 365; animals (in the constellations or in the zodiacal signs), HF. 932, 965; A. i. 21. 38.

Beet, *pt. s. and imp. s. of* Bete.

Beeth, *imp. pl. of* Ben.

Befalle, Befil; see **Bifalle.**

Beforneseyd; see **Biforneseyd.**

Began; see **Biginne.**

Begat; see **Bigete.**

Beggarly, *adv.* like a beggar, R. 223.

Begge, *ger.* to beg, D 1712; *v.* B 105; Beggen, C 446.

Beggere, *s.* beggar, A 252; Begger, F 1564.

Beggestere, *s.* beggar, properly a female beggar, A 242.

Begoon, Begoon; see **Bigoon.**

Begonne; see **Biginne.**

Begyle; see **Bigyle.**

Beh—; see **Bih—.**

Beinge, *s.* existence, B 3. p 11. 143, B 5. p 6. 151.

Bek, Bekes; see **Beek.**

Bekenne; see **Bikenne.**

Bekke, 1 *pr. s.* (I) nod, C 396; Bekked on, *pt. s.* nodded to, T. ii. 1260; *imp. s.* nod, H 346.

Beknew; see **Biknowe.**

Bel amy, i. e. good friend, fair friend, C 318; Bele, *adj. fem.* fair, beautiful, HF. 1796; T. ii. 288; Bele chere, excellent fare, B 1599; Bele chose, beautiful part, D 447, 510.

Beleve; see **Bileve** (1).

Belle, *s.* bell, T. ii. 1615, iii. 189, v. 1062; A 263, B 1186, 3970, C 662; (of a clock), 3. 1322; (sign of an inn), A 719; *bere the b.*, be the first, T. iii. 198 (see New E. Dict.); Belles, *pl.* bells, T. ii. 805; B 3984.

Belt, *s.* belt, A 105.

Belwen, *v.* bellow; Belweth, *pr. s.* belloweth, roars, HF. 1803.

Bely, *s.* belly, D 2167.

Bely, *s.* a pair of bellows, I 351.

Bely-naked, *adj.* entirely naked, E 1326.

Beme, *s.* trumpet, HF. 1240; Bemes, *pl.* B 4588. A. S. *bēme, bȳme.*

Bemes, *pl. of* Beem.

Bēn, Been, *v.* be, 1. 182; A 140, B 3524, F 1564; Be, *v.* R. 389, 1178; Be, 1 *pr. s.* am, 3. 588; 1 *pr. pl.* are, 3. 582; Ben, 2 *pr. pl.* are, B 122, 129; *pr. pl.* B 118, 124; exist, B 5. p 6. 63; consist, I 82; Beth, *pr. pl.* are, F 648; Be, *pr. s. subj.* exists, B 5. p 3. 67; it should be, 4. 49; Be, 1 *pr. s. subj.* be, am, D 1245; Beth, *imp. pl.* be, C 683, G 937; Beeth, *imp. pl.* B 229; T. iii. 168; Been, *pp.* 3. 530; A 199; Be, *pp.* been, R. 322; 3. 972; A 60, F 803, G 262; *I had be,* I should have been, 3. 222; Be as be may, be it as it may, however it be, L. 1852, 2703; B

3319; Be what she be, be she who she may, T. i. 679; Lat be, let alone, D 1289; Bene, *ger.* to be (A.S. *bēonne*), R. 1265.

Bench, *s.* bench, T. ii. 91; D 1773, 1775; table, B 1548; footstool, I 589; bench (law-court), 1. 159 (see note).

Benched, *pp.* provided with benches, L. 204; T. ii. 822.

Bend, *s.* band, R. 1079. See **Bande**.

Bende, *v.* bend, R. 1334, 1336; turn, T. ii. 1250; Bente, *pt. s.* bent, H 264; *pt. pl.* T. ii. 861; Bent, *pp.* 1. 29; arched, A 3246; Bente, *pp. as def. adj.* bent, curved, T. iii. 624; *pp. pl.* arched, R. 542, 861, 1217.

Bendinge, *s.* adorning with (heraldic) bends, I 417. A *bend*, in heraldry, is a broad horizontal band across a shield.

Bendiste, for *Benedicite*, T. i. 780 *n.*

Bène, *s.* bean, 11. 29; T. iii. 1167, v. 363; A 3772, B 94, 4004.

Benedicite, bless ye (the Lord), A 1785; (pronounced *ben'citè*), T. i. 780, iii. 757, 860; B 1170, 1974, D 1087, 1456, 1584, 2170.

Benefyce, Benefice, *s.* benefice, A 291, 507, B 4506, I 785.

Beneme, Benethen; see **Binime, Binethen.**

Bene-straw, *s.* bean-straw, E 1422.

Benigne, *adj.* benign, kind, gracious, 2. 58, 79; L. 243; T. v. 1869; A 483, 518, 2215, B 2933, E 343, F 21, I 467; Bénigne, E 411; *voc.* T. iii. 1261.

Benignely, *adv.* benignly, kindly, 5. 370; B 2993, E 21, I 373; meekly, I 109.

Bénignest, most benign, 22. 53.

Benignitee, *s.* benignity, goodness, 18. 74; E 929, F 486, 1039; kindness, B 2428; favour, L. 261 *a*; magnanimity, I 455; Benignetees, *pl.* kindness, T. v. 1859.

Benisoun, *s.* benison, blessing, B 2288, E 1365, I 443.

Bent, Bente; see **Bende**.

Bent, *s.* grassy slope; Bente, *dat.* A 1981; L. 234 *a*.

Berafte; see **Bireve**.

Berd, *s.* beard, A 270, 2173, F 1252; Berde, *dat.* R. 833; 3. 456; *in the berd*, face to face, T. iv. 41; *make a berd*, deceive, A 4096; *make his berd*, delude him, D 361; Berdes, *pl.* HF. 689.

Bère, *s.* bear, L. 1214; B 4. m 4. 6; T. iii. 1780, iv. 1453; A 1640; the constellations Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, HF. 1004; Ursa Major, B 4. m 6. 6; Beres, *gen.* bear's, A 2142; Beres, *pl.* HF. 1589; A 2018, B 3451, 4125. A.S. *bera*.

Bère, *s.* bier, 2. 105; 19. 5; HF. 1744; L. 1866; T. ii. 1638, iv. 863; A 2871, 2879, B 1815, 1825, 3371; *on bere*, on his bier, D 587. A.S. *bēr*.

Bère, *v.* bear, carry, B 3564, 3815; Beren, *v.* transport, F 119; confer on, L. 2135; Bere yow, conduct yourself, D 1108; Beren on honde, accuse, D 393; Beren him on hond, assure him, D 232 (cf. 226); Bereth, *pr. s.* R. 925; Berth, *pr. s.* bears, carries, 10. 39; L. 298; T. v. 460; Bereth him, conducts himself, behaves, A 796; Bereth hir, comports herself, T. ii. 401; Berth hir on hond, bears false witness against her, B 620; Bereth him on hond, accuses him, I 505; Sickly berth, take ill, dislike, E 625; Bere, *pr. pl.* 3. 894; Bere, 2 *pt. s.* barest, T. iv. 763; didst carry, B 2. p 3. 46; Bare, barest, E 1068; L. 2229; Bar, *pt. s.* bare, carried, A 105, 158, 558, B 3083, 4569, G 221, 1264; 3. 196; possessed, D 997; *pt. s. refl.* conducted himself, T. iii. 490; Bar on honde, made him believe, D 575; Bar her on honde, brought against her a charge which he feigned to believe, 7. 158; Ber, *pt. s.* B 722; Beer, *pt. s.* bare, L. 216; carried, A 3692, B 4526; Baren us, 1 *pt. pl.* conducted ourselves, A 721; Baren, *pt. pl.* bare, R. 1360; Baren me on hond, bore false witness against me, B 1. p 4. 180; Beren, *pt. pl.* bore, HF. 1332; Bere, *pt. pl.* R. 1374; Bere, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 459; *pr. s. subj.* may pierce, A 2256; Bere,

pt. s. subj. bore, R. 1245, 1525; Ber, *imp. s.* carry, D 1139; Ber ayein, take back, T. ii. 1141; Boren, *pp.* born, D 1153; Bore, *pp.* born, 3. 1301; 6. 46; A 1542, C 215, E 401; L. 2234; Born, *pp.* borne, D 593, E 444; carried, D 1857, F 178; conducted (himself), A 87; behaved thyself, 5. 109; worn, F 43; Borne, *pp. as def. adj.* born, E 1790. A.S. *beran.*

Bere, *s.* head-sheet, pillow-case, 3. 254. Cf. *pilwebeer*, in the Prologue, A 694.

Berer, *s.* conductor, B 3. m 9. 34. (Lat. *uector.*)

Bereve, Bereft; see **Bireve.**

Berie, *s.* berry, A 4368; Berye, A 207; Bery, R. 928; Beryis, *pl.* B 4155.

Berie, *v.* bury, C 884; Beried, *pp.* C 405; L. 787.

Beringe, *s.* bearing, behaviour, B 2022; carriage, E 1604; Bering, gait, I 399; carriage, C 47.

Berke, *v.* bark; Borken, *pp.* shrieked (lit. barked), B 1. p 5. 1.

Berking, *s.* barking, B 4576.

Berm, *s.* barm, i.e. yeast, G 813. A.S. *beorma.*

Bern, *s.* barn, B 3759; Berne, *dat.* A 3258, C 397; Bernes, *pl.* B 1256, D 871.

Bery, Berye, *s.*; see **Berie.**

Beryle, *s.* beryl, HF. 1184, 1288.

Besaunt-wight, *s.* weight of a besant, R. 1106. (*Besant*, a gold coin of Byzantium.)

Beseche, Besette, &c.; see Biseche, &c.

Besily, Besinesse; see **Bisi-.**

Bespreynt; see **Bisprenge.**

Best, Beste; Bestes, *pl.*; see **Beest.**

Best, *adv.* best, A 206.

Beste, *def. adj.* best, A 252; 3. 64, 684, 10. 78; *as for thy beste*, as will be best for thee, D 1986; *your beste*, your advantage, T. ii. 382; B 2427; *for the beste*, for the best, F 356.

Bestialitee, *s.* animal condition, T. i. 735.

Bestowe; see **Bistowe.**

Besy; see **Bisy.**

Besyde; see **Bisyde.**

Besye; see **Bisie.**

Bet, *adj. comp.* better, 10. 47; HF. 108; T. i. 257; B 311, 1091, 2566, G 1410, I 497.

Bet, *adv.* better, A 242, B 114, 1622, D 775, F 488, 600, G 1283, 1344; 3. 668; 5. 152; T. i. 887; *go bet*, go faster, go as quickly as possible, 3. 136; L. 1213; C 667 (see note); *the bet*, the better, HF. 559; *bet and bet*, better and better, T. iii. 714.

Betake; see **Bitake.**

Bête, *v.* remedy, heal, T. i. 665; amend, 6. 78; mend, A 3927; assist, I 421; kindle, A 2253, 2292; Betten, *pt. pl.* kindled, G 518; Bete, *imp. pl.* amend, T. iv. 928. A. S. *bētan.*

Bète, *ger.* to beat, flap, B 4512; to hammer out, C 17; Beteth, *pr. s.* beats, T. iv. 910; smites, B 1. m 3. 9; flaps, F 766; Beet, *pt. s.* adjoined (lit. beat), R. 129; Bet, *pt. s.* beat, T. iv. 752; Betten, *pt. pl.* beat, B 2161; scourged, B 2694; Bette, *pt. pl.* A 4316; Beten, *pp.* beaten, B 1732, D 712, I 670; *as adj.* beaten, ornamented with the hammer, R. 837; Bete, *pp.* HF. 1150; E 1158; Bet, *weak pp.* (*some* MSS. bete), D 511; Beting, *pres. pt.* beating, L. 863; Beet, *imp. s.* T. i. 932; Bete, *pr. s. subj.* hammer, C 14. A.S. *bēatan.*

Beth, *pr. pl.* are, B 2350; *imp. pl.* be, 1. 134, 5. 660, 19. 7; L. 411; B 2905. See **Ben.**

Bethenke, Betid; see **Bi-.**

Beting, *s.* beating, HF. 1034; Betinges, *pl.* B 3. m 2. 8.

Betraising, *s.* betrayal, L. 2460. See **Bitraise.**

Betraysed; see **Bitraise.**

Bettre, *adj.* better, A 256; *b. arm*, right arm, T. ii. 1650; *adv.* A 342.

Betwix, -en; see **Bitwix.**

Bever, *adj.* made of beaver, A 272.

Be-war, *imper. s.* let (her) beware, F 1541. See **War.**

Bewayle; see **Biwaile.**

Bewrye; see **Biwryen.**

Beye, *ger.* to buy, T. v. 1843; G 637; *v.* buy, B 1462, 1468, C 845. See **Bye.**

Bibbe, *v.*; Bibbed, *pp.* imbibed, A 4162.
Bible, *s.* bible, A 438, D 650, 687, 1845; 3. 987; book, HF. 1334; G 857.
Bi-bledde, *pp. pl.* covered with blood, A 2002. See **Be-bled.**
Bicched bones, *s. pl.* dice, C 656. See the note.
Bi-clappe, *ger.* to clasp, grasp, catch (as in a trap), G 9.
Bicome, *ger.* to become, D 1644; *v.* 1. 58; Bicomth, *pr. s.* goes, T. ii. 795, 797; Bicom, *pt. s.* became, T. i. 1079; Bicome, *pr. s. subj.* may go (i. e. what may become of him), T. ii. 1151; Bicomen, *pp.* become, R. 407.
Bidde, *v.* ask (*confused with* Béde, *v.* command, bid); *ger.* to request, L. 838; *v.* bid, F. 327; Bidde, 1 *pr. s.* pray, T. i. 1027, iii. 875, v. 1007; Bit, *pr. s.* bids, A 187, E 1377, F 291; Bad, *pt. s.* prayed, begged, T. iii. 1249, iv. 68; besought, T. i. 112, 357; requested, E 373, F 497; 1 *pt. s.* bade, F 1212; *pt. s.* bade, commanded, D 108; 3. 135; L. 1000; Bede, 1 *pt. pl.* (we) bade, directed, I 65; Beden, *pt. pl.* bade, B 2233; Bidde, *pp.* commanded, B 440 (where *han bidde*=have bidden); Bede, *pp.* bidden (*as if from* Bede), 3. 194; 1 *pt. s. subj.* would seek (see note), R. 791; Bid, *imp. s.* pray, T. iii. 342; bid, 3. 144; Biddeth, *imp. pl.* pray, T. i. 36; Bidde, *imp. pl.* bid, F 321; Biddinge, *pres. pt.* praying, G 140.
Bidaffed, *pp.* befooled, E 1191. M. E. *daffe*, a foolish person. "*Daffe*, or dastard, or he that spekythe not yn tyme. *Oridurus*"; Prompt. Parv.
Bidding, *s.* request, L. 837.
Bidelve, *v.*; Bidolven, *pp.* buried, B 5. p 1. 51.
Biden, *pp. of* Byde.
Bidewe, *v.* bedew; Bideweth, *pr. s.* B 4. m 6. 23.
Bifalle, *v.* befall; Bifalleth, *pr. s.* happens, E 449; Bifel, *pt. s.* (it) befell, A 19, F 42; Bifil, *pt. s.* B 3613, E 2133; Befil, *pt. s.* R. 1455; Bifalle, *pr. s. subj.* may befall, I 68; (it) shall befall, 8. 1; Befalle, may happen, 5. 664; Bifille, *pt. s. subj.* should happen, B 1. p 4. 22; Bifelle, were to befall, E 136; Bifallen, *pp.* befallen, B 1. p 3. 15; Bifalle, *pp.* A 795, B 726; Befalle, *pp.* come to pass, R. 29.
Bifallinge, *s.* coming to pass, T. iv. 1018.
Bifore, *prep.* before, A 450; above (*al bifore*=above all), R. 1119.
Bifore, *adv.* before, A 377, F 1465.
Biforen, *prep.* before, B 3553, F 926, Biforn, B 997, C 665, F 79, 98; HF. 60; in front of, G 680.
Biforen, *adv.* in the front part (of his head), A 1376; Biforn, before, A 3535, B 704, 1668, F 339; 5. 107, 486; beforehand, A 1148, B 1184; B 1. p 4. 72; in front, A 590; T. i. 221; in a good position, A 572; of old time, F 551; first, E 446.
Biforn, *prep.* before; Byforn, A. ii. 3. 15.
Biforn-hond, *adv.* before-hand, G 1317.
Bifornseyd; Befornseyd, *pp.* aforesaid, A. ii. 42 *b.* 5.
Big, *adj.* big, A 546, B 3111; Bigge, *pl.* large, T. iv. 40.
Bigamye, *s.* bigamy, 7. 153; marrying twice, D 33.
Bigete, *v.* beget; Begat, *pt. s.* L. 1562; Bigeten, *pp.* B 3138, 3199; Bigete, *pp.* T. i. 977.
Biginne, *v.* begin, A 42; *ger.* A 428; Bigunne, 2 *pt. s.* didst begin, B 2. p 3. 23, B 3. p 12. 122; Bigonne, 2 *pt. s.* G 442; Began, 2 *pt. s.* (*false form for* Bigunne), L. 2230; Bigan, *pt. s.* A 44, 822, B 98, 1883; Bigonne, *pt. pl.* F 1015; 1 *pt. pl.* T. ii. 512; Bigonne, *pp.* T. ii. 779; L. 229; A 52, D 169; Begonnen, *pp.* R. 43; Begonne, *pp.* T. ii. 48; L. 196, 1007; G 428.
Bigoon, *pp.* ornamented, R. 943; *wel b.*, well contented, joyous, merry, 5. 171; R. 580; T. ii. 597; D 606 (or it may here mean "well clad"); fortunate, T. ii. 294; *wel*

bigo, well content, R. 693; *wo b.*, distressed, L. 1487, 2497; B 918, F 1316; *sorwfully b.*, distressed, T. i. 114; *wers b.*, more wretched, T. v. 1328. See *Bego* in the New E. Dict.

Bigyle, Begyle, *v.* beguile, deceive, 3. 674; T. v. 404; L. 1570; E 252; *ger.* L. 780; Bigylen, *ger.* to beguile, deceive, R. 1055; Bigylestow, 2 *pr. s.* deceivest thou, I 1022; Begyled, *pt. s.* L. 2525; Begylde, *pt. s.* L. 2199; Bigyled, *pp.* deceived, B 1. m 6. 4; G 985, 1385; destroyed, C 274; Begyled, *pp.* L. 2547; Bigyle, 2 *pr. s. subj.* beguile, B 4618.

Bigyleres, *pl.* beguilers, I 299.

Bihalve, *s. dat.* behalf, T. ii. 1458; B 2987; Behalfe, L. 497.

Bihate, *v.* hate; Behated, *pp.* hated, detested, B 3. m 4. 4.

Biheste, *s.* promise, B 37, 41, D 1059, F 698, 1163, 1538, 1541; T. v. 1191; command, T. ii. 359; Behest, promise, 5. 245; Bihestes, *s. pl.* promises, T. v. 1431; B 2419; promises, i.e. all that they profess to prove, A. pr. 17.

Bihete, 1 *pr. s.* promise, G 707; A. pr. 78; Bihetest, 2 *pr. s.* dost promise, B 4. p 2. 1; Biheteth, *pr. s.* promises, I 379; Bihete, 2 *pr. pl.* T. i. 539; Bi-heten, *pr. pl.* promise, B 3. p 3. 13; p 8. 3. See **Bihote**.

Bihetinge, *s.* promising, B 2. p 8. 10.

Bihewe, *v.*; Behewe, *pp.* hewn, carved, HF. 1306.

Bihighte, *pt. s.* promised, T. v. 1204; 1 *pt. s.* F 1559; Bihighten, 2 *pt. pl.* T. v. 496; F 1327; Bi-highten, *pt. pl.* B 3. p 3. 41; Bihighte, *pt. pl.* T. iii. 319; Bihight, *pp.* B 5. p 3. 110; T. v. 354; B 2256, F 788, I 251; Byhight, T. v. 1104. See Bihote.

Bihinde, *prep.* behind, A 1050; T. ii. 639; Bihinden, T. i. 179.

Bihinde, *adv.* in the rear, T. ii. 1107; future, G 1291.

Biholde, *v.* behold, A 2293; gaze, F 863, *ger.* to look upon, A 1301; Beholde, *ger.* to look upon, look at, 3. 405, 1050; Behelde, *v.* behold, 7. 80 (see note); Behelde, *pt. s. subj.* should see, T. ii. 378; Bihelden, *pt. pl.* beheld, T. i. 177; Biholde, *pp.* beheld, T. v. 1252; G 179.

Biholder, *s.* beholder, B 5. p 6. 121.

Bihote, 1 *pr. s.* promise, A 1854; Behoteth, *pr. s.* 3. 621; Bihoteth, *pr. s.* I 291; Behette, *pt. s.* 5. 436. A. S. *behātan*. See **Bihete, Bihighte.**

Bihove, *s. dat.* profit (lit. behoof), R. 1092.

Bihove, *v.* suit, 13. 5; Bihoveth, *pr. s.* (it) behoves, B 1. p 4. 4: T. iv. 1004, 1018; F 602, 1359; Bihoven, *pr. pl.* are necessary, I 83; Behoved, *pt. s.* (it) behoved, R. 1479.

Bihovely, *adj.* helpful, T. ii. 261; needful, I 107, 387.

Bi-iape (Bijape), *v.*; Bi-iaped, *pp.* jested at, tricked, T. i. 531; Byiaped, T. v. 1119; A 1585, G 1385, H 145.

Bikenne, *v.*; Bekenne, 1 *pr. s.* commit, C 292 *n.*

Biker, *s.* quarrel, L. 2661.

Biknowe, *v.* acknowledge, B 5. p 6. 119; A 1556, B 886; Biknowen, *v.* B 3. p 3. 46; I 170; Bi-knowe, 1 *pr. s.* acknowledge, B 3. p 3. 45; Biknoweth, *pr. s.* I 481; Beknew, *pt. s.* confessed, L. 1058; Bi-knewe, *pt. pl.* B 4251; Bi-knowen, *pp.*; *hence*, I am bi-knowen = I acknowledge, B 3. p 10. 58.

Bilde, *ger.* to build, B 2. m 4. 4; Bilden, *ger.* HF. 1133; Bilt, *pr. s.* HF. 1135; Bilt, *pp.* 1. 183. See **Bulde.**

Bilder, *s. as adj.* builder, used for building, 5. 176.

Bilding, *s.*; Bildinges, *pl.* buildings, i. e. making of houses, HF. 1966.

Bile, *s.* bill, B 4051; Biles, *pl.* bills (of birds), HF. 868. A. S. *bile.*

Bileve, *s.* belief, faith, L. 2109; F 1133, G 63; creed, A 3456.

Bileve (1), *v.* believe; Beleve, L. 27, 99; Bilevest, 2 *pr. s.* B 1. p 6. 67; Bileveth, *imp. pl.* G 1047.

Bileve (2), *v.* to remain, stay be-

hind, F 583. A. S. *belāfan*. See **Bleve**.

Bilinne, *v.* cease, T. iii. 1365. From A. S. *linnan*. See **Blinne**.

Bille, *s.* bill, petition, 1. 59, 110; 2. 44; T. ii. 1130; C 166, 170, 176, 190, letter, E 1937; writ, D 1586.

Bilonge, *v.* belong; Bilongeth, *pr. s.* appertains, R. 1634.

Biloved, *pp.* beloved, A 215, 1429, F 946; R. 46, 473.

Binde, *v.* bind, enthral, 4. 249; Bynt (*for* Bint), *pr. s.* binds, 4. 47, 48; Bond, *pt. s.* bound, fastened, R. 241; HF. 1590; A 2991, B 634, 3222, E 1262; Bounden, *pp.* bound, B 270; bound up, D 681; Bounde, *pp.* 12. 13; Bonde, *pp.* T. i. 255, ii. 1223; D 378; in slavery, 17. 32; B 3460; Binde, 2 *pr. s. subj.* bind, E 1205; Bonde, *pp.* bound, enthralled, B 2751; 17. 32.

Binding, *s.* constraint, A 1304.

Binethen, *adv.* beneath, B 2. p 5. 109; Benethen, *prep.* below, 4. 219.

Binime, *v.* take away, B 2. p 4. 101 *n*; B 4. p 3. 22; Beneme, *v.* B 2. p 4. 101; Binimeth, *pr. s.* B 4. p 3. 18; I 335, 461; Binemen, *pr. pl.* B 3. p 3. 47; Bi-nomen, *pp.* taken away, B 3. p 3. 44, 50; B 4. p 4. 10; R. 1509.

Binne, *s.* bin, hutch, chest, A 593.

Bi-path; see **By-path**.

Biquethe, *v.* bequeath, D 1121; Bequethe, *v.* 14. 17; 1 *pr. s.* T. iv. 786; A 2768; *pp.* D 1164.

Biraft, -e; see **Bireve**.

Birch, *s.* birch-tree, A 2921.

Bireine, *v.*; Bireyned, *pp.* rained upon, T. iv. 1172.

Bireve, *v.* bereave, B 3359; restrain, T. i. 685; take away, G 482; Bireven, *v.* deprive, rob, B 3. p 8. 6; *me wo bereve*, rob me of woe, 6. 12; Bireveth, *pr. s.* bereaves, I 249; Bireve, 1 *pr. pl.* deprive, T. ii. 1722; Bireved, *pt. s.* bereft, D 2071; Birafte, *pt. s.* B 83, 3386, 3404, D 461, F 1400; reft, B 4. m 7. 21; Birefte, bereft, B 3. p 2. 57; Berafte, robbed of, 5. 87; Biraft, *pp.* bereft, T. iv. 225; A 1361, B 2190, D 475, E 2067; Bereft, *pp.* 18. 78.

Birthe, *s.* birth, B 192, E 402.

Biscorne, *v.*; Biscorned, *pp.* scorned, I 278.

Biseche, *v.* beseech, ask, 1. 136; 3. 1132; Bisechen, B 3. p 8. 7; Besechen, *pr. pl.* HF. 1554; Biseching, *pres. pt.* 1. 43; Besech-ing, 5. 421. See **Biseken**.

Bisege, v. besiege; Bisegeth, *pr. s.* L. 1902; Bisegede, *pt. pl.* T. i. 149; Bisegeden, *pt. pl.* T. v. 1496; Biseged, *pp.* besieged, L. 1694; B 2289, 3514; beset, B 4. m 3. 14.

Biséken, *v.* beseech, pray, B 2306, 2910; By-séke, *v.* beseech, T. iv. 131; Biseke, 1 *pr. s.* T. iii. 731; B 3174, D 807, E 1037; 1 *pr. pl.* T. ii. 1674; Biseken, implore, A 918; Bisekinge, *pres. pt.* E 178, 592; Bisoughtest, 2 *pt. s.* didst beseech, T. v. 1734; Bisoghte, *pt. s.* B 2164; Bisoughte, 1 *pt. s. subj.* T. i. 769.

Bisemare, *s.* contemptuous conduct, A 3965. See *bismer* in Stratmann.

Bisette, *v.*; Besette, *v.* employ, L. 1069; bestow, 3. 772; 1 *pr. s.* bestow, 4. 182; Bisette, *pt. s.* employed, T. iii. 471, 1552; A 279; Besette, disposed of, L. 2558; 1 *pt. s.* employed, 3. 1096; Bisette, *pt. pl.* employed, B 1565; Biset, *pp.* employed, A 3299; T. iii. 1413; used up, D 1952; bestowed, A 3715; established, A 3012; fixed, I 366; Beset, *pp.* bestowed, T. i. 521; ii. 834; 3. 863, 1043; employed, 5. 598.

Biseye, *pp.* beseen; *wel beseye*, fair to see, good-looking, R. 821; well provided, 3. 829; *goodly beseyn*, fair to see, good in appearance, T. ii. 1262; *yvel biseye*, ill-looking, E 965; *richely biseye*, rich-looking, splendid, E 984. Cf. 'right well *beseene*'; Spenser, F. Q. i. 12. 5.

Bishende, *v.*; Beshende, *v.* bring to ruin, L. 2696. See note.

Bishitte, *v.*; Bishet, *pp.* shut up, T. iii. 602. From A.S. *scyttan.*

Bishrewe, 1 *pr. s.* beshrew, D 844, 845.

Bisie, *v. refl.* take pains, B 3034; Bisie me, employ myself, G 758; Bisien, *ger.* to urge on, B 4. m 4. 2; Bisien, *pr. pl.* trouble, ruffle, B 1. m 2. 12; Besyed hem, *pt. pl.* occupied themselves, 5. 192.

Bisily, *adv.* busily, F 88; diligently, A. ii. 38. 8; completely, T. iii. 1153; eagerly, F 1051; attentively, R. 143, A 301; Besily, busily, industriously, well, 2. 33; 5. 74.

Bisinesse, *s.* business, B 1415; busy endeavour, A 1007, G 24; diligence, 3. 1156; C 56; E 1008, F 642; industry, G. 5; labour, 5. 86; work, activity, T. i. 795; trouble, ado, 7. 99; careful attention, B 2979; attentiveness, 7. 250; anxiety, care, B 3. m 3. 5; D 1196; care, B 3. m 2. 17; A 520, B 2205; Besinesses, *pl.* employments, T. ii. 1174.

Bi-smokede, *adj. pl.* dirtied with smoke, B 1. p 1. 19.

Bismotered, *pp.* besmutted, dirtied, marked with spots of rust, &c., A 76.

Bisoghte, Bisoughte; see **Biseke.**

Bispet, *pp.* spit upon, I 276.

Bi-spotten, *pr. pl.* smirch, B 3. p 4. 38.

Bisprenge, *v.*; Bespreynt, *pp.* sprinkled, bedewed, 2. 10.

Bisshop, bishop, T. ii. 104; Bisshopes, *gen.* high priests, I 838.

Bistad, *pp.* bestead, in trouble, R. 1227; *hard b.*, greatly imperilled, B 649.

Bistowe, *v.* bestow; Bistowed, *pp.* bestowed, B 1. p 5. 31; placed, T. i. 967; disposed, R. 968; spent, B 1609; Bestowed me weel, given me good fortune, 6. 37.

Bistryden, *v.*; Bistrood, *pt. s.* bestrode, B 2093.

Bisy, Besy, *adj.* busy, industrious, R. 1052; A 321; active, L. 103; useful, I 474; attentive, F 509; anxious, 2. 2, 119; 5. 89; B 2. p 5. 126, (Lat. *sollicitus*); T. ii. 274; Bisier, *comp.* busier, A 322.

Bisyde, *prep.* beside, A 874, E 777, 1105, F 374, 649; Besyde, 3. 208; *ther besyde*, beside that place, 3. 1316; *of bisyde*, from the neighbourhood of, A 445; *beside his leve*, without his leave, HF. 2105.

Bisydes, *prep.*; *him b.*, near him, A 402.

Bisydes; Besydes, *adv.* on one side, G 1416.

Bit, *s.* bit, L. 1208.

Bit, *pr. s. of* Bidde.

Bitake, 1 *pr. s.* commend, I 1043; commit, E 161, 559, H 307; resign, A 3750; Betake, 1 *pr. s.* deliver, entrust, L. 2297; Bitakest, 2 *pr. s.* entrustest, B 2. p 1. 74; Bitook, *pt. s.* entrusted, G 541; Bitaken, *pp.* committed (*traditus*), B 3. m 2. 29; B 2. p 1. 78.

Biteche, 1 *pr. s.* commit (to), consign (to), B 2114.

Biten, *pp. of* Byte.

Biternesses, *pl.* bitter things, B 2. p 4. 87. See **Bitternesse.**

Bithinke, *v.* imagine, think of, T. iii. 1694; D 772, H 166, I 171; Bethinke, *v.* 2. 107; *ger.* to reflect, HF. 1176; Bithenke, 1 *pr. s. refl.* bethink me, consider, B 2635; Bethenke, 3. 698; Bithinke, 1. 121; Bithoughte, 1 *pt. s. refl.* bethought myself, R. 521; Bethoghte, 3. 1183, 1195; Bethoghte, *pt. s.* L. 1439; Bithoght, *pp.*; I am bithought, I have thought (of), A 767; Bithought, *pp.* T. ii. 225; Bethenk, *imp. s.* reflect, 3. 1304.

Bitid, Bitit; see **Bityde.**

Bitokne, *v.* betoken; Bitokneth, *pr. s.* signifies, B 3942; Bitokened, *pt. s.* betokened, R. 1244.

Bitook; see **Bitake.**

Bitore, *s.* bittern, D 972. Cotgrave gives: '*Butor*, a Bittor.'

Bitraye, *v.* betray; Bitrayen, *pr. pl.* L. 486; Bitrayed, *pp.* T. v. 1247; B 3570.

Bitraise, Bitraisshe, *v.* betray; Bitrayseth, *pr. s.* C 92; Bitrayse, *pr. pl.* T. v. 1783; Bitraysed, *pp.* betrayed, T. iv. 1648, v. 1780; I

269; Betraysed, 3. 1120; L. 266; Bitraisshed, R. 1648; Bitrasshed, R. 1520. From *traiss-*, *trahiss-*, lengthened stem of F. *trahir*, to betray.

Bitrenden, *v.*; Bi-trent, *pr. s.* encircles, goes round, T. iv. 870; twines round, T. iii. 1231. See *trenden* in Stratmann.

Bitter, *adj.* 1. 50; G 878; Bittre, *dat.* B 1. p 3. 45; Bittre, *pl.* T. iii. 1116, iv. 1136.

Bitternesse, *s.* bitterness, T. iii. 1220; Biternesses, bitter things, B 2. p 4. 87.

Bitwixen, *prep.* between, A 880, 3094, C 832, E 815; Betwixen, 5. 148; Bitwixe, A 277, 3590, B 3830, F 333, I 185; Bytwixe, A. ii. 28. 11; Betwix, 5. 40; D 1140; Bitwix, L. 729; F 317.

Bityde, Bityden, *v.* happen, T. ii. 623, iii. 644; B 2599, C 900, F 1001, G 400; arrive, B 3730; *pr. s. subj.* E 306; Bityde what b., happen what may, T. v. 750; B 2064; Bitit, *pr. s.* betides, happens, T. ii. 48, v. 345; Bitidde, *pt. s.* befell, B 3. p 3. 19; T. v. 1641; R. 1548; came to pass, T. ii. 55; Bitidden, *pt. pl.* happened, B 5. p 3. 64; Bitid, *pp.* B 5. p 6. 152; T. iii. 288; B 1949, D 2191; Betid, HF. 384, 578, 680, 2048.

Bitydinge, *s.* an event, B 5. p 1. 23, 64.

Bitymes, *adv.* betimes, early, soon, G 1008.

Biwaile, *v.* bewail; Biwayle, *ger.* T. i. 755; Biwaille, *v.* B 3952, E 1381; Biwailen, *v.* B 26, I 87; Biweyledest, 2 *pt. s.* didst bewail, B 1. p 6. 15; Bewayled, *pt. s.* 3. 1247; Biwailled, *pp.* E 530.

Biware, *v.*; Biwared, *pp.* spent, expended, laid out (as on wares), T. i. 636.

Biwepe, *ger.* to beweep, weep for, bemoan, T. i. 763; I 178; Biweptest, 2 *pt. s.* didst lament, B 1. p 6. 15; Biwopen, *pp.* bathed in tears, T. iv. 916.

Bi-word; see **By-word.**

Biwreye, *v.* make manifest, reveal, T. iii. 377; A 2229, B 1328, 3219, C 823, D 948, E 1873, F 954, G 147; Biwreye, *ger.* to reveal, T. ii. 1370; Biwreyen, *v.* G 150; By-wreye, *v.* T. iii. 367; Biwreyest, 2 *pr. s.* revealest, B 773, 4241; Biwreyed, 1 *pt. s.* revealed, D 533; Biwreye, *imp. s.* betray, D 974; Biwrey, *imp. s.* B 2330; Biwreyd, *pp.* betrayed (viz. by having your words revealed), H 352.

Biwreying, *s.* betraying, B 2330, I 645.

Bi-wryen, *v.* disclose, reveal, T. ii. 537; Bewrye, betray, 5. 348. (Wrongly used for Biwreye.)

Biyond, *prep.* beyond, R. 283.

Blabbe, *s.* a tell-tale, T. iii. 300 *n.*

Bladdre, *s.* bladder, G 439.

Blade, *s.* blade, sword, A 618, 3930.

Blak, *adj.* black, A 294; Blake, *pl.* A 557, 899; D 1364, F 859, G 557; B 1. m 7. 1; R. 229; 5. 682; Blakke, *def.* HF. 1801.

Blak, *s.* black clothing, 3. 445; Blakke, 3. 457.

Blake, *s.* black writing, ink, T. ii. 1320.

Blakeberied, a, a-blackberrying, i. e. a-wandering at will, astray, C 406. See the note.

Blaked, *pp.* blackened, rendered black, B 3321.

Blame, *s.* imputation, B 1. p 4. 106; slander, R. 979.

Blame, *ger.* to blame, A 375, E 76; 3. 675; Blameth, *imp. pl.* A 3181, B 2151; Blamestow, thou blamest, T. i. 841.

Blandishe, *pr. s. subj.* fawn, I 376. See **Blaundisshinge.**

Blanket, *s.* D 1751.

Blankmanger, *s.* a compound of minced capon, with cream, sugar, and flour, A 387. Named from its white colour.

Blase, *s.* blaze, T. iv. 184.

Blasen, *ger.* to blow, HF. 1802.

Blaspheme, *s.* blaspheming, 16. 15; C 593.

Blaspheme, *v.*; Blasphemed, *pp.* D 2183.

Blásphemóur, *s.* blasphemer, C 898, D 2213.

Blast, *s.* puff, T. ii. 1387; Blastes, *pl.* blasts, B 4. m 5. 17.

Blaste, *ger.* to blow a trumpet, HF. 1866.
Blaunche, *adj. fem.* white (see **Fevere**), T. i. 916.
Blaundisshinge, *pret. pt. as adj.* bewitching, B 3. m 12. 14; Blaundissinge, flattering, B 2. p 1. 20. See **Blandishe**.
Bleche, *v.*; Bleched, *pp.* bleached, 9. 45.
Blede, *v.* bleed, L. 2696; T. v. 1047; F 1194; *pr. pl.* A 1801; Bledde, *pt. s.* bled, T. ii. 950; A 145, B 1368.
Blemisshe, *v.*; Blemisshed, *pp.* injured, B 1. p 4. 200.
Blende, *v.* blind, B 1. m 7. 14; T. iv. 648; *ger.* to deceive, T. iii. 207; to blind (*or read* to-blende, *v.* blind utterly), T. ii. 1496; Blent, *pr. s.* blinds, 5. 600; 13. 4; T. iv. 5; G 1391; Blente, *pt. s.* blinded, T. v. 1194; Blent, *pp.* 15. 18; T. ii. 1743; I 723; deceived, E 2113, G 1077.
Blere, *v.* blear, bedim; Blere hir yë, dim their eye, cajole them, A 4049; Blered, *pp.* dimmed, deceived, G 730, H 252.
Blering, *s.* dimming; *bl. of an yë*, deceiving, cajoling, A 3865.
Blesse, *v.* bless; Blesseth hir, *pr. s.* crosses herself, B 449; Blesse, *pr. s. subj.* (God) bless, B 3978, E 1240. See **Blisse**.
Bleve, *v.* remain, T. iv. 1484, v. 478, 491; remain (at home), T. iii. 623; Bleven, *v.* T. iv. 539, v. 1180; Bleve, *ger.* to remain, stay, dwell, T. iv. 1357. See **Bileve** (2).
Blew, *pt. s. of* Blowe.
Blew, *adj.* blue, A 564; 3. 340; *as s.* blue clothing, 21. 7; Blewe, *pl.* R. 1578; 5. 186; T. ii. 51; F 644; blue with weeping (see note), 4. 8.
Bleyne, *s.* blain, blemish, R. 553.
Bleynte, *pt. s.* blenched, started back, A 1078; turned aside, T. iii. 1346. *Pt. s. of* Blenche, *v.*
Blind, *adj.* blind, R. 1101; Blinde, *voc.* T. i. 211; *pl.* 1. 105; dim, G 658.
Blinde, *v.*; Blynde with, *ger.* to blind (the priest) with, G 1151.
Blinne, *v.* leave off, cease, T. iii. 1365 *n*; G 1171. See **Bilinne**.
Blisful, *adj.* happy, 9. 1; B 3, p 7. 9; E 844, 1121; conferring bliss, 1. 24, 28; fortunate, B 2. p 3. 51; blessed, 3. 854; B 845, 2388, F 1045; merry, R. 80; B 403; sainted, A 17, 770.
Blisful, *adv.* joyously, 5. 689.
Blisfully, *adv.* happily, A 1236.
Blisfulnesse, *s.* happiness, B 2. p 4. 75.
Blisse, *s.* bliss, happiness, 3. 211; 5. 39; *dat.* 4. 43; Blis, B 33.
Blisse, *v.* bless, E 553. Perhaps read *blesse*, *kesse*. See **Blesse**.
Blissed, *pp.* happy, 9. 43. See **Blisful**.
Blo, *adj.* blue, ash-coloured, smoke-coloured, HF. 1647. Icel. *blár*. See **Blew**.
Blody, *adj.* bloody, L. 1388; causing bloodshed, A 2512; blood-stained, T. iii. 724.
Blondren; see **Blundre**.
Blood, *s.* blood, A 635; race, lineage, 7. 65; offspring, E 632; kinswoman, T. ii. 594.
Blood-shedinge, *s.* blood-shed, HF. 1241.
Blosme, *s.* blossom, A 3324; Blosmes, *pl.* L. 143, 157.
Blosme, *v.* blossom; Blosmeth, *pr. s.* buds, E 1462; Blosmed, *pp.* blossomed, covered with blossoms, R. 108.
Blosmy, *adj.* blossoming, T. ii. 821; full of buds or blossoms, 5. 183; E 1463.
Blotte, *s.* blemish, defect, fault, I 1010.
Blowe, *v.* blow, A 565; 3. 345; Blowen, *pr. pl.* A 2512; Blew, *pt. s.* 3. 182; L. 1364; (it) blew, T. iii. 678; Blowen, *pp.* proclaimed by trumpets, A 2241; Blowe, *pp.* blown, L. 1365, 1383; filled with wind, G 440.
Blundre, *v.*; Blundreth, *pr. s.* runs heedlessly, G 1414; 1 *p. pl. pr.* Blondren, we fall into confusion, we confuse ourselves, become mazed, 670.
Blynde; see **Blinde**.
Blythe, *adj.* blithe, fain, A 846;

joyful, glad, happy, R. 811; 7. 225; A 1878, B 1154, 4002; of good cheer, L. 647.

Blythenesse, *s.* joy, B 2. p 3. 37.

Blythly, *adv.* gladly, 3. 749, 755.

Blyve, *adv.* quickly, soon, L. 60, 1473, 2176; T. i. 595, ii. 1537, 1605, *v.* 1549; A 2697, D 391; *as bl.*, very soon, as soon as possible, T. i. 965, ii. 137, 208, 1513; L. 435; 3. 248, 1277; HF. 1106; forthwith, R. 706, 992; *also bl.*, as soon as possible, T. iv. 174.

Bobance, *s.* presumption, boast, D 569; Bobaunce, 1. 84. O. F. *bobance*.

Boce, *s.* protuberance (boss), I 423. O. F. *boce*. See **Bos**.

Boch, *s.* botch, pustule, B 3. p 4. 9.

Bocher, *s.* butcher, A 2025.

Boclér, *s.* buckler, A 3266. See **Bokeler**.

Bode (1), *s.* foreboding, token, omen, 5. 343. A.S. *bod, gebod*.

Bode (2), *s.* abiding, delay, 7. 119. Cf. *abode*.

Bode, *v.* proclaim; Bodeth, *pr. s.* heralds, B 4. m 6. 11.

Boden, *pp. of* Bede.

Bodword, *s.* presage, 5. 343 *n.*

Body, *s.* person, F 1005; principal subject, E 42; corpse, 3. 142; B 1872; *my b.*, myself, B 1185; Bodyes, *pl.* A 1005; Bodies, R. 813; metallic bodies (metals), answering to celestial bodies (planets), G 820, 825.

Boef, *s.* beef, E 1420.

Boës, *pr. s.* (it) behoves, A 4026. (Northern). See the note.

Boght, Boghte; see **Bye**.

Boile, *v.* boil; Boille, *ger.* A 380; Boyleth, *pr. s.* I 951; Boilinge, *pres. pt.* B 2. m 3. 12.

Boist, *s.* box, C 307; Boyste, I 947; Boistes, *pl.* HF. 2129. O.F. *boiste* (F. *boîte*).

Boistous, *adj.* rude, plain, H 211.

Boistously, *adv.* loudly, E 791.

Bokel, *s.* buckle, R. 1086.

Bokeler, *s.* buckler, A 112, 471, 668, 4019. A small round shield usually carried by a handle at the back. See **Bocler**.

Bokelinge, *pres. pt.* buckling, A 2503.

Bokes, *pl. of* Book.

Boket, *s.* bucket, A 1533.

Bolas, *pl.* bullace-plums, bullaces, R. 1377.

Bold, *adj.* bold, A 458, 755.

Bolde, *v.* grow bold, 5. 144.

Boldely, *adv.* boldly, A 3433, F 581.

Boldnesse, *s.* boldness, 3. 617; impudence, C 71.

Bŏle, *s.* bull, B 3. p 8. 20; T. iii. 723, iv. 239; B 2515, I 898; Boles, *gen.* G 797; Boles, *pl.* 4. 86; L. 1432; A 2139, B 4125.

Bōle armoniak, Armenian clay, G 790. See the note.

Bolle, *s.* a bowl, often a wooden bowl, G 1210. A.S. *bolla*.

Bolt, *s.* crossbow-bolt, A 3264.

Bolt-upright, on (her) back, A 4266, B 1506.

Bomble (bumblə), *v.*; Bombleth, *pr. s.* booms (as a bittern), D 972.

Bon, *adj.* good, HF. 1022.

Bond, *s.* bond, obligation, A 1604; band, fetter, T. iii. 1766, 1768; obligation (compelling the service of spirits), F 131; Bonde (Bond?), oath, HF. 321; 3. 935; Bonde, *dat.* bond, 2. 42; B 1. m 5. 41; Bondes, *pl.* T. iii. 1116; I 132.

Bond, Bonde; see **Binde**.

Bonde, *s.* bondman, D 1660, I 149.

Bonde-folk, *s. pl.* bondmen, I 754, 758.

Bonde-men, *s. pl.* bondmen, I 752.

Bondes, *pl. of* Bounde.

Bóne, *s.* petition, boon, prayer, request, 3. 129, 835; 5. 643; HF. 1537; L. 1596, 2340; A 2269, E 1618, G 234, 356; T. i. 1027, iv. 68, v. 594.

Bones, *pl. of* Boon.

Bontee; see **Bountee**.

Bood, *pt. s. of* Byde.

Bóók, *s.* book, A 185, B 52; Boke, *dat.* R. 998; 3. 52; Bokes, *pl.* A 294, 1198, B 3499; B 1. p 5. 30.

Bòòn, *s.* bone, R. 1059; 3. 940; A 1177, B 3090, 4589; ivory, T. ii. 926; Bònes, *pl.* bones, A 546,

* * *
* * *

700; *by goddes b.*, by the bones of Christ, B 3087 (cf. 3096).

Bòòr, *s.* boar, A 2070, B 2516, 3299, D 1829; L. 980, 1121; B 4. m 3. 8, m 7. 39; T. iii. 1780, v. 1238, 1454; Bores, *gen. sing.* boar's, B 2060; Bores, *pl.* A 1658, 1699.

Bòòst, *s.* loud talk, A 4001; noise, *hence*, boast, L. 267; pride, B 3289; boasting, C 764; Bost, boasting, 4. 37; noise, outcry, L. 887 (see note); boast, B 401; pride, swelling, G 441.

Bòòt, *s.* boat, T. i. 416, ii. 3; E 1424, F 994.

Bóót, *s.* help, remedy, T. iii. 1208. See **Bote.**

Boot, *pt. s. of* Byte.

Boras, s. borax, A 630, G 790. '*Borax*, biborate of soda; a salt formed by a combination of boracic acid with soda'; Webster.

Bord, *s.* table, A 52 (see note), B 430, 4033, D 2167, E 3, F 79; plank, 3. 74; board, i.e. meals, G 1017; *to b.*, to board, A 3188, D 528; *into shippes bord*, on board the ship, A 3585; *over-bord*, overboard, B 922.

Bordels, *s. pl.* brothels, I 885.

Bordel-women, *pl.* women of the brothel, I 976.

Bordure, *s.* border, B 1. p 1. 20; raised rim on the front of an astrolabe, A. i. 4. 2, 16. 1; ii. 38. 2; Border, R. 1465.

Bore, *s.* bore, hole, T. iii. 1453.

Bore, Boren, *pp. of* Bere.

Borel, *s.* garment, cloth clothes, D 356; Borel men, laymen, B 3145 (see note). See **Burel.**

Bores; see **Boor.**

Borken, *pp. of* Berke.

Born, *pp. of* Bere.

Borne, *v.*; Borneth, *pr. s.* burnishes, smoothes, T. i. 327. See **Burne.**

Borwe, *s.* pledge, A 1622; Borow, T. ii. 134; Borw, T. i. 1038; *to borwe*, in pledge, as a pledge, T. v. 1664, L. 2105; A 1622, F 596, 1234; *leyd to borwe*, laid in pledge, pawned, T. ii. 963; *to borowe*, for surety, 4. 205; *to borow*, 4. 9; *Venus here to borwe*, Venus being your pledge, T. ii. 1524; Borwes, *pl.* sureties, B 2997. A. S. *borh.*

Borwe, *v.* borrow, B 105; *ger.* 6. 10.

Bos, *s.* boss, A 3266. See **Boce.**

Bosom, *s.* T. ii. 1155; D 1993.

Bosses, *pl.* bushes, B 3, m 1. 2 *n.* See **Bush.**

Bost, *s.*; see **Boost.**

Bòste, *v.* boast; Bosteth, *pr. s.* D 1672, I 393; Bosten, 2 *pr. pl.* B 3. m 6. 7; Bosted, *pt. s.* L. 1262.

Bóte, *s.* good, benefit, D 472; remedy, profit, 3. 38; HF. 32; A 424, B 2183, F 154; L. 1992; advantage, T. i. 352; healing, T. i. 763; help, T. ii. 345; L. 1076, 2710; healer, 22. 45; relief, G 1481; salvation, B 1656; *doth b.*, gives the remedy for, 5. 276; *for b. ne bale*, for good nor for ill, 3. 227. See **Boot.**

Botel, *s.* bottle (of hay), H 14; bottle, D 1931; *pl.* Botels, bottles, C 871.

Botelees, *adj.* without remedy, T. i. 782.

Boteler, *s.* butler, HF. 592; B 4324.

Boterflye, *s.* butterfly, B 3980, 4464, E 2304.

Botes, *pl.* boots, A 203, 273.

Bothe, both, A 540, B 221; I. 63; Bothe two, both, A 3184; *your bothes*, of both of you, I. 83; *your bother*, of you both, T. iv. 168.

Botme, *s.* bottom, R. 126, 1557; B 1. m 4. 5; B 4291, G 1321, I 363.

Botmelees, *adj.* bottomless, hollow, unreal, T. v. 1431; Botomlees, L. 1584.

Bough, *s.* bough, R. 1403; Bowes, *pl.* R. 108; 5. 183; T. ii. 821; A 1643, 2917.

Bought, Boughte; see **Bye.**

Bouk, *s.* trunk of the body, A 2746. A. S. *būc.*

Boun, *adj.* prepared, F 1503. Icel. *búinn.*

Bounde, Bounden, *pp. of* Binde.

Bounde, *s.* bound; Boundes, *pl.* bounds, limits, L. 546, 1673; T. iii. 1272; A 2993, F 571; Bondes, A. ii. 4. 18.

Bounde, *v.*; Bounded, *pp.* bounded, A. ii. 39. 12.

Bountee, *s.* goodness, kindness, I. 9; 2. 38; HF. 1698; L. 522; B 2265, C 136, E 157, 415, 2246, I 368, 525; good deed, I 393; goodness, delightfulness, R. 1444; Bontee, E 2289; Bountees, *pl.* good qualities, I 396; virtues, B 2. p 4. 27.

Bountevous, *adj.* bountiful, bounteous, T. i. 883; C 110. From O. F. *bontif*, kind.

Bour, *s.* bed-chamber, HF. 1186; B 1932; lady's chamber, R. 1014; inner room, B 4022; Boures, *gen.* bedroom's, A 3677; Boures, *pl.* chambers for ladies, D 869; bowers, 5. 304.

Bourde, *s.* jest, H 81; Bourdes, *pl.* D 680.

Bourde, I *pr. s.* jest, C 778; Bourded, *pp.* 5. 589. O. F. *bourder*.

Bowe, *s.* bow, I. 29; 5. 213, 282; A 108, D 1369; Bowes, *pl.* R. 923.

Bowe, *v.* bow down, B 2638; Bowen, *v.* bow, bend, T. i. 257; give way, D 440; Bowed, *pt. s.* bent down, R. 1703; Boweth, *imp. pl.* C 909, E 113; Bowing, *pres. pt.* 3. 1216.

Bowes, *pl. of* Bough *and* Bowe.

Bowges, *pl.* bags, budgets, HF. 2129 *n.*

Box (1), *s.* box-tree, A 2922; box-wood, L. 866, 4588; money-box, A 4390; box, C 869; Boxes, *pl.* HF. 2129 *n.*

Box (2), *s.* blow, L. 1388.

Box-tree, *s.* A 1302; 5. 178.

Boy, *s.* knave, D 1322.

Boydekin, *s.* dagger, A 3960; Boydekins, *pl.* B 3892, 3897.

Boyleth, Boyste; see **Boi-**.

Bracér, *s.* bracer, a guard for the arm in archery, A 111.

Bragot, *s.* bragget, a beverage made of honey and ale, A 3261.

Braid, *s.* quick movement; *at a braid*, in a moment, R. 1336; Brayd, a start, L. 1166. See **Breyde**.

Brain, *s.*; Brayn, T. iii. 1504; HF. 24; D 769; Braynes, *pl.* T. iv. 46.

Brak, *pt. s. of* Breke.

Branched; see **Braunched**.

Branches; see **Braunche**, *s.*

Bras, *s.* brass, A 366, B 4588, E 1168, F 115, 181, 303; B 4. m 5. 12; HF. 142.

Brasil, *s.* dye made from a certain dye-wood (see note), B 4649.

Brast, Braste; see **Breste**.

Brat, *s.* cloth cloak, G 881 *n.*

Braun, *s.* brawn, muscle, A 546; brawn (of the boar), F 1254; Brawn, D 1750; Braunes, *pl.* muscles, L. 1071; A 2135, B 4645; Brawnes, muscles, B 3131.

Braunche, *s.* branch, T. v. 844; R. 558; Braunches, *pl.* 5. 304; A 1067, I 114; Branches, D 1128.

Braunched (*written* Branched), *adj.* full of branches, F 159.

Brawn; see **Braun**.

Brayd, *s.*; see **Braid**.

Brayd, Brayde; see **Breyde**.

Brayn; see **Brain**.

Breche, -es; see **Breech**.

Brede (1), *s.* breadth, R. 825, 1124; 3. 956; A. ii. 19. 9; A 1970, 2916, B 3350, G 1228; space, T. i. 179; *on brede*, abroad, T. i. 530.

Brede (2), *s.* roast meat, HF. 1222. See note.

Brede, *ger.* to breed, T. iii. 1546; grow, T. v. 1027; Breden, *ger.* to breed, arise, L. 1156 (cf. Vergil, Æn. iv. 2); Bredeth, *pr. s.* breeds, increases, E 1783; Bredde, *pt. s.* produced, T. i. 465; Bred, *pp.* bred up, F 499.

Breech, *s.* breeches, B 2049, C 948; Breche, breech, B 4638; Breches, *pl.* breeches, 'aprons,' I 330.

Brèèd, *s.* bread, A 147, 341, B 2780, 3624, D 143, F 614; R. 216.

Breem, *s.* bream, a fish, A 350.

Breest, *s.*; see **Brest**.

Brèèth, *s.* breath, A 5; R. 547, 1509.

Breide, *v.*; *usually* Breyde, q.v.

Breke, *v.* break, A 551, C 936; *br. his day*, fail to pay on the day, G 1040; Breke, *ger.* B 40; 2. 83; Breken, *ger.* to interrupt, B 2233; Brak, *pt. s.* 3. 71; A 1468, B 288; Breke, *pr. s. subj.* 4. 242; I 24; Breke, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* break off, T. v. 1032; Breke, *pt. s. subj.* would break, B 4578; Broke, *pp.* broken, 3. 730; A 3571; Broken, *pp.* shipwrecked, L. 1487.

Brekers, *s. pl.* breakers, transgressors, 5. 78.
Brekinge, *s.* breaking, I 884.
Brekke, *s.* break, flaw, defect, 3. 940.
Bremble-flour, *s.* flower of the bramble, B 1936.
Breme, *adj.* furious, T. iv. 184.
Breme, *adv.* furiously, A 1699.
Bren, *s.* bran, A 4053, B 4430. D 478.
Brenne, *v.* burn, 17. 18; D 816, 1142, G 1192, I 183; Brennen, *v.* B 111, G 313; Brenne, *ger.* 4. 88; 5. 249; Brennen, *ger.* to burn, H 229; to be burnt, T. i. 91; Brinne, *ger.* to burn, D 52; Brenne, 1 *pr. s.* 12. 22; Brenneth, *pr. s.* D 374, E 1876; T. iv. 678: Brenne, *pr. pl.* A 2331; Brennen, *pr. pl.* L. 2610; B 964; Brendest, 2 *pt. s.* didst burn, A 2384; Brende, *pt. s.* 1. 90; HF. 1844; T. i. 440; A 3812, B 3669, 4558, 4560; was burnt, HF. 163; was set on fire, HF. 537; burned, B 4. m 7. 30; Brenned, *pt. s.* was inflamed with anger, R. 297; Brende, *pt. pl.* caught fire, HF. 954; Brente, *pt. pl.* L. 731; Brent, *pp.* 7. 115; HF. 2080; B 2. p 2. 44; A 2017, D 375, G 759, 1197, 1407; Brend, *pp.* L. 292 *a*; B 4555; burnt, forged, A 2162, 2896; *as adj.* bright, R. 1109; Brenning, *pres. pt.* burning, B 2. m 6. 18; A 2000; Brenninge, 1. 90; B 1. p 1. 4; B 1658, G 114, I 172; Brenne, *pr. s. subj.* G 1423: Brenne, *imp. s.* G 515. Icel. *brenna*.
Brenning, *s.* burning, 4. 133; greed of gold, R. 188; Brenninge, burning, A 996; Brenninge of wilde fyr, burning of spirits, I 445.
Brenningly, *adv.* ardently, T. i. 607; fervently, A 1564.
Brere, *s.* briar, R. 858; E 1825; Breres, *pl.* I 721; brushwood, underwood, A 1532.
Brest, *s.* breast, A 115, 131; E 617; Breest, B 4646; Brestes, *gen.* T. i. 453; Brestes, *pl.* 3. 956; T. iii. 1250; A 3975.
Brest-boon, *s.* breast-bone, A 2710.
Breste, *v.* burst, T. v. 1008; afflict, T. iii. 1434; break, D 1103, E 1169; *ger.* to burst, HF. 2018; T. ii. 408, iv. 1638; Bresten, *v.* burst, break, T. iv. 373; A 1980; Brest, *pr. s.* bursts, A 2610; breaks, T. i. 258, iii. 1637; Brast, *pt. s.* burst out, T. v. 1078; F 1480; burst, L. 1033; B 697, 4408; H 263; broke, 3. 1193; Brast, *pt. s.* burst (*or read* braste = would burst), T. v. 180; 7. 94; Braste, *pt. pl.* burst, T. ii. 326; Broste, *pt. pl.* B 671, C 234; Brosten, *pt. pl.* 4. 96; Breste, *pr. s. subj.* burst, break, F 759; may break, T. i. 599; Braste, *pt. s. subj.* would burst, T. ii. 1108, v. 530; would break, 3. 1193; Brosten, *pp.* burst, T. ii. 976; broken, L. 1300, 2416; A 3829.
Bresting, *s.* bursting, F 973.
Brest-plat, *s.* breast-plate, A 2120.
Bretful, *adj.* brimful, A 687, 2164; HF. 2123. Cf. Swed. *brädd-ful*, full to the brim.
Bretheren, *pl.* brethren, brothers, 7. 60; T. v. 1227; A 252 *c*, F 668.
Bretherhed, *s.* brotherhood, religious order, A 511; Bretherhede, B 1232; Brotherhede, D 1399.
Brewe, *v.* brew; Brew, *pt. s.* contrived, B 3575.
Brewhous, *s.* brew-house, beer-house, A 3334.
Breyde, *ger.* to start, T. iv. 230, 348; *v.* awake, F 477; Breyde, 1 *pr. s.* start, T. v. 1262; Breyde, 1 *pt. s.* awoke, D 799; Breyde, *pt. s.* started, T. v. 1243; F 1027; awoke, A 4285; started, went (out of his wits), B 3728; drew, B 837; Brayde, *pt. s.* took hastily, HF. 1678; Brayd, *pp.* started, gone suddenly, 7. 124. A.S. *bregdan*, str. verb; pt. t. *brægd*. But Ch. usually employs it as a weak verb.
Brid, *s.* bird, HF. 1003; L. 1757; A 3699, F 460, 874, G 1342, H 163; Briddes, *gen.* 4. 23; T. ii. 921; B 3366; Briddes, *pl.* birds, R. 71, 88, 101; 5. 190; B 4. p 4. 132; A 2929, B 4071, E 572, F 611, I 195; young of birds, 5. 192.

Brige, *s.* contention, B 2872. Cf. F. *brigue*, Ital. *briga*.
Brigge, *s.* bridge, A 3922.
Bright, *adj.* fair, R. 1009; Brighte, *voc.* bright, 1. 181; Brighte, *pl.* 3. 337; A 104, 1700.
Brighte, *adj. as s.* brightness (after *for*), T. ii. 864.
Brighte, *adv.* brightly, B 11, 2034.
Brike, *s.* a trap, snare, 'fix,' dilemma, B 3580. O. F. *bricque*, also *briche*, 'trappe, attrape, piège'; Godefroy.
Brimme, *s. dat.* brim of a lake, water, L. 2451.
Brimstoon, *s.* brimstone, sulphur, A 629, G 798, 824, 1439, I 548.
Bringe, *v.* bring; Bringe forth, *v.* educe, B 3. p. 12. 30; Bringen, *v.* B 3623; Bringes, 2 *pr. s.* bringest, HF. 1908 (a Northern form); Bringeth, *imp. pl.* bring, B 3384; conduct, F 1489; Broghten, *pt. pl.* B 2590; Brought, *pp.* induced, B 3. p 4. 15; introduced, brought in, B 2. m 8. 6; *made broght*, caused to be brought, HF. 155.
Bringer, *s.* one who brings; *br. out*, remover, D 1196.
Brink, *s.* brink; Brinke. *dat.* B 3. m. 10. 10; E 1401, F 858, 1160; Brinkes, *pl.* R. 1417; HF. 803.
Brinne, *ger.* to burn, D 52. See **Brenne**.
Bristlede, *adj. def.* bristly, B 4. m 7. 39.
Bristles, *pl.* bristles, A 556, E 1824.
Brocage, *s.* mediation, A 3375. See note.
Broche, *s.* brooch, R. 1193; HF. 1740; T. iii. 1370, v. 1040, 1661, 1669; A 160; small ornament, bracelet, 4. 245; Broches, *pl.* L. 1131, 1275; C 908, E 255.
Brodder; see **Brodere**.
Brode, *adj.*; see **Brood**.
Brode, *adv.* broadly, plainly, B 2. p 5. 112; A 739; far and wide, HF. 1683; wide awake, G 1420.
Brodere, *adj.* larger, A. ii. 38. 1; Brodder, broader, D 1688.
Broght, -en; see **Bringe**.
Broide, *v.* braid; Broyded, *pp.* braided, A 1049.
Broiden; *written* Broyden, *pp.* embroidered, A 3238 *n.* See **Breide**.
Broille, *v.* broil, A 383.
Brok, i. e. Badger, a horse's name, D 1543.
Broken; see **Harm**. And see **Breke**.
Brokkinge, *pres. pt.* using a quavering voice, A 3377. See *Brock*, v., in the New E. Dict.
Brōm (Bróóm); Bróme, *dat.* broom (the plant), R. 902; Bromes, *pl.* broom (bushes so called), HF. 1226.
Brond, *s.* torch, L. 2252; E 1777; firebrand, B 3224; Bronde, *dat.* piece of burning wood, B 2095; Brondes, *gen. pl.* of the brands, A 2339; *pl.* brands, A 2338.
Bróód, *s.* brood, L. 133.
Bròòd, *adj.* broad, A 155, 471, 549; thick, large, F 82, 191, 394; Brode, broad, i. e. large (like the sun at sunset), T. v. 1017; *pl.* R. 939; A 2917, 3024, B 3448; expanded, R. 1681.
Bróók, *s.* brook, A 3922.
Broste, -en; see **Breste**.
Brotel, *adj.* brittle, frail, B 3. p 8. 16, 17; T. iii. 820; fickle, L. 1885, 2556; I 473; unsafe, insecure, E 1279; Brotil, B 2640; transitory, E 2061; Brutel, *adj.* brittle, fragile, B 2. p 5. 4.
Brotelnesse, *s.* frailty, T. v. 1832; insecurity, E 1279; fickleness, 10. 63; 21. 15; Brotilnesse, E 2241; Brutelnesse, *s.* brittleness, frailty, fickleness, 10. 63 *n.*
Brother, *s.* brother, A 529; L. 2392; *gen. sing.* brother's, B 3593. G 1432; Brothers, *gen. sing.* 3. 1164.
Brotherhede, *s.* brotherhood, D 1399. See **Bretherhed**.
Brouded, *pp.* embroidered, A 3238, B 3659. See *Browd* in the New E. Dict.
Brought, *pp. of* Bringe.
Brouke, *v.* enjoy, use, B 4490; keep, E 2308; 1 *pr. s. subj.* (*optative*), may have the use of, HF. 273; Brouken, *pr. pl. subj.* (*opt.*), may (they) profit by, L. 194. A. S. *brūcan*.

Broun, *adj.* brown, R. 1009, 1213, 1262; HF. 139; A 109, 207, 394; *b. bread*, brown bread, B 4034.
Browding, *s.* embroidery, A 2498. See **Brouded.**
Browe, *s.* brow, eye-brow, T. i. 204; Browes, *pl.* R. 542, 861, 1217; T. v. 813; A 627, 3245.
Broyded, -en; see **Broided, -en.**
Brutel; see **Brotel.**
Brybe, *v.* steal, filch, A 4417; rob, D 1378.
Bryberyes, *pl.* ways of robbing, D 1367.
Bryd, bride, L. 2622, 2672; Brydë, E 1890.
Brydale, *s.* bridal, wedding, A 4375.
Brydel, *s.* bridle, 7. 184; L. 1208; T. i. 953, iii. 1762; A 169, 904, B 3985, D 813, F 340; Brydeles, *pl.* B 2. m 8. 11; Brydles, B 4. m 6. 29.
Brydelen, *v.* bridle; Brydeleth, *pr. s.* controls, 4. 41; Brydle, *imp. s.* restrain, T. iii. 1635.
Brykes, *error for* crykes, B 3. m 8. 8 *n.*
Buffet, *s.* blow; Buffettes, *pl.* I 258.
Bugle-horn, *s.* drinking-horn made from the 'bugle' or ox, F 1253.
Builden, *ger.* to build up, D 1977. See **Bulde, Bilde.**
Buk, *s.* buck (A. S. *bucc*), 5. 195; Bukke (A. S. *bucca*), B 1946; Bukkes, *gen.* buck's (see note), A 3387; Bukkes, *pl.* 3. 429.
Bulde, *v.* build; Bulte, *pt. s.* built, A 1548. A. S. *byldan*. See **Bilde, Builden.**
Bulle, *s.* papal bull, C 909; Bulles, *pl.* C 336, E 739, 744.
Bulte; *pt. s. of* Bulde.
Bulte, *v.* boult, sift, B 4430.
Bumbe, *v.*; Bumbith, *pr. s.* booms (as a bittern), D 972 *n.*
Burdoun, *s.* burden of a song, bass-accompaniment, A 673; Burdon, A 4165.
Burel, *adj.* rough, unlettered, F 716; lay (people), D 1872, 1874. The idea is that of a man dressed in *burel*, or coarse woollen cloth. See **Borel.**
Burgeys, *s.* burgess, citizen, T. iv. 345; A 369, 754.
Burgh, *s.* borough; Burghes, *pl.* D 870.
Burie, *v.* bury; Buried, *pp.* 2. 14; Burieth, *imp. pl.* E 571; Bury, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 3. 207.
Buriels, *s. pl.* burial-places, i. e. the Catacombs, G 186. Originally *buriels* was the *singular* form of the sb. (see the note).
Burne, *v.* burnish; Burned, *pp.* burnished, A 1983, B 4054, F 1247; polished, HF. 1387; lustrous, C 38. See **Borne.**
Burnet, *adj.* made of coarse brown cloth, R. 226.
Burthe, *s.* birth, B 3. m 6. 10; T. v. 209; B 2757. See **Birthe.**
Burying, *s.* burial, L. 1831; Buryinge, T. v. 1499.
Bush, *s.* 1. 89; HF. 485; A 1517, 1527, E 2155, 2208; Busshes, *pl.* 9. 34; B 3. m 1. 2.
Busk, *s.* bush, R. 54; A 2013 *n*; Buskes, *pl.* R. 102 *n*; A 1579.
Busshel, *s.* bushel (of), T. iii. 1025; bushel, A 4244, D 1746; B 1. p 4. 66; bushel-measure, I 1036.
Busshes, *pl.* bushes, I 858. (MSS. E. Seld. Sn. beautees; Cm. beauteis; Hl. beautes; Pt. bewtees.) Apparently a corrupt passage.
But, *conj.* except, unless, 2. 82; 3. 117, 592, 1000, 1188, 1234; 4. 49, 208; 5. 159, 459, 567; 11. 4; L. 35, 1616, 2645; T. i. 987, ii. 370; A 582, B 431, C 741, D 1245, E 174, F 803, 1115, &c.; but, A 73, 148, &c.
But, *as s.* an exception, a 'but,' I 494.
But and, but if, L. 1790.
But-if, *conj.* unless, R. 250; 3. 1023; 15. 11; L. 13; T. iv. 637; A 351, 656, B 2001, 2750, 3688, F 687, 912, 1172; But-yif, B 2. p 4. 71.
Buttok, *s.* buttock, A 3803; D 2142; Buttokes, *pl.* A 3975, I 424.
Buxom, *adj.* yielding, 6. 125; B 1367; obedient, B 1287, 1333.
Buxomly, *adv.* obediently, E 186.
Buxumnesse, *s.* yielding, submission, 13. 15.
By, *prep.* by, A 25, &c.; as regards, with respect to, concerning, 6.

126; L. 271; T. i. 225, 957; B 4. p 2. 111; B 5. p 1. 33; A 244, B 2425, D 229, G 1005, 1438; with reference to, 5. 4, 158, 477; HF. 286; H 187; A. ii. 3. 50; for, on account of, R. 844; *by proces*, in process, B 2665; *by me*, beside me (*with accent on* by), T. ii. 991; *by this*, already, B 4. m 3. 16; *by the morwe*, in the morning, L. 49; H 16.

By, *adv.* beside; *faste by*, close at hand, R. 1274; L. 2091; B 3116.

By, *for* Bye, *v.*

By and by, *adv.* one after another, in due order, in due place, L. 304, A 1011, 4143.

By-cause, because, A 174, F 961.

Byde, *v.* wait, T. i. 1067; A 1576; Bòòd, *pt. s.* waited, T. v. 29; stayed, A 4399; Bĭden, *pp.* stayed, E 1888; Byd, *imp. s.* wait, T. iii. 740.

Bye, *v.* buy, pay for (it), D 167; By (*for* Bye, *before a vowel*), in phr. *go by*, let us go to buy, G 1294; Byen, *v.* redeem, B 2. p 4. 22; Bye, 1 *pr. s.* buy, 7. 255; Byen, *pr. pl.* buy, I 772; undergo, B 4. p 4. 58*n*; Bye, *pr. pl. subj.* 18. 26; Boghte, *pt. s.* bought, A 2088, C 293, I 132; redeemed, E 1153; *b. agayn*, redeemed, C 776, D 718; Boughte, *pt. s.* 1. 117; Boghten, 2 *pt. pl.* L. 258; Boght, *pp.* 4. 168; Bought, *pp.* 1. 86. See **Beye.**

Byforn, *prep.* before, A. ii. 3. 15. See **Biforen.**

Byhight, *pp.* promised, T. v. 1104. See **Bihighte.**

Bying, *s.* buying, A 569.

By-iaped (Byjaped), *pp.* tricked, made a jest of, T. v. 1119; A 1585, G 1385, H 145. See **Biiape, Iape.**

Bynt, *for* Bint, *pr. s. of* Binde, *v.* bind; Bynt him, binds himself, 4. 47; Bynt her, 4. 48.

By-path, side-road, by-way, T. iii. 1705.

Byrde, *s.* maiden, lady, R. 1014. (Distinct from *bride.*)

By-séke, *v.* beseech, T. iv. 131. See **Biseken.**

Byte, *v.* bite, T. iii. 737; cut deeply, F 158; burn, A 631; Byten, *v.* HF. 1044; Byte, *ger.* to bite, B 3634; to sting, F 513; Byteth, *pr. s.* bites, L. 392; Byte, *pr. s. subj.* cut, 7. 270; Bòòt, *pt. s.* bit, B 2. p 6. 40; B 3791; Bĭten, *pp.* bitten, L. 2318; Bytinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* biting, sharp, A 2546; gnawing (*mordax*), B 3. m 3. 5; fretting, vexatious, B 3. p 7. 15.

Bytinge, *s.* wound, B 3. m 7. 5.

Bytingly, *adv.* sharply, sarcastically, B 2. p 7. 97.

By-twixe, *prep.* between, A. ii. 28. 11, 14. See **Bitwixen.**

By-word, *s.* proverb, T. iv. 769.

By-wreye, *v.* reveal, T. iii. 367. See **Biwreye.**

Caas, *s.* case, circumstance, I 105; *sette caas* = suppose, A. ii. 42. 15; Caas, *pl.* cases of law, A 323. See **Cas.**

Cable, *s.* cord, 18. 33.

Cacche, *v.* catch, G 11; lay hold of, 3. 969; come by, HF. 404; *ger.* to catch, R. 1621; 3. 781; B 2368; to draw, I 852; Cacchen, *v.* take, gain, I 689; *imp. s.* lay hold of, T. ii. 291; Caughte, *pt. s.* took, conceived, E 619: took, A 498; pulled, L. 1854; Caught, *pp.* caught, A 145; perceived, A. ii. 17. 8; obtained, E 1110; taken, F 740.

Cadence, *s.* HF. 623. See note.

Cage, HF. 1985; A 1294, F 613, H 131; Cages, *pl.* F 611.

Caitif, *adj.* captive, miserable, wretched, B 4. p 2, 128; A 1552; Caytif, R. 211; I 344. See below.

Caitif, *s.* wretch, R. 340; 1. 124; T. iv. 104; Caytif, B 3269; captive, T. iii. 382; Caityf, wretch, C 728; Caitifs, *pl.* captives, A 924; Caytives, captives, I 214; Caytyves, wretches, A 1717. See above.

Cake, *s.* a round, and rather flat loaf of bread (in the shape of a large bun), A 668, 4094, C 322. The phrase '*cake* of bread,' or simply '*cake*,' is still common in this sense; as, e. g. in Shropshire.

Hence it was something like a buckler.

Cakelinge, *s.* cackling, 5. 562.

Calcening, *s.* calcination, G 771. From Lat. *calx*.

Calcinacioun, *s.* calcination; *of c.*, for calcining, G 804.

Calcule, *v.* calculate, A. i. 22. 3; Calculed, *pt. s.* F. 1284; Calculed, *pp.* A. pr. 55.

Calculinge, *s.* calculation, T. i. 71; iv. 1398.

Calden, *pt. pl. of* Calle.

Calendes, *pl.* kalends, introduction to a new time, T. ii. 7.

Calf, *s.* calf, B 4575.

Calf, *s.* calf (of the leg), A 592.

Calkuler, *s.* the calculator or pointer, A. i. 23. 2. See **Almury**.

Calle, *s.* caul, a net used to confine women's hair, A. i. 19. 3; headdress, D 1018; to 'make a hood above a caul' = to befool, T. iii. 775.

Calle, *v.* call, cry out, B 3724; Calle, *pr. pl.* A 284; Calden, 2 *pt. pl.* called, 7. 251.

Calme, *adj.* calm, B 2. p 2. 32.

Cam, *pt. s. of* Come.

Camaille, *s.* a camel, E 1196.

Camuse, *adj.* low and concave, A 3934, 3974. See the note to A 3934.

Can, 1 *pr. s.* know, L. 1987, B 1726, 1898, D 56; know how, am able, E 304, F 4; can, B 42; understand, F 1266; am able to say, 5. 14; Can, *pr. s.* knows, 3. 673; L. 1175; T. iv. 1160; A 210, 3456, B 47, G 600, 620, 1091; has, E 2245; knows (of), A 1780; has skill, T. ii. 1197; *can on*, has knowledge of, F 786; *can hir good*, knows her own advantage, D 231; *can thank*, owes (them) thanks, A 1818; 2 *pr. pl.* (*for* Conne), know, B 1169; *pr. pl.* (*for* Conne), know, D 1004, F 185. See **Conne**, **Canstow**.

Cancre, *s.* cancer, I 427.

Candele, *s.* candle, T. iii. 859, 1141; Candel, torch, light, 4. 7; Candels, *pl.* R. 1012; Candeles, *pl.* candles, i. e. bright stars, T. v. 1020.

Candle-stikke, *s.* candlestick, I 1036.

Canel-boon, *s.* collar-bone (lit. channel-bone, with reference to the depression in the neck behind the collar-bone), 3. 943.

Canelle, *s.* cinnamon, R. 1370. See *Canel* in the New E. Dict.

Canevas, *s.* canvas, G 939. F. *canevas*.

Cankedort, *s.* state of suspense, critical position, T. ii. 1752.

Canon, *s.* the 'Canon,' the title of a book by Avicenna, C 890 (see the note); rule, explanation, A. pr. 68; Canoun, a canon, table, A. ii. 32. 3.

Canstow, 2 *p. s. pr.* knowest thou, A. pr. 20; canst thou, T. iv. 460; B 632, C 521. See **Can**.

Cantel, *s.* portion, A 3008.

Cape, *s.* cape, headland, A 408.

Cape, *ger.* to gape, T. iii. 558 *n*; *pr. pl.* A 3841 *n*; gape after, T. v. 1133; Caped, *pt. s.* A 3473 *n*; Caping, *pres. pt.* (*for* Gaping), A 3444 *n*. See **Gape**.

Capel, *s.* horse, nag, H 64; Capul, A 4088, 4105; cart-horse, D 2150; Caples, *pl.* horses, D 1554.

Capitain, *s.* captain, H 230; Capitayn, B 3741, C 582.

Capital, *adj.*; Capitalles, *pl.* capital, A. ii. 3. 21; Capitals, A. i. 16. 8.

Capoun, *s.* capon, L. 1389; Capon, D 1839; Capouns, *pl.* C 856.

Cappe, *s.* cap, A 586, 683; *set the wrightes cappe*, i. e. made a fool of him, A 3143.

Capul; see **Capel**.

Carayne; see **Careyne**.

Carboucle, *s.* carbuncle-stone, R. 1120; Carbuncle, HF. 1363.

Cardiacle, *s.* pain about the heart, C 313. Cotgrave gives *Cardiaque* as an adj., one meaning being 'wrung at the heart.'

Cardinal, *s*; Cardinales, *pl.* cardinals, B 2039, C 342.

Care, anxiety, sorrow, grief, trouble, 7. 63; T. i. 505, 587; v. 20, 958; A 1321, B 514, 1949, D 990, F 837; ill-luck, 5. 363; Cares, *pl.*

anxieties, miseries, T. i. 264; L. 762, 1955; G 347.
Care, *v.* feel anxiety, E 1212; Care, *pr. s. subj.* may care, T. iv. 462; Care thee, *imp. s.* be anxious, A 3298.
Careful, *adj.* full of care, full of trouble, 6. 44, 133; sorrowful, A 1565.
Careyne, *s.* corpse, carcase, carrion, 5. 177; A 2013, B 3814, I 441; Carayne, B 4. p 2. 144.
Carf, cut; see **Kerve**.
Cariage, *s.* a carrying away; *upon c.*, in the way of carrying anything away, i. e. that I can carry away, D 1570; Cariages, *s. pl.* tolls due from the tenant to his feudal lord imposed by authority, I 752; taxes, B 1. p 4. 52.
Carie, *v.* carry, convey, L. 1866; A 130, E 585; Carien, *v.* HF. 1280; Carien, *pr. pl.* B 1814; Carieden, *pt. pl.* A 2900, G 1219.
Carl, *s.* man, A 3469; fellow, rustic, countryman, A 545, C 717, D 1568.
Cárole, *s.* a dance accompanied with singing, R. 744, 781, 793; L. 687; Caróles, *pl.* R. 759; A 1931.
Carole, *v.* dance round singing, 3. 849; Caroled, *pt. s.* carolled, sang, R. 745; *pp.* danced, R. 810.
Carole-wyse, carol-wise, a way like a carol, L. 201 *a*.
Caroling, *s.* carolling, singing, R. 754; dancing, R. 804; Carolinge, song, G 1345.
Carpe, *v.* talk, discourse, A 474.
Carpenter, *s.* carpenter, L. 2418, A 361; Carpenteres, *gen.* A 3356, 3861.
Carrik, *s.* barge, D 1688.
Cart, *s.* chariot, HF. 943; B 4. m 1. 22; T. v. 665; cart, D 1539; Carte, chariot, B 3. m 2. 26; T. v. 278; A 2041, E 2233; cart, A 2022, B 4208; Cartes, *pl.* cars, chariots, B 5. p 4. 63; carts, 5. 102; vehicles, vessels, B 3. m 9. 24.
Cartere, *s.* carter, charioteer, B 5. p 4. 62; A 2022; Carter, carter, 5. 102; D 1540.
Cart-hors, *pl.* chariot-horses, HF. 944.
Cartwheel, *s.* D 2255.
Caryinge, *s.* carrying, C 875.
Cas, *s.* accident, chance, HF. 254, 1052; A 844, 1074, E 316; case, A 797; affair, L. 409, 1558; occasion, B 36; circumstance, condition, L. 583; T. ii. 285; B 123, 305, 311, 983; adventure, L. 1630; mischance, L. 1056; *in cas that*, in case, A. ii. 3. 2; *upon cas*, by chance, A 3661; by accident, T. i. 271; *in cas if that*, in case that, T. ii. 758; *in no maner cas*, in no way, D 1831; *set a cas*, suppose that, T. ii. 729; *to deyen in the cas*, though death were the result, E 859; Cas, *pl.* circumstances, A 2971; cases, matters, C 163. See **Caas**.
Cas, *s.* quiver (for arrows), L. 982, A 2358.
Cast, *s.* occasion, turn, B 3477; contrivance, plan, HF. 1178; A 3605; casting, throwing, T. ii. 868; Castes, *pl.* contrivances, A 2468.
Caste, *v.* cast (accounts), B 1406; Casten, *v.* throw, T. ii. 513; *c. with a spere*, throw with a spear, HF. 1048; fling, A 3330; contrive, HF. 1170; Caste, 1 *pr. s.* conjecture, A 2172; Casteth, *pr. s.* casts about, I 692; considers, G 1414; applies, B 2781; *refl.* devotes himself, G 738; Cast, *pr. s.* casts, R. 1574; D 782, 783; Caste, 1 *pt. s.* cast, threw, 5. 172; *pt. s.* HF. 956; L. 311; B 1761, 2018, H 48; considered, A 2854; designed, planned, T. i. 75, 1071; contrived, devised, B 406, 584, 805; determined, T. iv. 34; Casten, *pt. pl.* (they) proposed, L. 2605; plotted, T. i. 88; laid down, B 5. p 1. 34; *refl.* proposed, intended, B 4265; Caste, *pt. pl.* threw, R. 773; exhaled, emitted, G 244; Casten, *pp.* thrown, B 1796; Cast, *pp.* overthrown, T. ii. 1389; contrived, B 3891, C 880; cunningly devised, 2. 26; *c. biforn*, premeditated, I 543; *c. out*, opposed with success, B 1. p 4. 42; Caste, *pr. s. subj.* let

(him) cast, 20. 4; Cast, *imp. s.* throw away, T. ii. 222.
Castel, *s.* castle, 3. 1318, 1322; F 847; Castelles, *pl.* B 2523.
Castelled, *pp. as adj.* castellated, I 445.
Castel-wal, *s.* wall of a castle, B 4050, D 263.
Castel-yate, castle-gate, HF. 1294.
Castigacioun, punishment, 15. 26.
Casuel, *adj.* casual, T. iv. 419.
Casuelly, *adv.* accidentally, by chance, HF. 679; B 4291.
Cat, *s.* A 3347, 3441, D 348, 350, 1775, H 175; Cattes, *gen.* cat's, D 349, 351.
Catapuce, *s.* caper-spurge (*Euphorbia Lathyris*), B 4155.
Catel, *s.* property, wealth, possessions, goods, A 373, 540, B 27, 4017, C 594, I 500, 743.
Caught, -e; see **Cacche**.
Cause, *s.* cause, 1. 26; A 419; reason, B 1. p 4. 25; T. v. 527; L. 409; A 716, B 252; plea, 2. 46; sake, benefit, B 3. p 1. 32, p 2. 33; Cause causinge, first cause (see note), T. iv. 829; *by the c. that*, because, A 2488; *by that c.*, because, T. iv. 99; Cause why, the reason why, T. iii. 795; the reason for it (was), A 4144, E 2435, F 185; Causes, *pl.* reasons, B 2224; causes, B 2583.
Cause, *v.* cause; Causen, *pr. pl.* F 452.
Causeles, *adj.* without any reason, HF. 667; T. iii. 889; Causelees, without a cause, E 1975.
Causeles, *adv.* without cause, causelessly, 4. 159; F 825.
Causer, *s.* causer, creator, 4. 46.
Cave, *s.* cave, HF. 70, 1584; L. 811, 1225; B 3297; used to translate the astrological term 'puteus,' 4. 119 (see note); Caves, *pl.* 9. 42.
Cavillacioun, *s.* cavilling, D 2136.
Caytif, -ives; see **Caitif**.
Cedre, *s.* cedar, T. ii. 918; Cedres, *pl.* R. 1314.
Celebrable, *adj.* worthy of honour, B 3. p 9. 48; celebrated, B 4. m 7. 20.
Celebritee, *s.* celebrity, B 3. p 9. 38.
Celere, *s.* cellar, B 2. p 2. 54; Celer, I 411.
Celerer, *s.* cellarer, keeper of a cellar, B 3126.
Celestial, *adj.* heavenly, T. i. 979, 983; A. pr. 64; Celestials, *pl.* HF. 460.
Celle, *s.* cell, A 172, 1376 (see note), B 3162 (see note).
Celle, *s.* (*for* Selle=Sylle), boarding, flooring, A 3822. See note.
Cementing, *s.* cementing, hermetically sealing, G 817.
Centaure, *s.* centaury, *Centaurea nigra*, B 4153.
Centre, *s.* centre, B 4. p 6. 81; a point on a *rete* representing a star, A i. 21. 7, ii. 3. 22, ii. 18. 1; Centres, *pl.* F 1277 (see note).
Ceptre, *s.* sceptre, B 1. p 1. 30, B 2. m 6. 10; 5. 256; L 1131; B 3334, 3563.
Cercle, *s.* circle, A. i. 9. 1, i. 10. 1; HF. 791; sphere, 16. 9; orbit, B 4. m 6. 5; Cercles, *pl.* circles, A 2131.
Cercle, *ger.* to encircle, T. iii. 1767; Cercleth, *pr. s.* encircles, R. 1619; Cercled, *pp.* extended in a circle, 12. 2.
Cered, *pp. as adj.* waxed, G 808. See the note. From Lat. *cera*.
Cerial, *adj.* belonging to a species of oak (see note), A 2290.
Cerimonies, *s. pl.* ceremonious acts, acts of courtship, F 515.
Ceriously, *adv.* minutely, with full details; (see note), B 185. The word is glossed by *ceriose* in the Ellesmere MS., and Ducange has '*Seriose*, fuse, minutatim, articulatim.' From Lat. *series*, order.
Certein, *adj.* sure, unerring, B 4. m. 7. 24; Certeins, *pl.* certain, B 5. p 5. 71; Certein, *adj. as s.* a certain, A. pr. 10; *a c. holes*, a certain number of holes, A. i. 13. 2; *c. gold*, a stated sum of money, B 242; *c. tresor*, a quantity of treasure, B 442; *c. yeres*, a certain number of years, B 3367; Certeyn, a certain sum, a fixed quantity, G 776, 1024; Certayn,

a certain number, T. iii. 596; Certeyn, *as s.* certain number, selection, A 3193; Certayn, certainty, B 1918; Certeyne, *pl.* certain, A 2996.

Certein, *adv.* certainly, indeed, assuredly, A 375; Certéyn, I. 169; A 451, B 45, 1853, 3945, F 719; Certayn. E 694.

Certeinly, *adv.* certainly, assuredly, A 235, 395, B 3990; Certeynly, I. 130.

Certes, *adv.* certainly, R. 374, 439; I. 25, 28, 98; 3. 853, 1117; 7. 241, 256; B I. p 4. 93; L. 1628; A 927, B 1729, 1898, D 1093, E 106, 659, F 2, G 1478.

Certres, *error for* sterres, A 2037 *n.*

Ceruce, *s.* white lead, A 630.

Cese, *v.* cease, B 2. m 2. 6; cause to cease, T. i. 445; put an end to, 4. 11. See **Cesse.**

Cesse, *v.* cease, B 1066, E 154; Cessed, *pt. s.* G 124, 538; Cesse, *pr. s. subj.* cease; *c. cause*, when the cause ceases, T. ii. 483; Cesse; *c. wind*, when the wind ceases, T. ii. 1388; Cessed, *pt. s. subj.* would cease, T. i. 849.

Cetewale, *s.* zedoary, A 3207, B 1951. O. F. *citoal.* The Promptorium Parvulorum has the following—'*Setuale*, or seduale, setwale, setwaly, herbe: *Zedoarium.*' And we find in Webster, ed. Mahn, the following—'*Zedoary*, n. (F. *zédoaire*, Prov. *zeduari*, Ital. *zedoario, zettovario*, Span. and Port. *zedoaria, zodoaria*, Low Lat. *amomum zedoaria*, Ger. *zitwer*, O. H. Ger. *zitawar*, Arab. Pers. Hind. *djedwâr*) a medicinal substance obtained in the East Indies, having a fragrant smell, and a warm, bitter, aromatic taste, used in medicine as a stimulant. "It is the root of a species of *Curcuma*, and comes in short, firm pieces, externally of a wrinkled, gray, ash-coloured appearance, but within of a brownish-red colour. There are two kinds: *round zedoary*, said to be the root of *Curcuma zerumbet*, or *Kæmpferia rotunda*, and *long zedoary*, of *Curcuma zedoaria.*"—Dunglison.' The English Cyclopædia explains *C. Zedoaria* as broad-leaved turmeric, and says that 'its sensible properties are very like those of ginger, but not so powerful.' All the *curcumæ* belong to the natural order of *Zingiberiaceæ*, or Ginger tribe. (The name *setwall* was also given to valerian.)

Ceynt, *s.* cincture, girdle, A 3235.

Chaast; see **Chast.**

Chace, *ger.* to hunt, T. i. 908; to pursue, E 341, 393; *v.* pursue, F 457; Chase, *ger.* to follow after, harass, T. iii. 1801; Chasen, *pr. pl.* chase, I. 15; Chacedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst chase, B i. p 4. 182; Chaced, *pp.* driven away, II. 14; D 2157.

Chaf, *s.* chaff, L. 529 *a*; B 4633.

Chaffáre, *s.* bargaining, I 851; traffic, G 1421; trade, A 4389; merchandise, ware, B 1475, D 521; matter, subject, E 2438; Cháffar, merchandise, B 138.

Chaffáre, *ger.* to trade, barter, deal, traffic, B 139. See above.

Chaires; *s. pl.* thrones, B 4. m 2. 3. See **Chayer.**

Chalánge, *v.*; Chalénge, *v.* claim, D 1200; Chalange, *pr. s.* I *p.* claim, F 1324; Chalaunged, *pt. s.* arrogated, B 2. p 6. 23.

Chalanging, *s.* false claim, accusation, C 264.

Chalaundre, *s.* a species of lark (*Alauda calandra*), R. 914; Chelaundre, R. 81; Chalaundres, *pl.* R. 663.

Chalice, *s.* cup, I 879.

Chalk, *s.* chalk, F 409.

Chalk-stoon, *s.* a piece of chalk, G 1207.

Chalons, *pl.* blankets or coverlets for a bed, A 4140. Cf. E. *shalloon.*

Chamberere, *s.* maidservant, lady's maid, D 300; chambermaid, E 819; Chambereres, *pl.* E 977.

Chamberleyn, *s.* chamberlain, A 1418.

Chambre, *s.* chamber, mansion, 4. 85; B 167, F 269; Chambres,

pl. A 28; sleeping-rooms, E 263; Chaumbres, *pl.* chambers, B 4. m 7. 3 (Lat. *thalamos*).
Chambre-dore, chamber-door, L. 1718; A 3435.
Chambre-roof, roof of my room, 3. 299.
Chambre-wal, chamber-wall, T. ii. 919.
Champartye, *s.* equality, participation in power, A 1949. From F. *champ parti.*
Champioun, *s.* champion, 10. 17; chosen fighter, A 239.
Chanon, *s.* canon, G 573 (see the note); Chanoun, 972.
Chapel-belle, *s.* chapel-bell, A 171.
Chapeleine, *s.* chaplain, A 164; Chapelleyns, *pl.* I 617.
Chapelet, *s.* fillet, circlet for the head, chaplet, R. 563, 845, 908.
Chapítre, *s.* chapter, D 1945; Chápitre, B 4255, D 1361, I 238; A. ii. 2. 8, 9. 2; Chapitres, *pl.* 5. 32.
Chapman, *s.* trader, merchant, A 397; Chapmen, pl. B 135, 1416.
Chapmanhede, *s.* bargaining, B 1428; Chapmanhode, trade, B 143.
Char, *s.* chariot, 7. 24, 39, 40; T. iii. 1704; A 2138, B 3550, 3784, 3800, F 671.
Charbocle, *s.* carbuncle (a precious stone), B 2061. See **Carboucle.**
Charge, *s.* load, burden, R. 1352; 7. 32; HF. 1439; B 1. p 3. 11, p 4. 215; B 2. p 3. 34; I 92; tax, B 3. p 4. 58; responsibility, 5. 507; A 2287, E 163, 193; consideration, A 1284; importance, 3. 894; F 359; care, A 733; care, particular note, D 321; a heavy thing, HF. 746; weight, L. 620; consequence, L. 2383; *of that no ch.*, for that no matter, it is of no importance, G 749.
Charge, *v.* load, L. 2151; command, L. 493; Chargen, *v.* implore, T. ii. 1437; Charge, 1 *pr. s.* (1) command, L. 548; E 164; Charged, *pt. s.* loaded, R. 1651; *pp.* B 3556, D 1539, E 2211; burdened, I 92; bidden, L 940; oppressed, wearied, B 4. p 6. 254.
Chargeant, *adj.* burdensome, B 2433; Chargeaunt, I 692.
Char-hors, *pl.* chariot-horses, T. v. 1018.
Chariet, *s.* chariot, B 2. m 8. 4; Charíettes, *pl.* B. 2. m 3. 2; Charietes, B 5. p 4. 63.
Charitáble, *adj.* loving, L. 444; T. v. 823; kind, A 143, D 1795.
Charitee, *s.* charity, love, T. 1. 49; A 452, 532, E 221; favour with God, I 235; Charite, 3. 642; Charitee, for seinte, i. e. *either* (1) for holy charity; *or* (2) for the sake of St. Charity, A 1721, B 4510, D 2119.
Charme, *s.* charm, T. ii. 1314, 1580; Charmes, *pl.* A 1927, I 607.
Charmeresses, *fem. pl.* workers with charms, HF. 1261.
Chartre, *s.* charter, agreement, A 3327; Chartres, *pl.* T. iii. 340; E 2173.
Chase; see **Chace.**
Chast, *adj.* chaste, L. 1577; Chaast, D 1917; Chaste, *def.* B 2. p 4. 63; L. 1862; A 2051.
Chasteyn, *s.* chestnut, A 2922. See **Chesteynes.**
Chastie, Chaste, *v.* to chasten; Chastied, *pp.* chastened, B 4. p 4. 59 *n*; Chasted, taught, F 491. O.F. *chastier.* See **Chastyse.**
Chástisinge, *s.* chastening, 1. 129; Chastysinge, chastisement, B 2622.
Chastitee, *s.* chastity, F 1453.
Chastyse, *v.* to rebuke, restrain, B 3695; chasten, 1. 39; *imp. s.* 1. 129; Chastysed, *pp.* admonished, T. iii. 329. See **Chastie.**
Chateringe, *s.* chattering, B 1. p 3. 56.
Chaunce, *s.* chance, A 1752, B 125; incident, 3. 1285; destiny, 3. 1113; luck, G 593; 'chance,' a technical term in the game of hazard, C 653.
Chauncel, *s.* chancel, A 3656.
Chaunge, *s.* change, exchange, F 535.
Chaunge, *v.* change; Chaunged, *pt. s.* A 348; *pp.* E 601; Chaungeth, *imp. pl.* T. ii. 303.

Chaungeable, *adj.* changeable, A 1242.
Chaunginge, *s.* changing, F 782; Chaunging, change, 21. 17; T. iii. 549.
Chaunte, *v.* Chaunteth, *pr. s.* sings, A 3367, E 1850.
Chaunte-pleure, title of a song upon grief following joy, 7. 320. See note. Cf. 'It is like to the *chante-plure*. Beginning with ioy, endyng in wretchednes'; Lydgate, Falls of Princes, bk. i. c. 7.
Chaunterie, *s.* an endowment for the payment of a priest to sing mass, agreeably to the appointment of the founder, A 510.
Chayer, *s.* chair, B 3803; throne, B 1. m 5. 3; Chayere (professor's) chair, D 1518; Chayres, *pl.* thrones, B 1. m 5. 27; Chaires, B 4. m 2. 3.
Cheef, *adj.* chief, 3. 910, 911; Chief, A 1057.
Cheef, *s.* chief, head, L. 2109.
Cheek, *s.* cheek, i. e. cheekbone, B 3228; Cheke. *dat.* cheek, B 3233; D 792, F 1078; Chèkes, *pl.* cheeks, 12. 4; A 633, 2834.
Cheep, *s.* market, price; *to greet cheep*, too cheap, D 523; *as good chep*, as cheaply, T. iii. 641; Chepe, *dat.* a time of cheapness, HF. 1974.
Chees; see **Chese**.
Cheeste, *s.* wrangling, I 556. A.S. *cēast*.
Chek, *s. as int.* check (at chess), 3. 659.
Cheke, -s; see **Cheek**.
Chekkere, *s.* chess-board, 3. 660.
Chekmat, checkmate, T. ii. 754.
Chelaundre; see **Chalaundre**.
Chep, -e; see **Cheep**.
Chèpe, *ger.* to bargain (with her), D 268.
Cherche; see **Chirche**.
Chere, *s.* face, countenance, B 1. m 1. 19; T. i. 14; L. 64, 265, 1762; F 1309, I 737; look, mien, R. 1014; HF. 154, 179, 214; 3. 545; 4. 42; 5. 488; 7. 253; A 913, B 97, 1901, D 1266; E 238, 241, 782, F 103, 545, G 1233; entertainment, A 747, B 180; favour, 7. 108; T. ii. 360, 578; appearance, 19. 4; A 728; behaviour, A 139; look, glance, sign, T. i. 312; good cheer, mirth, A 4363; F 1098, 1257; kindly greeting, 4. 146; show, B 2377, E 678; kindly expression, E 1112; *doth him chere*, makes him good cheer, L. 2452; *be of good ch.*, be of good cheer, T. i. 879; *sory ch.*, mournful look, D 588; Cheres, *pl.* faces, R. 813, 936; looks, B 2. m 3. 3; T. ii. 1507.
Cherisse, *v.* cherish; Cherisseth, *pr. s.* F 1554; Cherisse, *imp. s.* E 1388; Cherish, *imp. s.* 15. 23; Cherissheth, *imp. pl.* F 353. See **Cheryce**.
Cherl, *s.* churl, boor, fellow, 5. 596; L. 136; A 3182, B 2837, C 140, 289, 750, D 460, 1158, 2206, I 147; slave, I 463; man (in the moon), T. i. 1024; Cherles, *gen.* A 3169, D 2206; Cherles, *pl.* churls, B 3733; violent men, fierce men, R. 880; *gen. pl.* of the countrymen, A 2429.
Cherlish, *adj.*, churlish, mean, ill-conditioned, R 177; malicious, F 1523.
Chertée, *s.* affection, B 1526. See **Chiertee**.
Cherubinnes, *gen.* cherub's, A 624.
Cheryce, v. cherish, 9. 52; L. 472; T. ii. 726; *ger.* T. i. 986; to indulge, B 3710; Cherycen, *v.* T. iii. 175. See **Cherisse**.
Cheryse, *pl.* cherries, R. 1376.
Ches, *s.* chess, 3. 619, 652, 664; F 900; Chesse, *dat.* 3. 51.
Chése, *v.* choose, 5. 399, 400; 18. 60; L. 1811; B 227, E 130, D 176, 1748; *ger.* 5. 146, 310, 388; D 898; Chesen, *v.* 22. 86; *ger.* B 3. p 5. 35; Chese, 1 *pr. s.* 5. 417; 2 *pr. pl.* T. iv. 189; Cheest, *pr. s.* chooseth, 5. 623; Chees, 1 *pt. s.* chose, 3. 791; R. 1691; L. 146; E 2148, 2165; Chees, *pt. s.* chose, 1. 108; L. 513, 698, 965, 1455; T. v. 1532; B 3706, D 915, 1179, F 1384, 1403, G 38; Chees, *imp. s.* choose, L. 1449; A 1595, 1614, G 458; Chese, *imp. s.*

(*better* Chees?), T. ii. 955, D 1219; Chese, let him choose, A 3177, F 1086; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* A 3181; Cheseth, *imp. pl.* 4. 17; D 1232; Chose, *pp.* chosen, 3. 1004.

Chese, *s.* cheese, D 1739.

Chesinge, *s.* choosing, choice, B 2305, E 162.

Cheste, *s.* chest, casket, T. v. 1368; box, trunk, L. 510; C 734; coffin, D 502, E 29. See **Chiste**.

Chesteynes, *pl.* chestnuts, R. 1375. See **Chasteyn**.

Cheval-; see **Chival-**.

Chevauchee; see **Chivachee**.

Cheve, *v.*; *in phr.* yvel mote he cheve=ill may he end, *or* ill may he thrive, G 1225.

Chevesaile, *s.* (ornamented) collar or neckband of a gown, R. 1082. See New E. Dict.

Chevisaunce, *s.* borrowing, L. 2434 (see note); agreement to borrow, B 1519, 1537, 1581; dealing for profit, A 282. O.F. *chevisance*.

Chevise, *v. refl.* accomplish (her) desire, 4. 289. O.F. *chevir*.

Chewe, *v.* chew; Cheweth, *pr. s.* A 3690.

Cheyne, *s.* chain, 7. 284: 11. 16; F 1356; Cheynes, *pl.* chains, B 1. m 2. 21; A 1343, B 3554.

Chidde, Chiden; see **Chyde**.

Chideresse, *s.* a scold, R. 150.

Chief; see **Cheef**.

Chieftayn, *s.* captain, A 2555.

Chiere, *for* Chere, B 1196 *n.*

Chiertee, *s.* fondness, D 396; love, F 881; (*for* Chertee), B 1526 *n.* See **Chertee**.

Chike, *s.* chicken, R. 541.

Chiknes, *pl.* chickens, A 380.

Child, *s.* young man, A 3325, B 2000, 3345; Childes pley, child's play, E 1530; Childe, with, with child, L. 1323; A 2310, B 720, 3474; Children, *pl.* A 628.

Childhede, *s.* childhood, R. 399; B 1691, 2635, 3445.

Childish, *adj.* E 1276.

Childish, *adv.* childishly, T. iii. 1168.

Childishly, *adv.* T. iv. 804.

Childly, *adj.* childlike, 3. 1095.

Chilindre, *s.* cylinder, portable sun-dial, B 1396. See note.

Chimbe, *s.* rim of the barrel (see note), A 3895.

Chimbe, *v.* chime (as a bell), A 3896.

Chimenee, *s.* fireplace, A 3776; Chimeneye, T. iii. 1141; Chiminees, *pl.* chimneys, B 1. m 4. 7.

Chin, *s.* R. 550; HF. 1230; A 195.

Chinche, *s.* niggard, miser, B 2793, 2809.

Chincherye, *s.* niggardliness, miserliness, B 2790; *spelt* Chingerie, B 2790 *n.*

Chippes, *pl.* chips, A 3748.

Chirche, *s.* church, A 708, 2760, E 1384, 1662; Cherche, G 546

Chirchedore, *s.* church-door, A 460, D 6.

Chirche-hawe, *s.* churchyard, I 964; -hawes, *pl.* I 801.

Chirche-reves, *pl.* church-officers, churchwardens, D 1306.

Chirke, *v.*; Chirketh, *pr. s.* chirps, D 1804; Chirkinge, *pres. pt.* rustling, B 1. m 6. 7.

Chirking, *s.* creaking, grating noises, A 2004, I 605; Chirkinges, *pl.* shriekings, cries, HF. 1943 (see note).

Chirteth, *for* Chirketh, D 1804 *n*; see **Chirke**.

Chisels, *s.* scissors, I 418.

Chiste, *for* Cheste, T. v. 1368 *n*, D 317.

Chit, *pr. s. of* Chyde.

Chiteren, *v.* chatter, prattle, G 1397.

Chiteringe, *s.* chattering, chirping, T. ii. 68.

Chivachee, *s.* feat of horsemanship, H 50; Chevauchee, swift course (lit. ride), 4. 144. O. F. *chevauchee*, an expedition on horseback.

Chivachye, *s.* a military expedition, A 85.

Chivalrous, *adj.* chivalrous, valiant, L. 1905; Chevalrous, T. v. 802.

Chivalrye, *s.* knighthood, the accomplishments of a knight, A 45; chivalrous daring, gallant deeds, knightly conduct, valour, R. 1207; L. 608; A 865, B 3585; troops of horse, cavalry, company

of knights, A 878, B 235, 3871; Chivalry, knightly deeds, B 2084; Chevalrye, chivalry, knighthood, HF. 1340.

Chogh, *s.* chough, 5. 345.

Chois, *s.* choice, T. iv. 971, 980; B 2273; Choys, 5. 406; B 4436, E 154, 170.

Choppen, *v.* strike downwards, knock, HF. 1824.

Chose, *pp. of* Chese.

Chuk, *s.* cluck, 'chucking' noise, B 4364.

Chukke, *v.*; Chukketh, *pr. s.* clucks, B 4372.

Chyde, *v.* chide, 3. 937; T. iii. 1433; F 776; complain, F 650; reproach, T. v. 1093; Chyden, *v.* I 201; Chiden, *ger.* to chide, blame, B 4541; Chit, *pr. s.* chides, scolds, G 921; Chidde, 1 *pt. s.* chid, D 223; *pt. s.* made complaint, A 3999; Chydeth, *imp. pl.* reprove, D 1824.

Chydester, *s.* (female) scold, E 1535.

Chydinges, *pl.* scoldings, HF. 1028; abusive language, reproaches, B 4. p 3. 76; I 206.

Chyning, *adj.* gaping, yawning, B 1. p 6. 28. A.S. *cīnan*, to gape open.

Ciclatoun, *s.* a costly kind of thin cloth, B 1924. See note. I may add that the expression 'hwite ciclatune' = *white ciclatoun* occurs in O. Eng. Hom. ed. Morris, 1st ser. p. 193.

Cinamome, *s.* cinnamon, as a term of endearment, sweet one, A 3699.

Cink, *num.* cinque, five, C 653. See **Sis**.

Cipres, *s.* cypress, 5. 179; Ciprees, B 2071; Cipres (*collectively*), cypresses, R. 1381.

Circuit (sirku-it), *s.* circuit, circumference, A 1887.

Circumscryve, *v.* bound, enclose, comprehend, T. v. 1865.

Circumstaunces, *pl.* circumstances, C 419; accompaniments, A 2263.

Ciser, *s.* cider, B 3245 *n.*

Citee, *s.* city, B 289, F 46; Citees, *pl.* L. 1895.

Citezein, *s.* citizen, HF. 930.

Citole, *s.* kind of harp, a stringed instrument, A 1959. See the New E. Dict.

Citrinacioun, *s.* citronising, the turning to the colour of citron, a process in alchemy, G 816. See note.

Citryn, *adj.* citron-coloured, A 2167.

Clad, Cladde; see **Clothen**.

Claime, 1 *pr. s.* claim, L 2070; Clayme, *v.* E 1300; Claymeth, *pr. s.* 14. 2; 1 *pr. pl.* D 1120.

Clamb, *pt. s. of* Climben.

Clamour, *s.* A 995; outcry, D 889.

Claperes, *pl.* burrows (for rabbits), R. 1405.

Clappe, *s.* thunderclap, HF. 1040.

Clappe, *s.* prating, foolish talk, A 3144.

Clappe, *v.* clap; *hence*, chatter, prattle, G 965; Clappeth, *pr. s.* talks fast, B 3971; knocks, D 1581, 1584; Clappen, *pr. pl.* talk unceasingly, I 406; Clappeth, *imp. pl.* chatter unceasingly, E 1200; Clapte, *pt. s.* clapped to, closed, shut quickly, A 3740, D 1699, E 2159; clapped, F 1203.

Clapping, *s.* chatter, idle talk, E 999.

Clapse, *v.* clasp; Clapsed, *pp.* A 273 *n.*

Clarioning, *s.* the music of the clarion, HF. 1242.

Clarioun, *s.* clarion, trumpet, HF. 1240, 1573, 1579; Clarion, HF. 1258; Clariounes, *pl.* clarions, A 2511; Clariouns, B 2. m 5. 16.

Clarree, *s.* clarified wine, wine mixed with honey and spices, and afterwards strained till clear, B 2, m 5. 6; A 1471, E 1807, 1843; Clarre, 9. 16.

Claspe, *v.* clasp; Clasped, *pp.* fastened, A 273.

Clatere, *v.* clatter; Clatereth, *pr. s.* says noisily, B 2259; Clateren, *pr. pl.* clatter, rattle, A 2359; Clatereden, *pt. pl.* rattled, A 2423.

Clateringe, *s.* clanking, A 2492; clashing, D 1865.

Clause, *s.* sentence; *also*, agreement, stipulation, T. ii. 728; *in*

a clause, in a short sentence, compendiously, briefly, 22. 38; A 715, 1763, B 251.

Clawe, *v.* rub, D 940; Clawen, *ger.* to rub, scratch, T. iv. 728; Clawed, *pt. s.* stroked, A 4326; Clew, 1 *pt. s.* rubbed, HF. 1702 (see note). Cf. Lowl. Sc. *clow*, to rub, scratch.

Clawes, *pl.* claws, HF. 545; L. 2320; A. i. 19. 2; B 3366; Clowes, HF. 1785.

Clayme; *see* Claime.

Cled, Cledde; see **Clothen.**

Cleer, *adj.* clear, fine, bright, A 1062; free, T. iii. 526; magnificent, B 3. p 5. 6. And see **Clere.**

Cleerly, *adv.* entirely, B 1566.

Cleernesse, *s.* brightness, B 2. m 3. 1; B 5. m 4. 35; glory, G 403.

Clefte, *pt. s. of* Cleve (1).

Clène, *adj.* clean, A 504; unmixed, B 1183; pure, T. ii. 580. A. S. *clǣne.*

Clène, *adv.* clean, entirely, wholly, R. 1380; 3. 423; 11. 35; F 626, G 625, 1425; *adv. or adj.* clean, A 133.

Clennesse, *s.* purity, L. 297 *a*; A 506.

Clense, *v.* cleanse, A 631.

Clepen, *v.* call, name, 3. 810, 814; A 643, 2730, B. 2347, D 1211; call out, A 3577; *ger.* L. 1889; Clepen, *ger.* F 331; Clepe, 1 *pr. s.* L. 164, 293; B 1. p 3. 23; Clepeth, *pr. s.* 1. 177; 3. 185; 5. 352; D 102; F 382; *men. cl.*, people call, E 115; Clepen, *pr. pl.* A 620; speak of, mention, A. ii. 29. 23; Clepe, *pr. pl.* R. 594; B 92; Clepe . . . ayein (*or* again), *v.* recall, T. ii. 521; H 354; Cleped, *pt. s.* called, F 374; Clepte, *pt. s.* R. 1331; Cleped, *pp.* 1. 159; HF. 1400; L. 724, 944, 1689; A. i. 4. 4; R. 48; A 121, 269, 1788, 2044, B 61, 2166, D 147, F 808, H 218, I 81; summoned, B 2432; Clept, *pp.* named, G 863; Clepinge, *pres. pt.* calling, T. iv. 1157; Clepe, *imp. s.* call. A. ii. 23. 3; A 3432.

Clere, *adj.* clear, R. 681; bright, 3. 340; well-sounding, 3. 347; noble, pure, HF. 1575; *pl.* noble, 5. 77; bright, 1. 88; E 779; beautiful, L. 249. See **Cleer.**

Clere, *adv.* clearly, A 170; L. 139.

Clere, *v.* grow clear, T. ii. 2, 806; *ger.* to grow bright, T. v. 519; to shine clearly, L. 773.

Clerer, *adj. comp.* brighter, 3. 822.

Clergeon, *s.* a chorister-boy, B 1693. See the note.

Clergial, *adj.* clerkly, learned, G 752.

Clergýe, *s.* learning, D 1277.

Clerk, *s.* clerk, scholar, student, A 285, E 1; writer, D 689, 706, 707; Clerkes, *pl.* writers, scholars, R. 378; HF. 1503; 4. 275; B 480, 3990, D 1184, E 933.

Clernesse, *s.* brightness, L. 84.

Cleve (1), *v.* cleave, cut, split, R. 859; L. 758; Cleve, *pr. s. subj.* may (he) cleave, split, T. iii. 375; Clefte, *pt. s.* split, 3. 72; Cloven, *pp.* A 2934; L. 738; Clove, *pp.* cleft, dimpled, R. 550.

Cleve (2), *v.* adhere; Cleven, *pr. pl.* cleave, adhere, B 2. p 4. 40; B 3. p 11. 76; Clyven, *pr. pl.* cleave, keep, B 3. p 11. 104; Clyvinge, *pres. pt.* B 2. p 6. 35.

Clew, *s.* clew, L. 2140; Clewe, *dat.* L. 2016.

Clew, *pt. s. of* Clawe.

Cley, *s.* clay, G 807. A.S. *clǽg.*

Cleyme, *ger.* to claim, T. v. 1487. See **Claime.**

Clif, *s.* cliff, L. 1497; *pl.* Clyves, L. 1470; Cliffes, rocks, 3. 161.

Clifte, *s.* cleft, L. 740, 744, 776; B 3 p 9. 10; chink, B 4. p 4. 198; cleft (of the buttocks), D 2145.

Cliket, *s.* latch-key, E 2046, 2117, 2121, 2123. See note to E 2046.

Climben, *v.* climb, B 1. p 1. 25; F 106; Clymbeth, *pr. s.* B 3966; Clamb, *pt. s.* B 1987; Clomb, 1 *pt. s.* climbed, 4. 271; HF. 1118; Clomben, *pt. pl.* climbed, A 3636; Clamben, *pt. pl.* climbed, HF. 2151; Cloumben, B 2590; Clomben, *pp.* T. i. 215; ascended, B 4388; Clombe, *pp.* risen, B 12; *were clombe*, hadst climbed, B 3592; Cloumben, *pp.* B 2. p 7. 43.

Climbing, *s.* 13. 3.
Clinken, *v.* clink, jingle, ring, B 1186; Clinke, *v.* C 664.
Clinking, *s.* tinkling, B 3984.
Clippe (1), 1 *pr. s.* embrace, T. iii. 1344; Clippeth, *pr. s.* L. 876; E 2413.
Clippe (2), *v.* cut hair, A 3326; Clippe, *ger.* to clip, cut, B 3257; Clipped, *pp.* B 3261.
Clipping, *s.* embracing, R. 342.
Clobbed, *adj.* clubbed, B 3088.
Cloisterer, *s.* resident in a cloister, A 259, 3661, B 3129.
Cloisterlees, *adj.* outside of a cloister, A 179.
Cloistre, *s.* cloister, A 181, D 2099, G 43.
Cloke, *s.* cloak, T. iii. 738; A 157, 1999.
Clokke, *s.* clock, A. pr. 60; B 4044, I 5; *of the cl.*, by the clock, B 14.
Clom, *interj.* be silent, mum! A 3638.
Clombe, -**n**; see **Climben**.
Clòòs, *adj.* close, hidden, secret, T. ii. 1534; B 2336, G 1369; closed, B 4522; Clos, shut up, closed, R. 1675.
Clòòs, *adv.* close, B 2811.
Clòòth, *s.* piece of clothing, D 1633; infants' clothing, T. iii. 733. See **Cloth**.
Clooth-making, *s.* making of cloth, A 447.
Clos, *s.* enclòsure, B i. p 5. 22; B 2. p 7. 36; B 4550.
Clos, *adj.*; see **Cloos**.
Clòse, *v.* close, 3. 873; shut up, L. 198; 1 *pr. s.* include, R. 40.
Closet, *s.* small room, T. ii. 599, 1215; iii. 663.
Closet-dore, *s.* closet-door, T. iii. 684.
Closing, *s.* enclosure, boundary, R. 527.
Closure, *s.* enclosure, I 870.
Clote-leef, *s.* a leaf of the burdock or clote-bur (see note), G 577. A. S. *clāte*, a burdock.
Clòth, *s.* cloth, garment, R. 234, 1239; D 238; covering, 5. 273; clothes, D 1881; Clothes, *pl.* clothes, R. 452; 20. 1; L. 1857; E 1960. See **Clooth**.

* * *
* * *

Clothen, *v.* clothe, T. v. 1418; Clothe, *v.* R. 95; *ger.* R. 231; Cladde, *pt. s.* clothed, clad, T. iv. 1690; *refl.* clothed himself, 7. 145; Cledde, *pt. s.* T. iii. 1521; Cladden, 2 *pt. pl.* clad, E 864; Clothed, *pp.* clad, L. 242, 341; A 363; Clad, *pp.* R. 409; A 103, E 376; covered, A 294; furnished, 3. 352; Clothe, *imp. s.* clothe, 1. 46.
Clothered, *pp.* clotted, coagulated, A 2745. (Other MSS. *clotered*, *clotred*.)
Clothing, *s.* R. 1133.
Clothlees, *adj.* naked, I 343.
Cloud, *s.* T. ii. 766, 781; iv. 200; Cloude, 3. 343; T. i. 175; sky, T. iii. 433; Cloudes, *pl.* HF. 966.
Cloudeles, *adj.* cloudless, B 4. m 1. 14.
Cloudy, *adj.* darkening, T. ii. 768.
Cloumben; see **Climben**.
Clout, *s.* bit of cloth, C 736; patch, R. 458; Cloutes, *pl.* fragments, E 1953; rags, B 1. p 3. 30; C 348.
Clouted, *pp.* clothed in patched garments, patched up, R. 223.
Cloven, *pp. of* Cleve (1).
Clowes, *pl.* claws, HF. 1785. See **Clawes**.
Clow-gelofre, *pp.* clove, the spice so called, R. 1368; Clowe-gilofre, B 1952. Fr. *clou de girofle*.
Clustred, *pp.* covered with clouds, B 1. m 3. 4. (Lat. *glomerantur*.)
Clymat, *s.* a belt or zone of the earth included between two given lines of latitude, A ii. 39. 18; *pl.* Clymatz, climates, i. e. zones of latitude, A. i. 3. 3; Clymates, sets of almicanteras calculated for various terrestrial latitudes, A. i. 14. 2.
Clyve, *v.*; Clyven, *pr. pl.* cleave, keep, B 3. p 11. 104; Clyvinge, *pres. part.* cleaving, B 2. p 6. 35. See **Cleve** (2).
Clyves, *pl.* cliffs, L. 1470. See **Clif**.
Coagulat, *pp.* coagulated, clotted, G 811.
Cod, *s.* bag; used of the receptacle of the stomach, C 534.

Coempcioun, *s.* an imposition so called, lit. joint purchase, the buying up of the whole of any commodity in the market (see New E. Dict.), B 1. p 4. 59, 63, 64.
Coëterne, *adj.* coeternal, B 5. p 6. 39.
Cofre, *s.* coffer, chest, L. 380; A 298, B 26, 1955, E 585; money-chest, money-box, F 1571, G 836; coffin, 5. 177.
Cogge, *s.* cock-boat, L. 1481. See note.
Coghe, *ger.* to cough. T. ii. 254; Cogheth, *pr. s.* A 3697. See **Coughen.**
Coillons, *pl.* testicles, C 952. F. *couillon.*
Cok, *s.* cock, 5. 350; T. iii. 1415; B 4039; *thridde c.*, third cock, A 4233 (see note); Cokkes crowe, cock-crow (see note), A 3675; Cokkes, *pl.* A 3357.
Cok! cok! the noise made by a cock, B 4467. See note.
Cokenay, *s.* cockney, effeminate creature, A 4208 (see note).
Cokes, *pl. of* Cook.
Cokewold, *s.* cuckold, A 3152, 3226, C 382, D 1214, 1616, E 1306, 2256. See *Cuckold* in the New E. Dict.
Cokkel, *s.* cockle, i.e. the corn-cockle, *Agrostemma githago*, B 1183.
Cokkes, *a corruption of* Goddes, H 9, I 29.
Cokkow, *s.* cuckoo, 5. 498; HF. 243; A 1810, 1930; Cukkow, 5. 358, 603.
Còl, *s.* coal, T. ii. 1332; Cole, A 2692, 3731; Coles, *pl.* B 3323, G 1114.
Col-blak, *adj.* coal-black, A 2142, 3240.
Cold, *adj.* cold, A 420; Colde, *def. adj.* chilling, T. i. 612; Colde, *pl.* 3. 411; chilling (often in phr. *cares colde*), T. iii. 1260; disastrous, B 4446.
Colde, *s.* cold, chill, R. 411, 456; T. ii. 967.
Colde, *v.* grow cold, 5. 145; L. 240; T. iii. 800, B 879, F 1023; *ger.* T. v. 535; Colden, *v.* T. iv. 362.
Coler, *s.* collar, T. v. 811, 1660; A 3239, 3242; Colere, R. 1190; Colers, *pl.* collars, A 2152 (or read *colerd*, provided with collars; see note).
Colera (Lat.), choler, B 4118.
Colere, *s.* choler, B 4136.
Colerik, *adj.* choleric, A 587, B 4145, F 51 (see note).
Col-fox, *s.* coal-fox, black fox, B 4405. See note.
Collacioun, *s.* comparison, B 4. p 4. 49, B 5. p 6. 12; conference, E 325.
Collateral, *adj.* adventitious, subordinate, T. i. 262.
Collect, *pp.* collected in groups, F 1275. See note.
Collegge, *s.* college, A 3989.
Collusioun, *s.* collusion, conspiracy, 15. 11.
Colóur, *s.* colour, 7. 173; complexion, hue, R. 213, 303, 355; outward appearance, 2. 66; pretence, 10. 21; Cólour, excuse, D 399; Cólours, *pl.* colours, hues, R. 1406; Colóurs, colours, F 723; fine phrases, HF. 859; E 16, F 726; Colóures, *pl.* hues, pretences (a pun), F 511.
Colóured, *adj.* coloured, R. 548; Cóloured, of the same colour (with), B 3574.
Colpons, *pl.* shreds, bundles, A 679; billets, A 2867.
Colt, *s.* colt, A 3263, 3282; Coltes, *gen.* A 3888, D 602.
Coltish, *adj.* like a colt, E 1847.
Columbyn, *adj.* dove-like, E 2141.
Colver (kulver), *s.* dove, L. 2319. A.S. *culfre.*
Comaunde, *v.* command, T. i. 1057, v. 1413; A 1695; Comaunded, *pt. s.* commanded, B 4270; Cómaunded, L. 1091.
Comaundement, *s.* commandment, A 2869; order, E 649; Commaundement, command, HF. 2021.
Comaundour, *s.* commander, B 495.
Comb, *s.* comb, HF. 136; (of a cock), B 4049.

Combred, *pp.* encumbered, B 3. m 10. 6.
Combre-world, *s.* one who encumbers the world, one who lives too long, T. iv. 279.
Combust, *pp.* burnt, G 811; quenched (as being too near the sun), A. ii. 4. 33; T. iii. 717; see notes.
Come, *v.* come; *come thereby*, come by it, acquire it, G 1395; Come, *ger.* to come, future, 3. 708; Comen, *ger.* to come, 5. 76; arise from, B 3. p 4. 40; Comestow, comest thou, L. 1887; Cometh, *pr. s. as fut.* shall come, 4. 11; Comth, *pr. s.* comes, B 407, 603, C 781, F 765; Cam, *pt. s.* came, A 252 *c*, 547, F 81; Cōm, *pt. s.* 3. 134; 5. 252, 413; HF. 2061; Cōmen, *pt. pl.* L. 1241; B 145; Cōme, *pt. pl.* G 1220; Cŏmen, *pp.* come, 4. 81; 5. 98; L. 37, 45; B 260; *ben comen*, are come, B 1130; Cŏme, *pp.* 3. 135; 5. 36; A 23, B 4601, F 96; Cŏme, 2 *pres. s. subj.* mayst come, B 119; *pres. s. subj.* may come, comes, F 653; come, L. 2215; Cōme, 1 *pt. s. subj.* might come, came, HF. 1906; Com, *imp. s.* A 672; Com of, i. e. seize the opportunity, be quick, T. ii. 1738, 1742, 1750; D 1602; Cometh, *imp. pl.* A 839, I 161.
Cŏme (kumə), *s.* coming, G 343. A.S. *cyme*.
Comédie, *s.* comedy, pleasant tale, T. v. 1788.
Comendable, *adj.* commendable, B 3050.
Comende, *v.* commend; Commende, *ger.* E 1024; Comendeth, *pr. s.* praises, B 76; *pr. pl.* L. 1688; Comendeden, *pt. pl.* T. iii. 217.
Comeve, *v.* commove; Comeveden, 2 *pr. pl. as* 2 *pr. s.*, didst instigate, T. iii. 17. See **Commeve**.
Comfort, *s.* 1. 17, 77; 5. 170; T. ii. 1755; G 32; Comfórt, 18. 1.
Comlily, *adv.* in a comely way, 3. 848.
Comlinesse, *s.* comeliness, 3. 827, 966.
Commaundement, *s.* command, HF. 2021. See **Comaundement**.
Commaundeth, *pr. s.* commands, R. 34. See **Comaunde**.
Commendacion, *s.* I 473.
Commende, *ger.* to commend, E 1024. See **Comende**.
Commeve, *v.*; Commeveth, *pr. s.* moves, induces, T. v. 1783; Commeve, *pr. s. subj.* move, T. v. 1386. See **Commoeve**, **Comeve**.
Commissioun, *s.* commission, A 315.
Committe, *v.* commit; Committeth, *pr. s.* entrusts, T. v. 4; Committed, *pp.* T. v. 1542.
Commodious, *false reading for* Comeveden, T. iii. 17 *n.*
Commoeve, *ger.* to move, influence, B 4. p 4. 184; Commoeveth, *pr. s.* compels, B 5. m 4. 36; Commoevede, *pt. s.* moved to pity, B 3. m 12. 19. See **Comeve**, **Commeve**.
Commoevinge, *s.* moving, disturbing, B 1. m 4. 4.
Commune, *adj.* general, common, B 155, 3436, E 431; common, ordinary, I 102; *in c.*, commonly, A 1261, 2681. See **Comune**.
Commune, *s.* the commons, E 70; Communes, *pl.* commons, commoners, A 2509. See **Comune**.
Commune, *v.* commune, converse, G 982.
Communion, *s.* I 312.
Compaignable, *adj.* companionable, B 1194, 4062.
Compaignye, *s.* company, B 4183. See **Companye**.
Compame, Com pa me, *for* Com ba me (see Ba), come kiss me, A 3709 *n.*
Companye, *s.* company, B 3. m 3. 6; A 24, 898, B 134, 1187, D 860; companionship, 4. 219; (personified), R. 958.
Comparisoned, *pp.* compared, B 2. p 7. 72.
Comparisoun, *s.* comparison, L. 122; B 4507, E 666; Comparison, E 817.
Compas, *s.* compass, circuit, 4. 137; circumference, circuit, R.

526; circlet, wreath, R. 900; circle, B 3. m 11. 4; A 1889; A. ii. 38. 2; a very large circle, HF. 798; broad circle, zone, A. i. 21. 24; circumference, 20. 5; enclosure, orb, world, as in *tryne compas*, the threefold world (earth, sea, and heaven), G 45; pair of compasses, A. ii. 40. 9; craft, contriving, HF. 462; Compace, plan, HF. 1170; Compasses, *pl.* circles (*or, perhaps*, pairs of compasses), HF. 1302.

Compasment, *s.* plotting, contrivance, L. 1416.

Compasse, *v.* contrive, R. 194; Compassed, *pt. s.* planned, L. 1414; Compassed, *pp.* drawn with compasses, fashioned circularly, A. i. 18. 1; enclosed, 11. 21; planned, L. 1543.

Compassing, *s.* dimension, R. 1350; contrivance, A 1996; Compassinges, *pl.* contrivances, HF. 1188; devices, B 4. p 4. 32.

Compassioun, *s.* compassion, L. 1974; A 1110, F 463; Compassion, 4. 64.

Compeer, *s.* gossip, close friend, A 670; comrade, A 4419.

Compelle, *v.* compel, I 592; Compelled, *pp.* bribed (see note), B 1. p 4. 82.

Compilatour, *s.* compiler, A. pr. 43.

Compleet, *adj.* complete, E 1893; Complet, completed, B 4379; complete (*or*, completely), T. v. 828.

Compleyne, *v.* complain, lament, 4. 93; complain of, B 3975; *ger.* to lament, C 239, 241; Compleyneth, *pr. s.* L. 1980; Compleyne, 2 *pr. pl.* complain, lament, A 908; Compleyne, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 4. 280; Compleynedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst lament, B 4539; Compleinede, *pt. s.* lamented, B 1. p 1. 62; Compleyned, *pt. s.* L. 1968; Compleyned, *pp.* uttered his plaint, F 523; Compleyning, *pres. pt.* complaining, 4. 135; Compleyneth, *imp. pl.* lament, 4. 290, 293.

Compleyning, *s.* complaining, F 945; Cómpleyning, lamenting, 18. 28; complaint, 7. 208; a complaint, B 929; Compleyninge, complaint, L. 1357.

Cómpleynt, *s.* complaint, lament, 3. 464; A 2862; Compláynte, lament, 3. 487; Compléynt, a 'complaint' or ballad, 2. 43; 3. 464; 4. 24, 150; E 1881; Compleintes, *pl.* complaints, F 948; Compleyntes, L. 363 *a*.

Complexioun, *s.* complexion, A 333, 2475, F 782; temperament, I 585; Complexiouns, *pl.* complexions, T. v. 369; characteristics, B 4. p 6. 137; the (four) temperaments, HF. 21 (see note); Compleccioun, *pl.* complexions, B 4114.

Compline, *s.* evening service, A 4171; Complin, I 386.

Complisshen, *v.* accomplish, B 4. p 4. 16.

Comporte, *v.* bear, endure, T. v. 1397.

Composicioun, *s.* agreement, A 848, 2651; Composicioun, *pl.* suitable arrangements, F 229.

Compotent, *adj.* all-powerful, B 5. p 6. 33.

Compoune, *ger.* to form, compound, B 3. m 9. 6; Compounen, *pr. pl.* compose, B 3. p 10. 144; Compouned, *pp.* composed, HF. 1029; tempered, L. 2585; mingled, HF. 2108; constructed, drawn, A. pr. 7; marked, A. i. 18. 8; A. ii. 5. 2.

Comprehende, *ger.* to understand, 3. 762; Comprehenden, *ger.* to comprehend, 3. 903; Comprehende, *v.* take (it) in, T. iv. 891; take in (in the mind), F 223; Comprehendeth, *pr. s.* comprises, I 1043; Comprehended, *pp.* collected, B 5. p 2. 22; briefly described, 7. 83. See **Comprende**.

Comprende, *v.* comprehend, contain, T. iii. 1687; Comprendith, *pr. s.* comprehends, B 5. p 4. 136 *n*; Comprended, *pp.* comprehended, B 1. m 2. 10 *n*. *Short for* **Comprehende**.

Compressed, *pp.* restricted, B 2. p 7. 46.

Comunableteѕ, *pl.* communities, B 1. p 4. 20 *n.*

Comunalitee, *s.* dominion, empire, B 4. p 6. 250; Comunalitees, *s. pl.* commonwealths, communities, B 1. p 4. 20, 22; B 2. p 7. 4.

Comune, *adj.* common, general, common to all, T. iii. 1415, iv. 392; indiscriminate, B 1. p 4. 154; public, B 1. p 4. 51; accustomed to, 3. 812; Comun profit, the good of the country, 5. 47, 75. See **Commune**.

Comune, *s.* commonwealth, B 2. p 7. 7, 42; a common share in a thing, E 1313. See **Commune**.

Comunly, *adv.* commonly, A. ii. 19. 7; E 726; ordinarily, I 105; in common, together, R. 1308.

Comyn, *s.* cummin, B 2045. 'A dwarf umbelliferous plant. somewhat resembling fennel, cultivated for its seeds.'—Webster.

Con, *imp. s* grant; Con me thank, grant me thanks, thank me, A. pr. 39. See **Conne**; and *Con*, *v.* (1), § 4 in the New E. Dict.

Conceite, *s.* conception, B 3. p 10. 28; thought, L. 1764; idea, G 1214; notion, T. i. 996; Conseyte, conception, B 5. p 4. 138; Conceytes, *pl.* fancies, T. iii. 804.

Conceive, *v.*; Conceived, *pp.* taken in, observed, L. 1746; Conceyved, *pp.* conceived, R. 469; B 3675.

Concepcion, *s.* conception, I 576.

Conclude, *v.* conclude, draw a conclusion, B 14; include, put together, G 429; attain to success, G 773; Cónclude, *v.* draw a conclusion, A 3067; Conclúde, 1 *pr. s.* (I) draw the conclusion, G 1472; Concluden, *ger.* to sum up, A 1895; to summarize, A 1358; Concluded, *pp.* come to a conclusion, E 1607.

Conclusioun, *s.* decision, judgement, A 1845, 1869; decision, L. 2646; result, successful end of an experiment, G 672; purpose, D 115, 430; plan, 15. 11 *n*; moral, L. 2723; reason, F 492; performance, F 1263; result, summary, A 1743; result, HF. 848, 871; end (of life), HF. 103; fated end, fate, 22. 23; *as in c.*, after all, 4. 257; 15. 4; Conclusiouns, *pl.* mathematical propositions, theorems, A. pr. 9; A 3193.

Concórd, *s.* concord, T. iii. 506; Cóncord, E 1129, I 642.

Concorde, *v.* concord; Concordinge, agreeing, T. iii. 1752.

Concubyn, *s.* concubine, A 650.

Concupiscence, *s.* I 335.

Condescende, *v.* stoop to, F 407; Condescende in especial, be pleased to consider in particular, B 2424; Condescended, *pp.* settled, B 2447, E 1605.

Condicionel, *adj.* conditional, B 5. p 6. 128; B 4440.

Condicioun, *s.* condition, A 38; L. 40; state, B 99; *in this c.*, on this condition, 5. 407; Condiciouns, *pl.* conduct, manners, B 2. p 5. 66; circumstances, I 319; sorts, HF. 1530.

Conduit, *s.* conduit, L. 852; Condys, *pl.* conduits, R. 1414. *Condys* is for *condyts*; the pl. *condwys* (for *condwyts*) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt, p. 9r.

Confederacie, *s.* conspiracy, B. 2. p 6. 39.

Confedred, *pp.* rendered confederates, conjoined, 2. 42, 52.

Conferme, *v.* confirm, T. ii. 1526; *ger.* T. ii. 1589; Confirme, *ger.* B 4. p 7. 61 (but an error for *conforme*; Lat. 'conformandae'); Cónferme, 1 *pr. s.* confirm, E 1508; Confermed, *pp.* decreed, A 2350; confirmed, firm, C 136; Confermeth, *imp. pl.* strengthen, 4. 20.

Confessioun, *s.* confession, T. ii. 528; A 221, I 108; Confession, I 114.

Confiteor, 'I confess,' I 386.

Confiture, *s.* composition, C 862. Fr. *confiture*, a mixture, preserve, from *confire*, to preserve, pickle; Lat. *conficere*, in late sense of to 'make up' a medicine.

Confort, *s.* comfort, pleasure, A 773, 776, F 826.

Conforten, *v.* comfort, E 1918; Conforteth, *pr. s.* encourages, A 2716; Conforten, *pr. pl.* comfort,

F 823; strengthen, I 652; Conforted, *pp.* comforted, T. i. 249; supported, strengthened, fortified, A. ii. 4. 31.

Confounde, *ger.* to subdue, B 2. p 6. 36; *v.* destroy, 1. 40; 12. 10; Confoundeth, *pr. s.* perturbs, B 1. p 6. 75; Confounded, *pp.* put to confusion, 1. 5; overwhelmed, B 100; destroyed in soul, G 137. Cf. the use of the word at the end of the *Te Deum*.

Cónfus, *pp. as adj.* confused, T. iv. 356; convicted of folly, G 463; Confús, confused, HF. 1517; Cónfus, confused, confounded, A 2230; Confuse, confused, B 4. p 5. 29; overcome, B 4. m 5. 10.

Confusioun, *s.* confusion, 1. 18; F 869.

Congeled, *pp.* congealed, frozen, HF. 1126.

Congeyen, *v.* give us our congée, tell us to depart, T. v. 479.

Congregacioun, *s.* gathering together, B 3. p 2. 13; congregation, assemblage, HF. 2034; B 4178, I 163.

Conies, *pl. of* Cony.

Coniecten (Conjecten), *v.* suppose, B 3. p 10. 157; Coniecte, 1 *pr. s.* conjecture, guess, B 1. p 6. 20; B 5. p 3. 3; 1 *pr. s. subj.* B 4. p 2. 71; Coniectest, 2 *pr. s.* supposest, T. iv. 1026.

Coniectinge (Conjectinge), *s.* conjecturing, B 2592; Coniectinges, *pl.* conjectures, B 2598.

Conioininge (Conjoininge), *s.* conjoining, conjunction, G 95.

Conioyne (Conjoine), *v.* conjoin; Conioigned, *pp.* joined, B 3. p 4. 27; composed, made up, B 3. p 10. 149; Conioynt, joined, I 924.

Coniunccioun (Conjunccioun), *s.* conjunction, B 3. p 11. 47; joining, B 5. m 3. 2; Coniunccion, conjunction, A. ii. 32. 1. (It means a very close apparent approach of two celestial bodies.)

Coniuracioun (Conjuracioun), *s.* conjuring, I 603; conspiracy, B 1. p 4. 133; B 2. p 6. 38.

Coniure (Conjure), *v.* to conjure, B 1834; 1 *pr. s.* beseech, T. ii. 1733; Coniúreth, *pr. s.* conjures, prays, L. 1312.

Conne, *v.* beable, L. 2044; T. v. 1404; D 1518; know, T. iii. 83; know, have experience, T. i. 647; know how, T. iii. 377; B 2901; *ger.* to be able, 3. 279; con, learn, B 1730; Conne, 1 *pr. s.* can, T. ii. 49; 2 *pr. s. subj.* canst, knowest how, T. ii. 1497; *pr. s. subj.* may, A 4396; 1 *pr. pl.* can, are able, B 483, D 950; know, HF. 335; Conne, 2 *pr. pl.* can, A 4123; can (do), T. i. 776; owe (me thanks), T. ii. 1466; Connen, 2 *pr. pl.* know, F 3; Conne, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* can, A 3118; *pr. pl.* can, 3. 541; L. 2565; know, E 1424; know how, B 2753; are able, T. ii. 1587; are capable of, T. ii. 175; Connen, *pr. pl.* know how to, E 2438; *al conne he*, whether he may know, G 846.

Conning, *s.* skill, knowledge, L. 68, 412; T. i. 83, ii. 4; B 1099, G 653, 1087; experience, B 1671, F 35; Conninge, learning, B 2929, I 1082; Conninge, B 1847; Cunning, 5. 167, 487.

Conning, *adj.* skilful, B 3690; Cunning, 2. 97.

Conningest, most skilful, T. i. 331.

Conningly, *adv.* skilfully, E 1017.

Conqueren, *ger.* to conquer, L. 585; Conquéreden, *pt. pl.* B 542; Conquéred, *pp.* 7. 37.

Conquering, *s.* victory, 5. 2.

Conquerour, *s.* conqueror, 19. 22; A 862, 916.

Conquest, *s.* L. 1676.

Conscience, *s.* feeling, pity, sympathy, A 142, 150.

consecrat, consecrated, B 3207.

conseil, *s.* council, B 204; counsel, B 425; secret counsel, A 1141, B 3218; secret, A 3504, D 966, 980, E 2431; a secret, C 561, 819, G 145; secrets, D 538; advice, B 2211; purpose, intention, B 4. p 4. 108; counsellor, A 1147. See **Counseil.**

Conseile, *v.* counsel; Conseilleden, *pt. pl.* B 2554; Conseiled, *pt. s.*

I 126; Conseyled, *pp.* swayed, B 3. p 5. 47. See **Counseyle.**

Conseileres, *s. pl.* consuls, B 2. p 3. 35, 41; councillors, L. 1550.

Conseilinge, *s.* giving of counsel, I 1033.

Conseilour, *s.*; Conseillour, counseller, E 1501; Conseilours, *pl.* senators, B 2. p 4. 31.

Consentant, *adj.* consentient, consenting (to), C 276.

Consente, *v.* agree to, E 537; Consenteth, *pr. s.* agrees, B 2576; Consente, 2 *pr. pl.* consent, L. 2645; Consenteden, *pt. pl.* consented, B 2551.

Consentement, *s.* consenting, I 967.

Consentinge, *s.* consenting, consent, B 2550, I 293; Consentinges, *pl.* I 293.

Consentrik, *adj.* having the same centre, A. i. 17. 3; tending to the same centre, A. i. 16. 6; at the same altitude, A. ii. 3. 48.

Consequence, *s.* B 3. p 9. 53.

Consequent, *s.* sequel, result, B 2577.

Conservatif, *adj.* preserving; *conservatif the soun,* preserving the sound, HF. 847.

Conserve, *v.* keep, preserve, T. iv. 1664; 2 *pr. s. subj.* T. v. 310; Conserveth, *pr. s.* B 2185; Conserved, *pp.* preserved, kept, HF. 732, 1160; B 2393, 3053, G 387; Conserve, *imp. s.* preserve, A 2329.

Conseyte; see **Conceite.**

Considre, *v.* (to) consider, L. 408; Considered, *pp.* thought upon, A 3088; (being) considered, L. 225; T. iii. 923; Considere, *imp. s.* compare, A. ii. 20. 6; Considereth, *imp. pl.* 2 *p.* consider, G 1388.

Consistórie, *s.* council, T. iv. 65; court of justice, C 162, 257.

Consolacioun, *s.* consolation, T. i. 708; F 834.

Conspiracye, *s.* plot, B 3889, C 149.

Cónstable, *s.* constable, governor, B 512.

Constáblesse, *s.* constable's wife, B 539. See above.

Constaunce, *s.* constancy, I 737; Constance, E 668, 1000, 1008, 2283.

Constellacioun, constellation, T. iv. 745; A 1088, D 616; cluster of stars, F 129; influence of the stars, F 781.

Constreine, *ger.* to comprise, B 4. p 6. 154; Constreineth, *pr. s.* binds together, B 4. p 6. 106; restrains, B 4. p 6. 113; Constreyneth, *pr. s.* restrains, B 2. m 8. 6; constrains, E 800; Constreyned, *pt. s,* L. 105; Constreinede, *pt. s. refl.* contracted herself, B 1. p 1. 9; Constreinede, *pt. s. subj.* should restrain, B 4. p 6. 14; Constreined, *pp.* constrained, B 4. p 6. 88; afflicted, B 4. p 4. 122; Constreyned, *pp.* constrained, compelled, E 527, F 764, 769.

Constreynte, *s.* distress, T. iv. 741; Cónstreynt, T. ii. 776.

Construe, *v.* divine, make out, T. iii. 33; *ger.* to construe, translate, B 1718; Construeth, *imp. pl.* construe, interpret, L. 152.

Consulers, *s. pl.* consuls, B 2. p 6. 8. See **Conseileres.**

Consumpte, *pp. pl.* consumed, B 2. m 7. 17.

Contagious, *adj.* contiguous, B 3. p 12. 4.

Contek, *s.* strife, contest, B 4. m 4. 3; T. v. 1479; A 2003, B 4122.

Contemplacioun, *s.* contemplation, devotional thought, HF. 34, 1710.

Contemplatif, *adj.* contemplative, B 1. p 1. 23.

Contemplaunce, *s.* contemplation, D 1893.

Contenance, *s.* countenance, appearance, F 1485; show, B 2378; Contenaunce, gesture, B 2227; demeanour, E 924; self-possession, E 1110; pretence, I 858; *fond his c.,* i. e. disposed himself, T. iii. 979; Contenaunces, *pl.* modes of behaviour, R. 1001; gestures, B 1198. See **Countenance.**

Contene, *v.* contain, T. iii. 502; Contienen, *v.* A. pr. 56; Contieneth, *pr. s.* A. i. 7. 8; Contienen, *pr. pl.* comprise, B 4. p 2. 139;

contain, A. i. 9. 2; Contenede, *pt. s.* held together, B 3. p 12. 29.
Continence, *s.* D 1907.
Continuacioun, *s.* continuance, T. iii. 77; endurance, B 4. p 6. 220.
Continue, *imp. s.* 1. 88; 7. 6; Continued, *pp.* accompanied, eked out, I 1046.
Continuelly, *adv.* always, B 1419.
Continuing, *s.* continuance, I 139.
Contract, *pp.* contracted, incurred, I 334.
Contractes, *pl.* contracts, D 1306.
Contraire, *adj.* contrary, R. 348; T. i. 212; adverse, L. 1360; Contrayre, contrary, 3. 1290.
Contraire, *s.* the contrary, HF. 1540; adversary, 2. 64.
Contrárie, *adj.* contrary, B. 3964; *in &c.*, in contradiction, G 1477; Contrárie, *pl.* contrary, R. 991.
Cóntrarie, *s.* contrary, A 3057; Contrárie, contrary thing, HF. 808, T. i. 637; opposite, foe, opponent, A 1859, B 4470; contrary sides, opposition, T. i. 418; Contráries, pl. T. i. 645.
Contrárien, *v.* go contrary to, oppose, F 705; *ger.* to contradict, B 5. p 3. 5; Contrárie, *v.* oppose, E 2319; Contráried, 1 *pt. s.* opposed, E 1497; *pt. s.* gainsaid, D 1044.
Contrarious, *adj.* contrary, adverse, B 2249, D 698; B 2. p 6. 57; hostile, B 1. p 4. 215; Contrariouse, *pl.* B 2311.
Contrarioustee, *s.* contrary state, I 1077.
Contree, country, R. 768; L. 5; A 216, 340, B 434, 1908, 1912, E 456, F 319, 800, I 104; region, B 4. m 5. 2; fatherland, home, B 2. p 4. 79.
Contree-folk, people of his country, L. 2161.
Contree-houses, *pl.* houses of his country, homes, 7. 25. Lat. *domos patrias*; see note.
Contree-ward, to his, towards his country, L. 2176.
Contrefete, *v.* counterfeit, T. v. 1578. See **Countrefete**.
Contricioun, *s.* contrition, I 108.
Contrit, *adj.* contrite, I 128, 1005.
Contubernial, *adj.* familiar, at home with (lit. sharing the same tent with), I 760.
Contumacie, *s.* contumacy, I 391.
Contumax, *adj.* contumacious, I 402.
Convenient, *adj.* fitting, suitable, B 1. p 4. 187; I 421; Convenients, *pl.* suitable, F 1278.
Convers; *in convers*, on the reverse side, T. v. 1810.
Conversacioun, *s.* conversation, i. e. manner of life, B 2501.
Converte, *v.* convert, change, T. i. 308; swerve, C 212; *ger.* to change his ways, T. iv. 1412; to change her mind, T. ii. 903; Converted, *pp.* T. i. 999, 1004; Converting, *pres. pt.* turning back, A 3037.
Convertíble, *adj.* equivalent, A 4395.
Conveyen, *v.* convey, introduce, E 55; Conveyeth, *pr. s.* accompanies, L. 2305; Cónveyed, *pt. pl.* accompanied, conducted on their way, A 2737; Convéyed, *pt. pl.* E 391.
Convict, *pp.* convicted, B 1. p 4. 172, 177; overcome, 1. 86.
Convoyen, *for* Conveyen, E 55 *n.*
Cony, *s.* rabbit; Conies, *pl.* R. 1404; Conyes, *pl.* 5. 193.
Cook, *s.* cook, A. 351, 379, 4325; Cokes, *pl.* C 538.
Cool, *adj.* unimaginative, dull, L. 258 *a.*
Coomen, *pt. pl.* came, B 1805. See **Come**.
Coost, coast; see **Coste**.
Cop, *s.* top, A 554; summit, B 2. m 4. 4; Coppe, *dat.* hill-top, HF. 1166.
Cope, *s.* cope, A 260, B 3139; cape, R. 408; cloak, T. iii. 724; vault, L. 1527.
Coper, *s.* copper, HF. 1487; G 829.
Copie, *s.* copy, T. ii. 1697.
Coppe, *dat. of* Cop.
Coppe, *s.* cup, A 134, F 942; Coppes, *pl.* A 3928. See **Coupe, Cuppe**.
Corágè, Córage, *s.* heart, spirit,

mind, disposition, mood, inclination, R. 257, 423, 849, 1302, 1614; 3. 794; B 1. p 4. 183; B. 2. p 1. 24, p 6. 34; B 3. p 2. 58; B 4. p 3. 80; E 220, 692, 787, 950, 1254; L. 397; A 22; courage, B 1970, 3836; will, desire, B 2713, 4642, E 907; soul, B 4. p 4. 31; passions, B 3. m 5. 1; impetuosity, I 655; strength (Lat. *robur*), B 1. p 2. 5; savage nature, B 3. m 2. 10; attention, H 164; spite, R. 151; encouragement, R. 22; *of his c.*, in his disposition, F 22; Corages, *pl.* dispositions, B 4. p 6. 134; natures, A 11.

Córageous, *adj.* bold, courageous, T. v. 800; B 3527; ardent, I 585.

Corál, *s.* coral, A 158, 1910, B 4049.

Corbets, *pl.* corbels, HF. 1304.

Corde, *s.* string, cord, T. v. 443; L. 2485; A 1746; Cordes, *pl.* chords, HF. 696.

Corde, *v.*; Cordeth, *pr. s.* agrees, T. ii. 1043.

Cordewane, *s.* Cordovan leather, B 1922.

Cordial, *s.* cordial, something that cheers the heart, A 443.

Corecte, *ger.* to correct, T. v. 1858. See **Correcte**.

Corfew-tyme, *s.* curfew-time, about 8 p.m., A 3645.

Corige, *v.* correct; Corigeth, *pr. s.* B 4. p 7. 26; Coriged, *pp.* B 4. p 4. 61. F. *corriger*.

Cormeraunt, *s.* cormorant, 5. 362.

Cor meum eructavit (see note), D 1934.

Corn, *s.* corn, grain, A 562, C 863; 5. 23; L. 74, 190; chief portion, B 3144; Cornes, *pl.* crops of corn, B 4. m 6. 21; B 3225; grains of corn, HF. 698.

Cornemuse, *s.* bagpipe, HF. 1218. Fr. *cornemuse*.

Corner, *s.* 5. 260; HF. 2142; T. v. 575.

Corniculere, *s.* registrar, secretary, G 369. See the note. Lat. *cornicularius*, a registrar, clerk to a magistrate.

Corny, *adj.* applied to ale, strong of the corn or malt, C 315, 456.

Corolarie, *s.* corollary, B 4. p 3. 30; Corollarie, B 3. p 10. 101, 113.

Corompen; see **Corrumpe**.

Corone, *s.* crown, garland, E 381; prize of a race, B 4. p 3. 7; Coroune, crown, garland, B. 3. p 10. 102; 2. 58; 3. 980; A 2290, E 1118; Córoun, crown, L. 216, 222; the constellation called 'the Northern Crown,' L. 2224; Coróunes, *pl.* crowns, T. ii. 1735; L. 2614; Corónes, *pl.* G 221.

Corosif, *adj.* corrosive, G 853.

Coroumpinge, *s.* corruption, B 3. p 12. 57.

Coroun, -e; see **Corone**.

Coróuned, *pp.* crowned, B 3555; L. 242; Córouned, L. 230.

Corps, *s.* corpse, 2. 19, 51; A 2819, D 768, F 519. See **Cors**.

Corpus, *s.* body, A 3743; *Corpus*, the body (e. g. of Christ), B 3096; *corpus Dominus*, false Latin for *corpus Domini*, the body of the Lord, B 1625; Corpus Madrian (see note), B 3082; Corpus bones, *an intentionally nonsensical oath, composed of* 'corpus domini,' the Lord's body, and 'bones,' C 314. See the note.

Correccioun, *s.* correction, A 2461, I 60; fine, D 1617.

Correcte, *ger.* to correct, 8. 6; Corecte, T. v. 1858.

Corrumpable, *adj.* corruptible, A 3010.

Corrumpe, *v.* corrupt; Corrumpeth, *pr. s.* becómes corrupt, A 2746 *n.*, L. 2237 (see note); Corompen, *pr. pl. refl.* become corrupt, B 3. p 11. 103; Corrumped, *pt. s.* corrupted, I 819. See **Corumpe**.

Corrupcioun, *s.* destroyer, 5. 614; Corupcioun, corruption, B 3. p 4. 10.

Corrupte, *v.* corrupt; Corrupteth, *pr. s.* becomes corrupt, A 2746; Corrupt, *pp.* C 504; bribed, I 167.

Cors, *s.* body, L. 676, 876, B 2098, C 304, H 67; corpse, T. v. 742; A 3429, C 665. See **Corps**.

Corse, *pr. s. subj.* curse, E 1308; Corsed, *pp.* T. iv. 745; v. 1849. See **Cursen.**

Corsednesse, *s.* cursedness, abomination, T. iv. 994; impiety, B 3. p 10. 69. See **Cursednesse.**

Corseynt, *s.* a saint (*lit.* holy body); esp. a shrine, HF. 117. O.F. *cors seint.*

Corumpe, *v.* become corrupt, B 3. p 11. 40. See **Corrumpe.**

Corupcioun, *s.* corruption, B 3. p 4. 10. See **Corrupcioun.**

Corve, -n; see **Kerve.**

Cosin, *s.* cousin, A 1131, B 1333; Cosyn, B 1337; *as adj.* akin, suitable to, A 742, H 210; Cosins, *pl.* cousins, I 836; Cosines, *as adj.* akin, B 3. p 12. 154; Cosins germayns, cousins-german, first cousins, B 2558.

Cosinage, *s.* kinship, B 1226, 1329.

Cost (1), *s.* expense, A 192, 213, 799, B 3564, D 1580, F 1557; L. 1448.

Cost (2), *s.* choice, condition; Nedes cost, of necessity (lit. by condition of necessity), L. 2697. Icel. *kostr*, choice, condition, state. See *cost* in Mätzner.

Costage, *s.* cost, expense, B 1235, 1562, D 249, E 1126; Costages, *pl.* expenses, B 2526.

Coste, *s.* coast, B 1626; Cost, region, D 922; quarter, direction, A. ii. 46. 6; Coste, A. ii. 46. 19; Coost, F 995; Costes, *pl.* parts of the sky, A. i. 19. 6.

Coste, *v.* cost, A 768; Coste, *pt. s.* A 1908, B 1925; T. v. 438.

Costeye, *v.*; Costeying, *pres. part.* coasting, R. 134.

Costlewe, *adj.* costly, I 415. Cf. Icel. *kostligr.*

Costrel, *s.* flask, kind of bottle, L. 2666. See note.

Cotage, *s.* cottage, B 4012.

Cote, *s.* cot, E 398; *hence*, dungeon, A 2457.

Cote, *s.* coat, jacket (for a man), A 103, 328; skirt, petticoat, *or* gown (for a woman), R. 226, 459, 573, 1242, B 4026, E 913; Cotes, *pl.* coats, surcoats, or coats-of-arms (see below), HF. 1332.

Cote-armure, coat-armour, coat shewing the arms, coat-of-arms, T. v. 1651; HF. 1326; A 2140; Cote-armour, B 2056; Cote-armures, *pl.* A 1016.

Couche, *s.* bed, L. 205; D 88, 1769, H 176.

Couche, *v.* lay down, place; Couchen, *ger.* G 1152; Couche, *v.* cower, E 1206; Couch[e] adoun, lie down, A. ii. 29. 14; Couched, *pt. s.* laid in order, placed, 5. 216; G 1157; Couched, *pp.* set, placed, laid, B 2. p 2. 54; A 2933, 3211, G 1182, 1200; beset, begemmed, A 2161.

Couching, *s.* laying down, letting the astrolabe lie flat on the ground, A. ii. 29. 18.

Coude, I *pt. s.* could, was able, L. 116; knew how, 3. 517; *pt. s.* knew, 3. 667, 1012; 7. 63; T. ii. 1078; A 110, 467, 3193, B 1735; understood, R. 179; *as aux.* could, R. 175; A 236, 326, B 3375, F 97; Coude her good, knew what was for Dido's advantage, L. 1182; Coude no good, knew no good, was untrained, 3. 390; Coude, *pt. pl.* could, 3. 235; Coud, *pp.* known, 3. 787, 998; learnt, I 1041. See **Can, Conne.**

Coughe, *s.* cough, E 1957.

Coughen, *v.* cough, E 2208. See **Coghe.**

Counseil, *s.* counsel, advice, A 784; secrets, A 665; Counseyl, secret, 5. 348; T. i. 992; counsel, 5. 631. See **Conseil.**

Counseiller, *s.* senator, B 1. p 4. 73. See **Conseilor.**

Counséyle, *v.* counsel, 5. 633; Counsayllen, *v.* T. i. 648; Counseyled, *pt. s.* counselled, 4. 67; Counsáile, *imp. s.* 1. 155. See **Conseile.**

Counte, I *pr. s.* account, 11. 29; Counted, *pt. s.* accounted, 3. 718.

Countenaunce, *s.* appearance, show, 10. 34; A 1926; looks, appearance, 3. 613; G. 1264; shewing favour, 3. 1022; demeanour, R. 814; pretext, A 4421; Countenaunces, *pl.* looks,

R. 1309; F 284. See **Contenaunce.**
Countesse, countess, L. 500; E 590.
Counting-bord, *s.* counting-house table, B 1273.
Countour (1), *s.* arithmetician, 3. 435; (perhaps) auditor, A 359.
Countour (2), *s.* abacus, counting-board, 3. 436; counting-house, B 1403.
Countour-dore, *s.* counting-house door, B 1275.
Countour-hous, *s.* counting-house, B 1267.
Countrefete, *v.* counterfeit, imitate, A 139, B 4511, C 13, H 134; *ger.* to counterfeit, T. ii. 1532; Counterfete, *v.* C 447, F 554; repeat, 3. 1241; Countrefeten, *v.* B 5. p 6. 50; Countrefeted, *pp.* 3. 869, C 51; Counterfeted, *pp.* L. 1376, B 746, 793.
Countrepeise, *v.* render equivalent, HF. 1750; Countrepeyse, *v.* counterpoise, countervail, T. iii. 1407.
Countreplete, *v.* counterplead; Countrepleted, *pp.* made the subject of pleadings and counter-pleadings, argued against, L. 476.
Countretaille, *s.* lit. countertally, i.e. correspondence (of sound); *at the countretaille*, correspondingly, in reply, E 1190. Fr. *contre*, against, *taille*, a cut, incision.
Countrewaite, *pr. s. subj.* keep watch over, I 1005; Countrewayte, *v.* watch against, B 2509.
Coupable, *adj.* culpable, blameworthy, B 1. p 3. 8; B 2731, I 414.
Coupe, *s.* cup, L. 1122. See **Coppe.**
Coure, *v.*; Coured, *pt. s.* cowered, R. 465.
Cours, *s.* course, T. ii. 970; 4. 55, 114; L. 1340; A 8, 1694, B 704, 3186, F 66, 1066; life on earth, G 387; path, A. ii. 13. 5; orbit, A 2454.
Courser, *s.* horse, T. ii. 1011, v. 85; A 1502, 1513, F 310; Coursere, L. 1114; Coursères, *pl.* coursers, steeds, A 2501; Coursers, L. 1195.
Court, *s.* court, A 140, 671; D 1589; I. 158; manor-house, D 2162.
Courtepy, an upper short coat of a coarse material, R. 220; A 290, D 1382.
Court-man, *s.* courtier, E 1492.
Couthe, 1 *pt. s.* could, R. 513; knew, 3. 800; *pt. s.* knew, R. 753; knew how, A 390; could, A 1872; *pt. pl.* knew, R. 771; Couth, *pp.* known, B 1. p 5. 38; T. iv. 61; E 942, I 766; Couthe, *pp. pl.* well-known, A 14.
Couthe, *adv.* in a known way, manifestly, HF. 757.
Coveite, *v.* become covetous of, I 336; Covete, *v.* 4. 269; Covéyteth, *pr. s.* D 1187; Coveiteden, *pt. pl.* coveted, B 2. p 6. 10.
Coveityse, *s.* Coveteousness, R. 181; covetousness, A 3884, C 424; bodily craving, I 818; Coveitise, covetousness, B 1. p 4. 181; B 2312, I 739; lust, I 336, 337; Covetyse, 9. 32; 15. 18; L. 136.
Covenable, *adj.* fit, proper, fitting, suitable, 18. 25; B 3. p 11. 101; B 4. p 6. 171; T. ii. 1137; B 2782, I 80, 317; agreeable, B 4. p 6. 140; congruous, B 3. p 12. 126.
Covenably, *adv.* suitably, fitly, B 4. p 6. 234; B 2423.
Covenaunt, *s.* covenant, A 600; agreement, R. 864; Covenant, L. 688, 693; F 1587.
Covent, *s.* convent, conventual body, B 1827, D 1863, 2130, 2259, G 1007.
Coverchief, *s.* kerchief worn on the head, D 590, 1018; *for* Kerchef, 5. 272 *n*; Coverchiefs, *pl.* kerchiefs, A 453.
Covercle, *s.* pot-lid, HF. 792 (see note).
Covere, *ger.* to cover, hide, 7. 156; Covereth, *pr. s.* B 2. p 1. 42; Covered, *pt. s.* E 914; *pp.* covered, A 354; recovered from, healed of, L. 762.
Covertly, *adv.* secretly, R. 19.
Coverture, *s.* disguise, R. 1588; Covertures, *pl.* coverings, I 198;

Covertoures, B 4. m 2. 1; B 5. m 3. 15.
Covete, *ger.* to covet, 4. 269. See **Coveite**.
Covetour, *s.* one who covets, 4. 262.
Covetyse; see **Coveityse**.
Covéyteth, *pr. s.* covets, D 1187, 1189. See **Coveite**.
Covyne, *s.* deceitfulness, A 604; Covines, *pl.* devices, plots, B 1. p 4. 220. 'Covine, a deceitful agreement between two or more to the prejudice of another'; Cowel, Law Dictionary.
Cow (1), *s.* cow, C 354.
Cow (2), *s.* chough, D 232. See note; and see **Chogh**.
Coward, *adj.* cowardly, 5. 349; T. i. 792, iv. 1573; B 2517, 3100; Cowarde (*error for* Coward), T. iv. 1409.
Cowardye, *s.* cowardice, A 2730.
Cowardyse, *s.* cowardice, T. iv. 602, v. 412.
Coy, *adj.* quiet, A 119, E 2; coy, shy, L. 1548.
Coye, *v.* quiet, calm, cajole, T. ii. 801.
Coyn, *s.* coin, 9. 20; E 1168. (In E 1168, read *coyn*, not *coyne*.)
Coynes, *pl.* quinces, R. 1374. O.F. *coin*, quince.
Crabbed, *adj.* shrewish, cross, bitter, E 1203.
Cracching, *s.* scratching, A 2834.
Cradel, *s.* cradle, A 2019, 3972, 4156, 4212, 4251, G 122.
Craft, *s.* cunning, C 84; skill, T. i. 665; HF. 1177; A 401, B 2460, E 1424; art, R. 687; 5. 1; L. 139; trade, occupation, 3. 791; A 692, 3189, 4366; secret, mystery, R. 1634; working, method, A. ii. 40. 54; F 185; might, B 3258; subtle contrivance, F 249; Craftes, *pl.* skilful deeds, A 2409.
Craftier, *comp.* more crafty, 3. 662.
Craftily, *adv.* artfully, in a studied manner, T. ii. 1026; skilfully, B 48; artfully, R. 1166; Craftely, cunningly, R. 1568.
Crafty, *adj.* skilful, clever, A 1897, G 1290; sensible, 3. 439.
Cragges, *s. pl.* crags, B 5. m 1. 2.
Crake, *v.* crack; Craketh, *pr. s.* utters boldly, A 4001; sings in a grating tone (like a corncrake), E 1850.
Crakkinge, *s.* cracking, I 605.
Crammed, *pp.* crammed, stuffed, HF. 2129.
Crampe, *s.* cramp, T. iii. 1071.
Crampissheth, *pr. s.* draws convulsively together, contracts, 7. 171. See note. Cf. 'Deth *crampishing* into their hert gan crepe'; Lydgate, Falls of Princes, bk. i. c. 9. Cf. O.F. *crampir*, 'être tordu'; Godefroy. MS. Harl. 7333 alone reads *craumpisshed*, pp.; but the verb (see note), usually has a transitive sense in English.
Crane, *s.* crane, 5. 344.
Crased, *pp.* cracked, G 934.
Crave, *v.* beg, ask, D 518.
Creacioun, *s.* creation, F 876.
Creant, *adj.*; *seith creant*, acknowledges himself beaten, I 698. Probably short for *recreant*.
Creat, *pp.* created, 16. 2; B 3. p 11. 131; B 2293, I 218.
Creatour, *s.* Creator, B 2602, C 901, G 49, I 131.
Creature, *s.* creature, R. 1475; 3. 625; C 12, G 49.
Creaunce, *s.* credence, belief, creed, 1. 61; B 915; Creance, object of faith, B 340. O.F. *creance*.
Creaunce, *v.* borrow on credit, B 1479; Creaunceth, *pr. s.* borrows, B 1493; Creaunced, *pp.* B 1556. See above.
Crede, *s.* creed, belief, G 1047.
Credence, *s.* belief, credence, L. 20, 31, 97.
Creep, *pt. s. of* Crepe.
Crekes, *pl.* crooked devices, wiles, A 4051. See *Creek*, *s.* (1), § 7, in the New E. Dict.
Crenkled, *pp.* full of turnings, L. 2012 *n.* See **Crinkled**.
Crepe, *v.* creep, 3. 144; HF. 2086; B 3627; Crepeth, *pr. s.* D 1994, E 1134; Creep, *pt. s.* crept, 3. 391; A 4226; Crepten, *pt. pl.* D 1698; Cropen, *pp.* crept, T. iii. 1011; A 4259, F 1614.
Crepul, *s.* cripple, T. iv. 1459.
Crepusculis, *s. pl.* twilights, dura-

tions of twilight, A. ii. 6. *rub.*; A. ii. 9. 1.
Crevace, *s.* crevice, crack, HF. 2086; I 363.
Crew, *pt. s. of* Crowe.
Crinkled, *pp.* full of turns or cranks, L. 2012. See note.
Crips, *adj.* crisp, curly, HF. 1386; Crisp, R. 824; D 304; Crispe, *def.* curly, A 2165.
Cristál, *s.* crystal, R. 1579; Crístal, R. 1600; 12. 3.
Cristal, *adj.* crystal, R. 1568, 1576; C 347.
Cristen, *adj.* Christian, B 222, 1679.
Cristendom, *s.* the Christian religion, B 351; Christianity, G 447, I 875.
Cristenly, *adv.* in a Christian manner, B 1122.
Cristianitee, *s.* company of Christians, B 544.
Cristned, *pp.* baptized, B 226, 355; *pt. s.* G 352.
Croce, *s.* staff, stick, D 484. See *Crose*, § 2, in the New E. Dict.
Crois, *s.* cross, 1. 60. See **Cros**, **Croys**.
Croked, *adj.* crooked, R. 926, 987; C 761, I 624; crooked (things), 13. 8: Crooked, 1. 70; Crokede, *pl.* A. i. 19. 1; 'tortuous,' A. ii. 28. 20.
Crokedly, *adv.* crookedly, 7. 171.
Crokes, *pl.* crooks, hooks, L. 640.
Crokke, *s.* earthenware pot, 13. 12.
Crommes, *s. pl.* crumbs, G 60. A. S. *crume*, a crumb.
Crone, *s.* crone, hag, B 432.
Cronicle, *s.* chronicle, B 4398 *n.*
Cronique, *s.* chronicle, B 4398.
Crooked, *adj.* 1. 70. See **Croked**.
Croos-lyne, *s.* cross-line, the line from right to left through the centre, in Fig. 1; A. i. 12. 5; Cros-lyne, A. i. 12. 1.
Crop, *s.* top, sprout, new twig, T. ii. 348, v. 25; B 3. m 2. 23; *crop and rote*, top and root, everything, T. v. 1245; Croppe, *dat.* top, A 1532; Croppes, *pl.* tree-tops, ends of branches, R. 1396; new shoots, A 7; tops, 3. 424.
Cropen, *pp. of* Crepe.
Croper (kruper), *s.* crupper, G 566; Crouperes, *pl.* I 433.
Cros, *s.* cross, 1. 82; T. v. 1843; Crois, 1. 60. See **Croys**.
Croslet, *s.* crucible, G 1147; Crosselet, G 1117; Croslets, *pl.* G 793.
Crouche, 1 *pr. s.* mark with the cross (to defend from elves), A 3479; Crouched, *pt. s.* marked with the cross, E 1707.
Croude, *v.* push, HF. 2095; B 801; *pr. s.* 2 *p.* Crowdest, dost press, dost push, B 296 (see note to l. 299).
Crouke, *s.* pitcher, jug, A 4158. A. S. *crūce*. See **Crokke**.
Croun, *s.* crown (of the head), A 4041, 4099; Croune, *dat.* HF. 1825; *voc.* crown, chief, T. v. 547; Crowne, *dat.* (referring to the tonsure), B 1499.
Crouned, *pp.* crowned, R. 1266; 1. 144; supreme, F 526; Crowned, T. iv. 1238; A 161.
Croupe, *s.* crupper, D 1559.
Crouperes, *pl.* cruppers, I 433. See **Croper**.
Crowding, *s.* pressure, motive power, B 299. See the note.
Crowe, *s.* crow, H 130, 133, 240, 257, 270; A 2692; Crow, 5. 363; Crowes, *gen.* crow's (see note), T. ii. 403.
Crowe, *v.* crow, T. iii. 1416; *ger.* B 4466; Croweth, *pr. s. refl.* crows, C 362; Crew, *pt. s.* B 4048; Crowe, *pp.* A 3687.
Crowing, *s.* B 4040.
Crowne, *s. dat.* crown (of the head), B 1499. See **Croun**.
Crowned, *pp. as adj.* surmounted by a crown, A 161; T. iv. 1238. See **Crouned**.
Croys, *s.* cross, A 699, 4286, B 450. C 532, E 556, I 259; A. i. 5. 3; Crois, 1. 60; Cros, 1. 82; T. v. 1843.
Cruel, *adj.* 1. 8; Cruel, stern, B 1. p 1. 33; B 2. m 7. 20 (but see the note); Cruél, L. 377; D 2001.
Cruelliche, *adv.* cruelly, T. iv. 1304.
Crueltee, *s.* cruelty, E 1225, I 132.

Crul, *adj.* curly, A 3314; Crulle, *pl.* A 81. Friesic *krul*, curly.
Crye, *s.* cry, 5. 256.
Crye, *v.* cry out, A 636; Cryen, *v.* lament, 4. 112; Crydestow, didst thou cry out, A 1083; Cryden, *pt. pl.* cried, cried out, 7. 27; A 949, 1756, B 4580; Cryed, *pp.* proclaimed, B 1. p 4. 59; HF. 2107.
Cryinge, *s.* crying, outcry, A 906.
Cryke, *s.* creek, A 409; Crykes, *pl.* B 3. m 8. 8.
Cubýte, *s.* cubit, HF. 1370; Cubýtes, *pl.* B 3350.
Cucúrbitès, *s. pl.* cucurbites, G 794. '*Cucurbite*, a chemical vessel, originally made in the shape of a gourd, but sometimes shallow, with a wide mouth, and used in distillation'; Webster. From Lat. *cucurbita*, a gourd.
Cukkow, *s.* cuckoo, 5. 358, 603. See **Cokkow**.
Culpa, mea, i. e. I acknowledge my fault, T. ii. 525.
Culpe, *s.* guilt, blame, I 335.
Culter, *s.* coulter (of a plough), A 3763, 3776, 3785, 3812.
Cunne, *v.* know (how), HF. 2004 (see note). See **Conne**.
Cunning, *adj.* skilful, 2. 97. See **Conning**.
Cunning, *s.* skill, 5. 167, 487. See **Conning**.
Cuppe, *s.* a cup, F 616; Cuppes, *pl.* A 2949. See **Coppe**.
Curacioun, *s.* cure, healing, B 1. p 6. 3; B 2. p 3. 16; B 2463; mode of cure, T. i. 791.
Curat, *s.* parish-priest, vicar, A 219, D 2095, I 1008; (the words *vicar* and *curate* have now, practically, changed places); Curates, *s. pl.* parish-priests, I 791; Curats, D 1816.
Cure, *s.* cure, remedy, 5. 128; T. i. 469; charge, B 2. p 3. 21; diligence, A 1007, 2853; attention, A 303, D 1074; heed, care, 2. 82; 4. 171; HF. 464, 1298; L. 1145; T. ii. 283; care, L. 1145; B 1. p 6. 16; T. i. 369; C 22, D 138; endeavour, B 188; care, careful purpose, HF. 1298; supervision, D 1333; *I do no cure*, I care not, L. 152; *lyth in his cure*, depends on his care for me, L. 1176; *did his besy cure*, was busily employed, 5. 369; *his lyves cure*, the object of his thoughts always, 4. 131; *honest cure*, care for honourable things, C 557; *in cure*, in her power, B 230; Cures, *pl.* endeavours, B 3. p 2. 3; cares, pursuits, E 82.
Cure, *v.* heal, cure; Cureth, *pr. s.* 10. 36; Curen, *pr. pl.* T. ii. 1580; Cured, *pp.* T. i. 758.
Curiositee, *s.* curious workmanship, HF. 1178; intricacy, 18. 81; overdaintiness, epicurism, I 829.
Curious, *adj.* careful, attentive, B 1433; eager, R. 1052; skilful, A 577; delicately made, A 196; magical, F 1120: ornate, A. pr. 32.
Curre, *s.* cur, L. 396.
Currours, runners, couriers, HF. 2128.
Curs, *s.* curse, A 655, 661, 4349, D 1347.
Cursedly, *adv.* wickedly, abominably, B 3419, I 604.
Cursednesse, *s.* abominable sin, wickedness, 9. 31; C 276, 400, 498, 638, F 1272, G 1101, I 911; shrewishness, E 1239; Cursednes, malice, B 1821. See **Corsednesse**.
Cursen, *ger.* to curse, A 486; *v.* T. iii. 896; D 1624; Cursed, *pp.* 9. 27; A 933, C 528; horrible, B 80. See **Corse**.
Cursing, *s.* cursing, A 660; Cursinges, *pl.* I 206.
Curteis, *adj.* courteous, *hence*, compassionate, I 246; Curteys, courteous, R. 538; A 99, 250, B 2950, 4061.
Curteisly, *adv.* courteously, R. 799; 12. 13; B 1636, 3045.
Curteisye, *s.* courtesy, A 46, 132, B 166, 3686, E 74, F 95, 1569; Curtesye, R. 796, 1251; 2. 68.
Curteyn, *s.* curtain, 5. 240. See **Curtin**.
Curteys; see **Curteis**.

Curtin, *s.* curtain, T. iii. 60; D 1249; Curteyn, 5. 240.
Cussed, *pt. s.* kissed, T. ii. 1090 *n.* See **Kesse**.
Cusshin, *s.* cushion, T. ii. 1229 *n.*, iii. 964 *n.*
Custume, *s.* custom, D 682, E 1889; Custumes, *pl.* payments, I 752; customs, imports, I 567.
Cut, *s.* lot, A 835, 845, 854, C 793.
Cutte, *v.* cut, C 954; Cutted, *pp.* cut short, L. 973 (see note); I 422. See **Kitte**.
Cyder, *s.* cider, B 3245 *n.*

Daf, *s.* foolish person, A 4208. See Gl. to P. Plowman.
Dagged, *adj.* tagged, cut into hanging peaks at the lower edge, I 421.
Daggere, *s.* dagger, A 113, 392; Dagger, C 830.
Dagginge, *s.* a cutting into tags, I 418. See **Dagged**.
Dagon, *s.* small piece, D 1751.
Dale, *s.* valley, dale, 5. 327; B 4013.
Dalf, *pt. s. of* Delve.
Daliaunce, *s.* gossip, A 211; playful demeanour, favour, 12. 8; B 1894, G 572; Daliance, pleasant talk, favour, L. 356; D 1406; Daliaunces, *pl.* dalliance, toying, C 66.
Damage, *s.* pity, loss, L. 598.
Damageous, *adj.* injurious, I 438.
Dame, *s.* mother, C 684, D 576, H 317; dam, A 3260; madam, A 3956; goodwife, D 1797; Dames, *gen.* D 583.
Dame, ma, madam, A 376.
Damiselle, *s.* damsel, R. 1240; Damisel, B 2. p 1. 31; Damoysele, Miss, B 4060; Damiselles, *pl.* R. 776; Damoysels, R 1622.
Dampnáble, *adj.* damnable, B 3795, C 472, I 695.
Dampnably, *adv.* damnably, B 3016, I 604.
Dampnacioun, *s.* damnation, condemnation, 1. 23, 167; C 500, I 335; curse, D 1067; judicial condemnation, B 1. p 4. 96.
Dampne, *ger.* to condemn, L. 401; Dampne, 1 *pr. s.* condemn, 10. 49; Dampned, 1 *pt. s.* D 2038; *pt. s.* T. v. 1823; D 891; Dampned, *pp.* condemned, 3. 725; B 1. p 4. 174; L. 1953; A 1175, 1342, B 1110, 3605, C 88, D 70, G 310; damned, I 191.
Dan, *s.* (*for* Dominus), lord, sir, a title of respect, HF. 161; B 3982; Daun, HF. 137, 175; R. 1616; T. v. 1488; A 1379, 2673, 3761, B 4502. O.F. *dan*.
Dangerous; see **Daungerous**.
Dappel-gray, *adj.* dapple-gray, B 2074.
Dar, 1 *pr. s.* dare, 1. 53; 3. 904; L. 2216; A 1151, B 273, 3110, E 803, F 36, 581, G 214; Darst, 2 *pr. s.* darest, T. i. 768; B 860; Darstow, darest thou, L. 1450; T. v. 1279; Darstou, B 2337; Dar, *pr. s.* 1. 102; T. iv. 1201; L. 2024; G 312; Dar, 2 *pr. pl.* T. ii. 1747; Dorste, 1 *pt. s.* durst, might venture (to), 5. 541; L. 2054; *pt. s.* A 227, B 753, 1995, 3527, D 969, F 736, 943; *pt. pl.* E 403; dared to do, L. 749; Dorstestow, wouldst thou dare, T. i. 767; Durste, 1 *pt. s.* durst, 3. 929; 1 *pt. s. subj.* might dare, 2. 60; *pt. s. subj.* would dare, R. 1036. See **Durré**.
Dare, *pr. pl.* doze, B 1293. See note.
Darketh, *pr. s.* lies in the dark, lies hid, L. 816. See *derken* in Mätzner.
Darreyne, *ger.* to decide one's right to, A 1853; to decide, A 1631, 2098; *v.* to decide your claims (to), A 1609. See note to A 1609. O.F. *deraisnier*.
Dart, *s.* dart, 6. 40; (given as a prize in an athletic contest; see note), D 75; Darte, T. iv. 771; L. 2245; Dartes, *pl.* darts, weapons, B 4. m 4. 10; T. ii. 513; iv. 44; L. 235.
Dasen, *pr. pl.* are dazed, H 31 *n*; Dased, *pp.* dazed, HF. 658 *n*.
Daswen, *pt. pl.* daze, are dazed, are dazzled, H 31; Daswed, *pp.* dazed, confused, HF. 658. Cf. E. *daze*; O.F. *daser* (Godefroy).
Date, *s.* a date, term, period, G 1411; date, A. ii. 44. 5.
Date-tree, *s.* date-tree, R. 1364.
Daun; see **Dan**.
Daunce, *s.* dance, R. 808; D 991, F 277; play, T. iv. 1431; set,

company, HF. 639; T. i. 517; *the newe d.*, the new dance, T. ii. 553; *the olde d.*, the old game, the old mode, the old way of love, T. iii. 695; A 476, C 79; Daunces, *pl.* R. 508; F 283.

Dauncen, *v.* dance, A 2202; Daunce, *v.* 3. 848; 12. 6; *ger.* R. 811; F 312; Daunsen, *ger.* R. 345; Daunceth, *pr. s.* 5. 592; Dauncen, *pr. pl.* dance, F 272, 900; Daunceden, *pt. pl.* danced, 5. 232; Daunceth, *imp. pl.* R. 802; Daunsinge, *pres. pt. pl.* A 2201.

Dauncing-chambres, *pl.* dancing-rooms, L. 1106.

Daunger, *s.* disdain, R. 1524; T. ii. 384, 399, 1243; imperiousness, 7. 186; liability, A 1849; sparing, stint, R. 1147; power, control, R. 1470; Power to harm (personified), 5. 136; 11. 16; L. 160; *in daunger*, within his jurisdiction, under his control, A 663; *in hir d.*, at her disposal, R. 1049; *with d.*, sparingly, charily, D 521 (see note); Daungers, *pl.* A 402. O. F. *dangier*, 'puissance, pouvoir, droit, empire, ... caprice, ... insulte, ... difficulté'; Godefroy.

Daungerous, *adj.* forbidding, sparing, A 517; sparing, A 3338; niggardly, D 1427; grudging, difficult of access, hard to please, R. 1482, 1492; B 2129, D 151, 1090; disdainful, sparing, R. 591; grudging, reluctant, D 514; unsuitable, inhospitable, R. 490.

Daunsen; see **Dauncen**.

Daunsing, *s.* dancing, R. 853. See **Dauncen**.

Daunten, *v.* tame, subdue, R. 880; B 3. m 5. 1; Daunte, *v.* I 270; Dauntest, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 114; 13. 13; Daunteth, *pr. s.* subdues, T. ii. 399, iv. 1589; Dauntede, *pt. s.* conquered, B 4. m 7. 20; Daunted, *pt. s.* B 3799; Daunted, *pp.* frightened, D 463; Daunte, *imp. s.* 13. 13.

Dawe, *v.* dawn, B 3872, E 1832; Daweth, *pr. s.* dawns, L. 46; A 1676; Dawe, *pr. s. subj.* dawn, A 4249, E 2195; Dawed, *pp.* arrived at daybreak, D 353.

Daweninge, *s.* dawn, A 4234, B 4072; Dawening, L. 1188, 2185; A. ii. 23. 8. See **Dawing**.

Dawes, *s. pl.* days, F 1180. See **Day**.

Dawing, *s.* the Dawn (Aurora), T. iii. 1466; dawning, A. ii. 23. 21.

Dawning, *s.* dawn, 3. 292; Aurora, T. iii. 1466 *n.* See **Daweninge**.

Day, *s.* day, A 19, 91, 354; time, B 3374; appointed time for repaying money, G 1040; *on a day*, one day, some day, R. 1493; Dayes, *pl.* appointed days for payment, F 1568, 1575; lifetime, B 118; Dawes, F 1180; *now a dayes*, at this time, E 1164.

Dayerye, *s.* dairy, A 597; Dayeryes, *pl.* D 871. See **Deye**, *s.*

Dayesye, *s.* daisy, L. 182, 184, 218, 293; A 332; Daysie, L. 224; Daysies, *pl.* L. 43 (see note).

Day-sterre, *s.* day-star, B 3. m 1. 7.

Debaat, *s.* strife, A 3230, B 2867, D 822, 1288, E 1496, G 1389; Debat, A 1754; war, B 130; struggle, mental conflict, 3. 1192; quarrelling, T. ii. 753.

Debate, *v.* fight, war, B 2058; quarrel, C 412; *ger.* to quarrel over, 9. 51.

Debonair, *adj.* calm, benign, B 3. p 12. 99; merciful, B 4. p 4. 189; Deboneir, gentle, B 1. m 5. 15; Debonaire, *adj.* gentle, I 658; meek, pious, B 3. m 9. 34; favourable, B 2. p 8. 9; Debonaire, *fem.* well-mannered, B 4061; gracious, courteous, R. 797, 1220, 1244; 1. 6; L. 276; A 2282; *as s.* kind person, 3. 624 (cf. 1. 6); Debónair, 3. 860; Debonaire, *voc. fem.* T. iii. 4; *pl.* gentle, B 2930; pleasing, H 192.

Debonairely, *adv.* gently, B 4. m 3. 11 (Lat. *mitis*); meekly, I 660; Debonairly, graciously, 3. 851, 1284; B 2254, I 315; with a good grace, HF. 2013; courteously, 3. 518; T. ii. 1259; Debónerly, with kindness, 7. 127.

Debonairetee, *s.* gentleness, I 467, 540, 654, 655, 657, 658; B 2811; Debonairtee, *s.* graciousness, 6. 108; Debonairte, 3. 986.

Deceivable, *adj.* capable of deceiving, full of deceit, deceitful, 15. 3; B 2. m 1. 6; B 3. p 6. 1; E 2058; Deceyvable, 18. 43; B 1. m 1. 19.
Decerne, *v.* discern; Decerneth, *pr. s.* B 5. p 2. 9. See **Discerne.**
Declame, *v.*; Declamed, *pt. pl.* discussed, T. ii. 1247.
Declaracioun, *s.* declaration, A. i. 3. 4, &c.; I 595.
Declaren, *v.* declare, A 2356; Declare, *v.* 2. 63.
Declaring, *s.* declaration, B 3172.
Declinacioun, *s.* declination, angular distance N. or S. of the equator, E 2223, F 1033, 1246; A. i. 17. 4; Declinacions, *pl.* A. pr. 58.
Declyne, *v.* decline; Declyneth, *pr. s.* turns aside, B 4. p 6. 122; Declineth, *pr. s.* possesses declination, A. ii. 19. 8; verges, A. i. 21. 57; Declynen, *pr. pl.* possess declination (by passing to the N. or S. of the ecliptic), A. ii. 17. 29; turn from, B 4. p 7. 32.
Declyninge, *adj.* sloping, B 5. m 1. 11.
Decoped, *pp.* lit. 'cut down'; hence, pierced, cut in openwork patterns, R. 843. In Rock's 'Church of our Fathers' mention is made of such shoes, stamped, or 'windowed,' shewing the stocking through. See note to A 3318.
Decree, *s.* decree, A 640; Decrets, *pl.* B 1. p 4. 114.
Dede, deed; see **Deed.**
Dède, dead; see **Dèèd.**
Dède, *ger.* to grow dead, become stupefied, HF. 552; Dedid, *pp.* made dead, B 4. p 4. 103 *n.*
Deden, *pt. pl.* did, T. i. 82. See **Doon.**
Dedicat, *pp.* dedicated, I 964.
Dedly; see **Deedly.**
Deduyt, *s.* pleasure, A 2177. O. F. *deduit.*
Deed, *s.* deed, act; Dede, *dat.* 1. 45; B 1999, E 241, F 456; *in dede*, indeed, A 659, B 3511; *with the dede*, with the act thereof, D 70; Dede, *pl.* (A. S. *dēda*), 5. 82; Dedes, *pl.* D 1115.
Dèèd, *adj.* dead, R. 215; 2. 14; 3. 469, 588, 1188, 1300; 5. 585; 16. 45; HF. 184; L. 894, 1676; A 145, 148, 781, B 3517, 3633, D 1156, F 287; dead, livid (of hue), R. 441; C 209; *for d.*, as dead, T. iv. 733; Dede, *def.* L. 876; B 3680; *d. slepe*, heavy sleep, 3. 127; T. ii. 924; A 3643; Dede, *pl.* sluggish, 5. 187; dead, 4. 223; 5. 50; A 1015; *woundes dede*, deadly wounds, 3. 1211.
Dèèdly, *adj.* subject to death, B 5. p 6. 128; mortal, I 99; dying, L. 885; deathlike, 3. 162, 462; A 913, 1082; Dedly, mortal, 5. 128; dying, F. 1040; perishable, B 2. m 7. 7; Deedlich, deadly, T. v. 536.
Deedly, *adv.* deadly, mortally, G 476.
Dèèf, *adj.* deaf, B 1. m 1. 15; T. i. 753; A 446, D 636, 668; Deve, *pl.* G 286.
Deel, *s.* part, R. 1074; *never a deel*, not at all, I 1007; not a bit, HF. 331; B 4024; *every deel*, every whit, wholly, T. ii. 590; G 1269; Deel, *pl.* times, 6. 35; Del, part, R. 28; share, 3. 1001; *every d.*, every whit, A 1825; *eche a d.*, every whit, T. iii. 694; *a greet del*, largely, to a large extent, A 415; *a gret d.*, very often, 3. 1159; *no del*, no whit, T. i. 1089; *never a d.*, not a whit, 3. 543, 937; R. 805; Del, *pl.* times, HF. 1495.
Déép, *adj.* deep; Depe, B 3988; *def.* A 3031; *as s.*, the deep, the sea, B 455.
Deepnesse, *s.* dejection, B 1. m 2. 2.
Deer, *s.* deer, T. ii. 1535; *pl.* animals, B 1926.
Dees, *pl.* dice, T. ii. 1347, iv. 1098; C 467, 623, F 690; Dys, A 1238, 4384, 4386.
Dees, *s.* daïs, HF. 1360, 1658. See **Deys.**
Deeth, *s.* death, B 3567, E 36, 510, F 1022; pestilence, plague, T. i. 483; *the deeth*, the pestilence (with special references to the pestilences of 1349, 1361, and 1369), A 605; cf. C 675.
Deface, *v.* deface, HF. 1164; spoil, T. iv. 804; dim, T. iv. 1682; obliterate, E 510.

* * *
* * *

Defame, *s.* dishonour, B 3788, C 612. See **Diffame**.

Defame, *v.* defame, T. iv. 565; Defamen, *pr. pl.* revile, T. ii. 860; Defamed, *pp.* slandered, C 415. See **Diffame**.

Defaute, *s.* fault, 22. 56; F. 790, I 99; fault (as a hunting term), 3. 384 (*were on a defaute y-falle*, had a check); lack, defect, want, 3. 5, 25, 223; B 2. p 7. 38; E 1018, G 954, I 182; sin, wickedness, B 3718, C 370; Defautes, *pl.* defects, B 2684, D 1810.

Defence, *s.* defence, L. 279; resistance, L. 1931; interference, hindrance, R. 1142; concealment, covering, 5. 273; prohibition, T. iii. 138, 1299; denial, D 467.

Defendaunt, *s.*; *in his d.*, in defending himself, in self-defence, I 572.

Defende, *ger.* to defend, B. 2631; to forbid, G 1470; *v.* forbid, T. ii. 413; Defenden, *v.* C 590; Defende, 1 *pr. s.* T. ii. 1733; Defendeth, *pr. s.* forbids, B 2. p 7. 103; Defenden, *pr. pl.* B 2411; Defended, *pt. s.* forbade, D 60, 1834; Defended, *pp.* forbidden, B 2. p 2. 25; B 2178, C 510, I 332; Defende, *imp. s.* defend, 1. 95. See **Deffenden**.

Defet, *pp.* exhausted, (lit. defeated), T. v. 618; cast down, T. v. 1219; Defeted, *pp.* overcome, B 2. p 1. 7.

Deffenden, *v.* defend, I 584; Deffendeth, *pr. s.* forbids, I 651; Deffended, *pp.* forbidden, I 600. See **Defende**.

Deffendours, *s. pl.* defenders, B 4. p 4. 193.

Deffye; see **Defye**.

Deffyne; see **Defyne**.

Defoulen, *v.* trample down, *hence*, defile, F 1418; Defouled, *pp.* trampled down, I 191; defiled, B 1. p 4. 181; T. v. 1339; F 1396, 1421, 1423; disgraced, B 4. m 7. 30 (Lat. *turpatus*). O.F. *defouler*, confused with E. *foul*.

Defye, 1 *pr. p.* defy, 10. 8; B 1592; Deffye, *imp. s.* E 1310. See **Diffye**.

Defyne, *v.* define, depict, T. v. 271; Deffyne, *v.* lay (it) down, T. iii. 834; Defyne, 1 *pr. s.* pronounce, declare, T. iv. 390; Defyned, *pp.* laid down, B 3. p 2. 49. See **Diffyne**.

Degree, *s.* rank, 5. 453; 14. 18; L. 384, 399; A 40, 55; condition, position, A 1841; step, R. 485; footstep, B 4. m 1. 27; Degrees, *pl.* steps, A 1890; horizontal stripes, B 1. p 1. 24; degrees of the zodiac, F 386; *at lowe degree*, in low rank, R. 883; *at alle degrees*, in every way, wholly, A 3724.

Degysè, *adj.* elaborate, I 417. Cf. 'Moult iert sa robe *desguisee*'; Rom. de la Rose, 827 (see vol. i. p. 128).

Degysinesse, *s.* elaborate style, I 414.

Degysinge, *s.* elaborate ornamentation, I 425.

Deigned; see **Deyne**.

Deitee, *s.* deity, L. 346; T. iii. 1017; rule (as of a god), F 1047; Deitè, T. iv. 1543.

Dekne, *s.* deacon, I 891; Deknes, *pl.* G 547.

Del; see **Deel**.

Delay, *s.* T. iii. 879; A 2268; Delayes, *pl.* delays, T. ii. 1744.

Delen, *ger.* to have dealing with, A 247; Dele, *ger.* to have dealings, T. iii. 322; to deal, L. 1158; *v.* argue, T. ii. 1749; Delte, *pt. s.* dealt, G 1074; Deled, *pt. pl.* had intercourse, L. 1517; Deled, *pp.* dealt, I 907; apportioned, D 2249.

Deliberacioun, *s.* deliberation, T. iii. 519; B 2219, C 139.

Deliberen, *v.* deliberate, consider, T. iv. 169; Delibered, *pt. s.* deliberated, B 2916; *pp.* considered, T. iv. 211.

Delicacye, *s.* amusement, B 3669; wantonness, 9. 58; Delicasye, 5. 359.

Delicat, *adj.* delicious, E 1646; delicate, E 682; luxurious, B 4. m 7. 46; sensitive, B 2. p 4. 71; dainty, I 432; Delicaat, delicate, tender, E 927.

Delices, *s. pl.* delights, B 2602; tender feelings, B 2. p 4. 52; sin-

ful pleasures, B 3. p 7. 1. See **Delyces.**

Delicious, *adj.* delightful, giving delight, T. v. 443.

Deliciously, *adv.* luxuriously, E 2025.

Delitable, *adj.* pleasing, B 2. p 1. 27; delightful, R. 1440; E 62, 199; delicious, R. 1371; Delitables, *pl.* delightful, F 899. See **Delytable.**

Delitably, *adv.* pleasingly, B 4. p 1. 1.

Delitous, *adj.* delicious, R. 489.

Deliver, *adj.* quick, active, R. 831; A 84.

Delivere, *v.* set free, 13. 7; do away with, T. iii. 1012; *ger.* to set free (after a legal decision), 5. 508; Deliveren, *ger.* to deliver, T. iii. 1116; Delivered, *pp.* let go; *to ben d.*, to be let go (after a legal decision), 5. 491; Delivereth, *imp. pl.* deliver, T. v. 1400.

Deliverly, *adv.* nimbly, B 4606; Deliverliche, quickly, T. ii. 1088.

Delivernesse, *s.* activity, B 2355, I 452.

Delphyn, *s.* the constellation Delphin, or the Dolphin, HF. 1006.

Delte, *pt. s. of* Delen.

Delúge, deluge, 16. 14; Diluge, I 839.

Delve, *v.* dig, A 536; dig up, F 638; Dalf, 1 *pt. s.* dug, B 5. p 1. 63; *pt. s.* dug, B 2. m 5. 24; B 5. p 1. 50; Dolve, *pt. s. subj.* had digged, B 5. p 1. 55; Dolven, *pp.* buried, 3. 222. A.S. *delfan.*

Delver, *s.* digger, delver, B 5. p 1. 61.

Delyces, *s. pl.* delights, pleasures, C 547, G 3, I 186, 276, 472; favourites (Lat. *delicias*), B 2. p 3. 46. See **Delices.**

Delyè, *adj.* delicate, fine, B 1. p 1. 14. O. F. *delié.*

Delyt, *s.* delight, joy, 3. 606; L. 1770, 1939; A 335, 337, 1679, B 1135, 3340, 3590, C 31, 159, D 1875, E 68, G 1070, I 111; Delight (personified), 5. 224; pleasing ornamentation, L. 1199. O. F. *delit.*

Delytable, *adj.* delightful, L. 321; I 329. See **Delitable.**

Delyte, *v.* delight, please, 5. 27; L. 415; *ger.* to please, delight, 7. 201, 266; *refl.* take pleasure, 5. 66; Delyte me, 1 *pr. s.* delight, L. 30; Delyteth, *pr. s.* delights, B 4. m 4. 1; B 2348; Delyten, *pr. pl.* R. 659; Delyting, *pres. part.* E 997.

Delytous, *adj.* delicious, R. 90.

Demaunde, *s.* question, T. iv. 1694, v. 859; B 472, E 1870; question (about it), T. iv. 1295; Demande, G 430; Demaundes, *pl.* questions, B 1. p 6. 2, 25; Demandes, E 348.

Deme, *v.* judge, 14. 6; decide, conclude, T. ii. 371, 372; B 1091; imagine, suppose, 4. 158; T. iii. 763; B 1038; give a verdict, G 595; Demen, *v.* deem, judge, A 3161, D 2236; judge, decide, B 3045; Deme, 1 *pr. s.* doom, condemn, D 2024; decree, C 199; suppose, E 753; Demestow, 2 *pr. s.* thou supposest, B 1. p 6. 58; Demeth, *pr. s.* judges, esteems, T. i. 644; judges, B 5. p 2. 9; fancies, G 689; passes an opinion, 5. 166; Demen, *pr. pl.* suppose, E 988, F 224; Demed, 1 *pt. s.* supposed, F 563; Demed, *pt. pl.* F 202; Demed, *pp.* condemned, B 1. p 4. 85; Demeth, *imp. pl.* judge, decide, L. 453; A 1353, F 1498; suppose, A 3172, G 993.

Demeine, *v.* manage, HF. 959. O.F. *demener*, to carry on, make.

Demeyne, *s.* dominion, B 3855. O.F. *demeine*, from Low Lat. *dominium*, power.

Demoniak, *s.* madman, D 2240, 2292.

Demonstracioun, *s.* proof, HF. 727; D 2224.

Demonstratif, *adj.* demonstrable, D 2272.

Den, *s.* den, B 4416; Dennes, *pl.* B 3453.

Deneye; see **Denye.**

Denticle, *s.* pointer, A. i. 23. 1. See **Almury.**

Denye, *v.* refuse, T. ii. 1489; Deneye, 1 *pr. s.* deny, B 4. p 2. 141; Denyestow, dost thou deny, B 4. p 4. 159; Deneyed, *pp.* denied, B 3. p 10. 10.

Depardieux, *interj.* on the part of God, by God's help, T. ii. 1058, 1212; B 39 (see note); D 1395.
Departe, *v.* separate, part, 7. 285; L. 897; A 1134, I 355; sever, T. ii. 531, iii. 1709, iv. 470; divide, I 1006; Departen, *v.* part, B 2805; Departeth, *pr. s.* departs, B 4. p 6. 91; divides, apportions, B 4. p 6. 181; A. i. 17. 31; Departen, *pr. pl.* separate, B 5. m 1. 5; part, T. v. 1073; divide, I 426; sever, 4. 207 *n*; Departed, *pt. s.* separated, T. iii. 1666; Departe, 1 *pr. s. subj.* should sever, F 1532; *pr. s. subj.* separate, D 1049; Departe, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* divide, apportion, D 2133; Departed, *pp.* parted, A 1621; divided, A. ii. 4. 39; C 812, I 972; marked by lines, A. i. 21. 35; Departe, *imp. s.* distinguish, T. iii. 404.
Departinge, *s.* dividing, I 425, 1008; departure, 5. 675; B 260, 293; separation, 4. 25; Departing, separation, A 2774; departure, 4. 132.
Depe, *adj.*; see **Deep**.
Depe, *adv.* deeply, 3. 165; 7. 8; L. 1234, 1954; A 129, B 4, 3684.
Depeynted, *pp.* depicted, B 4. m 1. 13 *n*; L. 1025; A 2027, 2031, 2034; painted, R. 478; stained, T. v. 1599; covered with paintings, 3. 322; 4. 86; Depeint, *pp.* stained, C 950.
Depper, *adj. comp.* deeper, B 2. p 3. 9.
Depper, *adv. comp.* deeper, B 1. p 6. 20; T. ii. 485; B 630, G 250.
Deprave, *v.* calumniate; Depraven, *pr. pl.* 4. 207.
Depressioun, *s.* the angular distance of the southern pole from the horizon, A. ii. 25. 6.
Depryve, *v.* deprive, T. iv. 269; Depryved, *pp.* 2. 69.
Dere, *adj.* dear, 1. 99; 4. 147, 293; A 1822, B 447, 1641, D 1087, E 101, 999, 1056, G 257, 321; *pl.* E 1089, 1093, F 272, 341.
Dere, *adv.* dearly, 1. 86; 18. 26, 37; L. 258; HF. 1752; A 3100, C 100; *to d.*, too dearly, C 293.
Dere, *s. dat.* deer, R. 1453.
Dère, *v.* injure, harm, T. i. 651; A 1822, B 3191, F 240. A.S. *derian*.
Dereling, *s.* darling, A 3793.
Dereworthe, *adj.* beloved, dear, B 2. p 1. 55; valuable, B 2. p 6. 19.
Derk, *adj.* dark, R. 1009; 3. 170; I 182; inauspicious, 4. 120; *as s.* inauspicious position, 4. 122 (see note); Derke, *def.* 3. 155; A 1995, F 844, 1074; Dirk, obscure, A. ii. 6. 13; Derke, *indef.* 3. 912; Derke, *adj. pl.* dim, 10. 36.
Derke, *s.* darkness, gloom, 3. 609.
Derken, *v.* darken, B 1. p 4. 179; *pr. pl.* grow dim, B 5. p 2. 26; Derked, *pp.* darkened, B 1. p 1. 18; obscured, B 3. p 2. 60; grown dim, 10. 36 *n*.
Derkest, *adj. superl.* darkest, B 304.
Derkly, *adv.* darkly, HF. 51.
Derknesse, *s.* darkness, B 1451; I 176.
Derne, *adj.* secret, A 3200, 3278, 3297. A. S. *derne, dyrne*.
Derre, *adv. comp.* more dearly, T. i. 136, 174; A 1448.
Derth, *s.* dearth, HF. 1974.
Deryveth, *pr. s.* is derived, A 3006; Deryved, *pp.* A 3038.
Desarmen, *v.* disarm, B 1. m 4. 11.
Desceivaunce, *s.* deception, B 3. p 8. 34.
Descencioun, *s.* descension, A. ii. 4. 34; Discencioun, ii. 4. 35. The technical signification seems to be—the 'house' or portion of the sky just above the western horizon, so that a planet in his descension is about to set.
Descende, *v.* descend, R. 1399; 1. 92; Descendeth, *pr. s.* is derived, B 4. p 2. 152; results, B 5. p 6. 164; descends, T. v. 859; Descending, *pres. part.* A 3010; Descended, *pt. s.* was descended, T. v. 1480; *pp.* R. 1575.
Descensories, *s. pl.* G 792. '*Descensories*, vessels used in chemistry for extracting oils *per descensum*'; Tyrwhitt.
Descente, *s.* descent, T. i. 319.
Descerne, *v.* discern, T. iv. 200; 1 *pr. s.* T. iii. 9.

Descharge, *pr. s. subj.* disburden, I 360.
Desclaundred, *pp.* slandered, B 674. See **Disslaundred, Disclaundre.**
Descordaunt, *adj.* discordant, B 4. m 4. 8. See **Discordaunt.**
Descripcioun, *s.* description, R. 1631; HF. 987, 1903; C 117; Discripcioun, F 580.
Descryve, *v.* describe, R. 705; HF. 1105; L. 1098; Descryven, *v.* B 3. p 11. 152; I 533; Descryved, *pp.* described, marked, A. i. 17. 1. See **Discryve.**
Desdeyn, *s.* disdain, contempt, A 789, F 700, I 142; Desdayn, indignation, T. iv. 1191. See **Disdeyn.**
Desert, *s.* wilderness, HF. 488.
Desért, *s.* merit, 4. 31; L. 608; F 532; Deserte, merit, B 3. p 6. 30; deserving, thing merited (by), B 4. p 4. 91; Desertes, *pl.* merits, T. iii. 1267; I 396; deservings, B 2. p 5. 106.
Desert, *adj.* deserted, barren, B 4. p 2. 8; Deserte, lonely, HF. 417.
Deserve, *v.*; Deservede, *pt. s.* merited, B 1. p 3. 20; B 4. m 7. 42; Deservedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst deserve, C 216. See **Disserve.**
Desespaired, *pp.* out of hope, in despair, 6. 7.
Desespeir, *s.* despair, T. i. 605; Desespeyr, T. ii. 6.
Desesperaunce, *s.* despair, hopelessness, T. ii. 530, 1307.
Desherite, *ger.* to disinherit, B 3025; Desherited, *pp.* B 2941. See **Disherited.**
Deshonestee, *s.* unseemliness, I 833.
Desire; see **Desyre.**
Désiring, *s.* desire, R. 725; A 1922; Desirynges, *pl.* affections, B 1. p 6. 78.
Désiróus, *adj.* ambitious, 9. 59; desirous, T. i. 1058; ardent, F 23.
Deslavee, *adj.* foul, I 629; inordinate, unrestrained, I 834. '*Deslavé*, pp. non lavé, crasseux, sale'; Godefroy. '*Deslaver*, ternir la reputation'; ib.
Desmaye; see **Dismaye.**
Desolat, *adj.* desolate, 4. 286; T. v. 540; forsaken, L. 1279; lacking (in), B 131; depopulated, 7. 62; *holden desolaat*, shunned, C 598.
Desordeynee, *adj.* unregulated, inordinate, I 818, 915; Desordenee, B 2. m 2. 13.
Desordinat, *adj.* inordinate, I 415.
Despeir, *s.* despair, A 3474.
Despeired, *pp.* sunk in despair, 2. 91; T. v. 713; B 3645; I 696; Despeyred, T. i. 36, 42, 779; F 943. See **Dispeyred.**
Despence, *s.* expense, D 1874; expenditure, money for expenses, B 105; Despenses, *pl.* B 2842. See **Dispence.**
Despende, *v.* spend, T. iv. 921; Despenden, *pr. pl.* B 2. p 5. 10; B 2796; Despendest, 2 *pr. s.* wastest, B 2121; Despended, *pp.* spent, A 3983, B 1270, E 1403, I 253. See **Dispende.**
Despendours, *pl.* spenders, B 2843.
Despense, *v.*; Despensinge, *pres. pt.* dispensing, B 5. p 6. 212. See **Dispense.**
Despenses, *pl.* expenditure, B 2842. See **Despence.**
Desperacioun, *s.* despair, 1. 21; Desperacion, I 1057.
Despit; see **Despyt.**
Déspitous, *adj.* spiteful, R. 173; angry, jealous, D 761; merciless, A 516; Despítous, scornful, A 1777, I 395; angry, A 1596. See **Dispitous.** O. F. *despitous.*
Despítously, *adv.* scornfully, B 3785; angrily, A 4274; maliciously, B 605; cruelly, E 535. See **Dispitously.**
Desplaye, *v.*; Desplayeth, *pr. s.* displays, spreads open, A 966.
Despone, *v.*; Desponeth, *pr. s.* disposes, T. iv. 964.
Desport, *s.* sport, diversion, merriment, amusement, T. i. 592; B 2158, 3981, D 670, G 592; pleasure, D 1830. See **Disport.**
Desporte, *v.* rejoice, T. v. 1398. See **Disporte.**
Despoyled, *pp.* robbed, I 665. See **Dispoilen.**
Desputen, *ger.* to dispute, B 5. m 4. 2; Desputestow, 2 *pr. s.* disput-

est thou, B 5. p 6. 86; Despuntedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst dispute, B 1. p 4. 11. See **Dispute.**

Despyse, *v.* despise, contemn, B 2. m 4. 3; B 115; *ger.* 4. 35; Despyseth, *pr. s.* disdains, B 3. m 12. 28; Despysen, *pr. pl.* I 189; Despysed, *pp.* R. 467.

Despyt, *s.* malice, spite, T. i. 207; A 941, B 591, F 1371; contempt, disdain, D 1876, F 1395, I 189; scorn, L. 372; D 2061, 2179, I 391; malice, L. 1771, 1938; ill-humour, I 507; despite, a deed expressing contempt, B 3738; *in d. of,* in contempt of, 5. 281; *in your d.,* in contempt of you, B 1753; *in his d.,* in scorn of him, L 134; Despit, dishonour, B 699; contempt, B 2608. See **Dispyt.**

Desray, *s.* confusion, I 927. A. F. *desrei,* O. F. *desroi,* disorder.

Desseveraunce, *s.* separation, T. iii. 1424.

Destemperaunce, *s.* inclemency; B 3. p 11. 88. See **Distemperaunce.**

Destempred, *pp.* distempered, I 826. See **Distempre.**

Destenè; see **Destinee.**

Destinable, *adj.* predestinate, B 4. p 6. 251.

Destinal, *adj.* fatal, B 4. p 6. 108; B 5. p 2. 4; of destiny, B 4. p 6. 56; predestined, B 4. p 6. 70, 80.

Destinee, *s.* destiny, HF. 145; L. 2580; B 4. p 6. 75; Destenè, T. iii. 734; Destiny, 7. 348.

Destourbe, *ger.* to disturb; *d. of,* to disturb in, C 340; Destourbeth, *pr. s.* hinders, I 576; interrupts, B 2167; Destorbeth, *pr. s.* disarranges, B 3. p 11. 124; Desturbeth, hinders, B 3. p 10. 111; prevents, A. i. 2. 2; Destourben, *pr. pl.* hinder, I 83, 185, 1057; Destourbed, *pp.* frustrated, I 890; prevented, B 1. p 4. 104; Destourbe, *pr. s. subj.* prevent, I 991. See **Distourbe.**

Destourbing, *s.* disturbance, trouble, 18. 44.

Destrat, *pp.* distracted, B 3. p 8. 12.

Destresse, *s.* distress, T. i. 1018, v. 715. See **Distresse.**

Destreyne, *v.* distress, T. iii. 1528; *ger.* constrain, force, H 161; Destreyneth, *pr. s.* oppresses, A 1455; constrains, I 109; Destreineth, I 104; Destrayned, *pt. pl.* constrained, T. i. 355; Destreyned, *pp.* shackled, bound, B 2. p 6. 74. See **Distreyne.**

Destroubled, *pp.* disturbed, 3. 524.

Destroye, *ger.* to destroy, T. iv. 1059; Destroyed, *pp.* T. v. 907; A 1330.

Destruccioun, *s.* destruction, 3. 1247; 4. 212; L. 930; A 2538.

Desturbeth; see **Destourbe.**

Desyr, *s.* wish, A 1243.

Desyre, *v.* desire; Desire, *v.* A 583; 1 *pr. s.* wish, 2. 99; Desyre, 1 *pr. pl.* 1. 32.

Desyringe, *adj.* desirous, B 2767.

Determinat, *adj.* determinate, exact, fixed, D 1459; properly placed (on the astrolabe), A. ii. 18 (rubric); properly ascertained, A. i. 21. 5.

Determynie, *v.* come to conclusions, B 4. p 4. 108; Détermýne, *v.* come to an end, T. iii. 379; Détermýnen, 2 *pr. pl.* end, HF. 343; Determined, *pp.* settled, B 5. p 4. 6.

Detraccioun, *s.* detraction, I 614; Detraccion, I 493.

Dette, *s.* debt, L. 541; A 280, B 41, D 130, 153.

Dettelees, *adj.* free from debt, A 582.

Dettour, *s.* debtor, B 1587, D 155, I 370; Dettours, *pl.* B 1603.

Deus hic, God (be) here, D 1770.

Deve, *pl. of* Deef.

Devil, *s.* L. 2493; Devel, E 1436, I 132; *what d.,* what the devil, L. 2694; *how d.,* how the devil, T. i. 623; *a d. weye,* in the way to the devil, in the devil's name, A 3134 (see note), D 2242; *a twenty devil way,* in the way of twenty devils, i.e. to utter destruction, L. 2177; an exclamation of petulance, A 3713, 4257; Develes, *pl.* I 171.

Devisioun, *s.* division, B 3. p 9. 13. See **Divisioun.**

Devocioun, *s.* devotion, R. 430, HF. 33, 68; L. 39, 109.

Devoir, *s.* duty, T. iii. 1045; A 2598, B 38, E 966; debt, I 764.
Devoure, *v.* devour, L. 1937; Devouren, *v.* I 195; Devoured, *pp.* 7. 14; L. 1947; expended, D 1720.
Devourer, *s.* L. 1369, 1581.
Devout, *adj.* devout, 1. 145; A 22.
Devoutly, *adv.* 3. 771; A 482.
Devyde, *v.* divide, mete out, R. 878.
Devyn, *s.* divine, astrologer, T. i. 66.
Devyne, *adj.* divine; Devynes, *pl.* B 5. p 2. 16. See **Divyn**.
Devyne, *v.* guess, T. v. 288; B 1414, D 26; *ger.* to guess, fancy, T. iii. 765; to prophesy (by), 5. 182; Devyneth, *pr. s.* guesses, suspects, T. ii. 1741; Devyne, *pr. pl.* suspect, T. ii. 1745; Devyne, *pr. s. subj.* let (him) guess, HF. 14. See **Divynen**.
Devyneresse, *s.* female diviner, T. v. 1522.
Devys, *s.* device, contrivance, R. 1413; L. 1102; guess, supposition, R. 651; decision, direction, A 816; *at his d.*, according to his own wish, R. 1326; *at point d.*, with great exactness *or* exactitude, R. 830; HF. 917 (see Poynt); Devyses, *pl.* heraldic devices, badges, L. 1272.
Devyse, *v.* to relate, tell, describe, T. iii. 41; A 34, B 154, 349, 613, 3132, 3842, F 1043; recommend, T. ii. 388; B 2453; devise, suggest, ordain, L. 437; plan, L. 1453; E 698; *ger.* to tell, describe, 5. 398; to relate, A 994, 1048, E 52; to describe, F 65, 279; to frame, E 739; to tell of, T. i. 277; *v.* tell of, D 999; Devysen, *v.* describe, R. 1112; tell, 5. 333; imagine, E 108; Devyse, 1 *pr. s.* tell, B 3693; relate, L. 202; say, 4. 18; Devyseth, *pr. s.* narrates, describes, 5. 317; D 1904; Devyse, *pr. pl.* imagine, discourse, F 261; Devyse, 2 *pr. s. subj.* explain, B 4. p 6. 3; Devysed, *pp.* described to, told, R. 476.
Devysing, *s.* arrangement, A 2496.
Dewe, *dat.* dew, 3. 415; Dewe, *nom.* (*before a vowel*), R. 1013.
Dewe, *adj.* due, just, B 1. m 5. 23; due, I 867. See **Due**.
Dewely, *adv.* duly, B 1. m 5. 25.
Dewete, *s.* duty, T. iii. 970 *n.* See **Duetee**.
Dextrer, *s.* a courser, warhorse, B 2103. Fr. *destrier*, a war-horse, Low Lat. *dextrarius*, from Lat. *dextra*, the right hand. The squire rode his own horse, and led his master's horse beside him, on his *right* hand.
Deye, *s.* dairywoman, B 4036. Icel. *deigja*.
Deye, *v.* die, 5. 469, 651; A 3034, B 525, 3232; *ger.* 1. 172; 3. 690; B 592, E 364; Deyen, *v.* L. 2598; Deyeth, *pr. s.* G 1436; Deyth, D 2039; Deyde, *pt. s.* A 2846, C 580, E 550, 1062, G 138; Deyed, *pt. s.* A 2843; Deyed, *pp.* R. 456, B 1841; Deyde, *pt. s. subj.* should die, A 3427; Deyden, *pt. pl. subj.* D 1901. Icel. *deyja*. See **Dye**.
Deyen, *ger.* to dye, to dip, B 4. m 6. 9; *v.* B 2. m 5. 9.
Deyinge, *s.* dying, death, B 1850; *lay on deying*, lay a-dying, B 3906; Dyinge, B 3073.
Deyne, *v.* deign, 7. 231; Deynest, 2 *pr. s.* T. iii. 1435; Deyneth him, *pr. s.* he deigns, 7. 181; L. 395; Deyned, *pt. s.* deigned, T. i. 435; *him deyned*, he deigned, B 3324, 4371; *hir deyned*, she deigned, 4. 39; Deigned, *pt. s. refl.*; *d. hir*, she deigned, B 3460.
Deynous, *adj.* disdainful, scornful, T. i. 290; A 3941.
Deyntee, *s.* worth, value, D 208, I 477; *took lesse d. for*, set less value on, 7. 143; a peculiar pleasure, B 139; pleasure, F 681, 1003; Deyntees, *pl.* dainties, A 346, B 419, F 301, H 166; L. 1100.
Deyntee, (*s. as*) *adj.* dainty, pleasant, rare, T. v. 438; B 1901, 4025, C 520, E 1112, F 70; good, A 168.
Deyntevous, *adj.* dainty, E 265, 1714.
Deys, *s.* daïs, platform, the high table in a dining-hall, A 370, 2200, E 1711, F 59. See **Dees**.
Dey-sterre, *s.* day-star, B 2. m 3. 4.

Diademe, *s.* diadem, crown of an emperor, 14. 7; F 43, 60.
Diametre, *s.* diameter, A. ii. 38. 8.
Diápred, *pp. as adj.* variegated, diversified with figures, A 2158; Díapred, R. 934.
Dich, *s.* ditch, A 3964, B 4038, I 718.
Dichen, *v.* make a dyke round, L. 708; Diched, *pp.* provided with a ditch or moat, A 1888. See **Dyke.**
Dide, Didest; see **Doon.**
Diete, *s.* diet, daily food, A 435, B 1451, C 516; Dyete, B 4026.
Diffamacioun, *s.* defamation, D 1304.
Diffame, *s.* evil name, ill report, E 540, 730. See **Defame.**
Diffame, *ger.* to defame, dishonour, HF. 1581; A 3147; *v.* cry down, D 2212. See **Defame.**
Difference, *s.* 5. 125.
Diffinicioun, *s.* definition, clear exposition, D 25.
Diffinisshe, *pr. s. subj.* define, B 5. p 1. 22; Diffinisseth, *pr. s.* defines, B 5. p 4. 137; Diffinisshed, *pp.* clearly defined, B 5. p 5. 71; explained, described, B 3. p 10. 6; B 4. p 11. 162. See **Defyne.**
Diffinitif, *adj.* definite, final, C 172.
Diffusioun, *s.* prolixity, T. iii. 296.
Diffye, 1 *pr. s.* defy, spurn, D 1928. See **Defye.**
Diffyne, *ger.* define, state clearly, 5. 529; Diffynen, 2 *pr. pl.* conclude, HF. 344. See **Defyne.**
Digestible, *adj.* digestible, easy to be digested, A 437.
Digestioun, *s.* digestion, F 347.
Digestyves, *pl.* digestives, B 4151.
Diggen, *ger.* to dig, B 5. m 5. 7.
Dighte, *v.* prepare, L. 1288, 2480; prepare (himself), L. 1000; *ger.* to prepare, E 974; Dighte me, prepare myself to go, B 3104; ordain, place, T. iv. 1188; lie with, D 767; Dighte, *pt. s. refl.* hastened, went, betook himself, T. ii. 948; L. 2155, 2371; lay with, D 398; *pt. pl.* L. 1712; Dight, *pp.* arrayed, equipped, T. iii. 1773; A 1041; served, H 312; prepared, R. 941; prepared him to go, B 3719; Dighte, *pp. pl.* prepared, L. 2611. A. S. *dihtan*; from Lat. *dictare.*
Digne, *adj.* worthy, T. i. 429, iii. 23, v. 1868; A 141, 2216, E 818, I 115; honourable, noble, B 2. p 4. 106; L. 321, 1738; B 1175, C 695; suitable, B 778; proud, disdainful, A 517; scornful, repellent (see note), A 3964.
Dignely, *adv.* worthily, B 3. p 10. 59; Digneliche, fittingly, B 2. p 6. 63; scornfully, T. ii. 1024.
Dignitee, *s.* worth, B 1. p 4. 178; dignity, 14. 5; C 701, 782; A. ii. 4. 31; rank, E 470; Dignetes, *pl.* A. pr. 77. Dignity, in astrology, signifies the advantages which a planet has when in a particular position in the zodiac, or in a particular position with regard to other planets (Bailey).
Dilatacioun, *s.* diffuseness, B 232.
Diligence, *s.* H 141.
Diligent, *adj.* T. iii. 144; L. 70; A 483.
Diluge, *s.* deluge, I 839; Diluve, I 839 *n*; Delúge, 16. 14.
Dim, *adj.* indistinct, A 2433; Dimme, *pl.* dim, T. ii. 908.
Diminucioun, *s.* diminution, T. iii. 1335.
Diner, *s.* dinner, T. ii. 1489, 1560; B 1443.
Dint, *s.* stroke, HF. 534.
Diocyse, *s.* diocese, A 664.
Direct, *adj.* directed, addressed, 18. 75; direct, A. ii. 35. 11; *in directe*, in a line with, A. ii. 44. 10. A planet's motion is direct when it moves in the same direction as the sun in the zodiac.
Directe, 1 *pr. s.* dedicate, address, T. v. 1856.
Dirk, *adj.* obscure, A ii. 6. 13. See **Derk.**
Disavaunce, *v.* defeat, T. ii. 511, O. F. *desavancir*, 'repousser'; Godefroy.
Disaventure, *s.* misfortune, T. ii. 415, iv. 755.
Disblameth, *imp. pl.* free (me) from blame, T. ii. 17.
Discerne, *v.* discern, see, A 1989; perceive, HF. 909; A 3003. See **Decerne.**

Disceyving, *s.* deception, R. 1590.
Dischevele, *adj.* with (his) hair hanging loosely down, A 683; with hair in disorder, L. 1315, 1720, 1829; Disshevele, with hair flowing down, 5*t* 235.
Disciplyne, *s.* bodily mortification, I 1052.
Disclaundre, *s.* reproach, T. iv. 564; slander, I 623. See **Desclaundred**.
Disconfitinge, *s.* discomfiture, A 2719.
Disconfiture, *s.* defeat, A 1008; Discomfiture, discomfort, grief, 7. 326; defeat, R. 254.
Disconfort, *s.* discouragement, discomfort, A 2010, F 896; grief, woe, T. iv. 311; B 2174.
Disconforten, *v.* discourage, A 2704.
Disconsolat, *adj.* T. v. 542.
Discord, *s.* discord, I 562; Discórd, E 432; Discordes, *pl.* enmities, B 1. p 4. 76; Discords, strifes, HF. 685.
Discordable, discordant, T. iii. 1753; B 4. m 6. 14; B 5. m 3. 1.
Discordances, *s. pl.* discords, I 275.
Discordaunt, *adj.* different, B 2. p 7. 50; discordant, T. ii. 1037; Descordaunt, B 4. m 4. 8.
Discorden, *pr. pl.* disagree, B 4. p 6. 130; differ, B 5. m 5. 10.
Discordinge, *adj.* different, B 3. p 2. 86 (Lat. *dissidentes*).
Discovere, *v.* reveal, G 1465; Discoveren, *v.* betray, T. i. 675; Discoverest, 2 *pr. s.* revealest, G 696; Discovered, *pt. s.* disclosed, B 2903; Discovered, *pp.* revealed, B 2. p 8. 24; G 1468.
Discovert, *pp.* uncovered; *at d.*, when unprotected, I 714.
Discrecioun, *s.* discretion, 10. 3; 15. 18; T. iii. 894; A 1779, 2537, H 182; discernment, B 3. p 10. 141.
Discreet, *adj.* discreet, A 312, 518, B 4061, E 75, 410, I 1009, 1023.
Discreven; see **Discryve**.
Discripcioun, *s.* description, F 580. See **Descripcioun**.
Discryve, *v.* describe, T. v. 267; F 424, 931; Discryven, *v.* 3. 897; F 40; Discryve, *ger.* 3. 916; HF. 2056; Discreven, *v.* T. iv. 802; Discryvèth, *pr. s.* E 43; Discryved, *pp.* B 3336. See **Descryve**.
Discure, *v.* reveal, discover, 3. 549.
Discussed, *pp.* discussed, 5. 624; driven away, B 1. m 3. 1.
Disdaignen, *ger.* to disdain, be impatient, B 4. p 7. 56; Disdeyne, E 98.
Disdeyn, *s.* disdain, R. 296; Disdeynes, *gen.* T. ii. 1217. See **Desdéyn**.
Disencreseth, *pr. s.* decreases, B 5. p 6. 53.
Disese, *s.* discomfort, grief, misery, 4. 216, 277; T. ii. 987, iii. 1276, 1816; F 467; sorrow, 7. 226; displeasure, T. ii. 147; disease, ill, HF. 89; inconvenience, I 609; trouble, distress, B 616, 2735, 3961, G 747, H 97; R. 251; unrest, F 1314.
Disesen, *ger.* to trouble, T. iii. 1468; Disese, *v.* vex, T. iv. 1304; distress, T. i. 573; Disesen, *v.* incommode, T. ii. 1650; Disesed, *pp.* distressed, T. iii. 443.
Disesperat, *adj.* hopeless, without hope, HF. 2915.
Disfigurat, *adj.* disguised, 5. 222.
Disfigúre, *s.* disfigurement, D 960.
Disfigúre, *ger.* to disfigure, T. ii. 223; *v.* disguise, L. 2046; Disfigúred, *pp.* changed, A 1403; Disfígured, C 551.
Disgressioun, digression, T. i. 143.
Disgyse, *ger.* to disguise, T. v. 1577.
Dish, *s.* D 836.
Disherited, *pp.* disinherited, deprived, L. 1065; A 2926; Disherit, A 2926 *n.* See **Desherite**.
Dish-metes, *pl.* spoon-meat, broth, I 445.
Dishonest, *adj.* unfaithful, H 214; Dishoneste, shameful, E 876.
Dishónour, *s.* T. v. 1066; Dishonóur, T. ii. 731.
Disioynt (Disjoint), *s.* failure, A 2962; difficult position, B 1601; L. 1631; Disiointe, *dat.* peril, T. iii. 496, v. 1618. O.F. *desjointe*, 'séparation'; Godefroy.
Dismal, *s.* unlucky day, 3. 1206. See note.

Dismaye thee, *imp. s.* be cast down, B 2. p 2. 60.
Dismembre, *v.*; Dismembred, *pt. pl.* dismembered, I 591.
Dismembringe, *s.* dismembering, I 591.
Disobeysaunt, *adj.* disobedient, 5. 429; Disobeisaunt, I 338.
Disordenaunce, *s.* disorder, B 5. p 1. 29; Disordinaunce, I 277; violation of rules, HF. 27.
Disparage, *s.* disparagement, disgrace, E 908.
Disparáge, *v.* dishonour, A 4271; Disparáged, *pp.* misallied, D 1069.
Dispeire yow, *imp. pl.* despair, E 1669. See **Dispeyre, Despeired.**
Dispence, *s.* expenditure, expense, A 441, 1882, D 1263, E 1209, 1297; what I spend, D 1432; cost, B 1195, 1206; lavish help, HF. 260; Dispense, expenditure, R. 1141; A 1928, 4388; Dis penses, *pl.* expenses, R. 1144. See **Despence.**
Dispende, *v.* spend, B 3500; *ger.* F 690; Dispended, *pp.* spent, shared, B. 2560. See **Despende.**
Dispensacioun, *s.* dispensation, B 4. p 6. 169; E 746.
Dispense; see **Dispence.**
Dispense, *v.*; Dispenseth, *pr. s.* dispenses, B 4. p 6. 207. See **Despense.**
Dispeyr, *s.* despair, L. 660.
Dispeyre, *v. refl.* despair, T. v. 1569.
Dispeyred, *adj.* despairing, F 1084. See **Despeired.**
Dispítous, *adj.* spiteful, R. 156; T. iii. 1458; Díspitous, grievous, sad, T. v. 199; Díspitóusë, *voc.* pitiless, T. ii. 435; *def. fem.* cruel, 3. 624. See **Despitous.**
Dispítously, *adv.* angrily, A 1124; spitefully, T. v. 1806; cruelly, HF. 161. See **Despitously.**
Displesant, *adj.* displeasing, I 544, 697.
Displesaunce, *s.* displeasure, T. iii. 480; offence, C 74; Displesances, *pl.* annoyances, C 420.
Displese, *v.* displease, E 506; grieve, I 141.
Displesinge, *s.* giving (you) offence, 22. 70.
Dispoilen, *v.* despoil, i. e. strip, E 374. See **Desployed.**
Dispone, *imp. s.* dispose, T. v. 300; Disponeth, *pr. s.*, disposes, orders, regulates, B 4. p 6. 38, 44; Disponede, *pt. s.* B 3. p 12. 33; Disponed, *pp.* arranged, B 4. p 6. 64.
Disport, *s.* sport, pleasantry, A 137, 775; amusement, diversioun, D 839, F 895; pleasure, B 143; sport, 4. 177; 5. 260. See **Desport.**
Disporte, *ger.* to amuse, HF. 571; L. 1441; F. 849; to exhilarate, T. ii. 1673; Disporten, *v.* amuse, T. iv. 724; Disporte, *v.* cheer, T. iii. 1133; Disporte, *ger.* to disport himself, A 3660; Disporten hem, *pr. pl.* sport, play, E 2040. See **Desporte.**
Disposicioun, *s.* disposition, A 1378; disposal, T. ii. 526, v. 2; HF. 2113; A 2364, B 2955; position, A 1087; frame of mind, B 2326; appointed time, B 4. m 4. 2; organization, B 4. p 5. 31.
Dispose, *v.* dispose; Disposed, *pt. s.* purposed, E 244; Disposed, *pp.* disposed, T. ii. 682, v. 984; ready, T. iv. 230; *wel d.*, in good health (the reverse of *indisposed*), H 33; Disposeth, *imp. pl.* dispose, D 1659.
Dispoylinge, *s.* spoil, B 4. m 7. 21. See **Dispoilen.**
Dispreisen, *ger.* to dispraise, disparage, R. 1053; Dispreise, *v.* blame, B 2261; Dispreisinge, *pres. pt.* depreciating, B 2741.
Dispreisinge, *s.* blame, I 497; Dispreysinge, contempt, B 2876.
Dispute, *ger.* to dispute, T. iii. 858; Disputed, *pt. s.* 3. 505; Disputinge, *pres. part.* arguing, T. iv. 1084. See **Desputen.**
Disputisoun, *s.* disputation, B 5. p 1. 19 *n*; argument, E 1474; dispute, B 4428, F 890. A. F. *desputeison.*
Dispyt, *s.* despite, scorn, L. 1822; disdain, HF. 1716; grief, vexation, R. 1487; *in d. of*, in spite of, HF. 1668. See **Despyt.**

Dissensioun, *s.* strife, 15. 9.
Disserve, *v.*; Disserveth, *pr. s.* deserves, I 756. See **Deserve.**
Disseveraunce, *s.* severing, B 3. p 11. 44.
Disseveren, *v.* dissever, B 2805; Dissever, *v.* part, 2. 115; 17. 15; *ger.* to part, G 875; Dissever, *pr. s. subj.* sever, 4. 49; Dissevered, *pp.* separated, B 4. p 3. 12.
Disshevele, *adj.* with hair flowing down, 5. 235. See **Dischevele.**
Dissimulacioun, *s.* dissimulation, D 2123; Dissimulacions, *pl.* HF. 687.
Dissimulen, *v.* dissimulate, T. i. 322, iii. 434; B 5. p 6. 219; Dissimuleth, *pr. s.* dissimulates, acts foolishly, G 466; Dissimule, *imp. s.* H 347.
Dissimulinge, *s.* dissimulation, dissembling, T. v. 1613; G 1073; Dissimulinges, *pl.* pretences that things are *not* so, F 285.
Dissimulour, *s.* dissembler, 10. 23; B 4418.
Disslaundred, *pp.* defamed, L. 1031. See **Desclaundred.**
Dissolve, *v.*; Dissolveth, *pr. s.* puts an end to, B 2. p 3. 57.
Distaf, *s.* distaff, A 3774, B 3097, 3564, 4574.
Distantz, *adj. pl.* distant; *evene distantz*, equidistant, A. i. 17. 32.
Distemperaunce, *s.* intemperance, B 4. p 2. 131; inclemency, I 421; Destemperaunce, inclemency, B 3. p 11. 88.
Distempre, *adj.* distempered, furious, B 4. p 3. 79. See **Destempred.**
Distempre, *v.* vex, B 2426; *imp. s.* be out of temper, D 2195.
Disteyne, *v.* stain, bedim, dull, L. 255, 262, 269, 274.
Distille, *v.* distil, melt, T. iv. 519.
Distinctly, *adv.* A. ii. 40. 19.
Distingwed, *pp.* distinguished, B 2. p 5. 47.
Distourbe, *v.* disturb, T. iv. 563; (to) interfere with, T. iv. 934; Distorben, prevent, T. iv. 1103; Distorbe, T. iv. 1113; Disturbed, *pp.* altered, T. ii. 622. See **Destourbe.**
Distresse, *s.* misery, A 919; distress, 1. 106; F 737; suffering, L. 1055, 1081. See **Destresse.**
Distreyne, *v.* constrain, A 1816; get into his grasp, clutch, 20. 8; *imp. s.* constrain, T. v. 596; Distreyneth, *pr. s.* secures, clutches, grasps, 5. 337; B 2405; vexes, afflicts, F 820; Distreyned, *pp.* overcome, misled, T. ii. 840; constrained, I 269; assessed, taxed, I 752. See **Destreyne.**
Distroye, *v.* destroy; Distroyeth, *pr. s.* R. 390. See **Destroye.**
Disturbaunce, *s.* disturbance; *thy disturbaunce*, the disturbaunce thou hadst to endure, 4. 107.
Disturbed, *pp.* altered, T. ii. 622. See **Distourbe.**
Disturne, *v.* turn aside, T. iii. 718.
Ditee, *s.* ditty, song, B 3. p 1. 2; Dyte, 23. 16; Ditees, *pl.* B 1. m 1. 2; Dytees, *pl.* HF. 622.
Diurne, *adj.* diurnal, E 1795.
Divers, *adj.* diverse, various, 3. 653; *dat.* different, 2. 17; *pl.* diverse, B 211, D 286, F 202; divergent, B 5. p 1. 13. See **Dyverse.**
Diversely, *adv.* in different ways, R. 1629; F 202.
Diversitee, *s.* variety, T. v. 1793; Dyversitee, diversity, T. iii. 405.
Divines; see **Divynis.**
Divinistre, *s.* divine, theologian, A 2811.
Divinitee, *s.* divinity, B 1. p 4. 12; (the study of) divinity, D 1512, 1638.
Divisioun, *s.* distinction, A 1781; difference, 10. 33; *of my d.*, under my influence, 4. 273; Devisioun, B 3. p 3. 13.
Divyde, *v.* divide, B 3380; *pp.* Divyded, B 3424.
Divyn, *adj.* divine, B 3247; Divyne, *def.* A 122; *voc.* HF. 1101. See **Devyne.**
Divynaciouns, *pl.* divinations, B 5. p 4. 3.
Divynailes, *pl.* divinations, I 605. O.F. *devinaille.*
Divynen, *v.* guess, T. iii. 458; 1 *pr. s.* declare, 12. 19; Divyninge,

pres. pt. guessing, A 2515. See **Devyne.**
Divyninge, *s.* guessing, opinion, A 2521.
Divynis, *pl.* theologians, A 1323; Divines, I 957.
Divynour, *s.* seer, soothsayer, B 5. p 3. 95.
Do; see **Doon.**
Doctour, *s.* doctor, A 411; (i.e. St. Augustine), C 117; theologian, I 85; Doctours, *pl.* teachers, A. pr. 74; D 1648.
Doctrine, *s.* instruction, A. pr. 45; doctrine, L. 19; learning, B 2702; Doctrýne, instruction, B 4632.
Doeres, *pl.* doers, agents, B 5. p 6. 166.
Does, *pl.* does (deer), R. 1401; 3. 429.
Dogerel, *adj.* doggrel, B 2115.
Dogge, *s.* dog, D 1369, E 2014; Dogges, *pl.* dogs, R. 221; T. iv. 626; B 3089, 4576.
Doghter, *s.* daughter, L. 114; B 151; *gen.* E 608; Doghtres, *pl.* B 4565, C 73, 76; Doghtren, *pl.* L. 1963; B 4019, F 1429, I 201; Doughter, *sing.* T. iii. 3; Doughtren, *pl.* T. iv. 22.
Doing, *s.* deed, act, 3. 995; Doinges, *pl.* deeds, L. 1681.
Doke (dukə), *s.* duck, 5. 498, 589; A 3576; Dokes, *pl.* B 4580.
Dokke, *s.* dock (plant), T. iv. 461.
Dokked, *pp.* cut short, A 590.
Dolve, Dolven; see **Delve.**
Domb (dumb), *adj.* dumb, HF. 656; B 1055; Doumb, B 1. p 2. 12; A 774; Dombe, *def.* L. 2377, 2380; *pl.* G 286.
Dome, Domes; see **Doom.**
Domesday, doom's day, HF. 1284.
Domesman, *s.* judge, B 2. m 6. 8; B 3680, I 594.
Dominacioun, *s.* power, A 2758, H 57; dominion, 15. 16; B 3409, C 560; chiefest influence, F 352; supremacy, H 181.
Dominus; see *Corpus.*
Domus Dedali, the labyrinth of Daedalus, HF. 1920.
Don, *imp. s.* don, do on, put on, T. ii. 954, iii. 738.
Don, Done; see **Doon.**
Dong, *s.* dung, manure, A 530, I 139; Donge, *dat.* B 4208, C 535.
Dong-carte, *s.* dung-cart, B 4226.
Donge, *ger.* to dung, B 4226.
Dongehul, *s.* dunghill, I 911 *n.*
Dongeoun, *s.* keep-tower, A 1057.
Donne, *adj. pl.* dun, dusky, T. ii. 908; dun-coloured, 5. 334; Dun, *sing.* swarthy, R. 1213.
Doom, *s.* judgement, B 5. p 2. 8; F 928; opinion, B 3127, E 1000, F 677; sentence, decision: *hir d.,* the decision passed on them, 5. 308; Dome, *dat.* opinion, T. i. 100; judgement, HF. 1905; C 637; *to my d.,* in my opinion, R. 901; 5. 480; 22. 52; *stonde to the d.,* abide by the decision, 5. 546; Domes, *pl.* dooms, decisions, judgements, A 323, C 163; B 4. p 6. 130; rulings, R. 199.
Doon, *v.* do, execute, A 960; do, 3. 194; F 323; act, B 90; cause, B 3618; *doon us honge,* cause us to be hung, C 790; Don, *v.* do; *don her companye,* accompany her, 4. 125; *leet don cryen,* caused to be cried, F 46; Do, *v.* cause, T. iv. 1683; use, B 2204; fulfil, B 1653; make, 3. 145; *do werche,* cause to be built, G 545; Done, *ger.* to do, T. i. 1026; to have business with, 4. 234; *what to done,* what is to be done, 3. 689; *for to done,* a fit thing to do, I 62; to be done, L. 1597; Doon, *ger.* to do, A 78, 768; to commit, I 90; to cause, R. 1178; 7. 283; to force, 5. 221; Don, *ger.*: *to don,* from doing, B 4. p 6. 202; Do, *ger.* to make, 3. 1260; 5. 420; to cause, T. ii. 1022; to commit, I 129; Doost, 2 *pr. s.* makest, C 312; Dostow, doest thou, L. 315; Dooth, *pr. s.* causes, A 2396, 2621, B 724, I 121; doth, B 23; Doth, *pr. s.* makes, 2. 7; L. 1728; causes, 6. 21; Doth forth, continues, E 1015; Do, 2 *pr. pl.* cause, 5. 651; make, T. i. 426; Don, *pr. pl.* do, F 770; Doon, *pr. pl.* do, A 268; Do, *imp. s.* make, H 12; bring (it) about, A 2405; cause, G 32; *do*

hange, cause me to be hung, G 1029; *do fecche*, cause to be fetched, B 662; *do wey*, put away, lay aside, G 487; take away, A 3287; *do stryken hir out*, cause her to be struck out, D 1364; *do come*, cause to come, B 2035; Dooth, *imp. pl.* do ye, C 745, I 105; do, E 568; Doth, *imp. pl.* E 652; *as dooth*, pray do, F 458; Didest, 2 *pt. s.* didst, T. iii. 363; Dide, *pt. s.* did, 3. 373; R. 1705 (see note); T. iii. 811; caused, R. 607; put on, B 2047; *dide hem drawe*, caused to be drawn, B 1823; *dide don sleen*, caused to be slain, caused (men) to have them slain (*sleen*, like *don*, is in the infin. mood), D 2042; *dide of*, took off, 3. 516; Diden, 1 *pt. pl.* did, C 967; Dide, *pt. s. subj.* should do, F 1404; Diden, *pt. pl.* made, 22. 28; *pt. pl. subj.* should do, L. 723; Doon, *pp.* done, 1. 54; past, ended, 3. 40, 708, 1334; *doon to dethe*, done to death, L. 889; *doon make*, caused to be made, E 253; *hath doon yow kept*, has caused you to be preserved, E 1098; *doon ther write*, caused to be written (or described there), R. 413; Don, *pp.* done, 5. 70; *don to dye*, done to death, murdered, R. 1063; Do, *pp.* done, L. 957; 3. 528, 562, 676, 680, 868; G 745, 1155; ended, 5. 693, E 2440; finished, T. ii. 10. And see **Deden, Doth, Don.**

Dore, *s.* door, R. 537, A 550, E 282, F 80, 615, G 1137, 1142, 1217; *out at d.*, out of doors, D 1757, H 306; Dores, *pl.* doors, HF. 650; T. v. 531, 552; A 1990, B 3615, 3719; *out at d.*, out of doors, B 4567. A. S. *duru*.

Dormant; *table dormant*, a permanent side-table, A 353.

Dorre, Dorring; see **Durre, Durring.**

Dorste; see **Dar.**

Dortour, *s.* dormitory, D 1855. O. F. *dortor, dortour*, 'dortoir'; Godefroy.

Doseyn, *s.* a dozen, A 578.

Dossers, *pl.* baskets to carry on the back, HF. 1940. See note. From Fr. *dos*, back.

Dost, 2 *pr. s.* performest, T. iii. 1436; Dostow, doest thou, D 239. See **Doon.**

Dotáge, *s.* folly, 17. 8; E 1253; Dótage, A 3898.

Dotard, *adj.* foolish, D 291; Dotardes, *adj. pl.* doting, I 857.

Dote, *v.* dote, grow foolish, L. 261 *a*; Doten, act foolishly, G 983; Dote, 1 *pr. s.* rave, E 1441; Doted, *pp. as adj.* doating, stupid, 17. 13; foolish, R. 407.

Doth, *pr. s.* causes. R. 389; Doth . . . carie, causes to be carried, A 3410; makes, F 1257; *imp. pl.* do ye, B 2785; &c. See **Doon.**

Double, *adj.* double, T. i. 1; A 262; twofold, 4. 109; deceitful, 7. 87; HF. 285; B 2. p 1. 41.

Double, *v.*; Doublede, *pt. s.* doubled, B 3. m 12. 18.

Doublenesse, *s.* duplicity, 7. 159; 9. 63; F 556, G 1300.

Doucet, *adj.* dulcet, i.e. dulcet (pipe), sweet-sounding (pipe), HF. 1221. See note.

Doughter, *s.* daughter, T. iii. 3; Doughtren, *pl.* T. iv. 22. See **Doghter.**

Doughty, Doghty, *adj.* strong, valiant, R. 1210; B 1914, 3502, F 338; warlike, F 11.

Doumb, *adj.* dumb, B 1. p 2. 12; A 774. See **Domb.**

Doun, *s.* down, soft feathers, 9. 45; Downe, *dat.* 3. 250.

Doun, *adv.* down, F 323; *up and doun*, in all directions, in all ways, B 53. See **Adoun.**

Doun, *s.* down, hill; Doune, *dat.* B 1986.

Dǒunere, *adv.* more downward, A. ii. 12. 14.

Doun-right, *adv.* downright, at once, H 228.

Dounward, *adv.* downward, R. 133; F 858; outward, southward, A ii. 40. 40.

Doutance, *s.* doubt, T. iv. 963; Doutances, *pl.* perplexities, T. i. 200.

Doute, *s.* doubt, 1. 25; L. 383; B 777, G 833, I 296; fear, F 1096,

I 91; peril, L. 1613; suspense, E 1721; doubt, lack, T. ii. 366; *out of doute*, doubtless, A 487, 3561, B 390, C 822, D 978; *sans d.*, without doubt, D 1838; *withouten d.*, certainly, L. 383, 1932; Doutes, *pl.* fears, F 220.

Doutelees, *adv.* without doubt, certainly, T. ii. 494; A 1831, B 2142, C 492, E 485, G 16, 1435; without hesitation, B 226; Doutelees, B 91.

Douten, *v.* fear, I 648; *ger.* to be feared, B 5. p 1. 14; Doute, *v.* fear, R. 1089; Doutest, 2 *pr. s.* doubtest, B 1. p 6. 21; Doutestow, doubtest thou, B 4. p 4. 165; Douteth, *pr. s.* fears, I 953; Doutedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst doubt, B 1. p 6. 17; Doute, 2 *pr. s. subj.* fear, B 2517; Douteth, *imp. pl.* fear, T. i. 683.

Doutous, *adj.* doubtful, B 1. p 1. 9; B 2. p 8. 26; T. iv. 992; dubious, B 2. p 1. 41.

D'outremere, *adj.* from beyond the seas, foreign, imported, 3. 253.

Douve, *s.* dove, 5. 341; E 2139; Dowve, R. 1219; pigeon, C 397; Dowves, *gen.* dove's, T. iii. 1496; Dowves, *pl.* 3. 250; HF. 137; A 1962; Douves, *pl.* R. 1298; Doves, *pl*, 5. 237.

Dowaire, *s.* dower, E 848; Dower, E 807.

Dowe, 1 *pr. s.* grant, give, T. v. 230.

Downward, *prep.* down, T. ii. 1705.

Dowve; see **Douve**.

Dradde; see **Drede**.

Draf, *s.* draff, refuse (of corn), chaff, I 35; L. 312 *a*.

Draf-sek, *s.* sack full of 'draff,' A 4206. See above.

Dragges, *pl.* digestive sweetmeats, A 426 *n* (in MS. Harl. only; other MSS. have *drogges*). See **Drogges**.

Dragoun, *s.* dragon, B 4. m 7. 24; L. 1430, 1581; B 3291, D 776, G 1435; Dragon, I 195; *tail of the dr.*, the Dragon's tail, A. ii. 4. 23: the point where a planet (esp. the moon) passed from the northern to the southern side of the ecliptic. (The opposite node was called the Dragon's Head.)

Drake, *s.* drake, mallard, 5. 360; L. 2450; A 3576.

Drank; see **Drinke**.

Drasty, *adj.* filthy, worthless, B 2113, 2120. Cf. A. S. *dresten*, *dærstan*, dregs; M. E. *drestys*, lees (in Prompt. Parv.). Palsgrave has: '*dresty*, full of drest, *lieux*.'

Drat, *pr. s. of* Drede.

Draught (of drink), B 4. p 6. 257; L. 2667; Draughte, R. 1516; A 135, 382, C 360, 363; move at chess, 3. 682; Draughtes, *pl.* 3. 653.

Drawe, *v.* draw, incline, E 314; *dr. him*, withdraw himself, F 355; bring forward, R. 6; Drawen, *v.* attract, R. 1183; allure, B 2. p 7. 10; wrest, B 1. p 3. 26; recall, A 2074; Drawe, *ger.* to draw, to carry, A 1416; Drawen, *ger.* to draw, A 519; to bring back, I 239; Draweth along, *pr. s.* prolongs, B 1. m 1. 20 (Lat. *protrahit*); Drawen, *pr. pl. refl.* withdraw themselves, F 252; Drough, *pt. s.* drew, A 4304, D 1549, F 965; drew along, T. v. 1558; *refl.* drew himself, approached, B 1710, G 685; Drogh, 1 *pt. s.* R. 97; *pt. s.* A 3892; Drow, *pt. s.* drew, B 3292; dragged, B 4. m 7. 26; drew near, D 993; moved (as the sun), 5. 490; hoisted, L. 1563; Drew, *pt. s.* attracted, 3. 864; Drowe, 2 *pt. s.* drewest: *drowe to record*, didst bring to witness, 16. 22; Drowe, *pt. pl.* drew, R. 1678; Draw, *imp. s.* draw near, 13. 26; Draweth, *imp. pl.* draw, A 835; invite, B 1632; Drawe, *pp.* drawn, T. iii. 674; moved, 3. 682; Drawing, *pres. part.* resorting, B 1217.

Drecche, *v.* be tedious, T. ii. 1264; *ger.* to vex, T. ii. 1471; Drecche, 2 *pr. pl.* delay, tarry, T. iv. 1446; Drecched, *pp.* vexed, troubled, B 4077. A. S. *dreccan*.

Drecchinge, *s.* prolonging, I 1000; Drecching, delay, T. iii. 853.

Drede, *s.* dread, fear, 1. 42; 4. 28; A 1998, B 2517, 3694, E 358, 462, F 736, G 204, I 119; fear of wrongdoing, 6. 30; uncertainty, 17. 28;

doubt, 5. 52; 7. 303; 13. 7; D 1169; F 1544, 1612; *it is no drede*, without doubt, B 869, E 1155; *out of drede*, without doubt, R. 131, 1038; E 634; *withouten drede*, without doubt, R. 1442; HF. 292; 3. 1073, 1096; L. 464; B 196, F 723; Dredes, *pl.* fears, T. i. 463. See **Dreed.**

Drede, *v.* dread, fear, 1. 76; 3. 1264; G 320; *refl.* dread, A 660; *ger.* to be dreaded, to be feared, T. i. 84; B 4253, G 437; 1 *pr. s.* E 636, F 1312; Dredeth, *pr. s.* fears, L. 86; Drat, *pr. s.* dreadeth, dreads, T. iii. 328; Drede, 2 *pr. s. subj.* thou mayst dread, G 477; Dredde, 1 *pt. s.* R. 1670; was afraid, T. ii. 482; Dreddest, 2 *pt. s.* didst dread, 10. 19; Dredde, *pt. s.* feared, L. 199; E 181; Dradde, *pt. s.* feared, 7. 185; B 3402, E 523; Dradde him, was afraid, B 3918; Dredden, 2 *pt. pl. subj.* shouldst fear, T. ii. 367; Dredde, *pt. pl.* dreaded, T. i. 483; Dredden, *pt. pl.* L. 1813; Dradden, *pt. pl.* G 15; Drad, *pp.* E 69; Dred, *imp. s.* fear, E 1201; Dred thee, *imp. s. refl.* 5. 157; HF. 1043.

Dredeles, *adj.* fearless, B 3. m 12. 7.

Dredeles, *adv.* without doubt, certainly, 3. 764; Dredelees, T. iii. 526; E 1316; Dredles, 3. 1272.

Dredful, *adj.* terrible, T. v. 590; B 3558; fearful, timid, 5. 195, 638; B 2. m 2. 16; B 4. p 3. 80; L. 109, 404, 811; T. ii. 776; F 1309; cautious, A 1479.

Dredfully, *adv.* timidly, T. ii. 1128.

Dreed, *s.* dread, fear, L. 1728. See **Drede.**

Dreem, *s.* dream, HF. 1, 58; B 4077; Dremes, *pl.* B 4119.

Dreint, -e; see **Drenchen.**

Dremen, *v.* dream, T. v. 248; Dremeth, *pr. s.* 5. 101; Dremed me, *pt. s.* I dreamt, R. 51.

Dreminges, *pl.* dreams, B 4280.

Drenchen, (1) *ger.* to drown, T. iii. 1761; A 3617; Drenche, *v.* drown, 16. 12; HF. 205; *do me drenche*, make (men) drown me, cause me to be drowned, T. iv. 510; E 2201: Drenchen (2) *v.* be drowned, A 3521, 3523, B 455; be overwhelmed, L. 2919; Drencheth, *pr. s.* dips, drowns, B 4. m 5. 4; overwhelms, B 4. m 6. 25; drowns, swamps, I 363; Dreinte, *pt. s.* (1) drowned, 3. 72; Dreynte, *pt. s.* drowned, I 839; submerged, B 4. m 7. 31; Dreynte, *pt. s.* (2) was drowned, HF. 923; B 923; T. i. 543; Dreynte, 2 *pt. pl.* were drowned, T. iv. 930; Dreynte, *pt. pl.* drowned, F 1378; Drenched, *pp.* drowned, L. 2178; G 949; Dreint, *pp.* B 1. m 2. 1; Dreynt, *pp.* 3. 148; 4. 89; B 1. m 1. 18; T. v. 1503; L. 293 *a*; A 3520, B 4272, D 2081, I 364; swallowed up, B 4. m 7. 15; Dreynte, *pp. as def. adj.* drowned, 3. 195, 229; B 69; *pp. pl.* HF. 233.

Drenching, *s.* drowning, A 2456, B 485; Drenchinge, B 489, I 364.

Drerinesse, *s.* sorrow, sadness, B 1. p 6. 31; T. i. 701.

Drery, *adj.* dreary, sad, B 1. m. 1. 4; E 514; terrified, L. 810.

Dresse, *v.* direct, 14. 3; dispose, get ready, T. ii. 71; prepare, L. 1190; E 1049; set in order, A 106; *v. refl.* address oneself, E 1007, G 77, 1271; T. ii. 635; direct himself, go, A 3468; direct myself, R. 110; address himself, direct himself (*or perhaps*, mount), T. v. 37; Dresse her, settle herself, L. 804; Dresse, *ger.* to direct, B 2308; *ger. refl.* prepare himself, T. v. 279; prepare, 5. 88; Dresseth, *pr. s.* directs, turns, B 4. p 6. 247; Dresseth hir, prepares herself, B 265; Dresse, *pr. pl. refl.* array themselves, A 2594; direct themselves, go, B 263, 416, F 290; Dressede, *pt. s. refl.* raised himself, T. iii. 71; Dressed him, *pt. s.* ranged himself, took up his station, A 3358; Dressed, *pp.* arrayed, E 2361; prepared, 5. 665; Dressed him, gone, E 1820; Dressinge, *part. pres.* addressing, directing, B 4. p 6. 117.

Dreye, *adj.* dry, A 3024, B 3233; *as s.*, 5. 380; *pl.* T. iii. 352, iv.

1173; E 899. A. S. *drȳge*. See **Drye**.
Dreye, *v.*; Dreyeth, *pr. s.* dries up, drains, I 848.
Dreye, *ger.* to endure, T. v. 42 *n*. See **Drye**.
Dreynt, **-e**; see **Drenche**.
Drinke, *s.* drink, L. 177, 2040; A 345.
Drinke, *v.* drink; Drinketh, *pr. s.* 5. 104; Drank (*better* Drunke), 2 *pt. s.* didst drink, B 3416; *pt. s.* drank, E 216; Dronk, *pt. s.* drank, T. v. 1439; Dronken, 1 *pt. pl.* A 820; *pt. pl.* 9. 8; B 3390; Dronke, *pt. pl.* B 3418; Dronken, *pp.* drunken, drunk, B 3. p 2. 61; A 135, 637, B 2602, D 246; Dronke, *pp.* T. iii 674; A 1261, 3128, B 3758, H 17.
Drinkelees, *adj.* without drink, T. ii. 718.
Drive; see **Dryve**.
Drogges, *pl.* drugs, A 426. See **Dragges**.
Drogh; see **Drawe**.
Droghte, *s.* drought, A 2, 595, 3196, F 118; Droughte, thirst (*siti*), B 2. p 7. 27.
Dronk, **-e**, **-en**; see **Drinke**.
Dronkelewe, *adj.* addicted to drink, B 2383, C 495, D 2043, E 1533, I 626. Cf. *costlewe*.
Dronkenesse, drunkenness, T. ii. 716; B 771, C 484.
Droof, *pt. s. of* Dryve.
Drope, *s.* drop, R. 384; 6. 131; 16. 10; T. i. 941; A 131, G 522; Dropes, *pl.* A 1496. A. S. *dropa*.
Droppe, *v.* drop; Droppedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst drop, B 1. p 4. 185; Dropping, *pres. part.* that drop with wet, leaky, D 2078; Droppinge, leaky, I 631.
Drough, *pt. s. of* Drawe.
Droughte, *s.* thirst (*siti*), B 2. p 7. 27. See **Droghte**.
Droupe, *v.* droop; Drouped, *pt. s.* A 107. See note.
Drovy, *adj.* dirty, muddy, I 816. (Droupy *occurs as a variant.*)
Drow, **-e**; see **Drawe**.
Druerye, *s.* affection, R. 844. O. F. *druerie*; from *dru*, a friend, lover.
Drugge, *ger.* to drudge, A 1416.
Drunken, *adj.* causing drunkenness, 5. 181. See **Drinke**.
Drye, *adj.* dry, R. 1566; 3. 1028; A 420, B 4038; dried up, wizened, R. 360; *pl.* left dry, 5. 139 (said of the fish caught in weirs which are left dry by ebb of tide). See **Dreye**.
Drye, *ger.* to endure, T. v. 42; *v.* suffer, endure, 4. 251; 22. 32; T. iv. 154; Dryen, *v.* T. ii. 866; Drye, 1 *pr. s.* endure, suffer, 7. 333; HF. 1879; T. v. 296; Dryeth, *pr. s.* endures, T. i. 1092 *n*, v. 1540; Dryen, *pr. pl.* suffer, endure, T. i. 303; Drye, 5. 251.
Dryve, *v.* drive, F 183; hasten, D 1694; whirl round, 10. 46; pass away, T. v. 394; *dryve away*, pass away, 3. 49; C 628; Dryveth forth, *pr. s.* continues, endures, goes on with, T. i. 1092, v. 1540 *n*; Dryfth, *pr. s.* driveth, impels, T. v. 1332; Dryven (the day), *pr. pl.* pass (the day), L. 2620; Drǒǒf, *pt. s.* drove, brought, T. v. 475; incited, T. iii. 994; Drof, *pt. s.* drove, 7. 190; T. iv. 1572; Drïve, *pp.* driven, passed away, T. v. 389; driven, A 4110, B 3203; completed, F 1230; Dryf, *imp. s.* drive, B 1. m 7. 12; T. iv. 1615.
Dubbed, *pp.* dubbed (as a knight), I 767.
Ducat, *s.* ducat, HF. 1348.
Duchesse, *s.* duchess, L. 2122; A 923; the Book of the Duchesse, I 1086; Duchesses, *pl.* L. 2127.
Duë, *adj.* due, A 3044; necessary, L. 603; Duewe, L. 364 *a*; Dewe, due, I 867; just, B 1. m 5. 23.
Duelly, *adv.* duly, B 1. m 5. 25 *n*. See **Dewely**.
Duetee, *s.* duty, A 3060, I 408; L. 360 *a*; Duëtee, T. iii. 970; debt, D 1391; sum due, D 1352.
Duk, *s.* duke, L. 1654; A 860, 893, D 1157; Dukes, *gen. pl.* of dukes, R. 1078.
Dul, *adj.* dull, sad, 16. 45; T. i. 735; ii. 548; v. 1118; F 279; Dulle, without emotion, 5. 162; Dulle, *pl.* 3. 900; stupid, B 202. A. S. *dol*.

Dúlcarnón, *s.* an inexplicable dilemma, one's wit's end, T. iii. 931; Dulcarnon, 933 (see note).

Dulle, *ger.* to feel dull, T. ii. 1035; Dullen, *v.* grow tired of, T. iv. 1489; Dulleth, *pr. s.* grows dull, B 1. m 2. 2; makes dull, stupefies, 18. 76; G 1073, 1172; Dulled, *pp.* made of none effect, I 233.

Dulnesse, *s.* dulness, 3. 879.

Dun, *adj.* swarthy, R. 1213; Dönne, *pl.* dusky, T, ii. 908; dun-coloured, 5. 334.

Dun, *s.* the dun horse (see note), H 5.

Dungeoun, *s.* dungeon-tower, keep-tower, chief castle, L. 937. See **Dongeoun**.

Durabletee, *s.* durability, B 3. p 11. 127.

Duracioun, *s.* time of lasting, term, A 2996; time to last, HF. 2114.

Dure, *v.* last, endure, 1. 96; 5. 616; 22. 54; A 2770, B 189, 1078, E 166, 825; remain, A 1236; live, T. iv. 765; Duren, *v.* last, HF. 353; continue, F 836; Duren, *ger.* to endure, B 3. p 11. 93; Dure, *ger.* 4. 20; 16. 2; Duringe, *pres. pt.* lasting, T. iii. 1754; During, *as adj.* lasting, 4. 228.

Duresse, *s.* hardship, T. v. 399.

Duringe, *s.* duration, B 4. p 4. 117.

Durre, *ger.* to dare (to do), T. v. 840. See *Durren* in Stratmann; *and see* **Dar**.

Durring, *s.* daring, bravery; *d. don*, daring to do, courage to execute, T. v. 837. See the note.

Durste; see **Dar**.

Duske, *v.*; Dusked, *pt. pl.* grew dim, A 2806; *pp.* dimmed, B 1. p 1. 18.

Dust, *s.* B 5. m 5. 2.

Dwale, *s.* soporific drink, A 4161.

Dwelle, *v.* remain, 4. 74; A 1661; tarry, stay, 3. 712; Dwellen, *v.* continue, B 3. p 11. 143; Dwelle, *ger.* to delay, HF. 252; Dwelte, *pt. s.* dwelt, remained, A 512; dwelt, B 134; Dwelled, *pt. s.* H 105; Dwelten, *pt. pl.* dwelt, lived, L. 1965; B 550; Dwelled, *pp.* continued, B 2. p 4. 36; dwelt, A 1228; Dwel, *imp. s.* remain, T. iv. 1449; Dwellinge, *pres. pt.* remaining, B 2. m 7. 21; dwelling, 7. 72.

Dwelling, *s.* 3. 404; habitation, 5. 51; Dwellinges, *pl.* delays (Lat. *moras*), B 1. m 1. 20.

Dwyned, *pp. as adj.* dwindled, R. 360. A. S. *dwīnan*.

Dy, say; *Je vous dy*, I say to you, I tell you, D 1832, 1838.

Dyamaunts, *pl.* diamonds, A 2147.

Dye, *v.* die, 2. 7; B 644, 3324, E 38, I 213; Dyen, *v.* E 665, I 210; *ger.* to die, B 114, C 217, E 859; Dyde, *pt. s.* died, HF. 106, 380; C 658; Dyed, *pt. s.* 2. 32; Dyde, *pt. pl.* 5. 294; *pt. s. subj.* would die, D 965. See **Deye**.

Dyen, *ger.* to dye, B 4648; Dye, *pr. pl.* F 725; Dyed, *pt. s.* steeped, F 511; Dyed, *pp.* C 37.

Dyere, *s.* dyer, A 362.

Dyete, *s.* diet, B 4026. See **Diete**.

Dyinge, *s.* death, B 3073. See **Deyinge**.

Dyke, *v.* to make dikes or ditches, A 536. See **Dichen**.

Dyne, *v.* dine, T. v. 1126, 1129; dine (upon), D 1837.

Dys, *pl.* dice, A 1238, 4384, 4386. See **Dees**.

Dyte, *s.* ditty, 23. 16; Dytees, *pl.* HF. 622. See **Ditee**.

Dyverse, *v.*; Dyverseth, *pr. s.* varies, T. iii. 1752. See **Divers**.

Dyversitee, *s.* diversity, T. iii. 405; Diversitee, variety, T. v. 1793.

Ebbe, *s.* low water, A. ii. 46. 14; F 259.

Ebben, *v.* ebb, T. iv. 1145; Ebbe, 10. 61.

Ecclesiaste, *s.* minister, A 708.

Ech, *adj.* each, 1. 136; A 39, 369.

Eche, *v.* increase, augment, T. i. 887, iii. 1509, v. 110; *ger.* enlarge, add to, HF. 2065; Eche, *pr. pl.* augment, T. i. 705; Eched, *pp.* added, B 3. p 6. 10; T. iii. 1329.

Echines, *s. pl.* sea-urchins, B 3. m 8. 14 (Lat. *echinis*).

Echoon, each one, 3. 695, 817; L. 290; A 2655, E 124; Echon, 3. 335; A 820, B 1818; Echone, *pl.* (?), all, every one, C 113.

* * *
* * *

Eclipse, *s.* B 4. m 5. 14; Eclips, A. i. 21. 20.
Ecliptik, *s.* ecliptic, A. pr. 71. A great circle of the sphere, drawn along the middle of the zodiac, making an angle with the equator of about 23° 18′; the apparent path of the sun.
Edified, *pp.* built up, B 4. p 6. 177.
Eek, *adv.* also, eke, moreover, 2. 102; A 5, 41, B 140, 444, 1877; Eke, B 59; Eek therto, *adv.* moreover, F 135.
Eem, *s.* uncle, T. i. 1022, ii. 162, 309, iii. 587; Emes, *gen.* T. ii. 466, 472. A. S. *ēam.*
Eest, *s.* east, F 873. See **Est.**
Eest, *adv.* east, eastward, 3. 88. See **Est.**
Eet, -e; see **Ete.**
Effect, *s.* deed, reality, 10. 34; T. i. 748; result, HF. 5; Theffect (*for* the effect), the sequel, L. 622; *in effect*, in fact, in reality, in practice, A 319, G 511; in the result, 5. 619; Effectes, *pl.* results, L. 929; results to be brought about, 4. 165; causes, T. iii. 15. See **Theffect.**
Effectueel, *adj.* effectual, D 1870.
Eft, *adv.* again, 4. 11; 7. 331; 17. 8; HF. 2037; T. i. 137; A 1669, 3271, B 792, E 1227, F 631, 1553, G 1263; another time, 3. 41.
Efters, *error for* Estres, R. 1448 *n*; L. 1715 *n.*
Eft-sone, *adv.* soon after, B 3476, G 1288; immediately afterwards, I 89; soon after this, H 65; hereafter, G 933; again, B 909; Eftsones, *adv.* very soon, L. 2322; A 3489; soon after, D 808; hereafter again, HF. 359; once again, once more, B 3. m 2. 26, B 4. m 6. 33, 39; again, A ii. 35. 7; immediately, A. ii. 23. 11.
Egal, *adj.* equal, B 2. m 7. 12; T. iii. 137.
Egal, *adv.* equally, T. iv. 660.
Egalitee, *s.* equanimity, B 2. p 4. 83; equality, I 949.
Egaly, *adv.* equably, B 2. p 4. 92; impartially, B 5. p 3. 90.
Egge, *s.* edge, sharp side, T. iv. 927; edge, A. ii. 46. 7; sword, 9. 19.
Egge, *v.*; Eggeth, *pr. s.* incites, R. 182; Eggen, *pr. pl.* incite, I 968.
Eggement, *s.* instigation, incitement, B 842. A hybrid word.
Egging, *s.* instigation, E 2135.
Egle, *s.* eagle, 5. 330, HF. 499; T. ii. 926; iii. 1496; L. 2319; A 2178, F 123; Egles, *gen.* eagle's, HF. 507; B 3365.
Egre, *adj.* sharp, sour, R. 217; sharp, bitter, fierce, B 1. p 5. 53; B 2. m 5. 17; B 4. p 7. 67; E 1199; bitter, B 2367; keen, I 117.
Egremoin, *s.* agrimony, G 800.
Egren, *v.* incite (lit. make eager), B 4. p 6. 209.
Eighte, eight, HF. 1401; C 771, E 2132. A.S. *eahta.*
Eighte, eighth, A. i. 21. 55; F 1280.
Eightetene, eighteen, A 3223.
Eightetethe, *ord. adj.* eighteenth, B 5. A.S. *eahtatēoða.*
Eir, *s.* air, A 1246, 3473. See **Eyr, Air.**
Eisel, *s.* vinegar, R. 217. O.F. *eisel, aisel.*
Ekko, *s.* echo, E 1189.
Elaat, *adj.* elate, B 3357.
Elacion, *s.* elation, boastfulness, I 391.
Elbowe, *s.* elbow, L. 179.
Elde, *s.* old age, age, R. 349, 360; B 1. p 1. 18; T. ii. 393, 399; iv. 1369; A 2447, 3230, D 1215, E 2180; long lapse of time, 7. 12; Eld, 7. 78; 18. 76.
Elde, *v.* grow old, R. 396; Elden, *v.* wax feeble, B 2. p 7. 5; to age, R. 396; Eldeth, *pr. s.* ages, makes old, R. 391.
Elder, *adj.* older, B 3. p 10. 37; B 5. p 6. 46; B 1720, 3450.
Elder-fader, *s.* grandfather, B 2. p 4. 33.
Eldres, *pl.* ancestors, B 3. m 6. 7; B 3388, D 1118, 1131, E 65, 156.
Eleccioun, *s.* choice, election, 5. 409, 621; 19. 23; election (in astrology), B 312 (see note); A. ii. 4. 44; Eleccioun, *pl.* A. ii. 4. 2.

Element, *s.* element, 3, 694; sphere (of each of the four elements), T. v. 1810; HF. 975; Elements, *pl.* T. iii. 1753; Elementes, *pl.* G 1460.
Elenge, *adj.* miserable, B 1412, D 1199. See note to B 1412.
Eles, *gen.* eel's, 5. 346; *pl.* eels, HF. 2154.
Elevacioun, *s.* the altitude of the north pole above the horizon, A. ii. 23. 16.
Elevat, *pp.* elevated, A. ii. 23. 18. See **Elevacioun**.
Eleven, *num.* I 6.
Elf, *s.* elf, B 754, D 873; Elves, *pl.* A 3479, D 864.
Elf-queen, *s.* queen of the elves, fairy-queen, B 1978, 1980, D 860.
Elixir, *s.* elixir, G 863. Arabic *el iksír*, the philosopher's stone.
Ellebor, *s.* hellebore, *Helleborus niger*, B 4154.
Elles, *adv.* else, otherwise, 3. 997; HF. 23, 996; L. 13, 2044; A. i. 19. 2; A 375, 1228, B 644, C 274, D 844, G 1131, 1377; *elles god forbede*, God forbid it should be otherwise, G 1046.
Elles-where, *adv.* elsewhere, R. 1646; 7. 180; Elleswher, G 1130.
Elm, *s.* elm-tree, 5. 177; A 2922; Elmes, *pl.* R. 1383.
Elongacioun, *s.* angular distance, A. ii. 25. 41.
Eloquence, *s.* 3. 925; E 1203.
Elves, *pl. of* Elf.
Elvish, *adj.* elvish, i. e. absent in demeanour, B 1893; mysterious (but used in the sense of foolish), G 751, 842.
Embassadour, *s.* ambassador, C 603.
Embassadrye, *s.* embassy, negociation, B 233.
Embaume, *v.* embalm, L. 676; Embawmed, *pp.* covered with balm, R. 1663.
Embelif, *adj.* oblique, A. i. 20. 2; (as applied to angles) acute, A. ii. 26. 24; *adv.* obliquely, A. ii. 26. 7. See the New E. Dict.
Embelisshen, *v.* embellish; Embelisshed, *pp.* rendered more lovely, L. 1737; Embelised, beautified, B 2. p. 5. 47.
Embosed, *pp.* plunged into the thicket, 3. 353 (see note).
Embrace, *v.* embrace, 20. 7 (the final *e* is suppressed); compass, H 160; Embracest, 2 *pr. s.* B 2. p 5. 50; Embraceth, *pr. s.* L. 2287; Embraseth, B 4. p 6. 237; Embraceden, *pt. pl.* held fast, I 193. See **Enbrace**.
Embracinge, *s.* embrace, I 944.
Embrouded, *pp.* embroidered, adorned, A 89. See **Enbrouden**. Cf. '*embrodé*, couvert de broderies;' Godefroy.
Embroudinge, *s.* embroidery, I 417.
Embusshements, *pl.* ambuscades, B 2509.
Emeraude, *s.* emerald, 5. 175; B 1799; Emeraudes, *pl.* R. 1118.
Emerlion, *s.* merlin, 5. 611 *n.*
Emes, *gen.* uncle's, T. ii. 466, 472. See **Eem**.
Emforth, *prep.* as far as extends, to the extent of, L. 2132; T. ii. 243, 997, iii. 999; A 2235. *Em-* is from A. S. *emn*, for *efen*, even.
Emisperies, *s. pl.* hemispheres, A. i. 18. 6.
Empeire, *v.* impair; Empeyre, 1 *pr. s. subj.* impair, harm, E 2198; Empeireden, *pt. pl.* made worse, B 2209. See **Enpeiren**.
Emperesse, *s.* empress, R. 1266; 5. 319; B 4. p 1. 19; F 1048; B 4. p 1. 19; Emperice, 4. 285; 9. 55; L. 185; Emperyce, D 1246.
Emperie, *s.* rule, B 2. p 6. 8 *n.*
Emperoures, *s. pl.* emperors, B 3558. See **Themperour**.
Emplastre, 2 *pr. pl.* plaster over, bedaub, E 2207.
Empoisone, *v.* poison; Empoysone, I 514; Empoisoned, B 2519, 3850; Empoysoned, D 751.
Empoisoner, *s.* poisoner; Empoysoner, C 894.
Empoisoning, *s.* poisoning, C 891; Empoysoning, A 2460; Enpoysoninge, B 1. p 3. 38.
Emprenten, *v.* imprint; Emprinteth, *imp. pl.* impress, E 1193; Empreinted, *pp.* imprinted,

B 5. m 4. 6; Emprented, *pp.* imprinted, F 831; taken an impression of, E 2117; Enprented, imprinted, E 2178.

Emprenting, *s.* imprinting, impression, F 834.

Empryse, *s.* enterprise, undertaking, 3. 1093; L. 617, 1452; T. iii. 416; A 2540, B 348, 3857, F 732, G 605, I 403; Emprise, B 2256.

Empte, *v.* empty, make empty, G 741; Empten, G 1404; Empted, *pp. as adj.* exhausted, B 1. p 1. 6; worn out, shrunken (Lat. *effeto*), B 1. m 1. 12.

Empty, *adj.* L. 888.

Enamoured, *pp.* enamoured, L. 1143, 1610.

Enbasshinge, *s.* bewilderment, amazement, B 4. p 1. 28.

Enbatailled, *adj.* embattled, R. 139.

Enbibing, *s.* imbibition, absorption, G 814.

Enbrace, *v.* embrace, hold firmly, 21. 11; Enbraceth, *pr. s.* 4. 90; Enbraced, *pp.* surrounded, T. v. 1816. See **Embrace.**

Enbrouden, *v.* embroider, L. 2351; Enbrouded, *pp.* L. 119, 227, 1199; Enbrowded, *pp.* embroidered, HF. 1327. See **Embrouded.**

Encens, *s.* incense, T. v. 1466; A 2429.

Encense, *v.* to offer incense, G 395, 413; Encensed, *pp.* censed, I 407.

Enchantours, *pl.* wizards, I 603.

Encharged, *pp.* laid upon, imposed, B 5. p 6. 219.

Enchaufen, *ger.* to grow hot (*or* to burn), B 3. p 4. 47 *n*; Enchaufeth, *pr. s.* burns, B 5. m 3. 12. See *Enchafe* in the New E. Dict.

Enchauntement, *s.* enchantment, witchcraft, 3. 648; Enchantement, L. 1650; Enchauntements, *pl.* B 4. m 3. 5.

Enchaunten, *v.* enchant, T. iv. 1395; Enchanted, *pp.* D 575.

Enchaunteresse, *s.* enchantress, B 4. m 3. 24.

Enchesoun, *s.* occasion, reason, T. i. 348; B 2783; cause, T. i. 681, v. 632 *n*; I 374; Encheson, F 456, I 458. O. F. *encheson*; see *Encheason* in the New E. Dict.

Enclosen, *v.* enclose, R. 607; Enclos, *pp.* enclosed, R. 138, 1652; Enclosed, *pp.* R. 480; B 4037.

Enclyne, *v.* induce to do, 5. 325; Enclyned, *pp.* inclined, 3. 991; 5. 414; Enclyninge, *pres. pt.* directing, B 3. m 11. 4.

Enclyning, *s.* inclination, HF. 734.

Encomberous, *adj.* cumbersome, oppressive, burdensome, 18. 42; Encumbrous, HF. 862.

Encombraunce, *s.* encumbrance, E 1960.

Encombre, *v.* encumber, L. 2006; Encombred, *pp.* endangered, stuck fast, helpless, A 508; hampered, R. 889; hindered, I 687; embarrassed, weary, R. 1389; A 718.

Encorporing, *s.* incorporation, G 815.

Encrees, *s.* increase, B 1. p 4. 202; A 2184, B 237, G 18; assistance, L. 1087.

Encrese, *v.* increase, 2. 103; Encrece, *v.* C 59; Encresse, B 1068; Encresen, B 1654; Encressen, B 2776; Encreesseth, *pr. s.* increases, A 2744; Encresseth, A. i. 21. 46; E 50; Encreseth, 2. 29; T. ii. 1334; Encresen, *pr. pl.* A 1338; Encressen, T. iv. 579; Encresed, *pt. s.* 5. 143; Encressed, *pp.* E 408; enriched, B 1271.

Endamagen, *v.* harm, B 1. p 4. 60; Endamaged, *pp.* imperilled, compromised, B 1. p 1. 46.

Ende, *s.* end, A 15, 197; purpose, B 481; point, R. 973; boundary, B 2. m 8. 7; Endes, *pl.* results, B 5. p 4. 29, 74.

Ended, *pp.* finite, B 2. p 7. 69.

Endelees, *adj.* endless, I 153; infinite, H 322; Endeles, endless, T. ii. 1083; B 951; infinite, B 2. p 7. 73.

Endelong, *adv.* all along, HF. 1458; A 2678; lengthways, A 1991; Endlang, A. ii. 40. 24, 47.

Endelong; *prep.* all along, L. 144 *a*; F 992; along, L. 1498; down along, F 416.

Endentinge, *s.* indentation, I 417. *Endented* or *Indented* is an heraldic term, signifying notched with regular and equal indentations.

Endere, *s.* ender, cause of the end, A 2776; ender, T. iv. 501; i. e. who dost end, C 218.

Endetted, *pp.* indebted, G 734.

Ending-day, *s.* death-day, 18. 55.

Endirken, *v.* bedim, B 4. p 3. 36 *n.*

Enditements, *s. pl.* indictments, I 800.

Endlang, *adv.* along, lengthways, A. ii. 40. 24, 47. See **Endelong**.

Endouted, *pp.* feared (with *me*), R. 1664.

Endure, *v.* endure, last, 2. 81; B 3528; undergo, R. 1476; A 2396; Enduren, *pr. pl.* endure, B 4171.

Endyte, *v.* write, dictate, A 95, 325; endite, compose, write, L. 414, 2356; F 1550; relate, A 1350, G 80; tell, L. 1678; indict, B 3858; Endyte, *ger.* to compose, relate, 5. 119; HF. 381; Endyten, *v.* write, L. 371; B 781; Endyteth, *pr. s.* dictates (*dictat*), B 2. m 8. 16; endites, composes, E 41, 1148; Endyte, 2 *pr. pl.* dictate, T. ii. 1162; Endyten, *pr. pl.* dictate, B 1. m 1. 3; Endyted, *pp.* related, B 3170.

Endyting, *s.* composing, 18. 77; style of composition, A. pr. 32; Endytinges, *pl.* compositions, I 1085.

Enemitè, *s.* enmity, A. ii. 4. 24; Enmitè, 4. 236.

Enemy, *s.* R. 1165; 1. 47.

Enfamyned, *pp.* starved, L. 2429.

Enfecte, *v.*; Enfecteth, *pr. s.* infects, L. 2242.

Enforcen, *ger.* to enforce, B 2233; Enforcen, *v. refl.* endeavour, B 3. p 1. 33; strengthen (your position), D 340; Enforce, 1 *pr. s. refl.* insist, T. iv. 1016; Enforcest, 2 *pr. s.* endeavourest, B 2. p 1. 80; Enforceth, *pr. s.* fortifies, strengthens, I 730; strives, endeavours, B 2. p 1. 13, B 4. p 7. 63; Enforcen, *pr. pl.* gain strength, B 2355; Enforcede him, *pt. s. refl.* endeavoured, B 3. p 5. 39; Enforceden, *pt. pl. refl.* endeavoured, B 1. p 3. 24; Enforced, *pp.* compelled, constrained, B 4. p 4. 179; Enforce, *imp. s.* endeavour, B 2237.

Enformen, *v.* inform, B 3. p 1. 34; Enformedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst conform, B 1. p 4. 15; Enformed, *pp.* E 738, F 335; instructed, I 658; Enfourmed, *pp.* instructed, B 1. p 3. 43 (Lat. *instituti*).

Enfortûned, *pt. s.* endowed with powers, 4. 259.

Engendre, *v.* procreate, B 3148; produce, B 2582; Engendren, *v.* beget, E 1272; Engendren, *pr. pl.* are produced, B 4113; Engendred, *pp.* produced, 5. 248; B 4. p 6. 28; A 4, 421, B 2581; begotten, E 158.

Engendringe, *s.* product, B 2580; Engendring, generation, L. 414 *a*.

Engendrure, *s.* procreation, B 3137; begetting, 5. 306; generation, D 128, 134; progeny, offspring, I 621; fraternity, I 375; Engendrures, *pl.* offspring, I 562.

Engin; see **Engyn**.

English, *s.* English, power of eloquent expression in English, L. 66.

Engreggen, *pr. pl.* burden, I 979. O. F. *engregier*; Lat. *ingrauare*.

Engyn, *s.* contrivance, T. iii. 274; device, R. 511; machine, F 184; skill, HF. 528; G 339; ingenuity, T. ii. 565; Engin, skill, A. pr. 53; genius, I 453.

Engyned, *pp.* tortured, racked, B 4250.

Enhabit, *pp.* devoted, T. iv. 443; Enhabited, *pp.* inhabited, B 2. p 7. 22.

Enhaunсen, *v.* raise, A 1434; *ger.* to exalt, I 614: Enhaunsen, *v.* exalt, B 4. p 3. 67; Enhansest, 2 *pr. s.* exaltest, B 3. m 9. 23; Enhaunseth, *pr. s.* lifts, B 2. m 1. 6; Enhaunceth, elevates, I 730; Enhaunced, *pt. s.* raised, B 2291; Enhaunced, *pp.* exalted, L. 386;

B 3773, E 1374; Enhaunsed, promoted, L. 1411.
Enhaused, *pp.* exalted, elevated, lifted above (the horizon), A. ii. 26. 23. O. F. *enhaucer, enhaucier*, to elevate, from *haut*, high.
Enhausing, *s.* elevation, A. ii. 39. 17. See above.
Enhorte, *ger.* to exhort, A 2851; *v.* L. 1440.
Enioine (Enjoine), *v.* enjoin; Enioyne, B 3041; Enioinen, *pr. pl.* I 105; Enioyned, *pp.* I 109.
Enlace, *v.*; Enlaceth, *pr. s.* entangles, B 1. m 4. 15; Enlaced, *pp.* involved, made intricate, B 3. p 8. 4; involved, B 5. p 1. 5.
Enlumine, *v.* illumine, I 244; Enlumined, *pt. s.* E 33; *pp.* R. 1695; T. v. 548; illuminated, I. 73.
Enluting, *s.* securing with 'lute,' daubing with clay, &c., so as to exclude air, G 766. Fr. *luter*, to secure with 'lute,' from Lat. *lutum*, clay.
Enmitè, *s.* enmity, 4. 236; Enemitè, A. ii. 4. 24.
Enointe, *v.* anoint; Enoynte, *pt. s.* I 502; Enoynt, *pp.* A 2961; Enointed, *pp.* B 2. p 3. 7.
Enpeiren, *v.* impair, injure, B 4. p 3. 35; Enpeyren, B 4. p 6. 170. See **Empeire**.
Enpoysoninge, *s.* poisoning, B 1. p 3. 38. See **Empoisoning**.
Enprented, *pp.* imprinted, E 2178. See **Emprenten**.
Enpresse, *v.* make an impression on, 21. 8.
Enquere, *v.* enquire, T. i. 123; A 3166, E 769, I 81; search into, B 629; Enqueren, *ger.* to enquire, T. iv. 1010; Enquered, *pp.* L. 1152; Enquering, *pr. pt.* asking, D 1409.
Enqueringe, *s.* inquiry, B 888.
Ensample, *s.* example, 7. 197; T. v. 1590; A 496, 505, B 78, 3281, D 90; L. 474; pattern, 3. 911; 4. 296; warning, R. 1539; instance, R. 1584; Ensampul, A. ii. 45. 6; *in e.*, to signify, A. i. 21. 26; Ensaumples, *pl.* examples, T. i. 760; F 1419; Ensamples, L. 1850; C 435; cases, A 2842.
Ensaumpler, *s.* prototype, B 3. m 9. 11.
Enseigne, *s.* ensign, standard, R. 1200.
Enseled, *pp.* sealed up, T. *v.* 151; fully granted, T. iv. 559.
Enspyre, *v.* inspire, T. iv. 187; *imp. s.* T. iii. 712. See **Inspired**.
Ensure, *ger.* to promise, engage, C 143; Ensuren, *v.* certify, HF. 2108.
Entaile, *s.* cutting, intaglio-work, R. 1081; Entayle, figure, shape, description, R. 162.
Entaile, *v.* carve, R. 609; Entailled, *pp.* carved, R. 140. O. F. *entailler*.
Entalenten, *pr. pl.* stimulate, B 5. p 5. 4.
Entame, *v.* re-open (lit. cut into), I. 79. O. F. *entamer*.
Entecche, *v.*; Enteccheth, *pr. s.* infects, B 4. p 3. 53; Entecched, *pp.* stained, infected, B 4. p 3. 47, 48; Enteched, *pp.* endued with (good) qualities, T. v. 832. O. F. *entechier, entachier*, from *teche*, s., for which see Rom. Rose, 998 (French version); in vol. i. p. 135.
Entencioun, *s.* intent, HF. 93; C 408; attention, T. i. 52; purpose, E 703; design, T. i. 211, v. 767.
Entende, *v.* attend, T. iii. 414, iv. 893; give attention to, D 1478; dispose oneself, F 689; *ger.* to apply oneself, B 3498; to aim (after), incline (to), T. ii. 853; Entende, I *pr. s.* perceive, T. iv. 1649; attend, R. 597; Entendeth, *pr. s.* attends, E 1900; wishes, T. iii. 27; intends, D 1114; hopes (for), D 275; gives attention, F 1097; Entenden, *pr. pl.* purpose, R. 82; Entended, *pt. s.* designed, T. v. 469; Entendinge, *pres. part.* looking intently, B 1. p 2. 2.
Entendement, *s.* perception, T. iv. 1696; HF. 983.
Entente, *s.* intention, intent, 1. 11; L. 308, 471; A 958, 1000, B 40, 867, C 88, D 192, 1389, E 735, 874, G 998; design, T. i. 61; B 3835, C 432, D 1389, F 521; wish, 18. 68; E 189; meaning,

F 400, 959; L. 1149; attention, D 1374; endeavour, G 6, H 164; feeling, 5. 532, 580; occupation, B 4. p 4. 193; will, ~~B 824~~; mind, B 1740; plan, B 147, 206; Entent, intention, L. 85 *a*; *in good e.*, with good will, B 1902; *do thyn e.*, give heed, 3. 752; *as to comun e.*, in plain language, F 107; Ententes, *pl.* endeavours, HF. 1267; purposes, designs, B 1. p 1. 46; ~~intended spells,~~ HF. 1267. O.F. *entente*.

Entente, *v.*; Ententeden, *pl. pt.* gave their attention, L. 1155.

Ententif, Ententyf, *adj.* attentive, B 2. p 1. 4; HF. 1120; B 2205; eager, R. 685, 1156, B 1. p 3. 53; diligent, R. 436; devoted, R. 339; careful, E 1288.

Ententifly, *adv.* attentively, B 3. p 12. 62; HF. 616; Ententiflich, T. i. 332.

Entere; see **Entre**.

Entermedled, *pp.* intermixed, R. 906. See **Entremedled**.

Entierly, *adv.* wholly, I 675.

Entitled, *pp.* named, 5. 30.

Entraille, *s.* entrails, B 1763; inside, E 1188; Entrailes, *pl.* entrails, B 3. p 8. 31; inner parts, B 5. m 2. 4.

Entre, *ger.* to enter, 5. 147, 153; *v.* 4. 53; Entren, *v.* R. 504; Entred, *pp.* A 2583, E 10; Entringe, *pres. pt.* I 12; Entreth, *imp. pl.* enter, HF. 1109; Entere, *imp. s.* enter, A. ii. 44. 7. To 'enter with' is to keep in mind and search for, as a help to finding something else. '*Argument*, in astronomical tables, is the angle on which the tabulated quantity depends, and with which, therefore, in technical language, the table must be *entered*.'—Eng. Cycl. Arts and Sciences, s. v. *Argument*. In A. ii. 44. 3, *entere hit*=set down in writing.

Entrechaunge, *v.* interchange; Entrechaungen, *pr. pl.* confuse, B 3. p 2. 34; Entrechaungeden, *pt. pl.* interchanged, exchanged, T. iii. 1369; Entrechaunged, *pp.* interchanged, T. iv. 1043; Entrechaunginge, *pres. pt.* interchanging, mingling, B 5. m 1. 8.

Entrechaungeable, *adj.* interchangeable, B. 4. p 6. 103; alternate, B 4. m 6. 13.

Entrechaunginge, *s.* interchange, B 4. m 4. 10; Entrechaunginges, *pl.* mutations, B 1. m 5. 25; vicissitudes (Lat. *uices*), B 2. m 3. 15.

Entrecomunen, *v.* intercommunicate, T. iv. 1354.

Entrecomuninge, *s.* interchange, communication, B 2. p 7. 38.

Entredited, *pp.* interdicted, I 965.

Entree, entry, entrance, R. 517, 530, 538; B 2. p 1. 22 (see note, ii. 427); T. ii. 77; A 4243, B 2229; way of access, B 1. p 6. 55; Entrees, *pl.* entrances, HF. 1945; entries, A. ii. 44. 27.

Entrelaced, *pp.* intertangled, intricate, B 3. p 12. 118.

Entremedled, *pp.* intermingled, HF. 2124; mingled, B 2. p 6. 70; Entermedled, R. 906.

Entremes, *s.* intervening course, 5. 665. '*Entremets*, certaine choice dishes served in between the courses of a feast;' Cotgrave. And see *Mess* in my Etym. Dict.

Entremette, *v. refl.* interfere, D 834; Entremeten (him) meddle with, 5. 515; Entremetteth, *pr. s.* interferes, B 2731; Entremeteth, *pr. s.* meddles, B 3. p 12. 95; Entremete, *imp. s.* take part (in), meddle (with), T. i. 1026.

Entreparten, *ger.* to share, T. i. 592.

Entrete, *v.*; Entreteden, *pt. pl.* treated of, discussed, B 2466.

Entryketh, *pr. s.* holds fast in its subtle grasp, ensnares, 5. 403; Entryked, *pp.* entrapped, R. 1642; '*Intriquer*,' to intricate, perplex, pester, insnare, involve;' Cotgrave.

Entune, *v.* intone, tune, T. iv. 4; Entuned, *pp.* intoned, A 123.

Entunes, *s. pl.* tunes, 3. 309. See above.

Entyce, *v.* entice; Entyced, *pt. s.* I 584.

Entysinge, *s.* allurement, I 353.
Envenimínge, *s.* poisonous effect, E 2060; poison, I 854.
Envenýme, *v.* infect, 3. 641; D 474; Envenimeth, *pr. s.* poisons, B 4. p 3. 53; Envenimed, *pp.* R. 979; B 3314.
Environinge, *s.* circumference, surface, B 5. m 4. 106; Envyrouninge, circumference, B 4. p 6. 85.
Enviroun, *adv.* roundabout, L. 300.
Environe, *v.* encompass, B 3. m 9. 29; Environeth, *pr. s.* encompasses, B 3. m 9. 21; Environeth, includes, B 5. p 4. 145; Environde, I *pt. s.* surrounded, B 2. p 2. 15; Environed, *pp.* surrounded, B 4. m 2. 3; Envyroning, *pres. part.* skirting, going round, R. 526.
Envóluped, *pp.* wrapped up, enveloped, involved, C 942.
Envýe, *s.* envy, R. 297; B 3584, 3888, C 114; longing, R. 1653; *to e.*, in rivalry, 3. 173 (see note).
Envye, *v.* vie, strive, 3. 406; Envyen, vie (with), HF. 1231.
Envyned, *pp.* stored with wine, A 342.
Envýous, *adj.* envious, 4. 206; T. ii. 857, iii. 1454; *as s.*, envious person, T. ii. 666.
Envyr-; see **Envir-**.
Episicle, *s.* epicycle, A. ii. 35. 18. A small circle, the centre of which moves along the circumference of a larger one.
Epistel, *s.* letter, T. iii. 501; Epistels, *pl.* Epistles, L. 305 *a*; Epistelles, *pl.* B 55.
Equacion, *s.* equal partition, A. ii. 37. 9; Equacions, *pl.* equations, F 1279; Equaciouns, A. ii. 36 (rubric); calculations, A. i. 23. 3. By 'equations of houses' is meant the division of the sphere into twelve equal portions (or 'houses'), for astrological purposes.
Equales, *adj. pl.* of equal length; *houres equales*, hours each containing sixty minutes, A. ii. 8. 2; Equals, equal, A. i. 16. 10.
Equinoxial, *s.* equinoxial circle, A. i. 17. 12; B 4046.
Equinoxies, *s. pl.* equinoxes, A. i. 17. 19.
Equitee, *s.* equity, justice, L. 398; C 181, E 439.
Er, *adv.* before, formerly, A 3789.
Er, *conj.* before, A 1040, 1155, B 119, 1667, 2015, D 1317, F 733, G 1273; 4. 14; L. 552; *er that*, before, I. 16; 2. 35; A 36, B 2232, D 1856, E 178, G 375.
Er, *prep.* before, C 892; *er tho*, before then, L. 1062; *er now*, ere now, F 460.
Erand, *s.* errand, T. ii. 72; Erande, 3, 134.
Erbe, *s.* herb, L. 109 *a*.
Erbe yve, *s.* herb ive, ground ivy, *Ajuga Chamaepitys*, B 4156.
Erber, *s.* arbour, L. 97 *a*. See **Herber**.
Erchebisshop, archbishop, D 1502.
Erchedeken, *s.* archdeacon, D 1300; Erchedeknes, *gen.* A 658, D 1318, 1588.
Ere (èèrə), *s.* ear, B 1. m 1. 15; D 636, E 727, F 196, 316; Eres, *pl.* 5. 500; HF. 1389; A 556, 1522, B 2608, 3726, D 954, 976, E 629; T. iii. 1388; L. 354; *at ere*, in (her) ear, T. i. 106.
Ere (èèrə), *s.* ear (of corn), L. 76; Eres, *pl.* B 3. m 1. 3.
Ere (èrə), *ger.* to plough, A 886; *do ere*, caused to be ploughed, B 3. m 3. 4; Ered, *pp.* HF. 485. A. S. *erian*.
Eritage, *s.* heritage, B 1. p 3. 21 *n*.
Erl, *s.* earl, B 3597, 3646, D 1157, E 939; Erles, *pl.* R. 1204; B 3839.
Erly, *adv.* early, L. 49; A 33, 809, F 379.
Erme, *v.* feel sad, grieve, 3. 80; C 312 (see note). A. S. *earmian*, *yrman*.
Ernest, *s.* earnest, seriousness, L. 1287; T. ii. 452, iii. 254, iv. 1465; A 3186, 733; *in e.*, in earnest, A 1125, D 1627, E 609.
Ernestful, *adj.* serious, T. ii. 1727; E 1175.
Erratik, *adj.* wandering, T. v. 1812.
Erraunt, *adj.* arrant, H 224; errant,

stray (because near the middle of the chess-board), 3. 661.
Erre, *ger.* to do wrong, T. iv. 549; Erren, to make a mistake, B 2215; Errest, 2 *pr. s.* wanderest, T. iv. 302; Erre, *pr. pl.* err, T. iii. 1774; Erren, transgress, T. i. 1003.
Errour, *s.* error, 1. 5, 67; T. i. 1008, iv. 200; A. ii. 5. 8; waywardness, 10. 4; doubt, 5. 146, 156; perplexity, 16. 7.
Ers, *s.* buttocks, A 3734, 3755, D 1690, 1694. A.S. *ears.*
Erst, *adv.* first, at first, 1. 87; HF. 2075; A 776; before, 16. 21; HF. 1496; L. 271; D 2220, E 336, F 981, 1602; aforetime, R. 692; *at e.*, first, for the first time, 4. 240; B 4. p 3. 24; T. iv. 1321; B 1884, G 151, 264; at last, T. i. 842; *e. than*, before, A 1566; *long e. er*, long first before, C 662.
Erthe, *s.* earth, 1. 50; 5. 57; E 203; Erthes, *s. pl.* lands, countries, B 1. m 5. 37.
Erthely, *adj.* earthly, R. 387, 648; L. 985; mortal, 3. 19; Erthly, mortal, A 1166; Ertheliche, earthly, B 2. p 6. 20.
Escape, *v.* 16. 10; Escaped, *pp.* freed, B 1. p 2. 5; escaped, 11. 27.
Eschaufen, *ger.* to burn, B 3. p 4. 47; Eschaufeth, *pr. s.* grows hot, B 1. m 6. 1, B 4. m 1. 6; warms, B 1. m 5. 20; chafes, I 657; Eschaufede, *pt. s.* burned, was hot, chafed, B 1. p 5. 43; Eschaufed, *pp.* kindled, B 4. p 6. 230; heated, I 546.
Eschaufinge, *s.* heating, I 537; Eschaufinges, *pl.* enkindlings, I 916.
Eschaunge, *s.* exchange, A 278; Eschaunges, *pl.* interchangings, HF. 697.
Eschew, *adj.* averse, I 971; Eschu (see note), E 1812.
Eschewe, *v.* escape, B 3. p 5. 21; Eschue, *v.* eschew, avoid, T. ii. 696; A 3043, E 1451; shun, G 4; Eschuen, *v.* escape, be rid of, B 3. p 5. 46; Eschueth, *pr. s.* eschews, B 3. p 11. 64; flees from, B 3. m 10. 17; Escheweth, B 2510; Eschuwe, 2 *pr. pl.* eschew, avoid, T. i. 344; Eschuen, *pr. pl.* B 4. p 7. 32; Eschewe, *pr. s. subj.* avoid, I 632; Eschued, *pp.* avoided, B 5. p 3. 71; Eschewed, T. iv. 1078; B 4528; Eschuwe, *imp. s.* T. ii. 1018; Eschewe, T. i. 634.
Eschuinge, *s.* avoidance, B 3. p 11. 136.
Ese (èèzə), *s.* ease, E 217, 434, F 788, 1185; amusement, delight, 4. 63; A 768, G 746; *do yow e.*, give you pleasure, 6. 78; *wel at e.*, fully at ease, T. ii. 750.
Ese, *v.* ease, 3. 556; relieve, L. 1704; give ease (to), R. 316; Esen, *ger.* to ease, to make at home, entertain, A 2194; Esed, *pp.* set at ease, D 929; entertained, A 29.
Esement, *s.* easement, benefit, A 4179, 4186.
Esier, *adj.* easier, B 1. p 5. 54.
Esily, *adv.* easily, A 469, F 115; softly, slowly, F 388; quietly, T. ii. 988; Esiliche, T. i. 317.
Espace, *s.* space of time, B 2219.
Especes, *s. pl.* kinds, varieties (of sin), I 448.
Especial; *in e.*, in particular, 13. 25.
Espiaille, *s.* sets of spies, B 2509 (see note), D 1323.
Espirituel, *adj.* spiritual, R. 650, 672; I 781; Espirituels, *pl.* I 79, 312, 784.
Espye, *s.* spy, T. ii. 1112; B 2216.
Espye, *ger.* to observe, R. 795; *v.* espy, see, perceive, HF. 706, 944; 7. 64; A 1112, G 291; enquire about, B 180; Espyen, *v.* B 3258; look about, L. 858; *pr. s. subj.* see, 4. 105; *pr. pl. subj.* 4. 6; Espyed, *pt. s.* B 3718; Espyde, *pt. pl. subj.* should espy, L. 771, 1422; Espyed, *pp.* B 324.
Essoyne, *s.* excuse, I 164. Mod. E. *essoin.*
Est, *s.* east, B 297, 493, 3657; Eest, F 873.
Est, *adj.* east, T. v. 1109 (*read* th' est); A. i. 5. 4; *adv.* in the east, eastwards, B 949, C 396, F 459.
Estable, *adj.* stable, B 2. m 3. 18 *n.*
Estable, *v.* establish; Estableth, *pr. s.* settles, causes, B 4. p 4. 34.

Establisse, *v.*; Establissed, *pp.* established, B 1. p 4. 65.
Estat, *s.* estate, state, condition, L. 125, 1981; 10. 79; R. 61; T. i. 432; A 203, 522; rank, 5. 550; 18. 58; T. v. 1025; position, E 1969; Estaat, state, condition, rank, B 973, 3592, 3647, 3965, C 597, G 1388, I 1017; state, E 160, 767; way, E 610; term of office, D 2018; State, 2. 41; Estate, state, condition, 7. 178 (*read* estat, *and* mat *in* 176); Estats, *pl.* ranks, HF. 1970.
Estatlich, *adj.* stately, dignified, A 140; Estatly, A 281; Estaatly, suitable to one's estate, B 3902; Estatliche, stately, T. v. 823.
Estatuts, *s.* ordinances, B 2. p 1. 30.
Estraunge, *adj.* strange, T. i. 1084.
Estre-day, Easter-day, I 552.
Estres, *pl.* inward parts, recesses (of a building), L. 1715 (see note); A 1971; recesses, R. 1448, 1591; interior, A 4295.
Est-ward, *adv.* to the east, A 1893, 1903; in the east, L. 718, 1426; eastwards, E 50.
Esy, *adj.* easy, 3. 1008; L. 1116; A 223; moderate, A 441; pleasant, gentle, 5. 382.
Ete, *v.* eat, 7. 134; A 947, B 4603, F 617; Eteth, *pr. s.* eats, T. ii. 373; Et, *pr. s.* eats, L. 1389; Eet, *pt. s.* ate, T. v. 1439; A 2048, 3421, B 3362, 3407, C 510; Eten, *pr. pl.* eat, 5. 325; Eete, *pt. pl.* ate, 9. 11; Ete, *pt. pl.* 3. 432; Eten, *pt. pl.* 9. 7; Eten, *pp.* eaten, A 4351, E 1096, 1438; Eet, *imp. s.* eat, B 3640; Ete, *imp. s.* eat, B 2606 (*better form* eet).
Eternally, *adv.* 1. 96; L. 2230.
Eterne, *adj.* eternal, 1. 56; 16. 8; B 5. p 6. 7; T. iii. 11; A 1109, 1990, D 5, F 865; Eterne, *s.* eternity, B 5. p 2. 32; T. iv. 978.
Eternitee, *s.* eternity, B 5. p 6. 8.
Ethe, *adj.* easy, T. v. 850.
Etik, the Ethics of Aristotle, L. 166.
Evangelist, *s.* writer of a gospel, B 1772, 2133.
Evangyle, *s.* gospel, R. 445; Evaungelie, B 2269; Evangyles, *pl.* B 666.
Eve, *s.* evening, 3. 1105; A. ii. 12. 23; T. v. 1142; F 364, G 375. See **Even**.
Evel, *adv.* ill, 3. 501, 1204.
Even, *s.* evening, B 2. m 5. 4; Evenes, *pl.* HF. 4. See **Eve**.
Even, *adj.* even, equal, same, HF. 10; exact, R. 1350; Evene, *dat.* even, moderate, usual, A 83; even, tranquil, E 811.
Even, *adv.* exactly, 3. 441, 451; evenly, D 2249; regularly, R. 526; Evene, *adj.* evenly, calmly, A 1523; Evene, exactly, A. ii. 23. 6; Evene ioynant, closely adjoining, A 1060; *ful even*, actually, 3. 1329.
Evene-cristene, *s.* fellow-Christian, I 395, 805.
Eveneliche, *adv.* equally, alike, B 4. p 2. 87.
Even-lyk, *adj.* similar, B 5. p 2. 15; equable, B 4. m 6. 15; Evenelyke, similar, B 3. m 9. 23.
Even-song, *s.* even-song, A 830; (pron. *e'ensong*), E 1966.
Even-tyde, *s.* evening, L. 770; B 4262.
Ever, *adv.* ever, always, A 50, &c.; Evere, every time, I 148; Ever in oon, always alike, continually, 2. 9; T. v. 451; incessantly, A 1771.
Everich, each, R. 1106; L. 719, 2381; A 1186, 1648, B 2203, F 762, 1608; every, A 241; each one, 5. 401; A 371; every one, E 1017; .Everech, every one, A pr. 41; *e. of hem*, either of the two, B 1004; Everich other, each other, 7. 53, 56.
Everichoon, every one, i. e. (of) the set, R. 449; every one, A 31, 747, G 960, I 15; Everichon, B 330, G 1365; each one, L. 2567; Everich on, every one, B 1164; Everichone, *pl.* each one (of us), HF. 337; each of them all, all of them, T. iii. 412; B 429; Everich a, each, A 733. (In B 3277 and 3279, it were better to read *everichone* and *stone*).
Ever-mo, *adv.* for ever, always, continually, L. 1239, 2035, 2634;

3. 81, 604; A. i. 17. 12; B 1076, 1744, 4005, C 81, I 215; *for e.*, for ever, 11. 36; continually, E 754.
Evermore, *adv.* continually, A 67, F 124; Evermor, A. i. 17. 3.
Every, *adj.* every, A 3, 6, &c.
Every-dayes, *adv.* daily, B 2. p 2. 4.
Everydeel, *adv.* every whit, A 368, D 162, F 1288; altogether, A 3303; Everydel, 3. 222, 232, 698, 864; 3. 1014; R. 126, 896; HF. 880.
Everywhere, *adv.* 2. 104.
Eve-sterre, *s.* evening star, B 1. m 5. 8, B 2. m 8. 5.
Evidently, *adv.* by observation, A. ii. 23. *rubric.*
Ew, *s.* yew-tree, 5. 180; A 2923; (*collectively*) yew-trees, R. 1385.
Exaltacioun, *s.* (astrological) exaltation, D 702, E 2224, I 10 (see note).
Exaltat, *as pp.* exalted, D 704.
Exametron, *s.* a hexameter, B 3169.
Examine, *v.*; Examineth, *imp. pl.* examine, try, B 2456.
Examininge, *s.* examining, B 2392.
Exceden, *v.* exceed, surpass, B 5. p 5. 46; Excedeth, *pr. s.* exceeds, A. ii. 23. 14; Exceded, *pp.* A. ii. 23. 15.
Excellence, *s.* excellence, 2. 59; A. ii. 26. 1; A 311.
Excellent, *adj.* 18. 74; Excellente, *fem.* F 145.
Excepcioun, *s.* exception, L. 2653; A. ii. 34. 10.
Excercyse, *s.* exercise, E 1156.
Exces, *s.* excess of feeling, T. i. 626.
Excite, *v.* excite; Excitinge, *pres. pt.* B 5. m 4. 33; Excited, *pp.* exhorted, D 1716.
Excusáble, *adj.* excusable, T. iii. 1031.
Excusascioun, *s.* false excuse, I 680; plea, I 164; Excusaciouns, *pl.* excuses, L. 362 *a.*
Excuse, *s.*; *for myn e.*, in my excuse, 7. 305.
Excuse, *v.* excuse, A 651; Excusen, *v.* T. iii. 810, 1025; Excused, *pp.* 3. 678; A 1766.
Execucioun, *s.* execution, T. iii. 521, v. 4; E 522, H 287.
Execute, *v.*; Executeth, *pr. s.* performs, A 1664; Execut, *pp.* executed, T. iii. 622.
Executour, *s.* executor, carrier out, executant, D 2010.
Executrice, *s.* causer, T. iii. 617.
Exemple, *s.* example, A 568. See **Ensample.**
Exempt, *pp.* freed, B 2. p 7. 109.
Exercen, *v.* exercise, B 2. p 6. 30.
Exercitacioun, *s.* exercise, B 4. p 6. 186.
Exercyse, *s.* exercise, B 4029.
Exercysed, *pp.* performed, B 4. p 6. 65.
Exil, *s.* exile, place of exile, B 2. p 4. 78.
Exilinge, *s.* exiling, banishment, B 1. p 3. 38; Exiling, L. 1680.
Existence, *s.* reality, HF. 266.
Exorsisaciouns, *pl.* exorcisms, spells to raise spirits, HF. 1263.
Expans, *adj.* (calculated) separately, F 1275; Expanse, A. ii. 45. 12. See **Anni expansi.**
Experience, *s.* 17. 22; T. iii. 1283; A 2445; D 1, 124; experiment, HF. 788; understanding acquired by trial, A. ii. 1. 17.
Expert, *adj.* expert, T. i. 67; Expért, A 577; experienced, T. ii. 1367; B 4; skilled, D 174; skilful in performing an experiment, experienced, G 1251.
Expoune, *v.* explain, B 3398, G 86; Expounde, *v.* B 3940; Expounden, *pr. pl.* explain, T. v. 1278; Expouned, *pt. s.* B 3346, 3399, 4305.
Expres, *adj.* expressed, made clear, D 1169.
Expres, *adv.* expressly, C 182, D 719, I 795.
Expresse, *ger.* to declare, 17. 5; Expresse, *v.* relate, C 105; *pr. pl.* T. v. 790; Expressed, *pp.* E 2362.
Expulsif, *adj.* expellent, A 2749.
Extenden, *pr. pl.* are extended, B 461.
Extorcioun, *s.* extortion, 15. 23; Extorcions, *pl.* D 1429.
Extree, *s.* axle-tree, A. i. 14. 1. A. S. *eax*, an axis, axle.

Exýle, 2 *pr. pl.* exile, 22. 11; Exýled, *pp.* A 1244, 1272, C 273.
Ey, *s.* egg, B 4035, G 806. A. S. *æg.*
Ey, *interj.* eh! T. ii. 128, iii. 74; E 2291, 2419; alas! T. iv. 1087; what! C 782.
Eye, *s.* eye; *at eye*, evidently, L. 100; Eyen, *pl.* eyes, 1. 88, 105; 3. 841; A 152, 267, B 2891; B 1. p 1. 4; Eyen sight, eye-sight, D 2060, 2071. See **Yë**.
Eyed, *adj.* endowed with eyes, T. iv. 1459.
Eyle, *v.* ail, A 3424; Eyleth, *pr. s.* L. 311 *a*; A 1081, 3769, B 1171, 1975, 4080, E 2368, H 16; Eyled, *pt. s.* ailed, B 4290, F 501.
Eyr, *s.* air, HF. 954; L. 1482; B 2. m 4. 13; T. v. 671; A 2992, I 174; Eir, A 1246, 3473; Eyre, *dat.* air, gas, G 767.
Eyr, *s.* heir, L. 1598, 1819, 2549; Eyres, *pl.* B 2. p 4. 65.
Eyrish, *adj.* of the air, aërial, HF. 932, 965.
Eyse, *s.* ease; D 2101. See **Ese**.
Eyther, *adj.* either, 5. 125.

Fable, *s.* story, description, R. 1439; I 31.; Fables, *pl.* fables, 3. 52; R. 2.
Face, *s.* face, R. 323; A 199, 458; look, B 1. p 5. 25; a technical term in astrology, signifying the third part of a sign (of the zodiac); a part of the zodiac ten degrees in extent, F 50, 1288; A. ii. 4. 40.
Facound, *adj.* eloquent, fluent, 5. 521.
Facounde, *s.* eloquence, fluency, 3. 926; 5. 558; Facound (*before a vowel*), C 50. '*Faconde*, f. eloquence;' Cotgrave.
Facultee, *s.* capacity, authority, *or* disposition, A 244; power, B 5. p 4. 109; branch of study, HF. 248.
Fade, *adj.* faded, R. 311.
Faden, *v.* fade, B 4. p 3. 17; Fade, 7. 19; *ger.* 3. 564; Faded, *pp. as adj.* R. 354.
Fader, *s.* father, 1. 52; L. 1828; A 100, B 274, 3622, G 1434, I 131; Fader, *gen.* L. 1406; A 781, B 1178, 3121, 3127; *fader day*, father's time, B 3374, E 1136; *fader kin*, father's race, ancestry, G 829; Fadres, *gen.* 1. 130; L. 2608; B 3534, 3630, E 809; Faders, *gen.* L. 2449; Fadres, *pl.* L. 730; C 93; ancestors, E 61; parents, originators, B 129; Faderes, the Patres Conscripti, the Roman Senate, B 1. p 4. 150.
Fader-in-lawe, *s.* father-in-law, L. 2272; Fadres-in-lawe, *pl.* parents-in-law, B 2. p 3. 26. And see B 3870.
Fadme, *pl.* fathoms, 3. 422; A 2916, F 1060; Fadome, *pl.* R. 1393.
Faile, *s.* failure; *withouten f.*, without fail, 2. 48; *sans faille*, HF. 188; B 501; *withouten fayle*, R. 1572.
Failen, *v.* fail, grow dim, 5. 85; *ger.* 1. 64; Faille, *v.* A 2798, B 2642, 3955; cease, I 182; Faillen, *v.* A 2805; Failest, 2 *pr. s.* 1. 112; Failled, 1 *pt. s.* failed, F 1577; *pt. s.* A 2806; Fayled, *pt. pl.* R. 775; Failling, *pres. part.* failing, remote, A. ii. 4. 19.
Fain; see **Fayn**.
Fair, *adj.* fair, lovely, desirable, B 2. p 1. 17; fine, D 2253; good, excellent, A 154; *a fair*, a good one, A 165; Fayr, fair, seemly, L. 2548; *as s.* a fair thing, excellent thing (sarcastically), T. iii. 850; Faire, *def.* R. 1468; *def. as s.*, the fair part, F 518; *voc.* F 485; O fair one! HF. 518; *pl.* A 234; clean, R. 571; specious, R. 437.
Faire, *adv.* fairly, R. 774, 798; A 984; well, 5. 503; A 94, 124, 273; honesty, A 539; courteously, R. 592; clearly, D 1142; prosperously, L. 186, 277.
Faire, *s.* fair, market, B 1515; Fayre, *s.* fair, T. v. 1840; D 221.
Faire Rewthelees, Fair Unpitying One, *La Belle Dame sans Merci*, 6. 31.
Fairer, *adj. comp.* R. 555; 5. 301.
Fairnesse, *s.* beauty, A 1098; E 384; honesty of life, A 519; Fairnes, 4. 76; Fairenesse, *s.* beautiful appearance, B 2. m 3. 10.
Fair-Semblaunt, Fair-show, R. 963.

Fairye; see **Fayerye**.
Fal, *s.* *fall*, *in wrestling*, 13. 16.
Falding, *s.* a sort of coarse cloth, *A 391* (see note), *3212*.
Fallen, *v.* happen, T. iv. 976; *F 134*; Falle, *v.* befall, happen, *2. 23*; *A 585*, B 2656, H 40; light, E 126; suit, E 259; prosper, L. 186; Falle, *pr. s. subj.* befall, may befall, R. 798; B 4650; *impers.* may it befall, L. 277; happen, L. 855; Falleth, *pr. s.* comes as by accident, 6. 4; comes, 3. 706; suffers depression (an astrological term), D 702, 705; Falles, *pr. s.* (Northern form), falls, A 4042; belongs, 3. 257; Fallen, *pr. pl.* happen, come to pass, R. 20; Fel, 1 *pt. s.* fell, 2. 15; Fil, *pt. s.* fell, 3. 123; A 845, B 1865, 1962, 3275, C 245, 253, 804, G 204, 1198; befell, happened, 3. 1320; 4. 51; L. 589, 1162, 1423; E 449, 718; was fitting, 3. 374; L. 2474; Fel, befell, B 141; *fil on slepe*, fell asleep, HF. 114; *fil of his accord*, agreed with him, F 741; *as fer as reson fil*, as far as reason extended, F 570; Fille, 1 *pt. pl.* fell, became, D 812; Fillen, *pt. pl.* fell, T. ii. 1191; B 3183, 3620; Fille, *pt. pl.* HF. 1659; T. iii. 1052; A 2666, F 238, 1219; *fille in speche* = fell to talking, F 964; Fellen, *pt. pl.* happened, T. i. 134; Fille, *pt. s. subj.* might fall, A 131; should happen, A 2110; Falle, *pp.* fallen, 5. 406; L. 1726, 1826; A 2930, 3451, B 303, 3196, 3268, I 136; happened, T. iii. 841; A 324; accidentally placed, F 684; Falling, *pres. pt.* felling, causing to fall, T. ii. 1382.
Fals, *adj.* false, 3. 618, 633; B 74; False, *def.* 3. 650; B 3727, D 1338; *false get*, cheating contrivance, G 1277; *voc.* B 4416, E 1785; *pl.* 3. 653.
Falsen, *v.* falsify, A 3175; deceive, L. 1640; T. iii. 784; betray, T. v. 1845; False, *v.* be untrue to, 3. 1234; Falsest, 2 *pr. s.* L. 1377; Falsen, *pr. pl.* L. 1377; Falsed, *pt. s.* was false to, 7. 147; T. v. 1053; *pp.* T. v. 1056; falsified, broken (faith), F 627.
Falshede, *s.* falsehood, G 979, 1274.
Faltren, *pr. pl.* falter, fail, B 772.
Falwe, *adj.* fallow, yellowish, HF. 1936; A 1364. A.S. *fealo*. (*Perhaps read* falwe *for* salowe; R. 355.)
Falwes, *pl.* fallow-ground, D 656.
Fame, *s.* notoriety, A 3148; rumour, L. 1242; good report, E 418; Fames, *pl.* rumours, HF. 1292; renown, HF. 1139, 1154.
Familer, *s.* familiar friend, B 4. p 6. 159; Familier, B 3. p 5. 20; Famileres, *pl.* B 1. p 4. 143; Famuleres, B 1. p 3. 34.
Familiaritee, *s.* friendship, B 2. p 1. 12; -tees, *pl.* B 3. p 5. 1.
Familier, *adj.* intimate, B 3. p 5. 51; Famulier, familiar, at home, A 215, B 1221; of one's own household, E 1784; Famulere, familiar, affable, L. 1606.
Famous, *adj.* L. 1404; *pl.* famous people, HF. 1233.
Fan, *s.* vane, quintain, H 42. See the note.
Fanne, *s.* fan, A 3315.
Fantastyk, *adj.* belonging to the fancy, A 1376.
Fantasye, *s.* fancy, HF. 593; T. iii. 275, 1032, iv. 1470; F 844; delight, A 3191; imagining, HF. 992; fancy, pleasure, D 190; imagination, T. ii. 482; A 3835, 3840; imaginary object, 9. 51; desire, will, B 3475; Fantasyes, *pl.* fancies, 3. 28; T. iv. 193, 1615; F 205; wishes, B 3465.
Fantóme, *s.* phantasm, delusion, B 1037; Fántom, a kind of dream, illusion, HF. 11, 493.
Farce, *v.*; Farced, *pp.* stuffed, L. 1373; Farsed, A 233. Fr. *farcer*.
Fare, *s.* behaviour, conduct, T. i. 551, 1025, ii. 1144; A 1809, B 1453; condition, 2. 62; good speed, HF. 682; business, goings-on, T. iii. 1106, iv. 1567; B 569; proceeding, stir, bustle, ado, HF. 1065; B 2. p 5. 82; T. iii. 860, v. 335; A 3999; company, T. iii. 605; *evel fare*, ill hap, 2. 62; *yvel fare*, T. ii. 1001.

Faren, *v.* behave, T. iv. 1087; Fare, *v.* fare; *doth fare*, causes to behave or feel, T. i. 626; Fare, *ger.* to go, travel, T. v. 21, 279; to proceed, A 2435; Fare, 1 *pr. s.* go, L. 85 *a*; G 733; it is with me (thus), 7. 320; am, B 1676, E 1461; Farest, 2 *pr. s.* actest, 5. 599; art, HF. 887; Fareth, *pr. s.* acts, D 1088, I 250; fares, is, 3. 113; 4. 263; E 1217; happens, HF. 271; Faren, 1 *pr. pl.* live, G 662; Fare, 2 *pr. pl.* behave, D 852; act, 21. 13; D 1094; Faren, 2 *pr. pl.* act, D 1095; proceed, T. ii. 1149; succeed, G 1417; Faren, *pr. pl.* seem, I 414; Fare, *pr. s. subj.* may fare, F 1579; Ferde, 1 *pt. s.* fared, T. ii. 1006; felt, 3. 99, 785; R. 499; was placed, 5. 152; Ferde, *pt. s.* behaved, A 1372, 3457, E 1060, F 461, 621; happened, T. i. 225; was, R. 876; seemed, R. 249; 3. 501, 967; HF. 1932; went on, HF. 1522; Ferde, 2 *pt. pl.* behaved, T. iv. 918; Ferden, *pt. pl.* behaved, A 1647; Ferde, *pt. s. subj.* should fare, R. 271; Faren, *pp.* fared, T. v. 466; D 1773; gone, B 4069; Fare, *pp.* fared, D 1782; gone, A 2436, B 512, B 1389, E 896, F 1169, 1546; walked, L. 2209; Ferd, *pp.* fared, T. iv. 1094; Faringe, *pres. pt. as adj.*; *best f.*, best looking, fairest of behaviour, F 932; Fare, *imp. s.* fare; *f. aright*, prosper, T. i. 878; *far wel*, farewell, B 116, 3631, E 555; Fareth, *imp. pl.* fare, E 1688; *f. wel*, farewell, T. v. 1412.

Fare-cart, *s.* travelling cart, T. v. 1162.

Fare-wel, farewell, T. i. 1040; *as interj.* it is all over! F 1204, G 907; Farwel, farewell to, L. 39; it is over, G 1380, 1384; *go farwel*, be let alone, A. ii. 23. 8.

Farsed, *pp.* stuffed, A 233. See **Farce**.

Fart, *s.* breaking of wind, A 3806, D 2149.

Farting, *s.* breaking of wind, A 3338.

Fasoun, *s.* fashion, appearance, R. 708, 885; shape, R. 551, 932; construction, B 2. m 8. 13.

Fast, *s.* fasting, T. v. 370.

Fast, *adj.* firm, 7. 313.

Faste, *adv.* closely, R. 1346; T. ii. 276; C 124; close, near, A 1478; tight, R. 431; fast, quickly, T. i. 748; B 2017, C 259, G 245; *as f.*, very quickly, G 1235; hard, soundly, 5. 94; intently, eagerly, R. 793; *faste by*, near to, A 1476; *faste by*, close at hand, 3. 369; HF. 497; R. 163, 1274; L. 2091; B 3116, D 1389, F 847; close to, A 719.

Faste, *v.* fast, B 1405; Fasten, *v.* L. 1271; Faste, 1 *pr. s.* fast, 7. 293; Fasteth, *pr. s.* F 819; Faste, *pt. s.* C 363; Fasting, *pres. part.* fasting, before eating, R. 1102; Fastinge, C 363.

Faster, *adj. comp.* stronger, B 1. p 6. 71.

Faster, *adv.* closer, B 3722.

Fasting, *s.* fasting, R. 440; 3. 612.

Fastne, *v.* fix, plant, B 4. m 1. 26; Fastnede, *pt. s.* fixed, B 1. p 3. 3; B 3. p 2. 1. See **Festne**.

Fat, *adj.* fat, R. 439; 11. 27; T. i. 222; A 200, 206, 288, 349.

Fatal, *adj.* T. iii. 733.

Fate, *s.* T. v. 109.

Fatte, *v.* fatten, D 1880.

Fattish, *adj.* plump, 3. 954.

Faucon, *s.* falcon, R. 546; 5. 337; L. 1120; T. iii. 1784, iv. 413; F 411, 424.

Fauconers, *s. pl.* falconers, F 1196.

Faught, *pt. s. of* Fighten.

Faune, *v.*; Fauned, *pt. s.* fawned on, 3. 389.

Faunes, *pl.* Fauns, A 2928.

Favorable, *adj.* favourable, 7. 15.

Favour, *s.* favour, 5. 626; 10. 5; D 1210; Fávour, B 3914.

Fawe, *adj.* fain, glad, D 220.

Fawe, *adv.* fain, anxiously, T. iv. 887.

Fay, *s.*; see **Fey**.

Fayerye, *s.* troop of fairies, E 2039, 2227; troops of fairies, D 859; enchantment, E 1743; Fairye, fairy-land, B 1992, 2004, F 96; magic, enchantment, F 201; Fayeryes, *pl.* fairies (*or* troops of fairies), D 872.

Fayle; *withouten f.*, without doubt, R. 1572. See **Faile.**
Fayled, *pt. pl.* failed, R. 775. See **Failen.**
Fayn, *adj.* glad, L. 130, 1137; T. iv. 1321; A 2437, H 92; fond, R. 1376; Feyn, 7. 315.
Fayn, *adv.* gladly, 3. 1101; A 766, 1257, B 41, 173, 222, 3283; *wolde f.*, would be glad to, E 696.
Fayner, *adj.* gladder, 6. 77; *adv.* more gladly, 6. 83.
Faynte; see **Feynte.**
Fayr; see **Fair.**
Fayre, *s.*; see **Faire.**
Feble, *adj.* feeble, weak, L. 2590, E 1198.
Feblenesse, *s.* feebleness, HF. 24.
Feblesse, *s.* weakness, B 3. p 5. 32; T. ii. 863; I 1074.
Febly, *adv.* feebly, T. i. 518.
Fecche, *s.*; Fecches, *pl.* vetches, T. iii. 936.
Fecchen, *ger.* to fetch, T. v. 485; E 276; *v.* fetch, B 1857, G 411; *ger.* to reach, get, 7. 338; Fette, *ger.* to fetch, to be brought (i. e. absent), T. iii. 609; Fette, 2 *pt. s.* didst fetch, T. iii. 723; Fette, *pt. s.* fetched, 9. 22; L. 676; D 2159, G 548, 1365; brought, T. v. 852; Fette, *pt. pl.* B 2041; Fet, *pp.* fetched, A 2527, B 667, F 276; brought, R. 603; A 819; brought home, D 217.
Fecching, *s.* fetching, rape, T. v. 890.
Fede, *v.* feed, R. 352; Fedde, *pt. s.* fed, A 146.
Fee, *s.* reward, pay, 7. 193; Fee simple, an absolute fee or fief, not clogged with conditions, A 319; Fees, *pl.* fees, A 317, 1803; Feës, payments, 3. 266.
Feeld, *s.* field, A 886, 3032; (in an heraldic sense), B 3573; Feld, *dat.* plain, B 3197; Feld, *dat.* 3. 359; Feeldes, *pl.* fields, plains, A 977, D 564; Feldes, *pl.* 9. 4; L. 782, 787.
Feend, *s.* fiend, devil, A 4288, B 780, 1064, 2611, 3654, 4476, C 844; evil spirit, B 454, F 522, G 861, I 137; Fend, fiend, foe, L. 1996.
Feendly, *adj.* fiendlike, devilish, 3. 594; B 751, 783, F 868, G 1071.
Feer; see **Fere**, fear.
Feeste, *s.* feast, I 47; see **Feste.**
Feet, *s.* performance, E 429. E. *feat.*
Feet, *pl.* feet, A 473, 495. See **Fete.**
Feffe, *v.* enfeoff, endow, present, T. iii. 901; *ger.* to present, T. v. 1689; Feffedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst enfeoff, endow, B 2. p 3. 44; Feffed, *pp.* enfeoffed, put in possession, endowed, E 1698.
Feigne; see **Feyne.**
Feined, *pp. as adj.* feigned, L. 1257; see **Feyne.**
Feith, *s.* faith, A 62, B 4603, 4604; surety, B 2. p 3. 59; assurance, B 2997; promise, A 1622; confirmation (Lat. *fidem*), B 1. p 4. 195; Feyth, 3. 632.
Feithful, *adj.* faithful, E 520.
Fel, *s.* skin, T. i. 91.
Fel, *adj.* cruel, dreadful, T. v. 50; cruel, R. 151; A 2630; deadly, D 2002; terrible, B 2019; Felle, *voc.* cruel, A 1559; *pl.* terrible, T. i. 470; B 3290; destructive, T. iv. 44. A. S. *fel* (in *wœl-fel*).
Fel, *pt. s. of* Falle.
Felawe, *s.* companion, comrade, R. 267; L. 895; T. i. 696, 709; A 395, 648, 650, 890, 1192, F 1125, 1153, H 7; partner, A 1624; equal, I 400; Felaw, companion, B 1715, 2135; Felow, fellow, man, 3. 366; Felawes, *pl.* fellows, companions, B 1629, 2748, 3356, E 282, G 747; comrades, C 696.
Felaweshipe, *s.* partnership, A 1626; companionship, T. ii. 206; B 2749; company, A 26, 32, 474; Felawship, company, 3. 978; Felawshippe, company, men, L. 947, 965.
Felawshipe, *v.*; Felawshipeth, *pr. s.* accompanies, B 4. m 1. 8; B 4. p 3. 55; Felawshippeth, *pr. s.* associates, B 4. p 6. 88.
Feld, -es; see **Feeld.**
Feld, *pp. of* Felle.
Feldefare, *s.* field-fare, 5. 364; T. iii. 861 (see note).
Felden, *pt. pl. of* Felle.
Fele, *adj.* many, R. 189; 3. 400;

5. 329; T. iv. 110; HF. 1137, 1381, 1946; E 917. A.S. *feola.*
Fele-folde, *adj.* manifold, B 2. p 1. 11.
Felen, *v.* feel, experience, L. 692; Fele, understand by experiment, HF. 826; try to find out, T. ii. 387; *ger.* to feel, R. 556; Fele, 1 *pr. s.* experience, L. 520; Felestow, feelest thou, perceivest thou, B 1. p 4. 1; Feleth, *pr. s.* feels, A 1220, F 727; Felte, 1 *pt. s.* 4. 217; F 566; Feltest, 2 *pt. s.* L. 1379; Felede, *pt. s.* G 521; Feled, *pt. s.* 3, 492; Felten, 2 *pt. pl.* L. 689; Feled, *pp.* felt, B 5. p 5. 1; perceived, B 5. p 3. 15; T. iv. 984.
Felicitee, *s.* happiness, 1. 13; L. 1588, 2588; A 338, E 2021; favorable aspect, A. ii. 4. 26.
Felinge, *s.* feeling, expression, B 4483; Feling, feeling, 3. 11; 18. 32; affection, 3. 1172.
Felingly, *adv.* feelingly, A 2203.
Felle, *pl. of* Fel, *adj.*
Felle, *v.* fell, A 1702; Felden, *pt. pl.* caused to fall, R. 911; Feld, *pp.* cut down, A 2924.
Fellen, *pt. pl.* happened, T. i. 134. See **Fallen.**
Felliche, *adj.* bitingly, severely, B 2. m 3. 9.
Felnesse, *s.* fierceness, B 1. m 6. 7.
Felon, *adj.* angry, T. v. 199.
Felonous, *adj.* fierce, wicked, B 1. m 4. 10; B 3. p 10. 69; fierce, B 4. p 3. 75; impious, B 5. p 3. 88; mischievous, I 438.
Felonye, *s.* injustice, B 4. p 6. 174; crime, A 1996, B 643; impiety, B 5. p 3. 18; treachery, R. 165, 978; Felonyes, *pl.* evil deeds, B 3. m 12. 24; Felonies, iniquities, I 281.
Femele, *adj.* female, D 122, I 961.
Femininitee, *s.* feminine form, B 360.
Feminyne, *adj.* feminine, HF. 1365.
Fen, *s.* fen, bog, A 4065, 4080.
Fen, *s.* chapter or subdivision of Avicenna's book called the Canon, C 890. See the note.
Fend; see **Feend.**
Fenel, *s.* fennel, R. 731.
Fenix, *s.* phoenix, 3. 982.
Fer, *adj.* far, A 388, 491, B 508, 658, 1908, 2565, F 801; A. ii. 16. 1; Ferre, *def.* A 3393.
Fer, *adv.* far, 7. 338; L. 2714; B 1781, 3157, 3872; Fer ne ner, neither farther nor nearer, neither later nor sooner, A 1850; *how f. so*, however far, 5. 440.
Ferd, *s. dat.* fear, T. iv. 607; Ferde, *dat.* 3. 1214; HF. 950; T. i. 557, 1411. (Always in phr. *for ferd*, or *for ferde.*)
Ferd, *pp. of* Fere, *v.*
Ferd, **-e**; see **Faren**, *v.*
Fere, (fèèrə), *s. dat.* fear, 3. 1209; T. ii. 303, 314; B 3369, 3394, 3728, F 860, 893, 1347; panic, HF. 174; *acc.* 5. 143; Feer, *acc.* (*before a vowel*), HF. 607.
Fere, (féérə), *s.* companion, L. 969, T. i. 13, iii. 1496; mate, 5. 410, 416; wife, T. iv. 791; Feres, *pl.* companions, T. i. 224. A.S. *gefēra.*
Fere (féérə), *s. dat.* fire, T. iii. 978.
Fere, (fèèrə), *v.* frighten, T. iv. 1483; Fered, *pp.* B 4576; afraid, G 924; Ferd, *pp.* afraid, T. ii. 124.
Ferforth, *adv.* far; *as f. as*, as far as, T. iv. 891; L. 690; A. pr. 51; HF. 328, 1882; B 19, 1099, 2164, D 56, I 319, 621; as long as, T. i. 121; *so f.*, to such a degree, 1. 170; 5. 377; 7. 90, 111, 132; L. 1598; B 572, F 567, G 40, 1390; *thus f.*, thus far, 7. 290; T. ii. 960.
Ferforthly, *adv.* thoroughly; *so f.*, to such an extent, A 960; so far, L. 682; *as f.*, as completely, D 1545.
Ferfulleste, most timid, T. ii. 450.
Ferly, *adj.* strange, A 4173.
Fermacies, *pl.* remedies, A 2713. Cf. E. *pharmacy.*
Ferme, *adj.* firm, lasting, B 3. p 6. 23; firm, R. 1500; E 663.
Ferme, *imp. s.* make firm, B 1. m 5. 40 (Lat. *firma*).
Ferme, *s.* rent, A 252 *b.*
Fermely, *adv.* firmly, T. iii. 1488, 1543, v. 495; surely, B 5. p 3. 102.
Fermentacioun, *s.* fermenting, G 817.
Fermerere, *s.* friar in charge of an infirmary, D 1859.

Fermour, *s.* farmer of taxes, L. 378.
Fern, *s.* fern, B 3. m 1. 3; F 255.
Fern, *adv.* long ago; *so fern* = so long ago, F 256. A. S. *fyrn*, old, O. H. G. *firni*, old. Cf. prov. G. *firner wein*, last year's wine. See **Ferne**.
Fern-asshen, *s. pl.* fern-ashes, ashes produced by burning ferns, F 254.
Ferne, *pl. of* Ferren, distant, remote, A 14; B 2. m 7. 8.
Ferne; *f. yere*, last year, T. v. 1176. Cf. A.S. *fyrngēar*. See **Fern**, *adv.*
Ferre, *adj. def.* distant, A 3393. See **Fer**.
Ferre, *comp. adv.* farther, HF. 600; A 48, 2060; Ferrer, A 835. See **Fer**.
Ferreste, *superl. pl.* farthest, A 494. See **Fer**.
Fers, *s.* queen (at chess), 3. 654, 655, 669, 681, 741; Ferses, *pl.* the pieces at chess, 3. 723. See notes to 3. 654, 723.
Fers, *adj.* fierce, T. i. 225; Ferse, *def.* B 4. m 7. 14; *voc.* 7. 1. See **Fiers**.
Fersly, *adv.* fiercely, T. iii. 1760.
Ferthe, fourth, T. iv. 26, v. 476, 493; L. 287; HF. 1690; A. ii. 35. 4; B 823, D 364, G 531, 824, 927.
Ferther, *adj.* farther, B 1686, E 2226.
Ferther, *adv.* further, 1. 148; 3. 1254; 5. 280; 7. 109; L. 662; A 36, F 1177; Forther, E 712.
Ferther-over, *conj.* moreover, A. ii. 26. 8.
Ferthing, *s.* farthing, D 1967; a fourth part; hence, a very small portion, A 134; a very small gift, A 255.
Fervent, *adj.* hot, I 536.
Ferventliche, *adv.* fervently, T. iv. 1384.
Fery, *adj.* fiery, T. iii. 1600.
Fesaunt, *s.* pheasant, 5. 357.
Fest, *s.* fist, A 4275, C 802, I 35; Festes, *pl.* fists, T. iv. 243. A Kentish form; A.S. *fȳst*.
Feste, *s.* feast, festival, 3. 974; L. 616; A 883, B 418, D 1076, E 191, F 61, 113, 1369; *to f.*, to the feast, B 380, 1007, 1010; encouragement, T. ii. 361; merriment, T. ii. 421; Maketh feste, pays court, flatters, 3. 638; Fest, T. iii. 150 (but read *feste, requeste*); Feeste, I 47; Festes, *pl.* feasts, 3. 433; D 1349; tokens of pleasure, T. v. 1429.
Feste, *v.*; Festeth, *pr. s.* feasts, A 2193; Festen, *pr. pl.* L. 2157.
Festeyinge, *pres. part.* feasting, entertaining, F. 345. Cf. Fr. *festoyer, fêtoyer*.
Festeyinge, *s.* feast-making, festivity, T. v. 455; Festeyinges, *pl.* feastings, feasts, T. iii. 1718.
Festivaly, *adv.* wittily, jocosely, B 2. p 7. 85.
Festlich, *adj.* festive, fond of feasts, F 281.
Festne, *ger.* to fasten, A 195. See **Fastne**.
Fet; see **Fecchen**.
Fete, *dat. pl.* feet, 3. 199, 400, 502; 5. 213, HF. 1050; B 1104. See **Foot, Feet**. A. S. *fōtum*.
Fetered, *pp.* fettered, L. 1950, 2722.
Fether, *s.* wing, A 2144; Fetheres, *pl.* wings, HF. 974; B 4. p 1. 47; feathers, R. 948; 9. 45; HF. 1382; T. v. 1546; A 107, B 3365; Fethres, *pl.* feathers, 5. 334; wings, HF. 507.
Fetherbed, *s.* feather-bed, R. 1422; 3. 251.
Fethered, *pt. s.* 'feathered,' B 4367.
Fethered, *adj.* provided with feathers, R. 942; T. ii. 926; winged, R. 742.
Fetis, *adj.* neat, well-made, handsome, A 157; R. 776; Fetys, R. 532, 821, 829, 1017, 1241; splendid, R. 1133. graceful, C 478. O.F. *feitis*; Lat. *factitius*. See **Fetys**.
Fetisly, *adv.* elegantly, A 124, 273; neatly, trimly, R. 570, 577; A 3205, 3319, 4369, D 1742; exquisitely, R. 837; Fetysly, R. 1235.
Fette; see **Fecchen**.
Fettre, *v.* fetter; Fettred, *pt. s.* B 3547.
Fettres, *pl.* fetters, A 1279.
Fetures, *pl.* features, H 121.
Fetys, *adj.* well-made, R. 532, 1017; handsome, R. 821, 829; splendid, R. 1133; graceful, C 478. See **Fetis**.

* * *
* * *

Fetysly, *adv.* exquisitely, neatly, R. 1235. See **Fetisly.**
Fevere, *s.* fever, B 3. p 8. 39; Fever, T. i. 491, ii. 1520; Fevre, T. iii. 1213; *blaunche f.*, white fever, T. i. 916 (see note).
Fewe, *pl.* few, 2. 56; A 639; *a f. welles*, a few wells, 3. 160.
Fey, *s.* faith, A 1126, 3284, C 762, D 203, 1057, E 9, 1032, H 13, I 23; certainty, truth, B 4. p 2. 13; fidelity, L. 778, 1365, 1847, 2519; Fay, faith, F 1474. A. F. *fei.*
Feyn, *adj.* glad, 7. 315. See **Fayn.**
Feyne, *v.* feign, pretend, A 736, F 510; speak falsely, 2. 4; *feyne us*, feign, pretend, B 351; *ger.* 11. 18; Feyned, *pt. s.* feigned, 7. 126; Feyned her, pretended, L. 2375; Feyne, *imp. s.* feign, B 2501; Feigne, who-so f. may, let him, who can, pretend, B 3. p 10. 62; Feyned, *pp.* feigned, L. 1749; A 705, C 62; *as adj.* pretended, false, 4. 173; D 1360, F 524; Feined, *as adj.* L. 1257.
Feynest, *adv.* most gladly, 5. 480. See **Fayn.**
Feyning, *s.* pretending, cajolery, F 556; pretence, feigning, 3. 1100; L. 1556.
Feynt, *adj.* feigned, R. 433. See **Feyne.**
Feynte, 1 *pr. s.* faint, T. i. 410; Faynte, *v.* 3. 488; Feyntest, 2 *pr. s.* enfeeblest, B 926.
Feynting, *s.* fainting, failing, E 970.
Feyth; *see* **Feith.**
Ficchen, *ger.* to fix, B 5. m 4. 11; to found, B 2. m 4. 9; *v.* affix, B 4. p 1. 47; Fichen, *ger.* to fix, B 3. m 9. 30; Ficcheth, *pr. pl.* infix, B 5. m 1. 3; Ficche, *pr. s. subj.* fix, B 3. m 12. 46; Ficched, *pp.* fastened, B 3. p 11. 161.
Fieble, *for* Feble, B 306 *n.*
Fiers, *adj.* fierce, A 1598; B 300, 1790; proud, R. 1482; Fierse, T. iii. 22. See **Fers.**
Fifte, fifth, R. 962, 982; 16. 9; T. v. 1205; HF. 1703; A. i. 21. 54.
Fiftene, fifteen, A 61, B 4047.
Fige-leves, *s. pl.* fig-leaves, I 330.
Figes, *pl.* fig-trees, R. 1364.
Fighten, *v.* fight, L. 1996; Fight, *pr. s.* fights, 5. 103; Faught, *pt. s.* fought, A 399, B 3519; Foughten, *pp.* A 62.
Figúre, *s.* shape, 16. 27; form (as a man), B 3412; figure, 1. 94; figure (of speech), A 499; Fígure, type, 1. 169; Figúres, *pl.* forms, appearance, C 28; figures (of speech), E 16; shapes, B 5. m 5. 1; markings, A. pr. 47.
Figured, *pp.* signified, I 922.
Figuringe, *s.* formation, form, L. 298; similitude, figure, G 96.
Fikelnesse, *s.* fickleness, 15. 20.
Fil, *pt. s. of* Fallen.
Fild, *pp. of* Fille.
Filet, *s.* fillet, head-band, A 3243.
Fille, *s.* fill, 6. 13; 7. 195; A 1528, B 2167, D 1700; sufficiency, L. 817, 2354.
Fille, *v.* fill; Fild, *pp.* filled, 5. 610.
Filthe, *s.* filth, 1. 157; T. iii. 381; D 1215; infamy, B 1. p 4. 100; Filth, 3. 629; Filthes, *pl.* filthinesses, I 196.
Final, *adj.* ultimate, T. i. 682.
Finch, *s.* finch (bird), R. 915; *pulle a finch*, pluck a dupe, A 652; Finches, *pl.* R. 658.
Finde, *v.* find, 1. 72; A 648; invent, A 736; *ger.* to provide for, C 537; *pr. s. subj.* can find, 5. 456; Fint, *pr. s.* finds, G 218; Fynt, *pr. s.* L. 1499, 1798; A 4071; Fond, 1 *pt. s.* found, 2. 14, 45; 3. 451, 1325; 5. 242; L. 446; A. ii. 1. 6; *pt. s.* 3. 1163; 4. 116; 7. 106; L. 832, 1881, 2178; A 653, B 514, 607, 1991, 3733, C 608, E 457, G 185; discovered, A 2445; found out, T. i. 659; provided for, B 4019; Fonde, *pt. pl.* B 3259; *pt. s. subj.* B 3521; Founde, 2 *pt. s.* didst find, T. iii. 362; Fonde, *pt. s. subj.* could find, 5. 374; *pp.* found, 1. 38; 12. 23; E 146; Founden, *pp.* found, 3. 73; T. ii. 289; L. 1212; B 612, E 520; provided, B 243.
Finder, *s.* discoverer, 3. 1168; Findere, T. ii. 844.
Finding, *s.* provision, A 3220.
Finger, *s.* R. 774; D 1890; Fingres, *pl.* fingers, A 129, E 380; T. ii. 1032.
Fingeringe, *s.* fingering, L. 91.

Finnes, *pl.* fins, 5. 189.
Fint, *pr. s.* finds, G 218. See **Fynt**, **Finde**.
Firmament, *s.* 3. 693; A. ii. 23. 1.
Firre, *s.* fir-tree, A 2921; **Firr**, 5. 179.
First, *adv.* first of all, 1. 30; A 161.
Firste, *adj. def.* first, 3. 1166, 1168; *my firste*, my first narration, F 75; *with the firste*, very soon, T. iv. 63.
Fish, *s.* T. iv. 765; A 344; the sign Pisces, F 273.
Fisshe, *v.* fish up, T. iii. 1162; **Fisshen**, *ger.* to fish for, T. v. 777; **Fisshe**, 1 *pr. s.* fish for, D 1820; **Fisshed**, *pp.* fished, T. ii. 328.
Fissher, s. fisherman, 4. 237.
Fit, *s.* a 'fyt' or 'passus,' a portion of a song, B 2078; bout, turn, A 4184, 4230, D 42.
Fithele, *s.* fiddle, A 296.
Fixe, *pp. as adj.* fixed, T. i. 298; A. pr. 57; F 1282; solidified, G 779; **Fix**, fixed, 1. 9; A. i. 21. 49; **Fixes**, *pl.* A. i. 21. 4.
Flakes, *pl.* flakes, HF. 1192.
Flambe, *s.* flame, I 353; **Flambes**, *pl.* B 2. m 3. 3; B 3353, G 515. See **Flaumbe**.
Flankes, *pl.* flanks, sides, B 1392.
Flat, *adj.* 3. 942, 957; *as s.*, the flat side, T. iv. 927.
Flatere, *v.* flatter, I 618; **Flater**, 1 *pr. s.* 4. 188; **Flaterest**, 2 *pr. s.* E 2059.
Flatering, *adj.* flattering, 3. 637.
Flateringe, *s.* flattery, 3. 639; **Flatering**, 3. 933.
Flaterye, *s.* flattery, R. 1064; L. 2540; I 613.
Flatour, *s.* flatterer, B 4515.
Flaugh, 2 *pt. s.* didst fly, B 4421 *n.* See **Flee** (1).
Flaumbe, *s.* flame, B 2. p 6. 5; HF. 769; T. iv. 118, v. 302; **Flaume**, 5. 250; **Flaumes**, *pl.* 1. 89. See **Flambe**.
Flayn, *pp.* flayed, I 425. (Pp. of *fleen*.)
Fledde, *pt. s.* fled, avoided, 3. 396; 4. 119; B 3445, 3874; **Fledde** herself, took refuge, L. 1225; **Fled**, *pp.* 3. 490; **Fledde**, *pp. pl.* T. i. 463. Cf. **Flee** (1). See *Fleden* in Stratmann.
Flee (1), *v.* fly, F 503; *leet flee*, let fly, A 3806; *ger.* to fly, R. 951; **Fleen**, F 122; *v.* HF. 2118; **Fleeth**, *pr. s.* flies, E 119, F 149; **Flen**, *pr. pl.* fly, T. iv, 1356; **Fleigh**, *pt. s.* flew, HF. 921, 2087; T. ii. 194, 931; B 4529, 4607; **Fley**, *pt. s.* B 4362; **Fleinge**, *pres. pt.* HF. 543; **Flyen**, *pt. pl.* flew, R. 910, 911; **Flough**, 2 *pt. s.* didst fly, B 4421; **Flowen**, *pt. pl.* flew, B 4581; *pp.* flown, HF. 905. A. S. *flēogan*.
Flee (2), *v.* flee, 4. 98; **Fleen**, *v.* escape, A 1170; flee, 1. 148; 4. 105; L. 1307, 2020; **Fleen**, *v.* T. ii. 194; C 63; *ger.* to escape from, B 3. p 9. 72; **Flee**, 1 *pr. s.* flee, 1. 5, 41; **Fleeth**, *pr. s.* 1. 2; **Fleen**, *pr. pl.* B 121; **Flee**, *imp. s.* 13. 1; **Fleeth**, *imp. pl.* 4. 6; **Fleigh**, *pt. s.* fled, B 3879; **Fleeing**, *pres. pt.* fleeing, 1. 41. A. S. *flēon*. And see **Fledde**.
Fleeinge, *s.* flight, B 5. m 5. 6.
Fleen, *s. pl.* fleas, H 17. A. S. *flēan*, pl. of *flēa*.
Flees, *s.* fleece, 9. 18; L. 1428, 1647; B 2187; **Fleeses**, *pl.* B 2. m 5. 7.
Fleet, *pr. s.* floats, B 463. See **Flete**.
Fleigh; see **Flee** (1) and (2).
Fleinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* scared, skulking, B 4. p 3. 80.
Flekked, *pp.* spotted, E 1848, G 565. Cf. Icel. *flekkr*, Du. *vlek*, a spot.
Flemen, *ger.* to banish, T. ii. 852; **Flemeth**, *pr. s.* H 182; **Fleme**, *imp. s.* put to flight, B 1. m 7. 12; **Flemed**, *pp.* banished, G. 58. A. S. *flȳman*, to banish.
Flemer, *s.* banisher, driver away, B 460. See above.
Fleminge, *s.* banishment, flight, T. iii. 933.
Flen, *pr. pl.* fly, T. iv. 1356. See **Flee** (1).
Flesh, *s.* flesh, meat, A 147, 344, E 1335.
Fleshhook, *s.* flesh-hook, D 1730.
Fleshly, *adj.* fleshy, T. iii. 1248.
Fleshly, *adv.* carnally, B 1775, I 202; bodily, I 333.
Flesshy, *adj.* fleshy, 3. 954.
Flete, *v.* float, bathe, T. iii. 1671;

Fleten, *v.* float, B 2. p 4. 45, B 5. m 1. 7; spread abroad, B 4. p 6. 90; range, B 4. p 6. 114; *ger.* to drift, B 4. p 7. 65; Flete, 1 *pr. s.* float, 2. 110; 1 *pr. s. subj.* may float, A 2397; Fleteth, *pr. s.* floats, B 901; flows, abounds (Lat. *influat*), B 1. m 2. 17; (Lat. *fluens*), B 2. m 2. 14; Fleet, *pr. s.* floats, B 463; Flete, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 182; Flete, *pr. pl.* float, T. iii. 1221; Fleten, *pr. pl.* drift, B 1. p 6. 62; Fletinge, *pres. pt.* floating, HF. 133; T. ii. 53; L. 2552; Fleting, *pres. pt.* floating, A 1956; Fletinge, *pres. pt.* flowing, B 1. p 3. 50 (Lat. *limphante*); B 3. m 3. 1; swift flowing, B 1. m 7. 7; rushing, pouring, B 4. m 6. 22 (Lat. *defluus*). A. S. *flēotan.*

Flex, *s.* flax, A 676.

Fley, *pt. s.* flew, B 4362. See **Flee** (1).

Flight, *s.* flight, 5. 694; A 190, 988; *put to fl.*, T. ii. 613.

Flikere, *v.*; Flikered, *pt. s.* fluttered, T. iv. 1221; Flikeringe, *pres. pt. pl.* fluttering, A 1962.

Flint, *s.* 9. 13; Flintes, *pl.* flints, I 548.

Flitte, *v.* pass away, I 368; Flitteth, *pr. s.* shifts, B 3. m 2. 2; Flitted, *pp.* removed, T. v. 1544; Flitte, *imp. s.* remove thou, B 3. p 9. 105; Flittinge, *pres. pt.* fleeting, transitory, B 2. m 3. 16, B 3. p 6. 25, B 3. p 8. 27; unimportant, 3. 801. Icel. *flytja.*

Flo, *s.* arrow, H 264. A. S. *flā.*

Flode, -s; see **Flood.**

Flok, *s.* flock, A 824; Flokkes, *pl.* R. 661.

Flokmele, *adv.* in a flock, in a great number, E 86. A. S. *floc*, a flock; *mǣl*, a portion; hence dat. pl. as adv. *mǣlum*, in parts, and the compound *flocmǣlum*, by divisions or companies.

Flood, *s.* flood-tide, F 259, 1059, 1062; Flode, high water, A. ii. 46. 6; Flood, river, B 4. m 7. 30: HF. 72; *on a fl.*, in a state of flood, T. iii. 640; Flodes, *pl.* floods, B 3777.

Floor, *s.* area, domain, B 2 p 1. 68; Flore, *dat.* floor, HF. 2033.

Florin, *s.* A 2088, I 749; Florins, *pl.* L. 1122; C 770, 774.

Florisshe, *v.* flourish; Florissheth, *pr. s.* flowers, I 636; Florisching, *pres. pt.* flourishing, B 1. m 1. 2.

Florisshinges, *pl.* florid ornaments, HF. 1301.

Florouns, *s. pl.* florets, L. 217, 220.

Flotere, *v.* flutter; Floteren, *pr. pl.* fluctuate, waver, B 3. p 11. 156; Floteringe, *adj.* floating, moving, unstable, B 3. m 9. 6.

Flotery, *adj.* fluttering, wavy, A 2883.

Flough, 2 *pt. s.* didst fly, B 4421. See **Flee** (1).

Flour, *s.* (1) flower, L. 48; A 4, B 1090, 2091, 3287, 3687, I 288; *of alle floures flour*, flower of all flowers, 1. 4; flower, i. e. choice, A 4174; choice part, A 982; chief, 18. 82; prime vigour, 3. 630; chief time of flourishing, A 3048; chief ornament, A 3059; choice pattern, E 919; Floures, *pl.* flowers, L. 41; A 90, F 908: (2) flour, R. 356.

Flour-de-lys, *s.* fleur-de-lis, lily, A 238.

Flouren, *ger.* to flourish, prosper, B 4. p 5. 6; Floure, *pr. s. subj.* flower, flourish, E 120; Floureth, *pr. s.* flourishes, B 4. p 1. 19; T. iv. 1577; blooms, 7. 306; Floured, *pt. s.* C 44.

Flourettes, *s. pl.* flowerets, buds, R. 891.

Floury, *adj.* flowery, 3. 398; B 4. m 6. 20.

Floute, *s.* flute, HF. 1223.

Floutours, *pl.* flute-players, R. 763.

Flowen, *pt. pl. and pp. of* Flee (1).

Flowen, *ger.* to flow, T. iii. 1758; *v.* flow (in), 10. 61.

Floytinge, *pres. pt.* playing on the flute, A 91. See **Floute.**

Flye, *s.* fly, L. 392, 393, 395; A 4192, B 1361, D 835, F 1132, G 1150; Flyes, *pl.* flies, B 2. p 6. 28; bees, 5. 353; B 3. m 7. 2.

Flyen, *pt. pl. of* Flee (1).

Fneseth, *pr. s.* breathes heavily, puffs, snorts, H 62. See the note. A. S. *fnēosan*, to puff, *fnæst*, a puff, blast; cf. Gk. *πνέω*, I blow.

Fo (fòò), *s.* foe, enemy, B 1748, 3415, F 136; Foo, I. 64; 5. 339; A 63, B 2331; Foon, *pl.* 5. 103; T. v. 1866; B 3896; Foos, *pl.* 2. 55; B 2160, 3219, 3519.

Fodder, *s.* food (as of a horse), A 3868; Foddre, fodder, B 4. m 7. 27.

Fode, *s.* food, D 1881, I 137.

Foisoun, *s.* plenty, abundance, R. 1359; Foison, B 504; Foyson, A 3165. O. F. *foison*; Lat. acc. *fusionem*.

Fold; twenty thousand fold (i.e. times), H 169; a thousand fold, 5. 208.

Folde, *s.* fold, sheepfold, A 512; *dat.* A 1308.

Folde, *v.* fold, T. ii. 1085; Folden, *pp.* folded, T. iv. 359, 1247, 1689.

Fole, **-s**; see **Fool.**

Foled, *pp.* foaled, born, D 1545.

Folily, *adv.* idly, at random, B 4. p 6. 114; foolishly, 4. 158; B 2639; G 428.

Folk, *s.* folk, people, 2. 27, 48; A 12, 25; sort, company, 5. 524; Folkes, *pl.* companies of people, 5. 278.

Folwen, *ger.* to follow, T. i. 259; *v.* D 1124; Folwe, *v.* F 749; Folwe, I *pr. s.* 3. 585; Folweth, *pr. s.* T. i. 899; B 3327, F 1051; Folwen, *pr. pl.* follow, A. i. 11. 1; A 2682, C 514; Folwed, *pt. s.* A 528; Folowed wel, followed as a matter of course, 3. 1012; Folwinge, *pres. pt.* following, A 2367; Folwing, L. 2018; Folweth, *imp. pl.* imitate, E 1189.

Foly, *adv.* foolishly, 3. 874. Cf. **Folily.**

Folýe, *s.* folly, foolishness, A 3045, E 236, F 1131; silly thing, B 4628; Fóly, 3. 610, 737; Fólies, *pl.* F 1002.

Folye, *v.*; Folyen, *pr. pl.* act foolishly, B 3. p 2. 62, 66.

Fome; see **Foom.**

Fomen, *pl.* foe-men, T. iv. 42; B 3255, 3507.

Fomy, *adj.* foaming, covered with foam, L. 1208; A 2506.

Fond; *pt. s. of* Finde.

Fonde, *v.* endeavour, R. 1584; 3. 1020, 1259, 1332; 5. 257; T. ii. 273, 479; B 2080, D 479, G 951; *ger.* R. 432; T. iii. 1155; Fonde, *v.* attempt, try, E 283; try to persuade, B 347. A. S. *fandian*. See **Founde** (2).

Fonde, *pt. s. subj.* could find, 5. 374. See **Finde.**

Fonge, *v.* receive, B 377. Icel. *fanga*; cf. A. S. *fōn*.

Fonne, *s.* fool (Northern), A 4089.

Font-ful water, fontful of water, B 357.

Fontstoon, *s.* font, B 723.

Foo; see **Fo.**

Foo, *s.* foo', *for* foot (see note), A 3781.

Fool, *adj.* foolish, silly, R. 1253; 5. 505; I 853; light, I 156; witless, B 1. m 2. 22 (Lat. *stolidam*).

Fool, *s.* fool, R. 14; A 3005; jester, T. ii. 400; B 3271; Fole, HF. 958; Foles, *pl.* fools, L. 262 *a*, 315 *a*; B 2448; wicked persons, E 2278; Folis, T. i. 635.

Fool-hardinesse, *s.* fool-hardiness, A 1925; (personified), 5. 227.

Fool-hardy, *adj.* foolishly bold, B 3106.

Foolish, *adj.* unintelligent, B 1. p 6. 7, B 5. p 1. 24.

Fool-large, *adj.* foolishly liberal, B 2789, 2810; I 814; B 2. m 2. 8 (see note).

Fool-largesse, *s.* foolish liberality, I 813.

Foom, *s.* foam, A 1659, G 564; Fome, *dat.* G 565. A. S. *fām*.

Foo-men, *s. pl.* foes, B 3255, 3507. See **Fo-men.**

Foon, **Foos**; see **Fo.**

Foot, *as pl.* feet, 3. 420; A 4124. See **Fete**, **Fote.**

Foot-brede, *s.* foot-breadth, HF. 2042.

Foot-hot, *adv.* instantly, on the spot, B 438 (see note); Fot-hoot, 3. 375.

Foot-mantel, *s.* foot-cloth, 'safe-guard' to cover the skirt, A 472.

For, *prep.* for, A 486, &c.; in respect of, 5. 336; by reason of, R. 1564; for the sake of, B 4 p 6. 119; *for me*, by my means, T. ii. 134; *for which*, wherefore, F 1525; against, to prevent, in

52350

order to avoid, L. 231 (see note); 5. 468; A. ii. 38. 1; B 4307; *for fayling*, to prevent failure, T. i. 928; in spite of, C 129; *for al*, notwithstanding, 3. 535, 688, A 2020; *for my dethe*, were I to die for it, 4. 186; *to have for excused*, to excuse, A. pr. 31; with respect to, as regards, B 13, E 474; on account of, B 3321, C 504; as being, G 457.

For, *conj.* for, A 126, &c.; because, 3. 735, 789; 4. 93; 10. 58; B 1. p 3. 36, 43, B 1. p 6. 56; T. i. 802, ii. 663, v. 460; L. 2521; A 443, B 1705, F 74; in order that, B 3. p 10. 8; B 478; F 102.

For to, *with infin.* in order to, to, 4. 94; A 13, 78, &c.

Forâge, *s.* provision of fodder, E 1422; food, B 1973; winter-food, as hay, &c., A 3868.

For-as-muche, for-as-much, T. v. 1352; For-as-muchel, I 270.

For-bar, *pt. s. of* Forbere.

For-bede, *v.* forbid, T. iii. 467; Forbedeth, *pr. s.* B 2774, C 643, D 652; Forbet, *for* Forbedeth, *pr. s.* forbids, T. ii. 717; Forbede, *imp. s.* L. 736; D 519; Forbede, *pr. s. subj.* forbid, T. iii. 761; *in phr.* god f., *or* Crist f. = God forbid, Christ forbid, T. ii. 113, 716; A 3508, E 136, 1076, F 1610, G 996; Forbad, *pt. s.* 4. 36; E 570; Forbode, *pp.* forbidden, 16. 17; E 2206; Forboden, I 845.

Forbere, *v.* forbear (to mention), A 885; leave (him) alone, D 665; spare, A 3168; little consider, T. ii. 1660; Forbar, *pt. s.* forbare, T. i. 437; 1 *pt. s.* T. iii. 365; Forbereth, *imp. pl.* forgive, L. 80.

Forberinge, *s.* abstaining, I 1049.

For-blak, *adj.* extremely black, A 2144.

Forbode, *s.* prohibition; *goddes forbode*, it is God's prohibition (i. e. God forbid), L. 10 *a*.

Forbode, -n, *pp. of* Forbede.

Forbrak, 1 *pt. s.* broke off, interrupted, B 4. p 1. 5. Pt. t. of *forbreken*.

For-brused, *pp.* badly bruised, B 3804.

Forby, *adv.* by, past, L. 2539; B 1759, 1792, C 125, 668; T. ii. 658. Cf. G. *vorbei*.

Forbyse, *ger.* to instruct by examples, T. ii. 1390. (A false form; for *forbisne*(*n*), the former *n* being dropped by confusion with that in the suffix.)

Force; see **Fors**.

Forcracchen, *ger.* to scratch excessively, R. 323.

Forcutteth, *pr. s.* cuts to pieces, H 340.

For-do, *v.* destroy, 'do for,' T. i. 238. iv. 1681; Fordoon, *v.* B 369; *ger.* B 2. m 8. 13; Fordo, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* destroy, B 1317; For-dide, *pt. s.* slew, L. 2557; Fordoon, *pp.* overcome, vanquished, T. i. 525; ruined, T. v. 1687; destroyed, H 290; slain, L. 939; Fordo, *pp.* destroyed, 2. 86; T. i. 74; A 1560; undone, F 1562.

Fordreyed, *pp.* dried up, F 409 *n*.

Fordriven, *pp.* driven about, B 1. p 3. 46.

For-dronken, *pp.* extremely drunk, A 3120, 4150; For-dronke, C 674.

Fordrye, *adj.* very dry, exceedingly dry, withered up, F 409.

Fordwyned, *adj.* shrunken, R. 366.

Fore, *s.* path, trace of steps, D 110; course, track, D 1935. A.S. *fór*.

Forehed, *s.* forehead, B 4. m 7. 18; Fore-heved, B 5. m 5. 15. See **Forheed**.

Foréste, *s.* forest, A 1975; Fórest, 3. 363; T. v. 1235, 1237; L. 2310; H 170; Foréstes, *s. pl.* forests, F 1190.

Foresteres, *s. pl.* foresters, 3. 361.

Forest-syde, wood-side, edge of a forest, 3. 372; D 990, 1380.

Foreyne, *adj.* extraneous, B 3. p 3. 48, 53; Foreine, outer, B 1. m 2. 3.

Foreyne, *s.* outer chamber (*or* court-yard?), L. 1962 (see note).

Forfered, *pp.* exceedingly afraid; *forfered of* = very afraid for, F 527.

Forfete, *v.* forfeit; Forfeted, *pt. s.* did wrong, I 273.

Forgaf, *pt. s.* of Foryeve.

Forgat, *pt. s. of* Foryete.

Forge, *v.* forge, fabricate, 5. 212; I 610; *ger.* C 17; Forgeth, *pr. s.*

A 2026; Forgen, *pr. pl.* work, I 554; Forge, *pr. s. subj.* C 14; Forged, *pp.* 4. 201.

Forgete; see **Foryete.**

Forgift, *s.* forgiveness, L. 1853.

Forgiving, *s.* L. 1852.

For-go, *pp.* overwalked, exhausted with walking, HF. 115.

Forgon, *ger.* to give up, forego, (*better* forgo), T. iv. 195; *v.* E 171, G 610, H 295; Forgoon, *v.* HF. 1856; Forgo, *v.* forego, give up, leave alone, L. 312 *a*; T. iii. 1384; D 315; lose, R. 1473; Forgoth, *pr. s.* gives up, T. iv. 713, v. 63; For-gon, *pr. pl.* B 2. p 5. 23; Forgoon, *pp.* lost, B 2183, I 945; Forgon, *pp.* lost, T. iii. 1442; Forgo, *pp.* 4. 256.

Forheed, *s.* forehead, R. 860, A 154, 3310; Forheved, B 1. p 4. 91. See **Forehed.**

For-hoor, *adj.* very hoary, R. 356.

Forked, *pp.* forked, divided into two points, A 270.

Forkerve, *v.*; Forkerveth, *pr. s.* hews in pieces, H 340.

Forknowinge, *pres. pt.* foreknowing, T. i. 79.

Forknowinge, *s.* foreknowledge, B 5. p 6. 194.

Forleften, *pt. pl.* forsook, B 1. m 3. 2; Forlaft, *pp.* abandoned, C 83. From inf. *forleve.*

Forlese, *v.*; Forleseth, *pr. s.* loses, I 789. See **Forlorn.**

For-leten, *v.* leave, forsake, B 3. m 3. 5, B 4. m 1. 16; abandon, B 3. p 5. 46; give up, C 864; yield up, B 1848; let go, B 5. p 6. 145; Forleteth, *pr. s.* leaves, B 1. m 5. 21; loses, B 1. m 2. 2; abandons, forsakes, B 3. p 11. 57; I 119; ceases, B 1. p 5. 24, B 3. p 11. 39; deserts, B 1. m 6. 15; Forlete, *pr. pl.* forsake, I 93; Forlete, 2 *pr. s. subj.* give up, B 2. p 3. 62; *pr. s. subj.* forsake, I 93; Forleten, *pp.* neglected, B 1. p 1. 18, B 2. p 4. 118; abandoned, given up, HF. 694.

Forliven, *v.* degenerate, B 3. p 6. 37; Forlived, *pp. as adj.* degenerate, ignoble, B 3. m 6. 9.

Forlong-; see **Furlong-.**

Forlorn, *pp.* utterly lost, L. 2663; F 1557; Forlore, T. v. 23; A 3505. See **Forlese.**

Forlost, *pp.* utterly lost, T. iii. 280, iv. 756.

Forloyn, *s.* note on a horn for recall (see note), 3. 386.

Forme, *s.* form, R. 1521; L. 1582; A 305; form, lair (of a hare), B 1294; Formes, *pl.* shapes, L. 2228; A 2313.

Forme, *v.* form, C 12; Formed to, *pt. s.* formed (you) so as to be, 3. 716; Fourmed, *pp.* shaped, R. 1189.

Forme-fader, *s.* fore-father, first father, B 2293.

Formel, *s.* companion (said of birds), 5. 371, 373, 418, 445, 638. See note on 5. 371.

Formely, *adv.* formally, B 5. p 4. 134 (Lat. *formaliter*); T. iv. 497.

Former, *s.* Creator, C 19.

Former age, the Golden Age of old, 9. 2.

Formest, *adj. sup.* foremost, 3. 890.

Forn-cast, *pp.* premeditated, T. iii. 521; B 4407; I 448.

Forneys, *s.* furnace, A 202, 559. See **Fourneys.**

Fornicacioun, *s.* fornication, D 1284, 1302, I 865.

For-old, *adj.* extremely old, A 2142.

Forpampred, *pp.* exceedingly pampered, spoilt by pampering, 9. 5.

For-pyned, *pp.* wasted away (by torment or *pine*), R. 365; A 205; exceedingly distressed, A 1453; exhausted with suffering, L. 2428.

Fors, *s.* force, A 2723; *no fors*, no matter, no consequence, 3. 522; HF. 999; A 2723, B 285, C 303, E 1092, 2430, G 1019, 1357; *no force*, no matter, 18. 53; *no fors is*, it is no matter, 5. 615; T. iv. 322; *no force of*, no matter for, 10. 13; *no fors of me*, no matter about me, 4. 197; *therof no fors*, never mind that, 3. 1170; *make no fors*, pay no heed, R. 1294; H 68; *I do no fors*, I care not, 11. 31; D 1254; *I do no fors therof*, it is nothing to me, 3. 542; *doth no fors*, takes no account, I 711; *what fors*, what

matter, T. ii. 378; *what force*, E 1295. 'I gyve no force, I care nat for a thyng, *Il ne men chault*;' Palsgrave, p. 566.

Forsake, *v.* deny, B 1. p 4. 106, B 3. p 2. 75; forsake, leave, B 3431; Forsaken, *v.* deny, B 2. p 3. 51; Forsook, *pt. s.* forsook, R. 1538; T. i. 56; L. 265 *a*; Forsaken, *pp.* R. 1498; L. 799; Forsaketh, *imp. pl.* give up, C 286.

Forseid, *pp. as adj.* aforesaid, 5. 120; Forseide, *def.* A. ii. 12. 28; Forseyde, *def.* B 2444.

Forseinge, *s.* seeing beforehand, foreseeing, prevision, T. iv. 989.

Forshapen, *pp.* metamorphosed, T. ii. 66.

For-shright, *pp.* exhausted with shrieking, T. iv. 1147.

For-sight, *s.* foresight, T. iv. 961.

For-sleuthen, *v.* waste in sloth, B 4286.

Forslewe, *v.*; Forsleweth, *pr. s.* wastes idly, I 685.

Forslugge, *v.*; Forsluggeth, *pr. s.* spoils, allows (goods) to spoil, I 685.

Forsongen, *pp.* tired out with singing, R. 664.

Forsook, *pt. s. of* Forsake.

Forsothe, *adv.* verily, T. ii. 883.

Forster, *s.* forester, A 117.

Forstraught, *pp.* distracted, B 1295. Cf. **Destrat**.

Forsweringe, *s.* perjury, HF. 153; I 600; Forswering, C 657; Forsweringes, *pl.* C 592.

Forswor him, *pt. s.* was forsworn, HF. 389; Forswore, *pp.* falsely sworn by, L. 2522; Forsworn, forsworn, L. 927, 1259. From inf. *forsweren*.

Forth, *adv.* forth, on, further, onward, 5. 27; D 1569, F 604, 605, 964; forward, HF. 2061, A 856, B 294, C 660; out, 5. 352; continually, T. v. 6, A 2820, F 1081; away, T. i. 118; still, 4. 148; *tho f.*, thenceforth, T. i. 1076; *forth to love*, i. e. they proceed to love, T. ii. 788; Furth, forward, A. ii. 46. 5.

Forther, *adv.* more forward, A 4222; Further, A. ii. 43 *a*. 4; (go) further, A 4117.

Fortheren, *ger.* to further, T. v. 1707. See **Forthren**.

Forthering, *s.* furtherance, aid, L. 69 *a*.

Forther-moor, *adv.* further on, A 2069; Forthermore, moreover, C 357, E 169; Forthermo, moreover, C 594, D 783.

Forther-over, *adv.* furthermore, moreover, C 648, I 196, 270, 758, 765; Further-over, 2. 85.

Forthest, *adj. and adv.* furthest, B 4. p 6. 86, 91.

For-thinke, *v.* seem amiss, (*or here*) seem serious, T. ii. 1414; Forthinketh, *pr. s. impers.* seems a pity (to me), E 1906; Forthinke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* regret, B 2. p 4. 49; Forthoughte, *pt. s. subj.* should displease, R. 1671.

Forthren, *ger.* to further, help, assist, L. 71, 472, 1618; *v.* L. 440; A 1137; Fortheren, *ger.* to further, T. v. 1707; Forthred, *pp.* furthered, L. 413. See **Furtheren**.

Forth-right, *adv.* straightforwardly, straightforward, R. 295; F 1503.

Forthward, *adv.* forward, forwards, A. ii. 35. 5; B 263, F 1169.

Forthwith, also, as well as, together with, I 419.

For-thy, *adv.* therefore, on that account, B 1. m 6. 15, B 1. p 6. 56; T. i. 232; A 1841, 4031.

Fortitudo, *s.* fortitude, I 728.

Fortroden, *pp.* trodden down, trampled, B 4. p 1. 21; trodden under foot, I 190. Pp. of *fortreden*.

Fortuit, *adj.* fortuitous, B 5. p 1. 58.

Fortuna maior (see note), T. iii. 1420.

Fortunat, *adj.* fortunate, T. ii. 280.

Fortúne, *s.* Fortune, A 915; Fórtunè, T. iv. 1682; Fórtunès, *gen.* fortune's, 7. 44; 10. 4.

Fortunel, *adj.* accidental, B 5. m 1. 10.

Fortunen, *v.* to give (good or bad) fortune to, A 417 (see note); Fortunest, 2 *pr. s.* renderest lucky or unlucky, A 2377; Fortuned, *pt. pl.* happened, chanced, 3. 288; *pp.* endowed by fortune, 4. 180.

Fortunous, *adj.* fortuitous, accidental, B 1. p. 6. 7, 10, B 2. p 3. 59, B 4. p 5. 20.
Foruh, *s.* furrow, B 5. m 5. 3; Forwes, *pl.* 9. 12.
For-waked, *pp.* tired out with watching, 3. 126; B 596. A. S. prefix *for*, and *wacian*, to watch.
Forward, *adv.* foremost, B 3. p 3. 16; *first and f.*, first of all, B 2431, E 2187.
Forward, *s.* agreement, covenant, L. 2500; T. v. 497; A 33, 829, 848, 852, 1209, B 34, 1167; promise, B 40. A. S. *foreweard.*
Forwelked, *adj.* withered, wrinkled, deeply lined, R. 361.
Forweped, *pp.* weary, exhausted through weeping, 3. 126.
Forwered, *pp.* worn out, R. 235.
For-wery, *adj.* worn out with weariness, very tired, 5. 93.
Forwes, *pl.* furrows, 9. 12. See **Foruh.**
For-why, *conj.* for what reason, T. iii. 1009; wherefore, why, B 1. p 6. 56; T. iii. 477; HF. 20; because, 3. 461, 793, 841, 1257; T. iii. 635; HF. 553, 725, 1183; L. 140 *a*, 464; A. ii. 46. 21; C 847.
For-witer, *s.* foreknower, B 5. p 6. 210.
Forwiting, *s.* foreknowledge, B 4433.
For-wot, *pr. s.* foreknows, foresees, HF. 45; T. iv. 1071; Forwoot, B 4424.
Forwrapped, *pp.* wrapped up, C 718; concealed, I 320.
Foryaf, *pt. s. of* Foryeve.
Foryat, *pt. s. of* Foryeten.
For-yede, *pt. s.* gave up, T. ii. 1330.
Foryelde, *v.* yield in return, requite, E 831; *pr. s. subj.* may (he) requite, reward, L. 457.
Foryeten, *v.* forget, T. iii. 55; Foryete, 3. 1125; Foryete, 1 *pr. s.* A 1882; For-yeteth, *pr. s.* forgets, T. ii. 375; Forget, *for* Forgeteth, *pr. s.* forgets, R. 61; Forgat, 1 *pt. s.* forgot, 3. 790; C 919; For-yat, *pt. s.* T. v. 1535; Forgete, 2 *pt. s.* didst forget, L. 540; For-yeten, *pp.* forgotten, B 1. p 5. 18, B 5. m 3. 31; A 2021; Forgeten, *pp.* 3. 413; L. 125, 1752; B 2602, E 469; Forgete, *pp.* 3. 410; Foryet, *imp. s.* forget, T. iv. 796; A 2797.
Foryetelnesse, *s.* forgetfulness, I 827. From A. S. *forgitol*, forgetful.
Foryetful, *adj.* forgetful, E 472. The A. S. form is *forgitol.*
Foryetinge, *s.* forgetfulness, B 2. p 7. 60; forgetting, B 3. m 11. 21.
Foryeve, *v.* forgive, 3. 1284; B 994, E 526; *ger.* A 743; Foryive, *ger.* L. 458; Foryeve, 1 *pr. s.* forgive, L. 450; A 1818; Foryiveth, *pr. s.* 1. 139; Foryaf, *pt. s.* forgave, T. iii. 1129, 1577; Forgaf, *pt. s.* L. 162; Foryeve, *pt. pl.* L. 1848; Foryeven, *pp.* forgiven, T. ii. 595; (being) forgiven, 5. 82; Foryeve, *pp.* (is) forgiven, T. iii. 1106; Foryive, *pp.* forgiven, 7. 280; given up, 3. 877; Foryeve, 3 *imp. s.* may (He) forgive, C 904; Foryeveth, *imp. pl.* H 206; Foryeve, *imp. pl.* G 79.
Foryifnesse, *s.* forgiveness, B 2963.
Fostren, *v.* foster; Fostreth, *pr. s.* cherishes, E 1387; Fostred, *pt. s.* nourished, fed, kept, E 222, H 131; Fostred, *pp.* fostered, nourished, R. 389; brought up, 10. 42; B 275, G 122; nurtured, nourished, C 219, E 1043, F 500, G 539; Fostre, *imp. s.* feed, H 175.
Fostring, *s.* nourishment, D 1845.
Fote, *s.* foot, short distance, F 1177; *dat.* L. 2711; *him to f.*, at his foot, L. 1314; *on f.*, on foot, 7. 35; F 390. See **Fete, Foot.**
Fother, *s.* load, properly a cart-load, A 530; great quantity, A 1908.
Fot-hoot, *adv.* hastily, immediately, 3. 375. See **Foot-hot.**
Foudre, *s.* thunderbolt, HF. 535. '*Foudre*, also *fouldre*, a thunderbolt;' Cotgrave. From Lat. *fulgur.*
Foughten, *pp.* fought, A 62. See **Fighten.**
Foul, *s.* bird, 4. 13; 5. 306; L. 1390; F 149; Foules, *pl.* birds, 4. 1; 5. 323; T. i. 787; L. 37, 130; F 53, 398; *gen. pl.* 3. 295; R. 106. See **Fowel.**
Foul, *adj.* vile, B 2. p 5. 5; filthy,

I 137; vicious, A 501; ugly, R. 361; D 265, 1063, E 1209; Foule (*better* Foul), I 147; Foule (*better* Foul), wretched, B 4003; Foul, *as s.* foul weather, F 121; *for foul ne fayr*, for foul means nor fair, B 525; Foule, *voc.* B 925; Foule, *pl.* R. 972, I 855; Foule, *def. adj.* disgraceful, L. 2239; dim, L. 2240; foul, D 1610.

Foule, *adv.* vilely, D 1069, I 815; foully, 3. 623; 5. 517; evilly, A 4220, D 1312, H 278; shamefully, L. 1307; hideously, R. 155, D 1082; meanly, R. 1061.

Fouler, *adj. comp.* uglier, D 999; fouler, I 139.

Fouler, *s.* fowler, L. 132.

Fouleste, *adj. superl.* vilest, meanest, B 1. p 3. 57; foulest, I 147.

Founde (1), *ger.* to found, T. i. 1065; Founded, *pp.* E 61.

Founde (2), *v.* seek after, 7. 241; I *pp.* *s.* try, endeavour, 7. 47. A. S. *fundian*. See **Fonde**.

Founde, -n; see **Finde**.

Foundement, *s.* foundation, B 3. p 11. 93, B 4. p 4. 155, B 5. p 1. 35; HF. 1132.

Foundre, *v.*; Foundred, *pt. s.* foundered, stumbled, A 2687.

Founes, *s. pl.* fawns, 3. 429 (see note); Fownes (*metaphorically*), young desires, T. i. 465 (see note).

Foure, four, A 210, B 491, D 992, G 1460; L. 2504, 2506.

Fourmed, *pp.* formed, shaped, R. 1189. See **Forme**.

Fourneys, *s.* furnace, B 3353, G 804, I 384, 546; Forneys, A 202, 559.

Fourtenight, fourteen nights, a fortnight, T. iv. 1327, v. 334; A 929, D 1783.

Fourthe, fourth, R. 958, 981.

Fourty, forty, 3. 422; B 3479.

Fowel, *s.* bird, A 190, 2437, B 1228, 1241; Fowl, R. 1581; B 3. m 12. 28; Fowles, *pl.* A 9. See **Foul**.

Fox, *s.* L. 1389, 1393, 2448; T. iii. 1565; A 552, B 4465, 4473; Foxes, *gen.* L. 2448; B 4595; *pl.* B 3221; *gen. pl.* B 3223.

Fox-whelpes, *s. pl.* fox-cubs, B 4. p 3. 78.

Foyne, *pr. s. imp.* let him thrust (see note), A 2550; Foyneth, *pr. s.* A 2615; Foynen, *pr. pl.* A 1654.

Foyson, *s.* abundance, plenty, A 3165. See **Foisoun**.

Fraccions, *pl.* fractions, A. pr. 53.

Fraknes, *pl.* freckles, A 2169. The sing. form is *frakin*; see Prompt. Parv.

Frame, *ger.* to frame, put together, build, T. iii. 530.

Franchyse, *s.* liberality, 18. 59; E 1987; nobleness, F 1524; privilege, I 452; Fraunchyse, B 3854; Frankness (personified), R. 955, 1211.

Frank, *s.* frank (French coin); Frankes, *pl.* franks, B 1371, 1377, 1391, 1461.

Frankeleyn, *s.* franklin, A 331; F 675; Frankeleyns, *pl.* A 216.

Frape, *s.* company, pack, T. iii. 410. O. F. *frape*, troop; see Godefroy.

Fraternitee, *s.* fraternity, A 364.

Fraude (*before a vowel*), *s.* fraud, D 2136.

Fraught, *pp.* freighted, B 171. (For an account of the idiom, see the note.) Cf. Swed. *frakta*, Dan. *fragte*, to freight, load; Swed. *frakt*, Dan. *fragt*, Du. *vracht*, a load, burden.

Frayneth, *pr. s.* prays, beseeches, B 1790. A. S. *frignan*, Icel. *fregna*. See **Freyne**.

Free, *adj.* free, A 852; liberal, generous, R. 633, 1226; B 1366, 1854, 3076, F 1622; bounteous, liberal, 3. 484; 4. 193; bountiful, 1. 12; noble, beautiful, C 35; noble, L. 248; B 1911; profuse, lavish, A 4387, E 1209; Fre, gracious, 3. 1055; *as s.* noble one, 6. 104.

Freedom, *s.* liberality, L. 1127, 1405, 1530; Fredom, 4. 175, 294; A 46, B 168, 3832; freedom, 17. 32.

Freele, *adj.* frail, fragile, B 2. p 6. 27; I 1078; transitory, B 2. p 8. 16.

Freend, *s.* friend, A 670; Freendes, *gen.* T. iii. 489; Freendes, *pl.* A 299, B 121, 269.

Freendlich, *adj.* friendly, A 2680.

Freendlier, *adj. comp.* friendlier, T. i. 885.

Freendly, *adv.* like a friend, A 1652; kindly, T. iii. 130; Frendly, in a friendly way, 3. 852.
Freendshipe, *s.* friendship, B 2749; Frendschipe, A 428.
Frelenesse, *s.* frailness, B 4. p 2. 12.
Freletee, *s.* frailty, C 78, D 92, E 1160, I 449, 477; Freeltee (*dissyllabic*), D 93.
Frely, *adv.* freely, E 352, F 1604, 1605.
Fremede, *adj.* foreign; Fremed (*before a vowel*), strange, wild; *fremed and tame*, wild and tame, every one, T. iii. 529; Fremde, foreign, T. ii. 248; F 429; Fremd (*before a vowel*), strange, L. 1046. A.S. *fremede*.
Frendly, *adv.* in a friendly way, 3. 852. See **Freendly**.
Frendlyeste, friendliest, T. i. 1079.
Frendschipe, *s.* friendship, A 428. See **Freendshipe**.
Frenesye, *s.* madness, T. i. 727; D 2209.
Frenetyk, *adj.* frantic, T. v. 206. Cf. **Frentik**.
Frenges, *pl.* fringes, D 1383; borderings, HF. 1318.
Frentik, *adj.* frantic, mad, D 2048*n*. (*In a spurious line.*)
Frere, *s.* friar, 19. 19; A. pr. 62; A 208, D 829, 832, 840, 844, 855, 1265; Freres, *pl.* A 232, D 847, E 12.
Frese, *v.*; Freseth, *pr. s.* freezes, I 722.
Fresh, *adj.* fresh, bright in manner, lively, R. 435; A 92; Fresshë, 2. 39; R. 1187; Fresshe, *def.* 5. 442; bold, F 1092; *voc.* 1. 159; *pl.* A 90, D 1259.
Freshly, *adv.*; Freshly newe, without fail, 3. 1228.
Fresshe, *adv.* newly, L. 204; Fresh (*for* Fresshe, *before a vowel*), freshly, A 365.
Fresshe, *v.* refresh, R. 1513.
Fressher, *adj. comp.* fresher, F 927.
Fret, *s.* ornament, L. 215, 225, 228, A. S. *frætwe*, pl.
Freten, *v.* eat (governed by *saugh*), A 2019; *ger.* to devour, B 4. m 7. 29; Frete, *v.* swallow up, 7. 12; *ger.* devour, B 3294; Fret, *pr. s.* devours, R. 387; Freten, *pr. pl.* devour, B 3. m 2. 14; Frete, *pt. pl.* consumed, D 561; Freten, *pp.* eaten, devoured, 7. 13; B 4. m 7. 15; A 2068; Frete, *pp.* T. v. 1470; B 475. A. S. *fretan*.
Fretted, *pp.* adorned, set, L. 1117. A. S. *frætwian*. See **Fret**.
Freyne, *v.* ask, question, T. v. 1227; Freyned, *pt. s.* B 3022; *pp.* G 433. See **Frayneth**.
Fro, *prep.* from, 2. 116; 3. 420; 4. 26; T. i. 5; A 44, B 24, 121, F 464; out of, 4. 254; *to and fro*, L. 2358, 2471; *fro usward*, away from us (to express that the sun, having reached the point nearest our zenith, begins to decline), A. i. 17. 10 (cf. i. 17. 40).
Frogge, *s.*; Frogges, *pl.* frogs, R. 1410.
From, *prep.* from, A 128, 324; apart from, T. iv. 766; from the time that, R. 850. See **Fro**.
Frost, *s.* L. 2683; T. i. 524, v. 535.
Frosty, *adj.* frosty, cold, A 268, 1973; 7. 2; L. 878; which comes in the winter, 5. 364.
Frot, *error for* **Froit**=Fruit, HF. 2017 *n*.
Frote, *ger.* to rub, T. iii. 1115; Froteth, *pr. s.* A 3747. O.F. *froter*.
Frothen, *pr. pl.* become covered with foam, A 1659.
Fro-this-forth, henceforward, T. iv. 314.
Frounce, *s.* wrinkle, B 1. p 2. 20.
Frounced, *adj.* wrinkled, R. 365.
Frounceles, *adj.* unwrinkled, R. 860.
Frount, *s.* true countenance, B 2. p 8. 5. F. *front*.
Frowning, *pres. part. as adj.* E 356.
Fructefyinge, *adj.* fruitful, B 1. p 1. 39.
Fructifye, *v.* produce fruit, 16. 48.
Fructuous, *adj.* fruitful, I 73.
Fruit, *s.* fruit, 1. 38; result, F 74; Fruyt, *s.* fruit, B 4633; result, B 411; *first fr.*, first-fruits, D 2277; Fruites, *pl.* 9. 3.
Fruytesteres, *s. pl. fem.* fruit-sellers, C 478.

Frye, *v.* fry, A 383, D 487.
Fugitif, *adj.*, fleeing from (Lat. *profugus*), HF. 146.
Ful, *adj.* full, 1. 42, A 306, B 86; satiated, T. iii. 1661; Fulle, *def.* full, true, T. i. 1059; entire, 7. 116; T. i. 610; *atte fulle*, at the full, completely, 3. 899; T. i. 209; A 651, 3936, 4305.
Ful, *adv.* fully, B 5. p 3. 138; T. i. 79; F 1230; very, quite, 1. 150; 2. 33; 4. 18; 5. 125; B 3506, F 52; *f. many*, very many, F 128.
Fulfille, *v.* fulfil, 6. 17; Fulfelle (Kentish form), *ger.* T. iii. 510; Fulfuldest, 2 *pt. s.* didst satisfy, B 2. p 3. 41; Fulfilled, *pp.* quite full, L. 54; R. 314, 640; Fulfild, *pp.* filled full, full, R. 1282; 5. 89; 7. 42; A 940, B 660, 3713, C 3, D 859; plentifully supplied, B 3. p. 3. 69; completely satisfied, satiated, B 3. p 3. 70, m 12. 30; completed, fully performed, E 596, I 17.
Fulliche, *adv.* fully, HF. 428; E 706.
Fulsomnesse, *s.* fulness, copiousness, excess, F 405.
Fume, *s.* vapour, B 4114.
Fumetere, *s.* fumitory, *Fumaria officinalis*, B 4153.
Fumigaciouns, *pl.* fumigations, HF. 1264.
Fumositee, *s.* fumes arising from drunkenness, C 567, F 358.
Fundacioun, *s.* foundation, L. 739.
Fundement (1), *s.* foundation, D 2103; Fundament, HF. 1132 *n.* (2) fundament, C 950.
Funeral, *adj.* T. v. 302; funereal, 2864, 2912.
Furial, *adj.* tormenting, furious, F 448.
Furie, *s.* Fury (see note), F 950; monster, A 2684; rage, T. v. 212; Fury, rage, T. iv. 845; Furies, *pl.* T. v. 1498; L. 2252.
Furious, *adj.* 4. 123; 7. 50.
Furlong, *s.* distance for a race, race-course, B 4. p 3. 7; Furlongs, *pl.* furlongs, A 4166; Furlong-wey, a short distance, B 557; Forlong-wey, a brief time (lit. time of walking a furlong, $2\frac{1}{2}$ minutes), T. iv. 1237; Furlong-wey, 7. 328; HF. 2064; L. 307 (see note), 841; A 3637, 4199, D 1692, E 516.
Furre, *s.* fur, R. 228.
Furred, *pp.* furred, trimmed with fur, R. 227, 408; T. iii. 738.
Furringe, *s.* fur-trimming, I 418.
Furth, *adv.* forward, A. ii. 46. 5; Furthe, A. ii. 46. 17. See **Forth.**
Furtheren, *v.* further, aid; Furthre, *ger.* to help, HF. 2023; Furthered, *pp.* advanced, 7. 273. See **Forthren.**
Furthering, *s.* helping, 5. 384; Furtheringes, *pl.* help, HF. 636.
Further-over, moreover, 2. 85. See **Forther-over.**
Furthre, *ger.* to help, HF. 2023. See **Furtheren.**
Fury, *s.* rage, T. iv. 845. See **Furie.**
Fusible, *adj.* fusible, capable of being fused, G 856.
Fustian, *s.* fustian, A 75.
Futur, *adj.* future, T. v. 748; G 875.
Futures, *s. pl.* future events, B 5. p 6. 140; future times, p 6. 13.
Fy, *interj.* fie! 3. 1115; 5. 596; T. i. 1038; HF. 1776; A 3552, B 80, 4081, F 686, 1227.
Fyf, five, B 3602. See **Fyve.**
Fyle, *s.* file, A 2508.
Fyle, *v.* file, smoothe by filing, 5. 212; Fyled, *pp.* A 2152.
Fyn, *s.* end, R. 1558; 4. 218; B 3. p 3. 4; T. i. 952, v. 1548, 1828; L. 2233; B 424; death, T. ii. 527; result, B 3348, 3884; aim, E 2106; object, T. ii. 425, iii. 553; *for fyn*, finally, T. iv. 477.
Fyn, *adj.* fine, strong, A 1472; fine, A 456; refined, R. 1557; Fyne, *pl.* A 453; fine, good, F 640; *of fyne force*, of very need, T. v. 421.
Fynal, *adj.* final, L. 2101; F 987; *as s.*, final answer, T. iv. 145.
Fynally, *adv.* finally, 5. 92; A 1204, B 1072; in fine, 10. 8; at last, F 576.
Fyne, *adv.* finely, closely, particularly well, L. 1715.
Fyne, *v.* finish, T. iv. 26; cease,

end, T. ii. 1460, v. 776; D 788, 1136.
Fyneste, *adj. superl.* finest, A 194.
Fynt, *pr. s.* finds, L. 1499, 1798; A 4071; Fint, G 218. See **Finde**.
Fyr, *s.* fire, B 3734, I 137; Fyr of Seint Antony, erysipelas, I 427; Fyre, *dat.* 3. 646; Fyres, *gen.* fire's, G 1408; Fyres, *pl.* sacrificial fires, A 2253.
Fyrbrand, *s.* fire-brand, torch, 5. 114; E 1727.
Fyr-makinge, *s.* making of the fire, A 2914; Fyr-making, G 922.
Fyr-reed, *adj.* red as fire, flaming, A 624.
Fyry, *adj.* fiery, 4. 27, 96; 6. 40; L. 235; A 1493, 1564.
Fysicien, *s.* physician, B 1. p 3. 3.
Fyve, five, T. ii. 126, 128, v. 889; A 460, B 12; Fyf (in phr. *fyf yeer*), B 3602.

Gabbe, *ger.* to boast, prate, A 3510; Gabbe, 1 *pr. s.* lie, speak idly, 3. 1075; B 2. p 5. 121; B 4256; Gabbestow, liest thou, T. iv. 481; Gabbe, *pr. pl.* boast, T. iii. 301. Icel. *gabba*.
Gabber, *s.* liar, idle talker, I 89.
Gable, *s.* gable-end, A 3571.
Gadeling, *s.* idle vagabond, gad-about, R. 938. A.S. *gædeling*.
Gadere, *v.* gather; Gadereth, *pr. s.* A 1053; Gadrede, *pt. s.* A 824; Gadered, *pt. s.* A 4381, E 2231. A.S. *gaderian*.
Gaderinge, *s.* gathering, B 2765.
Gaillard, *adj.* joyous, merry, lively, A 4367; Gaylard, A 3336. F. *gaillard*.
Galantyne, *s.* a kind of sauce, galantine, 9. 16; Galauntyne, 12. 17. O.F. *galentine*.
Galaxye, *s.* the Galaxy, Milky Way, 5. 56; HF. 936.
Gale, *v.* sing, cry out, D 832; *pr. s. subj.* exclaim, D 1336. A.S. *galan*.
Galianes, *s. pl.* medicines, C 306. So named after Galen; see the note.
Galingale, *s.* sweet cyperus, A 381. (A spice was prepared from the root of the plant.)
Galle (1), *s.* gall, 10. 35; T. iv. 1137, v. 732; B 3537, G 58, 797, I 195; Galles, *pl.* feelings of envy, 9. 47.
Galle (2), *s.* sore place, D 940.
Galoche, *s.* a shoe, F 555.
Galoun, *s.* gallon, H 24.
Galpe, *v.* gape; Galpeth, *pr. s.* H 62 *n*; Galping, *pres. pt.* F 350; Galpinge, F 354.
Galwes, *s. pl.* gallows, B 3924, 3941, D 658.
Game, *v.*; Gamed, *pt. s. impers.* it pleased, A 534.
Gamen, *s.* game, sport, T. ii. 38, iii. 250; Game, sport, 3. 539; 22. 61; A 853, D 1275, G 703, H 100; joke, jest, 7. 279; E 733; amusement, fun, merriment, T. v. 420; HF. 886; L. 33, 489; A 2286, 4354, B 2030, 3740, 3981, 4452; Games, *pl.* contests, B 4. p 11. 113. A.S. *gamen*.
Gan, *pt. s. of* Ginne.
Ganeth, *pr. s.* yawneth, H 35. A.S. *gānian*, to yawn, gape.
Gape, *v.* gape, gasp, B 3924; Gapeth, *pr. s.* opens his mouth, L. 2004; Gape (*also* Cape), *pr. pl.* gape, stare, A 3841; Gaped, *pt. s.* gazed, A 3473; Gapeden, *pt. pl.* opened their mouths wide, B 1. p 4. 71; Gaping, *pres. pt.* gaping, A 3444; with open mouth, B 4232; wide open, A 2008. See **Cape**.
Gapinges, *s. pl.* greedy wishes, B 2. m 2. 11 (Lat. *hiatus*).
Gappe, *s.* gap, A 1639, 1645.
Gardin, *s.* garden, B 3732, D 759, 764, E 2029, F 902, 908; Garden, 5. 183; Gardín, R. 481; Gardýn, R. 512.
Gardin-wal, *s.* garden-wall, A 1060.
Gardinward, *adv.* gardenward; *to the g.*, towards the garden, F 1505; *unto the g.*, A 3572.
Gargat, *s.* throat, B 4524. O.F. *gargate*.
Garlands, *pl.* L. 2614; Garlondes, 5. 259. See **Gerland**.
Garleek, *s.* garlic, A 634.
Garnement, *s.* garment, R. 896. O.F. *garnement*.

Garnere, *s.* garner, granary, R. 1148. See **Gerner**.
Garnisoun, *s.* garrison, B 2217; Garnison, B 2527. O.F. *garnison*.
Gas, *pr. s.* goes (Northern), A 4037.
Gastly, *adv.* terrible, A 1984.
Gastnesse, *s.* terror, B 3. p 5. 19.
Gat, *pt. s. of* Geten.
Gate, *s.* gate, door, 4. 119; R. 442, 1279; A 1415, C 729, D 1581; Gates, *pl.* 5. 154.
Gat-tothed, *adj.* having the teeth far apart, A 468 (see note); D 603.
Gaude, *s.* gaud, toy, pretence, T. ii. 351; trick, course of trickery, C 389; Gaudes, *pl.* pranks, I 651.
Gaudè, *adj.* dyed with weld, A 2079. Cf. Fr. *gauder*, to dye with weld. See **Weld**.
Gauded, *pp.* furnished with beads called *gauds*, A 159. (The bead or *gaud* was formerly called *gaudee*, from Lat. imp. pl. *gaudete*; see Cotgrave.)
Gaure, *v.* stare, T. ii. 1157, v. 1152; Gauren, *ger.* to stare, gaze, A 3827, B 912, F 190; Gaureth, *pr. s.* B 3559.
Gay, *adj*, gay, finely dressed, 5. 234; A 74, 111; T. ii. 922; joyous, R. 435; wanton, A 3769; Gaye, *def.* gay, I 411.
Gaye, *aav.* finely, G 1017.
Gayer, *adj. comp.* 3. 407.
Gaylard, *adj.* lively, A 3336. See **Gaillard**.
Gayler, *s.* gaoler, A 1064, B 3615; Gaylere, L. 2051.
Gayne, *v.*; Gayneth, *pr. s.* avails, A 1176, 1787, 2755; Gayned, *pt. s.* profited, T. i. 352. Icel. *gegna*.
Gaytres beryies, berries of the gay-tree or gait-tree (goat-tree), berries of the *Rhamnus catharticus*, or buckthorn, B 4155. See note.
Gaze, *v.* gaze; Gazed, *pt. s.* E 1003.
Geaunt, *s.* giant, 5. 344; T. v. 838; B 1997, 3298; Giaunts, *pl.* B. 3. p 12. 98.
Gebet, *s.* gibbet, gallows, HF. 106.
Geen, *pp.* gone (Northern), A 4078. See **Gon**.
Gees, *pl.* geese, B 4581, E 2275. See **Goos**.
Geet, *s.* jet, B 4051 *n.* See **Ieet**.
Geeth, *pr. s.* goeth, goes, L. 2145. A.S. *gǣð*, he goes, from *gān*, to go. See **Gon**.
Gelding, *s.* A 691.
Gemme, *s.* gem, T. ii. 344; C 223, H 274; Gemmes, *pl.* 9. 30; E 254, 779.
Gendres, *pl.* kinds, HF. 18.
Generacioun, *s.* engendrure, D 116.
General, *adj.* with wide sympathies, liberal, 3. 990; general, 1. 60; F 945; *in g.*, generally, 10. 56; 13. 26; in a troop, T. i. 162.
Generally, *adv.* everywhere, T. i. 86.
Gent, *adj.* refined, exquisite, noble, 5. 558; B 1905; slim, A 3254; Gente, *fem.* graceful, R. 1032.
Genterye, *s.* nobility, magnanimity, L. 394; gentility, D 1146; Gentrye, gentle birth, I 452; rank, I 461; Gentrie, sign of good birth, I 601.
Gentil, *adj.* gentle, refined, 5. 196; 14. 2; A 72, B 2831, D 1170; gentle, worthy, B 1627, F 452; excellent, A 718, B 3123; mild in manner, compassionate, A 647, F 483; noble, B 3. p 6. 31; well-bred, D 1111; beautiful, R. 1081; charming, R. 1016, 1216; Gentile, *fem. adj. as s.* gentle (woman), H 217.
Gentillesse, *s.* gentleness, noble kindness, courtesy, good breeding, 2. 68; 4. 279; 18. 8; L. 610, 1010, 1080; A 920, 3179, C 54, F 1524, I 154, 464; nobility, B 3. p 6. 24, B 3854; gentility, 14. 1; D 1109, 1117, 1130; worth, E 96; kindness, G 1054; condescension, B 853; high birth, I 585; slenderness, symmetry, F 426; delicate nurture, E 593.
Gentilleste, *adj. sup.* noblest, E 72, 131; Gentileste, gentlest, T. i. 1080; most delicate, 5. 373; Gentilest (*before a vowel*), noblest, 5. 635.
Gentilly, *adv.* gently, honourably, A 3104, F 1608; courteously, B 1093; frankly, F 674.
Gentil-man, gentleman, L. 1264; D 1116.

Gentils, *s. pl.* gentlefolk, 7. 67; A 3113, C 323, D 1209, E 480.
Gentil-woman, *s.* lady of gentle birth, L. 1306; Gentil-wommen, *pl.* L. 1370.
Gentrye; see **Genterye**.
Geomancie, *s.* divination by figures made on the earth, I 605. See note to A 2045.
Geometrie, *s.* geometry, A 1898.
Geometriens, *s. pl.* geometricians, B 3. p 10. 28.
Gerdoun, *s.* guerdon, B 2. p 3. 47 *n.*
Gere (gèèrə), *s.* gear, armour, T. ii. 635, 1012; A 2180; equipment, A 4016; property, T. iv. 1523; B 800; utensils, A 352; apparel, A 365, 1016, E 372; Geres, *pl.* contrivances, F 1276.
Gere (gèèrə), *s.* changeful manner, 3. 1257; A 1372; Geres, *pl.* changeful ways, A 1531. Cf. **Gerful**.
Gerful, *adj.* changeable, T. iv. 286; A 1538. Cf. **Gery**.
Gerl, *s.* girl, wench, A 3769; Girles, *pl.* young people (of either sex), A 664.
Gerland, *s.* garland, R. 566; A 666, 1054, 1929, 1961, G 27; Gerland, R. 869; Gerlond, R. 871, 1689; Garlands, *pl.* L. 2614; Garlondes, 5. 259.
Gerner, *s.* garner, A 593; Garnere, R. 1148; Gerneres, *pl.* B 1. p 4. 54.
Gery, *adj.* changeable, A 1536 (see note); T. iv. 286 *n.*
Gesse, *v.* suppose, imagine, R. 1115; T. iii. 984, 1241, v. 1616; HF. 1080; B 622; Gessen, *ger.* to judge of, B 1. p 4. 119; Gesse, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, 4. 195; 5. 160; T. i. 656; L. 419, 893, 986, 1665; A 82, 117, B 3435, 3960, D 1195, E 469, F 609, G 977, I 175; Gessing, *pres. pt.* intending, L. 363.
Gessinge, *s.* opinion, B 1. p 4. 202, 212, 219.
Gest, *s.* guest, B 2. m 5. 13; L. 1158; HF. 288; E 338; Geste (*abnormal form*), T. ii. 1111; Gestes, *pl.* L. 1126; A 3188, B 1214, E 339. A.S. *gæst.*
Geste, *s.* romance, tale, story, T. ii. 83, iii. 450; L. 87 *a*; *in geste*, in romance-form, like the common stock-stories, B 2123; Gestes, *pl.* stories, D 642, F 211; occurrences, T. i. 145; exploits, affairs, T. ii. 1349; histories, history, B 1126, E 2284; doings, deeds, HF. 1434, 1515. O.F. *geste.*
Gestours, *s. pl.* story-tellers, B 2036; Gestiours, HF. 1198. Cf. mod. E. *jester*; see above.
Get (jet), *s.* contrivance, G 1277. O.F. *get.*
Geten, *v.* obtain, get, L. 2370; beget, E 1437; *ger.* L. 1358; Gete, *v.* 7. 203; *ger.* 3. 888; L. 1595; E 1210; Gete, 1 *pr. s.* 3. 476; Getest, 2 *pr. s.* B 1669; Geteth, *pr. s.* gets, obtains, T. ii. 376; Get, *pr. s.* procures, I 828; Gete, 2 *pr. pl.* (ye) get, (ye) obtain, H 102; 2 *pr. pl. as fut.* (ye) will get, 5. 651; Gat, *pt. s.* begat, B 715; got, 7. 206; L. 1649; procured for, L. 2160; A 703, B 647, F 654, G 373; Geten, *pp.* gotten, obtained, A 291, D 817; won, L. 1753, 2150; begotten, L. 1402; Gete, *pp.* gotten, obtained, 4. 265; L. 1123; D 1236; *han geten hem*, to have acquired for themselves, F 56.
Geven, *pp.* given, A. pr. 7. See **Yeve**.
Geyn, *s.* profit, 7. 206. Icel. *gagn.*
Geyneth, *pr. s.* avails, B 647 *n.* See **Gayne**.
Giaunts, *s. pl.* giants, B 3. p 12. 98. See **Geaunt**.
Gif, *conj.* if (Northern), A 4181, 4190.
Gigges, *pl.* rapid movements, HF. 1942. Cf. mod. E. *jig.*
Gigginge, *pres. pt. pl.* fitting with straps (see note), A 2504.
Gilden, *adj.* of gold, golden, 3. 338. A. S. *gylden.*
Gilt, *s.* guilt, offence, 1. 178; 6. 122; T. ii. 244; B 2695, D 1612, F 757, 1039, I 84; Giltes, *pl.* sins, B 3015, I 86.
Gilte, *adj. def.* gilt, golden, L. 230; *pl.* 5. 267; L. 249; B 3554.
Giltelees, *adj.* guiltless, innocent,

6. 33; A 1312, B 1062, 1073, F 1318; Giltlees, B 643; Giltles, 11. 17; L. 2092.
Giltif, *adj.* guilty, T. iii. 1019, 1049.
Gilty, *adj.* guilty, A 660.
Gin, *s.* contrivance, snare, L. 1784; F 128, 322, G 1165; Ginnes, *pl.* traps, snares, R. 1620; B 3. m 8. 5. Short for O.F. *engin.*
Gingebreed, *s.* gingerbread, B 2044.
Gingere, *s.* ginger, R. 1369.
Ginglen, *v.* jingle, A 170.
Ginne, *v.* begin, attempt, HF. 2004 (see note); 1 *pr. s.* T. ii. 849; Ginneth, *pr. s.* R. 53; L. 61; T. i. 218; Ginnen, *pr. pl.* L. 38; Gan, 1 *pt. s.* began, T. i. 266; (*as auxiliary verb*), did, R. 734, 1129; *pt. s.* began, 1. 133; 2. 19; 3. 70; 5. 144; L. 1699; B 3230, G 462; undertook, F 789; did, 1. 92; 3. 865; 5. 247, &c.; Gonne, *pl.* did, E 1103; HF. 944, 1002; L. 148, 292; began, C 323; Gonnen, *pt. pl.* began, 5. 531; T. ii. 99; G 376; did, HF. 244, 2110; Gunne, *pt. pl.* began, HF. 1658; did, 5. 193, 257, 283; HF. 1384; Gunnen, *pt. pl.* did, T. ii. 150.
Ginninge, *s.* beginning, T. i. 377; Ginning, 22. 80; T. ii. 671; HF. 66; L. 1231.
Gipoun, *s.* a short cassock or doublet, A 75, 2120. Cf. Fr. *jupon.*
Gipser, *s.* pouch, purse, A 357. F. *gibecière*, a game-bag.
Girdel, *s.* girdle, R. 1085; A 358, 3250, B 1921; central line. or great circle, A. i. 17. 26; Girdles, *pl.* A 368.
Girden, *ger.* to strike, B 3736. Properly to switch; from A. S. *gerd*, a yard, a rod, switch.
Girdilstede, *s.* waist, lit. girdle-stead, R. 826.
Girgoun (jirguun), *s.* jargon, chatter, E 1848 *n.*
Girles, *pl.* young people, whether male or female, A 664. See **Gerl.**
Girt, *pr. s.* girds, 4. 100; L. 1775; Girt, *pp.* girded, A 329. A. S. *gyrt*, he girds; from *gyrdan.*
Giser (jizer), *s.* gizzard, liver, B 3. m 12. 29.
Giterne, *s.* kind of guitar, cittern, A 3333, 3353, 4396, H 268; Giternes, *pl.* C 466.
Giterninge, *s.* playing on the gittern, A 3363.
Glad, *adj.* glad, A 846; Glade, *def.* 4. 12; Gladde, *pl.* D 1348; glad, sparkling, R. 1217; Glade, *pl.* 3. 338, 601.
Gladder, *adj. comp.* more glad, A 3051.
Gladdest, *adj. sup.* 3. 1280.
Glade, *ger.* to gladden, cheer, T. i. 734; E 1174; *v.* 3. 563; R. 498; B 4001, F 968, G 598; Gladen, *ger.* to console, A 2837; to rejoice, 5. 687; Gladde, *v.* relieve, 3. 702; Gladeth, *pr. s.* pleases, cheers, E 1107, F 609; *pr. pl. refl.* delight, B 5. m 5. 6; Gladed, *pt. s.* cheered, T. i. 116; Gladded, *pt. s.* gladdened, HF. 962; Gladed, *pp.* cheered, delighted, B 2. p 5. 42; T. i. 994; gladdened, B 2. p 4. 66; Glade, *imp. s.* gladden, rejoice, T. i. 897; 3 *p.* may he comfort, E 822; Gladeth, *imp. pl.* rejoice, 4. 1.
Glader, *s.* gladdener, one that cheers, A 2223.
Gladly, *adv.* fitly, I 887; willingly, 3. 754; F 224; by preference, L. 770; *that been gl. wyse*, that would be thought wise, F 376.
Gladnes, *s.* Gladness, R. 746, 848.
Gladsom, *adj.* pleasant, B 3968.
Glare, *v.*; Glareth, *pr. s.* glistens, shines, HF. 272; Glaringe, *pres. pt.* staring, shining, A 684.
Glas, *s.* glass, 3. 322, 336; B 1. m 7. 5; HF. 120; A 152, 198, 700, 1958, F 254.
Glase, *ger.* to glaze, furnish with glass (see note), T. v. 469.
Glasing, *s.* glazing, glass-work, 3. 327.
Glede, *s.* burning coal, glowing coal or ashes, T. iv. 337, v. 303; A 1997, 3379, B 111; *coloured as the glede*, of a bright red, B 3574; Gledes, *pl.* glowing coals, L. 235;

T. ii. 538; A 3883, I 548. See Gleed.
Gledy, *adj.* glowing (as a coal), burning, L. 105 (see note).
Glee, *s.* music, 1. 100; T. ii. 1036; entertainment, B 2030; Gleës, *pl.* musical instruments, HF. 1209, 1252.
Gleed, *s.* glowing coal, L. 735. A.S. *glēd.* Usually Glede, q. v.
Gleem, *s.* gleam, L. 164 *a.*
Glening, *pres. part.* gleaning, L. 75.
Glente, *pt. pl.* glanced, T. iv. 1223. From infin. *glenten.*
Glewe, *v.* fasten, glue, HF. 1761.
Gleyre, *s.* white (of an egg), G 806. '*Gleyre* of eyryne [i. e. *eggs*] or other lyke, *glarea*;' Prompt. Parv. Fr. *glaire* (which in Ital. is *chiara*), the white of an egg; corrupted from *claire*, from Lat. *clarus*, clear.
Glĭden, *pp. of* Glyde.
Glimsing, *s.* glimpse, glimmer, imperfect sight, E 2383.
Gliteren, *pr. pl.* glitter, A 977.
Glood, *pt. s. of* Glyde.
Glorifye, *v.* glorify, praise, T. ii. 1593; *refl.* boast himself, HF. 1134; Glorifie, I 405.
Glorious, *adj.* 1. 4, 49; excellent, E 1268.
Glorious, *adv.* gloriously, 12. 3.
Glose, *s.* glosing, comment, L. 328; F 166; explanation, D 1792; commentary, *hence* margin (see note), 3. 333.
Glose, *ger.* to interpret, explain, T. iv. 1410; to flatter, B 3330; *v.* D 26; speak with circumlocution, E 2351; persuade cunningly, T. iv. 1471; flatter, I 45; cajole, D 509; Glosen, *v.* comment upon, B 1180; Glosinge, *pres. pt.* flattering, fawning, B 2. p 3. 45; Glose, *imp. s.* let him explain, D 119.
Glosinge, *s.* explaining, D 1793.
Glotonye, *s.* gluttony, 5. 362; D 1916, I 388, 818; Glotonyes, *pl.* excesses, C 514.
Glotoun, *s.* glutton, 5. 610, 613.
Glove, *s.* T. v. 1013; Gloves, *pl.* R. 572; A 2874.
Glowen, *v.* glow, B 3. p 1. 23; Glowe, *v.* burn, T. ii. 1022; Gloweden, *pt. pl.* glowed, A 2132; Glowinge, *pres. pt.* shining, B 4095.
Glyde, *v.* glide, 4. 53; A 1575; ascend, G 402; slip, T. iv. 1215; *up gl.*, rise up gradually, F 373; *ger.* F 1415; Glòòd, *pt. s.* glided, went quickly, B 2094, F 393; Glĭden, *pp.* glided, passed, E 1887.
Gnaistinge, *s.* gnashing, I 208 *n.*
Gnat, *s.* T. iv. 595; D 347, H 255.
Gnawen, *v.* gnaw, eat, L. 844; Gnaweth, *pr. s.* 17. 10; Gnow, *pt. s.* B 3638; Gnawinge, *pres. pt.* champing, A 2507; Gnaw, *imp. s.* T. i. 509. A. S. *gnagan*; pt. t. *gnōh.*
Gniden, *pt. pl.* rubbed, 9. 11. From inf. *gnīde, gnyde*; A. S. *gnīdan*; see note.
Gnodded, *pt. pl.* rubbed, 9. 11 (footnote). See note.
Gnof, *s.* churl (lit. thief), A 3188 (see note).
Gnow, *pt. s.* gnawed, B 3638. See Gnawen.
Go; see Gon.
Gobet, *s.* piece, morsel, fragment, A 696; lump, B 5. p 1. 51; Gobetes, *pl.* lumps, B 2. m 5. 24.
God, *s.* A 769; God be with you, farewell, C 748; Goddes, God's, Christ's, B 1166, 1169, 1175; (*pronounced* god's), D 1096; Goddes, *pl.* gods, false gods, 3. 1328; B 1. p 4. 187; gods (of the planets), 16. 3.
Goddésse, *s.* goddess, 3. 109; 10. 50; F 1046; Góddes, 16. 15; Góddessè, 5. 303, 368.
Gode, *adj.* and *s.*; see Good.
Godhede, *s.* godhead, divinity, A 2381.
Godlihede, *s.* beauty, T. iii. 1730.
Godsib, *s.* sponsor, I 909; Godsibbes, *pl.* sponsors, related in God, I 908. See Gossib.
Gofysshe, *old misprint for* Gosysshe (see Goosish), T. iii. 584 *n.*
Goings, *pl.* walking movements, B 5. m 5. 7.
Gold, *s.* gold, L. 1118, 1200, 1208;

* * *
* * *

A 160, 298, 443; G 826, 962; Golde, *dat.* 3. 259.
Gold, *adj.* made of gold, R. 1193.
Gold-bete, adorned with beaten gold, gilt, 7. 24. Cf. **Y-bete**.
Golden-tressed, *adj.* T. v. 8.
Goldes, *pl.* marigolds, A 1929.
Goldfinch, *s.* A 4367.
Gold-hewen, *pp.* hewn of gold, cut out of or made of gold, A 2500.
Goldlees, *adj.* moneyless, B 1480.
Goldsmith, *s.* G 1333.
Goldsmithrie, *s.* goldsmiths' work, A 2498.
Gold-thred, *s.* gold thread, golden twine, B 3665.
Golee, *s.* gabble (lit. mouthful), 5. 566 (see note).
Golet (gulet), *s.* throat, gullet, C 543. Dimin. of O. F. *gole*, the throat, Lat. *gula*.
Goliardeys, *s.* buffoon, scurrilous talker, A 560. See note.
Gomme (gummə), *s.* gum, L. 121.
Gon, *v.* go, proceed, F 200, G 563; walk, L. 1399; Goon, *v.* B 373, E 847, F 327; move, A 2510; HF. 934; *lete it goon*, let it go, G 1475; Goon, *ger.* to go, L. 34; A 12, F 809; to walk, I 105; Go, *v.* walk, B 3802, D 1593; move, F 921; roam, L. 2066; Goost, 2 *pr. s.* goest, G 56; Gost, 2 *pr. s.* goest, L. 926; walkest about, B 3123; Goth, *pr. s.* goes, 1. 68; A. ii. 16. 5; B 1698, F 392; Gooth about, seeks for, T. i. 1091; Gooth, goes, B 385, 704, 728; Geeth, L. 2145; Gas (Northern), A 4037; Goon, 2 *pr. pl.* A 771; Go, 2 *pr. pl.* walk, go on foot, C 748; Gon, *pr. pl.* go (i. e. is heard), B 4042; Goon, *pr. pl.* 5. 102; proceed, go along, E 898; Goon, *pp.* gone, L. 792; B 17, E 774; Go, *pp.* gone, 3. 387; L. 1656; B 1006, G 907; Geen (Northern), A 4078; Go, *pr. s. subj.* may walk, L. 2069; Go we, let us go, T. ii. 615, 1163; B 1413; Goth, *imp. pl.* go, B 3384, E 568, F 1488.
Gonfanoun, *s.* gonfanon, gonfalon, a sacred banner, R. 1201.
Gonge, *s.* privy, I 885. A.S. *gang*.
Gonne, *s.* missile, L. 637 (see note); gun, cannon, HF. 1643.
Gonne, **-n**; see **Ginne**, *v.*
Good, *adj.* good, A 183; Gode, *def.* A 850, 3049; *fem.* 3. 948; *dat.* F 1443; *voc.* A 4247, B 1111, 4634, C 235, D 431; E 852; Goode, *nom. def.* B 3084; *voc.* 3. 522; good friend, T. i. 1017; good (man), T. iv. 1660; Gode, *pl.* L. 484; A 74, D 835; Gode men, good people, E 2416.
Good, *adv.* well, T. i. 119.
Good, *s.* property, goods, 5. 462; 13. 2; T. iii. 1108; R. 204; A 581, 611, D 1575, G 831, 868, 949, 1289; Gode, *dat.* benefit, HF. 1, 58; property, wealth, L. 2638; Godes, *pl.* goods, B 2605; good things, I 450.
Goodely, *adv.* kindly, 3. 1283. See **Goodly**.
Goodlich, *adj.* kind, bountiful, G 1053; Goodliche, kindly, B 2923. See **Goodly**.
Goodlieste, *sup.* goodliest, 5. 375.
Goodliheed, *s.* seemliness, T. ii. 842; goodly seeming, HF. 330; a goodly outside, HF. 274; Goodlihede, goodliness, beauty, 3. 829; Godlihede, T. iii. 1730.
Goodly, *adj.* kindly, B 2921; excellent, L. 77; pleasing, right, B 3969; portly, B 4010. See **Goodlich**.
Goodly, *adv.* patiently, T. iii. 1035; well, B 2420; kindly, 3. 529; HF. 565; reasonably, T. iii. 990; favourably, T. iii. 654; rightly, B 2860.
Good-man, *s.* master of the house, C 361; householder, L. 1391.
Goodnesse, *s.* goodness, 1. 111, 138; L. 511, 520.
Goon; see **Gon**.
Goos, *s.* goose, 5. 358; A 3317, 4137; Gooses, *gen.* 5. 586; Gees, *pl.* B 4581, E 2275.
Goosish, *adj.* goose-like, foolish, T. iii. 584.
Goost, 2 *pr. s.* goest, B 2501. See **Gon**.
Goot, *s.* goat, A 688, G 886.
Gooth, *pr. s. of* Gon.
Gore, *s.* 'gore' of a garment, B 1979

(see note); a triangular piece cut out, A 3237.
Gorge, *s.* throat, B 4525 *n.*
Goshauk, *s.* goshawk, 5. 335; B 1928.
Gospel, *s.* gospel, A 481, 498; L. 326 *a*; text from a gospel, B 1180.
Gossib, *s.* female companion, D 529; male (spiritual) relation, D 243; Godsib, sponsor, I 909; Godsibbes, (spiritual) relatives, I 908.
Gossomer, *s.* gossamer, F 259.
Gōst (gòòst), *s.* spirit, ghost, HF. 185; B 404; soul, 1. 56; 13. 20; mind, L. 103; ghost (ironically), H 55; the Holy Spirit, 1. 93; G 328; *yeldeth up the gost*, gives up the ghost, L. 886; Goost, spirit, A 205, B 803, C 43, D 97, 986; soul, B 2. p 4. 28; *yaf up the goost*, B 1862; Goste, *dat.* 14. 10.
Gostly, Goostly, *adj.* spiritual, I 392.
Gostly, *adv.* spiritually, mystically, G 109; Goostly, *adv.* spiritually, *hence* (*perhaps*) devoutly, truly, T. v. 1030.
Goter (guter), *s.* gutter, channel for water, T. iii. 787; L. 2705.
Goth, *pr. s.* goes, 1. 68, 75; see **Gon.**
Goune, Gowne, *s.* gown, A 93, 391, D 2293; Gounes, *pl.* I 419.
Goune-clooth, *s.* cloth to make a gown, D 2247, 2252.
Gourde, *s. dat.* gourd, H 82, 91.
Gousfaucoun, *error for* Gonfanoun, R. 1201 *n.*
Goute, *s.* gout, B 4030.
Governaille, *s.* mastery, E 1192; Governailes, *pl.* government, rules, B 1. p 6. 22.
Governaunce, *s.* management, control, rule, 4. 44, 110; 5. 387; HF. 945, 958; L. 1044; A 281, 1313, F 786, 866; providence, T. ii. 467; E 1161; dominion, 10. 28; B 3541; working, manner of action, F 311; self-control, 2. 41; 3. 1008; 6. 30; 18. 9; T. ii. 1020; charge, care, 3. 1286; B 2460, C 73; demeanour, T. ii. 219; Governance, self-control, B 4624; direction, D 1231; government, B 287; regulation, A. pr. 57; subjection, A. i. 21. 52.
Govérne, *v.* control, T. iii. 475; B 3587; Govérneth, *pr. s.* manages, L. 1209; Govérned, *pt. s.* governed, 3. 798; Govérneth, *imp. pl.* arrange, regulate, B 1451, E 322.
Govérnement, *s.* government, HF. 1975.
Govérneresse, *s. fem.* governor, ruler, mistress, 1. 141; 2. 80.
Governing, *s.* control, A 599; rule, L. 1400; government, L. 581; Governinges, *pl.* control, C 75.
Governour, *s.* ruler, umpire, A 813; ruler, B 1. p 6. 62 (Lat. *rectore*); governor, C 122; principal, B 3130; Governour, *s.* ruler, A 861; leader, L. 1060.
Grace, *s.* favour, 1. 46; B 3. p 6. 22; A 88, F 458, G 1348; grace, mercy, F 999; pardon, B 647; sake, B 5. p 1. 47, p 4. 30; grace, honour, distinction, 5. 45; favour, good opinion, R. 1169; virtue, R. 1099; *hir grace*, her favour (i. e. that of the Virgin), B 980; *of grace*, out of favour, in kindness, F 161; Gras (*monosyllabic*), grace, B 2021; *sory grace*, an ill favour, HF. 1790; disfavour, D 746; *harde grace*, displeasure, 5. 65; displeasure, disgust, D 2228; severity, HF. 1586; disfavour, misfortune, T. i. 713; ill luck (i. e. a curse upon him), G 665, 1189; Graces, *pl.* thanks, B 2994.
Gracelees, *adj.* void of grace, unfavoured by God, G 1078; out of favour, T. i. 781.
Gracious, *adj.* acceptable, A 3693.
Graciously, *adv.* favourably, B 1534.
Graciousnesse, *s.* kindness, L. 1675.
Grame, *s.* anger, grief, harm, 7. 276; T. i. 372, iii. 1028; G 1403. A.S. *grama.*
Grammere, *s.* grammar, B 1726.
Grange, *s.* (see note), barn, granary, A 3668; Graunges, *pl.* HF. 698; B 1256.
Grant mercy, best thanks, much

thanks, T. ii. 239; G 1380; Graunt mercy, G 1156; Grantmercy, D 1403; Graunt mercy, 3. 560; HF. 1874; T. iii. 1305; E 1088. Tudor E. *gramercy*.

Granteth, *imp. pl.* grant, 6. 131. See **Graunten**.

Grapenel, *s.* grapnel, L. 640.

Grapes, *s. pl.* F 1148.

Gras (1), *s.* grass, R. 1419, 1425; 5. 206; F 153; Grasses, *pl.* blades of grass, R. 1400. See **Gres**.

Gras (2), *s.* grace, B 2021. See **Grace**.

Graspe, *v.* grope, T. v. 223; Graspeth, *pr. s.* L. 2186 *n*; A 4293.

Gras-tyme, *s.* time of eating grass, time of youth, A 3868.

Grate, *s.* grating (?); *or an error for* gate (?); D 2012 *n*. (The passage is spurious.)

Graunges, *pl.* granges, barns, granaries; HF. 698; B 1256. See **Grange**.

Graunt, *s.* grant, R. 851; A 1306.

Graunt mercy; see **Grant**.

Graunten, *v.* grant, R. 1483; fix, name, E 179; Graunte, 1 *pr. s.* consent, C 327; Graunteth, *pr. s.* 1. 137; Graunted, *pt. s.* assented to, L. 2665; T. iii. 580; E 183; Graunted, *pt. pl.* consented to, A 786; *pp.* agreed to, A 810; Graunte, *imp. s.* (3 *p.*), may he grant, E 842; Graunteth, *imp. pl.* 5. 643; Granteth, 6. 131.

Graunting, *s.* grant, A 2439.

Gravailes, *s. pl.* sands, B 3. m 10. 9. See **Gravel**.

Grave, *s.* A 2778; pit, L. 680.

Gravel, *s.* R. 127, 1556. See **Gravailes**.

Graven, *v.* engrave, F 830; Grave, *v.* dig; *doth she gr.*, she causes to be dug, L. 678; bury, E 681; Grave, *ger.* to carve, carve out, 23. 5; to engrave, C 17; to cut, impress, T. ii. 1241; Graven, *pr. pl.* engrave, T. iii. 1462; Grave, *pr. s. subj.* engrave, C 15; Graven, *pp.* engraved, graven, HF. 193; A. ii. 5. 7; buried, L. 785; Grave, *pp.* graven, HF. 157, 253, 256; I 751; buried, D 1065, F 976; T. iii. 103.

Gray, *adj.* A 1492; see **Grey**.

Grayn, *s.* dye; *in grayn*, in dye, i. e. dyed of a fast colour, B 1917. See **Greyn**.

Graythe, *ger.* to adorn, clothe, dress, R. 584. See **Greithe**, **Greythe**.

Grece, *s.* grease, A 135, C 60, D 487.

Gredy, *adj.* greedy, ready, T. iii. 1758.

Gree (1), *s.* favour, good part, R. 42; E 1151; favour, B 259; good will, 18. 73; *in gree*, favourably, T. ii. 529, iv. 321. O.F. *gre*, Lat. *gratum*.

Gree (2), *s.* degree, rank, L. 1313; E 1375; superiority, A 2733. O.F. *gre*, Lat. acc. *gradum*.

Greef, *s.* grievance, D 2174.

Greet, *adj.* great, 3. 954; A 84, 137, 312, 559; Gret, B 3403, F 463; Grete, *def.* 3. 140; chief, principal, T. iii. 505; L. 637; A 59, B 1181; *voc.* B 1797; *pl.* L. 929; E 382; abundant, luxuriant, C 37; *a greet*, a great one, A 339; Grete, *def. adj. as s.*, the chief part, L. 574, 1693; 3. 1242; 5. 35; T. v. 1036.

Grehoundes, *s. pl.* greyhounds, A 190.

Greithe, *v.* prepare, B 3784. See **Graythe**, **Greythe**.

Gréne, *adj.* green, D 861, E 120; of a green colour, F 646; fresh, 11. 5; moss-covered, 5. 122; flourishing, B 1. m 1. 8; pallid, T. ii. 60; *as s.*, green colour, R. 573; A 103, 116, 159, D 1382; green clothing (the colour of inconstancy), 21. 7; a green thing, T. iv. 770; greenness, R. 57; F 54; greenness, living evidence, G 90; green place, green space, 5. 328; L. 282; D 1047, F 862.

Grenehede, *s.* greenness, wantonness, B 163.

Grenish, *adj.* greenish, HF. 1647.

Grenning, *pres. part.* grinning, R. 156.

Gres, *s.* grass, T. ii. 515; Greses, *pl.* grasses, HF. 1353. See **Gras**.

Gret, Grete, *adj.*; see **Greet**.
Grete, *v.* greet; *imp. s.* L. 2299; Grette, I *pt. s.* 3. 503; L. 116; *pt. s.* T. iii. 955, v. 293; L. 976, 1485, 1502; B 1051, C 714, E 952, F 1174. A.S. *grētan*.
Gretnesse. *s.* size, dimension, R. 552.
Gretter, *adj. comp.* greater, A 197, E 1126, I 145.
Gretteste, *adj. sup.* greatest, A 120.
Grevaunce, *s.* grievance, trouble, hardship, B 2676, 3703, F 941; complaint (against us), I. 63; discomfort, 5. 205; affliction, 10. 47; Grevance, grievance, I 666; Grevaunces, *pl.* distresses, T. i. 647.
Greve, (grèèvə), *s.* grove, T. v. 1144; Greves, *pl.* groves, 3. 417; A 1495; boughs, sprays, L. 227; A 1507.
Greve, *ger.* to harm, R. 1042; *v.* grieve, trouble, vex, harm, 3. 1106; T. ii. 228; B 1638, D 1490, F 1134, I 382; feel vexed, grumble, T. i. 343; Greveth, *pr. s.* grieves, harms, T. v. 783; A 917; *impers.* it vexes, E 647; Greve, *pr. s. subj.* C 186; Greved, *pt. s. subj.* R. 1671; *pp.* L. 127.
Grevous, *adj.* grievous, painful, 1. 20, 82; T. v. 1604; I 130; dangerous, mischievous, R. 964; I 641.
Grevousliche, *adv.* grievously, I 847; Grevously, L. 369.
Grey, *adj.* grey, A 616, D 269; Gray, A 1492; Greye, *pl.* A 152, 3974; 5. 335; R. 546; *def. adj. as s.* grey-beard, T. iv. 127.
Greyn, *s.* grain, corn, A 596, B 1852, 1855; T. iii. 1026; grain (dye), B 4649 (see note); Grayn (dye), B 1917; *in greyn*, of a fast colour, F 511; Greyn de Paradys, grains of paradise, R. 1369; Greyn, grain (of paradise), cardamom, A 3690 (see note); Greynes, *pl.* grains. HF. 691.
Greythe, *v.* prepare; Greithe, B 3784; Greythen, *pr. pl.* prepare (themselves), get ready, A 4309; Graythe, *ger.* to adorn, clothe, dress, R. 584; Greythed, *pp.* prepared, B 1. p 4. 170. Icel. *greiða*.
Griffon, *s.* griffin, A 2133.
Grille, *adj. pl.* horrible, R. 73. The sing. form is *gril*; see Stratmann.
Grim, *adj.* angry, A 2042; fierce, A 2519; Grimme, *pl.* HF. 541.
Grimly, *adv.* in an ugly way, R. 161.
Grimnesse, *s.* horror, I 864.
Grinde, *v.* grind; Grint, *pr. s.* grinds, HF. 1798; D 389; Grond, *pt. s.* 9. 15; Grounden, *pp.* G 760.
Grinding, *s.* toll for grinding, A 4314.
Grinte, *pt. s.* grinned, D 2161. For *grente*, from M.E. *grennien*; pt. t. *grennede*, *grente*. And see A.S. *grennian*.
Grintinge, *s.* gnashing (of teeth), I 208. Cf. Grinte.
Grisel, *s.* name given to an old man, whose hair is gray (lit. old horse), 16. 35. O.F. *gris*, gray. Godefroy gives O.F. *grisel*, gray; also, a gray horse.
Grisly, *adj.* horrible, terrible, awful, 7. 3; T. iv. 155; L. 637, 1219, 2238; A 1363, 1971, B 3299, C 473, D 735, E 2233, F 859, I 177, 623; very serious, T. ii. 1700.
Grobbe. *v.* dig, grub (up), 9. 29.
Grome, *s.* man; *gr. and wenche*, man and woman, HF. 206; Gromes. *pl.* men, R. 200.
Grond, *s.*; see **Ground**.
Grond, *pt. s. of* Grinde.
Grone, *ger.* to groan, T. i. 360, 915; Gronen, *v.* B 4076; Groneth, *pr. s.* A 3646, D 1829; Gronte, *pt. s.* B 3899.
Grope, *v.* try, test, examine, A 644; *ger.* to search out, D 1817; Gropeth, *pr. s.* gropes, L. 2186; Groped, *pt. s.* A 4217; Grope, I *pr. pl.* G 679; *imp. s.* D 2141, G 1236.
Grŏt, *s.* particle, atom, D 1292. A.S. *grot*, a particle.
Grōte, *s.* groat, (Dutch) coin, T. iv. 586, B 4148, C 945; Grotes, *pl.* C 376, D 1964.
Ground, *s.* ground, foundation,

support, I. 87; 4. 160; T. ii. 842, texture (of a garment), A 453; Grond, ground, A. ii. 29. 15.

Grounde, *v.*; Grounded, *pp.* well instructed, A 414; founded, T. iv. 1672.

Grounden, *pp. of* Grinde.

Grove, *s.* A 1505, 1514, B 4013, C 762. See **Greve**.

Growe, *v.*; Growen, *pr. pl.* increase, T. iii. 1760; Growed, *weak pt. s.* grew, D 759; Growe, *strong pp.* grown, T. ii. 403.

Groyn (1), *s.* (a swine's) snout, I 156. O.F. *groin*, 'extremite;' Godefroy.

Groyn (2), *s.* murmur, T. i. 349. O.F. *groin*, 'gronderie, grognerie;' Godefroy.

Groyning, *s.* murmuring, A 2460. See above.

Grucche, *v.* murmur, T. iii. 643; A 3863, E 176, I 1051; *ger.* to murmur at, E 354; to grumble, D 443; Gruccheth, *pr. s.* murmurs, A 3045, I 500; Grucchen, 1 *pr. s.* murmur, A 3058; Grucched, *pt. s.* I 502.

Grucching, *s.* grumbling, complaining, murmuring, D 406, I 499, 663.

Gruf, *adv.* on their faces, grovellingly, in a grovelling posture, T. iv. 912; A 949, B 1865. Cf. Icel. *á grúfu*, face downwards.

Gruntinge, *for* Grintinge, I 208 *n.*

Gruwel, *s.* gruel, T. iii. 711.

Grypen, *ger.* to grasp, R. 204; Grype, R. 1156.

Grys, *adj.* gray, G 559; *pomely grys*, i.e. dapple-gray.

Grys, *s.* a gray fur, A 194. See note.

Guerdon, *s.* recompense, meed, reward, R. 1526; T. v. 594; L. 1662; B 3820, D 1878, F 973, 1220; rewarding, B 4. p 3. 43; *him to g.*, as a reward for him, L. 2052; Guerdoun, T. i. 818; HF. 619; service, B 3. p 4. 37; Guerdons, *pl.* B 2242.

Guerdone, *v.* reward, I 283; Guerdon (*for* Guerdone, *before a vowel*), T. ii. 1295; Guerdoned, *pp.* B 4. p 3. 28; B 2462.

Guerdoning, *s.* reward-giving, reward, 5. 455; Guerdoninge, T. ii. 392.

Gunne, **-n**; see **Ginne**, *v.*

Guttes, *pl.* entrails, B 3791, 3794.

Gyde, *s.* guide, L. 94, 969; A 804; ruler, G 45; guide, wielder, 5. 136, 153.

Gyde, *ger.* to direct, lead, T. i. 183, E 776; to guide, T. iii. 1811; Gyden, *ger.* B 1670; Gydeth, *pr. pl.* conduct, T. ii. 1104; Gyde, *imp. s.* conduct, T. v. 322; may (He) guide, B 245; Gydeth, *imp. pl.* direct, B 1677.

Gyderesse, *s.* conductress, B 4. p 1. 6.

Gyding, *s.* guidance, T. v. 643.

Gye, *v.* guide, 7. 340; HF. 943; A 1950, E 1429; conduct (myself), L. 2045; govern, A 3046; rule, B 3587, E 75; instruct, control, B 1286; *ger.* to guide, T. v. 546; to regulate, I 13; *imp. s.* guide, direct, 7. 6; HF. 1093; G 136; Gye, *pr. s. subj.* may (he) guide, A 2786, 2815; *as wisly he gye*, so verily may he guide, 25. 8.

Gyle, *s.* deceit, guile, 3. 620; R. 151; A 2596, H 196; trick, T. iii. 777.

Gylour, *s.* beguiler, trickster, A 4321.

Gyse, *s.* guise, way, R. 182; A 663; manner, 5. 399; R. 789, 1212; A 1208, 1789, F 332, 540; custom, A 993; way, plan, T. iv. 1370; way, L. 105 *a*; Gyses, *pl.* ways, B 4. p 6. 35.

Gyte, *s.* dress, *perhaps* skirt *or* mantle, A 3954; Gytes, *pl.* D 559. See note to A 3954; cf. *gyde* in Jamieson's Dict., where the sense is dress, skirt, or mantle. Gascoigne uses *gite* in the sense of dress in his Philomena, l. 117: 'A stately Nimph, a dame of heauenly kinde, Whose glittering *gite* so glimsed in mine eyes, As yet I not what proper hew it bare.'

Ha! ha! *interj.* B 4571.

Haberdassher, *s.* seller of hats,

A 361. 'The *haberdasher* heapeth wealth by *hattes*;' Gascoigne, Fruites of Warre, st. 64.

Habergeoun, *s.* a hauberk or coat of mail, A 76, 2119, B 2051; Haubergeons, *pl.* I 1052. O.F. *hauberjon*, small hauberk, dimin. of *hauberc*, a hauberk.

Habit, *s.* (1) habit, A 1378; Habite, disposition, mood, B 3. p 1. 16; practice, B 4. p 4. 195; Habit (2), dress, L. 214; Habite (*better* Habit), T. i. 170.

Habitacioun, *s.* dwelling-place, A 2926.

Habitacle, *s.* habitable space, B 2. p 7. 36; Habitacles, *pl.* niches, HF. 1194.

Haboundaunt, *pres. pt.* abounding, B 3. p 2. 19; superabundant, B 4. p 6. 253; Habundant, E 59.

Habounde, *v.* abound, 12. 12; B 3938, E 1286; Haboundinge, *pres. pt.* 1. 135.

Habundant, *adj.* abundant, E 59. See **Haboundant**.

Habundantly, *adv.* abundantly, B 870.

Habundaunce, *s.* plenty, B 2322, Habundance, T. iii. 1042; E 203, I 627; Haboundance, 10. 29; D 1723.

Habýten, *pr. pl.* inhabit, R. 660.

Hacches, *pl.* hatches, L. 648.

Hacking, *a false reading*, HF. 1303 *n.*

Hade, Hadde, *pt. s. of* Haven.

Haf, *pt. s. of* Heve.

Hail, *s.* L. 1220; Hayl, D 465; Hailes, *pl.* hail-storms, HF. 967.

Hainselins, *s. pl.* short jackets, I 422. See note.

Haire, *s.* hair-shirt, R. 438. See **Heyre**.

Hakeney, *s.* hackney, hack, old horse, R. 1137; G 559.

Hakke, *ger.* to hack, A 2865; Hakketh, *pr. pl.* hew, T. ii. 1381.

Halde, *pp.* held, esteemed (Northern), A 4208. See Holde.

Hale, v. draw, attract, 5. 151; Haleth, *pr. s.* draws back, 1. 68; hauls, draws, B 2. p 8. 22; Haled, *pp.* pulled, B 3. p 2. 22.

Half, *adj.* half, A 674; *def.* Halfe, A 8; *half word*, equivocation, 3. 1022; Halve, *pl.* (*my peynes halve*, half my troubles, lit. my half troubles), 23. 2.

Half, *s.* side, R. 163; HF. 1136; behalf, T. ii. 1734; Halfe, *dat.* 5. 125; *on my halfe*, from me, 3. 139; *a goddes halfe*, on God's side, in God's name, 3. 370, 758; D 50; Halve, *dat.* side, part, T. iv. 945; *on every halve*, on all sides, all over, B 2. m 6. 7; Halves, *pl.* sides, A 3481.

Half-goddes, *pl.* demi-gods, L. 387, See **Halve goddes**.

Halfpeny, *s.* halfpenny, D 1749.

Half-yeer age, of the age of half a year, A 3971.

Haliday, *s.* holiday, A 3309, 3340; Halidayes, *pl.* A. i. 11. 1; Halydayes, L. 422; A 3952, I 667.

Halke, *s.* corner, R. 464; hiding-place, L. 1780; nook, F 1121; Halkes, *pl.* hiding-places, G 311. A.S. *healoc*.

Halle, *s.* hall, A 353, 752; dining-room, T. ii. 1170; sitting-room, parlour, B 4022; Halle, *gen.*, *hence* Halle dore, door of the hall [*or* Halle-dore, *compound s.*], F 80; Halle, *dat.* F 86; Halles, *pl.* 5. 304, 9. 41; A 2463.

Halp, *pt. s. of* Helpe.

Hals, *s.* neck, 5. 458; HF. 394; B 73, E 2379, G 1029; *cut the hals*, cut in the throat, L. 292 *a.* A.S. *heals*.

Halse, 1 *pr. s.* I conjure, B 1835. See note. The proper meaning of A.S. *healsian* is to clasp round the neck (A.S. *heals*), and thence to beseech, supplicate.

Halt, *pr. s. of* Holde *and* Halten.

Halten, *ger.* to go halt, to limp, T. iv. 1457; Halt, *pr. s.* goes lame, is lame, 3. 622.

Halve, Halves; see **Half**.

Halve goddes, *pl.* demigods, T. iv. 1545. Cf. semideûmque pecus; Statius, Theb. vi. 122. See **Half-goddes**.

Halvendel, *s.* the half part (of), T. v. 335; half, T. iii. 707.

Halwen, *ger.* to hallow, I 919;

Halwed, *pp.* consecrated, G 551; held sacred, T. iii. 268.

Halwes, *pl.* saints, L. 1310; B 1060; I 225; apostles, 3. 831; shrines of saints, A 14, D 657; *gen. pl.* of (all) saints, G 1244.

Haly-dayes, *pl.* holy-days, festivals, L. 422; A 3952, I 667; Halidayes, A. i. 11. 1. See **Haliday**.

Ham, *s.* home (Northern), A 4032. See **Hoom**.

Hameled, *pp.* cut off, T. ii. 964. (It refers to the mutilation of dogs that were found to be pursuing game secretly. They were mutilated by cutting off a foot.) A.S. *hamelian*, to mutilate.

Hamer, *s.* hammer, A 2508, G 1339; Hamers, *pl.* 3. 1164.

Hampred, *pp.* hampered, burdened, R. 1493.

Han. See **Have**.

Hand, *s.* hand, A 108; *in his hande*, leading by his hand, L. 213 (see 241); Handes, *pl.* A 186). See **Hond**.

Handebrede, *s.* hand's breadth (see note), A 3811.

Handle, *ger.* to handle, touch, E 376. A.S. *handlian*.

Handwerk, *s.* creatures, things created, D 1562.

Hange, *v.* hang; Hangeth, *pr. s. as fut.* will hang, R. 193; Heeng, *pt. s.* hung, A 3250; Heng, *pt. s.* hung, R. 224, 240; 3. 122, 461, 729; 5. 282; HF. 394; T ii. 639; A 160, 358, 676, 3623, B 1824, G 574; (which) hung, E 1883; hung down, T. ii. 689; 1 *pt. s.* 3. 1216; Henge, *pt. pl.* 3. 174; A 677; Hanging, *pres. pt.* hanging, A 392; being hung, L. 264; Hanginge, lingering, T. iii. 1140; Hanged, *pp.* hung round, A 2568; hung, T. ii. 353. And see **Honge**.

Hanselines, *the same as* Hainselins, I 422 *n.*

Hap, *s.* chance, B 5. p 1. 7; L. 1773; E 2057; luck, success, 5. 402; T. ii. 1454; B 3928, G 1209; good fortune, 3. 1039; *h. other grace*, a mere chance or a special favour, 3. 810; Happes, *pl.* chances, B 1. p 6. 7; B 5. m 1. 10; occurrences, 3. 1279.

Happe, *v.* happen, befall, A 585; Happeth, *pr. s.* R. 264; 5. 10; B 2857, F 592, G 649, H 201; Happed, *pt. s.* (it) happened, 3. 805; L. 634; D 989, 1379; F 960; chanced, befel, 4. 142; Happed me, (it) happened to me, 5. 18; Happede, *pt. s.* C 606, 885; *h. how h. may*, happen what may, T. v. 796.

Happen, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may happen, L. 78. From infin. *happenen*.

Happy, *adj.* lucky, T. ii. 621.

Hard, *adj.* hard, A 229; callous, B 2. m 1. 8; *of hard*, with difficulty, T. ii. 1236; Harde, *def.* cruel, 6. 106; F 499; *pl.* strenuous, B 4. m 7. 20; *with h. grace*, with displeasure, severity, (see **Grace**).

Harde, *adv.* firmly, B 3. p 11. 104; tightly, A 3279.

Hardely, *adv.* boldly, R. 270; certainly, 3. 1043, T. ii. 304, v. 673; unhesitatingly, 6. 118; scarcely, R. 4; Hardily, boldly, B 2. p 2. 23; certainly, HF. 359; T. v. 1124; D 2285, E 25; unhesitatingly, 6. 118.

Hard-herted, *adj.* hard-hearted, B 2. m 6. 8.

Hardiment, *s.* boldness, T. iv. 533.

Hardinesse, *s.* boldness, T. ii. 634; A 1948, B 3210, 3440, E 93, I 460; fool-hardiness, B 2508; insolence, I 438.

Harding, *s.* hardening, tempering, F 243.

Hardnésse, *s.* cruelty, 4. 232; hardship, I 688; Hardnesses, *pl.* afflictions, B 4. p 5. 24.

Hardy, *adj.* bold, T. iv. 601; A 405; sturdy, F 19; rash, R. 1038.

Hare, *s.* hare, A 191, 684, 1810, B 1294, 1886, 1946, D 1327; B 3. m 12. 8.

Harie, *ger.* to drag, I 171; Haried, *pp.* pulled forcibly, A 2726. O.F. *harier*.

Harkning. *pres. pt.* listening to, R. 106. See **Herknen**.

Harlot, *s.* a person of low birth, servant-lad, D 1754; ribald, A 647; rogue, scoundrel, rascal, A 4268, I 624; Harlotes, *pl.* thieves, pick-pockets, R. 191. (Used of both sexes.)

Harlotrye, *s.* ribaldry, A 3145, 3184; wickedness, D 1328; evil conduct, E 2262; Harlotryes, *pl.* ribald jests, A 561.

Harm, *s.* harm, 3. 492; A 385; *broken harm*, minute injury, petty annoyance (see note), E 1425; Harme, *dat.* injury, suffering, F 632; Harmes, *s. pl.* misfortunes, B 1. m 1. 10; sufferings, A 2229, 2232.

Harmed, *pp.* hurt, 3. 931.

Harmful, *adj.* 3. 995.

Harneised, *pp.* equipped (lit. harnessed), A 114.

Harneys, *s.* armour, A 1066, 1613; gear, arrangement, I 974; fittings, A 2896; harness, I 433; instrument, provision, D 136. See **Herneys**.

Harpe, *s.* harp, HF. 773; L. 90; B 1. p 4. 2; T. i. 731, ii. 1031; B 2005, H 268; Harpes, *pl.* C 466.

Harpe, *v.* harp, T. ii. 1033.

Harpe-stringes, *pl.* harp-strings, HF. 777.

Harping, *s.* playing on the harp, A 266.

Harpour, *s.* harper, T. ii. 1030.

Harre, *s.* hinge (also spelt *herre*), A 550. A.S. *heorra*.

Harrow! *interj.* help! A 3286, 3825, 4072, 4307, B 4235, 4570, C 288, E 2366. O.F. *haro*.

Harwed, *pt. s.* harried, despoiled, A 3512, D 2107. (Alluding to the harrying or harrowing of hell by Christ.) A.S. *hergian*.

Hasard, *s.* dice-play, the game of hazard, C 465, 591, 608.

Hasardour, *s.* gamester, C 596; *pl.* Hasardours, C 613, 618, I 580, 794.

Hasardrye, *s.* gaming, playing at hazard, C 590, 599, 897, I 793.

Hasel, *s.* hazel-tree, A 2923.

Hasel-wode. *s.* hazel-wood, i. e. no news (see note), T. v. 505; v. 1174; Hasel-wodes, *pl.* hazel-bushes, T. iii. 890. (Hazel-woods shake, i. e. that is no news, it is of no use to tell me that.)

Haspe, *s.* hasp, A 3470. A.S. *hæpse*.

Hast, hast thou (so)? A 4268. See **Haven**.

Hast, *s.* haste, T. iii. 1438.

Haste, *v.*; Haste hir, *ger.* 4. 56; Hasteth, *pr. s.* hastes, T. i. 956; Hasteth, *imp. pl.* make haste, I 72.

Hastif, *adj.* hasty, A 3545, B 2551, E 349, I 541; T. iv. 1567 *n.* O.F. *hastif*.

Hastifnesse, *s.* hastiness, B 2312.

Hastily, *adv.*, promptly, soon, F 839, I 675, 998, 1000; Hastilich, E 911.

Hastow, 2 *pr. s.* hast thou, A 3533, D 800, 801, F 1589; L. 510; A. i. 5. 6; A. i. 23. 24; Hastou, B 676.

Hat, *s.* hat, A 272, 470, 1388, 3122, D 1383, 1776; 5. 589; T. iii. 320.

Hate, *s.* hatred, malice, B 3778, 3783, I 125; an object of hatred, I 137.

Hateful, *adj.* hateful, D 366; odious (Lat. *odibile*), D 1195.

Haten, *v.* hate, B 4. p 4. 207; T. v. 1079; I 121; Hatede, *pt. s.* E 731; Hated, *pp.* R. 1665.

Hateredes, *s. pl.* hatreds, B 4. p 4. 1.

Hath, *pr. s. of* Haven.

Hatte; see **Hote**.

Hattes, *error for* Hottes, HF. 1940 *n.* See note.

Haubergeons, *s. pl.* hauberks, I 1052, 1054. See **Habergeoun**.

Hauberk, *s.* coat of mail, 4. 97; 9. 49; A 2431, B 2053; Hauberkes, *pl.* I 1054.

Hauk, *s.* hawk, T. i. 671; D 1340, 1938, F 446; Haukes, *gen.* F 632; Hauke, *dat.* T. v. 65; Haukes, *pl.* A 2204, 4134, F 1197.

Hauke, *ger.* to hawk, E 81.

Haukinge, *s.*; *on h.*, a-hawking, T. iii. 1779; *an hauking*, B 1927.

Haunche-bon, *s.* thigh-bone, A 3803; Haunche-bones, *pl.* haunch-bones, A 3279.

Haunt, *s.* abode, B 2001; 'limit,' usual resort, A 252 *c*; use, practice, skill, 447.

Haunten, *v.* employ, B 2. p 6. 31; practise, try to do, B 4. p 11. 189; Haunteth, *pr. s.* habitually uses, T. v. 1556; is used to, A 4392; practises, C 547; Haunten, *pr. pl.* resort to, I 885; practise, I 780, 847; Haunte, *pr. pl.* practise, I 794; Haunteden, *pt. pl.* practised, C 464; Haunted, *pp.* frequented, B 1. p 3. 5.

Hauteyn, *adj.* proud, stately, 5. 262; loud, C 330; Hautein, haughty, I 614; high-flowing (see note), L. 1120.

Haven, *v.* have, T iii. 1463; Have, *v.* B 114; Han. *v.* 3. 395; B 1176, F 56; keep, retain, C 725; take away, C 727; obtain, G 234; possess (cf. 'to have and to hold'), B 208; Han, *ger.* to have, L. 698, 2040, 2048; D 814; Hast, 2 *pr. s.* hast thou so? A 4268; Hath, *pr. s.* has, L. 2700; Hath himself, is in proportion, A ii. 41 *b.* 5; Han, 1 *pr. pl.* have, 1. 100; L. 28; 2 *pr. pl.* 3. 1127; 4. 16; A 849; Han, *pr. pl.* 1. 20; 4. 223; E 188, 381; possess, A. pr. 24; Hadde, 1 *pt. s.* possessed, 2. 34; Hadde, *pt. s.* had, L. 1859; had, possessed, E 438, F 29, 32, 251; took, E 303; Hade (used for the rime), *pt. s.* A 554, 617; Hadden, *pt. pl.* had, kept, E 201; Hadde, *pt. pl.* L. 1841; *I hadde lever*, I would rather, B 3083 (see Lever); Have, *imp. s.* take, F 759; Have, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* let (him) take, T. i. 21; Have, *imp. pl.* take, F 998; Haveth, *imp. pl.* have, HF. 325; L. 2105; hold, F 700; Have doon, make an end, 5. 492. And see **Hastow**.

Haven, *s.* 1. 14; 7. 20; L. 963; Havenes, *pl.* havens, harbours, A 407.

Haven-syde, *s.* side of a haven, B 4261.

Havinge, *s.* possession (*habendi*), B 2. m 5. 22; possession, B 2. m 2. 15.

Hawe, (1), *s.* haw, yard, enclosure, C 855. A.S. *haga*, a hedge, a garden.

Hawe (2), *s.* haw (fruit of dog-rose), D 659; T. iii. 854; *with hawe bake*, with baked haws, (see note), B 95; Hawes, *pl.* haws, 9. 7; T. iv. 1398.

Hawethorn-leves, *pl.* hawthorn-leaves, A 1508.

Hay, *s.* hedge, R. 54; Hayes, *pl.* T. iii. 351.

Hayl, *s.* hail, D 465. See **Hail**.

Hayl, *interj.* hail! A 3579, D 1384.

Hayle, *ger.* to hail, 10. 62.

Hayt, *interj.* come up! D 1543; **Heyt**, D 1561. See note.

He, *pron.* he, A 44, &c., *used for* it, G 867, 868; *that he*, that man, HF. 2069; He . . . he, this one . . . that one, 5. 166; He and he, one man and another, T. ii. 1748; Him, *dat. and acc.* A 102, 291, 602, &c.; himself, A 87; Him or here, him or her, HF. 1003; *him semed*, it seemed to him, he appeared, B 3361; Hem, *pl. dat. and acc.* them, A 11, 18, 148; 3. 1170, 4. 202; L. 31; A. i. 8. 7; &c.; *hem seemed*, it seemed to them, they supposed, F 56. A.S. *hē*; dat. *him*; acc. *hine*; dat. pl. *him*.

Hed, *pp.* hidden, L. 208; (*perhaps read* hed *for* hid *in* B 103). See note. See **Hyde**.

Hede, *s.* heed, A 303, B 3577, F 612; R. 418; T. i. 820; L. 1857; *tak h.*, take care, 1. 47.

Hede, *v.* head, provide with a head, T. ii. 1042.

Hèèd, *s.* head, R. 356; 2. 24; 3. 628; 4. 205; T. ii. 844; A 198, 293, 455, 470, 1169, B 2060, 2073, F 411, 643, H 19; source, 16. 43; beginning, F 1282; *on his h.*, at the risk of his head, A 1725; *malgre hir hede*, in spite of all they can do, 4. 220; *maugree hir heed*, in spite of all she could do, D 887; *maugre thyn heed*, in spite of all thou canst do, B 104; Hedes, *pl.* heads, 5. 215; G 398; L. 705; heads, or first points of signs, A. i. 17. 12; Heedes, heads,

F 203, 358; Hevedes, B 2032. See **Heved**.
Heef, *pt. s. of* Heve.
Heeld, *pt. s. of* Holde.
Heelp, *pt. s. of* Helpe.
Heeng, *pt. s. of* Hange.
Hèèp, *s.* heap, i. e. crowd, host, A 575; great number, crowd, T. iv. 1281; A. ii. 3. 28; B 1687, E 2429, F 1493; Hèpe (*error for* Heep), quantity, R. 1656; Hèpe, *dat.* heap, number, crowd, 3. 295; HF. 2149; *hence* To hepe, *or* To-hepe, all close together, A. i. 14. 5. See **To-hepe**.
Hèèr, *s.* hair, R. 549; 3. 456, 855; HF. 1386; L. 215, 831, 870, 1672, 1747; A 589, 2834, 3314, 3691, 3976, G 812; Here, *dat.* R. 228; L. 1315; Hères, *pl.* HF. 1390; L. 1829; 3. 394; 5. 267; T. v. 810, 999; A 555, 1388, 2134, 2883, 3870; &c.; Here (*error for* Heer?), R. 327.
Héér, *adv.* here, 5. 57, 63; B 1177, 1180, E 36; Heer and ther, never long in one place, G 1174; *her and ther*, hither and thither, B 5. p 5. 20. See **Here**.
Heer-agayns, *prep.* against this, I 668.
Heer-biforn, *adv.* here-before, before this, 1. 34; L. 2454; B 613, 2452, 2906, F 1535.
Heer-forth, *adv.* in this direction, D 1001.
Heer-mele, *s.* the thickness of a hair, a hair's breadth; lit. a hair-part, A. ii. 38. 11. A.S. *mǣl*, a portion.
Heer-to, *adv.* hereto, B 2481.
Heer-up-on, *adv.* hereupon, hereon, E 190.
Heeste, *s.* commandment, I 845. See **Heste**.
Heet, *s.* heat, R. 1575. See **Hete** (the usual form).
Heet, *pt. s. of* Hote.
Hèèth, *s.* heath, A 6, 606; heather, A 3262.
Hegge, *s.* hedge, R. 481, 1652; T. v. 1144; I 870; Hegges, *pl.* T. iii. 1236; B 4408.
Heigh, *adj.* high, A 316, 522, 2167, B 162, 252, F 545; great, A 1798; lofty, B 3192, F 36; learned, E 18; severe, B 795; Heighe, *def.* C 633, F 85, 98; (*def. form, therefore read* the heighe), T. iii. 1027; *in h. and lowe*, in both high and low things, i. e. in all things, wholly, A 817, B 993. See **Hy**, **Heye**.
Heighe, *adv.* high up, T. iv. 996; high, B 4607; *an heigh*, on high, F 849. See **Hye**.
Heighly, *adv.* strongly, T. ii. 1733.
Heighte, *s.* height, altitude, A. i. 1. 2; ii. 3. 13. See **Heyghte**.
Heir, *s.* 14. 12, 15, 17, 20; T. v. 805; B 766, 3833; Heires, *pl.* B 3534. See **Heyre**, **Eir**.
Helde, *v.* hold, retain, D 272. See **Holde** (the usual form).
Helde, *pt. pl.* poured out, HF. 1686. (Better than taking it as 'held'). See *helden* in Stratmann; and see **Hielde**.
Hele, *s.* health, L. 1159; T. i. 461, ii. 1750, iii. 321, v. 1415, 1416; B 3. p 10. 169; B 4. p 6. 144; A 1271, 3102, F 1087, I 153, 374; health, healing, recovery, well-being, 1. 80; 3. 1039; 5. 128; prosperity, L. 296. A.S. *hālu*.
Héle, *dat.* heel, T. iv. 728; Heles, *pl.* R. 1022, 1218.
Hele (hèlə), *v.* conceal, B 2279, D 950; Heled, *pp.* hidden, B 4245. A.S. *helan*.
Helelees, *adj.* out of health, T. v. 1593. See above.
Helen, *v.* heal, 11. 4; *ger.* F 641; Hele, *v.* 3. 40, 571; F 240; *ger.* F 471; Heled, *pp.* T. i. 1089, iii. 1212; A 2706.
Helle, *s.* hell, 4. 120; L. 2, 6; A 658; *gen.* 3. 171; *dat.* 1. 96; B 3193, 3292.
Helm, *s.* helmet, 4. 99; T. ii. 638; Helmes, *pl.* A 2500.
Helmed, *pp.* provided with a helmet, T. ii. 593; B 3560.
Help, *s.* help, aid, succour, 1. 12; 2. 47; F 459; Helpes, *pl.* aid (lit. helps), T. ii. 1455.
Helpe, *s.* helper, assistant, L. 1616. See *helpe* in Stratmann.
Helpe, *v.* help, A 258; Helpen, *ger.* A 584; Helpen of, cure of,

A 632; Heelp, 1 *pt. s.* helped, A 4246; Heelp, *pt. s.* B 920, 3236 (cf. A 1651 *n*); Halp, *pt. s.* A 1651; Help, *imp. s.* 1. 6, 16; Helpeth, *imp. pl.* L. 68; G 1328; Helpen, 2 *pr. pl.* 1. 104; Helpe, *pr. s. subj.* 3. 550; 4. 141; Holpe, *pt. s. subj.* helped, R. 1230; Holpen, *pp.* helped, aided, T. ii. 1319; L. 1984, 2222; F 666; healed, A 18; Holpe, *pp.* L. 461; F 1044; cured, E 2370.

Helping, *s.* aid, help, T. i. 857; B 2491; Helpinge, T. i. 853.

Helples, helpless, L. 2714; B 303.

Helply, *adj.* helpful, T. v. 128.

Hem; see **He**.

Hem, *s.* hem, border, B 1. p 1. 20.

Hemi-spere, hemisphere, T. iii. 1439; Hemisperie (*error for* Hemispere), E 1799.

Hempen, *adj.* hempen, made of hemp, R. 1233.

Hem-self, *pron. pl.* themselves, 5. 234; B 145; themselves, i.e. the things, B 2. p 3. 17; Hem-selven, F 1420.

Hen, *s.* hen, A 177, B 4629; (as a thing of small value), D 1112; Hennes, *pl.* B 4056.

Hende, *adj.* courteous, polite, gentle, R. 285, 1306; A 3199, 3272, 3462, D 628, 1286. A.S. *gehende*.

Henne, *adv.* hence, T. i. 572; ii. 209, iii. 630, iv. 1246; A 2356, 3889, C 687. A.S. *heonan*.

Hennes, hence, T. v. 402; now, HF. 1284.

Hennes-forth, *adv.* henceforth, R. 701; T. iv. 17; HF. 782; F 658.

Hennes-forthward, *adv.* henceforth, A. i. 1. 3.

Hente, *v.* catch, I 355; seize, A 3347, C 710; acquire, get, A 299; circumvent, T. iv. 1371; *dide her for to hente*, caused her to be seized, L. 2715; Hent, *pr. s.* seizes, catches, T. iv. 5; Hente, *pr. s. subj.* may seize, G 7; Hente, *pt. s.* caught, took, 4. 97; 5. 120, 154; HF. 543, 2028; T. i. 1045; A 957, 1300, B 1760, 3895, G 370, 1325; caught away, B 1144; seized, caught hold of, T. ii. 924, iii. 21, 1187; A 698, 4212, B 4525, D 1252, 1639, F 1391; grasped, C 255; took forcibly, E 534; took in hunting, B 3449; lifted, G 205; Henten, *pt. pl.* seized, A 904; caught, R. 773; Hent, *pp.* caught, L. 2322; T. i. 509, A 1581, B 4249, D 1311, G 12; seized, R. 1657, E 676; Hent, *imp. s.* seize, take, D 1553. A.S. *hentan*.

Henteres, *s. pl.* filchers, B 1. p 3. 57. See above.

Hépe, *s.* hip, the fruit of the dog-rose, B 1937. A.S. *hēope*.

Hepe (hèèpə); see **Heep**.

Hepe, *v.* heap; Hepen, *pr. pl.* augment, B 5. p 2. 28; Heped, *pp.* accumulated, T. iv. 236.

Her, Hir, *pron. poss.* their, B. 136, 138, 140, 221, 373, C 892, G 363, 1387, &c. A.S. *heora, hira*, of them; gen. pl. of *hē*, he.

Herafterward, *adj.* hereafter, G 1168.

Her and ther, hither and thither, B 5. p 5. 20. See **Heer**.

Heraud, *s.* herald, A 2533; Heraudes, *pl.* HF. 1321, A 1017.

Heraude, *ger.* to herald, proclaim as a herald does, HF. 1576.

Herbe, *s.* herb, T. ii. 345; Herbes, *pl.* T. i. 947; E 226, F. 470, 640.

Herber, *s.* garden, T. ii. 1705; arbour, L. 203 (see note).

Herbergage, *s.* a lodging, abode, A 4329, B 147, E 201; lodgings, B 4179. From O.F. *herberge* (F. *auberge*).

Herbergeours, *s. pl.* harbingers, providers of lodgings, B 997. See above. Hence the modern *harbinger*, with excrescent (inserted) *n*.

Herberwe *or* **Herberw**, *s.* harbour, A 403; inn, A 765; lodging, shelter, A 4119, I 1031; dwelling, position, F 1035. Icel. *herbergi*.

Herberwe, *ger.* to shelter, R. 491; Herberweden, *pt. pl.* lodged, B 2. p 6. 48; Herberwed, *pp.* dwelt, B 536 *n*.

Herberwing, *s.* lodging, sheltering, A 4332.

Her-biforn, *adv.* before this time, L. 73; Herbeforn, 3. 1304; Herbefore, previously, 3. 1302; a while ago, 1136.

Her-by, *adv.* with respect to this matter, D 2204; hence, HF. 263.

Herd, Herde; see **Here**, *v.*

Herde, *s.* shepherd, T. iii. 1235; G 192; herd, keeper of cattle, A 603. A.S. *heorde, hyrde.*

Herde-gromes, *pl.* servants who look after the herds, herdsmen, HF. 1225.

Herdes, *pl.* coarse flax, 'hards,' R. 1233. A.S. *heorde*, pl. *heordan.*

Herdesse, *s.* shepherdess, T. i. 653. See **Hierdesse.**

Herd-herted, *adj.* hard-hearted, B 2885.

Here (hèrə), *pron.* her, R. 1260; 7. 120; T. iii. 34, 267, 1642, iv. 612; A 1421, 2057, B 460, E 887, F 790; HF. 1003. (Dissyllabic and final.)

Here, *poss. pron.* her, T. i. 285.

Here (héérə), *adv.* here, in this place, on this spot, 3. 93; T. v. 478. (Dissyllabic.) See **Heer.**

Here (hair), Heres; see **Heer.**

Hère, *rarely* Hére, *v.* hear, 1. 31; 3. 94; 5. 467; 23. 20; R. 38; HF. 1828; T. iii. 385; A 169, B 98, 133, 182, 1642, D 828; Heren, *v.* T. iii. 679, HF. 879; *ger.* B 3963; Herestow, 2 *pr. s.* hearest thou, A 3366, D 1552; HF. 1031, 1862; Herth, *pr. s.* hears, L. 327 *a*; Here, *pr. s. subj.* may hear, A 3642; Heren, 2 *pr. pl.* L. 1724; Herde, *pt. s.* heard, A 221, B 1708; 3. 180; 5. 200: *pt. s. subj.* might hear, D 1036; Herden, *pt. pl.* L. 1970; B 4566; Herdestow, heardest thou, A 4170; Herd, *pp.* heard, 3. 129; L. 1, 325 *a*; A 3533, B 613, 2146, 3823, C 230, G 372.

Here-agayns, against this, A 3039; Here-ayeins, in reply to that, T. ii. 1380.

Here and howne, T. iv. 210; *perhaps* gentle and savage, i. e. one and all (doubtful). See note.

Heresye, *s.* heresy, L. 330.

Here-tofore, *adv.* hitherto, T. v. 26; before, 3. 189.

Herie, *v.* praise, T. iii. 1672; 1 *pr. s.* T. iii. 951; Heriest, 2 *pr. s.* worshippest, B 3419; Herieth, *pr. s.* B 1155, 1808; Herien, *pr. pl.* B 1868, G 47; Herie, *pr. pl.* E 616; Heried, *pt. pl.* worshipped, L. 786; *pp.* B 4. p 1. 32; T. iii. 1256, 1757; HF. 1405; B 872. A.S. *herian.*

Her-inne, *adv.* in this, A 3073; herein, G 1292.

Heritage, *s.* heritage, inheritance, R. 201; 2. 89; L. 2036; D 1119, F 1563; *gen.* of (your) inheritance, 2. 71.

Herke, *imp. s.* hearken, E 1323; Herketh, *imp. pl.* hearken to, D 1656. From infin. *herkien, herken.*

Herknen, *v.* hearken, listen, L. 343; I 81; *ger.* to listen to, A 1526, G 691; to hear, E 1699; Herkene, *ger.* to hearken to, listen to, 3. 752; Herkne, *v.* G 1006; *ger.* B 3159; 1 *pr. s.* hear, G 261; Herkned, *pt. s.* listened to, A 4173, B 1711; Herkned, *pp.* listened, R. 630; *h. after*, expected, F 403; Herkne, *imp. s.* B 113; Herkneth, *imp. pl.* hearken, listen to, A 788, 828, 855, 2674, 3136, B 1174, 2083, 2155, 2192, 3173, C 454, E 1141, 1163; hear, 5. 564; HF. 109; L. 1276; Herkning, *pres. part.* listening, R. 535; Herkninge, F 78; Harkning, R. 106. A.S. *heorcnian.*

Hermyte, *s.* hermit, HF. 659.

Herne, *s.* corner, F 1121; Hernes, *pl.* G 658. A.S. *hyrne.*

Herneys, *s.* armour, A 2496; *pl.* sets of armour, A 1630. See **Harneys.**

Her-of, *adv.* concerning this matter, T. iii. 565.

Heron, *s.* heron, F 1197; Heroune, 5. 346.

Heroner, *s.* falcon for herons, T. iv. 413.

Heronere, *adj.* used for flying at herons, L. 1120. See note.

Heronsewes, *s. pl.* hernshaws,

young herons, F 68. The form *hernshaw* is in Spenser, F. Q. vi. 7. 9; and is a later form of *heronsew*, due to confusion with *shaw*, a wood. *Heronsew* is derived, regularly, from A.F. *herouncel*, later *herounçeau*; a diminutive from *heroun*, like *lioncel* from *lion*. 'Ardeola, an *hearnesew*,' occurs in Elyot's Dictionary. See **Halliwell**.

Herse, *s.* hearse, 2. 15, 36. See note.

Hert, *s.* hart, 3. 351; 5. 195; B 4. p 3. 82; A 1689, B 2515; Hertes, *gen.* hart's, B 3447; Hertes, *pl.* B 3. m 12. 6; L. 1212; F 1191. A.S. *heort*.

Herte, *s.* heart, 1. 12; 2. 14, 25, 57; 3. 80; L. 57; A 150, 229, 533, B 101, 167, 1056, 1661, 1745, E 412, G 870; dear one, T. ii. 1096; courage, 3. 1222; Hertes, *gen.* heart's, 1. 164; 4. 57, 124; Herte, *gen.* T. ii. 445; I 154; Herte rote, root (bottom) of the heart, R. 1026; *myn hertes*, of my heart, 4. 57; Hertes, *pl.* hearts, 3. 1289; L. 1841; B 1066; *gen. pl.* hearts', E 112. A.S. *heorte*, gen. *heortan*.

Herte, *pt. s.* hurt, 3. 883. For *hurte*; from infin. *hurten*. See **Hurte**.

Herte-blood, heart's blood, L. 2105; A 2006, C 902, D 718. Here *herte* may be taken as the gen. sing.; cf. I 154.

Hertelees, *adj.* heartless, without heart, T. v. 1594; deficient in courage, B 4098.

Hertely, *adv.* heartily, A 762, B 3983; thoroughly, L. 33; earnestly, 3. 1226; truly, 3. 85.

Herte-rote, *s.* root of the heart, depth of the heart, L. 1993.

Herte-spoon, *s.* 'the concave part of the breast, where the ribs unite to form the *cartilago ensiformis*' (Tyrwhitt), A 2606. Lit. 'heart-spoon.'

Hert-hunting, *s.* hunting of the hart, 3. 1313.

Herth, *pr. s.* heareth, L. 327 *a*. See **Here**.

Hertly, *adj.* heartfelt, honest, L. 2124; hearty, E 176, 502, F 5.

Her-to, *adv.* for this purpose, B 243.

Heryinge, *s.* praising, I 682; praise, B 1649; glory, T. iii. 48. See **Herie**.

Heste, *s.* command, commandment, behest, 7. 119; B 382, 1013, 3754, C 490, 641, D 74, E 128, 568, F 114; promise, F 1064; Heeste, commandment, I 845; Hest (put for *heste* before a vowel), A 2532; Hestes, *pl.* commands, B 284, E 529; commandments, C 640. A. S. *hæs*.

Hète, *s.* heat, R. 1508; 4. 88; T. v. 1107; HF. 569, 921; L. 774; G 1408, I 120; passion, 4. 127; T. ii. 942; heat, *but put for* surge, B 1. m 7. 3; boiling surge (Lat. *aestum*), B 1. m 4. 5. A.S. *hǣto*. See **Heet**.

Hete, *v.* promise, vow, 3. 1226; 6. 77; *pr. s. subj.* promise, A 2398; 1 *pr. s.* B 334, 1132; Hette, *pt. s.* 4. 185 (see note). See **Hote**.

Heterly, *adv.* fiercely, L. 638. See note; and see *heter* in Stratmann.

Hēthen, *adj.* heathen, L. 299 *a*, 309 *a*; B 904, F 1293; *as s.* a heathen, A 66. A.S. *hǣðen*.

Hĕthen, *adv.* hence (Northern), A 4033. Icel. *heðan*.

Hethenesse, *s.* parts inhabited by the heathen, heathen lands, A 49, B 1112.

Hēthing, *s.* contempt, A 4110. Icel. *hæðing*.

Hette, *pt. s.* heated, inflamed, 5. 145. From infin. *hèten*, A.S. *hǣtan*.

Hette, *pt. s.* was named, T. v. 319 *n*; promised, 4. 185. See **Hote**.

Heve, *v.* heave, lift, A 550, I 858; Heven, *ger.* to use exertion, labour, T. ii. 1289; Hevest, 2 *pr. s.* heavest, A 3466; Heveth, *pr. s.* lifts up, B 5. m 5. 11; Haf, *pt. s.* heaved, A 3470; Heef, *pt. s.* lifted, B 1. p 1. 12; Heved, *pt. s.* (*weak form*), B 1. p 1. 12 *n*; Heve, *imp. s.* lift, T. v. 1159.

Heved, *s.* head, B 1. p 1. 12; HF. 550; A. i. 21. 52; beginning, A. ii. 16. 2; Hevedes, *pl.* A. ii. 15. 1; B 2. m 7. 11; B 2032, I 191. A.S. *hēafod.* See **Heed.**

Heven, *s.* heaven, A 519; the celestial sphere, B 3300; supreme delight, T. ii. 826, F 558; beautiful sight, T. ii. 637; Hevene, *gen.* of heaven, heaven's, 1. 24, 149; 5. 72; T. iii. 704; D 1181, G 542; Heven, *gen.* B 3986; Hevenes, *gen.* sphere's, 4. 29; Hevene, *dat.* F 149.

Hevenish, *adj.* heavenly, T. i. 104, v. 1813: HF. 1395; of the spheres, 4. 30; Hevenissh, A. i. 21. 37.

Hevenly, *adj.* celestial, A 1055.

Hevien, *v.* make heavy; Hevieth, *pr. pl.* weigh down, B 5. m 5. 11.

Hevinesse, *s.* sorrow, sadness, grief, R. 262, 1224; 3. 601; 4. 163; B 3959, E 432, 678; F 828; indolence, I 686.

Hevy, *adj.* heavy, R. 229, 959; 19. 7; I 130; sad, 4. 12; 19. 4; F 822; difficult, A. pr. 33.

Hewe, (1) *s.* hue, colour, complexion, 3. 497; 5. 258; 7. 145; L. 55, 1761; A 394, 1364, B 137, F 1016, G 728; outward appearance, mien, D 1622, E 377, F 508, 587, 640; pretence, C 421; Hew (*before unemphatic* her), L. 1748; Hewes, hues, R. 66; T. iv. 1154; Hewis, colours, T. ii. 21.

Hewe, (2), *s.* (household)-servant, domestic, E 1785. A.S. *hīwa*,

Hewe, *ger.* to hew down, A 2865; Hewen, *v.* hew, cut in pieces, A 1422.

Hewed, *adj.* coloured, hued, R. 213, 1030; 3. 905; B 4059, F 1245.

Hey, *s.* hay, A 3262, D 1539, 1547, H 14; grass, B 3407. Cf. A.S. *grēne hīg*, green grass, Mk. vi. 39.

Hey! *interj.* hey! L. 1213.

Heye, *adj. def.* high, A. i. 16. 7. See **Heigh, Hy.**

Heyer, *adj.* higher, A. ii. 5. 10; A. ii. 23. 27. See **Hyer.**

Heyest, *adj. as s.* highest place, A. ii. 14. 1. See **Hyeste.**

Heyghe, *adv.* high, T. ii. 354. See **Hye.**

Heyghte, *s.* height, A. ii. 22. 5. See **Heighte.**

Heyne, *s.* wretch, G 1319. See note.

Heynous, *adj.* heinous, hateful, odious, T. ii. 1617.

Heyre, *s.* heir, 3. 168. See **Heir.**

Heyre, *adj.* hair, made of hair, C 736. The form is due to the sb. below.

Heyre, *s.* hair-shirt, G 133, I 1053; Heyres, *pl.* I 1052, 1054. O.F. *haire*, of Teut. origin. See **Haire.**

Heysugge, *s.* hedge-sparrow, 5. 612. A.S. *heges-sugge* (Voc.).

Heyt, *interj.* come up, D 1561 (see note); Hayt, D 1543.

Hidde; *see* **Hyde.**

Hider, *adv.* hither, 4. 165; T. v. 484; A 672, B 4000. A.S. *hider.*

Hiderward, *adv.* hither, in this direction, B 3159. A.S. *hiderweard.*

Hidous, *adj.* hideous, A 3520; terrible, horrible. dreadful, 1. 132; A 1978, B 4583; ugly, R. 158, 987, 1353.

Hidously, *adv.* terribly, A 1701.

Hielde, *pr. s. subj.* pour out, shed, B 2. m 2. 1 (Lat. *fundat*). See **Helde.**

Hierdesse, *s.* shepherdess, T. i. 653 *n*; Hierdes, female guardian, protectress, T. iii. 619. See **Herdesse.**

High, *adj.* highborn, distinguished, R. 1034; High and low, under all circumstances, T. iii. 418. See **Heigh, Hy.**

Hight, Highte; see **Hote.**

Highte, *v.*; Highteth, *pr. s.* adorns, gladdens, B 1. m 2. 16. See *hihten* in Stratmann.

Hil, *s.* hill, T. i. 950; B 3772; Hille, *dat.* 5. 243; R. 114. A.S. *hyll.*

Hild, *pt. s.* bent, inclined, 3. 393. A.S. *heldan, hyldan*, to incline; pt. t. *helde, hylde.* Apparently confused with A.S. *healdan*, to hold, pt. t. *hēold.*

Him; see **He.**

Himself, *pron.* himself, A 219; he

himself, 10. 25; itself, T. i. 745; (applied to the moon), A. ii. 34. 13; Him-selven, himself, 4. 98; A 184, B 44; for himself, A 528; Himselve, itself, 3. 419, HF. 797.
Him-ward, to, towards him, B 5. p 6. 99.
Hinde, *s.* hind, 3. 427; 5. 195; Hindes, *pl.* B 3. m 12. 7.
Hindre, *v.* hinder, R. 1039; *ger.* B 2386.
Hindreste, *superl.* hindmost, A 622. A double form; in *hind-r-est*, *-r-* represents a comparative, and *-est* a superlative form.
Hipes, *pl.* hips, A 472; Hippes, 3. 957; B 3904. A.S. *hype.*
Hir, (1), *pers. pron. dat. and acc.*, to her, her, A 126, B 162, &c.; to her, 3. 1226; 4. 39; for her, 4. 293; *acc.* (applied to a star), A. ii. 3. 30.
Hir, (2), *poss. pron.* her, 5. 304, 305, 371; A 120, B 164, F 835, &c. And see **Here, Hires.**
Hir, (3), *gen. pl.* of them; Hir aller, of them all, A 586; Hir bothe, of them both, of both of them, 4. 52; T. iii. 453; B 221. A.S. *hira.*
Hir, (4), *poss. pron.* their, R. 412; 3. 174, 175, 176, 404, 1086; 4. 205, 220, 221; 5. 9, 82, 191, 294, 308, 488, 530, 668; A 11, B 140, 221, 373, &c.; Her, B 3536, &c.
Hir thankes, with their good will, willingly, A 2114.
Hirës, hers, 5. 482, 588; T. i. 889, iii. 1608, iv. 444; B 227. See **Hir** (1).
Hirnia, *s.* hernia, I 423.
Hirs, *pron.* theirs, B 3. p 11. 97. See **Hir** (4).
Hirselven, *acc.* herself, 4. 118; F 1415; Hirselve, F 384.
His, *gen. masc.* his, A 47, 50, &c.; *neut.* its, 1. 178; T. iii. 1088, v. 1379; A. i. 2. 3; D 350, 1128, 1149, 1845, E 263, F 405; *in phr.* Mars his = of Mars, L. 2593. See **He, Hit.**
His thankes, with his good will, willingly, A 2107.
Hise, *poss. pron. pl.* his, A 527 *n*; I 86. (Common in MS. E. as a *plural* form.)
Historial, *adj.* historical, C 156.
Hit, *pron.* it, 2. 117; 3. 308, &c.; A. i. 2. 2; Hit am I, it is I, 3. 186, L. 314; Hit weren, they were, HF. 1323. See **His.**
Hit, *pr. s.* hides, F 512. *Hit* is a contracted form, equivalent to *hideth.* It also appears as *hut*; as in 'yef me *hut* ant heled it,' if one hides and conceals it; St. Marharete, p. 15. See **Hyde.**
Hitte, *v.* hit; Hitte, 1 *pt. s.* D 808; *pt. s.* A 2647; Hit, *pp.* T. i. 867.
Ho, *interj.* hold! stop! T. iii. 190, iv. 1242; B 3957. See Stratmann.
Ho, *s.* exclamation commanding silence, A 2533; stop, cessation, T. ii. 1083.
Hochepot, *s.* hotch-potch, mixture, B 2447.
Hode, *dat. of* Hood.
Hogges, *gen.* hog's, C 955; Hogges, *pl.* B 4575.
Hoke, *dat. of* Hook.
Hoker, *s.* scorn, frowardness, A 3965. A.S. *hôcor.*
Hokerly, *adv.* scornfully, I 584.
Hold, *s.* possession, B 4064, D 1607, E 1305; grasp. F 167; keeping, D 599; fort, castle, B 507; Holde, *dat.* hold, possession, R. 401.
Holde. *v.* keep, preserve, D 1144; hold, keep, B 41; continue, go on with, T. ii. 965; restrain, 7. 309, 310; keep to (see **Proces**), F 658; Holden, *v.* hold, keep, F 763; keep, B 1. m 7. 11; F 1163; think, consider, L. 857; *do than holde herto*, keep to it then, 3. 754; Holde up, hold up, 2. 24; Holde his pees, hold his peace, B 4625; Holde, 1 *pr. s.* consider, deem, G 739; hold the opinion, believe, 3. 540; I holde me stille, I keep myself silent, pass over in silence, B 2. p 3. 20 (Lat. *praetereo*); Holdest, 2 *pr. s.* accountest, L. 326; Holdestow, deemest thou, B 2. p 1. 54; Halt, *pr. s.* holds, 11. 16; B 4. m 1. 19; T. v. 348; A. i. 14. 2; B 807, F 61, I 86; keeps, T. ii. 37; iii. 1007, 1747, 1764, B 721; holds fast, T. iii. 1636; has, B 2. p 7.

18; considers, R. 8; HF. 630; G 921; (with *men*) consider, B 4. m. 1. 33; esteems, D 1185; performs, 3. 621; remains firm, 10. 38; Holt, *pr. s.* holds, T. iii. 1374; Holden, 2 *pr. pl.* keep, L. 2500; Holde, 2 *pr. pl.* esteem, deem, T. v. 1339; *pr. s. subj.* keep, take, E 287; Heeld, 1 *pt. s.* considered, E 818; Heeld, *pt. s.* held, A 175, 337, 2894, B 1760, 3374; took part, A 3847; esteemed, C 625; held, possessed, ruled, B 3518; Held, *pt. s.* considered, A 182; Helde, *pt. pl.* held, B 3506; considered, E 426; Holden, *pp.* esteemed, held, A 141; considered, E 205, 828; kept, observed, F 1587; esteemed, L. 1709, 1870; D 944, 946, F 934; accounted, B 2655; obliged, bound, T. ii. 241; B 2893, I 517; considered, made to be, C 958; Holde, *pp.* esteemed, A 1307; 15. 10; indebted, L. 763; bound, L. 1447; T. iii. 1259; D 135; held, gone, F 1306; considered, R. 1008; kept, D 1024; accounted, D 523; considered to be, F 70; *bet for thee have holde*, better for thee to have held, 5. 572; Hold up, *imp. pl.* hold up, A 783; Holdeth, *imp. pl.* keep, B 37. F 1064; consider, A 1868; Holdinge, *pres. pt.* lasting, B 3. m 7. 5. See **Halde**, **Helde**.

Holdere, *s.* holder, T. ii. 644.

Holdinge in hondes, cajolery, HF. 692.

Hole, *s.* hole, R. 516, 524; 3. 943; A 3440; (of the body), A 3732; Holes, *pl.* HF. 2110.

Hole; see **Hool**.

Holily, *adv.* holily, D 2286.

Holin, *for* Holm, 5. 178 *n.*

Holly, *adv.* wholly, T. iii. 145. See **Hoolly**.

Holm, *s.* holm-oak, evergreen oak, 5. 178, A 2921.

Holour, *s.* lecher, fornicator, adulterer, D 254, I 626, 878; Holours, *pl.* I 857. O.F. *holier*, 'débauché, libertin'; Godefroy.

Holowe, *pl.* HF. 1035. See **Holwe**.

Holownesse, *s.* concavity, T. v. 1809.

Holpe, -n; see **Helpe**.

Holsom, *adj.* wholesome, T. i. 947, iii. 1746; sound, B 1. p 6. 19; healing, 5. 206.

Holt, *s.* wood, plantation, A 6; Holtes, *pl.* T. iii. 351. A.S. *holt*.

Holt, *pr. s.* holds, T. iii. 1374. See **Holde**.

Holwe, *adj.* hollow, G 1265; Holwe, *pl.* L. 2193; A 1363; Holowe, *pl.* HF. 1035.

Holwe, *adv.* hollow, A 289.

Holy, *adj.* holy, A 17, 178, 479, 5[illegible]5; 1. 93, 114.

Hōm, *adv.* homewards, F 635. See **Hoom**.

Homáge, *s.* homage, 3. 770; Hommage, I 314.

Hom-cominge, *s.* return home, T. v. 503. See **Hoom-cominge**.

Homicyde (1), *s.* man-slayer, E 1994; assassin, murderer, B 1757, I 565; Homicydes, *pl.* B 4414, C 893.

Homicyde (2), manslaughter, murder, C 644, I 564.

Homlinesse; see **Hoomlinesse**.

Hommage; see **Homage**.

Homward; see **Hoomward**.

Hond, *s.* hand, A 193, 399, B 3393, 3506; Honde, *dat.* G 13; hand, i. e. oath, 3. 936; *on h.*, in hand, B 348; Beren him on honde, make him believe, T. iv. 1404; Bere on honde, accuse (of), D 226; Bar on honde, made (them) believe, D 380; Bar him on honde, assured him, T. iii. 1154; Holden in honde, retain, cajole, T. ii. 477; Holde in honde, T. iii. 773; delude with false hopes, 3. 1019; Han in honde, have in hand, 5. 545; Hondes, *pl.* B 3214, 3542, C 398, G 189. The Americans are still among the 'savage nations' who imply a solemn assent to an oath 'by holding up the hand'; Lowell, My Study Windows (Library of Old Authors). See **Hand**.

Hondred, hundred, E 2111, F 1193. See **Hundred**.

Hondywerk, *s.* handiwork, D 1562 *n.*

Honest, *adj.* creditable, A 246;

* * *
* * *

honourable, worthy, B 1751, E 333; seemly, decent, C 328; rich, luxurious, E 2028; Honeste, *pl.* H 75.

Honestee, *s.* honour, L. 1673, 1736; B 3902, 3908; goodness, B 3157; honourableness, 2. 40; womanly virtue, C 77.

Honestetee, *s.* honourableness, honour, E 422, I 436; modesty, I 429; neatness, I 431.

Honestly, *adv.* honourably, B 1434, G 549; nobly, richly, E 2026.

Honge, *v.* hang, A 2410, D 2242; be hung, 5. 458; C 790; *do me h.*, cause me to be hanged, T. i. 833; Honge, *ger.* to hang, depend, T. v. 1199; Honge, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* hang, vacillate, hesitate, T. ii. 1242. See **Hange**.

Honiede, *pp. pl.* sweetened with honey, B 3. m 2. 17.

Hónorâble, *adj.* honourable, 4. 285; Hónuráble, E 767; Hónouráble, R. 1151.

Honóur, *s.* honour, A 46; Hónour, A 582; one who is an honour to others, 4. 288.

Honóure, *v.* honour, 18. 23; Honóuren, T. iii. 1262; *ger.* 7. 28; Honóureth, *pr. s.* honours, 18. 13; Honóured, *pp.* 7. 4; A 50, D 1719; worshipped, B 3753 *n*; Honóureth, *imp. pl.* 4. 3; E 370.

Honten; see **Hunten**.

Hony, *s.* honey, 5. 354; B 2. m 5. 6; A 2908, B 2600, 3537, F 614; beloved one, A 3617; Honies, *pl.* stores of honey, B 3. m 7. 3.

Hony, *adj.* sweet, B 5. m 2. 1.

Hony-comb, a term of endearment, sweet one, A 3698; Honycombes, *pl.* honey-combs, B 2303.

Hony-swete, sweet as honey, E 1396.

Hóód, *s.* hood, 3. 516; T. ii. 954; L. 507; A 103, 195, 564; Hode, *dat.* HF. 1810; B 2101; Hood, *dat.* B 1630.

Hoodless, *adj.* without a hood, 3. 1028.

Hóók, *s.* hook, T. v. 777; sickle, B 3. m 1. 2; crosier, D 1317; Hoke, *dat.* 4. 243; Hooke, *dat.* B 2. p 8. 22.

Hòòl, *adj.* whole, T. i. 961, iv. 1374; A 3006, E 861; sound, D 1370; unwounded, F 1111; perfect, G 111, 117; whole, well, restored to health, 3. 553; L. 2468; C 357, F 161; all, entire, 3. 554, 1224; Hole, *def.* whole, A. ii. 9. 3; Hole, *dat.* A 533; Hole, *pl.* whole, B 4. p 1. 34; B 1150; healthy, B 4. p 6. 140. A.S. *hāl.*

Hòòl, *adj. as adv.* wholly, 3. 991; 6. 60; 22. 87; T. i. 1053; *al hool*, entirely, T. iii. 1013.

Hoolly, *adv.* wholly, R. 1163; 3. 15, 115, 688; T. iii. 145; A 599, 1818; B 2915, D 211; Holly, T. iii. 145.

Hoolnesse, *s.* soundness, integrity, B 4. p 6. 127; completeness, B 5. p 4. 91.

Hoolsome, *adj.* wholesome, B 2285.

Hoolsomnesse, *s.* health, B 2303.

Hòòm, *s. as adv.* home, homewards, 3. 1029; L. 1619; A 400, B 173, 385, 603, 3548; (went) home, T. i. 126. A.S. *hām.*

Hoom-cominge, *s.* coming home, return, A 884, B 765; Hoom-coming, return, L. 2100.

Hoomlinesse, *s.* homeliness, domesticity, E 429; Homlinesse, familiarity, B 2876.

Hoomly, *adj.* belonging to one's household, E 1785, 1792; homely, D 1843; native, R. 1373.

Hoomly, *adv.* in a homely way, A 328; Hoomlich, familiarly, B 3. p 12. 135.

Hoomward, *adv.* homeward, 3. 1315; T. iii. 621; Homward, A 2956, B 1739; on the way home, A 794.

Hòòr, *adj.* hoary, white-haired, grey-headed, T. v. 1284; A 3878, C 743, E 1269, 1400; Hore, *pl.* 16. 31; B 1. m 1. 11. A.S. *hār.*

Hoors, *adj.*; see **Hors**.

Hoost, *s.* army, A 874. O.F. *host.*

Hòòt, *adj.* hot, L. 914; A 420, 687, B 2226, D 1436, G 887; fervent, I 117; *as s.* 5. 380; Hote, *def.* hot, 5. 266, 20. 2; A 394; voracious, 5. 362; (as epithet of Aries, which induced heat of blood), F 51; *pl.* 5. 246. A.S. *hāt.*

Hope, *s.* hope, 1. 33; 6. 132; A 88, D 994, F 488; expectation, G 870. A.S. *hopa.*

Hope, *v.*; Hope, 1 *pr. s.* fear (see note), A 4029.

Hoper, *s.* hopper, A 4036, 4039.

Hoppe, *v.* dance, A 4375; Hoppe, 1 *pr. s.* T. ii. 1107; Hoppen, 1 *pr. pl.* A 3876.

Hoppesteres, *pl.* dancers; *used as adj.*, dancing, A 2017.

Hord, *s.* hoard, treasure, C 775; store (of apples), A 3262, 4406; treasure-house, I 821; hoarding, avarice, 13. 3; Horde, 26. 28 (see vol. iv. p. xxx). A.S. *hord.*

Hore, *pl. of* Hoor, *adj.*

Horn, *s.* horn, 3. 182, 346; T. ii. 642; (musical instrument, used metaphorically), H 90; Horne, *dat.* 3. 376; Hornes, *pl.* horns, T. i. 300, iii. 624; F 1191; drinking-horns, A 2279; horns (of the moon), B 3. m 6. 4; T. v. 652.

Horned, *pp.* provided with horns, T. v. 650.

Horoscopo; *in horoscopo*, within that part of the sky considered as the ascendent, A. ii. 4. 9; see note on p. 192. Gk. ὡροσκόπος, observing hours; also, as sb., a nativity, a horoscope.

Horoscopum, horoscope, A. ii. 4. 38. See above.

Horowe, *adj. pl.* foul, scandalous, 4. 206. See note. Cf. A.S. *horig*, filthy; *horu* (gen. *horwes*), filth.

Horrible, *adj.* horrible, L. 1838, 1868.

Horrour, *s.* horror, I 223, 224.

Hors, *s.* horse, 7. 157; A 168, B 15, E 388; the 'horse,' a name for the little wedge that passes through a hole in the end of the 'pyn,' A. i. 14. 4 (Arabic *alpheraz*, the horse); Horse, *dat.* T. v. 37; Hors (*for* Horse, *before a vowel*), *dat.* A 94; Hors, *pl.* horses, B 2. m 1. 8; B 4. m 7. 28; 3. 349; HF. 952; A 74, 598, B 1823, 3294, D 285, 1559. A.S. *hors*, pl. *hors.*

Hors, *adj.* hoarse, 3. 347; Hoors, T. iv. 1147. A.S. *hās.*

Horsly, *adj.* horselike, like all that a horse should be, F 194.

Hose, *s.* hose, covering for the feet and legs, A 3933, G 726; Hosen, *pl.* A 456, 3955, B 1923; Hoses, *pl.* A 3319, I 423. A.S. *hose.*

Hospitaliers, *s. pl.* knights hospitallers, I 891.

Hoste, *s.* host (of an inn), keeper of a lodging, A 747, 3501, B 1, 39, 1625, 3970, E 1; Host, H 56. Often spelt *oste*; see **Oste**. O.F. *hoste*, Lat. acc. *hospitem.*

Hostel, *s.* hostelry, HF. 1022.

Hostelrye, *s.* hostel, inn, A 23, 718, B 4184, D 1779, G 589; lodging-house, A 3203; Hostelryes, *pl.* inns, A 2493; Hostelries, I 440.

Hòstessè, *s.* hostess, L. 2496.

Hostiler, *s.* innkeeper, A 241, B 4219; Hostileer, A 4360; Hostilers, *pl.* servants at an inn, I 440.

Hote, *adj.*; see **Hoot**.

Hote, *adv.* hotly, T. iii. 1650; L. 260 *a*; A 97, 1737.

Hote, *v.* command, promise; *also*, be called, R. 38; Hotea, *v.* be called, D 144; Hote, 1 *pr. s.* command, HF. 1719; Hight, *pt. s. as pr. s.* is called, L. 417; R. 7; 2. 70 (see note); 6. 27; HF. 663; Highte, B 3651, I 51; Highten, *pt. pl. as pr. pl.* are called, L. 423; A. i. 18. 2; Hight, *pt. s.* was named, L. 725, 1245; A 1013, 4013; Highte, *pt. s.* was called, was named, R. 588, 745, 1247; 3. 63, 65; A 860, 1428, 4014, B 3310, 3373, C 153, D 674, E 32, 210, 1772, F 30, 33, G 119, 550; L. 1705, 1397, 1398, 2248; 1 *pt. s.* was called, A 4336; 1 *pt. s.* promised, 17. 5; Highte, *pt. s.* promised, T. v. 1636; Highte, 2 *pt. pl.* promised, E 496; Highten, *pt. pl.* promised, T. ii. 1623; Hatte, *pt. s. as pr. s.* is called, is named, T. iii. 797; Hatte, *pt. pl.* were called, were named, HF. 1303; Hette, 1 *pt. s.* promised, 4. 185; Hette, *pt. s.* was called, T. v. 319 *n*; Heet, *pt. s.* was named, HF. 1604; (who) was called, F 1388; Hetë (*for* Heet), 3. 200, 948 (see note

to 3. 199); Hoten, *pp.* called, A 3941; Hight, *pp.* promised, T. ii. 492, iv. 445; A 2472, D 1024, F 1323, 1504, 1518; named, R. 1474; HF. 226. A.S. *hātan.* The parts of the verb show great confusion; see *hāten* in Stratmann.

Hottes, *pl.* baskets carried on the back, HF. 1940. See note. O.F. *hotte.*

Hound, *s.* dog, T. iii. 764; L. 1121; I 138; Houndes, *pl.* 3. 349, 377; L. 1194; A 146, 947, 2205, E 1095.

Houndfish, *s.* dogfish, E 1825.

Houpe, *v.*; Houped, *pt. pl.* whooped, B 4590. O.F. *houper.*

Houre, *s.* hour, A 2217, 2272; *h. after h.*, A. ii. 40. 57; Houres, *pl.* A 416.

Hous, *s.* house, A 252, 343; *to hous*, to a reception by, L. 1546; Hous and hoom, house and home, H 229; Hous by hous, to each house in order, D 1765; a household, F 24; a 'mansion' of a planet (in astrology), F 672; a 'house' or portion of the sky (in astrology), A. ii. 36. 5; B 304; T. ii. 681 (see note); Houses, *pl.* houses, homes, E 1802; 'mansions,' L. 2593; 'houses,' A. pr. 76. The whole celestial sphere was divided into twelve equal portions, called *houses*, by six great circles passing through the north and south points of the horizon; two of these circles being the meridian and the horizon.

Hóusbonde, *s.* husband, B 2241, 3502, F 742; I 329; Housbónde, T. ii. 754; Hóusbond, B 863, E 698; Húsbond, L. 1828; Husbánd, L. 1238; Housbondes, *pl.* A 460, 936, B 272, D 6, 17, 1259. A.S. *hūsbonda.*

Housbondrye, *s.* economy, A 4077, B 4018, E 1296; household goods, D 288.

Housholdere, *s.* householder, A 339.

Housholding, *s.* keeping a household, R. 1132.

Housinge, *s.* dwelling, abode, house, E 2026.

Housled, *pp.* made a recipient of holy communion, I 1027. A.S. *hūsel*, the eucharist.

Hove, *v.*; hover, dwell, T. iii. 1427; Hoven, *pr. pl.* wait in readiness, hover, L. 1196 (see note); Hoved, *pt. s.* waited about, T. v. 33.

How, *adv.* how, A 284, 766, &c.

How, *interj.* ho! A 3437, 3577; B 1174.

Howle, *v.*; Howleth, *pr. s.* howls, B 4. m 3. 10; A 2817.

Howne, savage (?), T. iv. 210 (see note). See **Here.**

Howve, *s.* hood, T. iii. 775, v. 469; Sette his howve, set (awry) his hood, A 3911 (see note). A.S. *hūfe.*

Huge, *adj.* great, 3. 421, 447; T. iii. 656; vast, 4. 99.

Humanitee, *s.* kindness, E 92.

Humbely, *adv.* humbly, T. v. 1354. See **Humblely.**

Humblehede, *s.* (*apparently* humility, *but probably a spurious form*), B 3862 *n.*

Humblely, *adv.* humbly, T. ii. 1719; L. 156; Humbely, T. v. 1354. (Trisyllabic.)

Humblesse, *s.* humility, meekness, 1. 108; 4. 178; 7. 248; L. 2269; A 1781, B 165, 1660, 2426, F 544, 753.

Humblest, *adj. sup.* 2. 57.

Humbling, *s.* low growl (lit. humming), HF. 1039.

Humilitee, *s.* humility, D 2098, E 1143, 1184; humiliation, I 109.

Humme, *ger.* to hum, T. ii. 1195.

Humóur, *s.* humour, A 421.

Hundred, *num.* 7. 222; B 1371, 1377, 1391; Hondred, E 2111, F 1193.

Hunte, *s.* huntsman, 3. 345; A 2018, 2628; Huntes, *pl.* 3. 361, 541.

Hunten, *v.* hunt, 3. 366; T. iii. 1780; Hunte, *ger.* E 81; Honten, *ger.* A 1674; Hunteth, *pr. s.* chases, L. 2414; Hunted, *pp.* A 1640.

Hunter, *s.* huntsman, 5. 99; A 1638; Hunters, *pl.* A 178.

Hunteresse, *s. fem.* female hunter, HF. 229; L 971; A 2347.

Hunting, *s.* hunting, 3. 350, 355, 374; A 191, B 3496, 3995, E 234; *an* (or *on*) *hunting*, a-hunting, L. 1191; A 1687, E 234.

Hurle, *v.* hurl; Hurlest, 2 *pr. s.* dost hurl, dost whirl round, B 297.

Hurte, *v.*; Hurt, *pr. s.* hurteth, hurts, T. v. 350, I 577; Hurteth, *pr. s.* R. 953; Hurte, *pt. s.* T. ii. 199; Herte, *pt. s.* 3. 883.

Hurtelen, *ger.* to attack, to fly at, B 2. p 1. 19; Hurteleth, *pr. s.* strikes (against), B 5. m 4. 36; Hurtleth, *pr. s.* pushes, A 2616; Hurtlen, *pr. pl.* dash together, L 638.

Hurtes, *s. pl.* hurts, F 471.

Husbánd, *s.* L. 1238; Húsbond, L. 1828; see **Housbonde**.

Husht, *pp.* hushed, silent, L. 2682; Hust, B 2. m 5. 16; T. ii. 915, iii. 1094; A 2981; Hust, *as imp. s.* be silent, A 3722.

Hutches, *error for* Hottes, HF. 1940 *n.*

Hy, *adj.* high, A 306; Hye, *dat.* HF. 1133; great, E 135; Hye weye, *dat.* (the) high way, main road, A 897; Hye wey, *acc.* (the) high way, 13. 20; Hye, *def.* D 1173; *pl.* arrogant, B 4. p 4. 32; high, L. 2614; D 870, E 45, F 1191. See **Heigh, Heye**.

Hyde, *v.* hide, 4. 98; A 1477, 1481; lie concealed, F 141; *ger.* to hide, 1. 42; B 3732; Hyden, *v.* 7. 117; Hydestow, hidest thou, D 308; Hit, *pr. s.* hides, F 512; Hydeth, *pr. s.* I 113; Hidde, 1 *pt. s.* hid, F 595; *pt. s.* D 955; Hed, *pp.* hidden, L. 208; Hid, *pp.* hidden, R. 1598; Hidde, *pp. as def. adj. pl.* hidden, T. i. 530; Hyd, *imp. s.* L. 2655. A.S. *hȳdan*.

Hyder, *s.* hider, one who conceals, B 5. p 1. 55.

Hye, *adv.* high, aloft, 4. 218; HF. 905; L. 1200; B 3592, F 411, 671; loudly, 3. 305; 5. 499; proudly, T. ii. 401. See **Heighe**.

Hye, *v.* hasten, hie, T. iii. 621; L. 950, 1334; A 2274, G 1151; *h. me*, hurry myself, make haste, G 1084; Hye, *ger.* to bring hastily, F 291; to hasten, HF. 1658; Hyest, 2 *pr. s.* hastenest, T. iii. 1441; Hyeth, *pr. s.* T. iv. 320; Hye, 1 *pr. pl.* T. v. 489; Hyen, *pr. pl.* hasten, B 3. p. 11. 158; Hyed, *pt. s.* T. iii. 157; Hyed hem, *pt. pl. refl.* 3. 363; Hyed, *pp.* caused to hasten, T. iii. 655; Hye, *imp. s.* HF. 1592; Hy thee, *imp. s. refl.* 3. 152; 5. 133; G 1295. A.S. *higian*.

Hye, *s.* haste; only in phr. *in hye*, in haste, T. ii. 88, 1712, iv. 1385; A 2979, B 209.

Hyene, *s.* hyæna, 10. 35.

Hyër, *adj.* higher, upper, HF. 1117; A 399, B 2679, C 597, F 387, I 148; Heyer, A. ii. 5. 10, 23. 27.

Hyest, *adv. superl.* highest, 5. 324.

Hyeste, *adj. superl.* highest, F 1061. See **Heyest**.

Hyne, *s.* hind, servant, peasant, A 603, C 688. A.S. *hīna*.

Hynesse, *s.* dignity, rank, I 336; Highness (as a title), 6. 76.

Hyre, *s.* hire, A 507, 538; reward, 1. 103; 5. 9; payment, D 1008; meed, ransom, T. iv. 506.

Hyre, *v.* hire; Hyred, *pp.* B 1757.

Hyve, *s.* hive, HF. 1522; T. iv. 1356; A 4373, B 4582, D 1693.

I-, *common prefix of past participles*; See **Y-**.

I, *pron.* I, A 20, &c. See **Ik, Ich**.

Iched, *pp.* itched, A 3682.

Ich, *pron.* I, T. i. 678, iii. 1818; B 39, &c. See **I, Ik**.

I-comen, *pp.* come, T. iii. 1668. See **Y-comen**.

Idiot, *s.* fool, T. i. 910; D 311.

Idus, *s. pl.* ides, F 47. The *ides* is a name given to the fifteenth day of the months of March, May, July and October, and the thirteenth of other months.

If, *conj.* A 144, 500, 501, &c. See **Yif**.

Ignoraunce, *s.* ignorance, 10. 37; T. iii. 826, iv. 984, 1001.

Ignotum, *s.* an unknown thing (see note), G 1457. Lat. *ignotum*, an unknown thing; comp. *ignotius*, a less known thing.

I-graunted, *pp.* granted, T. iv. 665; see **Ygraunted**.
I-halowed, *pp.* view-hallooed (of the hart), 3. 379.
Ik, I, A 3867, 3888; I, A 20, &c.; Ich, T. i. 678; B 39; &c.
Il, *adj.* evil, A 4174, 4184. (A Northern word.)
Il-hayl, bad luck (to you), A 4089. (A Northern form.)
Ilke, *adj.* same, very, 3. 265; 4. 66; 5. 433; T. iv. 1253; HF. 1169; L. 538; A 64, 175, 3033, D 651, G 80, 501, 1366; *that ilke*, that same, B 3663; *ilke same*, very same, L. 779.
Illusioun, *s.* illusion, HF. 493; T. iii. 1041; F 1264; Illusion, F 1134; Illusiouns, *pl.* T. v. 368.
Ilyke, *pl.* equal, A. i. 17. 17. See **Ylyke**.
Imáge, *s.* image, T. iv. 235; Imáges, *pl.* HF. 121, 1269; T. ii. 373; carved images, R. 142; statues, B 1. p 1. 19; images, figures, A 418 (see note).
Imaginable, *adj.* B 5. p 4. 136.
Imaginacioun, *s.* imagination, 3. 14; L. 355, 1523; D 2218; thought, HF. 278; fancy, notion, A 1094, 3612.
Imaginatyf, *adj.*; No-thing list him to been imaginatyf=it did not at all please him to imagine, he did not care to think, F 1094.
Imaginen, *v.* imagine, T. ii. 836, iv. 1626; Imagining, *pres. pt.* E 598.
Imagining, *s.* plotting, A 1995; *fancy, 18. 36.*
Immortál, *adj.* immortal, 5. 73; Inmortal, T. i. 103.
Impacience, *s.* impatience, I 391. See **Inpatience**.
Impacient, *adj.* impatient, I 401; Inpacient, B 2730.
Imperial, *adj.* HF. 1361.
Imperie, *s.* government, rank, B 2. p 6. 8.
Impertinent, *adj.* not pertinent, irrelevant, E 54.
Impes, *pl.* grafts, scions, B 3146. A. S. *imp.*
Impetren, *pr. pl.* impetrate, ask for, B 5. p 3. 142.
Implyeth, *pr. pl.* involve, enwrap, B 5. m 1. 10.
Importáble, *adj.* insufferable, B 3792, E 1144.
Imposicioun, *s.* imposition, tax, B 1. p 4. 66.
Impossíble, *adj.* impossible, T. i. 783; L. 1839; *as s.*, thing impossible, D 688; Inpossíble, T. iii. 525; F 1009.
Impressen, *v.* imprint, T. iii. 1543; Impresse, *v.* 26. 26 (see vol. iv. p. xxx); T. ii. 1371; imprint (themselves), find an impression, E 1578; Impresse, *pr. pl.* force themselves (upon), make an impression (upon), G 1071; Impressed, *pp.* B 5. m 4. 31.
Impressioun, *s.* impression, T. i. 298; A 3613; remembrance, F 371; Impression, E 1978; Impressiouns, *pl.* impressions, T. v. 372; notions, HF. 39; Impressioune, T. ii. 1238.
Impudence, *s.* I 391.
Impudent, *adj.* I 397.
In, *s.* dwelling, house, A 3547, 3622; inn, B 4216; lodging, B 1097, 1632, D 350; Inne, *dat.* A 2436.
In, *prep.* in, A 3, &c.; into, B 119; A. i. 16. 3; =come within, 20. 6; on, I 105, 107; among, A. i. 10. 5; against, I 695.
In manus tuas, into Thy hands (see note), A 4287.
In principio, in the beginning, B 4353. Part of St. John, i. 1.
In-as-muche, inasmuch, B 4611.
Incest, *s.* I 963.
Inche, *s.* inch, 3. 425.
Inclyned, *pp.* bent aside, B 5. p 3. 132.
In-cominge, *s.* incoming, entrance, T. ii. 1308.
Inconstance, *s.* inconstancy, D 1958.
Inconvenient, *s.* inconvenience, B 5. p 3. 121.
Incubus, *s.* D 880.
Incurável, *adj.* B 3790.
Inde, *adj.* indigo, dark blue, R. 67. O. F. *inde*; later applied to *light* blue. See Cotgrave.
Indeterminat, *adj.* not marked

upon the Astrolabe, A. ii. 17. *rubric.*
Indifferently, *adv.* impartially, B 5. p 3. 91.
Indignacion, *s.* insubordination, I 402.
Indulgence, *s.* D 84.
Induracioun, *s.* hardening, G 855.
Inequal, *adj.* unequal, A 2271; A. ii. 10. 4; Inequales, *pl.* of varying length; *houres inequales*, hours formed by dividing the *duration of daylight* by twelve, A. ii. 8. 1, 10. 1.
Inestimable, *adj.* invaluable, B 5. p 3. 137.
Infect, *adj.* invalid, of no effect, A 320; dimmed, B 4. m 5. 9.
Infecte, *v.* infect, H 39; Infecteth, *pr. s.* B 4. p 3. 53.
In-fere, *adv.* together, 4. 290; 9. 250; 23. 6; L. 217 *a*; B 328, D 924. Orig. *in fere*, in company; from A. S. *ge-fēr*, company.
Infermetee, *s.* infirmity, I 913.
Infernal, *adj.* A 2684; Infernál, T. iv. 1543; of the lower regions, L. 1886; Infernáls, *pl.* T. v. 368.
Infinit, *adj.* infinite, A. i. 8. 9; Infínite, A 1259, 2827.
Infinitee, *s.* infinity, B 5. p 6. 22.
Infirme, *adj.* insufficient, B 5. m 2. 3.
Influence, *s.* influence (of stars), A. i. 21. 44; E 1968; Influences, *pl.* T. iii. 618.
Informaciouns, *s. pl.* instructions, B 3060.
Infortunat, *adj.* unfortunate, unlucky, inauspicious, B 302; A. ii. 4. 21.
Infortúne, *s.* misfortune, ill fortune, T. iii. 1626, iv. 185; B 3. p 7. 19; A 2021, B 3591.
Infortúned, *pp.* ill-starred, T. iv. 744.
Infortuning, *s.* unlucky condition, A. ii. 4. 27.
Ingot, *s.* an ingot, a mould for pouring metal into, G 1206, 1209, 1223; Ingottes, *pl.* G 818.
Inhelde, *imp. s.* pour in, infuse, T. iii. 44; Inhielde, T. iii. 44 *n.* See **Helde**.
Iniquitee, *s.* injustice, A 940.
Iniure (Injyyrə), *s.* injury, T. iii. 1018.
Inke, *s.* ink, T. iii. 1693; L. 2491; A. ii. 5. 12.
In-knette, *pt. s.* knit up, drew in, T. iii. 1088.
Inly, *adv.* inwardly, intimately, extremely, greatly, T. i. 140, iii. 1606; R. 397, HF. 31; wholly, exquisitely, 3. 276.
In-mid, *prep.* into, amid, HF. 923.
Inmoevableteе, *s.* immobility, B 5. p 6. 51.
Inmortal, *adj.* immortal, T. i. 103; Immortal, 5. 73.
Inne, *dat. of* **In**, *s.*
Inne, *adv.* in, within, T. i. 387, 821, ii. 6, 851, iv. 906; A. ii. 46. 4; A 41, 1618, 3907, B 3193, F 578, G 880.
Inned, *pp.* housed, lodged, A 2192.
Innerest, *adj. superl.* innermost, B 4. p 6. 82, 134.
Innocent, *as s.*, innocent one, B 1825, D 1983.
Inobedience, *s.* disobedience, I 391.
Inobedient, *adj.* disobedient, I 392.
Inordinate, *adj.* unusual, I 414.
Inpacience, *s.* impatience, B 2734, I 673; B 2. p 1. 72; Impacience, I 391.
Inpacient, *adj.* impatient, B. 2730; Impacient, I 401.
Inparfit, *adj.* imperfect, B 3. p 10. 12, 15, 18; Inperfit, incomplete, A. i. 18. 3.
Inplitable, *adj.* intricate, impracticable, B 1. p 4. 59.
Inpossible, *s.* impossible thing, T. iii. 525; F 1009. See **Impossible**.
Inquisitif, *adj.* inquisitive, A 3163.
Inset, *pp.* implanted, B 2. p 3. 13.
Insighte, *s.* understanding, perception, B 1. p 6. 75; Insight, E 242.
Insolence, *s.* I 391.
Insolent, *adj.* I 399.
Inspired, *pp.* quickened, A 6.
Instable, *adj.* unstable, unconstant, E 2057.
Instance, *s.* presence, B 5. p 6. 82; suggestion, T. ii. 1441; urgent request, E 1611.
Instrument, *s.* A. pr. 13; (of music)

T. v. 442; 3. 314; Instruments (of music), *pl.* 5. 197; L. 1101; F 270; Instrumentz, T. v. 459.
Insufficient, *adj.* D 1960.
Intellect, *s.* understanding, A 2803, G 339.
Intelligence, *s.* the understanding, mind, B 5. p 4. 114; mode of understanding, 4. 166.
Intendestow, dost thou intend, T. v. 478.
Intercept, *pp.* intercepted, A. ii. 39. 24.
Interminable, *adj.* endless, B 5. p 6. 11.
Interrogaciouns, *pl.* questions; *by i.*, with respect to questions, A 3194.
Intervalle, *s.* interval, B 2724.
In-til, *prep.* unto, as far as, R. 624.
Into, *prep.* into, A 23, &c.; unto, B 2423.
Intresse, *s.* interest, 10. 71. See note. Cf. 'The soyle enbrouded ful of somer-floures There wedes wycke had none *interesse*': Lydgate, *Falls of Princes*, bk. i. c. 1.
Introductorie, *s.* introduction, A. pr. 73.
Invisible, *adj.* unseen, B 3790; invisible, L. 1021; T. v. 1866.
Invocacioun, *s.* invocation, HF. 67.
Inward, *adv.* in, T. ii. 1725; within, 1732; Inwarde, towards the inward side, northward, A. ii. 40. 24.
Inwarde, *adj. pl.* inward, B 5. m 2. 4.
Inwardly, *adv.* closely, T. ii. 264.
In-with, *prep.* within, in, T. ii. 508, v. 1022; B 2. p 1. 67; R. 401; L. 86, 202, 228; B 1794, 2159, E 870, 1394, 1586, 1944.
Ipocras, *s.* a kind of cordial drink, E 1807. See **Ypocras**; and the note to C 306.
Ipocrisye, *s.* hypocrisy, C 410; Ipocrisie, I 391.
Ipocrite, *s.* hypocrite, R. 414, I 394; Ypocryte, F 514, 520.
Ire, *s.* irritability, R. 314; quickness of temper, I 665; anger, T. v. 589; A 1659, 1997, B 3221, C 657, F 781. O. F. *ire*.
Iren, *s.* iron, R. 946; 5. 149; T. ii. 1276; A 500.
Irous, *adj.* angry, B 2315, D 2014, 2016, I 619.
Irreguler, *adj.* a sinner against his orders, I 782.
Irreverence, *s.* I 391.
Is, 1 *pr. s.* am (Northern), A 4031, 4045, 4202; 2 *pr. s.* art (Northern), A 4089; Is, *pr. s.* is, A 4, &c.; used with *two* sbs., F 294.
Isse, *v.*; Issest, 2 *pr. s.* issuest, B 3; p 12. 119. O. F. *issir*. (Barbour has *isch*.)
Issue, *s.* outlet, vent, T. v. 205; Issues, *pl.* results, B 3. p 7. 8.
I-stabled, *pp.* established, E 2405 *n.*
It, *pron.* it, A 145, &c.; It am I, it is I, A 1736, 3766, B 1404. See **Hit**.
Ivy-leef, *s.* ivy-leaf, T. v. 1433; A 1838.
I-wis, *adv.* certainly, truly, verily, 6. 48. See **Ywis**.

I (*consonant*); *for* J.
Iade (Jaadə), *s.* a jade, i.e. miserable hack, B 4002.
Iagounces (Jaguunsez), *pl.* garnets (*or* rubies), R. 1117. See Godefroy and Roquefort; and the note on the line.
Ialous (Jaluus), *adj.* jealous, 5. 342, 458; A 1329, 3224, C 367; Ielous, 4. 140; Ialouse, *pl.* F 286.
Ialousye (Jaluusiiə), *s.* jealousy, 5. 252; A 3294, C 366, E 1205, F 748; Ielousye, A 1299; Ielosye, 4. 7; Ielousyes, *pl.* HF. 685.
Iambeux (Jambeuz), *s. pl.* leggings, leg-armour, B 2065. From F. *jambe*, the leg.
Iane (Jaanə), *s.* a small coin of Genoa, B 1925, E 999. '*Janne, Jannes*, Gênes, ville d'Italie': Roquefort.
Iangle (Janglə), *v.* chatter, prate, T. ii. 666; Iangleth, *pr. s.* B 4625; Ianglest, 2 *pr. s.* B 774; Iangle, *pr. pl.* T. ii. 800; F 220, 261; Iangelinge, *pres. pt.* chattering, B 3. m 2. 15; Iangling, 5. 345. O. F. *jangler*.
Ianglere (Janglerə), *s.* story-teller,

jester, babbler, A 560; Iangler, talkative person, 5. 457; H 343.
Iangleresse (Jangleressə), *s.* (female) chatterbox, prattler, D 638; Iangleresses, *pl.* B 2275, E 2307.
Ianglerye (Jangleriiə), *s.* gossip, T. v. 755; Ianglerie, *s.* jangling, talkativeness, B 2252, 2274.
Iangles (Janglez), *s. pl.* idle pratings, HF. 1960, I 650; disputes, arguments, D 1407, I 715. See above.
Ianglinge (Janglingə), *s.* chattering, idle talking, I 649; Iangling, idle disputing, F 257.
Iape (Jaapə), *s.* jest, trick, R. 12; A 3390, 3799, 4201, 4207, 4338, B 1629, G 1312, H 84; jest, foolish conduct, D 1961; laughing-stock, HF. 414; Iapes, *pl.* tricks, A 705, D 242, F 1271; jests, T. i. 911; HF. 1805; B 4281, C 319, 394.
Iape (Jaapə), *v.* jest, T. i. 929; *ger.* to jest, L. 1699; H 4; Iapen, *v.* B 1883; Iape, 1 *pr. s.* T. ii. 140; Iapedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst jest, T. i. 508, 924; Iaped, *pp.* tricked, A 1729.
Iapere (Jaaperə), *s.* jester, T. ii. 340; Iaper, mocker, I 89; Iaperes, *pl.* I 651.
Iaperie (Jaaperiiə), *s.* buffoonery, I 651; Iaperye, jesting mood, E 1656.
Iape-worthy (Jaapə-wurdhi), *adj.* ridiculous, B 5. p 3. 94.
Iargon (Jargon), *s.* talk, E 1848.
Iargoning (Jargoning), *s.* jargoning, chattering, R. 716.
Iaspre (Jaspre), *s.* jasper, T. ii. 1229; B 2297; Iasper, 5. 230.
Iaunyce (Jauniisə), *s.* jaundice, R. 305.
Iay (Jei), *s.* jay (bird), 5. 346; A 642, B 774, H 132; Iayes, *pl.* G 1397.
Ieet (Jeet), *s.* jet, B 4051.
Ielous (Jeluus), *adj.* jealous, suspicious, 4. 140; *as s.* jealous man, 18. 62. See **Ialous**.
Ielousye; see **Ialousye**.
Iet (Jet), *s.* fashion, mode, A 682; = Get, G 1277 *n.* From O. F. *geter*, *jeter* (F. *jeter*). See **Get**.
Ieupardyes (Jeupardiiez), *s. pl.* problems (at chess), 3. 666. Lit. 'jeopardies.' See **Iupartye**.
Ieweles (Jeweelz), *pl.* jewels, A 2945. See **Iuwel**.
Iewerye (Jeweriiə), *s.* Jewry, Jews' quarter, B 1679, 1741, 1782. See the note to B 1679.
Io (Joo), *v.* take effect, come about, T. iii. 33 (see note). O. F. *joer* (F. *jouer*).
Iocounde (Jocuundə), *adj.* jocund, 12. 5.
Iogelour (Jugeluur), *s.* juggler, D 1467; Iogelours, *pl.* jugglers, R. 764; HF. 1259; F 219. O. F. *jogeler*, *jougler*.
Iogelrye (Jugelriiə), *s.* jugglery, F 1265.
Ioie; see **Ioye**.
Ioigned; see **Ioyne**.
Iolif (Jolif), *adj.* joyful, merry, R. 109, A 3355, B 1399; in good spirits, B 4264; Iolyf, jovial, R. 435; frisky, A 4154; pretty, R. 610. O. F. *jolif*; see **Ioly**.
Iolily (Jolili), *adv.* merrily, A 4370.
Iolitee (Jolitee), *s.* sport, amusement, merriment, R. 1287, A 1807, B 2033, D 470; joviality, jollity, mirth, R. 616, C 780, F 278, I 1049; enjoyment, F 344; comfort, A 680; passion, B 3. p 7. 12; excellence, H 197; Iolytee, happiness, HF. 682; Iolyte, 5. 226; Iolitee, Joviality (personified), 2. 39; Ioliftee, pleasure, C 780 *n.*
Ioly (Joli), *adj.* full of merriment, D 456; jolly, joyous, R. 620, 829; pleasant, delightful, L. 176, 1192; T. ii. 1031, 1099, 1105; F 48; festive, B 1185. See **Iolif**.
Iolyer (Joliër), *adj. comp.* jollier, handsomer, F 927.
Iolyf; see **Iolif**.
Iolynesse (Jolinessə), *s.* festivity, F 289; amusement, D 926.
Iolytee; see **Iolitee**.
Iompre (Jumprə), *imp. s.* jumble, T. ii. 1037. Cf. E. *jumble*.
Iordanes (Jordaanez), *pl.* chamber-pots, C 305.

Iossa (Jossa), down here, A 4101. See note.

Iouken (Juukən), *v.* slumber, T. v. 409. O.F. *joquier*, *jouquier*, être en repos, jucher, en parlant d'un oiseau perché sur le juchoir': Godefroy.

Iournee (Juurnee), *s.* day's work, R. 579; day's march, A 2738; journey, E 783.

Iowes (Jòwez), *s. pl.* jaws, B 1. p 4. 71 (where the Latin text has *faucibus*); jaws, jowls, HF. 1786 (riming with *clowes*, claws).

Ioye (Joiə), *s.* joy, 4. 223; A 1271, 1871, 1873; F 368, I 120; Ioie, B 3964; Ioy, 5. 3.

Ioyne (Joinə), *v.*; Ioyned, *pt. s.* joined, let (his ears) touch one another, 3. 393; Ioigned, *pp.* joined, nearly or wholly in conjunction, A. ii. 4. 35; Ioyneden, *pt. pl.* joined, T. v. 814; Ioyned, *pp.* joined, B 3683, G 95; in conjunction, T. iii. 625; Ioynant, *pres. pt.* adjoining, A 1060; Ioyning, *pres. pt. as adj.* adjoining, next, L. 1962.

Ioyntly (Jointli), *adv.* conjointly, together, A. ii. 11. 9.

Ioyntūre (Jointyyrə), *s.* union, B 2. p 5. 32.

Iubbe (Jubbə), *s.* vessel for holding ale or wine, A 3628, B 1260.

Iubilee (Jubilee), *s.* jubilee, D 1862.

Iudicial (Jydisial), *adj.* judicial, A. ii. 4. 37. *Judicial astrology* pretended to forecast the destinies of men and nations; *natural astrology* foretold natural events, such as the weather and seasons.

Iuge (Jyjə), *s.* judge, 1. 134; 5. 101; L. 1886; A 814, B 814, 3266, C 123, G 462; umpire, A 1712, 1864; Iuges, *pl.* C 291.

Iuge, *s.* judge; but an error for *Jug*, a yoke, I 898. See note.

Iuge (Jyjə), judge, 1 *pr. s.* judge, decide, 5. 629; 2 *pr. s. subj.* B 4. p 6. 4; Iuged, *pp.* HF. 357. See **Iuggen**.

Iugement (Jyjəment), *s.* judgement, decision, A 778, 805, 818, B 36; L. 406; judgement, B 688, C 198; opinion, B 1038, E 53; sentence, 5. 431; justice, B 4. p 4. 190; distinction (Lat. *discretionis*), B 1. p 1. 9; Iugements, *pl.* decisions, E 439; Iuggementz, *pl.* judgements, B 2596.

Iuggen (Jyjən), *v.* judge, T. ii. 21; deem, T. v. 1203; Iuggeth, *imp. pl.* judge ye, T. iii. 1312. See **Iuge**.

Iuparte (Jypartə), *v.*; Iuparten, 2 *pr. pl.* jeopard, imperil, endanger, T. iv. 1566. See below.

Iupartye (Jypartiiə), *s.* jeopardy, peril, hazard, T. ii. 465, 772; iii. 868, 877; v. 701, 916; F 1495, G 743. O. F. *jeu parti* (Lat. *iocus partitus*), a divided game. See **Ieupardyes**.

Iurisdiccioun (Jyrisdiksiuun), *s.* jurisdiction, B 2569, D 1319, 1330.

Iust (Jyst), *adj.* just, exact, correct, D 2090; exact, A. ii. 3. 44; Iuste (*for* Iust, *before a vowel*), HF. 719; Iuste, *fem.* just, T. iii. 1227.

Iuste (Jystə), *v.* joust, tourney, tilt, A 96, 2604; Iusten, *v.* L. 1274, H 42; Iusteth, *pr. s.* jousts, T. iii. 1718, F 1098; Iusten, *pr. pl.* joust, A 2486; Iusting, *pres. part.* F 1198. O. F. *jouster*.

Iustes (Jystez), *s. pl. as sing.* a jousting-match, A 2720. Usually in the plural form; see P. Plowm. B. xvii. 74; Rob. of Glouc. p. 137; Rom. of Partenay, 988.

Iusting (Jysting), *s.* jousting, L. 1115.

Iustly (Jystli), *adv.* exactly, A. . 17. 14; i. 3. 45.

Iustýse (Jystiizə), *s.* judge, 1. 37; B 665, C 289, D 1028, G 497; Iústyce, A 314; Iústice, C 121. (In the form *Iustýse* the *s* is pronounced as *z*.)

Iustyse, (Jystiizə), *s.* judgment, condemnation, 1. 142; administration of justice, C 587; Iústice, 1. 30. (In the form *Iustýse* the *s* is sounded as *z*.)

Iuwel (Jywel), *s.* jewel, jewelled ornament, L. 1117; Ieweles, *pl.* A 2945.

Iuyse (Jyiizə), *s.* justice, judgement, B 795; Iuwyse, sentence, A 1739. O. F. *juise.* (The word is *ju-y-se*, in three syllables.)

Kalender, *s.* calendar, almanack, A. i. 11. 1; *hence* a complete record of examples, L. 542 (see note); Kalenderes, *pl.* 1. 73; Kalendres, A. pr. 61.

Kalendes, i. e. beginning, introduction, T. v. 1634. (Because the Kalends fall on the *first* of the month.)

Kankerdort, *variant of* Cankedort, T. ii. 1752 *n.*

Karf, *pt. s. of* **Kerve**.

Kaynard, *s.* dotard, D 235. O. F. *caignard, cagnard*, sluggard (term of reproach); see *Cagnard* in Littré; and *Caynard* in New E. Dict.

Kecche, *v.* catch, clutch, T. iii. 1375. See **Cacche**.

Kēchil, *s.* small cake, D 1747. O. E. *coecil*, small cake; see Stratmann. 'With us it is called a Gods kichell, because Godfathers and Godmothers used commonly to give one of them to their Godchildren, when they asked blessing: Speght. On which Tyrwhitt remarks: 'But all this is *gratis dictum*, I believe'; as is clearly the case. See note.

Keen, *pl.* kine, cows, B 4021 *n.* See **Kyn**.

Keep, *s.* care, heed, notice (only in the phrase *take keep*); *tak keep*, take notice, A. i. 1. 2; D 431; *take keep*, may pay heed, A 503; *taken keep*, take heed, F 348; *took keep*, took heed, took notice, 3. 128, 7. 135; L. 1733; A 398, 1389, E 1058. See **Kepe**.

Keep, *imp. s.* take care! mind! A 4101. See **Kepe**.

Kek! *interj.* (represents the cackle of a goose), 5. 499.

Keked, *pp.* = Kyked, A 3445 *n.*

Kembe, *ger.* to comb, R. 599; HF. 136; Kembeth, *pr. s.* E 2011; Kembde, *pt. s. refl.* combed himself, B 3. m 4. 2; Kembde, *pt. s.* F 560; Kempte, *pt. s.* A 3374; Kembd, *pp.* combed, trimmed, A 2143; combed, A 3691, E 379; smoothed over, decked (lit. combed), B 1. m 5. 31 (L. *compta*); Kempt, *pp.* combed, R. 577, A 2289. A. S. *cemban*.

Kempe, *adj. pl.* shaggy, rough (see note), A 2134. Cf. Icel. *kampr*, beard, moustaches, whiskers of a cat; and see Camp, *s.* (4) in the New E. Dict.

Ken, *s.* kin, kindred, men, 3. 438. See note. (A Kentish form.)

Kene (kéénə), *adj.* keen, eager, 21. 6; cruel, 10. 27; bold, B 3439; sharp, A 2876, F 57, 1112; *pl.* sharp, A 104, 1966; keen, D 1381. A. S. *cēne*.

Kene, *adv.* keenly, 6. 63; 11. 3.

Kenne, *v.* perceive, discern, HF. 498. A. S. *cennan*.

Kepe, *v.* take care (of), A 130; keep, preserve, L. 384; *ger.* to keep to, 3. 43; 1 *pr. s.* care, L. 1032, A 2960; intend, T. i. 676; regard, reck, A 2238; *I kepe han*, I care to have, G 1368; Kepeth, *pr. s.* keeps, E 1133; observes, F 516; Kepen, 1 *pr. pl.* care, HF. 1695; Kepe, *pr. pl.* care, pay regard (to), T. i. 763; Kepe, *pr. s. subj.* may (He) keep, F 889; Kepte, *pt. s.* E 223; retained, A 442; took care of, A 415, 512, B 269; Keped, *pt. pl.* kept, L. 294 *a*; Kept, *pp.* E 1098; kept safe, A 276; Keping, *pres. pt.* keeping, tending, F 651; Keep, *imp. s.* take care! A 4101; Kepeth, *imp. pl.* keep ye, B 764, G 226.

Kepe, *s.* heed (only in the phrase *take kepe*); *I take kepe*, 3. 6; *tak kepe*, C 352, 360; *taketh kepe*, C 90; *ytaken kepe*, B 2604. See **Keep**.

Keper, *s.* keeper, i. e. prior, A 172.

Kerchef, *s.* kerchief, L. 2202; B 837; Kerchief, finely woven loose covering, 5. 272.

Kers, *s.* cress; thing of small value, A 3756. A. S. *cerse, cresse*.

Kerve, *v.* carve, cut, T. ii. 325, F 158; *ger.* 5. 217; Kerven, *ger.*

R. 945; Kerveth, *pr. s.* cuts, L. 2334; I 888; (it) cuts, R. 277; Kerve, *pr. s. subj.* cut, pierce, 25. 31 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii); Karf, *pt. s.* carved, A 100, D 2244, E 1773; cut, B 3647, 3791; B 2. m 5. 13; 9. 21; Corven, *pt. pl.* slashed, hacked, cut, B 1. p 3. 28; Corven, *pp.* cut, 5. 425; A 2696; cut away, B 1. p 1. 26; carved, HF. 1295; cut, slashed, A 3318; Corve, *pp.* cut, L. 2695; Kerving, *pres. pt.* cutting, T. i. 631. A. S. *ceorfan*, pt. t. *cearf*, pp. *corfen*.

Kerver, *s.* carver, A 1899.

Kerving, *s.* carving, A 1925; cutting, crossing over, A. 1. 19. 3; Kervinges, *pl.* carvings, HF. 1302.

Kerving-toles, *s. pl.* tools to cut with, T. i. 632.

Kesse, *v.* kiss, E 1057; Keste, *pt. s.* F 350. (A Kentish form.) See **Kissen**.

Kevere, *ger.* to cover, B 2. p 2. 28 *n*; *v.* to recover, T. i. 917; Kevered, *pp.* covered, 5. 271; HF. 275, 352.

Keye, *s.* key, 7. 323; 10. 39; T. v. 460; L. 26; E 2044, G 1219; key (*in place of* rudder: see note), B 3. p 12. 55; Keyes, *pl.* keys, D 309.

Kichenes, *pl.* kitchens, D 869.

Kichil, *for* Kechil, D 1747 *n.*

Kid, Kidde; see **Kythen**.

Kide, *s.* kid, A 3260; Kides, *gen.* kid's, E 1364.

Kike, *v.* kick, D 941.

Kille, *v.*; *pr. pl.* kill, L. 1216.

Kimelin, *s.* a large shallow tub, A 3548, 3621 (see note to 3548). Cf. A. S. *cumb*, E *coomb*.

Kin, *s.* kindred, R. 268; L. 1864, 1980; B 3121; race, G 829; *som kin*, of some kind, B 1137; Kinnes, *gen.* kind's; *alles kinnes*, of every kind, HF. 1530.

Kinde, *s.* nature, R. 412, 1699; 3. 16, 56; 4. 282; 5. 672; 6. 2; 22. 56; B 1. p 6. 30; L. 246, 2449; B 1840, 2973, G 41, 659, H 183, I 727; race, lineage, stock, D 1101, G 121; seed, I 965; the natural world, HF. 584; T. iii. 1437, F 469; natural bent, F 608, 619; natural disposition, 7. 149; HF. 43; natural ordinance, 3. 494, 512; kind, species, 5. 174, 311, 360, 450; *of k.*, by nature, naturally, T. ii. 370; F 768; Kindes, *pl.* sorts, HF. 204. (Dissyllabic.)

Kinde, *adj.* kind, A 647; natural, T. ii. 970; HF. 834, 836. (Dissyllabic.)

Kinde, *adv.* kindly, 7. 267.

Kindely, *adj.* natural, HF. 842; Kindeliche, HF. 829; Kyndely, 3. 761; Kindly, HF. 730.

Kindely, *adv.* by nature, B 4. p 2. 69; D. 402; naturally, HF. 832, 852; I 491; Kindeliche, B 3. m 11. 16; Kyndely, by nature, 3. 778; Kyndly, naturally, 2. 71.

Kindenesse, *s.* kindness, 4. 298; love, devotion, L. 665.

Kindled, *pp.* A 2295.

King, *s.* A 324; (said of the queen bee) I 468; Kinges, *gen.* T. ii. 400; 3. 282; Kinges note, the name of a tune, A 3217; Kinges, *pl.* B 3558.

Kinnes, *gen. of* Kin.

Kinrede, *s.* kindred, T. v. 979; B 2558, F 735, 1565, I 201; relations, A 1286, 3967; birth, A 2790; family, L. 2094; Kinredes, *pl.* families, B 2. m 7. 9. A. S. *cynrēden*.

Kirtel, *s.* kirtle, A 3321; Kirtle (*dat.*), F 1580; Kirtles, *pl.* R. 778; Kirtels, *pl.* 5. 235. A *kirtle* usually means a short skirt with a body. '*Kirtle*, jacket with petticoat attached to it': Schmidt, Shak. Lexicon.

Kissen, *v.* kiss, L. 761; Kisse, *v.* L. 768; Kesse, *v.* (Kentish), E 1057; Kisseth, *pr. s.* 4. 76; Kiste, *pt. s.* R. 1291; L. 2208; B 385, 3632, 3746, E 679; Keste, *pt. s.* (Kentish), F 350; Kiste, *pt. pl.* R. 788; Kist, *pp.* L. 1337; *kist they been*, they have kissed each other, B 1074. A. S. *cyssan*.

Kissing, *s.* kissing, R. 342.

Kitte, *pt. s.* cut, B 600, 1761, D 722. From infin. *cutte* (C 954).

Knakkes, *s. pl.* tricks, A 4051 *n*, I 652; contemptible ways, 3. 1033. Cf. E. *knack*.

Knarre, *s.* a knotted, thickset fellow, sturdy churl, A 549. Properly, a knot in wood; see below.

Knarry, *adj.* full of thick knots, gnarled, A 1977.

Knave, *s.* boy, servant-lad, page, R. 886; A 3431, B 474, 1500, C 666; man-servant, servant, L. 1807, 2366, 2371; D 1779, E 1302; peasant, D 1190, I 188; Knave child, male child, B 715, 722, E 444, 447, 612; Knaves, *pl.* lads, B 3087; servants, A 2728. A. S. *cnafa.*

Knavish, *adj.* rude, H 205.

Knede, *v.* knead, A 4094; Kneden, *pp.* kneaded, R. 217.

Kneding-trogh, *s.* kneading-trough, A 3548, 3620.

Kneding-tubbes, *pl.* kneading-tubs, A 3564, 3594.

Knee, *s.* knee, L. 455; A 391; *sette him on his knee*, knelt down, D 2120; Kneës, *pl.* A 1103. See **Knowe**.

Knele, *v.* kneel, T. iii. 962; Knelest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 43; Kneled, *pt. s.* kneeled, A 897; Kneled, *pt. pl.* knelt, L. 295; Kneling, *pres. pt.* L. 117; Kneleth, *imp. pl.* T. iii. 965.

Knelinges, *s. pl.* kneelings, I 1055.

Knet, Knette; see **Knitte**.

Knettinge, *s.* chain, B 5. p 1. 24. Lit. 'knitting.' See **Knittinges**.

Knew, Knewe; see **Knowe**.

Knight, *s.* knight, R. 1205; A 43; servant (of God), G 353.

Knighthod, *s.* knighthood, 4. 75; T. v. 1591; Knighthede, A 2789; Knighthode, *dat.* B 3832.

Knightly, *adv.* bravely, L. 2085.

Knitte, *ger.* to knit, I 47; Knette, *v.* (Kentish), join, 4. 183; 5. 438; Knittest, 2 *pr. s. refl.* joinest (thyself), art in conjunction, B 307; 2 *pr. s.* B 3. m 9. 18; Knetteth, *pr. s.* (Kentish), knits together, T. iii. 1748; Knit, *pp.* L. 89, B 3224; conjoined, 5. 381; agreed, F 1230; wedded, F 986; joined in love, 4. 50; Knet, *pp.* (Kentish), knit, R. 1397; fixed, 5. 628; Knit forth, *imp. s.* sum up, gather up, B 4. p 2. 84. A. S. *cnyttan.*

Knittinges, *pl.* connections, B 3. m 3. 12. See **Knettinge**.

Knobbes, *pl.* knobs, large pimples, A 633.

Knok, *s.* knock, B 4504.

Knokke, *v.* knock; Knokketh, *pr. s.* B. 1403; Knokked, 1 *pt. s.* knocked, R. 534; *pt. s.* B 3721; Knokkeden, *pt. pl.* knocked for admission, beat, 4. 84; Knokke, *imp. s.* A 3432.

Knokkinge, *s.* knocking, I 1055.

Knoppe, *s.* bud, R. 1702; Knoppes, *pl.* 1080, 1675, 1683, 1691.

Knotte, *s.* knot, difficulty, B 5. p 3. 22; gist of a tale, F 401, 407. A. S. *cnotta.*

Knotteles, *adj.* without a knot, T. v. 769.

Knotty, *adj.* covered with knots, A 1977; full of knots, R. 927, 988.

Knowe, *dat.* knee, T. ii. 1202; Knowes, *pl.* knees, T. iii. 1592 *n*; B 1719, F 1025. A.S. *cnēow*, dat. *cnēowe*, pl. *cnēowas*. See **Knee**.

Knowe, *v.* know, A 382, I 115; Knowen, *v.* 3. 120, I 116; Knowestow, thou knowest, A 3156, B 367; Knowen, 2 *pr. pl.* B 128; Knowe, 2 *pr. s. subj.* T. iii. 407; Knewe, 2 *pt. s.* knewest. 10. 21; Knew, *pt. s.* A 240, F 131; Knewe, 1 *pt. s. subj.* could know, F 466; Knewe, *pt. pl.* 9. 23; D 1341; Knewe, *pt. s. subj.* were to know, R. 282; L. 801; Knowen, *pp.* known, L. 421; HF. 1736; E 689; made known, shown, B 2702; Knowe, *pp.* known, L. 1382; B 890, 955, F 215.

Knoweliche, *s.* knowledge, B 1220. The correct spelling is *knowlechè*, which is trisyllabic; see *cnawleche* in Stratmann.

Knower, *s.* one who has cognisance, B 4. p 4. 168 (L. *cognitor*).

Knowing, *s.* knowledge, R. 1699, 3. 538, 960, 996; A. pr. 49; F 301; consciousness, 6. 114; Knowinge, knowledge, B 2. p 8. 30; Knowínge, *dat.* L. 558.

Knowinge, *adj.* conscious, B 3. p 11. 112; Knowinge with me, i. e. my witnesses, B 1. p 4. 33.
Knowleche, *v.*; Knowlecheth, *pr. s.* acknowledges, B 2964; Knowlichen, 1 *pr. pl.* B 2935; Knowlechinge, *pres. pt.* B 2961.
Knowleching, *s.* knowing, knowledge, 3. 796; G 1432; Knowlechinge, cognition, B 5. p 5. 2.
Knyf, *s.* knife, dagger, A 1999, 2003; knife, L. 1854, 2594; C 217, D 2091; Knyves, *pl.* (see note), A 233.
Konning, *s.* cunning, skill, F 251. See **Conning, Kunninge.**
Konninge, *adj.* skilful, T. i. 302.
Kukkow! *int.* cuckoo! 5. 499.
Kunninge, *s.* skill, 5. 513; Konning, F 251.
Kyke, *v.*; Kyken, *pr. pl.* peep, A 3841; Kyked, *pp.* gazed, A 3445. Icel. *kíkja*, Swed. *kika*, Dan. *kige*, Du. *kijken*, to gaze, pry.
Kyn, *pl.* kine, cows, B 4021.
Kynde, *s.* nature, A 2451; Kynd (*before a vowel*), nature, disposition, L. 391. See **Kinde.**
Kyndely, *adj.* natural, 3. 761. See **Kindely.**
Kyndely, *adv.* naturally, by nature, 3. 778; Kyndly, 2. 71. See **Kindely.**
Kyte, *s.* kite (bird), 5. 349; A 1179, F 624. A. S. *cȳta.*
Kythe, *v.* shew, shew plainly, display, L. 912; F 748; declare to be, 7. 228; Kythen, *v.* shew, 10. 63; Kytheth, *pr. s.* shews, L. 504; F 483; Kidde, *pt. s.* shewed, T. i. 208; Kid, *pp.* made known, L. 1028; E 1943; known, 9. 46; Kythed, *pp.* shewn, G 1054; Kythe, *pr. s. subj.* may shew, B 636; Kyth, *imp. s.* shew, T. iv. 538; display, T. iv. 619; Kythe, *imp. s.* shew forth, display, HF. 528; Kytheth, *imp. pl.* 4. 298; Kythe, *imp. pl.* D 1609. A. S. *cȳðan.*

Laas; see **Las.**
Labbe, *s.* blab, tell-tale, T. iii. 300; A 3509.
Labbing, *pres. part.* blabbing, babbling, E 2428. Cf. Du. *labben*, to tell tales, *labbei*, gossip.
Label, *s.* the narrow revolving rod or rule on the front of the astrolabe, A. i. 22. 1. See Fig. 6, in vol. iii.
Laborer, *s.* labourer, A 1409, 2025 *n.*
Láborous, *adj.* laborious, D 1428.
Labóur, *s.* labour, T. iv. 422; B 381; Lábour, 1. 106.
Labóure, *ger.* to toil, A 186; Lábouren, *ger.* to take pains, E 1631; Labóuren, 1 *pr. pl.* toil, D 1482; *pr. pl.* T. iii. 1265; Láboured, 1 *pt. s. refl.* toiled, took pains, T. iv. 1009; Labóured, *pp.* exercised, B 1298.
Lacche, *s.* snare, springe, R. 1624. Cf. A. S. *gelæccan*, to catch.
Lace; see **Las.**
Lace, *v.*; Laced, *pp.* laced up, A 3267.
Lacerte, *s.* a fleshy muscle, A 2753. O. F. *lacerte*, Lat. *lacerta.*
Lache, *adj.* lazy, dull, B 4. p 3. 82. '*Lasche*, slack, ... weake, faint': Cotgrave.
Lachesse, *s.* laziness, I 720. O. F. *laschesse*, *lachesse*, indolence: Godefroy.
Lacinge, *s.* lacing; *with layneres l.*, with the fastening up of straps, A 2504.
Lad, Ladde; see **Lede.**
Laddre, *s.* ladder, R. 485, 523; Laddres, *pl.* B 1. p 1. 24; A. 1. 12. 2; A 3624, B 2160.
Lade, *ger.* to load, cover, T. ii. 1544.
Ladel, *s.* ladle, A 2020, H 51.
Lady, *s.* 1. 16, 17, 81; B 1637, D 2200; Lady, *gen.* lady's, 3. 949; T. i. 99, 812, ii. 32; A 88, 695; *voc.* A 839; Ladyes, *pl.* B 254; Ladies, A 898; The book of the nynetene Ladies, i. e. the Legend of Good Women, I 1086.
Ladyshippe, *dat.* ladyship, 7. 191.
Laft, Lafte; see **Leve.**
Lak, *s.* want, defect, lack, 3. 958; 7. 110; 10. 5; 15. 7; L. 1534; B 4034; blame, dispraise, L. 298 *a*; Lakke, *dat.* lack, want, 5. 87, 615; D 1306, E 2271; loss, F 430, 443; *acc.* fault, E 2199.

Lake, *s.* lake, pond, 5. 313; D 269.

Lake, *s.* a kind of fine white linen cloth, B 2048. Halliwell notes that shirts were formerly made of it, and quotes a passage containing the phrase 'white as *lake*.' The word probably was imported from the Low Countries, as *laken* is a common Dutch word for cloth; the Dutch for a sheet is also *laken* or *bedlaken*.

Lakken, *v.* find fault with, disparage, blame, R. 284; *ger.* to blame, T. i. 189; Lakketh, *pr. s.* lacks, B 1437, G 498; *pr. s. impers.* lacks; *me lakketh*, I lack, 2. 105; 3. 898; Lakke, 2 *pr. pl.* lack, are in want of, D 2109; Lakked, *pt. s.* was lacking, was wanting, A 2280, C 41; Lakkede, *pt. s. impers.* A 756; Lakked, F 16, 1186.

Lakking, *s.* lack, stint, R. 1147.

Lamb, *s.* 1. 172; L. 2318; A 3704, B 459, 1771, E 538; Lomb, L. 1798; B 617; Lambes, *pl.* I 792.

Lambe-skinnes, *pl.* lambskins, R. 229.

Lambik, *s.* limbeck; A lambik, *for* Alambik, T. iv. 520 *n.*

Lambish, *adj.* gentle as lambs, 9. 50.

Lame, *adj.* lame, weak, T. ii. 17; halting, 1. 76.

Lamentacioun, *s.* lamentation, A 935, B 4545.

Lampe, *s.* lamina, thin plate, G 764. F. *lame*, a thin plate, Lat. *lamina*. The insertion of excrescent *p* occurs after *m* in other words in Chaucer; as in *solempne*, *dampne*.

Lampes, *pl.* lamps, L. 2610; G 802.

Langáge, *s.* language, A 211, F 100.

Lange, *adj.* long (Northern), A 4175. (Correctly *lang*, without *e*.) See **Long**.

Langóur, *s.* weakness, 1. 7; slow starvation, R. 214; B 3597; languishing, R. 304; Lángour, *s.* illness, sickness, R. 970; F 1101.

Languisshe, *v.* fail, HF. 2018; Languissheth, *pr. s.* languishes, E 1867, F 950; Languisshing, *pres. pt.* 5. 472; 7. 178.

Languisshing, *s.* languishing, 7. 205.

Langureth, *pr. s.* languishes, E 1867 *n.*

Lanterne, *s.* lantern, T. v. 543; D 334, I 1036; Lantern, lamp, guidance, L. 926.

Lapidaire, a treatise on precious stones, HF. 1352. See note.

Lappe, *s.* flap, corner, B 1. p 2. 19; fold, lappet, or edge of a garment, T. ii. 448, iii. 59, 742, F 441, G 12; lap, A 686, B 3644, F 475; a wrapper, E 585. A. S. *læppa*, lap, border, hem.

Lappe, *v.*; Lappeth, *pr. s.* enfolds, embraces, 4. 76. (For *wlappeth*.)

Lapwing, *s.* lapwing, peewit, 5. 347.

Large, *adj.* large, A 472, 753; great, I 705; wide, broad, R. 1351; liberal, bounteous, R. 1168; B 3489, I 465; generous, B 1621, 2950; lavish, B 2. p 5. 16; free, 3. 893; T. v. 804; *at thy l.*, at large, free, A 1283; *at his l.*, free (to speak or to be silent), A 2288; free to move, HF. 745; *at our large*, free (to go anywhere), D 322.

Large, *adv.* liberally, 1. 174; freely, A 734.

Largely, *adv.* fully, A 1908, 2738; in a wide sense, I 804.

Largenesse, *s.* liberality, I 1051.

Larger, *adj. comp.* wider, B 4. p 6. 86.

Largesse, *s.* liberality, R. 1150; 7. 42; B 2. p 5. 12; I 284; bounty, B 2465; liberal bestower, 1. 13; Larges, bounty, HF. 1309.

Larke, *s.* lark, 5. 340; T. iii. 1191; L. 141 *a*; HF. 546; A 1491; Lark (*before a vowel*), R. 915.

Las, *s.* lace, snare, entanglement, L. 600; A 1817, 1951; net, A 2389; Laas, lace, i.e. thick string, A 392; band, G 574; lace (i.e. laces), R. 843; Lace, snare, entanglement, 18. 50. Compare 'Ge qui estoie pris où *laz* Où Amors les amans enlace': Rom. de la Rose, 15310.

Lash; see **Lasshe**.

Lasse, *adj. comp.* less, R. 118;

A pr. 42; A 4409, C 602; lesser, A 1756; smaller, B 2262; less (time), A 3519; *lasse and more*, smaller and greater, i.e. all, E 67; *the lasse*, the lesser, R. 187. See **Lesse**.

Lasse, *adv.* less, 3. 927; 6. 105; L. 14, 333, 2256; *the las*, the less, 3. 675.

Lasshe, *s.* lash, 5. 178; Lash (*for* Lasshe, *before* have), stroke, T. i. 220.

Last, *s. pl.* lasts, i.e. burdens, loads, B 1628. See the note. A.S. *hlæst*, a burden, load, a ship's freight; from *hladan*, to lade.

Laste, *adj. def. perhaps* lowest (see note), B 2. p 5. 35; last, 10. 71; *atte l.*, at last, 3. 364, 1194, 1221; lastly, B 2. p 6. 85; A. 707.

Laste, *v.* last, endure, 4. 226; Last, *pr. s.* lasts, 5. 49; B 2. p 4. 58; T. iv. 588; L. 2241; E 266; Laste, *pt. s.* lasted, 2. 16; B 1826; delayed, L. 791; *pt. pl.* 3. 177; B 3390, 3508; *pt. s. subj.* might last, L. 1239.

Lat, let; see **Lete**.

Late, *adj.* late, B 4. m 6. 11; tardy, B 4. p 4. 30; slowly revolving, B 4. m 5. 4; *bet than never is late*, G 1410; *til now late*, till it was already late, 3. 45.

Late, *adv.* lately, A 77, 690.

Late, **-n**, let; see **Lete**.

Lathe, *s.* barn (Northern), HF. 2140; A 4088. Icel. *hlaða*.

Latin, *s.* Latin, B 519.

Latis, *s.* lattice, T. ii. 615. (Many MSS. have *gates*; see note.)

Latitude, *s.* (1) breadth, A. i. 21. 27; (2) the breadth of a climate, or a line along which such breadth is measured, A. ii. 39. 19; (3) *astronomical*, the angular distance of any body from the ecliptic, measured along a great circle at right angles to the ecliptic, A. pr. 71; (4) *terrestrial*, the distance of a place N. or S. of the equator, A. ii. 39. 24; B 13, E 1797.

Latoun, *s.* latten, a compound metal, like pinchbeck, containing chiefly copper and zinc, A 699, 3251, C 351, F 1245; Laton, B 2067.

Latrede, *adj.* tardy, dawdling, I 718. A.S. *latrǣde*.

Latter, *adv.* later, more slowly, I 971.

Laude, *s.* praise, honour, HF. 1575, 1673, 1795; B 1645, 3286, D 1353; Laudes, *pl.* HF. 1322; lauds (see note), A 3655.

Laughe, *v.* laugh, A 474, E 353; Laughen, *v.* L. 1251; T. iii. 613; *ger.* 18. 28; 22. 10; Laugheth, *pr. s.* 7. 234; Laugheth of, smiles on account of, A 1494; Lough, *strong pt. s.* laughed, R. 248; T. i. 1037, ii. 1163, 1592, iii. 199, 561, v. 1172; A 3114, 3858, B 1300, 3740, C 476, 961, D 672; Laughede, *weak pt. pl.* R. 863; Laughen, *pp.* laughed, A 3855; Laughinge, *pres. pt.* 3. 633.

Laughter, *s.* 3. 600; 5. 575; T. ii. 1169.

Launce, *v.* fling themselves about, rear, HF. 946. See **Launcheth**.

Launcegay, *s.* a kind of lance, B 1942, 2011. See note to B 1942.

Launcheth, *pr. s.* pushes, lets slide, D 2145. See **Launce**.

Launde, *s.* a grassy clearing (called *dale* in 5. 327), 5. 302; glade, plain surrounded by trees, A 1691, 1696. O.F. *lande*; mod. E. *lawn*.

Laure, *s.* laurel-tree, HF. 1107. Lat. *laurus*; O.F. *laure*. See **Laurer**.

Laureat, *adj.* laureate, crowned with laurel, B 3886, E 31.

Laurer, *s.* laurel, laurel-tree, 5. 182; 7. 19, 24; T. iii. 541, 727; A 1027, 2922, E 1466. O.F. *laurier*. See **Laure**, **Lorer**.

Laurer-crouned, laurel-crowned, 7. 43; T. v. 1107.

Lauriol, *s.* spurge-laurel, *Daphne Laureola*, B 4153.

Laus, *adj.* loose, B 4. p 6. 93; Lause, *pl.* B 2. m 4. 7. Icel. *lauss*. See **Loos**.

Laven, *ger.* to exhaust, B 4. p 6. 9; Laved, *pp.* drawn up (see note), B 3. m 12. 16. A.S. *lafian*.

Lavender, *s.* laundress, L. 358. See note.
Laverokkes, *pl.* larks, sky-larks, R. 662. See **Larke**.
Lavours, *pl.* lavers, basins, D 287.
Lawe, *s.* law, 3. 632; A 577, 1164, B 1189, 3870, D 1889; Lawes, *pl.* customs, T. ii. 42.
Laxatif, *adj.* *as s.* looseness, A 2736; Laxatyf, *s.* laxative, B 4133; Laxatyves, *pl.* B 4152, 4344.
Lay (1), *s.* song, lay, 3. 471; 18. 71; T. ii. 921; L. 430; B 1959; E 1881; Layes, *pl.* songs, L. 140; R. 715; F. 710, 712, 947. O.F. *lai*.
Lay (2), *s.* law; *hence* belief, faith, T. i. 340, 1001; creed, L. 336, B 376, 572, F 18. A.F. *lei*, law, creed.
Lay, *pt. s. of* Lye (1).
Layneres, *pl.* straps, thongs, A 2504. O.F. *laniere*; mod. E. *lanyard*. See **Lacinge**.
Layser, *s.* leisure, T. ii. 227; iii. 510, 516. See **Leyser**.
Lazar, *s.* leper, A 242; Lazars, *pl.* 245.
Leche, *s.* physician, I. 134; 3. 920; B 1. p 4. 3; T. i. 858, ii. 571; A 3904, C 916, D 1892, G 56; Leches, *pl.* T. v. 369, D 1957.
Lechecraft, *s.* art of medicine, T. iv. 436; skill of a physician, A 2745.
Lecher, *s.* healer, B 4. p 6. 148. From M.E. *lechen*, to heal.
Lecherous, *adj.* A 626; provoking to lechery, C 549; Lecherous folk, answering to Dante's 'i peccator carnali,' 5. 79.
Lecherye, *s.* lechery, lust, C 481; Lecherie, I 346.
Lechour, *s.* lecher, B 1935, D 242, 767, E 2257, 2298; Lechours, *pl.* D 1310. O.F. *lecheor* (Godefroy).
Lede, *v.* lead, T. i. 259; carry, T. iv. 1514; lead, take, L. 2021; draw, R. 1608; govern, B 434; lead (his life), R. 1321; lead, R. 1129; Lede, *ger.* to lead, spend, F 744; to guide, R. 400; Leden, *ger.* to carry, B 2. m 5. 15; Ledest, 2 *pr. s.* leadest, 1. 154; guidest, F 866; Ledeth, *pr. s.* produces, B 4. p 6. 59; guides, L. 85; Let, *pr. s.* leads, T. ii. 882; B 1496; Leden, *pr. pl.* lead, I 141; conduct, A. pr. 28; F 898; Lede, *pr. s. subj.* lead (us) on, T. v. 897; may bring, B 357; Ladde, *pt. s.* led, R. 581; 3. 365; L. 276 *a*; T. iii. 1714; A 1446, B 976, G 370, 374; brought, 7. 39; A 2275, B 1524; carried, L. 114; B 3338; conducted, B 3747; continued, R. 216; Ladden, *pt. pl.* led, R. 1310; Ledden, *pt. pl.* 9. 2; Ladde, *pt. pl.* B 3920, E 390; Lad, *pp.* led, L. 1108, 1948; T. i. 872; A 4232, B 646, 3552, 3570, E 2415, F 172; brought, A 2620; conducted, A 4402; brought about, B 5. p 4. 52; carried, L. 74. A.S. *lēdan*.
Leden (lèèdən), *adj.* leaden, G 728. A.S. *lēaden*.
Ledene, *s.* (*dat.*) language, talk, F 435, 478. A.S. *leden*, a corruption of the word *Latinus*, meaning (1) Latin; (2) any language or speech.
Ledère, *s.* leader, T. iv. 1454; Leder, B 1. p 3. 49, 52.
Leed (lèèd), *s.* lead (metal), HF. 739, 1448, 1648; G 406, 828; a copper, or caldron, A 202 (see note); Lede, *dat.* HF. 1431. A.S. *lēad*.
Leef (léef), *adj.* lief, 19. 5; A 1837; dear, R. 103, 206, 848; 3. 8; T. iii. 864, 869, 870; L. 2636; B 3468; dear, precious, G 1467; lief, pleasing, T. v. 1738; pleasant, R. 1688; beloved, B 2. p 3. 23; *yow so leef*, so desired by you, C 760; *that leef me were*, which I should like, HF. 1999; Leve, *def.* dear (one), A 3393; *vocative*, HF. 816; L. 1978; T. ii. 251; A 1136, 1184, 3151, 3848, B 51, C 731, D 365, 762, 1005, 1171, 1751, F 1607; beloved, G 257; Lefe, *adj. fem. voc.* HF. 1827; Leve, *pl.* dear, T. iv. 82, v. 592; G 383; dear, valued, F 341. A.S. *lēof*. See below.
Leef, (léef), *adj.* *as s.*, what is pleasant; *for l. ne looth*, for

* * *
* * *

weal nor for woe, L. 1639; what is dear (to him), T. iv. 1585; beloved one, lover, lady-love, T. iii. 3; R. 845, 847, 875, 1302; L. 880, 1260, 1654. See **Lief.**

Leef (lèèf), *s.* leaf, L. 72, 189; B 1340, E 1211; leaf (of a book), A 3177; Leves, *pl.* leaves, R. 56; L 219; 5. 137, 173, 202; F 908, I 114; (of a book) D 790. A. S. *lēaf.*

Leef, *imp. s. of* Leve (leave).

Leefer, dearer, L. 75 *a.* See **Lever.**

Leefful; see **Leveful.**

Leefsel, *s.* the 'bush' at a tavern-door, I 411 (see note); Levesel, arbour of leaves, A 4060 (see note).

Leek (lèèk), *s.* leek, R. 212; HF. 1708; A 3879, D 572, E 1350; a thing of no value, G 795; Lekes, *pl.* A 634.

Leen, *imp. s. of* Lene.

Leep (lèép), *pt. s. of* Lèpe.

Lees (lèès), *s.* leash, G 19, I 387; snare, 7. 233.

Lees (lèès), *adj.* untrue, R. 8. A. S. *lēas.*

Lees (lèès), *s.* deceit, fraud; *a shrewed lees,* a wicked fraud, L. 1545; *withouten lees,* without deceit, verily, HF. 1464; L. 1022, 1128, 1518. See above; and see **Lesing.**

Lees (lèès), *pt. s. of* Lese.

Leeste, *adj. sup.* least; B 2513, F 1060; *atte l. weye,* at the very least, A 1121; Leest, I 147.

Leet (léét), *pt. s. of* Lete.

Lef, *imp. s. of* Leve (leave).

Lefe, *adj. fem. voc.* dear, HF. 1827. See **Léef.**

Left, -e; see **Leve** (leave), *v.*

Left hand, A 2953. See **Lift.**

Leful; see **Leveful.**

Leg, *s.* B 4505, D 1828; Legges, *pl.* legs, A 591.

Legende, *s.* legend, L. 483, 2456; A 3141, B 4311; sad story (as of a martyr), B 1335; Legendes of seintes, legends of saints, I 1088.

Legge, -n; see **Leye,** *v.*

Legiouns, *s. pl.* legions, B 3544.

Leide, 1 *pt. s. of* Leye.

Leigh, *pt. s. of* Lye (2).

Leith, *pr. s. of* Leye.

Lekes, *pl.* leeks, A 634; see **Leek.**

Lēmes (léémez), *pl.* flames, B 4120. A. S. *lēoma.*

Lĕmes, *pl.* limbs, A 3886. (*So* E.; Hn. Cm. *limes.*)

Lemman, *s. masc.* (male) lover, sweetheart, A 4240, 4247, B 917, H 204; *fem.* (female) lover, lady-love, R. 1209, 1272; A 3278, 3280, B 1978, 3253, D 722, H 220; Lemmans, *pl. fem.* sweethearts, D 1998; Lemmanes, *pl.* concubines, I 903. A. S. *lēof-man,* dear person; *man* being of either gender.

Lendes, *pl.* loins, A 3237, 3304. A. S. *lenden,* pl. *lendenu.*

Lene (lèène), *adj.* lean, thin, R. 218, 444; 11. 28; T. i. 553, v. 709; A 287, 591, 1362, B 4003; weak, T. ii. 132. A. S. *hlǣne.*

Lene, *ger.* to lend, give, A 611; to lend, G 1024, 1037, I 810; *v.* give, B 1209; Leneth, *pr. s.* lends, R. 186; gives, B 4. p 6. 151; Lene, *imp. s.* lend, B 1376, 1377, G 1026; Leen, *imp. s.* give, A 3082. A. S. *lǣnan.*

Lene, *v.* lean, incline, B 2638; Leninge, *pres. pt.* leaning, L. 179; Lening, 234 *a.* A. S. *hleonian.*

Lenesse, *s.* leanness, R. 307.

Leng, *adv.* longer; *ever l. the wers,* the worse, the longer it lasts, A 3872. See **Lenger.**

Lenger, *adj.* longer, L. 450, 2025; A 330, 821; B. 262, D 205, 1020, E 300; Lengere, *pl.* A. ii. 10. 2. A. S. *lengra.*

Lenger, *adv.* longer, 2. 95 (see note); 5. 453, 657; T. i. 1072; L. 671; B 374, 2122, 3709, C 200, F 381; *ever the l.,* the longer, the more, 7. 129; *ever l. the more,* E 687, F 404. See **Leng.**

Lengest, *adv. sup.* longest, 5. 549.

Lengthe, *s.* length, 2. 8; HF. 1979; height, A 83; *upon l.,* after a long run, 3. 352.

Lengthe, *v.* lengthen; Lengthing, *pres. part.* extending, A ii. 25. 41.

Lente, *s.* Lent-season, Lent, D 543, E 12, I 103. A. S. *lencten.*

Lenvoy, *s.* l'envoy, i. e. the epilogue or postscript addressed to the hearers or readers, E 1177 (*rubric*). F. *l'envoi*, lit. a sending, from *envoyer*, to send.

Leonesse, *s.* lioness, L. 805, 817, 861, D 637.

Leonyn, *adj.* lionlike, B 3836.

Leopard, *s.* leopard, A 2186 *n.* See **Lepart**.

Leos, *s.* people, G 103, 106. Gk. λεώς; see the note.

Leoun, *s.* lion, L. 627, 829, 1214, 1605; T. i. 1074; A 1598, B 3106, 3215, 3288, D 429, 692, F 491; Leouns, *pl.* B 3451; Léon, the sign Leo, F 265. See **Lyoun**.

Lepárt, *s.* leopard, A 2186; Lepárdes, *pl.* B 3451; Libardes, R. 894.

Lepe (lèèpə) *v.* run, T. ii. 955; A 4378; leap, L. 2008; *ger.* to run, T. ii. 512; to run fast, HF. 946; Lepe up, *v.* leap up, HF. 2150; Lepe, *pr. pl.* spring, G 915; Léép, *pt. s.* leapt, L. 2709; A 2687, 4228, E 2411; Leping, *pres. pt.* running, T. ii. 939; HF. 1823; Lepinge, *pres. pt.* running, D 2157; Leping, *pres. pt.* leaping, R. 1403. A. S. *hlēapan*.

Lere, *s.* flesh, skin, B 2047. This is quite a different word from O. E. *ler*, the face, countenance, from A. S. *hlēor*. Properly it means the muscles, especially the muscles of the thigh, which special sense is perfectly suitable here. It is the A. S. *lira*, flesh, muscle; Icel. *lær*, the thigh, the leg above the knee, the ham; Danish *laar*, the thigh. Halliwell gives: '*Lire* (1), flesh, meat; *swynes lire* [swine's flesh], Ord. and Reg. p. 442; *lyery*, abounding with lean flesh; North of England; (2) face, countenance'; &c.

Lere, *ger.* (1) to teach, 7. 98; *v.* teach, T. iv. 441; HF. 764; *ger.* (2) to learn, T. v. 161; B 181, 630, G 838, 1056, 1349; *v.* HF. 993, 1997, 2026; B 1702, C 325, 578, D 982; Lere, *ger.* to learn, find out, D 909; Lere, *pr. pl.* (1) teach, 5. 25; (2) learn, F 104; Lere, *pr. s. subj.* may learn, G 607; Lere, *imp. pl.* (1) teach, T. ii. 97; Lered, *pp.* (2) learnt, T. iii. 406; L. 1153. A. S. *lǣran*, to teach.

Lered, *adj.* instructed, learned, C 283; 5. 46. A. S. *lǣred*. See above.

Lerne, *v.* learn, A 308, D 994; *ger.* 3. 1091; 5. 1; Lernen, *ger.* HF. 1088; Lerne, *imp. s.* L. 477; Lerned, *pp.* learnt, 3. 786; A 613, 640; Lerned of, taught by, G 748. (Chaucer here uses the word wrongly, as so does mod. prov. English. The A. S. *leornian* meant to *learn*, like mod. G. *lernen*.)

Lerned, *pp. as adj.* learned, A 480, 575, B 1168.

Lerninge, *s.* learning, A 300; instruction, G 184.

Lese (lèèzə), *s. dat.* pasture, T. ii. 752; HF. 1768. A. S. *lǣs*; dat. *lǣswe*.

Lese (léézə), *v.* lose, 5. 402; T. iv. 188; L. 1362, 1810, 2595, 2698; A 1215, 1290, 3521, B 4332, C 145, G 229, 833; *ger.* T. ii. 472, iii. 832; L. 2389; E 508, F 691, G 321; Lesen, *v.* B 2. p 4. 100, 114; T. v. 798; B 2266; Lese me, *v.* lose myself, be lost, 5. 147; Lese, 1 *pr. s. subj.* B 225; Leseth, *pr. s.* 3. 33; Leseth, 2 *pr. pl.* 21. 19; Lesen, *pr. pl.* R. 448; Lees, *pt. s.* lost, L. 945; HF. 1414; Leseth, *imp. pl.* B 19; Loren, *pp.* lost, T. iv. 957; L. 1048; Lorn, *pp.* lost, T. i. 373, iii. 1076, iv. 1613; HF. 346; L. 659; A 3536, 4073, B 774, 843, 2183, 3230, E 1071, F 629, 1037, I 224; forlorn, wasted, R. 366; Lore, 2. 77; 3. 748. A. S. *lēosan*, pt. t. *lēas*, pp. *loren*.

Lesing (lèèzing), *s.* falsehood, lie, B 5. p 3. 80; HF. 2089; G 479; Lesinge, HF. 154; I 593; Lesinges, *pl.* lies, deceits, R. 2; HF. 676; B 1. p 4. 118; A 1927, C 591, I 608, 1020; lying reports, HF. 2123. A. S. *lēasung*.

Lesinge (léézing), *s.* loss, B 4. p 6.

214; I 1056; Lesing, A 1707; *for lesinge*, for fear of losing, B 3750. See **Lese**.

Lesse, *adj.* less, R. 288; 3. 965; 7. 143. See **Lasse**.

Lessen, *v.* grow less, T. v. 1438; Lesse, *v.* diminish, 25. 19 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Lessoun, *s.* lesson, lection, A 709; lesson, 1. 179; Lessoun, 4. 33; T. iii. 51. (Accented both as *lésson* and *lessóun*.)

Lest, *s.* pleasure, 3. 908; T. 1. 330, ii. 787; delight, A 132; desire, E 619; inclination, HF. 287; Lestes, *pl.* desires, HF. 1738. See **List**, **Lust**. A Kentish form; A. S. *lyst*.

Lest, *pr. s. impers.* (it) pleases, L. 1703; D 854, 1237, E 2396, F 1041, I 36; A. ii. 25. 39; (it) pleases (me), D 360; Thee lest, it pleases thee, 5. 114; Lesteth, (it) pleases, L. 480 *a*; Leste, *pt. s. impers.* (it) pleased, T. v. 517; L. 615, 1973, 2312, 2469, 2470; A 750, 787, 1004, 3421; *pers.* was pleased, T. iii. 452; Leste, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may please, L. 1338; A 1848, B 742, E 105, F 125, 885; As yow leste, as it may please you, L. 449; Leste, (it) might please, L. 1113; T. i. 189; HF. 282; E 111; (it) would please, F 380; Her leste, it should please her, 5. 551. Kentish forms; cf. A. S. *lystan*.

Lest that, *conj.* lest, B 2406.

Leste, *adj. superl.* least, T. i. 281; L. 304 *a*; A. i. 17. 2; B 1012; *at the l.*, at least, 3. 973; 4. 19; T. ii. 362; *atte l.*, at least, B 38, F 1164; Leste, *as s.*, the least one, 3. 283; *at the leeste weye*, at any rate, E 966; Leeste, *pl.* F 300.

Let, *pr. s. of* Lede.

Lete, *v.* let, B 3524; let, leave, A 1335; give up, let go, T. v. 1688; forsake, T. iv. 1199; B 325; D 31; let alone, leave, D 1276; quit, 1. 72; give up, lose, G 406, 523; omit, depart from, 5. 391; Lete of, *ger.* to leave off, 18. 52; Leten, *v.* let, L. 2107; give up, R. 1690; forsake, T. iv. 1556; cease, B 1. p 4. 109; Leten, *ger.* to leave, B 4. p 4. 102; to let go, T. i. 262; to consider, to deem, B 2. p 3. 18; B 2. p 8. 23; Late, *v.* let, T. iii. 693, v. 351; Laten, *v.* let, A 3326; Lete, 1 *pr. s.* leave, 7. 45; L. 2382; A 1323, F 890; let, L. 1210; B 321, 410, 1119; Let, *pr. s.* lets go, repels, 5. 151; Lat, *pr. s.* lets, permits, T. iv. 200; Leteth, *pr. s.* abandons, B 1. p 5. 24; Lete, 2 *pr. pl.* abandon, B 2505; Léét, *pt. s.* let, L. 813, 1734; A 128, 175, E 82, G 190; let go, A 1206; allowed, HF. 243; left off, A 3311, 4214; left, A 508; caused, permitted, B 373; caused, B 2194; caused (to be), B 959; *leet . . . fecche*, commanded (men) to fetch, D 2064; *leet don cryen*, caused to be proclaimed, F 45; *leet make*, caused to be made, B 3349; *leet binde*, caused to be bound, B 1810; commanded, bade, C 208; considered, T. i. 302; Let, *pt. s.* caused, L. 2624; *let calle*, caused to be called, L. 1864; Leet, 1 *pt. s.* made, pretended, T. ii. 543; let, 5. 279; Lete, *pt. pl.* let, B 3898; Lete, *pt. s. subj.* were to let, T. iii. 1762; Leet, *imp. s.* let, C 731; Lat, *imp. s.* let, 1. 79, 84; L. 256, 568; A. ii. 29. 14; A 188, B 2456, E 162, G 164; let alone, give up, T. ii. 1500; Lat be, let be, do away with, A 840; let me alone, A 3285; give up, HF. 992; Lat do, cause, C 173; Lat take, take, G 1254, H 175; Lat see, let us see, A 831; Lat goon, let slip (the dogs), L. 1213; Lete, *imp. pl.* let, E 98; Lat, *imp. pl.* B 2156; Leteth, *imp. pl.* cease from, L. 411; Leten, *pp.* let (in), admitted, R. 700; Leten goon, let go, HF. 1934; Lete, *pp.* let, D 767; Laten blood, *pp.* let blood (see note), A 4346; Letinge, *pres. pt.* leaving, T. v. 1810. A. S. *lǽtan*.

Lette, *s.* hindrance, T. i. 361, iii. 699, 748; delay, T. iii. 235, iv. 41, v. 851; E 300.

Lette, *v.* hinder, T. ii. 732; B 1276, 2116, D 154; prevent, L. 732; oppose, stay, B 3306, cause delay, B 1117; wait, B 1440; tarry, B 4224; stop, desist, B 4279; cease, R. 279; 4. 186; 5. 439; *ger.* HF. 1954; Letten, *v.* hinder, delay, A 889; hinder, stop, T. iv. 529; give up, cease from, T. i. 150; Letten, *ger.* to put obstacles in the way (of), to decline (from), A 1317; Lettest, 2 *pr. s.* hinderest, D 839; stoppest, L. 325, 757; Letteth, *pr. s.* hinders, E 1573; Let, *pr. s.* prevents, B 3. p 10. 110; Lette, *pr. s. subj.; lette him no man, god forbede*, God forbid that any should hinder him, T. iii. 545; Lette, *pr. pl. subj.* let, hinder, F 994; Letted, *pt. s.* hindered, A 1891; was hindered, B 2591; Lette, *pt. s.* hindered, B 4030; waited, HF. 2070; tarried, L. 2167; ceased, T. ii. 1089; desisted, T. iii. 473; delayed, E 389; Let, *pp.* hindered, T. ii. 94, v. 1302; B 3788; thwarted, T. iii. 717; Lette, *imp. s.* hinder, T. iii. 725; Letteth, *imp. pl.* hesitate, T. ii. 1136. A. S. *lettan.*

Lette-game, *s.* 'let-game,' one who hinders sport, T. iii. 527.

Letter, *s.* letter, reading, 3. 788; Lettre, writing, B 3398; inscription, R. 1543; Lettres, *pl.* letters, (*also as sing.* a letter), B 736; 5. 19.

Lettrure, *s.* learning, B 3486; Letterure, literature, book-lore, B 3686; G 846.

Letuarie, *s.* electuary, remedy, T. v. 741; C 307; E 1809; Letuaries, *pl.* electuaries, A 426. '*Letuaire*, électuaire, sorte de médicament, sirop': Godefroy. Lat. *electuarium.*

Leve (léévə), dear; see **Léef.**

Leve (lèèvə), *s.* leave, 3. 153; 4. 9, 153; 6. 11; T. i. 126; HF. 1089; B 1637, D 908, E 2194, F 363, 584; permission, L. 2281, B 3136, C 848, G 373; *bisyde hir leve*, without her leave, T. iii. 622.

Leve (1) *v.* leave, E 250, F 828; let alone, G 714; let go, 3. 1111; go away, 5. 153; leave alone, T. i. 688; *ger.* to leave off, T. i. 686; A 4414; to forsake, G 287; Leve, 1 *pr. s.* leave, 2. 50; Leveth, *pr. s.* remains, 3. 701; A. ii. 10. 10, 44. 29; Lafte, 1 *pt. s.* left, C 762; Lefte, left off, F 670; Lafte, *pt. s.* left, L. 1332, 1657; left, ceased, B 3496; Lefte, *pt. s.* left off, T. ii. 560; Lafte, *pt. pl.* left, L. 968; B 3388; Laften, *pt. pl.* L. 168; Left, *pp.* left off, B 1. p 6. 53; omitted, I 231; Laft, *pp.* left, L. 1260, 1330; F 186, 263, G 883, 1321; Leef, *imp. s.* leave, T. iv. 852, 896, 924; leave (it) alone, T. v. 1518; Lef, *imp. s.* forego, D 2089; Leve, *imp. s.* leave, A 1614; Leveth, *imp. pl.* leave, 6. 118; B 2650, C 659. A. S. *lēfan.*

Leve (2) *v.* believe, 5. 496; L. 10; T. ii. 420; D 319; *ger.* to be believed, HF. 708; Leve, 1 *pr. s.* 3. 691; L. 1615; T. i. 342; G 213; Levestow, believest thou, G 212; Leveth, *pr. s.* E 1001; Leve, 1 *pr. pl.* B 1181; 2 *pr. pl.* T. ii. 1141; *imp. s.* 3. 1047, 1148; Leveth, *imp. pl.* believe, 6. 88; L. 88 *a*; A 3088, B 2944. A. S. *lēfan, lȳfan.*

Leve (3) *ger.* to allow, L. 2280; *god leve*, God grant, L. 2083, 2086; T. i. 597, ii. 1212, iii. 56, v. 959, B 1873 (see note), D 1644. A. S. *lēfan, lȳfan.*

Leveful, *adj.* allowable, A 3912; B 4. p 4. 197; permissible, B 1. p 3. 13; D 37, E 1448, G 5, I 506, 777. 778; permitted, B 4. p 6. 243; Leefful, allowable, I 41, 917; Leful, permissible, T. iii. 1020. See **Leve**, *s.* (leave).

Level, *s.* level (for ascertaining that a thing is level), A. ii. 38. 4.

Levene, *s.* flash of lightning, D 276. See Stratmann.

Lever (léévər), *adj. comp.* liefer, rather, B 4. p 5. 4; *me were lever*, I had rather, T. i. 1034, iii. 574; B 3628, C 615, H 23; *me nis lever*, L. 191; *me wer l.*, A

3751; *thee were l.*, thou hadst rather, B 2339; *him was l.*, A 293; *him were l.*, L. 2413; *have I l.*, I would rather, T. ii. 471; F 1360; *hadde I l.*, D 168, G 1376, H 78; *hath l.*, F 692, H 170; 17. 13; *hadde l.*, L. 1536; F 683; *had hir l.*, she would rather, E 444; *him had be l.*, he would rather, A 3541. See **Leefer.**

Leves (lèèvez), leaves; *pl. of* Lèèf.

Levesel; see **Leefsel.**

Levest (léévest), *sup.* dearest, most desirable, HF. 87; liefest, T. ii. 189.

Lewed, *adj.* ignorant, 5. 46, 616; HF. 866; L. 415; A 502, 574. 3145, 3455, B 315, C 392, D 1346, E 2275, F 221, G 497, 647, 787; unlearned, A. pr. 43; C 283; unskilled, rude, HF. 1096; wicked, foolish, F 1494; wanton, E 2129; Lewede, *pl.* ignorant, T. i. 198. A. S. *lǣwed.*

Lewedeste, *adj. superl.* lewdest, H 184.

Lewedly, *adv.* in an unlearned manner, simply, HF. 866; ignorantly, B 47; ill, G 430, H 59.

Lewednesse, *s.* ignorance, ignorant behaviour, 11. 68; B 2111, D 1928; Lewednes, 5. 520; F 223. See **Lewed.**

Ley, lied; *pt. s. of* Lye.

Leye, *v.* lay, 4. 205; T. ii. 994, v. 1846; B 713, D 2264; lay, cause to lie, T. iii. 659; lay a wager, HF. 674, 2054; G 596; bet, pledge, T. iii. 1605; Leye a rekeninge, enter into a calculation (*calculum ponere*), B 2. p 3. 48; *ger.* B 1955; Leyn, *ger.* to lay up, to hoard. R. 184; Leggen, *ger.* to lay, A 3269; Legge, *v.* A 3937; Leye, 1 *pr. s.* lay, T. i. 1053; lay a wager, bet, T. ii. 1505; Leyth, *pr. s.* A 4229; Leith, *pr. s.* D 2138; Leye, 1 *pr. pl.* lay out, expend, G 783; Leyn, *pr. pl.* lay, H 222; Leide, 1 *pt. s.* laid, A. ii. 1. 8; Leyde, *pt. s.* 3. 394; HF. 260; B 1971, 3289, 3827, D 973; Leyde, 2 *pt. pl.* L. 2501; Leyden forth, *pt. pl.* brought forward, B 213; Leyd, *pp.* laid, T. iii. 687; A 3262; placed, R. 1184; overlaid, R. 1076; *I was leyd*, I had laid myself down, L. 208; Leyd, *pp.* laid, A 81, B 3371, G 441; fixed, 3. 1146; set, 3. 1036; Ley, *imp. s.* T. ii. 1517; L. 250; A. ii. 1. 1; A 841; Ley on, lay on, A 2558. A. S. *lecgan.*

Leyser, *s.* leisure, R. 462; 3. 172; 5. 464, 487; 6. 11; 18. 3; A 1188, B 2219, 3498, D 551, 1646, E 286, F 493, 977; deliberation, B 2766; opportunity, T. ii. 1369; A 3293. See **Layser.**

Leyt, *s.* flame (of a candle), I 954. A. S. *lēget, lȳget, līget*; M. E. *leit*, lightning.

Libardes, *pl.* leopards, R. 894. See **Lepart.**

Libel, *s.* written declaration, D 1595.

Libertee, *s.* liberty, T. v. 285.

Librarie, *s.* library, B 1. p 4. 10.

Licence, *s.* permission, D 855; leave, B 1253, 2254.

Licentiat, *adj.* one licensed by the pope to hear confessions and administer penance in all places, independently of the local ordinaries, A 220.

Liche, *adj.* like, R. 1073; L. 1529, 2290; similar, 7. 76; *it liche*, like it, F 62.

Liche, *adv.* alike, HF. 10.

Liche-wake, *s.* watch over a corpse, A 2958. Cf. A. S. *līc*, body.

Licorycë, *s.* liquorice, R. 1368; Licorys (*before a vowel, for* Licoryce), A 3207.

Licóur, *s.* moisture, A 3; liquor, T. iv. 520; Lícour, juice, C 452.

Lief, *adj.* dear, A 3501; Lief to, glad to, given to, A 3510; cherished, E 479; *goode lief my wyf*, my dear good wife, B 3084; *hadde as lief*, would as soon, D 1574; *as s.* dear one, B 4069, D 431. See **Leef.**

Lieges; see **Lige.**

Lift, *adj.* left (said of the left hand or side); R. 163; A. ii. 2. 2; B 2502. See **Left.**

Lifte, *v.*; Lifteth, *pr. s.* lifts, L. 882.
Liftinge, *s.* lifting, H 67.
Lige, *adj.* liege, C 337, E 310, F 111; *voc.* D 1037; Lige man, vassal, L. 379; Liges, *s. pl.* vassals, L. 382; B 3584, E 67*; Lieges, *s. pl.* subjects, B 240. F. *lige*, from O. H. G. *ledic* (G. *ledig*), free. A *liege* lord was a *free* lord; in course of time his subjects were called *lieges*, no doubt from confusion with Lat. *ligare*, to bind.
Ligeaunce, *s.* allegiance, B 895.
Liggen, *v.* lie, B 2101; T. iii. 660; Liggen, *pr. pl.* lie, T. iii. 685; A 2205, B 4415; 2 *pr. pl.* T. iii. 669; Ligge, 2 *pr. s. subj.* lie, T. v. 411; Liggeth, *imp. pl.* lie, T. iii. 948; remain, B 2. m 7. 17; Ligginge, *pres. pt.* lying, B 4. m 7. 14; T. iv. 29; Ligging, T. i. 915; A 1011. A. S. *licgan*. See **Lye**.
Light, *s.* candle, T. iii. 979, 1136; light, shining, E 1124; Lighte, *dat.* 3. 1; A 3396 (stood in his light).
Light, *adj.* light-minded, B 4. p 3. 83; lightsome, joyous, R. 77; 3. 1175; undepressed (*leuis*), B 5. m 5. 12; active, nimble, R. 832; easy, 3. 526; 5. 553; wearing but few clothes (*also*, fickle), 21. 20; Lighte, *dat. sing.* A. pr. 36; *def.* light, T. v. 1808; joyous, R. 746; Lighte, *pl.* light (of weight), 5. 188; easy, A. pr. 36; transitory, B 1. m 1. 17 (Lat. *leuibus*); mild, B 4. p 6. 142; trivial, B 4. p 2. 112.
Lighte, *adv.* brilliantly, R. 1109.
Lighte, *ger.* (1) to make light, rejoice, T. v. 634; to render cheerful, T. i. 293; Lighte, *v.* alleviate, T. iii. 1082; (2) *ger.* to feel light, to be glad, F 396, 914; Lighte, *pt. s.* lighted; *either in the sense* (1) lightened, made light, made happy (see the note); *or* (2) illuminated, B 1661.
Lighte, *v.* alight, descend, HF. 508; *pr. pl.* alight, L. 1713; Lighte, *pt. s.* alighted, B 786, 1104, F 169, 1183, 1248; *in th' alighte*, alighted in thee, B 1660.
Lighten, *v.* shine, I 1037; shine out, B 3. m 11. 8; Lighted, *pp.* brightened, 1. 74; Light, *pp.* lighted, illuminated, L. 2506; Lighte, *imp. s.* illumine, G 71.
Lighter, *adv. comp.* more easily, more readily; The lighter merciable, more readily merciful on that account, L. 410.
Lightles, *adj.* deprived of light, T. iii. 550.
Lightly, *adv.* lightly, F 390; readily, 4. 205; quickly, I 534; easily, T. ii. 289; A. ii. 14. 8; B 2229, G 1400, H 8, 77, I 1026, 1041; carelessly, I 1023; joyfully, A 1870; equably, B 2. p 7. 91.
Lightne, *v.*; Lightneth, *pr. s.* enlightens, clears, B 4. p 4. 132; Lightned, *pp.* enlightened, illuminated, F 1050.
Lightnesse (1), *s.* brightness, 5. 263.
Lightnesse (2), *s.* agility, A 3383.
Lightsom, *adj.* lightsome, gay, R. 936.
Ligne, *s.* line, T. v. 1481.
Ligne aloes, wood of the aloe, T. iv. 1137. (Properly a compound, i. e. *ligne-aloes*; where *aloes* is a plural form.) See **Aloes**.
Likerous, *adj.* lecherous, 9. 57; H 189; wanton, A 3244, 3345, E 214; gluttonous, C 540; greedy after indulgence, D 466; desirous, eager, F 1119; very vile (Lat. *nequissimi*), B 3. p 4. 19. Cf. O. F. *lekiere*, variant of *lecheor*, a lecher.
Likerousnesse, *s.* lecherousness, D 611; licentiousness, I 430; greediness, I 377; eagerness, I 741; appetite, C 84. See above.
Likned, *pp.* likened, B 2807.
Lilie, *s.* lily, R. 1015; A 1036, C 32, G 87, 220; *l. floures*, lily-flowers, L. 161 *a*.
Lilting-horne, *s.* horn to be played for a lilt, HF. 1223.
Limaille; see **Lymaille**.
Lime, *s.* limb, 3. 499; Limes, *pl.* limbs, R. 830; B 3. p 3. 64; T. i. 282, v. 709; A 2135, 2714, B

461, 772, 3802, C 35, E 682; members, I 136; Limmes, *pl.* limbs, 3. 959; B 3284; Lemes, A 3886. A. S. *lim.*

Limitacioun, *s.* limit, D 877.

Limitour, *s.* limitor, a friar licensed to beg for alms within a certain limit, A 209, D 874, 1265, 1711; Limitours, *pl.* D 866.

Linage, *s.* lineage, race, B 5. p 3. 146; A 1110, E 71, 795; family, D 1135; noble family, R. 258; descent, lineage, B 2751; noble family, R. 258; high birth, B 3441, E 991; birth, descent, L. 1820, 2526; kinsfolk, B 2192; kindred, B 999; consanguinity, L. 2602.

Lind, *s.* lime-tree, A 2922; Linde, *dat.* E 1211; Lindes, *pl.* R. 1385. A. S. *lind.*

Lippe, *s.* lip, A 133; Lippes, *pl.* A 128.

Lipsed, *pt. s.* lisped, A 264.

Lisse, *s.* comfort, T. v. 550; joy, T. iii. 343; assuaging, HF. 220; solace, 3. 1040; alleviation, F 1238. A. S. *liss.*

Lissen, *v.* alleviate, T. i. 702; Lisse, *v.* soothe, 6. 6; Lisse, *pr. s. subj.* 3. 210; Lissed, *pp.* relieved, F 1170. A. S. *lissian.*

List (1), *s.* pleasure, T. iii. 1303; will, D 633. See **Lest, Lust.**

List (2), *s.* ear, D 634. A. S. *hlyst*, hearing; see *(h)liist* in Stratmann.

List, *pr. s. impers.* it pleases (*usually with dat.*), 5. 441; 7. 231; L. 2042, 2179; A. ii. 3. 1; A 1201, B 521, 701, 766, C 13, D 153, E 647, 933, F 118, 122, 161, 315, G 234, I 69; *me list right evel*, I was in no mind to, 3. 239; *you list*, it pleases you, 11. 77; List, *pr. s. pers.* is pleased, pleases, T. i. 518, 797; 1. 172; 16. 35; L. 2249; wishes, A 3176; B 3185, 3330, 3509, 3709; Listeth, *pr. s. impers.* (it) pleases, T. ii. 700; *pers.* pleases, is pleased, HF. 511; likes, F 689; Listen, 2 *pr. pl.* are pleased, T. iii. 1810; Listen, *pr. pl.* list, choose, B 2234; Listen trete, choose to write, L. 575; Liste, *pt. s. impers.* (it) pleased, L. 332, 1244; 7. 190, 199; A 102, 1052, B 1048, G 1313; T. iii. 21; *her liste*, it pleased her, she cared, 3. 878, 962; 7. 190; *him liste*, he wanted, 4. 92; *hem liste*, (it) pleased them, F 851; Liste, *pt. s. pers.* liked, L. 1407; Liste, *pr. s. subj.* may please, R. 14; A. ii. 27. 1; L. 2387; D 318, F 327. A. S. *lystan.* See **Lest.**

Listes, *pl. in sing. sense*, lists, a place enclosed for tournaments, A 63; place of tournament, A 1713, 1862, 1884, F 668.

Listes, *s. pl.* wiles; *in his l.*, by means of his wiles, 1. 85.

Listeth, *imp. pl.* listen ye, B 1902, 2023. A. S. *hlystan*, to hear.

Litarge, *s.* litharge, ointment prepared from protoxide of lead, A 629; protoxide of lead, G 775. See Webster.

Litargie, *s.* lethargy, B 1. p 2. 14; Lytargye, T. i. 730.

Lite, *adj.* little, I 295; *as s.*, a little, T. i. 291; A. ii. 12. 8, 15. 5; *adv.* little, T. iv. 1330. See **Lyte.**

Litel, *adj.* little, 1. 38; A 87, 438, 490, B 73, 1190; *l. of*, small in, deficient in, 5. 513; *into l.*, within a little, very nearly, T. iv. 884.

Litestere, *s.* dyer, 9. 17. From Icel. *litr*, colour, dye; *lita*, to dye.

Lith, *s.* limb (viz. of herself), B 4065; limb, 3. 953. A. S. *lið.*

Litherly, *adv.* ill, A 3299. A. S. *lýðer*, evil.

Liven, *v.* live, A 506, E 109; *ger.* 3. 17; A 335; Livestow, livest thou, C 719; Liveth, *pr. s.* A 1028; Liveden, *pt. pl.* lived, D 1877; Livinge, *pres. pt.* living, 22. 2, 52.

Livere (1), *s.* liver, D 1839.

Livere (2), *s.* liver (one who lives), B 1024.

Liveree, *s.* livery, A 363.

Livinge, *s.* life-time, 7. 188; manner of life, C 107; state of life, G 322; Lyvinge, C 847.

Lixt, liest; see **Lye** (2).

Lo, *interj.* lo! 1. 15, 18; A 3017;

T. i. 302, 399, 469, 480, 514, 1049, &c. (Very common).

Lode (lòòdə), *s.* load, A 2918.

Lodemenage, *s.* pilotage, A 403. '*Lodemanage* is the hire of a pilot, for conducting a ship from one place to another': Cowel, Law Dict.

Lodesmen, *s. pl.* pilots, L. 1488. See note.

Lode-sterre, *s.* polar star, lodestar, T. v. 232, 1392; A 2059; 26. 12 (see vol. iv. p. xxix).

Lofte, *dat.* loft, upper room, L. 2709; *on lofte*, in the air, HF. 1727; aloft, B 277.

Logge, *s.* lodge, resting-place, B 4043.

Logging, *s.* lodging, B 4185.

Logik, *s.* logic, A 286.

Loke, *s.*; see **Look**.

Loke, *v.* (*weak*) lock up, D 317.

Loken, *pp.* enlocked, locked up, B 4065. Pp. of the strong verb *louken*, A. S. *lūcan*.

Loken, *ger.* to look, R. 1640; A 1783; to see, B 3. p 12. 62; *v.* behold, R. 812; Looketh, *pr. s.* considers, B 5. p 4. 135; Loke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* regard, B 5. p 6. 171; *pr. s. subj.* looks, R. 1605; Loked, *pt. s.* looked, A 289, E 340; R. 291; 3. 558; Lokeden, *pt. pl.* L. 1972; Loked, *pp.* contemplated, B 2. p 5. 6; discerned, B 4. p 6. 59; Loke, *imp. s.* see, HF. 893; T. i. 890; take heed, D 1587; Loke he, let him take heed, I 134; Loketh, *imp. pl.* L. 1883; look ye, behold, G 1329; search ye, C 578. A. S. *lōcian*.

Loking, *s.* look, gaze, 3. 870; T. v. 1820; countenance, B 2332; look, glance, 3. 874; L. 240; glance (of the eye), A 2171; aspect, 4. 51; A 2469, E 514; examining, 5. 110; appearance, R. 290; glances, looks, F 285; Lokinge, power of vision, B 4. p 4. 132; Lookinge, gaze, B 1. p 3. 4.

Lokkes, *pl.* locks of hair, A 81, 677; 8. 3. A. S. *locc*.

Loller, *s.* a loller, a lollard, B 1173. On the confusion of these terms, see the note. Cf. Icel. *lulla*, to loll about; *lullari*, a sluggard.

Lomb, *s.* lamb, L. 1798; B 617. See **Lamb**.

Lond, *s.* land, A 194, 400, 579; B 127, 3225; country, B 3548; *upon lond*, in the country, A 702; Londe, *dat.* land, 7. 194; B 522, 2077, G 950.

Lone (lòònə), *s. dat.* loan, B 1485; gift, grace, D 1861. The nom. form is *lòòn*.

Long, *prep.*; the phrase *wher-on . . long=long on wher*, along of what, G 930; Long on, along of, because of, G 922. A. S. *gelang*, because of.

Long, *adj.* (*before a vowel*), tall, R. 817; Longe, 3. 380; A 784; *def.* 6. 1; A 354, I 139; Longe, *adj. pl.* tall, high, R. 1384; long, A. i. 7. 6; A 93, D 953, 976; high, 5. 230.

Longe, *adv.* long, 3. 217; 4. 172; T. ii. 402; HF. 1506; A 286, D 966, F 763; at great length, B 5. p 4. 5; for a long time, 3. 20; L. 2261; A 2084, B 3300, D 9.

Longe (1), *v.* desire, long for, L. 2260; yearn, T. ii. 546; Longeth, *pr. s.* L. 2286; Longen, *pr. pl.* long, wish, A 12; Longed, *pt. s.* desired, 3. 83; Longen (2), *v.* belong, A 2278; Longeth, *pr. s.* belongs, R. 754; 14. 5; HF. 244; A 2791, C 109, E 285, F 16; (it) concerns, T. ii. 312; Longen, *pr. pl.* belong, F 1131; Longeth, *pr. pl.* belong, L. 151; Longed, *pt. s.* befitted, R. 1222; Longing, *pres. pt.* belonging (to), L. 1963; Longinge, A 3209; Longing for, i. e. belonging to, suitable for, F 39.

Longes, *pl.* lungs, A 2752.

Longitude, *s.* the distance between two given meridians, A ii. 39. 12; the length or extent of a 'climate,' in a direction parallel to the equator, or rather a line along which to measure this length; A. ii. 39. 18; Longitudes, *pl.* longitudes, A. pr. 58. The longitude of a star is measured along the zodiac; that of a town, from a fixed meridian.

Look, *s.* look, glance, 3. 840; A

3342; Loke, HF. 658; *dat.* L. 1605.

Looketh, *pr. s.* beholds, considers, B 5. p 4. 135. See **Loken**.

Lookinge, *s.* gaze, B 1. p 3. 4. See **Loking**.

Loos (lòòs), *s.* praise, renown, R. 1161; HF. 1621, 1626, 1722, 1817, 1900; B 2834, 3036, G 1368. O. F. *los.* See **Los** (2).

Loos (lóós), *adj.* loose, 5. 570; A 4064, 4138, 4352; Lous, free, HF. 1286. See **Laus**.

Looth (lòòth), *adj.* loath, odious, A 486, 1837, F 1519, 1599, H 145; hateful, A 3393; T. iii. 732; full of dislike, B 2. p 4. 28; *me were l.*, it would displease me, B 91; *as s.*, what is hateful, misery, L. 1639. See **Loth**. A. S. *lāð.*

Loth, *adv.* with dislike, T. ii. 1234.

Loothly, *adj.* hideous, D 1100.

Loppe, *s.* a spider, A. i. 3. 4, 19. 2. A. S. *lobbe*, a spider.

Loppewebbe, *s.* cobweb, A. i. 21. 2. See **Loppe**.

Lord, *s.* lord, A 65, 172, 355, 580; Lordes, *gen.* A 47, D 1151; Lordes sone, the son of the lord, R. 1250; Lord, sovereign; 'lord of the assendent,' A. ii. 4. 20; *by our lord*, pronounced *by 'r lord*, 3. 651, 690; Lordes, *pl.* A 943, F 91.

Lorde, *v.*; Lordeth, *pr. s.*, rules over, 4. 166.

Lordings, *s. pl.* sirs, C 329, 573, I 15; Lordinges, sirs, my masters, A 761, B 16, 2143, 2212, 2228, 3429, E 1163.

Lordshipe, *s.* lordship, rank, R. 1176; E 797; power, authority, A 1625, F 743, I 439; rule, B 2706; patronage, T. iii. 76; Lordship, T. iii. 79; Lordshipes, *pl.* control, B 3. p 4. 3; official powers, B 2666; authorities, I 752, 754, 757; posts of authority, I 441.

Lore (lòòrə), *s.* teaching, 7. 244; 10. 47, 49; L. 2450; instruction, advice, T. i. 1090; lesson, T. i. 645, 754; ii. 397; teaching, instruction, B 342, G 414; learning, B 761; study, G 842; learning, experience, knowledge, B 4, 1168, E 87, 788; experience, C 70; profit, 5. 15; doctrine, A 527. A. S. *lār.*

Lore, *pp. of* Lese.

Lorel, *s.* wretch, worthless man, abandoned wretch, B 1. p 4. 222; D 273.

Loren, *pp. of* Lese.

Lorer, *s.* laurel, R. 1379; Loreres, *pl.* R. 1313. See **Laurer**.

Lorn, *pp. of* Lese.

Los (1), *s.* loss, 3. 1302; T. iv. 89; L. 997; A 2543, 4186, B 27, 28, F 450; occasion of perdition, D 720.

Los (2), *s.* praise, renown, fame, L. 1514; report, L. 1424; *til her loses*, for their praises, in praise of them, HF. 1688. O. F. *los.* See **Loos**.

Losengere, *s.* flatterer, R. 1050; Losengeour, L. 352, B 4516; Losengeres, *pl.* R. 1056, 1064, 1069. O. F. *losengeur.*

Losengerie, *s.* flattery, I 613. (Occurs in P. Plowman.)

Losenges, *pl.* lozenges, HF. 1317; small diamond-shaped shields, R. 893.

Lost, *s.* loss, B 2. p 4. 120. See *lost* in Stratmann.

Loste, *pt. s.* lost, 3. 75; T. iv. 1151; F 1016; Loste, 1 *pt. s.* should lose, T. ii. 1749; Losten, 1 *pr. pl.* lost, A 936; *pt. pl.* B 4562, G 398; Lost, *pp.* 1. 152; 3. 703; 15. 7; B 175. From infin. *losien.*

Lot, *s.* lot, L. 1933.

Loth (lòòth), *adj.* loath, 3. 8; displeasing, R. 233; Lothe, *pl.* loathsome, 3. 581. See **Looth**.

Lother, *adj. comp.* more hateful, L. 191.

Lothest, *adj. superl.* most loath, T. ii. 237; F 1313.

Lotinge, *pres. part.* lurking, G 186 (see the note). A. S. *lutian*, to lurk; as in Sweet's A. S. Reader, p. 9, l. 41; from A. S. *lūtan*, to bow, bend down.

Loud, *adj.*; Loude, *def.* loud, F 268.

Loude, *adv.* loudly, 3. 344, 518; A 171, 672, 714, B 1803, F 55.

Lough; *pt. s. of* Laughe.
Louke, *s.* accomplice, A 4415. See note.
Loure, *v.*; Loured, *pp.* frowned, HF. 409; Louring, *pres. pt.* frowning, D 1286.
Lous, adj. loose, free, HF. 1286. See **Loos**.
Lousy, *adj.* full of lice, miserable, D 1467.
Loute, *v.* bow, do obeisance, T. iii. 683; bow, bend, HF. 1704; *ger.* to bow down, B 3352; Louteth, *pr. s.* bows down, B 2377; Louted, 1 *pt. s.* stooped, bent, R. 1554. A.S. *lūtan*.
Love, *s.* love, A 475, B 18, 74; *fem.* lady-love, 4. 31; A 2306, D 1066, F 1440; *voc.* O my love, A 672; *masc.* lover, 3. 91; L. 862; Loves, *pl.* lovers, R. 1317.
Lovedayes, *pl.* days for settling disputes by arbitration, A 258; HF. 695.
Love-drinke, *s.* love-potion, D 754.
Love-drury, *s.* affection, B 2085. The latter part of the word is O. F. *drurie, druerie*, love, passion; from *drut*, a lover, which is O. H. G. *trût*, G. *traut*, dear, beloved.
Loveknotte, *s.* love-knot, looped ornament, A 197.
Love-longinge, *s.* desire, fond affection, A 3349, B 1962.
Love-lykinge, *s.* love-liking, loving
Loven, *ger.* to love, 4. 48; Lovedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst love, T. iii. 720; A 1162; Lovede, *pt. s.* loved, A 97, 166, E 413, 690; Loveden, *pt. pl.* L. 1812; Loveth, *imp. pl.* E 370.
affection, B 2040.
Lovere, *s.* lover, A 1339, F 546; Lovyere, A 80; Loveres, *pl.* lovers, B 3. m 12. 37; T. iv. 323, B 53, 59; Lovers, 4. 5 (accented both as *lóvere* and *lovére*).
Loves, *s. pl.* loaves, B 503. The *sing.* is *loof*.
Lovinge, *s.* loving, L. 485, 544.
Lovyere, *s.* lover, A 80. See **Lovere**.
Lowe (lòòwə), *adj.* low, L. 1961; A 522; small, 2. 88; contemptible, B 2655; *pl.* crushed down, A 107; Low, *sing.* humble, 7. 249. Icel. *lágr*.
Lowe, *adv.* in a low voice, R. 717; 3. 304; F 216; humbly, L. 2046, 2062; *as l.*, as low as possible, 3. 391.
Lowenesse, *s.* lowliness, I 1080; Lownesse, low level, B 5. m 1. 11.
Lowest, *adj. superl.* 5. 327.
Lowly, *adj.* humble, 7. 142; A 99, 250.
Lownesse, *s.* low level, B 5. m 1. 11. See **Lowenesse**.
Luce (*before a vowel*), *s.* luce, pike, A 350. O.F. *lus, luz*; Lat. *lucius*.
Lucre, *s.* lucre, gain, G 1402; lucre of vilanye = villanous lucre, vile gain, B 1681. F. *lucre*, Lat. *lucrum*.
Lufsom, *adj.* lovely, T. v. 911; lovable, T. v. 465.
Lulle, *v.*; Lulleth, *pr. s.* lulls, soothes, B 839; E 1823; Lulled, *pt. s.* E 553.
Luna, *s.* the moon, G 826; a name for silver, G 1440. Lat. *luna*.
Lunárie, *s.* lunary, moon-wort, G 800. See the note.
Lure, *s.* a hawk's lure, the bait that tempts them to return to the fowler, D 1340, H 72; Lures, *pl.* enticements, L. 1371.
Lure, *v.* lure, entice, D 415.
Lurke, *v.*; Lurked, *pt. s.* lay hid, R. 465; Lurkinge, *pres. pt.* lurking, lying hid, 9. 29; T. iv. 305; Lurking, B 4416.
Lussheburghes, *pl.* spurious coin, B 3152. See note.
Lust, *s.* desire, R. 1653; 3. 273; 21. 6; A 1318, B 1307; amusement, R. 1287; pleasure, R. 616; L. 32 *a*, 1588; A 192, B 3137, D 1876, F 812; joy, A 1250; pleasure, joy, delight, 1. 106; 2. 39; 3. 688, 1038; 4. 38; 15. 9; will, desire, wish, 4. 63; B 188, 762, E 658, G 1398; interest in a story, F 402; Luste, *dat.* pleasure, 5. 15; Lustes, *pl.* desires, wishes, T. v. 592; B 3667, C 833; things which usually give me pleasure, delights, 3. 581. A. S. *lust*. See **Lest, List**.

Luste, *v.* please; Lusteth, *pr. s. impers.* (it) pleases, L. 996; Lust, *pr. s. pers.* pleases, E 1344, *impers.* (it) pleases, E 322, F 147, H 186; Luste, *pt. s. pers.* desired, G 1344; Luste, *pt. s. impers.* it pleased, 3. 1019; G 1235. See **Lest, List.**

Lustier, *adj. comp.* more joyous, G 1345.

Lustieste, *adj.* strongest, L. 716.

Lustihede, *s.* cheerfulness, 3. 27; delight, H 274; enjoyment, F 288; vigour, L. 1530.

Lustily, *adv.* gaily, merrily, R. 1319; 2. 36; A 1529; joyously, heartily, R. 747; happily, R. 674.

Lustinesse, *s.* pleasure, jollity, A 1939; vigour, R. 1282; joy, 26. 16 (see vol. iv. p. xxix).

Lusty, *adj.* pleasant, gay, A 80; pleasant, R. 123, 636; 4. 151; 5. 130; B 1. m 2. 15; E 59, F 52, 142, 389, G 1402; jocund, F 272; lusty, H 41; pleasant, joyous, R. 581; happy, R. 1303; L. 1541; joyful, A 1513; vigorous, L. 1038, 1151, 1193; H 107.

Lute, *s.* lute, B 2005 *n*; H 268; Lutes, *pl.* C 466.

Luxures, *s. pl.* lusts, B 3. p 7. 7.

Luxurie, *s.* lechery, B 925, C 484.

Ly, *imp. s. of* Lye (1).

Lyard, *adj.* grey, D 1563. O.F. *liard.*

Lycorys, *s.* liquorice, A 3690, B 1951, 2045.

Lye, *s.* lie, contradiction, L. 1882; HF. 292, A 3015; Lyes, *pl.* T. iv. 1407; HF. 1477, 2129.

Lye (1), *v.* lie, remain, 10. 52; Lye, *ger.* to lodge, D 1780; Lye . . by, *v.* lie beside, B 3470; Lye upright, lie on one's back, lie dead, R. 1604; Lyst, 2 *pr. s.* T. ii. 991; Lystow, thou liest, T. iv. 394; H 276; Lyest, 2 *pr. s.* liest still, T. i. 797; Lye, 2 *pr. pl.* recline, 4. 5; Lyth, *pr. s.* lies, is, remains, R. 782, 1615, 1618; lies, 3. 146, 181, 589; 4. 184; 5. 573; A 1218, 3023, B 2847, F 1337; (he) lies, B 634; (that) lies, D 1829; remains, resides, B 5. m 4. 17; B 3654, F 35, 322; lies (dead), 3. 143; Lyth therto, belongs here, is needed, 3. 527; Lay, 1 *pt. s.* lodged, A 20; Lay, *pt. s.* remained, was, A 538; R. 1480; lay, B 3630, F 467; Lay by, lay with, D 1357; Layen, *pt. pl.* lay, T. iii. 745; Laye, *pt. pl.* 3. 166; Laye, *pt. s. subj.* would lie, T. iv. 1560; Ly, *imp. s.* T. ii. 953. See **Liggen.**

Lye (2), *v.* tell lies, lie, L. 58; A 763; *ger.* 10. 22; Lyen, *v.* T. ii. 324; D 228; *ger.* 3. 631, 812; Lye, 1 *pr. s.* lie, tell lies, R. 1072; T. ii. 300; Lixt, 2 *pr. s.* liest, D 1618, 1761; Ley, *strong pt. s.* lied, T. ii. 1077; Leigh, T. ii. 1077 *n*; Lyed, *weak pt. s.* lied, A 659; T. ii. 1077 *n*; Lyeden, *pt. pl.* B 1. p 4. 180. A. S. *lēogan.*

Lye (3), *v.* blaze, D 1142. A.S. *lȳge, lēge*, *s.* flame.

Lyer, *s.* liar, B 2256; Lyere, T. iii. 309, 315; Lyeres, *pl.* B 2498.

Lyes, *s. pl.* lees, dregs, HF. 2130. F. *lie*, 'the lees, dregs': Cotgrave. See below.

Lyes, *pl.* (1) lees; *or* (2) lies, D 302. Perhaps a double meaning is intended. See *Lye* in Prompt. Parv.

Lyf, *s.* life, 1. 72; A 71, 2776; Lyves, *gen.* life's, 6. 60; 19. 15; E 308; of my life, 3. 920; Our present worldes lyves space, the space of our present life in the world, 5. 53; Lyves day, lifetime, L. 1624; Lyves space, lifetime, 26. 47 (see vol. iv. p. xxxi); Lyve, *dat.* 3. 1278; L. 59; On lyve, alive, L. 1792; T. iv. 296; D 5; in his time, D 43; Upon lyve, alive, T. ii. 1030; Of lyve, out of life, T. v. 1561; Bringe of lyve, cause to die, T. ii. 1608; My lyve, in my life, T. ii. 205; Of my lyve, in my life, 26. 48 (see vol. iv. p. xxxi); By thy lyf, during thy life, B 1621; Thy lyf, during thy lifetime, 17. 19; His lyve, in his life, T. v. 165, 436; L. 1099; His lyf, during his life, B 3369, E 1731; Hir lyve, in their life, D 392; Lyves, *pl.* B 3284, F 233; Lyves, *gen. pl.* souls', lives', G 56. And see **Lyves**, *adv.*

Lyflode, *s.* means of living, I 685. Mod. E. *livelihood.*
Lyfly, *adj.* vivid, bright, B 1. p 5; lively, B 4. p 6. 15.
Lyfly, *adv.* in a lifelike way, A 2087; Lyvely, 3. 905.
Lyk, *adj.* like, 4. 237; A 259, 590, 1301, B 3361, F 207; alike, 15. 5; Lyke, *pl.* 12. 4.
Lyke, *v.* please, 22. 8; T. i. 431; *ger.* T. i. 289; HF. 860; to be liked, R. 1357; Lyken, *v.* (to) please, 6. 127; B 2128, E 506; *ger.* T. iii. 613; Lyketh, *pr. s.* pleases, E 1031; *impers.* (it) pleases, E 311, 845; *us l. yow*, it pleases us with respect to you, E 106; Lyke, *pr. s. subj.* may please, D 1278; may be pleasing, 1. 139; please, L. 319; *thee l. nat*, it may not please you, L. 490; Lyked, *pt. s. impers.* pleased, R. 1312; 7. 109, 112; T. ii. 1266; A. i. 10. 7; Lykede, *pt. s.* pleased, R. 27, 806; B 4. p 6. 160; Lykinge, *pres. pt.* T. i. 309.
Lyker, *adj.* more like, T. iii. 1028; D 1925.
Lyking, *s.* pleasure, R. 76; C 455; D 1256; delight, B 3499; Lykinge, delight, 7. 75.
Lyking, *adj.* pleasing, R. 868; pleasant, R. 1416; thriving, R. 1564.
Lyklihed, *s. dat.* likelihood, E 448; Lyklihede, *dat.* B 1786.
Lyklinesse, *s.* probability, 22. 15; E 396.
Lykly, *adj.* likely, like, 16. 32; T. iii. 1270; A 1172, C 64.
Lykne, 1 *pr. s.* compare, 3. 636; Lykned, *pp.* likened, A 180; compared, B 1. p 4. 93 (see note); B 91. Cf. Swed. *likna.*
Lyknesse, *s.* parable, A 2842.
Lym, *s.* lime, F 1149, G 806, 910; quicklime, L. 649; Lyme (*before a vowel*), L. 765. A. S. *līm.*
Lymaille, *s.* filings of any metal, G 1162, 1197; Lymail, G 1164, 1267, 1269; Limaille, G 853.
Lyme, *ger.* to lime, to cover with birdlime, T. i. 353.
Lymere, *s.* hound held in leash, 3. 365; Lymeres, *pl.* 3. 362.
Lymrod, *s.* lime-rod, lime-twig, B 3574.
Lyne, *s.* line, T. i. 1068, ii. 1461; line, cord, A. ii. 23. 27; fishing-line, 4. 242; T. v. 777; lineage, line of descent, 19. 23; D 1135; *as lyne right*, straight as a line, T. iii. 228.
Lyned, *pp.* lined, A 440.
Lyne-right, *adj.* in an exact line, exactly in a line with, A. i. 21. 19; A. ii. 23. 2. See **Lyne.**
Lynx, *s.* lynx, B 3. p 8. 30.
Lyoun, *s.* lion, T. iii. 1780; v. 830; Lyouns, *pl.* R. 894. See **Leoun.**
Lyst, 2 *pr. s.* liest, reclinest, T. ii. 991; Lystow, liest thou, T. iv. 394; H 276. See **Lye** (1).
Lytargye, *s.* lethargy, T. i. 730; Litargie, B 1. p 2. 14.
Lyte, *adj.* small, little, R. 532; 5. 64; 7. 107; L. 495, 740, 2495; A. pr. 20; B 109, 2153, D 1600, F 565; slight, I 689, Lyte, *s.* a little, T. ii. 384; L. 29, 535; 3. 249; 5. 28; HF. 621; A 1334, B 352; Lyte, *pl.* little, A 494, 1193; 5. 350; L. 219; small, T. iii. 1250. See **Lite.**
Lyte, *adv.* little, 3. 884; 7. 200; L. 421; a little, E 935; in a small degree, G 632, 699; *l. and l.*, by little and little, D 2235.
Lyth, lies; see **Lye** (1).
Lythe, *adj.* easy, soft, HF. 118. A. S. *līðe.*
Lythe, *ger.* to alleviate, cheer, T. iv. 754. See above.
Lyve; see **Lyf.**
Lyvely, *adv.* in a lively way, 3. 905. See **Lyfly.**
Lyves; see **Lyf.**
Lyves, *adv.* in life; hence, *as adj.* living, alive, T. iv. 252, 767; HF. 1063; A 2395, E 903, 1864; *no lyves creature*, no living creature, T. iii. 13. So in Havelok, 509; P. Plowm. B. xix. 154; C. xxii. 159; &c.
Lyvinge, *s.* manner of life, C 847; state of life, G 322. See **Livinge.**

M', *sometimes put for* Me (before a vowel); *as in* masterte, mathinketh, mexcuse.

Ma dame, my lady, T. ii. 880. See **Madame**.
Ma fey, my faith! T. iii. 52.
Maad; *pp. of* Make.
Maat, *adj.* dejected, B 2. p 4. 29. (E. *mate* in *check-mate.*) See **Mat.**
Mace, *s.* mace, club, A 2124; B 2003; Maces, *pl.* A 2559, 2611; T. ii. 44, 640.
Mad, *adj.* mad, T. ii. 113; iv. 393; A 4231, F 1511; Madde, *pl.* T. v. 206.
Mad, *pp.* made, L. 286. See **Make.**
Madame, *s.* madam, 12. 1; 21. 1; A 121; F 378; *ma dame*, A 376; Ma dame, T. ii. 880.
Madde, *v.* go mad, 4. 253; *ger.* to be furious, T. i. 479; 1 *pr. s.* am mad, R. 1072; 2 *pr. s. subj.* art mad, A 3156; *pr. s. subj.* A 5559.
Made, *pt. s. of* Make.
Mader, *s.* madder, 9. 17.
Magestee, *s.* majesty, R. 1339; 14. 19; B 1082, 3334, 3505, 3862, D 824. And see **Maiestee.**
Magicien, *s.* magician, B 3397, F 1184; Magiciens, *pl.* HF. 1260.
Magik, *s.* magic, A 416, F 1202; M. naturel, natural magic, F 1125; Magyk, F 218; Magyke (*read* magyk?), HF. 1266.
Magistrat, *s.* magistracy, B 3. p 4. 16.
Magnanimitee, *s.* magnanimity, I 731.
Magnesia, *s.* magnesia, G 1455. Lat. *magnesia*, so called because found in Magnesia, in Thessaly.
Magnificence, *s.* great well-doing, I 736; grandeur, E 815.
Magnifyed, *pp.* magnified, I 408.
Magnifying, *s.* HF. 306.
Magyk, -e; see **Magik.**
Maheym, *s.* maim, maiming, I 625. Mod. E. *maim.*
Maidenhede; see **Maydenheed.**
Maille, *s.* mail, ringed armour, E 1202; Mayle, T. v. 1559. F. *maille*, a mesh, Lat. *macula.*
Maister, *s.* master, B 1627, F 1202; doctor, D 2184; doctor (of divinity), D 1638; (as a term of address) 17. 1; one in authority, A 261; *maister tour*, principal tower, F 226; Maistres, *gen.* master's, F 1220; *pl.* A 576, B 141; Maystres, *pl.* B 3. m 2. 8.
Maisterful, *adj.* masterful, T. ii. 756.
Maister-strete, *s.* chief street, main street, L. 1965, 2305; A 2902.
Maister-temple, *s.* chief temple, L. 1016.
Maister-toun, *s.* capital, chief town, L. 1591.
Maister-tour, *s.* chief tower, F 226.
Maistow, mayest thou, HF. 699; A. ii. 2. 6; A 1236. See **Mowen.**
Maistresse, *s.* mistress, 1. 109, 140; 3. 797; 4. 33; L. 88; T. ii. 98; F 374; governess, C 106; Maistresses, *pl.* governesses, C 72.
Maistrye, *s.* mastery, great skill, R. 1208; A 3383; mastery, F 747, 764; control, B 3689, C 58; superiority; *for the maistrye*, as regards authority, A 165; victory, B 3582; specimen of skill, HF. 1074; art, elegance, R. 842; Maistrie, mastery, B 2248, D 818; a masterly operation (cf. F. *coup de maître*), G 1060. O. F. *maistrie.* See **Maystrie.**
Maiestee, *s.*; *his real maiestee*=his royal majesty, i.e. high treason, B 1. p 4. 105, 156 (see note). See **Magestee.**
Make, *s.* mate, 4. 17, 154; 5. 310, 371, 466, 587, 631, 657; L. 141; D 270, H 186; equal, match, HF. 1172; A 2556; wedded companion, wife, B 700, 1982, E 1289; bride, E 1882; husband, D 85, G 224; Makes, *pl.* mates, 5, 389; L. 158. A. S. *maca, gemaca.*
Make, *v.* make, A 184; compose, make up, write, 3. 782; L. 69, 364; B 96; *ger.* to compose, to write (about), R. 41; Maken, *v.* L. 437; Make, *v.* pretend to, counterfeit, T. ii. 1522; Make, 1 *pr. s.* write, L. 188; *pr. s. subj.* may cause, L. 34 *a*; cause (it), T. ii. 959; Makestow, 2 *pr. s.* B 371; Maketh, *pr. s.* causes, A 3035; D 1833, 1884; Make, *pr. pl.* compose (poetry), 18. 82; Maken, *pr. pl.* make, utter, A 9; Maked, *pt. s.* made, A 526, B

3318, 3690, D 1642, F 1000; Made, 1 *pt. s.* made, A 33; Made, 2 *pr. s.* madest, L. 538; *pt. s.* composed, B 57; *hit m.*, caused it, HF. 1159; Made(n), *pt. pl.* made, 3. 510, B 3523; Makeden, *pt. pl.* T. iv. 121; Made, *pt. s. subj.* may have made, 4. 227; Made ... broght, caused to be brought, HF. 155; Maked, *pp.* made, 3. 578; A 1247, B 1722, 1727, 2445, G 484, I 149; composed, 5. 677; Maad, *pp.* made, 9. 60; T. i. 251, 553; A 394, 668, B 3607, F 222, G 1459; Mad, *pp.* 3. 415; 4. 278.

Makelees, *adj.* peerless, T. i. 172. See **Make**, *s.*

Maker, *s.* author, composer, T. v. 1787.

Making, *s.* poetry, composition, 8. 4; T. v. 1789; L. 74, 413, 483.

Maladye, *s.* malady, A 419, 1373; Maladie, I 423; Maladyes, *pl.* A 2467, B 2467.

Malapert, *adj.* forward, T. iii. 87.

Male (1), *s.* bag, wallet, A 694, 3115, C 920, G 566, I 26. O. F. *male.*

Male (2), *s.* male, D 122.

Malefice, *s.* evil practices, unlawful arts, B 1. p 4. 196; evil contrivance, I 341.

Maléncolye, *s.* melancholy, T. v. 360; B 4123; Meláncolye, 3. 23.

Maléncolyk, *adj.* melancholy, A 1375.

Malgre, *prep.* in spite of, 4. 220. See **Maugre.**

Malice, *s.* malice, spite, 3. 794, 993; Malis, T. iii. 1155.

Málicióus, *adj.* evil, HF. 93.

Malignitee, *s.* malignity, I 513.

Malison, *s.* curse, I 443; Malisoun, G 1245; cursing, I 619.

Malliable, *adj.* malleable, such as can be worked by the hammer, G 1130.

Malone, *for* Me alone, T. i. 1028 *n*, ii. 1401 *n.*

Malt, *s.* A 3988, 3991, D 1746.

Malt, *pt. s.* melted, T. i. 582; HF. 922. See **Melte.**

Maltalent, *s.* ill-will, ill-humour, resentment, R. 273, 330. O. F. *mal talent.*

Man, *s.* A 167, 209, 223; (used indefinitely) one, B 43, D 2002; hero, B 3331; servant, I 772; Mannes, *gen.* A 574, B 1630; of mankind, T. ii. 417; Men, *pl.* men, people, 18. 26; A 178; *sing.* (*unemphatic form of* man), one (*with sing. verb*), A 149, 232, C 675, G 392; T. iv. 866; 5. 22 * (see note); Mennes, *gen. pl.* 3. 976; B 202.

Manace, *s.* threat, menace, A 2003, B 3789, I 646; Manaces, *pl.* B 1. m 4. 4; B 2. p 1. 65.

Manace, *ger.* to threaten, E 1752; Manaceth, *pr. s.* menaces, E 122, I 646; Manaced, *pt. s.* B 2694; Manasinge, *pres. pt.* threatening, B 2. m 4. 3; B 4. m 2. 4.

Manasinge, *s.* threatening, A 2035.

Mandement, *s.* summons, D 1346, 1360; Mandements, *pl.* D 1284.

Maner, *s.* manor, place to dwell in, 3. 1004.

Manere (*accented* manérə), *s.* manner, 1. 29; A 858, D 1229; deportment, A 140; method, B 5. p 1. 21; disposition, L. 251; manner, way, 3. 1130; B 3706, E 781; ease of behaviour, 3. 1218; goodly courtesy of manner, 4. 294; *of manere*, in his behaviour, F 546; Maner (*accented* máner), way, 3. 433; method, B 5. p 6. 203; manner, kind, sort (*used without* of *following*), *as in* maner doctrine, B 1689; *cf.* 3. 471, 840; 4. 116; 7. 114; A. i. 2. 1, 19. 1; A 71, B 519, 1689, 2386, 3951, C 627, D 1266, E 519, 605, F 329, G 424, 527, I 103; Maneres, *pl.* ways, B 1. p 4. 198; kinds, R. 1406; I 82, 103; kinds (of creatures), B 4. m 3. 7; methods, disposition, B 2. p 2. 36; Maners, *pl.* manners, 3. 1014.

Manhede, *s.* manliness, A 1285; Manhod, A 756; manhod, 18. 4.

Manifesten, *ger.* to display, B 2. p 7. 31.

Mankinde, *s.* mankind, 1. 107, 168; 5. 70; the race of men, A 1307, F 876, 877.

Manly, *adj.* manly, 7. 259; A 167; noble, B 3901.
Manly, *adv.* in a manly way, boldly, A 987, T. iv. 622.
Mannes, *gen.* of mankind, T. ii. 417. See **Man**.
Mannish, *adj.* manlike, T. i. 284; human, B 2454; unwomanly, B 782.
Mannish, *adv.* like a man; boisterously, E 1536.
Mansioun, *s.* dwelling, A 1974; (a term in astrology), F 50 (see note); mansion (of the moon), F 1285; Mansiouns, *pl.* daily positions or 'stations' of the moon, F 1130.
Manslauhtre, *s.* manslaughter, 9. 64; Manslaughtre, C 593, I 564.
Mansuete, *adj.* courteous, T. v. 194.
Mansuetude, *s.* meekness, I 654.
Mantel, *s.* mantle, cloak, R. 224, 459; T. ii. 380; A 378, B 3904.
Mantelet, *s.* short mantle, A 2163.
Many, *adj.* many; Many a, A 168; Many oon, Many a one, A 317.
Manye, *s.* mania, A 1374.
Many-fold, numerous, 20. 1.
Mappemounde, map of the world, 12. 2. F. *mappemonde* (Cotgrave).
Mapul, *s.* maple-tree, A 2923; Maples, *pl.* R. 1384.
Marbel, *s.* marble, T. i. 700; A 1893; Marbul, F 500.
Marble-stoon, *s.* marble-stone, piece of marble, R. 1462; Marbul-stones, *pl.* blocks of marble, B 1871.
Marchal, *s.* marshal, E 1930. See **Marshal**.
Marchandyse, *s.* merchandise, barter, I 777.
Marchant, *s.* merchant, 9. 22; A 270, B 132, I 777; Marchaunts, *pl.* B 122.
Marcial, *adj.* warlike, T. iv. 1669.
Marcien, *adj.* devoted to Mars, D 610.
Mare, *s.*; *see* **Mere**.
Mareys, *s.* marsh, D 970; Mareys, *pl.* marshes, B 2. p 7. 26; B 3. p 11. 76.
Margaretes, *pl.* pearls, B 3. m 10. 12 *n.*
Margin, edge, A. i. 21. 6.
Mariage, *s.* marriage, A 212, 3095, D 3.
Marie, *interj.* marry, i. e. by St. Mary, G 1062.
Maried, *pt. s. trans.* (he) caused to be married, E 1130.
Marineer, *s.* mariner, B 1627; Marineres, *pl.* B 4. m 3. 16; Mariners, L. 2169.
Mark (1), *s.* mark, fixed spot, L. 784; Marke (*read* Mark), A. ii. 43 *a.* 3 (p. 231); sex, race, D 696; sign, I 98; Merk, image, F 880.
Mark (2), *s.* a piece of money, of the value of 13*s.* 4*d.* in England, G 1026; *pl.* Mark, i. e. marks, C 390. See note to C 390.
Marke, *v.*; Markede, *pt. s.* marked, B 4. m 7. 39.
Market, *s.* D 2188.
Market-beter, *s.* swaggerer in a market (see note), A 3936.
Market-place, *s.* E 1583.
Markis, *s.* a marquis, E 64; *gen. sing.* marquis's, 994. F. *marchis*, Low Lat. *marchensis*, a governor of the *marches* or frontiers.
Markisesse, *s.* a marchioness, E 283, 394, 942, 1014.
Marle-pit, *s.* marl-pit, A 3460. (Trisyllabic.)
Marshal, *s.* marshal of the hall, A 752; Marchal, marshal, E 1930.
Martir, *s.* martyr, A 17; T. iv. 623.
Martirdom, *s.* martyrdom, E 2283; torment, A 1460.
Martyre, *s.* martyrdom, T. iv. 818.
Martyre, *v.*; Martýreth, *pr. s.* torments, A 1562.
Mary-bones, *s. pl.* marrow-bones, A 380.
Marye, *s.* marrow, pith, B 3. p 11. 86; Mary, C 542; Maryes, *s. pl.* marrows, pith, B 3. p 11. 84.
Masculin, *adj.* male, B 2. p 3. 28.
Mase, *s.* maze, labyrinth, L. 2014; bewilderment, T. v. 468; bewildering position, B 4283.
Mased, *adj.* bewildered, 3. 12; B 526, 678; stunned with grief, 7. 322. See **Maze**.

Masednesse, *s.* amaze, E 1061.
Maselyn, *s.* a bowl made of maple-wood, B 2042. O. F *maselin*, *maserin*, *maderin*; from O. F. *madre*, *mazre*, a mazer, or bowl of maple-wood. See Godefroy.
Masonrye, *s.* masonry, R. 302; Masoneries, *pl.* HF. 1303.
Masse, *s.* mass, 3. 928; T. iii. 88; D 1728, E 1894; Messe, B 1413.
Massedayes, *pl.* massdays, B 4041.
Masse-peny, *s.* penny for a mass, D 1749.
Mast (1) *s.* mast (of a ship), 3. 71; 7. 314; L. 643; A 3264, 3532.
Mast (2), *s.* mast, i. e. the fruit of forest-trees, acorns and beech-nuts, 9. 7, 37.
Masterte, *for* Me asterte, T. i. 1050 *n*; v. 1343 *n*.
Masty, *adj.* fattened, sluggish, HF. 1777. Lit. 'fattened on mast'; see **Mast** (2).
Mat, *adj.* dejected, A 955; exhausted, T. iv. 342; dead, L. 126; defeated utterly, B 935. See below; and see **Maat**.
Mate, *interj.* checkmate! 3. 660; *adj.* exhausted, 7. 176. O. F. *mat*, Arab. *māt*, dead (in chess).
Matére, *s.* matter, affair, subject, business, 3. 43; L. 365, 270 *a*; A 727, 1259, B 322, 411, 581, 1703, 2148, D 910, E 90, 1175; theme, 5. 26; material, B 1. p 1. 15; I 137; cause, B 4. p 7. 60; reason, B 3054; Mátere, matter, L. 1582; Materes, *pl.* materials (of a solid character), G 779; Matires, *gen. pl.* of the materials, G 770. See **Matiere**.
Material, *adj.* material, I 182; *as s.*, material, matter, B 5. p 1. 35.
Mathinketh, *for* Me athinketh, *pr. s.* it repents me, I am sorry, A 3170 *n*.
Matiere, *for* Matere, B 2209 *n*, 2221 *n*; A. ii. 4. 37. See **Matere**.
Matins, *pl.* morning-prayers, D 876.
Matrimoine, *s.* matrimony, A 3095, E 1573; Matrimoyne, I 882.
Maugre, **Maugree**, in spite of; as in *maugre al thy might*, A 1607; *maugree hir eyen two*, A 1796; *maugree thyne yën*, D 315; *m. hem*, B 3. p 3. 44, 47, 51; *m. her*, L. 1772; *m. Philistiens*, B 3238; *m. my heed*, in spite of all I can do, 3. 1201; *m. thyn heed*, B 104; *m. his heed*, A 1169; *m. her* (*hir*) *heed*, L. 2326, D 887; *m. your heed*, in spite of your heads, in spite of all you can do, B 4602; Malgre, 4. 220.
Maumet, *s.* idol, I 860; Mawmet, I 749. See below.
Maumetrye, *s.* Mahometanism, B 236; Mawmetrye, idolatry, I 750. *Maumet* is a corruption of Mahomet or Muhammed.
Maunciple, *s.* manciple, A 544, 567, 3993; H 25, 69, 103, I 1. An officer who purchases victuals for an inn or college.
Mavis, *s.* song-thrush, R. 619; Mavys, *pl.* R. 665.
Mavise, *for* Me avyse, T. ii. 276 *n*.
Mawe, *s.* maw, stomach, B 486, 1190, 2013.
May, may; see **Mowen**.
May, *s.* maiden, T. v. 1720; B 851. See *mœi* in Stratmann.
Mayden, *s.* maiden, R. 586; Mayde, maid, 1. 49; A 69, B 1636, 1932, D 886, 1026, E 257, 377, 446, 779; waiting-woman, F 1487; Mayde child, girl, B 1285; Maydens, *pl.* T. ii. 119. *Mayde* is a shorter form of *mayden*.
Maydenheed, *s.* maidenhood, virginity, D 888; Maidenhed, L. 294 *a*; Maydenhod, B 3459; Maydenhede, 1. 91; A 2329, B 30, D 64, 69, F 1376, G 126, I 868.
Mayle, *s.* mail-armour, T. v. 1559. See **Maille**.
Mayme, *v.* injure, D 1132.
Mayntene, *v.* maintain, R. 1144; uphold, A 1778; *ger.* A 1441; *pr. s. subj.* E 1171.
Mayst, mayest; see **Mowen**.
Mayster-hunte, *s.* chief huntsman, *the* huntsman, 3. 375. See **Hunte**.
Maystow; see **Mowen**.
Maystres, *s. pl.* masters, B 3. m 2. 8. See **Maister**.

* * *
* * *

Maystrie, *s.* masterly act; No maystrie, an easy matter, L. 400; Maystrye, *s.* mastery, 10. 14. See **Maistrye**.

Maze, 2 *pr. pl.* are in a state of bewilderment, E 2387. See **Mased**.

Me, *dat.* to me, A 39; *acc.* me, D 1360, &c. Sometimes elided, as in *masterte*, for *me asterte*.

Mechel, *adj.* much; *for as mechel*, for as much, A. pr. 4. See **Mochel, Muchel**.

Mede (1), *s.* mead (drink), A 2279 *n*, B 2042. See **Meeth**.

Mede (mèèdə), *s.* (2), mead, meadow, R. 132, 1434; 5. 184; HF. 1353; T. ii. 53; L. 41, 47; A 89, D 861, F 724, 1147; Medew, L. 210.

Mede, *s.*; see **Meed**.

Medelen, *v.*; Medeleth, *pr. s.* mingles, L. 874. See **Medle**.

Medeling, *s.* admixture, B 1. p 4. 179.

Medewe, *s.* meadow, R. 128; Medew, L. 210.

Mediacion, *s.* means, help, A. pr. 8, ii. 26. 18; Mediacioun, use, A. i. 13. 4.

Mediatours, *s. pl.* go-betweens, I 967.

Medicyne, *s.* medicine, healing, i. 78; T. i. 659; Medecyne, remedy, 7. 244.

Medle, *v.* mingle, HF. 2102; meddle, take part in, G 1184; dye (*miscere*), B 2. m 5. 7; Medly, *v.* mingle, mix, B 2. m 5. 5; Medleth, *pr. s.* mixes, B 4. m 3. 4; stirs up, B 1. m 7. 3; mingles, B 3. m 10. 11; Medeleth, *pr. s.* L. 874; Medled, *pp.* mingled, T. iv. 339; mixed, I 122; Medleth, *imp. pl.* meddle, G 1424.

Medlee, *adj.* of a mixed colour, A 328.

Medlers, *pl.* medlars, R. 1375.

Medling, *s.* meddling, T. iv. 167; blending, R. 898; Medlinge, admixture, B 4. p 4. 75.

Meed (méèd), *s.* reward, L. 1662; Méde, meed, reward, 13. 27; A 770; a bribe, A 3380, B 3579, C 133, I 167; Bribery, 5. 228; 15. 6; Medes, *pl.*; *to medes*, for my meed, for my reward, T. ii. 1201.

Meek, *adj.* meek, 7. 200; Meke (dissyllabic), A 3202, B 1432, D 434; *def.* E 141; *pl.* 5. 341; D 1259.

Meel, *s.* meal (repast), B 466, 4023, D 1774; Meles, *pl.* 3. 612.

Meel-tyd, *s.* meal-time, T. ii. 1556.

Meeth (mèèth), *s.* mead, A 3261, 3378; Meth, A 2279. See **Mede** (1).

Megre, *adj.* meagre, thin, R. 218, 311.

Meignee, Meinee; see **Meynee**.

Meke; see **Meek**.

Meke, *v.* make meek; Meke, 1 *pr. s.* humble, B 2874.

Meke, *adv.* meekly, 7. 267.

Mekely, *adv.* meekly, C 714.

Mekenesse, *s.* mildness, mercy, B 4. p 4. 108.

Meker, *adj. comp.* meeker, L. 2198.

Mekeste, *adj. superl.* meekest, E 1552.

Melancolious (*accented* mélancólious), *adj.* melancholy, HF. 30. So accented in O. F.; see examples in Godefroy.

Meláncolýe, *s.* melancholy, 3. 23. See **Malencolye**.

Mele (mèlə), *s.* meal (of flour), A 3995, 4245, D 1739.

Meles, *pl. of* Meel.

Melle, *s.* mill, 9. 6, A 3923, 4242; Mille, E 1200.

Melodious, *adj.* T. v. 577.

Melodye, *s.* melody, 1. 100; 5. 60, 62; A 9, E 271.

Melte, *v.* melt, T. iv. 367; Melteth, *pr. s.* (pron. *melt'th* or *melt*), R. 276; Malt, *pt. s.* T. i. 582; HF. 922; Molte, *pp.* T. v. 10; HF. 1145, 1149.

Membre, *s.* limb, R. 1028; member, 3. 495; Membres, *pl.* I 137; parts, A. pr. 48.

Memorial, *adj.* which serves to record events, 7. 18.

Memórie, *s.* memory, 7. 14; L. 1889; G 339; remembrance, A 3112, B 3164; Memóire, recollection, 3. 945.

Men, *pl. of* Man; *also a weakened*

form of Man, *in the sense* of 'one,' *or* 'some one'; used with a singular verb; A 149, 1524, &c.; see **Man.**

Mena, *error for* Mene, I 11 *n.*

Mencioun, *s.* mention, 5. 29; A 893, B 3311, H 106; *made of m.*, made mention of, B 54.

Mende, *v.* mend, T. v. 1426; 2 *pr. pl.* profit, gain, T. ii. 329.

Mendinants, *pl.* mendicant friars, D 1907, 1912. See note.

Mendite, *for* Me endyte, G 32 *n.*

Mene, *adj.* middle, B 3. m 9. 18; mean, A. ii. 44. 14 (see **Mote**); *mene whyle*, mean while, T. iii. 50; B 546, G 1262; of middle size, T. v. 806; Mene, *adj. pl.* intermediate, 7. 286.

Mene (mèènə), *s.* means, way, 11. 36; T. v. 104, 1551; middle course, B 4. p 7. 69; T. i. 689; instrument, E 1671; mediator, 1. 125; go-between, T. iii. 254; intermediary, I 990; the mean, L. 165; Menes, *pl.* mediators, go-betweens, A 3375; means, B 480; means, instruments, D 1484, F 883, 884.

Meneliche, *adj.* moderate, B 1. p 6. 77.

Menen (mèènən), *ger.* to say, HF. 1104; Mene, *ger.* to signify, B 3941; Mene, 1 *pr. s.* intend, mean, 11. 31; L. 166, 558; A 793, 1673, B 93, 641, 1860, 2141, G 1424, I 11; Menest, 2 *pr. s.* meanest, 3. 743, 1137, 1305; Menestow, meanest thou, G 309; Mente, 1 *pt. s.* meant, intended, B 4614, G 999, 1051; purposed, 18. 50; Mente, *pt. s.* R. 1285, T. iii. 432; B 327, F 108, 522; L. 309; thought, 5. 581; declared, 7. 160; 2 *pt. pl.* meant, F 981; Meneden, *pt. pl.* B 5. p 1. 33; Ment, *pp.* intended, 5. 158.

Mene-whyle, mean time, D. 1445. See **Mene,** *adj.*

Meninge, *s.* intention, T. i. 285; L. 474; Mening, intent, F 151.

Menivere, *s.* miniver, R. 227.

Menstralcies, pl. mintrelsies, HF. 1217. See **Minstralcye.**

Mente, *pt. t. of* Menen.

Mentes, *pl.* plants of mint, R. 731.

Mercenarie, *s.* hireling, A 514.

Merciable, *adj.* merciful, 1. 1, 182; 15. 17; L. 347, 410; B 1878, 3013, 3076, F 1036.

Meroúrie, *s.* mercury, i. e. quicksilver, G 772, 774, 827, 1431, 1438.

Mercy, *s.* 1. 7; A 918, 2808; (have) mercy, 1. 36; *graunt mercy*, much thanks, 10. 29; T. iii. 649.

Mere, *s.* mare, A 541; Mare, A 4055, H 78; Mares, *pl.* A 4065, 4081.

Meridian, *adj.* meridional, at the moment of southing, exact southern, A. pr. 60; southern, on the meridian, A. ii. 39. 6.

Meridian, *s.* meridian, A. ii. 39. 16; Meridians, *pl.* A. ii. 39. 10.

Meridie, *s.* midday, A. ii. 44. 30.

Meridional, *adj.* southern, A. i. 4. 5; F. 263 (see **Angle**); Miridional lyne, the meridian, A. ii. 39. 1.

Merie; see **Mery.**

Meriely, *adv.* merrily, A 714; Merily, B 4462; R. 1329.

Merier, *adj.* pleasanter, sweeter, B 2024, 4041.

Merinesse, *s.* enjoyment, B 3. p 2. 38.

Merite; see **Meryte.**

Meritorie, *adj.* meritorious, I 831.

Merk, *s.* mark, image, F 880. See **Mark.**

Merken, *v.* brand, B 1. p 4. 91.

Merlion, *s.* merlin, small hawk, 5. 339, 611.

Mermayde, *s.* mermaid, B 4460; Mermaidenes, *pl.* mermaids, sirens, B 1. p 1. 49; Mermaydens, sirens, R. 680, 682.

Mersshy, *adj.* marshy, D 1710.

Merveille, *s.* marvel, B 2736, E 248, F 1344; Mervaille, E 1186; Mervayle, R. 1571; *m. of*, wonder at, F 87; Mervayles, *pl.* marvels, 3. 288; Mervailles, F 660.

Merveillous, *adj.* marvellous, B 1643, F 1206; Merveyllous, A. ii. 19. 4; Merveilous, R. 1579.

Mervelinge, *pres. part.* wondering, B 1. m 3. 12.

Mery, *adj.* merry, gay, R. 580; pleasant, 3. 319; A 235, 757, B 4261; pleasant to hear, B 1186; Merye, pleasant, B 2. m 4. 10; A 208; Merie, glad, E 615; Murye, merry, A 1386; Merie, *pl.* merry, T. iii. 952, B 126 (=merrily); Meriemen, followers, B 2029.

Merýte, *s.* recompense, C 277; Merite, deserving, B 4. p 6. 201; Merýtes, *pl.* merits, T. iv. 965.

Mes; *at good mes*, at a favourable distance, so as to have a fair shot, R. 1453. O. F. *mes*. See the note.

Meschaunce, *s.* misfortune, 18. 47; A 2009, B 914, D 407; evil occurrence, T. i. 92; a miserable condition, B 3204; unfortunate conduct, C 80; ill luck, B 4623; ill luck (to him), B 896, D 2215, H 11; *with m.*, with a mischief, H 193; Meschance, misfortune, B 602, 610; Meschances, *pl.* misfortunes, evil things, D 367; Meschaunces, *pl.* evil doings, F 1292.

Meschief, *s.* misfortune, A 493, B 3513, D 248, E 1454, G 713, 1072; I 810; trouble, mishap, A 2551; Mescheef, harm, L. 1655; H 233; tribulation, trouble, H 76; misfortune, G 1378. See **Mischeef**.

Mesel, *s.* leper, I 624. O. F. *mesel*.

Meselrie, *s.* leprosy, I 625.

Messáge, *s.* (1), message, T. iii. 401; errand, B 1087; (2) messenger, B 144, 333; Messáges, *pl.* messengerš, T. ii. 936; B 2986.

Messager, messenger, 3. 153; T. iii. 1417; A 1491, B 6, 724, 785, 3247; Messagere, 3. 133; Messanger, HF. 1568; Messagers, *pl.* B 2992, 2995, I 967; Messagéres, L. 1091. See **Messanger**.

Messagerye, *s.* a sending of messages (personified), 5. 228.

Messaile, *for* Me asaille, T. iv. 1595 *n.*

Messanger, *s.* messenger, HF. 1568, 1583, 1591; Messangeres, *pl.* 2128. See **Messager**.

Messe, *s.* mass, B 1413. See **Masse**.

Messuage, *s.* messuage, dwelling-house, A 3979.

Meste, *pl.* most, i.e. highest in rank, greatest, E 131; *at thē m.*, at most, T. v. 947. A. S. *mǣst*.

Mester, *s.* service, office, occupation, A 1340. O. F. *mester*, from Lat. *ministerium*. See **Mister**.

Mesurable, *adj.* moderate, A 435, C 515, F 362; modest, I 936.

Mesurably, *adv.* moderately, B. 2795.

Mesure, *s.* moderation, 3. 881; T. ii. 418; E 622, I 465; measure, E 256; measure, plan, 5. 305; *by m.*, not too much, 3. 872; moderately, R. 543 (cf. 823); *over m.*, immeasurably, 5. 300; *out of m.*, immoderately, B 2607; *withoute m.*, beyond measure, 3. 632.

Mesuren, *ger.* to trace out, B 5; p 1. 15; Mesured, *pt. s.* measured out, I. 174.

Mesuring, *s.* measure, R. 1349.

Met, *s.* measure of capacity, I 799. A. S. *gemet*.

Metal, *s.* 4. 201; 9. 29; B 4. m 7. 25; D 1064; Metál, R. 386; F 243.

Metamorphoseos, *gen. s.* (the book) of Metamorphosis; it should be pl. *Metamorphoseon*; B 93.

Mete (méétə), *adj.* meet, befitting, 3. 316; fit, L. 1043; *pl.* meet, A 2291. A. S. *mǣte* (but Ch. has close *e*).

Mete (méétə), *s.* equal, 3. 486. See above.

Mete (mètə), *s.* meat, food, T. i. 485; A 136, 1900; meat, L. 1108; F 173, 618; repast, T. ii. 1462; eating, A 127. A. S. *mete*.

Mete (méétə), *v.* meet, 4. 138; L. 148; find, 5. 698; Mete, *ger.* to meet, L. 634; to meet together, B 1873; Meten, *ger.* L. 630; Mete, 1 *pr. s.* 4. 59; R. 1342; Meteth, *pr. s.* meets (*men* being singular=*one*), A 1524; Mette, *pt. s.* 5. 37; HF. 2069; L. 977; Mette, *pt. pl.* met, E 390, F 1173, 1508; Metten, *pt. pl.* HF. 227; Met, *pp.* met; *wel met*, D 1443. A. S. *mētan*.

Mete (méétə), *v.* dream, T. iii. 1559, iv. 1396, v. 249; *ger.* 3. 118; 5. 108, 115; Méte, 1 *pr. s.* dream, T. iii. 1344; am dreaming, 3. 1234; Met, *pr. s.* 5. 104, 105; Mette, 1 *pt. s.* dreamt, 5. 95; HF. 110; T. ii. 90; D 577; *pt. s.* R. 10; HF. 61; T. i. 362, v. 1238; B 3930, 4329; Me mette, 1 *pt. s. refl.* I dreamt, R. 26; L. 210; *pt. s. impers.* 3. 276, 442, 1320; HF. 119; *refl.* A 3684, B 4084; T. ii. 925; Met, *pp.* B 4445. A. S. *mētan* (but Ch. has close *e*).

Mete, 1 *pr. s.* (I) measure, A. ii. 41. 5; *imp. s.* A. ii. 43. 6. A. S. *metan.*

Metely, *adj.* well-proportioned, R. 822.

Meth, *s.* mead (drink), A 2279. See **Meeth.**

Meting (1), *s.* meeting, L. 784.

Meting (2), *s.* dream, 3. 282.

Metres, *pl.* metres, L. 562; B 48.

Meve, *v.* move, stir, T. i. 472; Meve, *ger.* 5. 150; HF. 825; Meved, *pp.* HF. 813; *to him meved*, urged against him, L. 344. See **Moeve.**

Me-ward, to, towards me, B 1. m 1. 20; T. iv. 1666.

Mewe, *s.* mew, i.e. coop wherein fowls were fattened, A 349; properly, a coop for hawks when moulting, F 643; hiding-place, T. iii. 602. See **Muwe.**

Mewet, *adj.* mute, T. v. 194. See note.

Mexcuse, *for* Me excuse, excuse myself, 16. 36.

Meynee, *s.* household, T. ii. 614; v. 526; B 1238, 1510, D 2045, I 894; company, R. 1305; L. 1222, 1498; E 2436; followers, suite, retinue, retainers, household-servants, R. 615, 634; L. 1059; B 2. p 5. 64; HF. 194; D 2156; F 391; household, menials, A 1258; army, troop, B 3532, 4584; assembly, HF. 933; Meinee, retinue, I 437, 438; troop, A 4381; Meiny, crew, L. 2201; Meignee, household, I 894 *n.* O. F. *meisnee, maisnee*, household (Lat. *mansionata*); cf. E. *menials.*

Meyntenaunce, *s.* demeanour, 3. 834.

Michel, *adj.* mūch, A. ii. 23. 18. See **Muchel.**

Mid, *adj.* middle, 3. 660.

Midday, *s.* A ii. 1. 5.

Middel, *s.* middle, waist, R. 1032.

Midel, *adj.* middle, neither tall nor short, 7. 79.

Midnight, *s.* T. iii. 602.

Might, *s.* power, 5. 149; 10. 62; B 2. p 5. 8; B 5. p 2. 18; A 538, F 467; magic power, F 133; strength, R. 831.

Mighte, -n; see **Mowen.**

Mightily, *adv.* mightily, B 3517; strongly, B 921.

Mighty, *adj.* mighty, 1. 6; A 108.

Mikel, *adj.* great, 7. 99; much, L. 1175, 1677.

Milde, *adj. fem.* mild, T. v. 194.

Mile-wey, *s.* a space of 5°, which answers to twenty minutes of time, the average time for walking a mile; hence the term, A. i. 7. 7; *pl.* Milewey, A. i. 16. 11.

Milk, *s.* R. 1196; A 147, 358, 2908, B 4034, F 614, H 175.

Milksop, *s.* a milk-sop, lit. a piece of bread sopped in milk; hence, anything soft, esp. a weak, effeminate man, B 3100.

Milky Wey, the milky way, HF. 937.

Mille, *s.* mill, E 1200, I 406. See **Melle.**

Millère, *s.* miller, A 542; Miller, 545, 3925.

Millioun, *s.* million, D 1685.

Milne-stones, *pl.* mill-stones, T. ii. 1384. A. S. *myln.*

Minde, *s.* remembrance, 3. 55; T. ii. 602; B 2. p 2. 46; L. 18, 557, 1366; A 1402, 1906, B 908, 1127, F 878; memory, HF. 564, 823; B 527; right mind, sane mind, B 3. p 12. 108; recollection, B 1. p 3. 2; *in m.*, in remembrance, T. iv. 18; B 1843, F 109, 607.

Ministre, *s.* minister, B 168; Ministres, *pl.* officers, B 4233.

Ministre, *v.*; Ministreth, *pr. s.* administers, governs, B 3. m 6. 2.

Minne, *imp. s.* remember, mention, 16. 48. A. S. *gemynnan.*
Minstralcye, *s.* minstrelsy, L. 2615; A 2197, 2524, 4394, E 1718; musical instrument, H 113; sound of music, F 268; musical instruments, H 267.
Minstrâles, *pl.* minstrels, R. 764; B 2035; Minstrallès, F 78; Minstrals, I 814.
Mintinge, *pres. pt.* intending, B 1. m 2. 2. A. S. *myntan.*
Minutes, *s. pl.* (1) minutes of time, A. i. 7. 8; (2) Minute, i. e. a sixtieth part of a degree, A. i. 8. 8; see A. i. 8. 10.
Mirácle, *s.* wonder, A 2675; Miràcle, legend, B 1881; Mirácles, *pl.* wonderful acts, 5. 11; A 1788; *pleyes of m.*, miracle-plays, D 558.
Mire, *s.* H 290; see **Myre**.
Mirour, *s.* mirror, R. 567, 1585; B 5. m 4. 8; 3. 974; 10. 10; 21. 8; T. i. 365; A 1399, B 166, E 1582, 1585, F 82, 132, 143, 175, 1454, G 668; Mirror (Lat. Speculum), L. 307 *a*; see note.
Mirre, *s.* myrrh, A 2938.
Mirthe, *s.* pleasure, amusement, R. 601; 3. 612; A 759, 766, 767; Mirthe, Sir, Mirth (personified), R. 733; Murthe, joy, E 1123. A. S. *myrhð.*
Mirtheles, *adj.* without mirth, sad, 5. 592.
Mis, *adj.* wrong, amiss, 7. 279; T. iv. 1348; bad, HF. 1975; blameworthy, G 999.
Mis, *s.* wrong, evil, L. 266 *a.*
Mis, *adv.* amiss, wrongly, B 4. p 5. 14; T. i. 934.
Mis, I *pr. s.* lack, have not, 6. 47. See **Misse**.
Misacounted, *pp.* miscounted, T. v. 1185.
Misaunter, *s.* misadventure, misfortune, T. 766. (*Aunter=aventure*; see below.)
Misaventure, *s.* misadventure, misfortune, mishap, R. 253; 4. 140, 229; B 616, 3540, D 1334; mischief, R. 422.
Misavyse, *pr. pl. refl.* advise themselves amiss, act unadvisedly, D 230.
Misbileve, *s.* belief of trickery, suspicion, G 1213.
Misbileved, *pp.* misbelieving ones, infidels, I. 146.
Misboden, *pp.* offered (to do you) evil, insulted, A 909. Pp. of *misbēden.*
Misborn, *pp.* misbehaved, B 3067 (lit. 'borne amiss').
Miscarie, *v.* go amiss, A 513.
Mischaunce, *s.* ill luck, R. 1548; 1. 85; T. i. 118; mischance, R. 251; misfortune, L. 1826; Mischance, ill luck, D 1334; *to mischaunce*, i. e. to the devil, T. ii. 222, v. 359; *how m.*, how the mischief, T. iv. 1362.
Mischeef, *s.* misfortune, L. 1278; Mischef, misfortune, danger, 4. 58; harm, R. 253. See **Meschief**.
Misconceyve, *v.*; Misconceyveth, *pr. s.* misunderstands, E 2410.
Misconstrue, *v.* misconstrue, T. i. 346.
Miscounting, *s.* fraudulent reckoning, R. 196. See note.
Misdedes, *pl.* misdeeds, D 1664.
Misdeme, *v.*; Misdemeth, *pr. s.* misjudges, E 2410; Misdemen, *pr. pl.* HF. 92; Misdeme, *pr. s. subj.* HF. 97.
Misdeparteth, *pr. s.* parts or divides amiss, B 107.
Misdoeres, *pl.* misdoers, B 2631.
Misdooth, *pr. s.* doeth amiss to, illtreats, B 3112; Misdoon, *pp.* done amiss, I 85.
Misdrawinges, *s. pl.* way of drawing aside, B 3. p 12. 74.
Misericorde, *s.* (there is) mercy, pity, T. iii. 1177; mercy, pity, 1. 25, 35; B 2608, D 1910, I 804, 805; Misericordes, *pl.* mercy, pity, B 3. m 12. 31.
Misérie, *s.* misery, T. iv. 272; B 3167.
Misese, *s.* trouble, I 806; discomfort, I 177; Miseise, discomfort, I 194; Miseyses, *pl.* injuries, B 1. p 4. 48.
Misesed, *pp.* troubled, vexed, I 806.
Misfille, *pt. s. subj.* it went amiss (with), A 2388. From infin. *misfalle.*

Misforyaf, *pt. s.* misgave, T. iv. 1426. From infin. *misforyive.*

Misgoon, *pp.* gone astray, I 80; gone to the wrong place, A 4218; Misgon, gone amiss, A 4252; Misgo, A 4255.

Misgovernaunce, *s.* misconduct, B 3202.

Misgyed, *pp.* misguided, misconducted, B 3723. See **Gye.**

Mishap, *s.* ill luck, B. 3435.

Mishappe, *v.* meet with misfortune, B 2886; *pr. s. subj.* (it) may happen ill for, A 1646.

Mishappy, *adj.* unhappy, B 2758.

Misknowinge, *adj.* ignorant, B 2. p 8. 17.

Misknowinge, *s.* ignorance, B 3. m 11. 18.

Mislay, *pt. s.* lay in an uncomfortable position, A 3647. From infin. *mislye.*

Misledden, *pt. pl.* misconducted, T. iv. 48. From infin. *mislede.*

Misledinges, *pl.* misdirections, misguiding ways, B 3. p 8. 2.

Mislyke, *v.*; Mislyketh, *pr. s.* displeases, L. 1293.

Mislyved, *pp.* of ill life, treacherous, T. iv. 330.

Mismetre, *pr. s. subj.* scan amiss, T. v. 1796.

Mis-sat, *pt. s.* was not where it should be, 3. 941; misbecame, R. 1194.

Misse, *v.* fail, 5. 75; B 1542, D 1416; draw to an end, 5. 40; *ger.* T. iii. 1624; Mis, 1 *pr. s.* lack, have not, 6. 47; Missed, *pt. s.* was wanting (to), T. iii. 445; *pp.* missed, missing, T. iii. 537. A. S. *missan.*

Mis-set, *pp.* ill-timed, misplaced, 3. 1210.

Misseye, 1 *pr. s.* speak amiss, 7. 317; Misseyest, 2 *pr. s.* speakest ill of, L. 323; Misseyeth, *pr. s.* slanders, I 379; Misseyde, *pt. s.* said amiss, L. 440; Misseyd, *pp.* said amiss, H 353; Misseid, *pp.* spoken evil of, R. 1260; *missayd or do*, said or done wrong, 3. 528.

Misspeke, 1 *pr. s. subj.* speak wrongly, A 3139.

Mist, *s.* mist, HF. 352; F 259; Mistes, *pl.* HF. 966.

Mistake, *v.*; Mistaketh, 2 *pr. pl.* transgress, trespass, R. 1540; Mistake, *pp.* committed an error, 3. 525.

Mister, *s.* trade, handicraft, occupation, A 613; need, R. 1426; Mester, occupation, A 1340; *what m. men*, men of what occupation, what sort of men, A 1710. See **Mester.**

Misterye, *s.* ministry, profession, I 895; Misterie, ministry, I 900. From Lat. *ministerium.*

Mistihede, *s.* mystery, 4. 224. M.E. '*misty*, mystical, from F. *mystique*, 'mysticall': Cotgrave.

Mis-torneth, *pr. pl.* turn aside, B 3. p 3. 6; Mistorned, *pp.* misled, B 4. p 2. 130.

Mistrust, *s.* T. ii. 780.

Mistrusten, *v.* (to) mistrust, T. i. 688; Mistriste, *v.* C 369; Mistrusten, 2 *pr. pl.* mistrust, T. iv. 1606; Mistruste, 2 *pr. pl.* E 2343; Mistrusted, *pp.* distrusted, T. ii. 431.

Misty, *adj.* misty, T. iii. 1060.

Mistyde, *v.* be unlucky, B 2886.

Miswanderinge, *adj.* erring, B 2. p 8. 20; straying (Lat. *deuius*), B 3. p 2. 16.

Miswent, *pp.* gone amiss, T. i. 633.

Mis-weyes, *s. pl.* by-paths, B 3. m 11. 2; B 5. p 1. 14.

Miswryte, *pr. s. subj.* miswrite, T. v. 1795.

Miteyn, *s.* mitten, glove, C 372, 373. F. *mitaine.*

Mixen, *s.* dunghill, I 911. A. S. *mixen, meoxen.*

Mo (mòò), *adj.* more, A. pr. 27; more (in number), 3. 266, 408; 5. 595; HF. 124, 125; A 576, 849, B 54, 419, 2358, 3742, 3838, C 6, 891, D 179, E 318, 1412, F 301, 702, G 207, 675, 693, 723, 818; more (in number), besides, L. 917, 1227; others, T. i. 613; E 2113; others, another, T. iii. 1514; E 1039; (others) besides, E 2263; many others besides, D 663; others besides, T. iv. 1125;

more besides, D 992; besides, T. ii. 1481, v. 229; A 3183, D 894; *tymes mo*, at other times, E 449; *othere mo*, others besides, G 1001; *na mo*, no more, none else, B 695. A. S. *mā*.

Mo, *adv.* more, any longer, D 864; *never the mo*, *never mo*, never, D 691, 1099.

Mochel (muchel), *adj.* great, B 4. p 1. 30; L. 1966; much, 20. 7; G 611; Moche, great, 3. 904; HF. 971; A. ii. 7. 14; much, B 1169, 2152. See **Muchel**.

Mochel, *adv.* much, 3. 1102; B 3959.

Mochel, *s.* size, 3. 454, 861. Cf. A. S. *mycelu*, magnitude.

Mocioun, *s.* motion, B 2429; proposal, T. iv. 1291.

Moder, *s.* mother, 1. 49, 99; 5. 292; L. 338, 1828; B 276, 696, 1657, 1696, I 117; the thickest plate forming the principal part of the astrolabe (Lat. *mater* or *rotula*), A. i. 3. 1; Modres, *gen.* mother's, B 1783; C 729, G 1243; Modres, *pl.* Mothers, C 93. A. S. *mōdor*.

Moeble, *adj.* moveable, A. i. 21. 49.

Moeble, *s.* moveable goods, property, personal property, T. iv. 1380, 1460; v. 300; Moebles, *pl.* G 540.

Moedes, *s. pl.* moods, strains (of music), B 2. p 1. 32.

Moevable, *adj.* impressionable, fickle, B 4. m 5. 23; *as s.* The firste m., the 'primum mobile,' A. i. 17. 29.

Moevableteе, *s.* mobility, B 4. p 6. 80.

Moeve, *ger.* to stir up, B 2218; *v.* move, I 133; stir up, begin, B 2839; Moeved, *pt. s.* disturbed, B 1136; Moeved, *pp.* troubled, B 4. p 6. 175; Moeving, *pres. pt.* B 295. See **Meve**.

Moevere, *s.* mover, A 2987.

Moeving, *s.* moving, motion, B 2. p 5. 32; A. pr. 66; Firste moeving, the 'primum mobile,' A. i. 17. 27; Moevyng, B 2429; Moevynges, *pl.* motions, I 655.

Moiste, *adj.* moist, A 420; Moist (*for* Moiste, *before a vowel*), 5. 380; Moiste, *pl.* supple, A 457. See **Moyste**. O. F. *moiste*.

Moiste, *adj. as s.* moisture, R. 1564.

Moisture, *s.* R. 1424; I 220.

Mokereres, *s. pl.* misers, B 2. p 5. 11. See above.

Mokre (mukrə), *v.* hoard up, T. iii. 1375; Mokeren, *pr. pl.* B 2. p 5. 11. See *muckren* in Stratmann.

Moleste, *v.* molest, vex, T. iv. 880.

Molestie, *s.* trouble, B 3. p 9. 77.

Mollificacioun, *s.* mollifying, softening, G 854.

Molte, *pp.*; see **Melte**.

Moment, *s.* A 2584.

Monche (munchə), *v.* munch, T. i. 914.

Mone (móónə), *s.* moon, 3. 824; 4. 235; HF. 2116; T. i. 1024; A. pr. 66; L. 1972, 2503; A 2077, 3352, C 23, F 1287; moon, i. e. position or 'quarter' of the moon, A 403; Mone, *gen.* B 2070; Mones, *gen.* F 1154; I 10. A. S. *mōna*.

Mone (mòònə), *s.* moan, complaint, 4. 143; T. i. 696, iv. 950; A 1366, F 920. See **Moon**.

Mone (mòònə), *v. refl.* to lament, T. i. 98.

Mone-light, *s.* moon-light, R. 1010.

Moneth, *s.* month, A. i. 10. 13, ii. 44. 37; *pl.* Monethis, ii. 44. 35. A. S. *mōnaþ*. See **Month**.

Monéye, *s.* money, A 703, B 1528, G 1033; B 3. p 3. 9.

Monk (munk), *s.* monk, A 165, B 3114; Monkes, *pl.* B 1632.

Monstre, *s.* monster, B 2. p 1. 11; L. 1928, 1991; E 2062; prodigy, F 1344; horrible thing, B 1. p 4. 140; Monstres, *gen.* of a monster, 3. 628; *pl.* B 3302.

Monstrous, *adj.* monstrous, B 4. m 3. 22.

Montaigne, *s.* mountain, B 24; Montayne, B 3776; Monteyne, B 3817; Mountain, D 1887; Montaignes, *pl.* B 3454.

Month, *s.* month, A 92; Monthes, *pl.* A 704; T. ii. 50; Monthes,

gen. pl. (after *twelf*), B 1674. See **Moneth.**

Mood (móód), *s.* anger, A 1760; thought, C 126. A. S. *mōd.*

Moon (mòòn), *s.* moan, lamentation, complaint, L. 1169, 1799, 2379. See **Mone.**

Moorne, *v.*; Morne, *ger.* D 848; Moorne, 1 *pr. s.* mourn, A 3704; Moorneth, *pr. s.* F 819; Moorne, *pr. pl.* B 1933.

Moorninge, *s.* mourning, plaint, A 3706; Moorning, A 2968, B 621.

Moot (mòòt), *s. pl.* notes on a horn, 3. 376. See note.

Moot (móót), 1 *pr. s.* must, shall, 5. 642; 6. 85; T. iii. 1195, B 1853, 3104, E 872, F 41; Moot, *pr. s.* must, ought to, A 232, 732, 735, 1169, B 3697, D 980; is to (go), B 294; Mot, 1 *pr. s.* may, 4. 267; must, have to, 5. 469; T. iii. 47; B 227, 737, C 327; Most, 2 *pr. s.* B 104; Mot, *pr. s.* must, has to, L. 388, 1945; Mote, 2 *pr. pl.* may, T. ii. 402; Moten, must, 5. 546; L. 343; Mote, *pr. pl.* must, 4. 198; L. 1925; Mote, *pr. pl.* must, A 742; Moten, B 2560; ought, D 589; Mote (*or* Moot), *pr. s. subj.* may, HF. 102; L. 843; G 634, H 80; is sure to, L. 1632; Moot (*or* Mote) I goon, may I still go, may I still retain the power to walk, F 777; So moot (*or* mote) I thee, as I may thrive, as I hope to thrive, C 309, D 361; As ever mote I, A 832, D 194; Foule moot thee falle, ill may it befall thee, H 40; Moot (*or* Mote) thou, mayst thou, B 1626, E 557; Moste, 1 *pt. s.* must (go), B 282; Moste, *pt. s.* must, 4. 250; must (go), HF. 187; must, ought to, B 2031, 3232, F 442; had to, B 886, G 523; ought to (be), F 38; was made to, B 3700; Mosten, *pt. pl.* must, should, L. 99; Moste, *pt. s. subj.* might, L. 1573, 1574, 2264; B 380, E 550; *us moste*, it must be for us, we must resolve to, G 946. A. S. *mōt*; pt. t. *mōste.* See further under **Most.**

Moral, *adj.* excellent in character, T. iv. 1672; moral, T. ii. 167, v. 1836; A 307, C 325, 460.

Moralitee, *s.* morality, A 3180, B 3687; moral tale, I 38; moral writing, I 1088; moral of a tale, B 4630.

Mordre, *s.* murder, R. 1136; 9. 64; A 1256, B 1820; *m. wol out*, B 4242.

Mordre, *ger.* to murder, kill, L. 1536; 1 *pr. s.* 7. 291; Mordred, 2 *pt. pl. subj.* were to murder, 3. 724; Mordred, *pp.* B 4195, D 801, E 725, 728.

Mordrer, *s.* murderer, 5. 353, 612; E 732; Mordrour, L. 2390.

Mordring, *s.* murdering, A 2001.

More (mòòrə), *adj.* greater, 7. 240; B 4. p 2. 139; T. i. 643, v. 819; HF. 1495, 2067; B 2396, E 1231; larger, HF. 500; A. i. 13. 2; More and lesse, all alike, every one, B 959, C 275, D 934, F 1054; More or lesse, 10. 61; More and more, HF. 532; *withouten more*, without further trouble, T. iv. 133. A. S. *māra.*

More (mòòre), *adv.* more, A 219; further, in a greater degree, B 3745, 3842.

More (mòrə), *s.* root, T. v. 25. A. S. *moru.* (The *o* is open and not fully long.)

Mormal, *s.* sore, gangrene, A 386. See note.

Morne, *s.* morning; *morne milk* =morne-milk (compound sb.), morning-milk, A 358, 3236.

Morne, *ger.* to mourn, D 848. See **Moorne.**

Morow; see **Morwen.**

Morsel, *s.* morsel, bit, A 128, 130, I 633; *m. breed*, morsel of bread, B 3624; Morsels, *pl.* portions to eat, I 195.

Mortal, *adj.* mortal, deadly, 2. 61; 5. 135; A 61; T. iii. 376; Mortel, fatal, L. 2252.

Mortally, *adv.* H 313.

Morter, *s.* mortar, 9. 15; T. iv. 1245 (see the note).

Mortificacion, *s.* mortification, I 1080.

Mortifye, *v.* mortify; lit. kill; used of producing change by

chemical action, G 1431 (see note to the line); G 1126; Mortified, *pp.* deadened, I 233.

Mortreux, *pl.* thickened soups or pottages, A 384. (Also spelt *mortrewes*; thus *x* is for *s*.) See the note.

Morwen, *s.* morning, morrow, T. ii. 1555, iii. 389; Morwe, L. 49, 108; A. ii. 12. 26; A 1034, D 1080, F 906, I 471; 3. 22, 595; fore part of a day, T. iv. 1308; Morow, 4. 1; Morowe, *dat.* R. 94; *by the morwe*, early in the morning, A 334, B 3586, H 16; Morwes, *pl.* 3. 411; HF. 4. A.S. *morgen*.

Morweninge, *s.* morning, 4. 151; A 1062, B 4492, F 397; dawning, 4. 26; Morwening, L. 1483; Morweninges, *pl.* mornings, D 875.

Morwe-song, *s.* morning-song, A 830.

Morwe-tyde, *s.* morning-hour, E 2225; *in the m.*, in the morning, B 4206, F 901, G 588; the morning-time, I 708; Morowtyde, morning, R. 130.

Mosel (muzel), *s.* muzzle, A 2151. O. F. *musel*.

Most, *x pt. s.* oughtest (to), 8. 3; Moste, *pt. s.* must, ought (to), A 3088; must (go), HF. 187; had to go, T. v. 5; was obliged to, T. iii. 540; must, might, E 2102; *pt. s. subj.* might, L. 1594; Mosten, *pt. pl.* must, might, T. ii. 1507; could, HF. 2094. See further under **Moot**.

Most, *adv.* most, chiefly, A 561; most of all, F 1312.

Moste, *adj. sup.* greatest, 3. 1006; 5. 550; 10. 22; L. 482; A 895, F 199; chief, 3. 630; D 1041; chiefest, F 361; Most, chiefest, B 1. p 3. 47; Moste and leeste, greatest and least (see **More**), F 300.

Mot, -e, -en; see **Moot**.

Mote (1) *s.* mote, atom, T. iii. 1603; Motes, *pl.* small particles, specks of dust, D 868.

Mote (2), *s.* motion (Lat. *motus*), A. ii. 44. 14. The 'mene mote' or *mean motion* is the average motion of a planet during a given period, as ascertained by tables.

Motre (mutrə), *ger.* to mutter, T. ii. 541.

Mottelee, *s.* motley, motley array, A 271.

Motthes, *s. pl.* moths, B 2187, D 560; Moughtes, B 2187 *n*.

Motyf, *s.* motive; *hence* idea, notion, B 628, E 1491.

Moulen, *v.* grow mouldy, B 32; Mowled, *pp.* decayed, A 3870. See *muwlen* in Stratmann.

Mount, *s.* mountain, A 1936, D 1140, F 721.

Mountain, *s.* D 1887. See **Montaigne**.

Mountance, *s.* amount, value, quantity, R. 1562; T. iii. 1732; A 1570, C 863; amount (of time), L. 307; length, T. ii. 1707; amount, value, H 255. O. F. *montance*.

Mourdaunt, *s.* chape, or metal tag, at the end of a girdle, R. 1094. (Not 'the tongue of a buckle,' as has been said.) See *mordant* in Godefroy.

Mous, *s.* mouse, A 144, 1261, 3346, D 246, H 177; Mouses, *gen.* T. iii. 736; D 572; Mys, *pl.* mice, B 2. p 6. 22.

Moustre, *s.* pattern, 3. 912. O. F. *moustre*, mod. E. *muster*.

Mouth, *s.* mouth, A 153; Mouthes, *pl.* R. 787.

Moveresse, *s.* a fomentress of quarrels, R. 149. See the French text, l. 141; and the note.

Mowe, *s.* grimace (see note), T. iv. 7; Mowes, *pl.* HF. 1806; I 258. O. F. *moe*.

Mowen, *v.* be able; *mowen shewen*, be able to appear, become evident, B 5. p 4. 100; Mowen, *ger.* to be able, to have power, T. ii. 1594; May, 1 *pr. s.* may, B 89, 2014, E 304; can, B 231, D 1591; May, *pr. s.* may, A 737; has power, F 112; can do, B 4. p 2. 31; may (there be), T. i. 412; Mayst, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 4. 106; canst, L. 327; Maystow, mayest thou, 10. 50; A. i. 21. 48; L. 1952; A 1918, B 3267, E 265,

1070, G 336; Maistow, HF. 699; A 1236; Mowen, 1 *pr. pl.* can, B 5. p 5. 66; Mowe, 1 *pr. pl.* can, B 2939, 3151; may, HF. 1735; Mowen, 2 *pr. pl.* can, 19. 25; T. iv. 1330; Mowe, 2 *pr. pl.* may, L. 92; B 2575; can, 3. 552; Mowen, *pr. pl.* may do, B 4. p 11. 159; have power, B 4. p 2. 151; are able to, D 1722; Mowe, *pr. pl.* may, can, A 2999, 3066, E 530; Mowe, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may, 3. 94; Mowe, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayest, G 460; Mighte, *pt. s.* might, A 169, &c.; 1 *pt. s. subj.* could, E 638; Mighten, *pt. pl.* might, 5. 318. A. S. *mugan.*

Mowinge, *s.* ability, B 4. p 4. 19; p 11. 184. See above.

Mowled, *pp.* decayed, A 3870. See **Moulen.**

Moysoun, *s.* crop, growth, R. 1677. O. F. *moison*; from Lat. acc. *mensionem.*

Moyste, *adj.* moist, B 2182; fresh, new, B 1954, C 315. See **Moiste.**

Moysty, *adj.* new (applied to ale), H 60.

Muable, *adj.* mutable, B 4. p 6. 30; changeable, T. iii. 822.

Muchel, *adj.* much, great, A 2352, B 2582, 2601, D 1273, H 335; a great deal of, F 349; *in so m.*, in so much, B 2644; many, G 673; Muche, great, A 494; much, A 211; Mochel, great, B 4. p 1. 30; L. 1966; much, 20. 7; G 611; Moche, great, 3. 904; HF. 971; A. ii. 7. 14; Michel, much, A. ii. 23. 18; *for as mechel*, for as much, A. pr. 4. A. S. *micel*; later, *mycel.*

Muchel, *adv.* greatly, A 258; much, T. i. 386; D 809, F 1129; Muche, greatly, A 132.

Mulier est hominis confusio, woman is man's confusion, B 4354.

Mullok, *s.* a heap of refuse, A 3873; confused heap of materials, G 938, 940. Cf. Gower, ii. 204.

Multiplicacioun, *s.* multiplication, HF. 784, 820; multiplying, i. e. the art of alchemy, G 849.

Multiplye, *v.* to make gold and silver by the arts of alchemy, G 669; *ger.* G 731; *imp. s.* multiply, A. ii. 41 *a.* 3 (p. 230).

Multiplying, *s.* increase, C 374.

Murmuracion, *s.* murmuring, I 499.

Murmure, *s.* murmuring, A 2459; murmur, I 503; Murmur, E 628, 726; Murmour, 5. 520; Murmurs, *pl.* HF. 686.

Murmuren, *v.*; Murmureden, *pt. pl.* murmured, talked continually in a low voice, buzzed, F 204.

Murminge, *s.* murmur, A 2432.

Murthe, *s.* mirth, joy, E 1123. A. S. *myrhð.* See **Mirthe.**

Murye, *adj.* merry, A 1386. See **Mery.**

Muscle, *s.* mussel, D 2100; Muscules, *pl.* mussels, B 5. p 5. 21.

Muse, *s.* muse, poetic faculty, 16. 38; (Muse), HF. 1399.

Muse, *ger.* to consider, T. iii. 563; Museth, *pr. s.* gazes into, R. 1592; Mused, *pt. s.* considered, B 1033; Musede, *pt. s.* gazed intently, R. 1527; Mused, *pp.* gazed, R. 1645. O. F. *muser.*

Musice, music, B 2. p 1. 31.

Musiciens, *pl.* musicians, B 2. p 6. 68.

Musýke, music, 5. 62; Musik, B 4483.

Mutabilitee, *s.* changefulness, 10. 57; T. i. 851.

Mutable, *adj.* B 4. p 6. 110.

Mutacioun, *s.* transformation, B 4. m 3. 25; Mutaciouns, *pl.* changes, B 5. p 6. 196.

Muwe, *s.* mew, pen (for hawks), cage, T. i. 381; iii. 1784; iv. 1310; *in muwe*, cooped up, T. iv. 496. See **Mewe.**

Muwe, *v.* change, T. ii. 1258. O. F. *muer.*

Muwet, *the same as* Mewet, T. v. 194 *n.*

My, my, A 763, &c.

Myle, *s.* mile, HF. 1038; *fyve m.*, five miles, G 555; Myles, *pl.* HF. 1979; G 561.

Myn, *poss.* mine, 5. 437; B 40; E 365; &c.

Mynde, *s. dat.* mind, recollection, 3. 15; 5. 69; *acc.* reason, 2. 34;

3. 511; *have minde upon*, remember, 19. 26. See **Minde.**
Myne, *v.* undermine, T. iii. 767; *ger.* to mine, T. ii. 677.
Mynoresse, *error for* Moveresse, R. 149 *n.*
Mynour, *s.* miner, one who mines, A 2465.
Myre, *s.* mire, A 508; D 972; Mire, H 290.
Myrie, *adj.* merry, A 1499. See **Mery.**
Myrie, *adv.* merrily, A 3575.
Myrier, *adv. comp.* merrier, R. 876. See **Merier.**
Mys, *pl.* mice, B 2. p 6. 22. See **Mous.**
Myscoueiting, *error for* Miscounting, R. 196 *n.*
My-selven, myself, A 803, F 1362; 3. 34; Myself, A 544.
Myte (1), *s.* mite, thing of no value, 4. 126; 7. 269; T. iii. 832; iv. 684; L. 741; A 1558; G 511, 633, 698, 1421. O. F. *mite*, a copper coin of Flanders.
Myte (2), mite, insect; Mytes, *pl.* D 560. A. S. *mīte.*
Mytre, *s.* mitre, 14. 7.

N', *for* ne, not; as in *nacheveth* for *ne acheveth*, and the like.
Na, no (Northern), A 4175.
Na mo, i.e. no more, none else, B 695; Na-mo, G 543. See **Mo.**
Nacheveth, *for* ne acheveth, achieves not, T. v. 784.
Naciouns, *pl.* nations, A 53.
Nadde, *pt. s.* (*for* ne hadde), had not, R. 457; L. 278; H 51; *pt. pl.* G 879; Nad, 3. 224.
Naddre, *s.* adder, E 1786, I 331; Nadres, *pl.* adders, B 5. m 5. 4. A. S. *nædre, næddre.* See **Neddre.**
Nadir, *s.* the point of the ecliptic exactly opposite to that in which the sun is situate, A. ii. 6. 1; see l. 8. Arabic *nadhīr es-semt*, i.e. opposite to the zenith, for which the term *nadhīr* simply, signifying 'opposite,' was commonly used.
Nadstow, 2 *pt. s.* haddest thou not, didst thou not, A 4088.
Naieth, *pr. s.* refuses, B 1. m 1. 16 *n.* (Incorrect; for Naiteth.)
Naille, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* let it nail, let it fasten, E 1184; Nailinge, *pres. pt. pl.* nailing, A 2503; Nayled, *pp.* fastened, E 29.
Naite, *v.*; Naiteth, *pr. s.* refuses, B 1. m 1. 16. See **Nayte.**
Nake, 2 *pr. pl.* make naked, B 4. m 7. 45; Naked, *pp. as adj.* naked, 3. 125; L. 126; A 1956, I 105; bare, 3. 978; HF. 133; destitute, void, weak, G 486; simple, plain, A. pr. 19. A.S. *nacod*, a pp. form.
Nakednesse, *s.* nakedness, E 866.
Nakers, *pl.* kettle-drums, A 2511. From the Arabic; see note.
Nale; *atte nale*, at the ale, at the ale-house, D 1349.
Nam (*for* ne am), 1 *pr. s.* am not, L. 47, 192; A. pr. 43; A 1122, B 2710; *nam but deed*, am only a dead man, 3. 204.
Nam, *pt. s.* took, G 1297. A. S. *niman*, to take; pt. t. *ic nam*; cf. G. *nehmen*, to take.
Name, *s.* name, 1. 74; A 854; good name, reputation, L. 1812, 1845; F 1362; title, B 3. p 6. 24. A. S. *nama.*
Nameles, *adj.* without renown, B 4. p 5. 5.
Namely, *adv.* especially, R. 596, 1357; 7. 260; A 1268, 2709, C 402, D 407, 2050, E 484, 626, F 739, I 296; L. 595, 931, 1519, 2133.
Namo (*for* na mo), no more in number, A 101, 544; none other, no one else, D 957, 975, F 573. See **Na** and **Mo.**
Namore, *adv.* no more, A 98, B 1112, C 962, D 1296, F 289, 314, G 651, 1266, I 84.
Napoplexye, *for* Ne apoplexye, nor apoplexy, B 4031.
Nappe, *v.*; Nappeth, *pr. s.* naps, slumbers, nods, H 9. A. S. *hnappian.*
Narcotiks, *pl.* narcotics, L. 2670; Nercotikes, A 1472.
Narette; see **Arette.**
Narowe, *adv.* close, 7. 183.
Nart (*for* ne art), art not, 1. 26; B 1. p 5. 7; B 3. p 5. 45; G 499.
Narwe, *adj.* small, B 4012; *pl.* A 625; close, closely drawn, D 1803.

Narwe, *adv.* narrowly, closely, T. iii. 1734; A. pr. 51; A 3224; tightly, L. 600; carefully, E 1988.
Narwest, *superl. adj.* narrowest, smallest, A. i. 18. 4.
Nas (*for* ne was), was not, 3. 854; 7. 97; A 251, 288, 1216, 1886, B 159, 209, &c.; *I nas but*, I was simply, 2. 21.
Nassayeth, *for* ne assayeth, attempts not, T. v. 784.
Nat, *adv.* not, A 74, 156, 428, B 124, &c.; Nat but, only, merely, L. 1899, 2040; C 403, F 391, 638; quite, L. 2091.
Nat (*for* ne at), nor at, B 290; see note. Cf. **Nin**.
Nat forthy, *adv.* notwithstanding, B 2165.
Natal, *adj.* who presides over nativities, T. iii. 150. Compare the expression *Iouem Genethlium* in Jerome, as quoted in the note to Cant. Tales, D 677.
Nath (*for* ne hath), *pr. s.* hath not, T. v. 1199; A 923.
Nathelees, nevertheless, A 35, 1832, 2473, B 621, C 813, G 717, I 91; Natheles, R. 1481; L. 4, 188; A. pr. 21; 2. 111; 5. 390.
Nativitee, *s.* nativity, birth, T. ii. 685; L. 2576; B 3206, F 45; Nativite, A. ii. 4. 44; Nativitez, *pl.* A. ii. 4. 1.
Nature, *s.* nature, A 11; kind, race, 5. 615; seed, I 577; Nature of resoun, rational being, B 5. p 2. 7.
Naturel, *adj.* natural, A 416, F 116; 4. 122; L. 376. A 'day natural' is a period of 24 hours, as distinct from the 'day artificial.'
Naturelly, *adv.* by nature, F 1052; by natural causes, F 229.
Natyf, *adj.* native, T. i. 102.
Naught, *s.* nothing, A 756.
Naught, *adv.* not, A. pr. 37; B 1701; not so, G 269. See **Nat**, **Nought**.
Nave, *s.* nave (of a wheel), D 2266, 2270.
Navele, *s.* navel, A 1957.
Navye, *s.* navy, fleet, B 4. m 7. 7; HF. 216; L. 960, 1335.
Naxe (*for* ne axe), ask not, T. v. 594.
Nay, *adv.* nay, no, 3. 1243; 18. 63; D 1098, E 177, G 1339; (*opposed to* yea), E 355; (answers a direct question), B 740, B 1793; surely not! 3. 1309; *as s.* nay, untruth, 3. 147; It is no nay, there is no denying it, B 1956, E 817, 1139. Icel. *nei*.
Nayl, *s.* nail, A 2007; nail, i. e. hindrance, A 3877 (see note); Nayles, *pl.* D 769; finger-nails, 3. 955; T. ii. 1034; B 3366, C 288; nails, claws, A 2141; and see note to C 651.
Nayte, *v.* withhold, deny, I 1013; Naiteth, *pr. s.* B 1. m 1. 16. Icel. *neita*, to deny.
Ne, *adv. and conj.* not, 1. 53; 5. 91; L. 1881, A 70; nor, 3. 2, 74; A 179, 526, B 2710, C 619; *ne ... ne*, neither ... nor, A 603; (when used with a verb, a second negative is often added), as in *no—ne*, B 77; *ne—noon*, B 89; *ne ... never*, never, 3. 1196; *ne ... thing*, nothing, 3. 1262; *ne doth*, do ye not, C 745.
Nece, *s.* niece, T. i. 975; B 1290; Neces, *gen.* niece's, T. ii. 76, 78; Neces, *pl.* nieces (*or* relatives), T. ii. 814.
Necessárie, *adj.* necessary, H 95; Necessaries, *pl.* necessary, B 5. p 4. 84; Necessaire, necessary, T. iv. 1021; Necessaries, *pl.* necessities, B 711.
Necessen, *v.*; Necesseden, *pt. pl.* compelled, B 3. m 9. 5.
Necessitee, *s.* necessity, T. iv. 1012, 1014; A 3042, F 593.
Necligence, *s.* negligence, A 1881, B 22, C 98, E 661; Negligence, 8. 7; L. 537.
Necligent, *adj.* negligent, careless, B 2512, C 101, D 1816, I 362; Negligent, 5. 429.
Neddre, *s.* adder, E 1786 *n*; Neddres, *pt.* L. 699. See **Naddre**.
Nede (néédə, *sometimes as* nèèdə), *s.* need, extremity, 1. 44; T. i. 772, iii. 49; B 102, 658, 2360; extremity, difficult matter, B 2917; peril, B 3576 (see note); *at nede*,

at need, I. 112; *for nede*, if needful, R. 1123; *s. as adj.* needful, A 304, B 2358; Nedes, *pl.* matters of business, B 174, 1266; necessities, T. ii. 954; needs, G 178; *for nedes*, for very need, 3. 1201. A. S. *nýd, nēd, nēad.*

Nede, *adv.* necessarily, of necessity, R. 1441, 1473; HF. 724; T. ii. 671; 3. 1074; needs, B 3697, E 531, G 1280. Pronounced as *néde*, or rimes with *drede, dede.*

Nede, *v.* be necessary, B 871; Nedeth, *pr. s.* (it) is necessary, (it) needs, I. 118; A 462, 3028, D 2097, F 65, 298; *what n.*, what is the need of, A 849, 1029; Nededè, *pt. s. impers.* (there) needed, A 4020, 4161; it was needful, T. v. 726; Neded, *pt. s.* E 457; Neded, *pt. s. subj.*; *us neded*, it would be necessary for us, we should need, T. iv. 1344.

Nedeful, *adj.* needy, I 805; *as s.* I 1032.

Nedelees, *adv.* needlessly, I 600; Needles, E 621; Needless, E 455.

Nedely, *adv.* of necessity, necessarily, T. iv. 970; B 4435, D 968; Needly, B 3. p 9. 65.

Nedes, *adv.* needs, necessarily, of necessity, R. 1479; L. 1298, 2697 (see **Cost**); A 1290, D 1071, E 11, F 1163, 1563; HF. 1635.

Nedes-cost, *adv.* of necessity, A 1477, L. 2697. See **Cost.**

Nedle, *s.* needle, R. 97; Nedles, *gen.* G 440.

Nedy, *adj.* needy, B 2607.

Need (nèèd), *s.* need, 3. 1253. See **Nede.**

Needles, *adv.* needlessly, E 621; Needless, without a cause, E 455. See **Nedeles.**

Needly, *adv.* necessarily, B 3. p 9. 65. See **Nedely.**

Neen, no (Northern), A 4185, 4187.

Neer, *adv. comp.* nearer, T. ii. 562, v. 80; L. 314, 318, 832; A. ii. 42. 3; A 839, 968, B 4000; G 721; *neer and neer*, A 4304; *as pos. adv.* near, A 1439; *fer or neer*, far or near, T. i. 451. See **Ner.**

Neet, *pl.* neat, cattle, A 597. A. S. *nēat.*

Negardye, *s.* niggardliness, 10. 53. See **Nigardye.**

Negh, *adv.* nearly, almost, 3. 907. A. S. *nēah.*

Neghen, *v.* draw nigh, L. 318.

Negligence, *s.* 8. 7; L. 537. See **Necligence.**

Negligent, 5. 429. See **Necligent.**

Neigh, *adj.* near, nigh, B 2558, F 49; Ney, A. ii. 3. 47. See **Ny.**

Neigh, *adv.* nearly, T. i. 60; Negh, 3. 907. See **Ny.**

Neighebour, *s.* neighbour, A 535, B 108, 115, 3108; F 961. Neigheboures, *gen.* D 239; Neighebores, *pl.* neighbours, dwellers near, L. 720; Neyghebores, HF. 649.

Neighen, *v.* draw near, T. ii. 1555.

Neither nother, (in) neither the one nor the other (see note), B 5. m 3. 34.

Nekke, *s.* neck, R. 551, 555; 3. 939; T. ii. 986; A 238, 393, 1218; B 3300, E 113; Nekkes, *pl.* necks, 5. 671. A. S. *hnecca.*

Nekke-boon, *s.* neck-bone, B 1839; neck, D 906; nape of the neck, B 669.

Nel, I *pr. s.* will not, T. ii. 726.

Nempnen, *v.* name, B 507; Nempne, *v.* to name, tell, F 318; *pt. s.* Nempned, named, E 609. A. S. *nemnan.*

Nenforce, *for* Ne enforce, T. iv. 1016 *n.*

Nentendement, *for* Ne entendement, T. iv. 1696 *n.*

Nenvye, *for* ne envye, *imp. s.* envy not, T. v. 1789.

Ner, *adv. comp.* nearer, 2. 19; 3. 888; B I. p I. 59; T. i. 448; Nere, 3. 38, 134, 450; *ner and ner*, B 1710; Ner the les, nevertheless, 4. 130. See **Neer.**

Nercotikes, *pl.* narcotics, A 1472. See **Narcotiks.**

Nere (*for* ne were), 2 *pt. s.* wast not, 4. 112; *pt. pl.* were not, 3. 959; L. 348, 686, 792; A 875, D 1944; I *pt. s. subj.* should not (I) be, T. ii. 409; Nere, *pt. s. subj.*

would not be, should not be, 4. 35; T. iv. 987; A 1129; were not, B 3984, G 1362; were it not, B 132; were it not (for), I. 24, 180; *pt. pl. subj.* B 547.

Nere, *adv.* nearer, R. 1454; 3. 38; 5. 619. See **Ner, Neer.**

Nerf, *s.* nerve, i. e. sinew, T. ii. 642.

Nescapest (*for* Ne escapest), escapest not, L. 2643.

Nest, *s.* D 1691; *wikked nest*, i. e. *mau ni*, or Mauny (see note), B 3573; Nestes, *pl.* HF. 1516.

Net, *s.* R. 1471, 1624; L. 131; Nettes, *pl.* nets, L. 1190; T. iii. 1355; B 3665.

Net-herdes, *gen.* neat-herd's, B 2746.

Nether, *adj.* lower, A. i. 12. 6; A 3852; Nethere, A. i. 5. 13.

Netherest, *adj. superl.* lowest, i. e. outermost, A. i. 18. 5; Nethereste, lowest, A. i. 4. 2; nethermost, B 1. p 1. 20, 25.

Netle, *s.* nettle, T. i. 948; iv. 461.

Nevene, *s.* name, T. iii. 1723 *n.*

Nevene, *v.* name, HF. 562, 1253; G 821; *herd hir name n.*, heard (him) name her name, T. i. 876; *ger.* HF. 1438; *pr. pl.* L. 2237; *pr. pl. subj.* may mention, G 1473. Icel. *nefna.*

Never, *adv.* never, A 70, 734, B 87; *n. dide but*, never did aught that was not, 4. 297; *n. the neer*, none the nearer, G 721.

Neveradel, *adv.* not a bit, C 670. See **Del.**

Never-mo, *adv.* never oftener, never (with two exceptions), A. ii. 31. 3; never, 3. 1125; never again, A 1346.

Never-the-les, *adv.* nevertheless, 6. 74; 7. 99, 236; Never-the-lasse, T. iii. 86.

Nevew, *s.* nephew, L. 1442; B 3594; grandson, L. 2659; HF. 617. Anglo-F. *nevu.*

Newe, *adj.* fresh, R. 856; new, 2. 29; A 176, D 1244, E 841, F 1015; *as fem. s.* a new (love), HF. 302. A. S. *nēowe, nīwe.*

Newe, *adv.* newly, freshly, afresh, R. 540, 558, 1214; L. 103; T. i. 222; A 365, 428, E 3, 378, I 767; *of newe*, new, fresh, T. ii. 20; Newe and newe, again and again, T. iii. 116; afresh, continually, C 929.

Newe, *v.* renew; Neweth, *pr. s.* B 4. p 6. 104; Newe, 2 *pr. pl.* 23. 11; Newed, *pt. s.* had something fresh in it, 3. 906; Newed, *pp.* renewed, B 3036.

Newefangel, *adj.* fond of novelty, F 618, H 193.

New-fangelnesse, *s.* fondness for novelty, 7. 141; L. 154; F 610; Newe-fangelnesse, 21. 1.

Neweliche, *adv.* newly, recently, B 4. m 3. 10; Newely, R. 1205.

Newe-thought, *s.* Inconstancy, R. 982.

Nexte, *adj. sup.* nearest, 4. 54; HF. 1107; L. 2481; A 1413, B 807, 1814, C 870; last, HF. 1775; next, D 1010; easiest, T. i. 697.

Ney, *adj.* nigh, A. ii. 3. 47. See **Neigh, Ny.**

Neyghebores, *pl.* neighbours, HF. 649. See **Neighebour.**

Nigard, *adj.* niggardly, R. 1172.

Nigard, *s.* miser, niggard, R. 1175; T. iii. 1379; B 4105; Nigardes, *pl.* D 1263.

Nigardye, *s.* miserliness, B 1362; Negardye, 10. 53.

Night, *s.* night, A 23, 268; Nighte, *dat.* by night, 3. 2; *a night*, by night, B 3758; Night, *as pl.* nights, B 4063, D 1885.

Night-cappe, *s.* nightcap, E 1853.

Nighte, *ger.* to grow dark, become night, T. v. 515; *v.* 5. 209.

Nighter-tale, *s.*; *by n.*, in the night-time, A 97. This expression seems to have resulted from a confusion of Icel. *ā nāttar-þeli*, in the dead of night, with Icel. *nāttar-tal*, a tale or number of nights.

Nightingale, *s.* nightingale, R. 78, 913; 5. 351; T. ii. 918, iii. 1233; A 98, D 458, G 1343, H 136; Nightingales, *pl.* R. 657, 909.

Night-spel, *s.* night-spell, night-incantation, A 3480.

Nigromanciens, *s. pl.* necromancers, I 603.

Nil, 1 *pr. s.* will not, 3. 92, 1125, 1235; 5. 222, 699; HF. 56; E 363; will (I) not, shall (I) not, T. v. 40, 43, 44; desire not, dislike, E 646; Nille, 1 *pr. s.* will not, G 1463; Nil, *pr. s.* will not, B 972, E 119; R. 55; L. 2095, 2653; will not (have), 3. 586; will (she) not, 3. 1140; 1 *pr. pl.* D 941; Nilt, 2 *pr. s.* wilt not, T. ii. 1024; L. 758; Niltow, thou wilt not, T. i. 792; wilt thou not, T. iii. 1427. A. S. *nyllan*, to be unwilling; cf. L. *nolle*.

Nillinge, *s.* wishing not to be, B 5. p 2. 14; refusing, B 3. p 11. 60. See above.

Nin, *for* Ne in, nor in, E 1511, F 35; E 2089 *n.* Cf. Nat (Ne at).

Ninthe, F 1283; Nynthe, T. v. 681, 1103.

Nis, for *ne is*, is not, 2. 77; 3. 8; 5. 54; L. 5. 191, 670; A 901, 922, B 319, C 861, &c.; Ther nis no more but, all that remains is that, L. 847.

Niste, 1 *pt. s.* knew not, 3. 272, 777; 5. 152; HF. 128, 1901; F 502; *pt. s.* knew not, 3. 1147; T. i. 494; L. 2262; A 3414, 4225, B 384, F 1028, G 216; *pt. pl.* F 634. A. S. *nytan*, not to know; pt. t. *nyste*.

No, *adj.* no, A. 55, 71, &c. See Noon.

No, *adv.* no (a strong negative), T. ii. 502; F 1590. Cf. Nay.

Noble, *adj.* noble, 1. 97; 18. 26; A 60, 214.

Noble, *s.* a gold coin, A 3256; Nobles, *pl.* HF. 1315; C 907, G 1365. (Worth 6*s.* 8*d.*)

Nobledest, *pt. s.* 2 *p.* ennobledest, didst ennoble, G 40. A translation of Dante's *nobilitasti*. See the note.

Noblesse, *s.* nobleness, 10. 78; R. 780; B 2. p 3. 28; noble cheer, T. v. 439; nobility, D 1167; (title of respect), B 2956; magnificence, B 3438, E 782; high honour, B 3208; nobility, rank, R. 1034, 1108; worthy behaviour, B 185, 248; T. i. 287.

Nobley, *s.* nobility, dignity, B 2. p 2. 50; splendour, HF. 1416; noble rank, T. iv. 1670; assembly of nobles, G 449; Nobleye, nobility, E 828; state, F 77. A. F. *noblei*.

Nodde, *v.* nod, H. 47.

Nof (*for* Ne of), nor of, T. v. 447 *n.*; D 571, 660.

Noght, *adv.* not, 3. 572; 4. 277; A 107, 253, 1458; by no means, in no respect, A 1226, B 94, 112, 400; Noght but for, only because, D 645.

Noght, *s.* nothing, 3. 567; C 542; Noght worth, worth nothing, H 200.

Noise, *s.* noise, 5. 202; HF. 1058; Noyse, R. 1416; A 2492.

Noise, *v.*; Noisen, 2 *pr. pl.* cry aloud, B 3. m 6. 7.

Nokked, *pp.* notched, R. 942.

Nolde, 1 *pt. s.* would not, R. 501; 3. 311, 1109; D 1064; did not want, 5. 90; (I) should not desire, G 1334; Noldest, 2 *pt. s.* wouldst not, 3. 482; Noldestow, if thou wouldst not, T. iii. 1264; Nolde *pt. s.* would not, 1. 31; L. 730; B 87, 1821, 3664, D 962; would not (have), A 1024; *pt. pl.* would not, G 395. See Nil.

Nombre (numbrə), *s.* number, A 716, 2596, D 25, 32; A. pr. 9; amount, sum, A. ii. 24. 3; Noumbres, *pl.* A. pr. 2. See Noumbre.

Nombred, *pp.* numbered, counted in, T. iii. 1269. See Noumbre, v.

Nomen (numən), *pp.* taken, R. 394; T. v. 514; put, R 408; Nome, *pp.* T. iii. 606, v. 190; L. 822, 1018, 1777. Pp. of *nimen*.

Nones, (nòònez), **for the,** for the nonce, for the occasion, for this occasion, R. 709, 1111; T. iv. 185, 428; A 379, 523, 545, 879, 1423, 3126, B 1165, 3132, 4523, D 14; L. 295, 1070, 1116; for the nonce, on the spur of the moment, T. i. 561; for the time, T. ii. 1381; With the nones, on the condition, HF. 2099, L. 1540. Originally *for then anes*, for the once; where *then* is the dat. of the def. article (A. S. *ðām*),

and *ānes* (once) is an adv. used as a sb.

Nonne (nunnə), *s.* nun, A 118, 163; Nonnes, *gen. pl.* nuns', B 3999; Nonnes Preest, Nun's Priest, B 4637.

Nonnerye, *s.* nunnery, A 3946.

Noon (nòòn), none, no, 1. 25; 5. 159; A 318, 449, B 102, I 164; *pl.* B 89; Non, none, 3. 941; HF. 335; A 654; *or noon*, or not, or no, D 2069, E 1741, F 778, I 962. A.S. *nān.*

Noon (nóón), *s.* mid-day, T. v. 472, 1114; A. ii. 39. 7. A.S. *nōn.*

Noot (nòòt), 1 *pr. s.* know not, L. 2660; A 284, 1039, 1101, B 892, 1019, 2191, 3596, 3973, C 816, F 342, H 23; Not, L. 193, 1967; 7. 319; Nost, knowest not, 3. 1137; T. iv. 642; HF. 2047; Nostow, thou knowest not, HF. 1010; Noot, *pr. s.* knows not, C 284; Not, 4. 214; B 3. p 2. 60; T. i. 800. A. S. *nāt.*

Nor, nor, A 493, &c.

Norice (nuris), *s.* nurse, B 1. p 3. 4; L. 1346; B 4305, D 299, E 561, 618, F 347, I 122; Norices, *pl.* I 613. O. F. *norice.*

Norice (nurissə, nurishə), *v.* nourish, foment, B 2204; Norished, *pp.* brought up, E 399.

Norissing, *s.* nutriment, A 437; Norissinge, nourishment, I 338, 348; Norisshinge, growth, A 3017; Norishinge, bringing up, E 1040; Norisshinges, *pl.* refections, B 4. p 6. 25; sustenance, B 1. p 6. 65 (Lat. *fomitem*).

Noriture (nurityyr), *s.* nourishment, T. iv. 768.

Nortelrye (nurtelriiə), *s.* education, A 3967.

North, B 2. m 6. 16.

North-north-west, 5. 117.

Northren, northern, A 1987.

North-ward, A 1909; A. ii. 20. 8.

Norture (nurtyyr), *s.* instruction, good manners, R. 179; Auctour of norture, model of good breeding, 24. 28 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Nory (nuri), *s.* pupil (lit. foster-child), B 3. p 11. 160; Norry, B 1. p 3. 10; Norie, B 3. p 9. 119. O.F. *nourri.*

Nose, *s.* nose, A 123, 152, D 785, 2264; R. 157, 545.

Nose-thirles, *pl.* nostrils, A 557, I 209.

Noskinnes, *for* Noneskinnes, of no kind, HF. 1794. From *nones*, gen. of *noon*, none; and *kinnes*, gen. of *kin.*

Nost, Nostow, Not; see **Noot.**

Not, not (*see* Nat); Not but, only, 4. 121; T. iii. 1636.

Nota, i. e. observe, A. ii. 26. 21. Lat. *nota.*

Notabilitee, *s.* notable fact, B 4399.

Notáble, *adj.* notorious, remarkable, B 1875, C 156, E 2241; noteworthy, A. pr. 61.

Notaries, *s. pl.* scribes, I 797.

Note (nòtə), *s.* (1) mark, B 5. m 4. 13; note (in music), 3. 472, A 235, B 1737; musical note, peal, HF. 1720; tune, 5. 677; *by n.*, according to musical notes, by note, R. 669; 3. 303; in concord, all at once, T. iv. 585; Notes, *pl.* marks, B 5. m 3. 13, m 4. 17; musical notes, R. 767.

Note (nòtə), *s.* (2), employment, business, task, job, A 4068. A.S. *notu.*

Noteful, *adj.* useful, B 1. p 1. 51; A. pr. 77. See above.

Notemuge, *s.* nutmeg, B 1953; Notemigges, *pl.* nutmegs, R. 1361.

Notes (nutez), *s. pl.* nuts, R. 1360, 1377.

Not-heed, *s.* crop-head, a head with hair cropped short, A 109. See note.

Nother, neither, 3. 342; 7. 253; neither (of them), L. 192.

Nothing, *adv.* in no respect, in no degree, not at all, 1. 171; 5. 158; 7. 105; R. 398; HF. 2032; L. 88; A 2505, B 575, 971, 2178, 3402, C 764; &c.; *for n.*, in no wise, by no means, D 1121.

Notificacions, *pl.* hints, B 5. m 3. 15.

Notifye, *ger.* to take note of, T. ii. 1591; Notifie, *pr. pl.* indicate, I 430; Notifyed, *pp.* made known, proclaimed, B 256.

* * *
* * *

Not-withstanding, 18. 17.
Nouchis, *s. pl.* jewelled ornaments, jewels (properly, setting for jewels), clasps, HF. 1350; Nowches, E 382. O.F. *nouche*, *nosche*, brooch, bracelet; O.H.G. *nuscha*, a jewelled clasp, buckle, &c. E. *ouch*.
Nought, *adv.* not, 3. 568; T. ii. 575, 673; not at all, 3. 3; B 2262. See **Noght**.
Noumbre, *s.* number, 3. 440; 5. 381; Noumbres, *pl.* A. i. 7. 4. See **Nombre**.
Noumbre, *v.* number, 3. 439; Nombred, *pp.* counted in, T. iii. 1269.
Noun-certeyn, *s.* uncertainty, 18. 46; T. i. 337. See below.
Noun-power, *s.* lack of power, impotence, B 3. p 5. 14. Also in P. Pl.
Nouthe, now then, now, T. i. 985; *as nouthe*, just now, at present, A 462. A.S. *nu ðā*.
Novelrye, *s.* novelty, T. ii. 756; Novelryes, HF. 686; Novelries, F 619. O. F. *novelerie*.
Noveltee, *s.* novelty, E 1004.
Novýs, *s.* novice, B 3129.
Now, *adv.* now, A 715, 765; *for now*, for the present, 7. 343; *now and now*, from time to time, occasionally, F. 430; *now or never*, T. iv. 101.
Nowches; see **Nouchis**.
Nowher, *adv.* nowhere, 3. 315; A 251, 321, 360, 524.
Noyous, *adj.* troublesome, B 2235 *n*; HF. 574. Short for *anoyous*.
Noyse, *s.* noise, A 2492; R. 1416; Noise, 5. 202; HF. 1058.
Ny, *adj.* near, B 2562; Nye, *def.* the one who is near, A 3392. See Neigh, Ney.
Ny, *adv.* nigh, nearly, 18. 78; L. 2347; B 2735; *as ny as*, as close to, A 588; *wel ny*, almost, A 1330, E 82, F 346; Nye (*for* Ny, *before a vowel*), closely, 19. 19.
Ny, *prep.* nigh, B 550.
Ny, *for* Ne I, nor I, T. iii. 173 *n*, 1299 *n*.
Nyce, *adj.* foolish, 4. 262; B 4. m 7. 45; T. i. 202, 1025; HF. 276, 920; L. 362; B 3712, 4505, D 938, E 2434, F 525; ignorant, R. 1257; T. i. 625; foolish, weak, B 1083, G 493, 647, 842, H 69; ludicrous, A 3855; scrupulous, A 398. O. F. *nice*.
Nycely, *adv.* foolishly, T. v. 1152.
Nycetee, *s.* folly, R. 12; T. i. 913; G 463, 495, H 152; simplicity, A 4046; foolish behaviour, pleasure, D 412; scrupulousness, T. ii. 1288; Nycete, folly, 3. 613; 5. 572.
Nye; see **Ny**.
Nyfles, *pl.* mockeries, pretences, D 1760. Lit. 'sniffings'; O.F. *nifler*, to sniff, to mock at (Godefroy).
Nymphe, *s.* nymph, T. iv. 1543; Nymphes, *pl.* A 2928.
Nyne, nine, A 24; *n. night*, nine days, T. iv. 588.
Nyntene, *num.* nineteen, L. 283.
Nynthe, ninth, T. v. 681, 1103; Ninthe, F 1283.

O (òò), one, A 304, 363, 738, B 52, 1135, 2122, &c.; a single, B 5. p 6. 101; one single, A. ii. 19. 12; one and the same, T. ii. 37; one continuous and uniform, HF. 1100. See **Oon**.
Obedient, *adj.* obedient, A 851; A. ii. 28. 21. In A. ii. 28. 21, it is a technical term; applied to the six eastern signs of the zodiac, as being 'subject' to the corresponding western ones.
Obeisant, *adj.* obedient, E 66, I 264.
Obeisaunce, *s.* obedience, 4. 47; T. iii. 478; L. 1375; A 2974, E 24, 502; obedient act, E 230; obedient farewell, L. 2479; Obeysaunce, F 739; *in your o.*, in obedience to you, 2. 84; *unto her o.*, in obedience to her, L. 587; Obeisaunces, *pl.* acts of obedience, acts signifying dutiful attention, L. 149; F 515; duties, observances, L. 1268.
Obeising, *adj.* obedient, yielding, L. 1266.
Obeye, *v.* obey, 1. 170; *ger.* F 489; 1 *pr. s.* 6. 124; submit, B 2874;

Obeyeth, *pr. s.* is subject to, A ii. 28. 25; Obeyde, *pt. s.* 7. 119; L. 681; Obeyed, F 569.
Obiecte (objectə), *adj.* presented, B 5. p 5. 3.
Obligacioun, *s.* bond, 15.2; Obligaciouns, *pl.* sureties, B 3018.
Oblige, *v.*; *o. to you*, lay an obligation on you (to make me), T. iv. 1414; Oblygeth, *pr. s.* compels, I 847.
Obséquies, *pl.* funeral rites, A 993.
Observaunce, *s.* respect, A 1045, 1500; homage, 7. 218; observance, L. 1608; ceremony, T. ii. 112; Observance, attention, heed, I 747; Observaunces, *pl.* customary attentions, F 956; respectful attentions, 7. 249; duties, L. 150; Observauncez, *pl.* observances, A. ii. 4. 37; Observances, set duties, E 1548; attentions, F 516.
Observe, *v.* favour, B 1821; Observeth, *pr. s.* takes heed, I 303.
Obstácle, *s.* obstacle, E 1659; Obstácles, *pl.* A 1787.
Obstinat, *adj.* obstinate, A 521.
Occasioun, *s.* cause, L. 994.
Occian, *s.* ocean, B 4. m 6. 9.
Occident, *s.* west, B 297.
Occidentale, *adj.* western, A. i. 5. 6.
Occupye, *v.* take up, F 64; Occupyeth, *pr. s.* follows close upon (see note), T. iv. 836; Occupieth, *pr. s.* occupies, 2. 90; dwells in, B 424; Occupye, *imp. s.* hold to, B 4. p 7. 69.
Octogamye, *s.* marrying eight times, D 33.
Odious, *adj.* hateful, D 2190.
Odóur, *s.* L. 120; F 913; Odóures, *pl.* odours, L. 123.
Of, *prep.* of, A 2, &c.; by, R. 1260; B 4. m 1. 8; T. iv. 57; A. pr. 43; B 2132, 2751, 3782, D 661, E 70, 2436; concerning, about, F 1179; during, B 510; for, 13. 19 (see note); T. i. 1063, ii. 849, iv. 131, v. 184; A. i. 12. 3; D 895, 1861, 1868; off, from, 3. 964; A. i. 17. 29; F 1183, I 286; on account of, B 2208; I 98; in, A 87; as to, as regards, in respect of, 2. 57; 5. 317; B 90, F 425; with reference to, as to, 3. 966; 5. 299; as the result of, upon, 5. 555; over, B 1. p 3. 20; B 2947; with, A 2055, G 626; some, A 146; *of a purpos*, on purpose, deliberately, B 2273; *of al my lif*, in all my life, 5. 484; *of grace*, by his favour, out of his favour, E 178; *fulfild of*, filled with, 7. 42.
Of, *adv.* off, away, 5. 494; (come) off, T. iv. 1106; off, A 2676; away, B 3748, 3762; *com of*, come off, be quick, have done, A 3728.
Of-caste, *imp. s.* cast off, 5. 132.
Offence, *s.* injury, A 1083; harm, wound, 9. 19; giving offence to, B 3. p 4. 17; hindrance, difficulty, T. iv. 199; guilt, 16. 13.
Offencioun, *s.* offence, crime, B 1. p 4. 200; Offensioun, damage, A 2416.
Offende, *v.* offend, 6. 129; Offenden, *v.* assail, E 1756; Offendeth, *pr. s.* assails. T. i. 605; Offende, *pr. pl.* injure, A 3065; Offended, *pt. s.* 7. 262; Offended, *pp.* attacked, A 2393; injured, A 909.
Offertorie, *s.* offertory, sentences of scripture said or sung after the Nicene Creed, whilst offerings were collected, A 710.
Office, *s.* office, employment of a secular character, A 292; employment, B 3446 (see note); function, operation, B 4. p 2. 76; duty, 5. 236; L. 383; a duty, 5. 518; property, D 1144; Offyce, office, place of office, D 1577; *with o.*, by the use of (Lat. *officio*), B 1. p 1. 2; *houses of o.*, servants' offices, E 264; Offices, *pl.* duties, B 1. m 6. 13.
Officere, *s.* officer, A 1712; Officer, B 1255; Officeres, *pl.* L. 1551; servants, C 480.
Offreth, *imp. pl.* offer ye, C 910. From infin. *offren*.
Offring, *s.* offering, the act of going up to the altar to present alms, A 450; offering at mass, I 407.
Of-newe, *adv.* newly, again, R. 1613; lately, E 938, G 1043; of late, D 1342. E. *anew*.

Of-showve, *v.* repel (lit. shove off), A 3912.
Of-spring, *s.* offspring, A 1550, H 299.
Of-taken, *pp.* taken off, taken away, B 1855. Cf. l. 1858.
Ofte, *adj. pl.* many; Ofte sythes, oftentimes, A 485; Ofte tyme, often, 3. 1158; 18. 44; A 52, D 928, I 138; Tymes ofte, E 226.
Ofte, *adv.* oft, 1. 34; D 861, E 722; Often, often, A 310.
Ofter, *adv. comp.* oftener, E 215, 620, I 1026, 1041; T. i. 125.
Of that, *conj.* because, L. 815.
Ofthinketh, *pr. s. impers.* it repents, T. i. 1050 *n.*
Of-thowed, *pp.* thawed away, HF. 1143.
Oght, *s.* aught, anything, F 1469; anything of value, G 1333; *as adv.* ought, at all, 3. 1141; 7. 294; B 1792.
Oghte; see **Owen**.
Oile, *s.* oil, C 60; Oille, A 630, 2961; Oiles, *pl.* G 856.
Oistre, *s.* oyster, A 182, D 2100; Oystres, *pl.* B 5. p 5. 21.
Oke, Okes; see **Ook**.
Old, *adj.* old, A 174; Olde, *def.* 5. 110; A 429, D 1000, 1046, 1086; *voc.* D 1630; *pl.* 5. 19, 22, 24, A 175, D 1004, F 69.
Olifaunts, *s. pl.* elephants, B 3. p 8. 19.
Oliveres, *s. pl.* olive-trees, R. 1314, 1381; olive-yards, B 3226. The O. F. *oliver* is used to translate Lat. *olivieta* (Burguy).
Olyve, *s.* olive-tree, 5. 181.
Omelies, *s. pl.* homilies, I 1088.
Omnia, all things, A 162.
Omnipotent, *adj.* almighty, C 576, D 423.
On, *prep.* on, A 12, 21, 113, &c.; in, T. v. 274; F 921; at, T. iii. 32; of, T. iii. 18; as regards, E 1424; against, T. ii. 865; towards, 4. 298; binding on, 10. 43; *hir on*, upon her, 3. 1217; *on eve*, in the evening, E 1214; *on reste*, at rest, F 379.
On, one; see **Oon**.
Onde, *s.* envy, R. 148. A. S. *anda.*
Onen, *v.*; Oneden, *pt. pl.* united, I 193; Oned, *pp.* united, complete, D 1968; Ooned, united, B 4. p 6. 51.
Ones (òònes), *adv.* once, 3. 665, 979; L. 2301; A. pr. 35; B 588, 861, 3476, 3480, G 748; of one mind, united in design, C 696; *at ones*, at once, R. 710; A 765, H 10. A. S. *ānes.*
On-fire, on fire, D 2122.
On-lofte, *adv.* aloft, up in the air, in the sky, 5. 203, 683; on high, T. i. 138, iv. 1221; above, T. iii. 670; above ground, E 229.
On-lyve, *adv.* alive, 6. 94; T. ii. 138, iv. 1237; F 932. Lit. 'in life.'
Onward, *adv.* forward, A 970.
Onything, A. ii. 38. 13. See **Anything**.
Oo, one; see **Oon**.
Ook (òòk), *s.* oak, 5. 176; T. ii. 1335, 1380, 1389; A 1702, 2290, 3017, C 765, F 159; Oke, *dat.* 3. 447; 5. 223; Ook (*collectively*), oaks, R. 1384; Okes, *pl.* oaks, B 1. m 6. 5. A. S. *āc.*
Oon (òòn), one, R. 624; 3. 39; 5. 512; A 148, B 271, 334, 2034, 3880, I 16; always the same, the same, one and the same, 3. 649; B 2142, C 333, B 2142, E 711; one o'clock, A. ii. 3. 52; united, agreed, T. ii. 1740; alone, unwedded, D 66; the same, i. e. of small consequence, 3. 1295; the same thing, alike, F 537; *oon the faireste*, one of the fairest, E 212; *in oon*, in the same state, unchangeably, A. ii. 2. 8; *ever in oon*, ever alike, always in the same manner, E 602, 677, F 417; continually, D 209; *oon and oon*, one by one, A 679; *after oon*, equally good, A 341; *that oon*, one thing, T. iv. 1453; the one, C 666; *many oon*, many a one, A 317, E 775; *felle at oon*, came to one agreement, T. iii. 565; *many on*, many a one, D 680; *everich on*, every one, B 1164; Oo, one, 3. 261, 546; HF. 2109; G 207; one, a single, R. 1236; one and the same, 3. 1293.

Ooned, *pp.* united; B 4. p 6. 51. See **Onen.**
Ooninge, *s.* uniting, B 4. p 6. 53. See above.
Oonly, *adv.* only, R. 583.
Ooth (ôôth), *s.* oath, T. iii. 1046; L. 1638, 1644; A 120; Othes, *pl.* T. ii. 299; A 810, B 3018, C 472, 636, F 528.
Open, *adj.* open, I. 177; A 10, B 1684.
Openen, *v.*; Opened, *pt. s.* R. 538; Openeden, *pt. pl.* were opened, I 329. see **Opnen.**
Open-ers, *s.* fruit of the medlar, A 3871.
Open-heeded, with head uncovered, D 645.
Opening, *s.* R. 544.
Openly, *adv.* R. 20, 502.
Operaciouns, *s. pl.* operations, effects, F 1129; A. i. 21. 44.
Opie, *s.* opium, A 1472; Opies, *pl.* opiates, L. 2670.
Opinioun, *s.* opinion, A 183, 337; notion, A 1269; belief, A 1093.
Opnen, *v.*; Opned, *pp.* opened, T. iii. 469. See **Openen.**
Oportunitee, *s.* good fortune, B 2. p 3. 27.
Opposen, *v.* oppose; *o. me*, lay to my charge, D 1597; Opposed, *pt. s.* examined, G 363 *n*; *pp.* objected, B 1. p 5. 34 *n* (a good reading).
Opposicioun, *s.* opposition, F 1057.
Opposit, *s.* opposite point, A 1894.
Oppresse, *v.* interfere with, suppress, 10. 60; violate, F 1411; *ger.* to put down, G 4; Oppressed, *pp.* oppressed, T. iii. 1089; violated, F 1385, 1406, 1435.
Oppressioun, *s.* oppression, wrong, 15. 12; L. 2592; tyranny, 10. 19; violation, L. 1868.
Or, *conj.* ere, before, 3. 128, 228, 1032; T. i. 832, 1071, ii. 571; HF. 101, 110; L. 1353, 1741, 2009, 2230, G 314.
Or, *prep.* before, R. 864; 3. 234; B 1. p 2. 17; A. ii. 23. 21.
Or, *conj.* or, A 91, &c.; Or . . . or, either . . . or, R. 261. Short for *other*. See **Other.**
Orácles, *pl.* oracles, HF. 11.
Oratorie, *s.* closet set apart for prayers, A 1905; Oratories, *pl.* D 694.
Oratours, *s. pl.* orators, pleaders, B 4. p 4. 183.
Ord, *s.* point; Orde, *dat.* L. 645. A. S. *ord*. And see **Word.**
Ordal, *s.* ordeal, T. iii. 1046.
Ordenaunce, *s.* ordinance, provision, T. iii. 535, iv. 964; regulation, 5. 390; plan, T. ii. 510; rule, 24. 17 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); *by o.*, in order, T. iii. 688. See **Ordinaunce.**
Ordenee, *adj.* well-ordered, B 4. p 1. 30; symmetrical, B 3. p 12. 30; Ordeynè, regulated, T. i. 892.
Ordenély, *adv.* conformably, in order, B 4. p 6. 195.
Ordenour, *s.* ruler, B 3. p 12. 71; B 4. p 1. 31.
Ordeyne, I *pr. s.* determine, B 5. p 2. 14; Ordeyneth, *pr. s.* disposes, overrules, B 4. p 6. 236; Ordeyned, *pp.* provided, A 2553; appointed, F 177; prepared, G 1277; ordered, I 336; Ordeyne = ordeynee), *pp.* regulated, T. i. 892.
Ordinat, *adj.* ordered, regulated, B 1. m 4. 1; Ordinaat, orderly, E 1284.
Ordinatly, *adv.* methodically, I 1045.
Ordinaunce, *s.* arrangement, A 3012, B 763, 805, I 177; provision, B 250, F 903; orderly arrangement, A 2567; circumstance, B 1. p 4. 121; consideration, 18. 38; order, B 2303; resolve, B 2258; command, 10. 44. See **Ordenaunce.**
Ordre, *s.* order, law, 4. 155; A 214, 220, I 177; order, class, set, G 995; (religious or nunlike) order, T. iv. 782; I 891; *by o.*, in order, L. 2514; B 2975; Ordres, *pl.* orders, A 210.
Ordred, *pp. as adj.* ordained, I 782, 894, 961.
Ordure, *s.* filthiness, I 841; mire, mud, B 1. m 7. 6; I 157; rubbish, T. v. 385.

Ore (òòrə), *s.* grace; *thyn o.*, (I pray for) thy grace (see note), A 3726. A. S. *ār.*

Ore (óórə), *s.* ore (of metal), D 1064. A. S. *ōr.*

Ores, *s. pl.* oars, B 2. m 5. 14; L. 2308. A. S. *ār.*

Orfrays, *s.* gold embroidery, gold braid, fringe with golden threads, R. 462, 869, 1076. A. F. *orfreis*, O. F. *orfrois* (Godefroy); Low Lat. *aurifrisium* (Gloss. to Matt. Paris).

Organs, *s. pl.* 'organs,' the old equivalent of organ, G 134; see the note. Or it may mean 'musical instruments.'

Orgels, *for* Organs, G 134 *n.*

Orgon, *pl. as sing.* organ (Lat. *organa*), B 4041.

Orient, *s.* east, A 1494, B 3504. See **Thorient.**

Oriental, *adj.* eastern; (hence) of superior quality, L. 221 (see note); Orientale, *adj.* Eastern, A. i. 5. 4.

Original, *s.* cause, C 500.

Orisonte, *s.* horizon, T. v. 276; Orizonte, A. pr. 7; A. i. 18. 4; F 1017 *n.*

Orisoun, *s.* prayer, A 2372, D 1786, F 1026; Orison, A 2261 *n*; Orisouns, *pl.* B 596, I 1038; Orisons, B 537, E 1706.

Orizon rectum, or right horizon, A. ii. 26. 21. This means the horizon of any place situate on the equator, which could be represented by a *straight* line upon a disc or 'table' of the astrolabe.

Orloge, *s.* clock, 5. 350; Orlogge, B 4044. F. *horloge.*

Ornaments, *pl.* L. 1107; Ornamentes, E 258.

Orphelin, *adj.* orphaned, B 2. p 3. 21. F. *orphelin.*

Orpiment, *s.* orpiment, G 759, 774, 823. '*Orpiment*, trisulphide of arsenic; it occurs in nature as an ore of arsenic, and is usually in combination with realgar, or red sulphuret of arsenic'; Webster.

Oruscupum, i. e. horoscope, A. ii. 3. *rub.*

Osanne, i. e. Hosannah, B 642. A Hebrew phrase; meaning 'save, we pray.'

Ost, *s.* host, army, 9. 40; B 1. p. 3. 48; T. iv. 29; HF. 186; L. 1906; Ostes, *pl.* armies, B 4. m 4. 9.

Ostelments, *s. pl.* furniture, household goods, B 2. p 5. 85 (L. *supellectilis*). O. F. *ostillement*, *ostilement* (Godefroy); E. *hustlement*; cf. F. *outil.*

Ostesse, *s.* hostess, B 4. m 3. 16. See **Hostesse.**

Otes, *s. pl.* oats, C 375; (of) oats, D 1963.

Other, *adj.* second, R. 953, 976; the other, A 427; Other, A 113; *what o.*, what else, T. i. 799; *that o.*, the other, F 496; Other, *pl.* others, 3. 891; 5. 228; R. 1304; Othere, *pl.* other, A 794, D 866; óthers, HF. 2151; B 3344, 3510; *gen. pl.* others', HF. 2153; Otheres, *gen. sing.* each other's (lit. of the other), C 476. A. S. *ōðer.*

Other, *conj.* or, 3. 810; 4. 219; either, L. 35 *a*; Other . . . or, either . . . or, G 1149. See **Or.**

Other-weys, *adv.* diversely, in one way (or other), B 5. p 4. 101; Otherweyes, otherwise, B 2255, E 1072.

Other-whyle, *adv.* sometimes, B 2. p 1. 78. Occurs in P. Pl. See Outherwhyle.

Otherwyse, *adv.* on any other condition, F 534.

Othes; see **Ooth.**

Ouche, *s.* nouch, clasp, D 743. Put for Nouche; see **Nouchis.**

Ought, *s.* anything, 3. 459; *as adv.* at all, 3. 537, 549; T. ii. 268; *in ought that*, in as far as, T. iii. 1241. See **Oght.**

Oughtestow, oughtest thou, T. v. 545; L. 1957. See **Owen.**

Oule, *s.* owl, 5. 343; D 1081; Owle, T. v. 319; L. 2253; Oules, *pl.* 5. 599; T. v. 382; F. 648; Owles, *pl.* B 4282. A. S. *ūle.*

Oules, *pl.* awls; hence, spiked irons for tormenting men, D 1730. A. S. *awel.*

Ounces, *pl.* small portions, A 677; ounces, G 756; R. 1118.

Ounded, *pp.* wavy, T. iv. 736. See below.
Oundinge, *s.* adornment with waved lines, I 417. Cf. *oundy* as an heraldic term. See below.
Oundy, *adj.* wavy, HF. 1386. F. *ondé*, 'waved'; Cotgrave.
Oure, *pron.* ours, 5. 545; T. iv. 539; our, L. 900; Our, our, A 34, &c.; Oures, ours, C 786. A. S. *ūre*.
Out, *adv.* out, A 45, &c.; *used for* come out, HF. 2139; B 1350; go out, T. iv. 210; fully, T. iii. 417; *mordre wil out*, murder will out, B 1766; Out and out, entirely, T. ii. 739.
Out, *interj.* alas! A 3825, E 2366; Out! harrow! B 4570.
Out of, *prep.* without, C 157; out of, A 452.
Out-breke, *v.* break out, break silence, 2. 12.
Out-breste, *v.* burst out, T. iv. 237.
Out-bringe, *v.* utter, L. 1835; utter (something), T. iii. 99, 107.
Outcast, *pp.* cast out, rejected, B 3. p. 4. 30 *n*; cast out, T. v. 615; abject, B 3. p 4. 60.
Out-caughte, *pt. s.* caught out, drew out, B 1861.
Out-drawe, *pp.* drawn out, T. iv. 1226.
Oute, *adv.* away, T. v. 553; out, i. e. uttered, D 977.
Outen, *v.* put out, utter, display, exhibit, G 834; utter, E 2438; Oute, I *pr. s.* utter, offer, D 521. A. S. *ūtian*.
Outer, *adj.* outer, T. iii. 664.
Outereste, *adj. superl.* uttermost, farthest, B 2. m 6. 11. See **Outtereste**.
Outerly, *adv.* utterly, entirely, E 335, 639, 768, 953.
Outfleyinge, *s.* flying out, HF. 1523.
Out-hees, *s.* outcry, hue and cry, alarm, A 2012. Cf. Owl and Nightingale, 1683, 1698; hence Low Lat. *hutesium*, *uthesium* (Matt. Paris).
Outher, *conj.* either, R. 250; 22. 79; T. ii. 857; iv. 510, 531; A 1485, 1593, B 2286; or, 3. 1100; T. ii. 1351; Outher .. or, either .. or, B 1136, 1137, C 213. See **Other**.
Outherwhyle, *adv.* sometimes, B. 2733, 2857. See **Otherwhyle**.
Outlandish, *adj.* foreign, 9. 22.
Outlawe, *s.* outlaw, H 224.
Outrage, *s.* excess (*luxu*), B 2. m 5. 3; 9. 5; inordinateness, B 2. p 5. 88; cruelty, injustice, R. 1229; A 2012.
Outrageous, *adj.* excessive, 5. 336; B 2180, C 650, E 2087, I 430; superfluous, B 4. p 6. 253; immoderate, I 743; violent, rampant, R. 174; excessively bold, R. 1257.
Outrageously, *adv.* excessively, A 3998.
Outrance, *s.* great hurt, excessive injury, 24. 26 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).
Outrayen, *v.* be outrageous, incur disgrace, B 3. p 6. 37; Outraye, *v.* lose temper, E 643. O. F. *outreer*, to surpass (Godefroy).
Outrely, *adj.* utterly, T. ii. 1004; B 4419, C 849, D 664, I 234, 247; entirely, T. iii. 1486; B 2943, 3072; thoroughly, B 5. p 4. 5; absolutely, B 5. p 4. 13; decidedly, B 2210. Cf. O. F. *outrement*.
Out-ringe, *v.* ring out, T. iii. 1237.
Out-rood, *pt. s.* rode out, T. v. 604.
Out-rydere, *s.* rider abroad, A 166. The name of a monk who rode to inspect granges, &c.; see note.
Out-springe, *v.* come to light, T. i. 745; Out-sprong, *pt. s.* spread abroad, C 111.
Out-sterte, *pt. pl.* started out, B 4237.
Out-straughte, *pt. s.* stretched out, R. 1515. From infin. *outstrecche*.
Out-taken, *pp.* excepted (lit. taken out), B 277; Out-take, (being) excepted, R. 948.
Outtereste, *adj.* final, ultimate, B 4. p 4. 39; outermost, A. i. 21. 22; Outterest, outermost, B 3. p 10. 21; B 4. p 6. 85; extrinsic, B 3. p 12. 142.

Out-twyne, 2 *pr. pl.* twist out, utter, 12. 11.
Outward, *adv.* outwardly, R. 419.
Out-wende, *v.* come out, proceed, HF. 1645.
Oven, *s.* oven; Ovene, *dat.* I 856. A.S. *ofen.*
Over, *prep.* above, R. 1475; 3. 891; A ii. 23. 10; B 277, 2487; beyond, D 1661; besides, F 137; Over hir might, to excess, C 468; Over that, beyond that, B 3. p 2. 7.
Over, *adv.* very, exceedingly, B 2655; over, on, B 1633.
Over, *adj.* upper, A 133; Overest, *superl.* uppermost, A 290.
Over-al, *adv.* everywhere, R 1580; 3. 171, 426; 5. 172, 284; 13. 4; L. 120, 1024, 1424; B 2. p 5. 17; A 216, 249, 1207, D 237, G 507; everywhere, in all directions, T. i. 928; on all sides, D 264; Overal, in every way, E 2129; in every respect, throughout, E 1048; Over al and al, beyond every other, 3. 1003.
Over-blowe, *pp.* blown over, past, L. 1287.
Over-bord, *adv.* over-board, HF. 438; Over-borde, L. 644.
Overbyde, *ger.* to survive, D 1260 *n.*
Overcaste, *v.* overcast, sadden, A 1536.
Overcomen, *v.* overcome, R. 393; Overcom, *pt. s.* overcame, L. 2147; Overcomen, *pp.* defeated, B 4. p 6. 160; Overcome, overcome, L. 2019; A 3135; come to pass, T. iv. 1069.
Overcomer, *s.* conqueror, B 1. m 2. 10; B 4. m 7. 27.
Overdoon, *pp.* overdone, carried to excess, G 645.
Over-gilt, *adj.* worked over with gold, R. 873.
Over-goon, *v.* pass away, T. i. 846; overspread, B 2. p 7. 26; Overgo, *v.* pass away, T. iv. 424.
Over-greet, *adj.* too great, G 648.
Over-haste, *s.* too much haste, T. i. 972.
Overkerveth, *pr. s.* cuts across, crosses, A. i. 21. 56, ii. 26. 23.
Overlad, *pp.* put upon, B 3101. Lit. *led over.* See P. Plowm. B. iii. 314; and Prompt. Parv.
Overlade, *v.* overload, L. 621.
Overlight, *adj.* too light, too feeble, B 4. m 3. 23.
Over-loked, *pp.* looked over, perused, 3. 232.
Overlonge, *adv.* too long, B 3. m 7. 5.
Over-lowe, *adv.* too low, B 3. m 9. 17.
Overlyeth, *pr. s.* overlies, lies upon, I 575.
Overmacche, *v.* to overmatch, overreach, conquer, E 1220.
Over-olde, *adj.* out of date, B 1. p 3. 41.
Over-passeth, *pr. s.* surpasses, B 5. p 6. 74; exceeds, oversteps, B 4. p 7. 70.
Over-raughte, *pt. s.* reached over, *hence*, urged on, T. v. 1018.
Over-riden, *pp.* ridden over, A 2022.
Over-shake, *pp.* caused to pass away, shaken off, 5. 681.
Overshote, *pp.*; *had overshote hem*, had over-run the scent, 3. 383. From infin. *oversheten.*
Over-skipte, 1 *pt. s.* skipped over, omitted, 3. 1208.
Oversloppe, *s.* upper-garment, G 633. See note. Cf. Icel. *yfirsloppr*, an upper or over-garment; cf. E. *slop*, in the compound '*slop*-shop.' See **Sloppes**.
Oversprede, *v.* spread over, cover, E 1799; Over-sprat, *pr. s.* overspreadeth, T. ii. 767; Overspradde, *pt. s.* covered, A 2871; overspread, T. ii. 769; spread over, A 678.
Overspringe, *pr. s. subj.* overpass, F 1060.
Overstreccheth, *pr. s.* extends over, B 2. p 7. 27.
Over-swifte, *adj. pl.* over-swift, very swift, B 4. m 5. 6.
Over-swimmen, *pr. pl.* fly through, B 5. m 5. 5.
Overtake, *v.* overtake, attain to, G 682; Overtook, 1 *pt. s.* caught up, 3. 360.
Overte, *adj.* open, HF. 718.

Overthrowe, *v.* be overturned, be ruined, HF. 1640; Overthrowe, *pp.* overthrown, T. iv. 385, v. 1460; ruined, B 2. m 1. 12 (Lat. *stratus*).

Over-throwinge, *adj.* overwhelming, B 1. m 2. 1; headlong (Lat. *praecipiti*), B 2. m 7. 1; headstrong. (Lat. *praecipiti*), B 1. m 6. 15; headlong, pre-inclined, B 4. p 6. 207; revolving, B 3. m 12. 26.

Overthrowinge, *s.* falling down, B 2755; Overthrowinges, *pl.* destruction (Lat. *ruinis*), B 2. m 4. 11.

Overthwart, *adv.* across, A. i. 5. 1; A. ii. 38. 19; A 1991; opposite, T. iii. 685; askance, R. 292; Overthwert, across, 3. 863.

Overtymeliche, *adv.* untimely, B 1. m 1. 11.

Over-whelveth, *pr. s.* overturns, turns over, agitates, B 2. m 3. 13. (See note.)

Owen, *v.* owe, own, possess; Oweth, *pr. s.* owns, possesses, C 361; Oweth, *pr. s. refl.* it is incumbent (on him), L 360 *a*; Owen, 1 *pr. pl.* owe, D 2106; Owen, *pr. pl.* ought, B 2. p 5. 53; Oghte, 1 *pt. s.* ought, 4. 216; Oughtestow, 2 *pt. s.* oughtest thou, T. v. 545; L. 1957; Oghte, *pt. s. impers.* it were necessary, B 2188; *him oghte*, he ought, L. 377; I 84; it became him, B 1097; *hir oghte*, became her, E 1120; *us oughte*, it behoved us, we ought, 1. 119; *hem oghte*, they ought, G 1340; *us oghte* (subj.), it should behove us, we ought, E 1150; Oghte, *pt. s.* owed, L. 589, 1609; ought, 3. 678; A 505, 660, I 142; Oughten, 1 *pt. pl.* G 6; Oghte, 2 *pt. pl.* L. 70; Oghten, 2 *pt. pl.* 4. 282; Oghten, *pt. pl.* B 1833; Oughten, *pt. pl.* B 3567; Oghte, *pt. pl.* I 133; Owed, *pp.* due, B 4. p 5. 11. See *āzen* and *āh* in Stratmann. [In B 2253, I employ the phrase *I ne owe nat* to supply a gap, meaning 'I ought not.' A better spelling is *ow*, as representing the A. S. *āh*.]

Owene, *adj. def.* own, C 834, D 1091, E 504, 652, G 1091; *myn owene woman*, independent, T. ii. 750; Owne, *def.* B 1058; Owene, *dat.* B 3198, 3571; *his owne hand*, with his own hand, A 3624; Owene, *pl.* B 3584, G 1154.

Owh, *interj.* alas, B 1. p 6. 17; B 4. p 2. 1. Cf. E. *ugh!*

Owher, *adv.* anywhere, 3. 776; L. 1540; A 653, G 858; Owhere (with *e* added), R. 516. A. S. *āhwār*.

Owle; see **Oule**.

Owne; see **Owene**.

Oxe, *s.* ox, C 354; T. v. 1469; Oxes, *gen.* E 207, 291; Oxen, *pl.* A 887.

Oxe-stalle, *s.* ox-stall, E 398. (Four syllables.)

Oynement, *s.* ointment, unguent, 12. 7; A 631, I 502.

Oynons, *pl.* onions, A 634.

Oystres, *s. pl.* oysters, B 5. p 5 21. See **Oistre**.

Paas, *s.* pace, step, L. 284; footpace, G 575 (see note); *goon a paas*, go at a footpace, C 866. See **Pas**.

Pace, *v.* pass, go, L. 746; A 1602; pass, T. i. 371; go away, 15. 9; 21. 9; A 4409; pass away, A 175; surpass, go beyond, T. iii. 1272; walk, T. v. 1791; overstep, HF. 392; come, HF. 720; *p. of*, pass over, T. ii. 1568; Pace, *ger.* to go, walk, T. v. 537; to go, B 1759, F 120; to pass, L. 1914; HF. 841; *of this thing to p.*, to pass this over in review, HF. 239; *to pace of*, to pass from, B 205; Pace, 1 *pr. s.* pass over (it), go on, HF. 1355; proceed, go on, A 36; 1 *pr. s. subj.* depart, F 494; 2 *pr. s. subj.* go, D 911; *pr. s. subj.* may depart, E 1092; Passed, *pt. s.* surpassed, A 448; *pp.* crossed, A 464. See **Passen**.

Pacience, *s.* patience, A 1084, F 773; *took pacience*, kept his patience, B 2. p 7. 93; *took in p.*, took patiently, B 3155; was perfectly resigned, 4. 40.

Pacient, *adj.* patient, T. iii. 142; A 484.

Pacient, *s.* patient, T. i. 1090; A 415.
Paciently, *adv.* patiently, 4. 21.
Page, *s.* page (boy), L. 2037; A 3972, B 1236, D 2178, E 1444, F 692.
Paillet, *s.* pallet, T. iii. 229.
Paire, *s.* pair, A 473, 4386; set, 159; *as pl.* pairs, 5. 238. (*Pair*, in the sense of 'set,' is applied to many things of the same size.)
Paisible, *adj.* peaceable, 9. 1.
Pak, *s.* pack, set, L. 299 *a.*
Palais, *s.* palace, 1. 183; Palays, B 1. p 4. 69. See **Paleys.**
Palasye, *s.* palsy, R. 1098.
Pale, *s.* perpendicular stripe, HF. 1840. Still used in heraldry; see note.
Pale, *adj.* pale, R. 306; A 205; T. iii. 624.
Pale, *v.*; Paleth, *pr. s.* renders pale, B 2. m 3. 2.
Palestral, *adj.* athletic, pertaining to wrestling, T. v. 304. From Lat. *palaestra.*
Paleys, *s.* palace, T. v. 540; HF. 713; L. 1096, 2406; A 2199, 2494, 2513, E 197, F 60; mansion (in astrology), 4. 54, 145; Palais, 1. 183; Palays, B 1. p 4. 69.
Paleys-, *or* **Paleis-chaumbres**, *pl.* palace-chambers, 9. 41.
Paleys-gardyn, palace-garden, T. ii. 508.
Paleys-ward, to, toward the palace, T. ii. 1252.
Paleys-yates, *pl.* gates of the palace, 4. 82.
Palfrey, *s.* palfrey, horse, A 207, 4074; L. 1116, 1198.
Palinge, *s.* adorning with (heraldic) pales, or upright stripes, I 417. See **Pale**, *s.*, above.
Palis, *s.* palisade, stockade, B 1. p 6. 28; paling, rampart, B 1. p 3. 56 (see note), p 5. 22; B 2. m 4. 12. O.F. *palis*, *paleis*; whence *palisser*, v.
Palled, *pp.* pale, languid, H 55. See **Appalled.**
Palm, *s.* palm-tree, 5. 182; palm-branch, G 240.
Palmers, *pl.* palmers, A 13.
Palpable, *adj.* capable of being felt, HF. 869.
Palude, *s.* marsh, B 4. m 7. 23 *n.*
Pament, *s.* pavement, F 1374 *n.*
Pan, *s.* brain-pan, skull, A 1165, B 3142.
Panade, *s.* kind of knife (see note), A 3929, 3960.
Panier, *s.* pannier, E 1568; Paniers, *pl.* panniers, baskets for bread, HF. 1939.
Panne, *s.* pan, A 3944, D 1614, 1623, G 1210. A. S. *panna.*
Pans, *pl.* pence, T. iii. 1375 *n.* See **Peny.**
Panter, *s.* bag-net for birds, L. 131 (see note); Panteres, *pl.* nets, R. 1621. O. F. *pantiere.*
Papeiay (papejei), *s.* popinjay, B 1559, 1957, E 2332; Papingay (papinjei), R. 81. Properly a parrot; applied in England to the green wood-pecker (*Gecinus viridis*). See **Popiniay.**
Paper, *s.* account-book, A 4404; Papeer, paper, G 762; Papir, paper, T. v. 1597; I 445.
Paper-whyt, *adj.* white as paper, L. 1198.
Papingay, *s.* popinjay, R. 81. See **Papeiay.**
Par, by (in *par consequence*), A. ii. 38. 21. See *Per.*
Par amour; see **Paramour.**
Par cas, by chance, C 885; *per cas*, L. 1967.
Par compaye, for company, A 3839, 4167.
Par dieux!, T. ii. 759. See **Pardee.**
Parábles, *pl.* parables, D 369.
Paradys, *s.* paradise, R. 443; 1. 155; T. iv. 864; HF. 918; L. 564, 1103; B 2695, 3200, D 1915, F 912, I 325.
Parage, *s.* kindred, birth, D 250; rank, D 1120. '*Parage*, famille, parenté, noble naissance'; Godefroy.
Paraments, *pl.* mantles, splendid clothing, A 2501. '*Parement*, *Parament*, parure, vêtement, et, en particulier, habit, long et riche manteau en forme de dalmatique que l'on posait sur l'armure dans les grandes solennités ou dans

les combats'; Godefroy. See **Paremente.**

Paramour (for *par amour*), *adv.* for love, B 2033; longingly, B 1933; with devotion, A 1155; Paramours, passionately, T. v. 332; A 2112; with excessive devotion, L 260 *a* (see note); by way of passionate love, T. v. 158; *for p.*, for the sake of passion, E 1450; *for paramours*, for love's sake, A 3354. The O. F. *paramor* or *paramors* was used rather vaguely; we even find, from an example in Godefroy (s. v. *Amor*), that it could be used to mean 'if you please.'

Paramour, *s.* (1) concubine, wench, D 454, 1372; Paramours, *pl.* A 3756, 3758, B 4057; lovers, paramours, T. ii. 236; Paramour (2), love-making, A 4372, 4392.

Paraunter, perhaps, 3. 779, 788; T. i. 619, iii. 491; L. 362. See below.

Paraventure, peradventure, perhaps, 3. 556; HF. 792; B 190, D 1003, 1073, E 284, F 955. See above; and see **Peraventure.**

Parcel, *s.* part, F 852, I 1006; small part, 2. 106; Parcelle, A. i. 21. 51.

Parchemin, *s.* parchment, B 5. m 4. 9.

Pardee (F. *par Dieu*), a common oath, A 563, 3084, B 1977, C 240, E 1234, F 696; L. 508; Parde, 3. 721; 5. 509, 571; L. 16; B 3974, C 672; Pardieux, T. i. 197; Par dieux, T. ii. 759. *Dieux* is from Lat. *Deus*, nom.; *dieu*, from *Deum*, acc.

Pardoner, *s.* pardoner, seller of indulgences, A 543, 669; C 318; Pardoneer, C 932.

Pardoun, *s.* pardon, A 687, C 906; Pardon, C 927.

Paregal, *adj.* fully equal, T. v. 840. '*Parivel, Parigal, Paregal*, tout à fait égal'; Godefroy.

Paremente, *s. pl.* rich hangings or ornaments, (applied to a chamber), L. 1106; F 269. '*Chambre de paremente*, chambre de parade'; Godefroy. See **Paramente.**

Parentele, *s.* kinship, I 908. '*Parentel*, parenté, lignée, parent'; Godefroy.

Parfey, by my faith, in faith, HF. 938; I 497; Parfay, B 110, 849. A. F. *par fei.*

Parfit, *adj.* perfect, 2. 38; 5. 568; B 3. p 10. 2, 13, 16; HF. 44; A 72, 422, 532, 3072, B 2710, D 92, F 871, G 353, I 50, 107; Parfyt, A 338.

Parfitly, *adv.* perfectly, R. 771; E 690; fully, I 1007; wholly, B 2381; in a perfect way, D 111.

Parfourne, *v.* perform, B 2402; Parfourne, *ger.* to fulfil, B 3137, H 190; *p. up*, complete, D 2261; Párfournest, 2 *pr. s.* performest, B 1797; Parfourned (párfourn'd), *pt. s.* performed, completed, E 2052; Parfourned, *pp.* B 1646, C 151; completed, D 2104, E 1795; Parforme, *imp. s.* perform, T. iii. 417. '*Parfournir*, to perform, consummate'; Cotgrave. See Perfourne.

Parfourninge, *s.* performance, I 807.

Parish-chirche, *s.* parish-church, A 3307.

Parish-clerk, *s.* A 3312, 3348.

Parisshe, *s.* parish, A 449, 491.

Parisshens, *pl.* parishioners, A 482. '*Paroissien*, a parishioner'; Cotgrave.

Paritorie, *s.* pellitory, *Parietaria officinalis*, G 581. 'In rural districts an infusion of this plant is a favourite medicine'; Flowers of the Field, by C. A. Johns. '*Paritoire*, pellitory of the wall'; Cotgrave. From Lat. *paries*, a wall.

Park, *s.* F 392; Parke, *dat.* park, 5. 122; Parkes, *pl.* F 1190.

Parlement, *s.* (1) deliberation, decision due to consultation, A 1306; (2) parliament, T. iv. 143, 211, 217; *p. of Briddes*, Parliament of Birds, I 1086.

Parlour, *s.* T. ii. 82.

Parodie, *s.* period, duration (see note), T. v. 1548.

Parsoneres, *s. pl.* partners, partakers, B 5. p 5. 62. '*Parçonier, parsonier, parsoner*, qui participe'; Godefroy.
Part, *s.* party, side, B 1. p 3. 25; share, T. v. 1318; 6. 38; 25. 1 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii); Parte, *dat.* A 2582.
Parten, *v.* share, T. i. 589; *ger.* To p. with, participate in, L. 465; Parte, 1 *pr. s.* part, depart, T. i. 5; Parteth, *pr. s.* departs, L. 359; Parted, *pp.* dispersed, T. i. 960; gone away, taken away, L. 1110.
Parteners, *s. pl.* partners, partakers, I 968. (For *parceners.*) See **Parsoneres.**
Participacioun, *s.* participation, B 3. p 10. 110.
Particuler, *adj.* special, E 34.
Partie; see **Partye.**
Parting-felawes, *s. pl.* fellow-partakers, I 637.
Part-les, *adj.* without his share, B 4. p 3. 27.
Partrich, *s.* partridge, A 349; Partriches, *gen. pl.* HF. 1392.
Party, *adv.* partly, A 1053. O. F. *parti*, pp. masc.
Partye, *s.* portion, A 3008; part, side, B 5. p 3. 27; partial umpire, taker of a side, A 2657; Partie, part, A. i. 18. 7; share (Lat. *partem*), B 1. p 3. 27; Party, part, portion, B 2. p 4. 77; portion, T. ii. 394; part, B 17; Parties, *pl.* parts, A. pr. 19; B 2560; parties, B 2204. O. F. *partie*, fem.
Parvys, church-porch, A 310. '*Parvis*, the porch of a church'; Cotgrave. See note.
Pas (paas), *s.* pace, B 399, C 164; step, D 2162; distance, R. 525; foot-pace, A 825; grade, degree, 4. 134; grade, I 532; passage, B 2635; *a pas*, at a footpace, T. ii. 627, v. 60; F 388; Pas, *pl.* paces, yards, A 1890; *thousand pas*, a mile, B 1. p 4. 173; movements, B 306; degrees, 4. 121. See **Paas.**
Passage, *s.* way, R. 502; stage, period, R. 406.
Passant, *pres. pt. as adj.* surpassing, A 2107. See below.
Passen, *ger.* to surpass, exceed, conquer, A 3089; *v.* surpass, L. 1127; overcome, L. 162; outdo, G 857; pass away, B 2. p 1. 55; Passe, *v.* surpass, B 4501; Passe of, 1 *pr. s.* pass by, F 288; Passeth, *pr. s.* passes away, F 404; exceeds, A. ii. 42. 15; surpasses, L. 275; Passen, *pr. pl.* move over, B 5. m 5. 1; Passed, *pt. s.* surpassed, A 448; Paste, *pt. s.* passed, T. ii. 658; passed by, T. ii. 398; Passing, *pres. pt.* surpassing, A 2885, E 240; Passed, *pp.* past, spent, E 610; past, T. i. 24; surpassed, 7. 82; passed by, 5. 81; overblown, gone off, R. 1682. See **Pace.** And see below.
Passing, *adj.* surpassing, excellent, F 929, G 614; extreme, E 1225. See above.
Passioun, *s.* suffering, 16. 4; B 1175; passion, 1. 162; passive feeling, B 5. p 5. 5; passive feeling, impression, B 5. m 4. 32.
Pastee, *s.* pasty, A 4346.
Pasture, *s.* B 3123, E 1313, I 792.
Patente, *s.* patent, A 315, C 337. A letter of privilege, so called because *open* to all men's inspection.
Paternoster, the Lord's prayer, A 3485; (the devil's), I 507; *as interj.* i.e. say a paternoster, A 3638.
Path, *s.* B 3. p 2. 60; T. ii. 37; L. 2463; Pathes, *pl.* A. pr. 28; I 77.
Patriarkes, *pl.* patriarchs, C 343.
Patrimoine, *s.* patrimony, I 790.
Patroun, *s.* patron, 4. 275; protector, 7. 4; Patron, pattern, 3. 910. F. *patron*, 'a patron, . . . also a pattern'; Cot.
Paunche, *s.* paunch, belly, 5. 610.
Pave, *v.* pave, G 626; Paved, *pp.* R. 126; T. ii. 82.
Pavëment, *s.* B 85, 1867, D 2104; (pav'ment), F 1374.
Pawes, *s. pl.* paws, HF. 541.
Pawmes, *pl.* palms (of the hand), T. iii. 1114.

Pax, *s.* the 'osculatorium,' or 'pax-brede,' a disk of metal or other substance, used at Mass for the 'kiss of peace,' I 407.

Pay, *s.* pleasure, 5. 271; 18. 70; *more to pay*, so as to give more satisfaction, 5. 474. See below.

Paye, *v.* pay, A 806; Payed, *pt. s.* A 539; *pp.* satisfied, pleased, 9. 3; *holde her payd*, think herself satisfied, 3. 269; Payed, rendered favourable, T. ii. 682; Payd, satisfied, D 1185.

Payement, *s.* payment, D 131; Payements, *pl.* B 3151.

Payen, *adj.* pagan, A 2370.

Payens, *s. pl.* pagans, L. 786, 1688; T. v. 1849; A. ii. 4. 37; B 534.

Payndemayn, *s.* bread of a peculiar whiteness, B 1915. See note. From Lat. *panis Dominicus*.

Payne, *s.* pain; *dide his payne*, took pains, F 730. See **Peyne**.

Payre, *s.* a pair, R. 1386; 3. 1289; Paire, *pl.* pairs, R. 1698; Payr, *pl.* R. 66. See **Peyre**.

Pece, *s.* piece, 5. 149; Peces, *pl.* parts, B 5. p 4. 114; pieces, T. i. 833; I 356.

Peches, *pl.* peaches, R. 1374.

Pecok, *s.* peacock, 5. 356; T. i. 210; A 3926.

Pecok-arwes, *pl.* arrows with peacocks' feathers, A 104.

Pecunial, *adj.* pecuniary, D 1314.

Peer (péér), *s.* equal, A 4026, B 1930, 4040. See **Pere**.

Pees (pèès), *s.* peace, 1. 69; 3. 615; A 532, 1447, B 130, 2479, 3524, 3826, G 44; *in p.*, in silence, B 228.

Pees (pèès), peace! hush! be still! T. i. 753, B 836, D 838, 850, G 951.

Pekke, *s.* peck (quarter of a bushel), A 4010.

Pekke, *imp. s.* peck, pick, B 4157.

Pel, *s.* peel, small castle, HF. 1310. Lowland Sc. *peil;* O. F. *pel;* from Lat. acc. *pālum*.

Pelet, *s.* pellet, stone cannon-ball, HF. 1643. See Gloss. to P. Plowman.

Penaunce, *s.* penance, A 223, F 942, I 104; sorrow, 7. 347; suffering, grief, torment, 1. 82; A 1315, F 740; trouble, 18. 79; self-abasement, L. 2077; pain, 12. 14; weakness (of sight), 10. 36; Penance, L. 479; I 103; Penaunces, *pl.* miseries, T. i. 201.

Penaunt, *s.* a penitent, one who does penance, B 3124. O. F. *peneant, penant*, penitent; Godefroy.

Pencel (1), *s.* pencil, brush, A 2049. O. F. *pincel*, F. *pinceau*.

Pencel (2), *s.* small banner, sleeve worn as a token. Short for *penoncel*. See **Penoun**.

Pénible, *adj.* painstaking, B 3490; Penible, painstaking, careful to please, E 714; Penyble, inured, D 1846. O. F. *penible*, 'en parlant des personnes, dur à la peine, infatigable'; Godefroy. '*Penible*, painful, laborious'; Cotgrave.

Penitauncer, *s.* confessor who assigns a penance, I 1008.

Penitence, *s.* 1. 120; penance, I 101, 126; repentance, I 107, 109.

Penitent, *adj.* 1. 147.

Penitent, *s.* 1. 61; Penitents, *pl.* 1. 184.

Penne, *s.* pen, quill, T. iv. 13; L. 2357, 2491, E 1736. '*Penne*, a quill'; Cotgrave.

Penner, *s.* pen-case, E 1879.

Penoun, *s.* pennon, ensign or small flag borne at the end of a lance, A 978. O. F. *penon*.

Pens; see **Peny**.

Pensif, *adj.* pensive, F 914 *n.*

Peny, *s.* penny, R. 451; D 1575, F 1616; money, A 4119; Penyes, *pl.* pence, R. 189; Pens, *pl.* pence, T. iii. 1375, C 376, D 1573, 1599.

Penyble; see **Penible**.

Peple, *s.* people, C 260; Peples, *gen. sing.* E 412; Peples, *pl.* nations, 9. 2; people, A 2513; Peples, *gen. pl.* of the nations, 7. 52.

Per cas, by chance, L. 1967; *par cas*, C 885.

Per consequens, consequently, D 2192; *par c.*, A. ii. 38. 21.

Peraventure, *adv.* perhaps, HF.

304; C 935, H 71, I 105. See **Paraventure.**

Percen, *v.* pierce, B 2014, F 237; Perce, *v.* E 1204; Perceth, *pr. s.* pierces with his gaze, 5. 331; Percen, *pr. pl.* G 111; Perced, *pt. s.* pierced, T. i. 272; *pp.* A. i. 3. 1, 13. 2; A 2, B 1745.

Perchaunce, *adv.* by chance, hence, probably, doubtless, A 475.

Perche, *s.* perch (for birds to rest on), A 2204, B 4074; wooden bar (as of a clothes-horse), R. 225; a rod placed high up in a horizontal position, A. ii. 23. 27. Lat. *pertica.*

Perched, *pp.* perched, HF. 1991.

Percher, *s.* mortar, T. iv. 1245 *n.* (A kind of large wax-candle; see Nares and Halliwell.)

Percinge, *s.* piercing; for percinge = to prevent any piercing, B 2052.

Perdurable, *adj.* imperishable, B 1. p 1. 15; everlasting, eternal, B 1. m 5. 2; B 3. m 9. 2; B 2699, I 75, 119, 124; Perdurables, *adj. pl.* everlasting, I 811.

Perdurabletee, *s.* immortality, B 2. p 7. 63, 73.

Perdurably, *adv.* permanently, B 3. p 6. 23; eternally, B 5. p 4. 117.

Pere (péérə), *s.* peer, equal, 1. 97; 19. 11; R. 1300; T. v. 1803; B 3244, F 678. See **Peer.**

Peregryn, *adj.* peregrine, i. e. foreign, F 428. Lat. *peregrinus.*

Pere-ionette (peer-jonettə), *s.* a kind of early-ripe pear, A 3248. See note.

Peres, *pl.* pears, R. 1375, E 2331.

Perfeccioun, *s.* B 2709.

Perfit, *adj.* perfect, complete, A. i. 18. 2. See **Parfit.**

Perfitly, *adv.* perfectly, A. pr. 14. See **Parfitly.**

Perfourne, *ger.* to perform, B 2256; Performe, *v.* achieve, B 3. p 2. 64; shew, be equivalent to, A. ii. 10. 10; Perfourmed, *pp.* performed, R. 1178; Performed, L. 2138. See **Parfourne.**

Peril, *s.* T. ii. 606, B 2672; *in p.*, in danger, 4. 108; *upon my p.*, (I say it) at my peril, D 561.

Perilous, *adj.* dangerous, 1. 7; 4. 199; A 3961, B 1999, 3109; Perílous, 2. 83.

Perisse, *v.* perish, I 254; *pr. pl.* C 99.

Perle, *s.* pearl, L. 221; Perles, *pl.* B 3. m 8. 10; A 2161, B 3658, D 345.

Perled, *pp.* fitted with pearl-like drops, A 3251.

Permutacioun, *s.* change, 15. 19; T. v. 1541.

Perpendiculer, *adj.* perpendicular, A. ii. 23. 3.

Perpetuel, *adj.* perpetual, I 137.

Perpetuely, perpetually, 4. 20; T. iii. 1754; permanently, B 3. p 5. 3; Perpetuelly, A 1024, 1342.

Perréé, *s.* jewellery, precious stones, gems, B 3495, 3550, 3556, D 344; Perré, HF. 124; L. 1201. (Variant of Perrye.)

Perryë, *s.* jewellery, A 2936; Perrie, HF. 1393. O.F. *pierrie*, short form of *pierrerie*: Godefroy.

Pers, *adj.* of Persian dye, light-blue, R. 67. '*Pers*, skie-coloured': Cotgrave.

Pers, *s.* stuff of a sky-blue colour, A 439, 617. 'Robes de *pers*,' Rom. de la Rose, 9118.

Persecucion, *s.* persecution, D 1909.

Perséveraunce, *s.* endurance, T. i. 44; constancy, 3. 1007; 24. 8 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); continuance, G 443.

Persévere, *v.* continue, D 148; Persévereth, *pr. s.* lasts, C 497; Persévere, *imp. s.* continue, T. i. 958.

Perséveringe, *s.* perseverance, G 117.

Persly, *s.* parsley, A 4350.

Persóne, *s.* person, figure, T. ii. 701; person, D 1161, E 73; Pérsone, A 521; Pérsoun, parson, A 478; Person, parson, A 3943, 3977, I 23; Pérsone, B 1170.

Persuasioun, *s.* persuasion, belief, HF. 872.

Pert, *adj.* forward, frisky, A 3950. Short for *apert.*

Pertinacie, *s.* pertinaciousness, I 391.

Pertinent, *adj.* fitting, B 2204.

Pertourbe, *ger.* to perturb, T. iv. 561; Perturben, 2 *pr. pl.* disturb, A 906.
Perturbacioun, *s.* trouble, B 1. p 1. 62; Perturbaciouns, *pl.* B 1. p 5. 51.
Perturbinge, *s.* perturbation, D 2254.
Pervenke, *s.* periwinkle, R. 903; Pervinke, R. 1432. '*Pervenche*, periwinkle, or peruinckle': Cotgrave.
Pervers, *adj.* perverse, self-willed, 3. 813.
Perverten, *v.* pervert, B 2379.
Pervinke, *s.* periwinkle, R. 1432. See **Pervenke**.
Pesen, *pl.* peas, L. 648. A.S. *piosan*, pl. of *piose*.
Pesible, *adj.* calm (lit. peaceable), B 1. p 5. 2. See **Peysible**.
Pestilence, *s.* the (great) pestilence, A 442, C 679; pestilence, 16. 14; harm, C 91; plague, curse, B 4600, D 1264; mischief, plague, B 4. m 3. 15.
Peter, *interj.* by St. Peter, B 1404, G 665 (see note); HF. 1034.
Peticiouns, *pl.* petitions, L. 363 *a*.
Peyne, *s.* pain of torture, A 1133; T. i. 674; *in the p.*, under torture, T. iii. 1502; pain, grief, distress, torment, 3. 587; 4. 96; 11. 23, B 2134, F 737, 1318, I 86; trouble, care, F 500; toil, G 1398; penalty, B 4. p 1. 38; B 3041, D 1314, H 86; endeavour, R. 765; penance, B 2939, I 109; Peynes, *gen.* F 480; *upon p.*, under a penalty, E 586; Peynes, *pl.* penalties, I 837; pains, 23. 2, 11; I 132. See **Payne**.
Peyne, *v. refl.* take pains, endeavour, B 4495; put (myself) to trouble, HF. 246; Peyne, 1 *pr. s. refl.* take pains, C 330, 395; Peynest thee, HF. 627; Peyneth, *pr. s. refl.* takes pains, endeavours, 5. 339; T. v. 1524; B 320; Peynen, *pr. pl. refl.* endeavour, L. 636; Peyned hir, *pt. s. refl.* took pains, A 139, E 976; Peyned hem, *pt. pl. refl.* R. 107; Peyne thee, *imp. s.* take pains, endeavour, 13. 8 *n*.
Peynte, *v.* paint, 3. 783; T. ii. 1041; C 12, I 1022; colour highly, HF. 246; smear, L. 875; *ger.* C 17; *do p.*, cause to be painted, 3. 259; Peynte, *pr. pl.* paint, F 725; *pr. s. subj.* C 15; Peyntedè, *pt. s.* D 692; Peynted, *pt. s.* F 560; Peynted, *pp.* painted, L. 1029, 2536; 5. 284; A 1934, F 907; highly coloured, T. ii. 424; Peynt, *pp.* R. 248, 1436.
Peynting, *s.* painting, R. 210.
Peyntour, *s.* painter, T. ii. 1041.
Peynture, *s.* painting, C 33; Peyntures, *pl.* R. 142.
Peyre, *s.* pair, A 2121; a set (of similar things), A. ii. 40. 18; D 1741; Payre, R. 1386; 3. 1289; Paire, *pl.* pairs, R. 1698.
Peysible, *adj.* tranquil, B 3. m 9. 33 (L. *tranquilla*); Pesible, calm, B 1. p 5. 2.
Peytrel, *s.* poitrel, breast-piece of a horse's harness; properly, the breast-plate of a horse in armour, G 564; Peytrels, *pl.* I 433. A. F. *peitrel*, O. F. *poitrel*, Lat. *pectorale*.
Phisicien, *s.* physician, doctor, 3. 39, 571. (Pron. fízishén.)
Phisik, physic, A 413; Phisýk, A 411, B 4028; T. ii. 1038.
Philosóphical, *adj.* fond of philosophy, T. v. 1857.
Philosóphre, *s.* philosopher, didactic writer, A 297, B 25, F 1561, G 490; B 2. p 7. 89; L. 381; Philosóphres, *pl.* G 1427.
Philosophye, *s.* philosophy, L. 1898; A 295, 645.
Phislias (Phislyas, Phillyas), *error for* Physices, B 1189 *n*.
Phitonesses, *pl.* pythonesses, witches, HF. 1261. See note.
[**Physices**, *gen.* of physics, *or* natural philosophy, B 1189. Lat. *physices*, gen. of *physicē*, natural philosophy; see note.]
Pich, *s.* pitch, A 3731, I 854.
Pieces, *for* Peces, B 1326 *n*.
Piëtee, *s.* pity, T. iii. 1033, v. 1598.
Piëtous, *adj.* piteous, sad, T. iii. 1444; sorrowful, T. v. 451; pitiful, F 20 *n*. Cf. Ital. *pietoso*.

Pigges, *gen.* pig's, D 1841; *pl.* pigs, A 4278; *gen. pl.* A 700.
Pigges-nye (lit. pig's eye), a dear little thing, A 3268. See note.
Pighte, *pt. s. refl.* pitched, fell, A 2689; *pt. s. subj.* should pierce, should stab, I. 163 (but this is almost certainly an error for *prighte*, pt. s. subj. of *prikke*. There is absolutely no authority for assigning to *pighte* the sense of 'piercing,' beyond a similar error (in several MSS.) in F 418). See **Priken**.
Piken, *v.* pick; Piked, *pt. s.* picked, stole, L. 2467.
Pikerel, *s.* a young pike (fish), E 1419. See Prompt. Parv.
Pilche, *s.* a warm furred outer garment, 20. 4. A. S. *pylce*; from Lat. *pellicea*, made of fur.
Pile, *ger.* to pillage, plunder, I 769; *v.* rob, despoil, D 1362; Pilen, *pr. pl.* plunder, pillage, I 767. See **Piled, Pilled**; cf. E *peel, pillage*.
Piled, *pp.* deprived of hair, very thin, A 627; bare, bald (lit. peeled), A 3935.
Pileer (piléér), *s.* pillar, HF. 1421, 1443, 1465; Píler, HF. 1428, 1430, 1457, 1486, 1491, 1497, 1507; B 3308; Pilér, pillar, column, A 1993, 2466; Pilére, 3. 739; Píler, *as adj.* serving as a prop, 5. 177; Pilers, *pl.* 5. 230; B 3274. O. F. *piler*.
Pilgrim, *s.* 13. 18; T. v. 1577; A 4349; Pilgrims, *pl.* A 26; Pílgrimes, A 2848; Pilgrýmes, HF. 2122.
Pilgrimáge, *s.* pilgrimage, A 21, 78, B 1424; Pilgrimages, *pl.* A 12, D 557, I 105.
Pilled, *pp.* robbed, L. 1262. See **Pile**.
Pilours, *pl.* robbers, spoilers, pillagers, A 1007, 1020, I 769. See **Pile**.
Pilwe, *s.* pillow, E 2004; Pilowe, T. v. 224; Pilow, 3. 254; Pílwes, *pl.* T. iii. 444.
Pílwe-beer, *s.* pillow-case, A 694. See **Bere**, and see note.
Piment, *s.* sweetened wine (see note), B 2. m 5. 6; A 3378.
Pin, *s.* pin, small peg, F 127, 316; fastening, brooch, A 196; thin wire, A. ii. 38. 5; Pinnes, *pl.* pins, *or* brooches, A 234; Hangeth on a ioly pin, is in a merry place, is merry, E 1516. See **Pyn**.
Pinacles, *pl.* pinnacles, HF. 124, 1189.
Pinche, *v.* find fault (with), pick a hole (in), A 326; Pinchen, *ger.* to find fault, H 74; Pinchest at, 2 *pr. s.* blamest, 10. 57; Pinched, *pp.* closely pleated, A 151.
Piper, *s. as adj.* suitable for pipes or horns, 5. 178.
Pirry, *for* Pyrie, E 2217 *n.*
Pisse, *s.* piss, D 729, G 807.
Pisse, *ger.* to make water, A 3798, 4215; Pissed, *pp.* D 534.
Pissemyre, *s.* pismire, ant, D 1825.
Pistel, *s.* epistle, E 1154; *hence* message, sentence, D 1021.
Pit, *s.* pit, L. 678, 697; Pittes, *gen.* of the grave, E 1401. See **Put**.
Pit, *pp.* put (Northern), A 4088.
Pitaunce, *s.* pittance, A 224. Properly, an additional allowance served out to the inmates of religious houses at festivals; hence an allowance.
Pitee, *s.* pity, I. 68; B 292, 660, 2811, 3231, F 479; Pité, 2. 1; 5. 10, 22; Pite were, it would be a pity (if), 3. 1266.
Pith, *s.* strength, R. 401; D 475.
Pitóus, Pítous, *adj.* compassionate, A 143, F 20; merciful, B 4. p 4. 189; T. i. 113; C 226; pitiful, I. 88; A 953; plaintive, R. 89, 497; mournful, R. 420; piteous, sad, sorrowful, 3. 84, 470; 7. 9; A 955, B 449, 2140, 3567, C 166, E 1121, I 1039; pitiable, B 3673; Pitousë, *fem.* full of compassion, L. 2582 (cf. Dispitousë, *fem.* 3. 264). See **Pietous**.
Pitously, *adv.* piteously, 3. 711; B 1059, C 298, F 863; pitiably, B 3729, D 202, F 414, 461; sadly, A 1117; full of pity, 2. 18.
Place, *s.* place, 3. 806; A 623, 800;

manor-house (residence of a chief person in a small town or village), B 1910, D 1768. See note to B 1910.

Placebo, vespers of the dead, so called from the initial word of the antiphon to the first psalm of the office (see Ps. cxiv. 9 in the Vulgate version), I 617; a song of flattery, D 2075.

Plages, *s. pl.* regions, B 543; quarters of the compass, A. i. 5. 8, ii. 31. 11. Lat. *plaga*.

Plain, *adj.*; see **Playn**.

Plain, *adv.* plainly, clearly, B 990; Plein, B 886. See **Playn**.

Plane, *s.* plane-tree, A 2922; Planes, *pl.* R. 1384.

Plane, *v.*; Planed, *pt. s.* planed, made smooth, D 1758.

Planete (planéte, plánet), *s.* planet, 3. 693, 823; T. iii. 1257; A. ii. 4. 9; Planetes, *pl.* A. pr. 77. The seven planets are the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn.

Plantain, *s.* G 581.

Plante, *s.* slip, cutting, D 763; piece of cut wood, R. 929. See **Plaunte**.

Plastres, *s. pl.* plaisters, or plasters, F 636.

Plat, *adj.* flat, certain, A 1845; Platte, *dat.* flat (side of a sword), F 162, 164. F. *plat*.

Plat, *adv.* flat, B 1865; flatly, straight out, bluntly, T. i. 681; B 886, 3947, C 648; fully, T. ii. 579. See **Platly**.

Plate, *s.* plate-armour, 9. 49; stiff iron defence for a hauberk, B 2055; the 'sight' on the 'rewle,' A. i. 13. 2; Plates, *pl.* iron plates for defensive armour, A 2121.

Plated, *pp.* plated, covered with metal in plates, HF. 1345.

Platly, *adv.* flatly, plainly, T. iii. 786, 881, iv. 924; I 485. See **Plat**.

Plaunte, *s.* plant, T. iv. 767; F 1032; Plante, slip, cutting, D 763; piece of cut wood, R. 929.

Plaunte, *imp. s.* plant, T. i. 964; Plaunted, *pp.* B 1. p 4. 182.

Play, *s.* play, amusement, 3. 50; Playes, *pl.* contrivances (see note), 3. 570. See **Pley**.

Playen me, *v. refl.* to play, amuse myself, R. 113. See **Pleye**.

Playing, *s.* sport, R. 112.

Playn, *adj.* smooth, even, R. 860; *in short and pl.*, in brief, plain terms, E 577; Plain, flat, even with the ground, H 229.

Playn, *s.* plain, B 24, F 1198; Playne (*for* Playn, *before a vowel*), E 59; Playnes, *pl.* plains, R. 1506.

Plede, *ger.* to dispute, B 2559. See **Plete**.

Pleding, *s.* pleading, 3. 615; 5. 495; Pledinge, I 166. See **Pleting**.

Pledoures, *pl.* pleaders, lawyers, R. 198.

Plee, *s.* plea, pleading, 5. 485; Plees, *pl.* suits, 5. 101.

Plegges, *s. pl.* pledges, B 3018.

Plein; see **Pleyn**.

Pleinedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst complain, B 4. p 4. 112. See **Pleyne**.

Pleinnesse, *s.* flatness, plain surface, B 5. m 4. 12.

Pleinte, *s.* complaint, lament, B 66; Pleintes, *pl.* B 1068.

Plenére, *adj.* plenary, full, L. 1607. O. F. *plenier*, *plener*: Godefroy.

Plentee, *s.* (plentéé, plénte), plenitude, fulness, B 5. p 6. 29; I 1080; abundance, R. 1434; E 264, F 300; *gret pl.*, in great abundance, B 3665; Plente, R 1429.

Plentevous, *adj.* plentiful, A 344; plenteous, B 1. p 1. 40; B 2. p 1. 78; Plentevouse (*for* Plentevous, *before a vowel*), B 1. m 2. 17; Plentivous, *adj.* fruitful, B 3. m 1. 1. '*Plentivos*, *plentevous*, habondant, fertile, riche': Godefroy.

Plentevously, *adv.* plenteously, B 2. p 2. 56; Plentivously, fully, B 1. p 5. 38.

Plesaunce, *s.* pleasure, 12. 22; 18. 1; L. 1446, 1769, 1770; C 219, D 408, F 1199, I 546; good pleasure, B 5. p 6. 34; delight, 3. 767; 4. 46; 5. 676; T. iii. 4; A 2409; (personified), 5. 218; 6. 30; pleasant thing, 3. 773; 4.

* * *
* * *

238; pleasure, will, A 1571, E 501, 658, 663, 672, 959, 964; kindness, E 1111; pleasing behaviour, F 509; pleasantness, L. 1373; happiness, L. 1150; amusement, F 713; Plesance, pleasure, delight, 3. 704; D 1232; will, delight, B 149, 276, 762, 1140. O. F. *plaisance.*

Plesaunt, *adj.* pleasant, satisfactory, pleasing, A 138, 222, 254, B. 2909; agreeable, R. 1264.

Plesen, *v.* please, A 610, F 707; Plese, *v.* 5. 478; F. 1186.

Plesinges, *adj. pl.* pleasing, B 711.

Plesure, *s.* pleasure, 6. 126.

Pleten, *v.* plead, argue, reason, B 2. p 2. 1; Plète, *ger.* to plead, bring a law-suit, T. ii. 1468. See **Plede.**

Pleting, *s.* pleading, argument, 5. 495 *n*; Pletinges, *pl.* law-suits, B 3. p 3. 49. See above, and see **Pleding.**

Pley, *s.* play, sport, 5. 193; A 1125, 4357, E 10, 11, 1030, I 644; dalliance, 4. 178; jesting, I 539; delusion, 3. 648; Play, amusement, 3. 50; Pleyes, *pl.* games, T. v. 304; plays, D 558; funeral games, T. v. 1499; Playes, contrivances, 3. 570.

Pleye, *v.* amuse oneself, B 3524, 3666; *hence* use, apply, A. ii. 40. 54; Pleye, *ger.* to play, be playful, be amused, A 772; to amuse (myself), HF. 2132; B 3996; to amuse (ourselves), L. 1495; to amuse (herself), take a holiday, L. 2300; to amuse (himself), B 2158; Pleyen, *v.* to play, A 758; play (on an instrument), A 236; *ger.* to amuse (themselves), F 897; Pleye, 1 *pr. s.* jest, B 3153; 1 *pr. pl.* play, B 1423; Pleyen, *pr. pl.* F 900; Pleye, *pr. pl.* amuse (themselves), F 905; Pleyde, *pt. s.* played, rejoiced, T. i. 1013; was in play, 3. 875; Pleyd, *pp.* 3. 618; Pleying, *pres. part.* amusing (myself), R. 1329; amusing (herself), F 410. See **Playen.**

Pleying, *s.* amusement, sport, R. 133, 341, 598; 3. 605; Pleyinge, A 1061.

Pleyinge, *adj.* cheery, playful, B 3. m 2. 17.

Pleyn (1), *adj.* full, 1. 13; 5. 126; A 2461, G 346; full, complete, A 315, 337. F. *plein,* Lat. *plēnus.*

Pleyn (2), *adj.* plain, clear, L. 328; B 324, F 720; plain, honest, 5. 528; 7. 87, 116, 278; plain, i. e. open, A 987; *as s.* plain (fact), A 1091; Pleyne, *pl.* smooth, 5. 180. F. *plain,* L. *plānus.*

Pleyn (1), *adv.* full, T. v. 1818; fully, entirely, A. 327.

Pleyn (2), *adv.* plainly, R. 295; A 790, B 3947, E 19, G 360; openly, E 637; Plein, clearly, B 886.

Pleyne, *v.* complain, lament, 2. 108; 4. 156; 11. 15; B 1067, C 512, D 387, I 84; L. 93, 1236; *refl.* 6. 50; D 336; *v.* to whinny (as a horse), 7. 157; *ger.* 4. 286; 5. 179; R. 1472; *pl. upon,* cry out against, L. 2525; Pleyne, 1 *pr. s.* make complaint, L. 2512; C 167; Pleyneth, *pr. s.* laments, F 819; complains, 4. 158; A 4114; Pleyne, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* E 97; Pleynen, *pr. pl.* complain, A 1251; Pleyned, *pp.* said by way of complaint, L. 326 *a*; Pleyne, *imp. s.* complain, B 2. p 1. 45, p 8. 31; *imp. pl.* L. 222 *a.* F. *plaindre.*

Pleyning, *s.* complaining, lamenting, 3. 599; Pleyninge, I 84; Pleyninges, *pl.* laments, B 2. p 2. 4.

Pleynly, *adv.* plainly, openly (*or,* fully), A 1733; plainly, L. 64; A 727.

Pleynte, *s.* plaint, complaint, 2. 47; Pleynt (*for* Pleynte, *before* hath), F 1029; Pl. of Kynde, Complaint of Nature, 5. 316. O. F. *plainte.*

Plighte (1), *pt. s.* plucked, drew, T. ii. 1120; pulled, B 15; Plight, *pp.* plucked, torn, D 790. The infin. would be *plicchen,* variant of *plukkien* (A. S. *pluccian*) or *plukken*; cf. *shrighte, prighte, twighte* (all in Chaucer).

Plighte (2), 1 *pr. s.* plight, pledge, F 1537; Plighte, *pt. s.* L. 2466; D 1051; Plighten, *pt. pl.* L. 778; Plight, *pp.* plighted, pledged, 7. 227; T. iv. 1610; C 702; Plighte, *imp. s.* D 1009. A. S. *plihtan.*

Plomet, *s.* plummet, heavy weight, A. ii. 23. 26.

Plom-rewle, *s.* plummet-rule, A. ii. 38. 6.

Plough, *s.* 9. 9; A 887; Plogh, B 1478.

Plough-harneys, *s.* harness for a plough, i.e. parts of a plough, as the share and coulter, A 3762.

Ploumes, *s. pl.* plums, R. 1375.

Ploungen, *ger.* to plunge, bathe, B 2. p 2. 29; Plounged, *pp.* B 1. p 1. 55.

Ploungy, *adj.* stormy, rainy, B 1. m 3. 6; B 3. m 1. 6.

Plowman, *s.* ploughman, A 529, E 799.

Plukke, *v.* pluck, pull, T. iv. 1403.

Plumage, *s.* plumage, F 426.

Plye, *v.* ply, mould, E 1430; bend, E 1169; *pr. pl.* T. i. 732.

Plyght, *pp.* plighted, T. iii. 782. See **Plighte** (2).

Plyt, *s.* plight, T. ii. 712, 1731, 1738; iii. 246, 1039, 1139; condition, B 2338, I 762; position, T. ii. 74; Plyte, *dat.* mishap, wretched condition, 5. 294; 7. 297; plight, 23. 19; state, G 952; Plyt, *dat.* condition, E 2335. The mod. E. *plight* is misspelt; cf. O. F. *ploit.*

Plyte, *ger.* to fold, T. ii. 1204; Plyted, *pt. s.* folded, turned backwards and forwards, T. ii. 697.

Pocok, *s.* peacock, A 104 (Harl. MS.). See **Pecok**. A. S. *pā.*

Poeple, *s.* populace, ignorant folk, B 4. m 5. 23. See **Peple**.

Poeplish, popular, T. iv. 1677.

Poesye, *s.* poetry, T. v. 1790.

Poetical, HF. 1094.

Poetrye, *s.* poetry, T. v. 1855; HF. 858; E 33; Poetryes, *pl.* poems, HF. 1478; F 206.

Poets, *pl.* 3. 54.

Poinant, *adj.* poignant, I 130, 131, 132.

Point, Poynt, *s.* point, A 114, 790; L. 1630; position, I 921; Pointe, *dat.* place, 3. 660; *in point*, on the point of, about to, 3. 13; HF. 2018; B 331, 910; *at point*, ready, T. iv. 1638; *in good p.*, in good case, B 2. p 4. 19; A 200; *fro p. to p.*, from beginning to end, B 3652; *p. for p.*, in every detail, E 577. See **Poynt**.

Point-devys; *at p.*, with great neatness, exactly, carefully, HF. 917; A 3689, F 560.

Pointel, *s.* style, i.e. stylus, writing implement, B 1. p 1. 2; B 5. m 4. 11; Poyntel, D 1742.

Poison, *s.* L. 2180; B 3857; Poysoun, 9. 64.

Poke, *s.* bag, A 3780, 4278.

Poked, *pt. s.* incited, T. iii. 116; poked, nudged, A 4169.

Pokets, *s. pl.* pockets, i.e. little bags, G 808.

Pokkes, *s. pl.* pocks, pustules, C 358. A. S. *poc*; Du. *pok*, a pock, pustule. *Small pox* is a corrupt form of 'the small pocks.'

Pol (1), *s.* pole, long stick; Pole, *dat.* L. 2202.

Pol (2), *s.* pole (of the heavens), A. i. 14. 6; Pool, A. i. 18. 13; B 4. m 5. 3.

Polax, *s.* pole-axe, L. 642; Pollax, A 2544.

Polcat, *s.* polecat, C 855.

Policye, *s.* public business, C 600.

Polished, *pp.* E 1582; Polisshed, D 1742.

Pollax, *s.* pole-axe, A 2544; Polax, L. 642.

Pollucioun, *s.* pollution, I 912.

Polut, *pp.* polluted, B 1. p 4. 180.

Polyve, *s.* pulley, F 184. Cf. F. *poulie.*

Pomel, *s.* round part, top, A 2689.

Pomely, *adj.* marked with round spots like an apple, dappled, A 616; Pomely-gris, dapple-gray, G 559. Cotgrave has '*Gris pommelé*, a dapple gray.' Also '*Pommelé*, daple, or dapled; also round, or plump, as an apple.' Also '*Pommeler*, to grow round or plump like an apple; also, to daple.'

Pomgarnettes, *s. pl.* pomegranates, R. 1356.
Pompe, *s.* pomp, A 525; T. iv. 1670.
Pompous, *adj.* stately, magnificent, B 3745.
Pool, *s.* pole (of the heavens), B 4. m 5. 3; A. i. 18. 13; Pol, A. i. 14. 6.
Pope, *s.* pope, A 261, E 741, I 773; 3. 929; Popes, *gen.* E 746; *pl.* B 2039.
Pope-Holy, i.e. Hypocrisy, R. 415.
Popelote, *s.* poppet, darling, A 3254. Cf. O. F. *poupelet*, 'petit poupon': Godefroy.
Popet, *s.* poppet, puppet, doll; spoken ironically, and therefore really applied to a corpulent person, B 1891.
Popiniay, *s.* popinjay, R. 913; 5. 359; B 1559 *n.* See **Papeiay**.
Poplér, *s.* poplar-tree, A 2921; (collectively) poplar-trees, R. 1385.
Poplexye, *s.* apoplexy, B 4031 *n.*
Popped, *pt. s. refl.* tricked herself out, R. 1019. '*Poupiner, popiner*, s'attifer, se parer': Godefroy.
Popper, *s.* small dagger, A 3931 (see note).
Poraille, *s.* poor people, A 247. O. F. *povraille*: Godefroy.
Porche, *s.* Porch, B 5. m 4. 1.
Pore, *adj.* poor, L. 388, 390, 1981; D 109, 1063. *For* Povre, q. v.
Porphúrie, *s.* porphyry; i.e. a slab of porphyry used as a mortar, G 775.
Porisme, *s.* corollary, B 3. p 10. 113; Porismes, *pl.* B 3. p 10. 100.
Port (1), *s.* port, carriage, behaviour, A 69, 138; bearing, mien, R. 1307; 3. 384; T. i. 1084; L. 2453. Porte, *dat.* 5. 262.
Port (2), *s.* haven, T. i. 526, 969.
Portatif, *adj.* portable, 3. 53; A. pr. 52.
Porter, *s.* A 1940; HF. 1954; L. 1717; Portours, *pl.* porters, T. v. 1139.
Porthors, *s.* portesse, breviary, B 1321. See note.
Portreitour, *s.* draughtsman, A 1899 *n.*
Portreiture, *s.* drawing, picture, R. 827; set of drawings, A 1968; Portraiture, 3. 626; Portreyture, picturing, HF. 131; Portreitures, *pl.* drawings, A 1915; Portraitures, paintings, R. 141; Portreytures, pictures, HF. 125.
Portreye, v. pourtray, depict, 1. 81; draw, sketch, 3. 783; Portrayed, *pp.* painted in fresco, R. 140; full of pictures, R. 1077; Portrayinge, *pres. pt.* pourtraying, T. v. 716. See Purtreye.
Portreying, *s.* a picture, A 1938.
Pose, *s.* a cold in the head, A 4152, H 62. A. S. *ge-pose*, a stuffing or cold in the head.
Pose, 1 *pr. s.* put the case, (will) suppose, B 4. p 6. 132; B 5. p 4. 31; T. iii. 310, 571; A 1162.
Positif, *adj.* positive, fixed, A 1167.
Positioun, *s.* supposition, hypothesis, B 5. p 4. 30.
Posse, *v.*; Posseth, *pr. s.* pusheth, tosseth, L. 2420; Possed, *pp.* T. i. 415. F. *pousser*; Lat. *pulsare*.
Possessioners, *s. pl.* men who are endowed, D 1722.
Possessioun, *s.* possession, D 1200; large property, great possessions, wealth, F 686; endowments, D 1926.
Possible, *adj.* possible, 3. 988; *as p. is me*, it is as possible for me, 5. 471.
Possibilitee, *s.* possibility, A 1291, F 1343; T. ii. 607, iii. 448; L. 288.
Post, *s.* post, prop, support, A 214; T. i. 1000; post, pillar, A 800.
Postum, *s.* imposthume, abscess, B 3. p 4. 9.
Pot, *s.* I 951; Pottes, *pl.* pots, L. 649; D 289.
Potáge, *s.* broth, B 3623, C 368.
Potente, *s.* crutch, R. 368; T. v. 1222; staff, D 1776. Cf. *cross potent*, in heraldry.
Potestat, *s.* potentate, D 2017. See note.
Pot-ful, *s.* pot-ful, HF. 1686.
Pothecárie, *s.* apothecary, C 852. See **Apotecarie**.
Pouche, *s.* pouch, pocket, HF. 1349; A 3931; Pouches, *pl.* pouches, money-bags, A 368.

Poudre, *s.* dust, T. v. 309; HF. 536; powder, G 760; gunpowder, HF. 1644; Poudres, *pl.* G 807.
Poudred, *pp.* powdered, besprinkled, R. 1436.
Poudre-marchaunt, *s.* the name of a kind of spice, A 381. See note.
Pounage, *s.* pannage, swine's food, 9. 7. Cf. F. *panage*, 'pawnage, mastage for swyne': Cotgrave.
Pound, *pl.* pounds, A 454, F 683, 1560, 1573, G 1364; R. 501. A. S. *pund*, pl. *pund*; cf. 'five-pound note.'
Poune, *s.* pawn at chess, 3. 661. O. F. *peon*, *paon*; late Lat. *pedonem*, foot-soldier. See *peon*, in Godefroy.
Pounsoned, *pp. as adj.* stamped, pierced, I 421. '*Poisonner*, to prick or pierce with a bodkin; to stamp, or mark with a puncheon': Cotgrave.
Pounsoninge, *s.* punching of holes in garments, I 418. See above.
Pouped, *pt. pl.* blew hard, puffed, B 4589; *pp.* blown, H 90. An imitative word; cf. *pop*.
Poure, *ger.* to pore, look closely, A 185, D 1738; to pore over (it), R. 1640; Poure, *v.* to pore, T. ii. 1708; E 2112; Pouren, *ger.* HF. 1121; Pouren, 1 *pr. pl.* (we) pore, gaze steadily, G 670; Poure, 2 *pr. s. subj.* pore, D 295; Poured, *pp.* T. i. 299.
Poured, *pp.* poured, R. 1148.
Pouring, *s.* pouring (in), T. iii. 1460.
Pous, *s.* pulse, T. iii. 1114. O. F. *pouls*, *pous*: Godefroy.
Poustee, *s.* power, B 4. p 5. 9. O. F. *poeste*, from Lat. acc. *potestatem*.
Povertee, *s.* poverty, 3. 410; Povérte, *s.* poverty, T. iv. 1520; B 99, D 1185, E 816; Póvert, poverty, R. 450; L. 2065; D 1167, 1177, 1179, 1183, 1873; Povért, C 441, D 1191, 1195, 1199, 1201; HF. 88.
Povre, *adj.* poor, R. 466, A 225, 478, 1409, B 116, 120, 2607, 4011, C 179, D 1187, 1193, 1608, I 199. O. F. *povre*.
Povre, *adj. as s.* poor, *hence* poverty, 10. 2. See note.
Povre, *adv.* poorly, E 1043. See above.
Povreliche, *adj.* poorly, in poverty, E 213, 1055.
Povrely, *adv.* poorly, R. 219; in poor array, A 1412.
Povrest, *adj. superl.* poorest, C 449, E 205.
Power, *s.* power, authority, A 218; might, 3. 544.
Poynaunt, *adj.* pungent, A 352, B 4024.
Poynt, *s.* sharp point, 7. 211; very object, aim, A 1501; point, bit (of it), part, R. 1236; a stop, G 1480; *up p.*, on the point, T. iv. 1153; *in p. is*, is on the point, is ready, 1. 48; *fro p. to p.*, in every point, 5. 461; *to the p.*, to the point, 5. 372; *at p. devys*, exact at all points, R. 830; to perfection, exquisitely, R. 1215; Poyntes, *pl.* laces furnished with tags at the ends, tags, A 3322. See **Point**.
Poynte, *ger.* to describe, T. iii. 497; Poynten, *pr. pl.* stab, R. 1058; Poynted, *pp.* pointed, R. 944; T. ii. 1034.
Poyntel, *s.* style for writing, D 1742. See **Pointel**.
Poysoun, *s.* poison, 9. 64. See **Poison**.
Practik, *s.* practice, B 1. p 1. 21 *n*; practical working, A. pr. 51; Praktike, practice, D 187.
Practisour, *s.* practitioner, A 422.
Praunce, *ger.* to prance about, run about, T. iii. 690 *n*; Praunce, 1 *pr. s.* T. i. 221.
Praye, *s.* prey, 1. 64. See **Preye**.
Praye, *pr. pl.* petition, make suit, I 785; *imp. s.* pray, 1. 62. See **Preye**.
Prayere (preyéérə), *s.* prayer, A 1205; L. 2268; Prayéres, *pl.* D 865. See **Preyere**.
Praying, *s.* request, prayer, R. 1484.
Preamble, *s.* D 831.
Preambulacioun, *s.* preambling, D 837.
Precedent, *adj.* preceding, A. ii. 32. 3.

Precept, *s.* commandment, D 65.
Preche, *v.* preach, T. ii. 59; A 481, 712, B 1179; Preche, *ger.* to preach (to), counsel, T. ii. 569; Prechen, *v.* B 1177; Prechestow, thou preachest, D 366; Prechen, *pr. pl.* preach (to), F 284; Precheth, *imp. pl.* E 12.
Prechour, *s.* preacher, D 165.
Precious, *adj.* estimable, R. 419; precious, I. 59; prudish, E 1962; scrupulous, very dainty, D 148.
Preciousnesse, *s.* costliness, I 446.
Predestinacioun, *s.* predestination, B 4. p 6. 19.
Predestinat, *pp.* foreordained, B 5. p 2. 33.
Predestinee, *s.* predestination, T. iv. 966.
Predicacioun, *s.* preaching, sermon, B 1179, C 345, 407, D 2109.
Preef, *s.* proof, assertion, D 247; experience, L. 528 *a*; test, proof, G 968, 1379; the test, H 75. See **Proef**, **Preve**.
Prees (prèès), *s.* press, crowd, 13. 1; 16. 40; T. ii. 1649; HF. 1359; B 393, 646, 677, 3327, F 189; the throng of courtiers, 13. 4; Pres, T. ii. 1643; press of battle, 9. 33; Presse, *dat.* throng, company, 10. 52; *in p.*, in the crowd, 5. 603. See **Presse**.
Preesseth, *pr. s.* throngs, A 2580 (cf. 2530). See **Prese**, **Pressen**.
Preest, *s.* priest, A 501, B 4000; Prest, B 1166; Preestes, *pl.* A 164, I 105.
Preesthode, *s.* priesthood, I 900.
Prefectes, *gen.* prefect's, G 369. Lit. 'an officer of the prefect's (officers).'
Preferre, *pr. s. subj.* precede, take precedence of, D 96.
Preignant, *pres. pt.* plain, convincing, T. iv. 1179. '*Pregnant*, pregnant, pithy, forcible; *Raisons pregnantes*, plain, apparent, important or pressing reasons': Cotgrave.
Preisen, *ger.* to praise, (worthy) of being praised, R. 70; to appraise, judge of, B 1. p 4. 120; Preyse, *v.* appraise, estimate, R. 1115; *ger.* to praise, L. 67; to be praised, B 2706; Preysen, *v.* appraise, B 3. p 11. 3; B 4. p 3. 49; Preyse, 1 *pr. s.* praise, 5. 586; prize, esteem, R. 1693; Preise, 1 *pr. s.* praise, F 674; Preised, *pp.* praised, R. 1252; Preysed, *pp.* L. 536.
Preiseres, *s. pl.* praisers, B 2367.
Preisinge, *s.* honour, glory, I 949; Preysing, praise, L. 189, 248, 416.
Prelát, *s.* prelate, A 204.
Premisses, *pl.* statements laid down, B 3. p 10. 83; B 4. p 4. 48.
Prenostik, *s.* prognostic, prognostication, 10. 54.
Prente, *s.* print, D 604.
Prenten, *ger.* to imprint, T. ii. 900.
Préntis, *s.* apprentice, A 4365, 4391; B 1490; Prentys, A 4385.
Prentishood, *s.* apprenticeship, A 4400.
Prescience, *s.* foreknowledge, B 5. p 3. 17; A 1313, E 659; foreknowing, T. iv. 987, 998.
Prese, *ger.* to press forward, T. i. 446; *v.* hasten, 2. 19. See **Pressen**.
Presénce, *s.* 1. 19; T. ii. 460; *in pr.*, in company, in a large assembly, E 1207.
Present, *adj.* being present, present, R. 377; B 1. p 4. 171; E 470; Presént, E 80.
Présent, *s.* gift, L. 1935; Presént, gift, R. 1192; present time, B 5. p 6. 77; *in present*, at that time, then, R. 1191.
Present, *adv.* immediately, 5. 424.
Presentarie, *adj.* ever-present, B 5. p 6. 49, 73, 202.
Presente, *ger.* to present, L. 1095, 1132; Presented, *pp.* brought, L. 1297.
Presenting, *s.* offering, L. 1135.
Presently, *adv.* at the present moment, B 5. p 6. 78.
President, *s.* the one who presided in parliament, T. iv. 213.
Presóun, *s.* prison, T. iii. 380; Préson, T. v. 884. See **Prison**.
Press, *s.* throng, T. i. 173; Presse, *dat.* instrument exercising pres-

sure, A 81; mould, A 263; *on presse*, under a press, in a suppressed state, down, T. i. 559; Presse (*for* Press, *before a vowel?*), press, i. e. a kind of cupboard with shelves (for linen, &c.), A 3212.

Pressen, *v.* press forward, B 4. m 1. 17; Preesseth, *pr. s.* throngs, A 2580; Presse, *imp. s.* constrain, 25. 23 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii). See **Prese**.

Prest, *s.* priest, B 1166; Preest, A 501, B 4000; Preestes, *pl.* A 164, I 105.

Prest, *adj.* ready, prepared, prompt, 5. 307; T. ii. 785, iii. 485, 917, v. 800; Preste, *pl.* prompt, T. iv. 661. O. F. *prest*.

Presume, *v.* E 1503; Presumed, *pt. pl.* C 18.

Presumpcioun, *s.* presumption, HF. 94; T. i. 213; B 2505, 3745; Presumpcion, I 391; Presumpcions, *pl.* presumptions, suppositions, B 2598.

Pretende, *v.* attempt to reach, seek (after), T. iv. 922.

Preterit, *s.* past time, B 5. p 6. 30; Preterits, *pl.* past times, B 5. p 6. 13.

Pretorie, *s.* the Roman imperial body-guard, the Pretorian cohort, B 1. p 4. 61.

Preve, *s.* proof, 5. 497; T. i. 690; HF. 878, 989; B 4173; L. 28, 1113; *dat.* T. iii. 307; experimental proof, A. ii. 23, *rub.*; D 2272, E 787; *at p.*, at the proof, (when it comes) to the proof, T. iii. 1002; *at p.*, in the proof, T. iv. 1659; *armes preve*, the proof of arms, proof of fighting power, T. i. 470. See **Preef**, **Proef**.

Preve, *v.* prove, 3. 552; HF. 707; L. 9, 100; C 169; bide the test, G 645; succeed when tested, G 1212; 1 *pr. s.* prove, HF. 787, 826; *pr. s. subj.* may test, may try, E 1152; Preveth, *pr. s.* E 1000, 2238; tries, tests, E 1155; shews, E 2425; Preved, *pp.* HF. 814; A 3001, B 2263, C 193; proved to be so, T. i. 239; tested, G 1336; approved, E 28; exemplified, E 826; shewn, F 481. See **Proeve**, **Prove**.

Prevetee, *s.* secret place, recess, T. iv. 1111. See **Privetee**.

Prevey, *adj.* secret, B 4. p 3. 77. See **Privee**.

Previdence, *s.* seeing beforehand, B 5. p 6. 83.

Prevy, *adj.* privy, secret, unobserved, 3. 382; close, not confidential, HF. 285. See **Privee**.

Preye, *s.* prey, T. i. 201; D 1455; Praye, 1. 64; Preyes, *pl.* D 1472. A. F. *preie*.

Preye, *ger.* to beseech, T. ii. 1369; A 1483; to pray, 2. 20; Preyen, *ger.* 2. 11; Preye, *v.* A 301, I 179; Preye, 1 *pr. s.* L. 83; A 725, D 1261; Preyen, 1 *pr. pl.* A 1260; Preyde, *pt. s.* L. 2294; B 391, 3729, E 548, 765, I 178; Preyede, F 311; Preyden, 1 *pt. pl.* A 811; Preyeden, *pt. pl.* D 895; Preyed, *pp.* E 773; Preyeth, *imp. pl.* 10. 78; T. i. 29. See **Praye**.

Preyere, *s.* prayer, A 3587, B 1669; Préyere, L. 1141; E 141; H 6; Preyéres, *pl.* prayers, A 231. See **Prayere**.

Preyneth, *for* Proyneth, E 2011 *n.*

Preys, *s.* praise, B 3837.

Preyse; see **Preise**.

Preysing; see **Preisinge**.

Pricasour, *s.* a hard rider, A 189. See **Priken**.

Prighte, *pt. s.* pricked, F 418 (*inferior* MSS. *have* pighte). No doubt, the reading *pighte* in 1. 163 should also be *prighte*. See below.

Priken, *v.* incite, urge, T. iv. 633; Prik, 1 *pr. s.* spur, rouse, 5. 389; Priketh, *pr. s.* incites, excites, T. i. 219; L. 1192; A 11, 1043; spurs, D 656; spurs, rides, B 1944; pricks, pains, aches, D 1594; Prikke, *pr. pl.* prick, pierce, R. 1058; Prighte, *pt. s.* F 418 (see above); Priked, *pt. s.* spurred, B 1964; Prike, 2 *pr. s. subj.* B 2001; Prikke, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* goad, torment, E 1038; Priked, *pp.* spurred, G 561; Prik, *imp. s.* spur, L. 1213; Prikinge, *pres. pt. pl.* spurring, A 2508.

Priking, *s.* hard riding, A 191; quick riding, A 2599; Prikinge, B 1965.
Prikke, *s.* point, HF. 907; B 1029; pin's point, B 2. p 7. 18; central point, B 3. p 11. 162; sting, I 468; a small mark, such as a little stick stuck in the ground, A. ii. 42. 3; a dot, A. ii. 5. 12; stab, piercing stroke, A 2606; point, critical condition, B 119.
Prill, *pr. pl., error for* Prikke, prick, R. 1058 *n.*
Prince, *s.* lord, A 2994, 3036; prince, C 599; Princes, *pl.* 10. 73.
Princesse, *s.* princess, 1. 97; A 1830; Princess, 18. 73.
Principal, *adj.* 3. 495; chief, I 515; Principals, *pl.* chief, A. i. 5. 8; Principalx, *pl.* cardinal, A. ii. 31. 11.
Principio, in, in the beginning (S. John, i. 1), A 254.
Principles, *s. pl.* principles, deep feelings, natural disposition, F 487.
Prioresse, *s.* prioress, A 118, B 1637.
Pris, *s.* prize, A 2241. See **Prys.**
Prison, 5. 139; 11. 28; 17. 14. See **Presoun.**
Prisoner, *s.* A 1063, 1070; Prisoneres, *pl.* T. iv. 59.
Privee, *adj.* secret, A 3295, B 204, 1991, 2911, C 675, I 106; private, I 102; intimate, R. 600; privy, closely attendant, E 192; Prive, friendly, intimate, R. 1066; Privy, secret, L. 1267, 1780, G 1452; *privee man*, private individual, B 2. p 3. 48. See **Prevey, Prevy.**
Privee, *adv.* secretly, F 531; Privee and apert, secretly and openly, D 1114; *pr. ne ap.*, neither secretly nor openly, 1136.
Privee, *s.* privy, C 527, E 1954.
Prively, *adv.* secretly, R. 371; A 652, B 21, 3889, E 641, I 106; unperceived, R. 784.
Privetee, *s.* privacy, R. 1294; secrecy, T. iii. 283; B 548, E 249, G 701, 1052, 1138; secrets, secret, D 531, 542, 1637; privacy, secret counsel, A 3164; secret, private affairs, A 1411; private apartment, A 4334; privy parts, B 3905.
Privy, *adj.* secret, L. 1267, 1780. See **Privee.**
Probleme, *s.* problem, D 2219.
Procede, *v.* proceed, T. iii. 455; 16. 6; advance, go forward, 16. 30; Proceden, *pr. pl.* proceed, T. v. 370.
Proces, *s.* process, B 2665; proceeding, F 1345; process of time, 5. 430; F 829; argument, B 3. p 10. 40; matter, T. ii. 485; L. 1914; story, HF. 251; T. ii. 268, 292; iii. 470; F 658; occurrence of events, B 3511; Procésse, *dat.* course (of time), 3. 1331.
Processiouns, *pl.* processions, D 556.
Proche, 1 *pr. s.* approach, B 4. p 7. 20 *n.*
Procreacioun, *s.* procreation, E 1448.
Procuratour, *s.* proctor, D 1596 *n.*
Procutour, *used for* Procurator, proctor, D 1596.
Proef, *s.* proof, D 2272 *n*; Profe, Prof, L. 2113 *n*; Proeve, B 5. p 4. 51; Proeves, *pl.* B 3. p 12. 135. See **Preef.**
Proeve, 1 *pr. s.* approve, B 5. p 3. 19; Proeveth, *pr. s.* proves, shews, B 2. m 1. 11. See **Preve, Prove.**
Professioun, *s.* profession of religion, D 1925, 2135; oath of profession (as a monk), B 1345.
Profit, *s.* profit, 9. 26; A 249.
Profre, *s.* offer, L. 2079.
Profre, *v.*; Proferestow, dost thou offer, T. iii. 1461; Profre, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst offer, G 489; Profreth, *pr. s.* proffers, A 1415; offers, L. 405; Profre, 2 *pr. pl.* proffer, F 755; Profred, *pp.* offered, E 152.
Progenie, *s.* progeny, I 324.
Progressiouns, *pl.* progressions, B 4. p 6. 105; processes, developments, A 3013.
Proheme, *s.* proem, prologue, E 43. F. *proëme* (Cotgrave).

Prolaciouns, *s. pl.* utterances, B 2. p 1. 32.
Prolixitee, *s.* prolixity, tediousness, T. ii. 1564; F 405.
Prolle, 2 *pr. pl.* prowl about, search widely, G 1412. See *Prollyn*, and *Prollynge*, in Prompt. Parv.
Prologe, *s.* prologue, *after* A 3186; D 1708; Prológe, prelude, T. iv. 893.
Pronounced, *pp.* announced, T. iv. 213.
Pronouncere, *s.* pronouncer, speaker, B 2. p 3. 39.
Prophesye, *s.* prophecy, T. v. 1521; Prophecyes, *pl.* T. v. 1494.
Prophet, *s.* L. 2254; Prophete, I 125.
Propinquitee, *s.* propinquity, B 2. p 3. 24.
Proporcionables, *adj. pl.* proportional, B 3. m 9. 13.
Proporcioned, *pp.* made in proportion, F 192.
Proporcioneis, *s. pl.* proportional parts, F 1278.
Proporcioun, *s.* proportion, R. 545; T. v. 828; A. i. 16. 3; F 1286; Proporcioun, *pl.* ratios, A. pr. 3.
Proposicioun, *s.* proposition, B 2465; Proposicioun, *pl.* propositions, B 3. p 10. 99.
Propre, *adj.* own, T. iv. 83; A. ii. 7. 15; A 581, 3037, B 3518, D 159; own, especial, B 2175; peculiar, L. 259 *a*; D 103; well-grown, A 3972; well-made, A 3345; comely, A 4368; handsome, C 309; Propres, *pl.* own, B 1. m 6. 13; *in propre*, as his own, B 2. p 2. 9; *of propre kinde*, by their own natural bent, F 610.
Proprely, *adv.* fitly, A 1459, 3320; properly, literally, I 285; of its own accord, naturally, D 1191; Properly, appropriately, in character, A 729.
Propretee, *s.* peculiarity, speciality, individuality, B 2. p 6. 70; peculiarity, 10. 69; characteristic, B 2364; quality, B 5. p 6. 48; peculiar possession, T. iv. 392; property, A. i. 21. 41; Propretees, *pl.* properties, A. i. 10. 5.
Proscripcioun, *s.* proscription, B 1. p 4. 174.
Prose, *s.* prose, L. 66, 425; B 96, I 46.
Prose, *v.* write in prose, 16. 41.
Prospectyves, *s. pl.* perspective-glasses, lenses, F 234. No doubt Chaucer here makes the usual distinction between reflecting mirrors and refracting lenses. Milton (Vacation Exerc. l. 71) seems to apply the word to a combination of lenses, or telescope.
Prosperitee, *s.* prosperity, L. 590, 906.
Prospre, *adj.* prosperous; *prospre fortunes*, success, well-being, B 1. p 4. 41.
Proteccioun, *s.* protection, A 2363; Proteccioun, *pl.* F 56.
Protestacioun, *s.* protest, T. ii. 484, iv. 1289; A 3137, I 59; L. 2640.
Proud, *adj.* R. 63; T. i. 210.
Proude-herted, *adj.* proud-hearted, R. 1491.
Prouder, *adj. comp.* T. ii. 138.
Proudly, *adv.* A 1152, G 473.
Prove, *v.* test, A. ii. 23, *rub.*; Proveth, *pr. s.* proves, F 455; Proved, *pt. s.* proved to be true, A 547. See **Preve**, **Proeve**.
Provérbe, *s.* proverb, T. ii. 397; A 3391, 4405; Próverbe, B 3436; Provérbes, *pl.* T. i. 756, iii. 299; set of proverbs, 17. 25; Próverbès, proverbial sayings, saws, B 2146.
Provérbed, *pp.* said in proverbs, T. iii. 293.
Province, *s.* B 1. p 4. 61.
Provost, *s.* provost, prefect, B 1. p 4. 43; chief magistrate, B 1806.
Provostrie, *s.* praetorship, B 3. p 4. 56, 61.
Prow, *s.* profit, advantage, HF. 579; T. i. 333; ii. 1664; v. 789; B 1598, 4140, C 300, G 609. O. F. *preu*, *prou*, profit: Godefroy.
Prowesse, *s.* prowess, T. i. 438; v. 436; valour, T. ii. 632; bravery, R. 261; excellence, D 1129; profit, B 4. p 3. 45, 67.

Proyneth, *pr. s.* prunes, i. e. trims, makes (himself) neat, E 2011; Pruneth, E 2011 *n.* O. F. *proigner*, provigner: Godefroy.
Pryde, *s.* Pride, R. 975; pride, G 476, I 388.
Prydelees, *adj.* without pride, 6. 29; Prydeles, E 930.
Prye, *ger.* to pry, peer, T. ii. 404; iii. 1571; D 1738, G 668; to gaze, A 3458; *v.* spy, T. ii. 1710; pry, E 2112.
Pryme, *s.* prime (of day), usually 9 a.m., T. i. 157; ii. 992, 1095; v. 15, 472; A 2189, 2576, 3554, B 1278, 1396, 4368, 4388, C 662, E 1857, F 73; *fully pr.*, the end of the first period of the day (from 6 a.m. to 9 a.m.)., B 2015; *pr. large*, past 9 o'clock, F 360; *passed pr.*, past 9 o'clock, D 1476; *half way pryme*, half way between 6 and 9 a.m., half-past seven, A 3906.
Pryme face, *s.* the first look, first glance, T. iii. 919.
Prymer, *s.* primer, elementary reading-book, B 1707.
Prymerole, *s.* primrose, A 3268.
Prys, *s.* price, value, R. 1134; B 2. p 4. 22; B 5. p 3. 135; A 815, B 2087; worth, excellence, R. 45, 47, 286; F 911; praise, R. 446; B 3. p 6. 22; T. ii. 181, 188; E 1026; esteem, R. 300; T. i. 375; ii. 24; F 934; glory, L. 2534; reputation, D 1152; renown, R. 666, 1198; A 67, 237; prize, reward, B 4. m 7. 43; a prize, B 4. p 4. 137; Pryse, prize, I 355.
Prysé, *ger.* to esteem, to be esteemed, R. 887.
Pryved, *pp.* deprived, exiled, 1. 146.
Pryvee, *adj.* secret, A 2460. See **Privee**.
Psalmes, *pl.* psalms, H 345.
Publisshed, *pp.* proclaimed, T. v. 1095; published, B 2. p 7. 36; Publiced, spread abroad, E 415, 749.
Puffen, *ger.* to puff, blow hard, HF. 1866.
Puked, *for* Poked, T. iii. 116 *n.*
Pulle, *s.* a bout at wrestling, a throw, 5. 164.
Pulle, *v.* pluck, T. i. 210; v. 1546; *ger.* R. 1667; to draw, T. ii. 657; *pulle a finche*, pluck a finch, cheat a novice, A 652; Pulleth, *pr. pl.* pull, L. 2308; Pulled, *pt. s.* pulled, drew, D 2067; *a pulled hen*, a plucked hen, A 177.
Pulpet, *s.* pulpit, C 391. Pulpit, D 2282.
Pultrye, *s.* poultry, A 598.
Punissement, *s.* punishment, B 3005.
Punisshinge, *s.* punishment, B 4. p 1. 15; D 1302; Punissinge, B 2622.
Punyce, *ger.* to punish, T. v. 1707.
Puplisshen, *pr. pl. refl.* repeople themselves, are propagated, B 3. p 11. 91. Cf. O. F. *peuploier*, *pueplier*, *puplier*, peupler: Godefroy.
Purchacen, *ger.* to procure, acquire, I 742, 1066; Purchace, *v.* merit, gain, I 1080; obtain, win, 21. 19; buy, A 608; Purchasen, *ger.* to acquire, G 1405; Purchacen, *pr. pl.* promote, B 2870; Purchased, *pt. s.* contrived, procured, 3. 1112; Purchaced, *pp.* procured, brought about, 11. 17; Purchace, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* may (He) provide, B 873; Purchace, *imp. pl.* provide (for yourself), T. ii. 1125.
Purchas, *s.* proceeds of begging, gifts acquired, A 256; gain, D 1451, 1530.
Purchasinge, *s.* acquiring, B 4. p 7. 50; Purchasing, conveyancing, A 320; acquisition of property, D 1449.
Purchasour, *s.* conveyancer, A 318.
Pure, *adj.* very (lit. pure), 3. 490; HF. 280; A 1279; utter, 3. 1209; *the p. deth*, death itself, 3. 583.
Pure, *adv.* purely, 3. 1010.
Pured, *pp. as adj.* pure, F 1560; rendered pure, very fine, D 143.
Purely, *adv.* merely, only, 3. 5, 843, 934; HF. 39.
Purfiled, *pp.* ornamented at the edge, trimmed, A 193. '*Porfiler*, borner, garder le contour de,

parer, orner': Godefroy. '*Porfil*, bordure': id.

Purgacioun, *s.* discharge, D 120.

Purgatórie, *s.* purgatory, A 1226, D 489, E 1670, I 716.

Purgen, *ger.* to purge, B 4143; to discharge, D 134; Purgen, *pr. pl.* B 1763, I 428; Purgede, *pt. s.* expiated, B 4. m 7. 2 (Lat. *piauit*); Purged, *pp.* absolved, cleansed (by baptism), G 181.

Purpos, *s.* purpose, R. 1140; 1. 113; 2. 5; T. i. 5; B 170, E 573, F 965, I 129, 310; proposal, design, A 1684; *to purpos*, to the subject, 5. 26; *it cam him to p.*, he purposed, F 606.

Purposen, *v.* purpose, I 87; Purpósen, *pr. pl.* propose, T. iv. 1350; propound, B 5. p 6. 207; Purpósed, *pp.* E 706, 1067; set before, put before, B 4. p 2. 87, p 3. 10; aimed at, B 3. p 2. 52; Purposinge, *pr. pt.* intending, F 1458.

Purpre, *adj.* purple, T. iv. 869; L. 654; Purpur, B 1. m 6. 6.

Purpre, *s.* purple, R. 1071; B 3. m 8. 11; purple raiment, I 933; Purpur, R. 1188; B 2. m 5. 11; Purpres, *pl.* purple robes, B 3. m 4. 2.

Purs, *s.* purse, 19. 15; A 656, B 2794, D 1348, E 1883, F 148; Purse, 19. 1; Purses, *pl.* D 1350, G 1404.

Pursevauntes, *s. pl.* pursuivants, HF. 1321.

Púrsuit, *s.* continuance, perseverance, T. ii. 959; Púrsuite, continuance in pursuit, T. ii. 1744; Pursúte, *s.* appeal to prosecute, D 890. '*Porsuit*, effort, recherche': Godefroy.

Purtreye, *v.* draw, A 96; Purtreyed, *pt. s.* pourtrayed, E 1600. See **Portreye**.

Purtreyour, *s.* draughtsman, A 1899.

Purveyable, *adj.* with provident care, B 3. m 2. 3.

Purveyaunce, *s.* providence, T. ii. 527; iv. 961, 977, 982, 1000; A 1252, 1665, 3011, F 865; Purviaunce, providence, B 3. p 11. 130; B 4. p 6. 17; prescience, B 5. p 3. 26; Purveyance, providence, B 483; foresight, D 566, 570; equipment, B 247; Purveyaunce, provision, A 3566, F 904; pre-arrangement, T. iii. 533; Purveaunce, provision, I 685; *unto his p.*, to provide himself with necessaries, L. 1561.

Purveyen, *v.* provide, B 2532; Purveye, *v.* D 917, E 191; take precautions, T. ii. 504; Purveyth, *pr. s.* foresees, T. iv. 1066; Purveyeth, *pr. s.* foresees, foreordains, 10. 66; Purveyed, *pp.* foreseen, B 5. p 3. 16; T. iv. 1006, 1008; thought over beforehand, I 1003; *p. of*, provided with, D 591; Purveye, *imp. s.* provide, T. ii. 426, 1160.

Purveyinge, *s.* providence, T. iv. 986.

Put, *s.* pit, T. iv. 1540; I 170; Putte, *dat.* B 3. m 12. 46. A. S. *pyt*. See **Pit**.

Puterie, *s.* prostitution, I 886; Putrie, I 886. O. F. *puterie*, *putrie*: Godefroy and Cotgrave.

Putours, *s. pl.* pimps, procurers, I 886. See above.

Putten, *v.* put, lay, 7. 344; Putte, *v.* suppose, B 2667; *ger.* to put, 3. 1332; Putteth, *pr. s.* 4. 229; imposes, B 5. p 4. 37; Put, *pr. s.* puts, I 142; Put him, puts himself, L. 652; Putte, *pt. s.* 4. 268; B 1630, 3742; set, L. 675; 1 *pt. s.* 3. 769; Puttest, 2 *pt. s.* didst put, B 3875; Put, *pp.* E 471; placed, B 4. p 7. 64; settled, established, B 1. p 6. 19 (L. *locatus*); *p. of*, checked, B 1. p 4. 42; *p. up*, put away, 2. 54 (see note).

Putting to, i. e. adding, A. ii. 43 *a.* 12 (vol. iii. p. 232, l. 2).

Pye, *s.* magpie, 5. 345; T. iii. 527; A 3950, B 1399, D 456, E 1848, G 565; Pyes, *pl.* HF. 703, F 650. F. *pie*.

Pye, *s.* pie, pasty, A 384.

Pyk, *s.* pike (fish), 12. 17; T. ii. 1041; E 1419.

Pyke, *v.* (1) peep, T. iii. 60; *ger.* (2), to pick at, T. ii. 1274; Pyketh,

pr. s. (3) makes (himself) tidy or smooth, E 2011. F. *piquer*, 'to prick, pierce, or thrust into [hence, peep into], . . . to stiffen a coller': Cotgrave.

Pykepurs, *s.* pick-purse, A 1998.

Pyled, *pp.* peeled, bare, bald, A 4306. See **Piled**.

Pyn (pin), the pin which passes through the central hole in the Astrolabe and its plates, A. i. 14. 1. See **Pin**.

Pyn (piin), *s.* pine-tree, R. 1379, 1457.

Pyn-tree, *s.* pine-tree, R. 1464; Pyn-trees, *pl.* R. 1314; B 2. m 5. 13.

Pyne, *s.* pain, torment, T. v. 6; D 787, I 171; hurt, 5. 335; toil, HF. 147; place of torment, HF. 1512; suffering, T. ii. 676; A 1324, 2382, B 1080, D 385; woe, torment, B 3420, F 448; the passion, B 2126. A. S. *pīn*.

Pyne, *ger.* to torture, A 1746; Pyneth, *pr. s.* pines away, 7. 205; grieves, bemoans, I 85; Pyned, *pp.* examined by torture, B 4249. A. S. *pīnian*.

Pype, *s.* pipe, musical instrument, HF. 773, 1219; B 2005; Pypes, *pl.* pipes, tubes, A 2752; musical instruments, A 2511.

Pypen, *v.* pipe, whistle, A 1838; play on the bagpipe, A 3927; Pype, make a piping noise, T. v. 1433; pipe, play upon a pipe, A 3876; pipe, play music, HF. 1220; Pyped, *pp.* faintly uttered, HF. 785; Pyping, *pres. pt.* piping (hot), hissing, A 3379.

Pypers, *pl.* pipers, HF. 1234.

Pyrie, *s.* pear-tree, E 2217, 2325. A. S. *pyrige*; from Lat. *pyrus*.

Quaad, *adj.* evil (Flemish), A 4357; Quad, bad, B 1628. Du. *kwaad*; M. Du. *quad*. 'Een quade boom brengt voort *quade* vruchten,' a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit; Matt. vii. 17; in Dutch New Test., A. D. 1700. '*Quaet jaer*; Ger. *schwarz jahr*; Ital. *mal anno*; Fr. *mauvaise année*. "Wat *quaet jaer!* hoe zuldi hu ghelaten?"—Het Spel van de V vroede en van de V dwaesen Maegden. "Ein *schwarz jahr*, rief der alte . . . komme über euch!"—Qu'une mauvaise année vous accable, s'écria le vieux juif (Contes fastastiques d'Hoffmann: Le choix d'une fiancée).'—Delfortrie; Analogies des Langues Flamande, Allemande, et Anglaise; p. 308.

Quaille, *s.* quail, E 1206; Quayles, *gen. pl.* 5. 339.

Quake, *v.* tremble, shiver, R. 462; quake, A 3614, F 860; shake, T. iii. 542; Quake, 1 *pr. s.* I 159; tremble, 6. 55; Quaketh, *pr. s.* quakes, L. 2680; trembles, T. iv. 14; Quook, *pt. s.* quaked, T. v. 36, 926; L. 2317, 2648; A 1576, 1762, B 3394; Quaked, *pp.* B 3831; Quaketh, *imp. pl.* quake, fear, T. ii. 302; Quaking, *pres. pt.* shaking, 3. 1212; E 317, 358; Quakinge, heaving, B 4. m 5. 18: (Lat. *frementi*, perhaps misread as *trementi*). A. S. *cwacian*.

Quaking, *s.* trembling, fear, 7. 214.

Quakke, *s.* a state of hoarseness, A 4152. Cf. E. Friesic *kwak*, applied to the croaking of frogs; Low G. *quakken*, to croak; to groan like a sick man (Bremen Wörterbuch).

Qualitee, *s.* quality, T. iii. 31.

Qualm, *s.* pestilence, A 2014; evil, plague, R. 357; foreboding of death, T. v. 382; Qualme, *dat.* HF. 1968. A. S. *cwealm*.

Quantite, *s.* quantity, vastness, 5. 58; size, A. i. 18. 10, 21. 25.

Quappe, *v.* heave, toss (lit. shake, palpitate), L. 1767; beat repeatedly, L. 865; palpitate, T. iii. 57. Cf. Norweg. *kveppa* (pt. t. *kvapp*), to slip suddenly, to rock (Aasen); and see *kwabbe*, *kwabben* in Koolman's E. Friesic Dictionary.

Quarele, *s.* complaint, 25. 11 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii). See **Querele**.

Quart, *s.* quart, A 649, 3497.

Quarter, *s.* quarter, T. v. 1698; fourth part (of the night), 3. 198;

Quarters, *pl.* quarters of the heavens, A. i. 5. 8.
Quarter-night, the time when a fourth part of the night is gone, 9 P. M., A 3516.
Quayles, *gen. pl.* quails, 5. 339. See **Quaille.**
Queinte, *adj.* curious, B 1426; *pl.* L. 2013. See **Queynt.**
Quek! *int.* quack! 5. 499, 594.
Quelle, *v.* kill, B 4580, C 854; *pr. pl.* strike, T. iv. 46; 3 *imp. s.*, may (he) kill, G 705. A. S. *cwellan.*
Queme, *v.* please, 14. 20; T. 695; Quemen, *pr. pl.* subserve, T. ii. 803. A. S. *cwēman.*
Quenche, *v.* put a stop to, T. iii. 846; be quenched, I 341; Quenchen, *ger.* to put an end to, T. iii. 1058; Queynte, *pt. s.* became extinct, was quenched, A 2334, 2337; Queynt, *pp.* quenched, extinguished, T. iv. 313, 1430; v. 543; A 2321, 2336.
Quene (kwéénə), *s.* queen, R. 1266; I. 1, 24; II. 9; A 882, B 161, 1671, D 1048, F 1046, G 1089; Queen, I. 25. A. S. *cwēn.*
Querele, *s.* quarrel, I 618; Quereles, *pl.* complaints, B 3. p 3. 49. O. F. *querele*, dispute, plainte; Godefroy.
Quern, *s.* hand-mill, 9. 6; Querne, *dat.* HF. 1798, B 3264. A. S. *cweorn*; Icel. *kvern.*
Questemongeres, *s. pl.* questmen, jurymen, I 797.
Questio, quid iuris, the question is, how stands the law, A 647.
Questioun, *s.* dispute, A 2514; problem, D 2223.
Queynt, -e; see **Quenche.**
Queynt, *adj.* strange, 3. 1330; curious, dainty, R. 65; adorned, R. 1435; curious, well-devised, HF. 228; neat, R. 98; Queynte, strange, curious, HF. 1925, L. 353; T. i. 411; A 1531, 2333, 3605, D 516, E 2061, F 726, G 752; curious, artful, sly, T. iv. 1629; A 3275; quaint, curious, B 1189, F 239, 369; curiously contrived, HF. 126; F 234; hard to understand, 3. 531; graceful, R. 610. O. F. *cointe*, *queinte*: Godefroy. See **Queinte.**
Queynte, *adv.* artfully, HF. 245.
Queynte, *s.* pudendum, A 3276, D 332, 444; D 608 *n.*
Queynteliche, *adv.* curiously, cunningly, HF. 1923; Queyntely, daintily, R. 569; strangely, R. 783.
Queyntise, *s.* finery, I 932; art, I 733; Queyntyse, ornament, R. 840. O. F. *cointise*, *queintise.*
Qui cum patre (see note), D 1734, I 1092.
Qui la, who's there? B 1404.
Quiete, *s.* quiet, repose, I. 14; F 760; Quiéte, 9. 44; T. iii. 506.
Quik, *adj.* alive, 3. 121; T. iii. 79; F 1336; lively, A 306; intelligent, ready, I 658; Quike, *def.* living, B 5. m 4. 33; *voc.* T. i. 411; *pl.* alive, T. ii. 52; A 1015.
Quiken, *v.* quicken, revive, T. i. 443; iv. 631; I 235, 628; *ger.* to grow, T. i. 295; to make alive, quicken, G 481; revive, T. iii. 484; Quikke, *ger.* to quicken, take life, burst forth, HF. 2078; Quiked, *pt. s.* became alive, burst into flame, A 2335; *pp.* endowed with life, F 1050. A. S. *cwician.*
Quikkest, *adj. superl.* liveliest, busiest, F 1502.
Quiknesse, *s.* liveliness, life, 3. 26.
Quiksilver, *s.* quicksilver, A 629, G 822.
Quinible, *s.* shrill treble, A 3332 (see note).
Quirboilly, *s.* boiled leather, B 2065. F. *cuir bouilli*; see note.
Quisshin, *s.* cushion, T. ii. 1229; Quisshen, T. iii. 964. O. F. *coissin*, *cuissin*; see *Cushion* in New E. Dict.
Quistroun, *s.* scullion, kitchen-drudge, R. 886. O. F. *coistron*, *quistron*, 'marmiton': Godefroy.
Quit, -te; see **Quyte.**
Quitly, *adv.* freely, wholly, A 1792.
Quod, *pt. s.* said, 3. 370, 1112; L. 1708; A 1234, B 16, 28, 1166, F 967; Quoth, 3. 90. A. S. *cwæð*, pt. t. of *cweðan.*

Quoniam, pudendum, D 608. Cf. **Queynte**. (MS. Cp. has the reading *queynte*.)
Quook, *pt. s. of* Quake.
Quyte, *v.* requite, reward, repay, recompense, give in return, R. 1542; 5. 112; 10. 75; HF. 670; T. i. 808; L. 494, 1447; A 3127, D 1008, H 293; free, ransom, A 1032; *ger.* to remove, free, 7. 263; *quyte with*, to requite with, A 3119; *hir cost for to quyte*, to pay for her expenses, B 3564; *quyte hir whyle*, repay her time, i. e. her trouble, B 584; Quyten, *v.* repay, D 1292; *ger.* to requite, B 2243; Quyte, 1 *pr. s.* requite, C 420; Quyteth, *pr. s.* pays, 5. 9; Quyten, *pr. pl.* requite, I 154; Quyte, *pr. s. subj.* repay, L. 2227; Quyte yow, repay you, A 770; Quitte, *pt. s.* requited, L. 1918; repaid, R. 1526; Quitte, *pt. pl.* released, T. iv. 205; Quit, *pp.* rewarded, requited, HF. 1614; L. 523; T. ii. 242; A. 4324; set free, L. 1992; G 66; discharged, quit, F 1578; *as adj.* free, 5. 663; B 5. p 4. 74; T. iii. 1019; F 1534.

Raa, *s.* roe (Northern), A 4086.
Raby, Rabbi, D 2187.
Race, *for* Arace, T. iii. 1015 *n.*
Rad, -de; see **Rede**.
Radevore, *s.* piece of tapestry, L. 2352; see note.
Rafles, *s. pl.* raffles, I 793.
Raft, -e; see **Reve**.
Rafter, *s.* A 990.
Rage, *s.* passion, R. 1613; craving, 1657; madness, 3. 731; L. 599; violent grief, F 836; violent rush, fierce blast, A 1985.
Rage, *v.* romp, toy wantonly, A 257, 3273, 3958.
Ragerye, *s.* wantonness, E 1847; passion, D 455. O.F. *ragerie*.
Ragounces, *error for* Iagounces, R. 1117 *n.*
Rake, *s.* rake, A 287.
Raked, *pp.* raked, B 3323. Literally, the sentence is—'Amongst hot coals he hath raked himself'; the sense is, of course, 'he hath raked hot coals around himself.' A. S. *racian*, to rake together; Icel. *raka*.
Rakel, *adj.* rash, T. i. 1067; iii. 429, 1630; H 278; hasty, T. iii. 1437. Icel. *reikull*, wandering.
Rakelnesse, *s.* rashness, 16. 16; H 283.
Rake-stele, (stèlə), *s.* handle of a rake, D 949. See **Stele**.
Raket, *s.* the game of rackets, T. iv. 460.
Rakle, *v.* behave rashly, T. iii. 1642. See **Rakel**.
Ram, *s.* ram, L. 1427; (as prize at a wrestling-match), A 548; Aries, the first sign in the zodiac, A 8, F 386.
Rammish, *adj* ramlike, strong-scented, G 887. Cf. Icel. *ramr*, strong, fetid; which is probably related to A. S. *ramm*, a ram.
Rampeth, *pr. s.* (lit. ramps, romps, rears, but here) rages, acts with violence, B 3094. We should now say—'She *flies* in my face.' The following quotation, in which *rampe* means an ill-conditioned woman, a *romp*, is much to the purpose. 'A woman ought not to striue with her husbonde, nor yeue him no displeasaunce nor ansuere her husbonde afore straungers like a *rampe*, with gret uelonis [*felon's*] wordes, dispraising him and setting hym atte not [*at naught*].'—The Knight of la Tour-Landry, ed. Wright, p. 25.
Rancour, *s.* ill-feeling, ill-will, malice, R. 1261; A 2732, E 432, 747, 802, H 97, I 550, 552.
Ranke, *adj. pl.* rank, I 913.
Ransake, *ger.* to ransack, search thoroughly, A 1005; Ransaked, *pt. s.* ransacked, came searching out, 4. 28.
Rape, *s.* haste, 8. 7. Icel. *hrap*, a falling down.
Rape, *v.*; in phrase *rape and renne*, corrupted from an older phrase *repen* and *rīnen* (A. S. *hrepian and hrīnan*), i. e. handle and touch, clutch and seize (see note), G 1422.

Rascaille, *s.* mob, T. v. 1853. A.F. *rascaille*; see *Rascal* in my Etym. Dict. and in the Supplement.
Rasour, *s.* razor, A 2417, B 3246; HF. 690; L. 2654.
Rated, *pp.* reproved, scolded, A 3463. Short for *arated*, variant of *aretted*; see **Arette**.
Rathe, *adv.* soon, HF. 2139; T. ii. 1088; iv. 205; v. 937; early, A 3768, B 1289. A.S. *hræð*.
Rather, *adj. comp.* former, B 2. p 1. 8; B 2. p 7. 89; T. iii. 1337; v. 1799.
Rather, *adv.* sooner, 3. 562, 868; B 5. p 3. 141; T. i. 865; A. i. 21. 14; A 1153, B 225, 335, 2265, C 643, E 1169, 1413, 1992; more willingly, A 487; *the r.*, the sooner, 2. 82.
Rattes, *pl.* rats, C 854, I 605.
Raughte; see **Reche**.
Raunson, *s.* ransom, A 1024, 1176, D 411, I 225.
Rave, 2 *pr. pl.* are mad, T. ii. 116; 1 *pr. pl.* rave, speak madly, G 959.
Raven, *s.* raven, 5. 363; the constellation Corvus, HF. 1004; Ravenes, *gen.* raven's, A 2144; *gen. pl.* of ravens, T. v. 382.
Ravines, *s. pl.* rapines, thefts, I. 793. See **Ravyne**.
Raving, *s.* madness, F 1026.
Ravinour, *s.* plunderer, B 4. p 3. 73; **Ravineres**, *pl.* B 1. p 3. 57.
Ravisshe, *v.* snatch away, B 2. m 7. 20; seize, appropriate, B 1. p 3. 25; *go r.*, go and ravish, T. iv. 530; *ger.* T. v. 895; Ravisshen, *pr. pl.* seize upon, B 4. p 5. 16; Ravisshedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst greedily receive, B 3. p 1. 15; Ravysedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst draw (down), B 1659; Ravisshede, *pt. s.* carried off, B 4. m 7. 24; Ravisshed, *pp.* carried away, B 1. p 3. 50; D 1676; ravished, B 4514; rapt, E 1750; overjoyed, F 547; Ravisshinge, *part. pres.* ravishing, snatching away, B 4. m 6. 25 (Lat. *rapiens*).
Ravisshing, *s.* ravishing, T. i. 62; iv. 548.
Ravisshing, *adj.* swift, violent, B 1. m 5. 3; enchanting, 5. 198; Ravisshinge, violent, B 2. m 2. 4; rapid, swift, B 4. m 6. 7; destroying (Lat. *rapidos*), B 1. m 5. 40.
Ravyne, *s.* ravening, greediness, 5. 336; B 2. m 2. 10; ravin, prey, 5. 323; Ravynes, *pl.* plunderings, B 1. p 4. 51; Ravines, thefts, I 793. O.F. *ravine*, L. *rapina*.
Ravysedest, 2 *p. s. pt.* didst ravish, didst draw (down), B 1659. See **Ravisshe**.
Rawe, *adj.* raw, I 900.
Rayed, *pp.* striped, 3. 252. Cf. *rayé*, 'streaked'; Cotgrave; from O. F. *raie*, Low Lat. *radia*. See *Radiatus* in Ducange, and Catholicon Anglicum, p. 299, note 1.
Rayhing, *pres. pt.* arraying, furbishing, A 2503 *n.* (Bad spelling; *read* raying.)
Rayled, *pp.* railed, T. ii. 820.
Rayneth, *pr. s.* rains, T. iii. 562.
Rëal, *adj.* royal, regal, B 1. p 4. 105 (see note to l. 156); T. iii. 1534, 1800 *n*; v. 1830; L. 214, 284, 1605; B 4366 *n*; Reales, *for* Royales, *pl.* B 2038 *n*. O. F. *real*, *roial*.
Rëaltee, *s.* royalty, sovereign power, 10. 60. O. F. *reialte*.
Rëalme, *s.* realm, kingdom, B 4. p 6. 240 *n*; Rëaume, L. 2091; B 3305; Rëame, B 4. p 6. 240; L. 1281; Rëaumes, *pl.* realms, B 3. p 5. 7, 10. See **Reme**. O. F. *reialme*.
Rebating, *s.* abatement, 24. 24 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).
Rebekke, *s.* old woman, dame, D 1573. From the name Rebekah.
Rebel, *adj.* rebellious, A 833, 3046; B 3415; B 2. p 3. 16; 5. 457; 16. 23; Rebél, T. ii. 524; L. 591.
Rebelle, *v.*; Rebelleth, *pr. s.* rebels, I 265.
Rebelling, *s.* rebellion, A 2459.
Rebounde, *v.* rebound, return, T. iv. 1666.
Rebuked, *pp.* snubbed, I 444.
Recche, (1), *v.* reck, care, heed, 5.

593; B 2. p 3. 62; T. i. 797; iv. 1588; D 319; *ger.* T. ii. 338; care for, T. iv. 1447; *is nought to r.*, no matter for, T. ii. 434; Recche, 1 *pr. s.* reck, 5. 606; T. iii. 112; A 1398, 2245, B 94, G 489; Reccheth, *pr. s.* recks, cares, A 2397; 6. 52; Recche, 2 *pr. pl.* 7. 269, 335; Recche of it, care for it, *pr. pl.* F 71; *it recche, pr. s. subj.* may care for it, T. iv. 630; Roghte, *pt. s.* recked, cared, regarded, 3. 887; 4. 126; 5. 111; A 3772; B 4530; *impers.* he cared, L. 605; E 685; 1 *pt. s. subj.* 3. 244; Roughte, *pt. s.* recked, cared, T. i. 496; iv. 667; v. 450; *impers.* 1. 171; R. 341; 2 *pt. pl.* HF. 1781; Roughte, 1 *pt. s. subj.* would not care, T. i. 1039; *pt. s. subj.* T. ii. 1428. A. S. *rēcan, rēccan.*

Recche (2), *pr. s. subj.* interpret, expound, B 4086. A. S. *reccan, reccean.*

Recchelees, *adj.* careless, reckless, R. 340; 5. 593; HF. 397; B 229, 4297, 4626, E 488, H 279; careless of duty, A 179 *n*; regardless, HF. 668.

Recchelesnesse, *s.* recklessness, I 111, 611.

Receit, *s.* receipt, i. e. recipe for making a mixture, G 1353, 1366.

Receyven, *v.* receive, E 1151; Receyved, *pp.* 1. 35; accepted, *hence*, acceptable, B 307; Receyveth, *imp. pl.* receive, C 926.

Rechased, *pp.* headed back, 3. 379. Lit. 'chased back.'

Reche, *v.* reach, give, hand over, 3. 47; Raughte, *pt. s.* reached, A 3696, B 1921; reached up to, A 2915; reached (out, *or* forward), A 136; proceeded, T. ii. 446; Reighte, *pt. s.* reached, touched, HF. 1374; Raughten, *pt. pl.* R. 1022. See *reken* and *recchen* in Stratmann.

Recke, *v.* reck, B 2. p 3. 62 *n.* See **Recche** (1).

Reclaiming, *s.* enticement, L. 1371. See below.

Reclayme, *v.* reclaim (as a hawk by a lure), i. e. check, H 72.

Recomaunde, *v.* recommend, T. ii. 1070, iv. 1693, v. 1414; 1 *pr. s.* T. v. 1323; commend, 25. 27 (see vol. iv. p. xxviii); 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayest recommend, T. i. 1056; Recomandeth, *pr. s. refl.* commends (herself), B 278.

Recomende, *ger.* to commend, commit, G 544.

Recomforte, *ger.* to comfort again, T. ii. 1672; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* comfort again, T. v. 1395. See **Reconforte.**

Recompensacioun, *s.* recompense, B 4. p 4. 200; HF. 665, 1557.

Reconciled, *pp.* re-consecrated, I 965. See **Reconsiled.**

Reconciliacioun, *s.* reconciliation, B 2880.

Reconforte, *v.* comfort again, A 2852, B 2168; Reconforted, *pt. s.* encouraged, B 2850. See **Recomforte.**

Reconissaunce, *s.* recognizance, B 1520.

Reconsiled, *pp.* reconciled, B 2208.

Record, *s.* record, report, D 2049; Recorde, testimony, 3. 934.

Recorde, *v.* witness, bear in mind, A 1745; remember, T. v. 445; (to) record, recording, 5. 609; Recorde, 1 *pr. s.* bring (it) to your remembrance, A 829; Recordest, 2 *pr. s.* callest to mind, B 3. p 12. 2; Recordeth, *pr. s.* remembers, B 3. m 11. 34; Recorde, *pr. pl.* record, tell, L. 2484; Recordedest, 2 *pt. s. subj.* wouldst remind, B 3. p 10. 126; Recordinge, *pres. pt.* remembering, T. v. 718; recalling, pondering on, T. iii. 51; L. 1760; Recorde, *imp. pl. refl.* remember, T. iii. 1179.

Recours, *s.* recourse, B 2632; resort, T. ii. 1352; *wol have my r.*, will return, F 75; Recourses, *s. pl.* orbits, B 1. m 2. 9.

Recovere, *v.* regain, get, T. iv. 406; Recoveren, *pr. pl.* recover, R. 57; Recovered, *pp.* gained, won, got, 5. 688; regained, HF. 1258; B 27; healed, T. i. 37.

Recoverer, *s.* recovery, 22. 3 (see note). O. F. *recovrier, recoverer,*

'ressource, secours, remède': Godefroy.

Recreant, *adj.* recreant, cowardly, I 698; Recréaunt, T. i. 814. O.F. *recreant.*

Reddour, *s.* violence, sway, vehemence, 10. 13. O. F. *rador, radour*, 'rapidité, impétuosité, vigueur, violence': Godefroy.

Rede, *v.* read, 5. 10; 22. 67; A 709, C 107; advise, counsel, L. 2217; interpret, 3. 279; *ger.* to read, B 1690, G 206; L. 30; to advise, T. i. 83; Reden, *v.* interpret, divine, T. ii. 129; *go r.*, go and read, L. 1457; *ger.* to read, F 1429; to study, F 1120; Rede, 1 *pr. s.* advise, counsel, R. 38; 4. 15; 5. 566; A 3068, B 2329, C 285, E 811, 1205; read, HF. 77; B 1095, C 508; *pr. s. subj.* may (He) advise, HF. 1067; Ret, *pr. s.* advises, T. ii. 413; Redeth, *pr. s.* advises, T. iv. 573; Rede, 2 *pr. pl.* L. 1178; Redde, *pt. s.* read, D 714, 721; interpreted, 3. 281; Radde, *pt. s.* read, T. ii. 1085; D 791; advised, 5. 579; Radde, 2 *pt. pl.* advised, T. v. 737; Redden, *pt. pl.* read, B 1. p 1. 20; T. ii. 1706; F 713; Red, *pp.* read, 3. 224, 1326; 5. 107; HF. 347; T. iii. 192, v. 1797; D 765; Rad, *pp.* read, B 4311, C 176, G 211; read over, A 2595; Reed, *imp. s.* read, H 344; Redeth, *imp. pl.* read, B 3650, D 982, 1168.

Rede, *dat.* counsel, T. iv. 679; see **Reed.**

Rede, *adj.* red; see **Reed.**

Rede, *adj.* made of reed; referring to a musical instrument in which the sound was produced by the vibration of a reed, HF. 1221.

Rede (rèèdə), *s.* red (i. e. gold), T. iii. 1384; the blood, B 356; red wine, C 526, 562. See **Reed**, *adj.*

Redelees, *adj.* without reed or counsel; not knowing which way to turn, 2. 27.

Redely, *adv.* soon, HF. 1392; readily, truly, HF. 1127, 2137. See **Redily.**

* * *
* * *

Redempcioun, *s.* ransom, T. iv. 108.

Redere, *s.* reader, T. v. 270; Reder, 5. 132.

Redily, *adv.* quickly, promptly, R. 379; C 667.

Redoutable, *adj.* renowned, B 4. p 5. 6.

Redoute, *v.* fear, B 1. p 3. 15; Redouted, *pp.* feared, B 2. p 7. 44; B 3. p 4. 44.

Redoutinge, *s.* reverence, A 2050. See above.

Redresse, *s.* redress, 4. 162.

Redresse, *v.* redress, 4. 192; set right, T. v. 1381; E 431; redeem, D 696; *ger.* to redress, redress, set right, 13. 8; T. iii. 1008; Redresseth, *pr. s.* amends, I 1039; Redressen, *pr. pl. refl.* erect (themselves) again, rise again, T. ii. 969; Redressed, *pt. s.* reasserted, vindicated, F. 1436; Redresse, *imp. s.* reform, 1. 129; Redressed, *pp.* roused, B 4. p 2. 99. O. F. *redresser.*

Reducen, *v.* sum up, B 3. p 8. 40.

Redy, *adj.* ready, A 21, 352; D 1321, 1339, E 299, F 114, 1210; dressed, T. v. 57; F 387; at hand, 2. 104; 3. 1256.

Reed, *s.* reed, T. ii. 1387.

Reed, *s.* counsel, advice, plan, 3. 105; 5. 586; R. 1615, 1618; T. i. 661; ii. 389; L. 631, 1987, 2024; A 1216, 3527, B 3739, C 146, 744, E 653; profit, help, remedy, 3. 203; counsel, adviser, A 665; *I can no r.*, I know not what to do, 3. 1187; *without reed*, helpless, 3. 587; *to rede*, for a counsel; *best to rede*, best for a counsel, best to do, T. iv. 679 (*not* a verb).

Reed (rèèd), *adj.* red, 5. 583; L. 535; A 153, 294, 456, 458, 1910, 3317, B 2059, 3734, E 317; (of the complexion), 3. 470; Rede, (rèèdə), *adj. def.* red, 5. 442; 7. 1; A 957, 1747, B 4118, F 415; *indef.* (*rare*), 3. 856; L. 2589; Rede, *pl.* 1. 89; 3. 955; 4. 2, 27; 5. 186; A 90, 3319, F 1148. A. S. *rēad.* See below.

Reed, *s.* red colour, redness, L. 533. See **Rede.**

Reed, *imp. s.* read, H. 344. See **Rede**.
Reednesse, *s.* redness, G 1097, 1100.
Rees, *s.* race, great haste, T. iv. 350. A. S. *rǣs*.
Refect, *pp.* refected, restored, B 4. p 6. 257.
Referren, *ger.* to refer, B 3. p 2. 42; Refere, *v.* return, T. i. 266; Referred, *pp.* brought back, B 3. p 10. 123; reduced, B 3. p 11. 155; referred, B 5. p 3. 127.
Refet, *pp.* recreated, B 4. p 6. 257 *n.*
Refiguringe, *pres. pt.* reproducing, T. v. 473.
Reflexions, *s. pl.* reflexions by means of mirrors, F 230; Reflexiouns, reflections, thoughts, HF. 22.
Refreininge, *s.* refrain, burden, R. 749.
Refreyden, *v.* grow cold, T. v. 507; Refreyde, *v.* T. ii. 1343; Refreyded, *pp.* cooled, I 341; Refreyd, cooled down, 12. 21.
Refreyn, *s.* refrain, T. ii. 1571.
Refreyne, *v.* bridle, curb, I 385; Refreyneth, *pr. s.* curbs, I 294.
Refresshe, *ger.* to refresh, recreate, A 2622; Refresshed, *pp.* refreshed, L. 1081; solaced, D 38; encouraged, D 1767.
Refresshinge, *s.* renewing, I 78.
Reft, **-e**; see **Reve**.
Refuge, *s.* place of flight, escape, A 1720.
Refus, (refyys), *pp. as adj.* refused, rejected, T. i. 570. See below.
Refuse, *v.*; Refuseden, *pt. pl.* refused, E 128; Refused, *pp.* 10. 41; Refuseth, *imp. pl.* T. ii. 1211.
Refut, *s.* place of refuge, refuge, 1. 14; B 3. m 10. 5; T. iii. 1014; B 546, 852, G 75; safety, 1. 33. O. F. *refuit*.
Regal, *adj.* royal, B 1. p 4. 85.
Regals, *pl.* royalties, royal attributes, L. 2128.
Regalye, *s.* rule, authority, 2. 65.
Regard, *to the r. of*, in comparison with, B 2. p 7. 77; *at r. of*, in regard to, in comparison to, 5. 58; I 1059.
Regioun, *s.* region, realm, A 2082; 15. 25; L. 995.
Registre, *s.* story, narrative, A 2812.
Regne, *s.* kingdom, dominion, realm, 10. 45; L. 1413; T. iii. 29; A 866, 1638, B 389, 392, 735, 3401, 3404, 3432, F 135, I 79, 136, 867; dominion, rule, A 1624; Regnes, *pl.* kingdoms, T. v. 1544; L. 22, 585; A 2373, B 181, 3518; governments, B 3954. O.F. *regne*.
Regnen, *ger.* to reign, B 3. p 2. 24; Regnest, 2 *pr. s.* reignest, T. v. 1864; Regneth, *pr. s.* 4. 43; L. 1008; has dominion, B 776; prevails throughout, reigns in, T. ii. 379; Regnen, *pr. pl.* 4. 50; B 1. m 7. 15; Regned, *pt. s.* reigned, B 3845; L. 582.
Reherce, *v.* rehearse, repeat with exactitude, A 732, 3170; rehearse, F 1466; Rehercen, *v.* rehearse, repeat, L. 78; D 1308; F 298; *ger.* to enumerate, I 239; Reherse, *v.* rehearse, enumerate, A. *pr.* 47; repeat, tell, 3. 474; recount, B 89, E 1221, G 786; Rehersen, *v.* rehearse, repeat, 3. 1204; T. ii. 572; Reherce, *imp. s.* repeat, T. ii. 1029; Rehersed, *pp.* told, L. 1464; Rehersinge, *pres. pt.* relating, F 206.
Rehersaille, *s.* rehearsal, enumeration, G 852. See above.
Rehersing, *s.* rehearsal, A 1650; recital, L. 1185; Rehersinges, *pl.* repetitions, L. 24.
Reighte, *pt. s.* reached, touched, HF. 1374. Pt. t. of *reche*.
Reine, *s.* kingdom, R. 448. See **Regne**.
Reines, *s. pl.* rain-storms, HF. 967.
Reioisinge (rejoising), source of rejoicing, H 246.
Reioye (rejoiə), *v.* rejoice, T. v. 395.
Reioyse, (rejoisə), *ger.* to make rejoice, 1. 101; Reioyse, 1. *pr. s.* feel glad, T. v. 1165; Reioysen, *pr. pl.* rejoice, E 1993; Reioysed, 1 *pt. s. refl.* E 145.
Reke, *v.*; Reketh, *pr. s.* smokes, reeks, L. 2612.

Rekene, *ger.* to reckon, A 401; Rekenen, *v.* E 2433; Rekened, 1 *pt. s.* 3. 20; Rekene, *imp. s.* A. ii. 1. 1. See **Rekne**.

Rekening, *s.* reckoning, account, 3. 699; A 600; Rekeninge, judgement, 1. 132; reckoning, I 166; Rekeninges, *pl.* accounts, HF. 653; A 760, B 1408, H 74.

Rekever, 1 *pr. s.* (for *future*), (I) shall retrieve, do away, HF. 354.

Rekke, 1 *pr. s.* care, C 405, E 1090; Rekkest, 2 *pr. s.* carest, D 1453; Rekketh, *pr. s.* recks, cares, B 2837, G 632; *pr. s. impers.* (it) recks (him), he cares, 7. 182; L. 365; *yow r.*, you reck, 7. 303; *what r. me*, what do I care, D 53; Rekke, 2 *pr. pl.* reck, 2. 110; *imp. s.* care, B 4004, G 698.

Rekne, *v.* reckon (*also* 1 *pr. s.*), A 1933; *v.* L. 2510; B 110; *ger.* B 158. See **Rekene**.

Relayes, *s. pl.* fresh sets of hounds, reserve packs, 3. 362.

Relees, *s.* release, 1. 3; ceasing; *out of relees*, without ceasing, G 46. O. F. *relais*, *releis*, *reles*.

Relente, *v.* melt, G 1278. From prefix *re-*, again; and Lat. *lentare*, to bend; from Lat. *lentus*, pliant.

Relesing, *s.* remission, I 1026.

Relesinge, *s.* release, B 3. m 12. 21.

Relesse, *v.* release, I 810; *ger.* to relieve, release, B 1069; Relesse, 1 *pr. s.* release, E 153, F 1533, 1613; Relesedest, 2 *pt. s.* forgavest, I 309; Relessed, *pt. s.* released, I 809; forgave, B 3367.

Releve, *ger.* to raise up, relieve, T. v. 1042; *v.* 10. 77; B 2680; Releeved, *pp.* restored, I 945; Releved, *pp.* revived, L. 128; recompensed, A 4182; made rich again, G 872; Releve, *imp. s.* relieve, 1. 6.

Relevinge, *s.* remedy, I 804.

Religioun, *s.* religion, A 477; state of religion, life of a nun, R. 429; a religious order, B 3134; the religious orders, B 3144.

Religious, *adj.* belonging to a religious order, B 3150; devoted to a religious order, T. ii. 759; *as s.*, a monk or nun, I 891.

Relik, *s.* relic, L. 321; Relikes, *pl.* A 701.

Reme, *s.* realm, B 1306; Remes, *pl.* B 4326. See **Realme**.

Remede, *s.* remedy, T. i. 661, iv. 889, 1272. See below.

Remédie, *s.* remedy, B 3974; Remedye, 5. 140; Remedyes, *pl.* remedies, A 475; Remedies, *pl.* (Ovid's) Remedia Amoris, 3. 568. See above.

Rémembráunce, *s.* memory, 7. 211, 350; 24. 1 (see vol. iv. p. xxv); Remembrance, I 134.

Remembre, *v.* remember, I 135; Remembre, *pr. pl.* remind, F 1243; Remembreth, *pr. s.* recurs to the mind, 4. 150; Remembringe him, calling to remembrance, T. ii. 72; Remembreth, *imper. pl.* remember, F 1542, I 136; Remembre yow of, remember, 3. 717.

Remenant, *s.* remainder, rest, 5. 271; L. 304, 623; A. i. 4. 5; A 888, 2277, 3166, C 275, E 869, F 1286, G 1004; Remenaunt, rest, remnant, remainder, R. 1024, 1596, 1692; A 724, F 1575.

Remeve, *v.* remove, T. i. 691; Remoeve, 3 *pr. pl. subj.* F 993; Remewed, *pp.* removed, B 1. p 4. 172; F 181; Remeve, *imp. s.* move, A. ii. 2. 2; Remewe, A. ii. 5. 14; Remeveth, *imp. pl.* remove ye, G 1008. See **Remuen**.

Remorde, *pr. s. subj.* cause (you) remorse, T. iv. 1491; fill with remorse, T. v. 1386 *n*; Remordeth, *pr. s.* vexes, plagues, troubles, B 4. p 6 182. O. F. *remordre*, 'causer du remords à, tourmenter': Godefroy.

Remors, *s.* remorse, T. i. 554.

Remounted, *pp.* strengthened, comforted, B 3. p 1. 6.

Remuable (1), *adj.* changeable, variable, T. iv. 1682. O. F. *remuable*; where *muable* is from Lat. *mutabilis*: see Godefroy. (See below.)

Remuable (2), *adj.* capable of motion (Lat. *mobilibus*), B 5. p 5.

23. Formed, apparently, from *remuen*, to remove (see below), but confused with the above.

Remuen, *v.* remove, B 2. p 6. 34 (Lat. *amouebis*). See **Remeve.**

Ren, *s.* run, A 4079.

Renably, *adv.* reasonably, D 1509. O. F. *raisnable, resnable*, reasonable; the *s* is lost before *n* in A. F. and M. E.

Rende, *v.* rend, T. iv. 1493; Rent, *pr. s.* rends, tears, L. 646 *a*; Renden, *pr. pl.* rend in pieces, destroy, B 3. p 12. 91; Rente, *pt. s.* tore, T. ii. 928, iii. 1099; A 990; Rendinge, *pres. pl.* tearing, B 2163; tearing, B 1. m 1. 3 (see note); Rent, *pp.* torn, HF. 776. See **Renten.**

Rending, *s.* tearing, A 2834.

Renegat, *s.* renegade, apostate, L. 401 *a*; B 932.

Renewe, *v.* renew, 8. 5.

Reneye, *v.* deny, renounce, abjure, B 376, 3751, G 268, 448, 459; 1 *pr. s. subj.* may renounce, G 464; Reneyed, 1 *pt. pl.* B 340; *pp.* L. 336; B 915. O. F. *reneier.*

Reneyinge, *s.* denying, I 793.

Renged, *pp.* ranged, placed in rows, R. 1380.

Renges, *pl.* ranks, A 2594. O. F. *renge*, 'rang, file': Godefroy.

Renne (1), *v.* run, 5. 247; HF. 202; R. 111; I 721; *ger.* 1. 164; A 3890, C 796, G 1415; Rennen, *v.* B 3454; Renne, 1 *pr. s.* L. 60; Renneth, *pr. s.* runs, D 76, F 479, G 905; is current, E 1986; approaches quickly, T. ii. 1754; goes easily, A. i. 2. 1; continues, A. ii. 3. 48; runs, finds way, A 1761; arises, L. 503; spreads, L. 1423; *renneth for*, runs in favour of, B 125 (see note); Renne, *pr. pl.* run, A 2868, 4065; Rennen, *pr. pl.* A 4100; concur, B 5. p 1. 68; Ronnen, *pt. pl.* ran, 3. 163; T. iv. 130; A 2925, 3827; Ronne, *pt. pl.* B* 4578; Ronnen, *pp.* advanced, lit. run, R. 320; Ronne, *pp.* run, T. ii. 1464; B 2; *is r.*, has run, has found its way (into), HF. 1644; Renninge, *pres. pt.* HF. 2145; Renning, flowing, 3. 161. A. S. *irnan*; Icel. *renna.*

Renne (2), *v.*; *only in the phrase* rape and renne, G 1422. See **Rape.**

Renner, *s.* runner, D 1283.

Renning, *s.* running, A 551.

Renomed, *pp.* renowned, B 3. p 2. 76; B 3. p 4. 14.

Renomee, *s.* renown, L. 1513; D 1159. O. F. *renommee*, 'bruit': Godefroy.

Renoun, *s.* renown, fame, 2. 88; L. 260, 522; A 316; Rénoun, 2. 63, 86; HF. 1406.

Renovelances, *s. pl.* renewals, HF. 693. O. F. *renovelance.*

Renovelle, *v.* renew, B 3035; Renovellen, *v.* renew, are renewed, I 1027; Renovele, 1 *pr. s.* 25. 9 (see vol. iv. p. xxvii); Renovelen, *pr. pl.* renew themselves, B 3. p 11. 91; Renovelled, *pp.* B 3036; Renoveleth, *imp. pl.* 4. 19. O. F. *renoveler.*

Rent, -e; see **Rende.**

Rente, *s.* revenue, income, A 256, 373, 1443, B 1142, 3401, 3572, D 1373, 1451; stipend, B 3. p 4. 57; payment, tribute, 3. 765; *to r.*, as a tribute, T. ii. 830; Rentes, *pl.* rents, E 1313.

Renten, *v.* rend, L. 843 *n*; Rentinge, *pres. pt.* rending, B 2163 *n.*

Rentinge, *s.* rending, A 2834 *n.*

Repair, *s.* resort, repairing, B 1211, D 1224.

Repaire, *ger.* to go home, B 1516; to repair, find a home, T. iii. 5; to go back (to), HF. 755; Repaire, *v.* return, F 589; Repaireth, *pr. s.* returns, B 967; goes, B 3885; Repeirede, *pt. s.* returned, B 1. m 3. 2; Repaired, *pp.* L. 1136. See **Repeyre.**

Reparaciouns, *pl.* reparations, making up, HF. 688.

Repeled, *pp.* repealed, T. iv. 294, 560.

Repentaunce, *s.* penitence, 3. 1114; A 1776; I 94.

Repentaunt, *adj.* repentant, penitent, A 228; Repentant, B 3075.

Repente, *ger.* to repent, R. 1670;

v. 18. 56; *v. reflex.* 3. 1116; E 1846; Repenten, *v.* L. 339.

Répenting, *s.* repentance, L. 147; Répentinge, L. 156; *without r.*, free from after-regret, 4. 17.

Repeyre, *v.* repair, return, T. v. 1571; Repeireth, *pr. s.* F 339; Repeyreth, *imp. pl.* T. v. 1837; Repeiring, *pres. pt.* returning, F 608. See **Repaire**.

Repleccioun, *s.* repletion, B 4027; Repleccioun, *pl.* B 4113.

Repleet, *adj.* replete, full, B 4147; Replet, C 489.

Replenissed, *pp.* filled, I 1079.

Replicacioun, *s.* reply, A 1846; repartee, 5. 536; replication, involution, B 3. p 12. 120.

Replye, *v.* object, E 1609; reply, L. 343.

Report, *s.* T. i. 593; Réport, rumour, L. 726.

Reporte, *v.* report, relate, tell, C 438; Reporten, *v.* F 72; Reported, *pp.* E 2435.

Reportour, *s.* reporter, A 814. (The host is so called because he receives and remembers the tales; they were all addressed to him in particular. Thus 'reporter' has here almost the sense of 'umpire.')

Reprehencioun, *s.* reproval, reproof, T. i. 684.

Reprehende, *v.* reproach, T. i. 510; Reprehenden, *pr. pl.* reproach, blame, criticise, B 3. p 12. 93.

Represente, *v.* represent, 18. 58.

Represseth, *pr. s.* 1. 142; Repressed, *pp.* T. iii. 1033; kept under, L. 2591.

Repressioun, *s.* repression, T. iii. 1038.

Réprevável, *adj.* reprehensible, C 632, I 431; *r. to*, likely to cast a slur on, 15. 24.

Repreve, *s.* reproof, B 2413, D 16, E 2204; shame, C 595; reproach, T. ii. 419, 1140; E 2206, I 625; Repreves, *pl.* I 258.

Repreve, *v.* reproach, F 1537; reprove, H 70; Repreveth, *pr. s.* L. 1566; I 33; Repreve, 2 *pr. pl.* D 1177; *pr. s. subj.* D 937; Repreve, *imp. s.* reproach, T. i. 669; *imp. pl.* D 1206; Repreved, *pp.* B 2544.

Reproved, *pp. as adj.* blamed, accused, R. 1135; Reproeved, *pp.* stultified, B 2. p 6. 80. See above.

Repugnen, *ger.* to be repugnant (to), B 5. p 3. 5.

Reputacioun, *s.* repute, C 602, 626; reputation, H 185, 199.

Requerable, *adj.* desirable, B 2. p 6. 20.

Requeren, *ger.* to be sought after, B 3. p 10. 166; *v.* entreat, seek, B 2927; Requere, *v.* ask, D 1052; Requere, 1 *pr. s.* require, demand, T. ii. 358; ask, D 1010; Requerest, 2 *pr. s.* seekest, B 4. m 1. 25; Requireth, *pr. s.* 4. 155; Requeren, 2 *pr. pl.* ask, T. v. 1600; Requere, 2 *pr. pl.* T. ii. 473; Requeren, *pr. pl.* ask (for), B 2873; Requere, 2 *pr. s. subj.* require, T. i. 902; Requered, *pp.* sought after, B 3. p 10. 155, p 11. 22; required, necessitated, T. iii. 405.

Requeste, *s.* request, 10. 76; T. iv. 57; L. 448; D 1060; Réqueste, A 1819, 2685.

Resalgar, *s.* realgar, G 814. '*Realgar*, a combination of sulphur and arsenic, of a brilliant red colour as existing in nature; red orpiment': Webster. F. *réalgar*, answering to an O. F. *resalgar*, Low Lat. *risigallum*.

Resceived, *pp.* received; wel resceived, favourably situated with respect to other planets, &c.; A. ii. 4. 32. See **Receyve**.

Rescous, *s.* a rescue, help, T. iii. 1242; rescue, T. i. 478; A 2643. O. F. *rescous*.

Rescowe, *v.* (to) rescue, save, T. iii. 857; rescue, T. v. 231; Rescowede, *pt. s.* rescued, B 2. p 2. 45; Rescowed, *pt. s.* L. 515. O. F. *rescorre*.

Rescowinge, *s.* rescuing, I 805.

Rese, *ger.* to shake, A 1986. A. S. *hrisian, hrysian*.

Résembláble, *adj.* alike, R. 985.

Resemble, *v.* D 90.

Reserved, *pp.* kept, A 188.
Residue, remainder, A. ii. 44. 29.
Resigne, I *pr. s.* resign, 1. 80; T. i. 432; *pr. pl.* abandon, T. iii. 25.
Résisténce, *s.* resistance, T. iii. 990; G 909.
Resolven, *pr. pl.* flow out, B 5. m 1. 1; Resolved, *pp.* dissolved, melted, B 2. p 7. 101; B 4. m 5. 20; held in solution, B 1. m 7. 6.
Resonable, *adj.* reasonable, R. 1499; B 3793; rational, B 1. p 6. 47; endowed with reason, B 5. p 4. 138; talkative, 3. 534; Resonables, *adj. pl.* reasoning, B 5. p 6. 7.
Resoninge, *s.* reasoning, T. iv. 1046.
Resort, *s.* resource, T. iii. 134.
Resoun, *s.* reason, right, A 37, 847; Resóun, B 3408; argument, B 4. p 6. 256; value, B 2. p 7. 18; speech, sentence, T. i. 796; Reson, reason, E 25; Resons, *pl.* reasons, A 274.
Resoune, *v.*; Resóuneth, *pr. s.* resounds, A 1278; Resóuned, *pt. s.* F 413; Resowninge, *pres. pt.* resounding, B 3. m 12. 14.
Respecte (*better* Respect), *s.* regard, A. i. 21. 51; *to respect*, in respect, T. iv. 86; v. 1818.
Resport, *s.* regard, T. iv. 86, 850. Godefroy gives: '*Report, resport*, sentence arbitrale, rapport.'
Respyt, *s.* delay, B 948; respite, delay, reprieve, 5. 648; R. 1612; G 543; *withoute more respyt*, without delay, forthwith, R. 1488; *out of more respyt*, without any delay, without any hesitation, T. v. 137. O. F. *respit.*
Respyte, *ger.* to refuse to do, hesitate, 7. 259; Respyten, *ger.* to respite, F 1582.
Resseyveth, *pr. s.* receives, A. i. 3. 2. See **Receyve.**
Reste, *s.* rest, repose, 1. 14; L. 198, 201; F 355; Rest (*once only?*), 5. 94; *at reste*, at rest, fixed, T. ii. 760; *at his reste*, as in its home, 5. 376; *to reste*, (gone) to rest, A 30; Restes, *pl.* times of repose, T. ii. 1722.
Reste, *v.* remain (with), T. iii. 1435; rest, repose, T. ii. 1326; *ger.* to rest, 5. 265; F 606; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* may rest, F 126.
Restelees, *adv.* restlessly, R. 370.
Resteles, *adj.* restless, 10. 70; T. iii. 1584; Restelees, C 728.
Resting-place, *s.* 3. 1005.
Resting-whyles, *pl.* times of repose, leisure, B 1. p 4. 31.
Restore, *v.* T. iv. 1347; Restored, *pt. s.* A 991.
Restreyne, *v.* restrain, 7. 235; T. i. 676; B 3796; Restrayne, B 3777; Restreinest, 2 *pr. s.* shortenest, B 1. m 5. 11.
Resurreccioun, *s.* resurrection, i. e. re-opening (of the daisy), L. 110.
Ret, *for* Redeth, *pr. s.* advises, T. ii. 413. See **Rede.**
Retentif, *adj.* retentive, I 913.
Retenue, *s.* retinue, troop of retainers, suite, A 2502; E 270; *at his r.*, among those retained by him, D 1355.
Rethor, *s.* orator, B 4397, F 38.
Rethorien, *adj.* rhetorical, B 2. p 1. 29. O. F. *rethorien* (Godefroy).
Rethorien (*written* Retorien), *s.* orator, B 2. p 3. 39; Rethoriens, *pl.* rhetoricians, B 2. p 6. 69. *Rethorien*, 'rhéteur': Godefroy.
Rethorike, *s.* rhetoric, B 2. p 3. 7; Rethoryke, HF. 859, E 32; Rethoryk, rhetoric, F 719, 726.
Retorien; see **Rethorien.**
Retourne, *v.* return, R. 382, 384; Retorne, *v.* L. 2477; Retorneth, *pr. s.* brings back, B 5. p 6. 192; Retourneth, *pr. s.* returns, I 138; Retourned, *pp.* returned, B 2163; Retorning, *pres. pt.* revolving, T. v. 1023; Retourneth, *imp. pl.* E 809.
Retourninge, *s.* return, A 2095.
Retraccioun, *s. pl.* retractions, things which I withdraw, I 1085. '*Retraction*, action de se retirer'; Godefroy. (Not so strong as *revocation.*)
Retreteth, *pr. s.* reconsiders, B 5. m 3. 36. Lit. 'treats again.'
Retrograd, *adj.* moving in a direc-

tion contrary to that of the sun's motion in the ecliptic, A. ii. 4. 33, 35. 12. Spoken with reference to a planet's *apparent* motion.

Rette, 2 *pr. pl.* repute, A 726 *n.* See **Arette**.

Reule, *s.* rule, 10. 56; A 173. See **Rewle**.

Reulen, *v.* rule, B 4234; Reule hir, guide her conduct, E 327; Reuleth, *pr. s.* rules, T. ii. 1377; Reuled, *pp.* ruled, A 816. See **Rewlen**.

Reuthe, *s.* ruth, 1. 127. See **Routhe, Rewthe**.

Reve (réévə), *s.* reeve, steward, bailiff, A 542, 3860; Reves, *gen.* A 599. A. S. *gerēfa*.

Reve (rèèvə), *ger.* to rob (from), T. iv. 285; to take away, G 376; *to r. no man fro his lyf*, to take away no man's life, L. 2693; Reven, *ger.* to reave, plunder, I 758; to bereave, T. i. 188; Reven, *v.* take away, 10. 50; Reve, *v.* bereave, T. ii. 1659; Reveth, *pr. s.* forces away, 5. 86; Rafte, *pt. s.* bereft, L. 1855; D 888; reft, B 3288, 3291; took from, B 4. m 7. 23; Refte, *pt. s.* bereft, HF. 457; Raft, *pp.* torn, reft, T. v. 1258; taken from, L. 2590; bereaved, F 1017; bereft, L. 2325. A. S. *rēafian*.

Revel, *s.* revelry, sport, A 2717, 4397, E 392, 1123, F 278, 339, 1015; 12. 6; L. 2255, 2674; minstrelsy, A 4402; Revels, *pl.* revels, C 65.

Revelacioun, *s.* revelation, HF. 8; D 1854; Revelaciouns, *pl.* T. v. 366.

Revelour, *s.* (the) Reveller, A 4371; a reveller, A 4391, D 443.

Revelous, *adj.* fond of revelry, B 1194. O. F. *revelous*.

Reverberacioun, *s.* reverberation, vibration, D 2234.

Reverdye, *s.* rejoicing, R. 720. O.F. *reverdie*, 'feuillée, verdure; chant de May; joie, allégresse': Godefroy.

Reverence, *s.* respect, A 141; respectful manner, A 305; reverence, A 312, H 142; L. 32, 52, 98; fear, I 294; respect, honour, E 196; *thy r.*, the respect shewn to thee, B 116.

Reverent, *adj.* worthy of reverence, B 3. p 4. 2; reverend, A. pr. 61; Reverents, *adj. pl.* reverend, B 3. m 4. 6.

Reverently, *adv.* E 187.

Revers, *s.* reverse, contrary, 18. 32; Révers, 14. 6; B 4167, D 2056.

Reverye, *for* Revelrye, A 4005 *n.*

Revesten, *pr. pl.* clothe again, T. iii. 353.

Revoken, *ger.* to recall, T. iii. 1118; Revoke, 1 *pr. s.* withdraw, recall, I 1085.

Revolucioun, *s.* complete circuit, A. ii. 7. 13; revolving course (orbit), 4. 30.

Revyled, *pp.* reviled, I 623.

Reward, *s.* regard, attention, T. ii. 1133, v. 1736; B 2449, I 151, 435; L. 1622; Réward, consideration, L. 375, 399; *having reward to*, considering, 5. 426; *take r. of*, have regard, I 151.

Rewde, *adj.* rude, plain, unadorned, A. pr. 31.

Rewe, *s.* row, line, HF. 1692; L. 285 *a*, A 2866; *by rewe*, in order, D 506. A. S. *rāw*.

Rewe, *ger.* to have pity, A 2382; Rewe, *v.* rue, have pity, 4. 203; 6. 101; L. 158, 1842; T. i. 460, 462; be sorry, T. ii. 455; do penance for, G 447; Rewen, *ger.* to have pity, E 1050; Rewest, 2 *pr. s.* hast pity, B 854; Reweth, *pr. s. impers.* makes (me) sorry, I am sorry, A 3462, B 4287, E 2432; Rewe, *pr. s. subj.* may (He) have pity, 7. 287; A 1863; Rewed, *pt. s.* had pity, L. 1237; Rewe, *imp. s.* B 853; Reweth, *imp. pl.* F 974.

Rewel-boon, *s.* (probably) ivory made from the teeth of whales, B 2068. See note.

Rewful, *adj.* lamentable, sad, L. 1838; sad (one), B 854.

Rewfulleste, *adj. sup.* most sorrowful, A 2886.

Rewfully, *adv.* sadly, T. iii. 65.

Rewle, *s.* the revolving long and

narrow plate or rod used for measuring and taking altitudes, A. i. 1. 4, 13. 1 (see fig. 3); it revolves at the *back* of the Astrolabe; Rewles, *pl.* rules, A. pr. 19. See **Reule.**

Rewlen, *v.* rule, T. v. 758; Rewledest, 2 *pr. s.* didst control, B 1. p 4. 153. See **Reulen.**

Rewliche, *adj.* pitiable, B 2. p 2. 43.

Rewme, *s.* realm, R. 495. See **Realme.**

Rewthe, *s.* ruth, pity, E 579. 893, F 438; a pitiful sight, E 562. See **Reuthe.**

Rewthelees, *adj.* ruthless, unpitying, 5. 613; 6. 31.

Reye, *s.* rye, D 1746.

Reyes, *pl.* round dances, HF. 1236. See note. Mid. Du. *reye*, 'a round daunce': Hexham.

Reyn, *s.* rain, A 492, 595, B 1864, 3363, 3921; F 1250; rain-shower, storm of rain, A 3517, D 732.

Reyne, *s.* rein, A 4083, F 313; bridle, 26. 32 (see vol. iv. p. xxx); Reynes, *pl.* reins, HF. 951; A 904. O.F. *resne*, F. *rêne.*

Reyne, *s.* reign, F 755. See **Regne.**

Reyne, *v.* rain down, T. v. 1336; rain, 4. 287; *ger.* to rain, 10. 62; T. iii. 551; Reyneth, *pr. s.* rains, A 1535; Reyned, *pt. s.* rained, T. iii. 1557. See **Ron.**

Reynen, *ger.* to reign, rule, 9. 60.

Reynes, *s. pl.* reins (of the body), loins, I 863.

Reyse, *ger.* to raise, T. ii. 1585; G 861; to build up, D 2102; *r. up*, to exact, 'realise,' D 1390; Reysed, *pp.* raised, 3. 1278; T. v. 1471. Icel. *reisa.*

Reysed, *pp.* gone on a military expedition, A 54. O.F. *reise*, 'expédition militaire, incursion sur une terre ennemie': Godefroy. From O.H.G. *reisa.*

Rhetorice, Rhetoric, B 2. p 1. 31.

Rib, *s.* I 928; Ribbes, *pl.* ribs, D 506.

Riban, *s.* ribbon, *used as pl.* ribbons, HF. 1318.

Ribaninges, *pl.* silk trimmings, borders, R. 1077.

Ribaudye, *s.* ribaldry, ribald jesting, A 3866, C 324, I 464.

Ribible, *s.* rebeck, lute with two strings, A 4396. O.F. *rebebe*, 'rebec': Godefroy. From Arab. *rabāb.*

Ribybe, *s.* term of reproach for an old woman, D 1377 (see note).

Riche, *adj.* rich, A 311; *pl.* A 296, B 122; rich people, A 248.

Richely, *adv.* richly, 2. 38; F 90.

Richesse, *s.* riches, wealth, 18. 12; L. 1253; B 107, 3432, 3750, D 1110, 1118; Wealth (personified), R. 1033; 5. 261; Richesses, *pl.* wealth, riches, B 1. p 4. 68; B 2. m 2. 2; B 2560, I 186. O.F. *richesse.*

Rideled, *pp.* plaited, gathered in (at the neck, or waist), R. 1235, 1243. '*Ridelé*, plissé'; Godefroy.

Riden, *pt. pl. and pp.* rode, ridden; see **Ryde.**

Riet, 'rete,' A. i. 3. 3, 9. 3, 21. 1. The 'rete' or 'net' is the circular plate with many openings which revolves within the 'mother.' See fig. 2.

Right, *adj.* straight, upright, R. 1701; Righte, *def.* right, 1. 75; own, T. ii. 1065; F 1311; Right assencioun, right ascension, A. ii. 28. 21; see note (iii. 363).

Right, *adv.* just, exactly, R. 1301; A 257, 535, F 193, 492; precisely, T. ii. 286; wholly, C 58; even, B 2173, F 1614, I 113; Right as, just as if, B 5. p 1. 50; Right that, that very thing, 3. 1307.

Right, *s.* 1. 21; *by right*, justly, 1. 22; B 44; *by alle r.*, in all justice, T. ii. 763; Rightes, *pl.* rights, true reasons, B 3. m 11. 26; *at alle rightes*, in all respects, fully, A 1100, 1852.

Rightful, *adj.* perfect; *rightful age*, (in) her prime, R. 405; just, 1. 31, 132; righteous, 5. 55; B 1. m 5. 29; I 236, 700; just, lawful, I 744.

Rightfully, *adv.* justly, L. 324 *a.*

Rightwis, *adj.* righteous, just, L. 905; Rightwys, L. 373.

Rightwisnesse, *s.* righteousness,

B 5. p 3. 135; B 2599, C 637, D 1909; justice, 10. 66; 14. 8.
Rigour, *s.* severity, harshness, F 775.
Rikne, *imp. s.* reckon, compute, A. ii. 27. 6; Rikened, 1 *pt. s.* counted, A. ii. 3. 36. See **Rekene**.
Rinde, *s.* rind, bark, T. iv. 1139; hard skin, T. ii. 642.
Ring, *s.* ring, 7. 131; T. ii. 585, iii. 885, 890; F 83, 143, 247; concourse, L. 1887; Ringes, *pl.* rings, C 908, E 255; *lyk r.*, i.e. in ringlets, A 2165.
Ringe, *v.* make to resound, A 2431; ring, resound, T. ii. 233; *pr. pl.* A 2359; Rong, *pt. s.* rang, 5. 492; T. ii. 1615; C 662; Ronge, *pt. pl.* 3. 1164; Ronge, *pp.* rung, T. ii. 805, v. 1062. A. S. *hringan.*
Riot, *s.* riotous conduct, gaming, A 4395; Riót, gambling, A 4392.
Riote, *v.* riot, gamble, A 4414.
Riotous, *adj.* given to rioting, A 4408.
Risen, *pp. of* Ryse.
Risshe, *s.* rush, R. 1701; T. iii. 1161. A. S. *risce.*
Rist, *pr. s. of* Ryse.
Rit, *pr. s. of* Ryde.
Riveer (rivéér), *s.* river, B 1927; River, 5. 184; Rivére, T. iv. 413; Riveres, F 898; Ríverès, 9. 30; Rivéres, HF. 901.
Robbour, *s.* robber, B 3818.
Robes, *pl.* robes, A 296, 317.
Roche, *s.* rock, B 1. m 7. 9; B 5. m 1. 2; T. iii. 1497; HF. 1116; F 500; Roches, *pl.* B 5. p 5. 22; HF. 1035; 3. 156. F. *roche.*
Rode (rudə), *s.* complexion, A 3317, B 1917. A. S. *rudu*, redness.
Rode (róódə), *s. nom.* rood, cross, HF. 57; *dat.* HF. 2; 3. 924, 992.
Rode-beem, *s.* rood-beam, D 496. (A beam across the entrance to the choir of a church, supporting a rood or cross.)
Rody (rudi), *adj.* ruddy, R. 820; 3. 143, 905; B 2. m 3. 7; F 385, 394.
Roes, *pl. of* Roo.
Roggeth (ruggeth), *pr. s.* shaketh, shakes, L. 2708. Icel. *rugga.*
Rogh, *adj.* rough, G 861 *n*; see **Rough**.
Roghte; see **Recche**.
Roialtee; see **Royaltee**.
Rok, rock; see **Rokke**.
Rokes (róókez), *gen. pl.* of rooks, HF. 1516.
Roket, *s.* rochet, tunic, R. 1240, 1242, 1243. An outer garment, usually of fine white linen. O. F. *roquet, rochet.*
Rokke, *s.* rock, L. 2195; 3. 164; F 1061; (*written* Rok *before a vowel*), F 1073; Rokkes, *pl.* T. ii. 1384; L. 2193; F 859, 993, 996, 1158, 1296, 1338.
Rokken, *ger.* to rock, A 4157.
Rolle, *s.* roll, C 911.
Rollen, *ger.* to roll, revolve, T. ii. 659; Rolleth, *pr. s.* rolls, turns over, revolves, T. v. 1313; A 2614, C 838; Rolled, *pt. s.* revolved, D 2217; Rolled, *pp.* much talked of, T. v. 1061; Rollinge, *pres. pt.* rolling, A 201.
Romaunce, *s.* romance, 3. 48 (see note); T. iii. 980; Rómaunce, T. ii. 100; Rómancès, *pl.* B 2038, 2087.
Rombled, *pt. s.* fumbled, moved about with his hands, groped about, G 1322. '*Rommelen* (inquit Becanus) robustè et celeriter sursum deorsum, vltro citroque se mouere': Kilian's Du. Dict. (1777), p. 537.
Rombled, *pt. s.* buzzed, muttered, B 3725. See **Rumble**.
Romen (ròòmen), *v.* roam, wander, A 1099; *v. refl.* roam about, F 843; *ger.* B 558, F 896; Rome, *v.* HF. 2035; Rometh, *pr. s.* roams, L. 1497; Rome, *pr. pl.* B 1487; 1 *pr. pl.* E 118; Romed, 1 *pt. s.* roamed, HF. 140; L. 105 *a*; *pt. s.* A 1065, 1069; *pt. pl.* 3. 443; Romeden, *pt. pl.* F 1013; Rominge, *pr. part.* roaming, F 1173; Romingè, E 2218; Roming, T. ii. 555; L. 1470; Romed, *pp.* gone, L. 1589.
Rōn (ròòn), *pt. s.* rained, T. iii. 640, 677. A. S. *rān*, pt. s. rained; see *reinin* in Stratmann.
Rond, *adj.* round, circular, A. ii.

38. 1; Ronde, *def.* A. ii. 38. 3. See **Round.**
Rong, -e; see **Ringe.**
Ronges (rungez), *pl.* rungs, rounds of a ladder, A 3625. A. S. *hrung.*
Ronne, -n; see **Renne.**
Roo, *s.* roe, 5. 195; Roes, *pl.* roes, R. 1401; 3. 430; B 3. m 8. 6. A.S. *rā.*
Rood, *pt. s. of* Ryde.
Roof, *s.* roof, HF. 1948. (MSS. F., B. have the form *roue=rove.*)
Roof, *pt. s. of* Ryve.
Roon, *s.* rose-bush (see note), R. 1674. The vowel-sound, viz. open *o* (òò), presents a difficulty, as the Lowl. Sc. word seems to be (run), allied to Icel. *runnr*; but Halliwell gives *roan*, a clump of whins, as a Northumberland word, and this points to open long *o*. And further, we find the spelling *ranes* in the allit. Morte Arthure, 923 ('in ranes and in rosers'), which likewise points to the same sound.
Roos, *pt. s. of* Ryse.
Roost, *s.* roast meat, A 206.
Ropen, *pp.* reaped, L. 74. See note.
Rore, *s.* uproar, T. v. 45.
Rore, *ger.* to roar, T. iv. 373; *v.* HF. 1589; B 4078; Roreth, *pr. s.* T. iv. 241; resounds, A 2881; Roren, *pr. pl.* roar, B 3. m 2. 11; Rored, *pt. s.* L. 1219; Roringe, *pres. pt.* I 568.
Roring, *s.* loud lament, E 2364.
Rose, *s.* rose, R. 1700; T. i. 949; L. 112; C 33; *gen.* of the rose, A 1038; Roses, *pl.* R. 1651.
Rose-leef, *s.* rose-leaf, R. 905; Rose-leves, *pl.* L. 228.
Rose-garlond, *s.* garland of roses, HF. 135.
Rosen, *adj.* made of roses, R. 845; Rosene, *adj. def.* rosy, B 2. m 8. 4; *pl.* rosy, B 1. m 2. 16; B 2. m 3. 2, 7; B 3. m 1. 8.
Roser, *s.* rose-bush, R. 1651, 1659; I 858. F. *rosier.*
Rosë-reed, *adj.* red as a rose, G 254.
Roste, *v.* roast, A 383; Rosted, *pp.* A 147, 4137, D 1841.
Rosy, *adj.* T. iii. 1755, v. 278; Rosy hewed, of rosy hue, T. ii. 1198.
Rote (róótə), *s.* (1) root, A 2, 423, B 2320; L. 1368; principle, B 4. p 4. 179; the radix, the fundamental principle, G 1461; root, source, B 358, 1655, G 1069, 1301; root, i. e. foot, E 58; *dat.* L. 2613; F 153; *on rote*, firmly rooted, T. ii. 1378; *herte rote*, bottom of the heart, R. 1026, 1662; D 471; (2) root, the tabulated number written opposite a given fixed date, from which corresponding quantities for other dates can be calculated by addition or subtraction, A. ii. 44. 1; an astrological term for the 'epoch' of a nativity, B 314; Rotes, *pl.* 'roots,' epochs, A. ii. 44. 21; F 1276. Icel. *rōt.*
Rote (ròòtə), *s.* rote; *byrote*, by rote, by heart, A 327, B 1712, C 332. O.F. *rote*; see *route* in Stratmann.
Rote (ròòtə), *s.* a musical stringed instrument, a kind of fiddle, of Celtic origin; said to be a fiddle with three strings, A 236. O.F. *rote*, from O. H. G. *hrotta*, *rotta*, Low Lat. *chrotta*; of Celtic origin, from O. Irish *crot* (Gael. *cruit*, W. *crwth*); whence also E. *crowd.* In the Century Dictionary the old fiction is repeated, that it was perhaps 'played by a wheel, like a hurdy-gurdy.' It is clear that this notion arose from a popular etymology, viz. from Lat. *rota*, a wheel!
Rotelees, *adj.* rootless, T. iv. 770.
Roten, *adj.* rotten, 7. 314; A 3873, G 17, 228; corrupt, filthy, I 139, 419.
Roten-herted, *adj.* rotten-hearted, I 689.
Rotie, (rŏtiə), *pr. s. subj.* rot, render rotten, A 4407. A. S. *rotian.*
Rough, *adj.* rough, D 1622; Rogh, G 861 *n.* See **Rowe.**
Roughte; see **Recche.**
Rouketh, *pr. s.* cowers, crouches, is huddled up, A 1308. Cf. Icel. *hrūga*, a heap; *hrūga*, to pile up;

Dan. *ruge*, to brood. See *rūken*, in Stratmann.

Roule, *v.* gad (lit. roll), D 653. Cf. F. *rouler*.

Roum, *adj.* roomy, spacious, A 4126; Rowm, large, wide, A. i. 2. 2. A. S. *rūm*.

Roum, *s.* room, space, L. 1999. A. S. *rūm*.

Roumer, *adj.* roomier, larger, A 4145.

Rouncy, *s.* a hackney, nag, A 390. O. F. *roncin*; cf. Span. *rocin*.

Round, *adj.* round; Rounde, *pl.* 9. 24; 12. 4. See **Rond**.

Rounde, *adv.* roundly, i. e. easily, with an easy (not jerky) motion, B 2076; Round (*for* Rounde *before a vowel*), round, A 589; fully, melodiously, C 331.

Rounded, *pt. s.* stood out in a rounded form, A 263.

Roundel, *s.* roundel, roundelay, a kind of poem, 5. 675 (see note); A 1529; a small circle, HF. 791, 798; Roundels, *pl.* roundels, L. 423 (see note); F 948.

Roundnesse, *s.* roundness, B 5. p 4. 101; Roundnesses, *pl.* orbs, orbits, B 4. m 6. 33.

Roune, *v.* whisper, T. iv. 587; B 2025; *ger.* D 1572; Rouned, *pt. s.* HF. 2044; D 1021, 1550; Rowned, *pt. s.* F 216; Rouned, *pp.* HF. 722, 1030; Rouninge, *pres. part.* whispering, E 2130. See **Rowne**. A. S. *rūnian*.

Route, *s.* company, rout, troop, band, train, R. 627; 3. 360; 5. 245; 7. 34; B 2. p 5. 64; HF. 1703, 1771, 2119; T. iv. 403; A 622, 889, 2153, B 16, 1634, F 303, 382; number, R. 1667; flock, R. 909; Routes, *pl.* T. ii. 620. F. *route*.

Route (1), *v.* roar, T. iii. 743; murmur, HF. 1038; *ger.* to snore, 3. 172; Routeth, *pr. s.* snores, A 3647, 4167. A. S. *hrūtan*.

Route (2), *v.* assemble in a company, B 540. See **Route**, *s.*

Routhe, *s.* pity, ruth, compassion, mercy, 3. 592; 7. 337; T. ii. 349; L. 1034, 1861; C 261, F 1261, 1349; lamentation, L. 669; a pity, a sad thing, R. 192; 3. 1000, 1310; A 914. See **Rewthe**.

Routhelees, *adj.* ruthless, pitiless, T. ii. 346; B 863; Routheles, 7. 230. See **Rewthelees**.

Routing, *s.* snoring, A 4166, 4214; whizzing noise, HF. 1933.

Rove, *dat.* roof, HF. 1948 *n.*

Rowe, *s.* row, 3. 975; line, HF. 448; *by r.*, in a row, T. ii. 970; Rowes, *pl.* rays, beams (of light), 4. 2. See **Rewe**.

Rowe, *adv.* roughly, angrily, T. i. 206; G 861. From A. S. *rūh*. See **Rough**.

Rowed, *pp.* rowed, T. i. 969.

Rowel-boon, see **Rewel-boon**; B 2068 *n.*

Roweres, *s. pl.* rowers, B 4..m 3. 16.

Rowm, *adj.* roomy, large, wide, A. i. 2. 2. See **Roum**.

Rowne, *ger.* to whisper, T. iii. 568; Rownen, *v.* G 894; Rowne, 2 *pr. pl.* whisper, D 241. See **Roune**.

Rowthe, *s.* ruth, pity, 3. 465; sorrow, 3. 97. See **Rewthe**, **Routhe**.

Royal, *adj.* royal, F 59; Royál, T. i. 432, 435, iv. 1667; A 1018; Royáles, *pl.* B 2038. See **Real**.

Royalliche, *adv.* royally, A 378; Royally, A 1713, E 955; with pomp, F 174.

Royaltee, *s.* royalty, E 928; Roialtee, B 418. See **Realtee**.

Royleth, *pr. s.* meanders, wanders, B 1. m 7. 7. O. F. *roeler*, to roll. See my note on P. Plowman, B. x. 297 (C. vi. 151).

Royne, *s.* roughness, R. 553. Cotgrave gives F. *roigne*, scurf, scabbiness.

Roynous, *adj.* rough, R. 988. See above.

Rubbe, *v.* rub out, 8. 6.

Rubee, *s.* ruby, HF. 1362. See **Ruby**.

Rubible, *s.* ribibe, rebeck, A 3331, 4396 *n.* See **Ribible**.

Rubifying, *s.* rubefaction, reddening, G 797.

Rubriche, *s.* rubric, D 346.

Ruby, *s.* ruby, 12. 4; T. ii. 585,

iii. 1371, v. 549; L. 1119; B 1800; Rubee, HF. 1362; Rubies, *pl.* 4. 246, L. 534, 673; A 2147, 2164, B 3658; Rubyes, R. 1117.

Ruddok, *s.* redbreast, robin, 5. 349. A. S. *rudduc.*

Rude, *adj.* rough, harsh, R. 752; rough, poor, E 916; inhospitable, H 170; of humble birth, D 1172. See **Rewde.**

Rudeliche, *adv.* rudely, A 734; Rudely, roughly, E 380.

Rudenesse, *s.* boorishness, T. iv. 1677; rusticity, E 397.

Ruel-boon, *for* Rewel-boon, B 2068 *n.*

Rugged, *adj.* rugged, rough, A 2883 *n.*

Ruggy, *adj.* rough, A 2883. '*Ruggig*, rugged, rough, shaggy'; Widegren, Swed. Dict.

Ruine; see **Ruyne.**

Rule, *imp. pl.* regulate, order, I 592; Ruled, *pp. as adj.* well-mannered, L. 163. See **Reulen.**

Rum, ram, ruf; nonsense words, to imitate alliteration (see note), I 43.

Rumbel, *s.* rumbling noise, A 1979; rumour, E 997.

Rumble, *v.*; Rumbleth, *pr. s.* moves to and fro with an indistinct murmuring noise, HF. 1026.

Rumblinge, *s.* noise, D 2133.

Rumour, *s.* T. v. 53; Rumours, *pl.* fame, plaudits, B 2. p 7. 81.

Rused, *pt. s.* roused herself, rushed away, 3. 381. See '*Rouse* in my Etym. Dict.

Russhing, *pres. pt.* rushing, A 1641.

Ruste, *ger.* to rust, A 502; *pr. s. subj.* rust, A 500; Rusteth, *pr. s.* 16. 39.

Rusty, *adj.* rusty, A 618; besmirched as with rust, R. 159.

Rúyne, *s.* ruin, T. iv. 387; HF. 1974; Ruine, A 2463, B 2754.

Ryal, *adj.* royal, 1. 144; L. 146 *a*; Rial, 2. 59. See **Real, Royal.**

Ryde, *v.* ride, A 27, 94, 102; ride at anchor, L. 968; Ryden, *ger.* (*with* out), to go on expeditions, A 45; Ryde, *ger.* (*with* out), to ride abroad to inspect, B 1255 (see **Outrydere**); Rydestow, ridest thou, D 1386; Rit, *pr. s.* rides, T. ii. 1284, v. 60; L. 1776; A 974, G 608, H 79; Ryden, 2 *pr. pl.* A 780; Ryden, *pr. pl.* E 784; Rǫ̀d, *pt. s.* rode, A 169, E 234, I 435; Rĭden, 1 *pt. pl.* (we) rode, A 825; *pt. pl.* C 968, D 2019; T. i. 473; Rĭden, *pp.* ridden, T. v. 68; B 1990; Rydinge, *pres. pt.* 7. 46; Ryding, G 623. A. S. *rīdan.*

Ryding, *s.* jousting, *or* riding in procession, A 4377.

Rym, *s.* rime (usually misspelt rhyme), 16. 37; 18. 80; B 2115, 2118, I 44; Ryme (*for* Rym, *before a vowel*), L. 66; Ryme, *dat.* 3. 54, 463, 1332, HF. 623; L. 102, 2516; a tale in verse, B 1899; Rym (*for* Ryme, *before a vowel*), verse, D 1127; Rymes, *pl.* T. iii. 90; B 96. A. S. *rīm*; cf. Icel. *rīma*, Swed. *rim*, Du. *rijm*, G. *reim*, F. *rime*, Ital., Span., Port. *rima.* The spelling *rhyme* is rare before A. D. 1600.

Ryme, *v.* describe in verse, put into rime (*or* rhyme), R. 31; HF. 1255; L. 570; A 1459, B 2122; *ger.* 5. 119; 16. 35; HF. 520; L. 996; T. ii. 10; G 1093; *pr. pl.* 16. 41.

Rymeyed, *pp.* rimed, *or* rhymed, F 711; see above. A. F. *rimeier*, O. F. *rimoier* (Godefroy).

Ryming, *s.* riming, *or* rhyming, versemaking, B 2120; the art of riming, B 48.

Ryot, *s.* riotous living, C 465.

Ryotour, *s.* roysterer, lit. rioter, C 692; Ryotoures, *pl.* C 661.

Rype, *adj.* ripe, mature, B 2389, E 220; *pl.* seasonable, E 438.

Rys, *s.* spray, branch, twig, R. 1015; A 3324. A. S. *hrīs.*

Ryse, *ger.* to rise, A 33; to arise, get up, F 375; Rist, *pr. s.* rises, T. iv. 232; L. 887, 2208; A 3688, 4193, B 864; arises, T. i. 944; *pr. s. refl.* rises, T. ii. 812, iv. 1163; L. 810, 2680, 2687; Rysen, *pr. pl.* F 383; Rǫ̀s, 1 *pt. s.* rose, 2. 17; *pt. s.* A 823, 2273, B 3717, 3863, F 267; L. 112, 1743; Risen,

pp. 4. 2; A 1065; Riseth, *imp. pl.* I 161. A. S. *rīsan.*

Ryte, *s.* rite, A 1902, 2284; Rytes, *pl.* rites, T. v. 1849; observances, A. ii. 4. 37.

Ryve, *ger.* to pierce, T. v. 1560; *v.* thrust, L. 1793; pierce, C 828; tear, E 1236; Rǫǫf, *pt. s.* rove, rived, pierced, HF. 373; L. 661, 1351. Icel. *rifa.*

Sable, *s.* sable, black, 4. 284.

Sachels, *s. pl.* bags, B 1. p 3. 53.

Sacrement, *s.* saçrament, E 1319, 1702; the eucharist, I 582; Sacrement of mariages, holy estate of matrimony, B 2. m 8. 16; Sacraments, *pl.* D 1306.

Sacrifye, *v.* do sacrifice, L. 1348.

Sacrifyinge, *s.* sacrifice, B 4. m 7. 9.

Sacrifyse, *s.* sacrifice, 3. 114; L. 1310; Sacrifices, *pl.* L. 2611.

Sacrilege, *s.* I 801; sorcery, B 1. p 4. 181.

Sad, *adj.* stable, firm, B 1. m 4. 1; B 2. p 4. 54; I 129, 310; staid, A 2985; sober, B 3. p 10. 25; B 5. p 6. 119; E 220, 237; fixed, constant, unmoved, settled, E 693, 754; sad, R. 211; devoted, 23. 9; trusty, H 275; serious, grave, 3. 918; calm, settled, G 397; staid, L. 1581, 1876; earnest, HF. 2089; Sadde, *pl.* grave, 5. 578; E 1002; staid, steady, 3. 860; discreet, B 135; sure, H 258.

Sadel, *s.* saddle, L. 1199; A 2646; H 52; Sadeles, *pl.* I 433.

Sadel-bowe, *s.* saddle-bow, A 2691.

Sadly, *adv.* firmly, A 2602; discreetly, B 1266, 2412; steadfastly, I 124; carefully, A. ii. 29. 13; D 2164; firmly, tightly, E 1100; in a settled way, i. e. deeply, unstintingly, B 743.

Sadnesse, *s.* soberness, staidness, 6. 29; E 1591; calmness, B 4. p 1. 42; patience, E 452.

Saf-cundwyt, *s.* safe-conduct, T. iv. 139 *n.*

Saffron with, *ger.* to tinge with saffron, to colour, C 345.

Saffroun, *s.* saffron; like saffron = of a bright yellowish colour, B 1920.

Sail, *s.* L. 654. See **Sayl.**

Saile, *v.* sail, L. 628; Sayle, *v.* B 1626; *ger.* T. ii. 1; Saileth, *pr. s.* L. 951; Sayleth, sails, is bound, T. i. 606; Sailed, *pt. s.* L. 958; Seilinge, *pres. pt.* F 851.

Sak, *s.* sack, R. 457; A 4017; D 1755; Sakke, *dat.* E 2200; Sakkes, *pl.* bags, L. 1118.

Sake, *s.* sake, A 537, 1317, 1800, D 1363, 1717, 1732, E 255, 2165.

Sakked, *pp.* put in a sack, A 4070.

Sal, *pr. s.* shall (Northern), A 4043, 4087.

Sal armoniak, *s.* sal ammoniac, G 798, 824. Lat. *sal armeniacum*, Armenian salt. '*Sal ammoniac*, chloride of ammonium, a salt of a sharp, acrid taste; ... also called hydrochlorate or muriate of ammonia'; Webster. The word *armoniac* certainly answers to the Lat. *Armeniacum* in the old treatises. Yet the right spelling is, perhaps, *ammoniac*; *ἀμμωνιακόν, τό, sal ammoniac, rock-salt*, Dioscorides'; Liddell and Scott.

Sal peter, *s.* saltpetre, G 808. Lat. *sal petræ*, rock-salt; 'so called because it exudes from rocks or walls; nitrate of potassa;—called also nitre'; Webster.

Sal preparat, *s.* prepared salt, G 810. See the note.

Sal tartre, *s.* salt of tartar, G 810. '*Salt of tartar*, carbonate of potash; ... first prepared from cream of tartar'; Webster.

Salewe, *v.* salute, I 407; Saleweth, *pr. s.* B 1284, F 1509; Salewed, *pp.* F 1310, I 407. See **Saluwe.**

Salowe, *adj.* sallow, R. 355. (But read *falowe.*)

Salt, *s.* D 2196.

Salte, *adj. def.* salt, L. 1462, 1510; *pl.* E 1084.

Saluing, *s.* salutation, A 1649; Saluinges, *pl.* T. ii. 1568.

Salutaciouns, *pl.* salutations, B 1198.

Saluwe (salyywə), *ger.* to salute, T.

iii. 1785; *v.* T. ii. 1016, 1668; Salue, *ger.* to greet, B 1723; Saluëth, *pr. s.* salutes, 4. 146; A 1492, B 731, F 91, 112; Salued, 1 *pt. s.* L. 315.

Salvacioun, *s.* salvation, 1. 165; 4. 213; security, B 2361.

Salve, *s.* salve, cure, T. iv. 944; Salves, *pl.* healing remedies, A 2712, F 639; Saves, F 639 *n.*

Salwes, *pl.* willow-twigs, osiers, D 655. A. S. *sealh*, *salig*, a willow; pl. *salhas*. Cf. Shropsh. *sally*, a name applied to every species of osier.

Same, *adj.* 1. 77; B 4333, 4408.

Samit, *s.* samite, a rich and glossy silk material, T. i. 109; Samýt, robe made of samite, R. 836, 873. 'Le *samit* était plus riche que l'étoffe de soie appelée *sendal*. On le tirait de la Syrie et de l'Asie Mineure'; Godefroy.

Samples, *s. pl.* examples, A. i. 40. 4.

Sang, *s.* song (Northern), A. 4170.

Sangwin, *s.* stuff of a blood-red colour, A 439.

Sangwyn, *adj.* very ruddy, A 2168; sanguine (of complexion), i. e. blood-red, A 333.

Sans, *prep.* without, B 501. F. *sans*. See **Sauns**.

Saphires, *s. pl.* sapphires, B 3658; Saphyres, R. 1117.

Sapience, wisdom, T. 1. 515; B 2184, D 1197, E 1481, G 101, 111; Wisdom, B 1162; Sapiences, *pl.* kinds of intelligence (see note), G. 338.

Sarge, *s.* serge, A 2568.

Sarlynysh, *error for* Sarsinesshe, R. 1188 *n.* See note.

Sarpulers, *s. pl.* sacks made of coarse canvas, B 1. p 3. 53. See note; vol. ii. p. 422.

Sarsinesshe, *adj.* Saracenic, R. 1188. (See the French text.) If *sarsinesshe* can be taken as a sb., it may refer to *sarsnet*.

Sat; *pt. s. of* Sitte.

Satin, *s.* satin, 3. 253; Satýne, R. 1104; Satins, *pl.* B 137.

Satisfaccioun, *s.* satisfaction, penance, I 87; restitution, I 108.

Sauce, *s.* sauce, A 129, 351, B 4024; Sause, 9. 16.

Sauf, *adj.* safe, safely kept, 1. 27, 57; T. ii. 480; B 343, D 1015, G 950; in safety, 4. 197. See **Vouche**.

Sauf, *prep.* save, except, 2. 50; 6. 6; A 2180. See **Save**.

Saufly, *adv.* safely, with safety, 14. 6; HF. 291; B 2373, 4398, D 878, E 870, F 761.

Saugh, *pt. s. of* See.

Saule, *s.* soul (Northern), A 4187, 4263.

Sauns, *prep.* without; *sauns faille*, without fail, certainly, HF. 188, 429. See **Sans**.

Sause, *s.* sauce, 9. 16. See **Sauce**.

Sauter, *s.* psalter, R. 431.

Sautrye, *s.* psaltery, a kind of harp, A 296, 3213, 3305, H 268. In the 12th century it sometimes had eight strings (Ogilvie).

Savacioun, *s.* salvation, T. ii. 381, 563; B 283 (*in* MS. E.), D 1785, H 58, I 93; saving, safety, preservation, B 3. p 11. 64; safety, T. i. 464, iv. 1382; protection, B 1. p 4. 38; saving from death; *withoute any savacioun*, without saving any, HF. 208.

Save, *s.* sage (the plant), A 2713. Usually *sauge*; from Lat. *saluia*.

Save, *prep. and conj.* save, except, A 683, B 217, 3214, 3628, E 76, 508, F 1042, G 1355; 7. 267; Save your grace, by your leave, B 2260. See **Sauf**.

Save-garde, *s.* safe-conduct, T. iv. 139.

Saven, *ger.* to save, keep, 1. 117; 3. 1230; L. 1917; E 683; *v.* C 200; Saveth, *pr. s.* A 661; Savedst, 2 *pt. s.* B 639; Save, *pr. s. subj.* may (He) save, A 3108, E 505, 1064, G 1361; Saved, *pp.* T. ii. 1503; kept inviolate, F 531; Saveth, *imp. pl.* B 229.

Saveour, *s.* saviour, 19. 16.

Saveren, *pr. pl.* mind, care for, I 820. See **Savoure**.

Saves, *pl.* salves, F 639 *n.* See **Salve**.

Savinge, *prep.* except, A 2838, B 1486; Saving, B 3200.

Savoringe, *s.* taste, I 207; Savoring, I 209; Savouringe, tasting, I 959.
Savorous, *adj.* sweet, pleasant, R. 84.
Savory, *adj.* savoury, pleasant, T. i. 405.
Savour, *s.* savour, D 2196; pleasantness, F 204; pleasant taste, liking, pleasure, 10. 20; smell, G 887; scent, R. 925, 1661; interest, T. ii. 269; Savoures, *pl.* tastes, B 3. m 1. 4; Savours, odours, 5. 274.
Savoure, *v.* taste, D 171; Savoureth, *pr. s.* I 122; Saveren, *pr. pl.* mind, care for, I 820; Savour, *imp. s.* have relish for, 13. 5.
Savóured, *adj.* perfumed, R. 547.
Savouringe, *s.* tasting, I 959. See **Savoringe**.
Savourly, *adj.* enjoyably, A 3735.
Sawcefleem, *adj.* covered with pimples (due to an excess of humour called *salsa phlegma*), A 625. See note.
Sawe, *s.* saying, speech, T. v. 38; A 1163, 1526, B 2671, D 660, G 1441; word, B 2925; discourse, G 691; Sawes, *pl.* sayings, T. ii. 41; words, T. iv. 1395. And see **Soth**.
Sawe, Say; see **See**.
Sayde, said; see **Seye**.
Sayl, *s.* sail, D 1688; Sail, L. 654; Sayles, *pl.* B 4. m 7. 6. See **Seyl**.
Sayle; see **Saile**.
Saylours, *pl.* dancers (who leap in dancing), R. 770. '*Saillеor, Sailleur*, sauteur, danseur'; Godefroy.
Scabbe, *s.* scab, R. 553; a disease of sheep, C 358.
Scaffold, *s.* A 2533, 3384.
Scalded, *pp.* burnt, A 3853.
Scale, *s.* scale, or rather, double scale, for measuring both by *umbra recta* and *umbra versa*, A. i. 12. 2.
Scales, *pl.* scales of fish, 5. 189.
Scalle, *s.* scab, 8. 3. See *scalle* in Stratmann.
Scalled, *pp.* having the scall, scaly, scabby, scurfy, A 627.
Scantitee, *s.* scantiness, I 431.
Scantnesse, *s.* scarcity, I 420; scantiness, I 414.
Scapen, *v.* escape, T. v. 908; A 1107; Scape, A 4087; Scaped, *pp.* L. 131; B 1151.
Scapinge, *s.* escaping, B 4. p 4. 135.
Scarlet, *adj.* scarlet, B 1917, D 559.
Scarlet, *s.* scarlet stuff, A 456.
Scarlet-reed, *adj.* scarlet-red, B 4351.
Scarmishing, *s.* skirmish, L. 1910.
Scarmyche, *s.* skirmish, T. v. 1508; Scarmuch, T. ii. 934.
Scars, *adj.* parsimonious, B 2789.
Scarsetee, *s.* scarcity, B 2790, G 1393; Scarsitee, 18. 80.
Scarsly, *adv.* parsimoniously, A 583; scarcely, B 3602.
Scatered, *pp.* scattered, G 914. A. S. *scateran*.
Scathe, *s.* scathe, harm, misfortune, 'a pity,' A 446, E 1172; *Polymites to sc.*, to the harm of P., T. v. 938.
Scatheles, *adv.* scatheless, harmlessly, R. 1550.
Schriven, *pp.* shriven, T. ii. 579.
Science, *s.* science, knowledge, 5. 25; A 316, B 2929; B 2. p 7. 106; B 5. p 3. 73; T. i. 67; HF. 1091; learned writing, B 1666; wisdom, I 229.
Sclat, *s.* slate, 11. 34.
Sclaundre, *s.* slander, HF. 1580; ill-fame, disgrace, 7. 275; E 722; scandal, I 137.
Sclaundre, 1 *pr. s.* slander, G 993; 2 *p.* Sclaundrest, G 695.
Sclave, *s.* slave, T. iii. 391.
Sclendre, *adj.* slender, slight in make, A 587; slender, E 1198, 1602; thin, B 3147; poor, B 4023.
Scochouns, *pl.* escutcheons, painted shields, R. 893.
Scole, *s.* school, L. 1896; B 1685, 1694; manner, fashion, A 125, 3329; discipline, T. i. 634; 'the schools,' D 2186; Scoles, *pl.* schools, E 1427.
Scole-matére, *s.* subject for disputation in the schools, D 1272.
Scoler, *s.* scholar, A 260.

Scolering, *s.* young scholar, note to D 44 (vol. v. p. 293).
Scole-termes, *pl.* school-terms, E 1569.
Scoleward; to scoleward = toward school, B 1739.
Scoleye, *ger.* to attend school, to study, A 302.
Scomes, *s. pl.* foam, lather, B 4. m 7. 39. Lit. 'scums.'
Scorchith, *pr. s.* scorches, B 2. m 6. 18 *n.*
Score, *imp. s.* score, notch, cut, mark, B 1606.
Scorkleth, *pr. s.* scorches, shrivels, B 2. m 6. 18. For **scorknen*, variant of *scorpnen*, answering to Icel. *skorpna.*
Scorn, *s.* a mock, 7. 305; show of contempt, A 3388.
Scornen, *v.* treat with rudeness, T. v. 982; Scorneth, *pr. s.* scorns, 3. 625; Scorned, *pt. s.* 3. 927; jested at, B 4277; Scorning, *pres. pt.* 5. 346.
Scorner, *s.* 5. 357; Scorners, *pl.* B 2519.
Scorning, *s.* scorn, T. i. 105.
Scorpion, *s.* E 2058; Scorpioun, 3. 636; B 404, I 854; sign of Scorpio, HF. 948; Scorpio, A. i. 8. 3.
Scot, horse's name, A 616, D 1543.
Scoure, *for* Scourge, I 670 *n.*
Scoured, *pp.* scoured, R. 540.
Scourge, *ger.* to scourge, I 670.
Scourges, *s. pl.* scourges, whips, plagues, E 1157.
Scourging, *s.* correction, 4. 42; Scourginge, scourging, I 1055.
Scrape, *v.* scrape, 8. 6.
Scrippe, *s.* scrip, bag, D 1737, 1777; Scrippes, *pl.* bags, HF. 2123.
Scripture, *s.* writing, inscription, (on a ring), T. iii. 1369; writing, B 1. p 4. 123; passage of writing, L. 1144; Scriptures, *pl.* writings, manuscripts, A 2044.
Scrit, *s.* writing, deed, E 1697; writing, T. ii. 1130. F. *écrit* (O. F. *escrit*).
Scrivenish, *adv.* like a scrivener, T. ii. 1026.
Scriveyn, *s.* scribe, 8. 1. O. F. *escrivain.*
Seche, *ger.* to seek, i. e. to be sought for (it was easily had), A 784; to seek, 3. 1255; to seek out, D 909; 1 *pr. s.* 1. 78; Seche, *pr. pl.* seek after, T. ii. 1068. See **Seke.**
Secondes, *s. pl.* seconds, A. i. 8. 8.
Secounde, second, 12. 20; T. v. 836.
Secoundely, *adv.* secondly, B 2315; Secoundeliche, T. ii. 1741.
Secree, *adj.* secret, trusty, 5. 395; secret, B 2251, 4105, G 178, 643; able to keep secrets, D 946.
Secree, *adv.* secretly, F 1109.
Secree, *s.* a secret, B 3211; Secree of secrees, secret of secrets, Lat. Secreta Secretorum (the name of a book), G 1447.
Secreenesse, *s.* secrecy, B 773.
Secrely, *adv.* secretly, E 763.
Secte, *s.* sect, company, HF. 1432; E 1171; religion, faith (lit. 'following'), F 17.
Seculeer, *adj.* secular, E 1251; Seculer, E 1322.
Seculer, *s.* a secular man, a layman, B 4640.
Sede (sèèdə), *v.* bear seed, 7. 306.
See (sèè), *s.* sea, 1. 50; 3. 1028; L. 2163, 2178, 2196; A 59, 276, 1956, B 68, 127, F 1046; *fulle see*, high tide, A. ii. 46. 3.
See (séé), *s.* seat, HF. 1361; T. iv. 1023; seat of empire, B 3339; Sees, *pl.* seats, HF. 1210, 1251. O. F. *sié, see.*
See, *v.* see, L. 2560; *ger.* to see, look, F 366; to look (upon), 3. 1177; Seen, *v.* see, 5. 538; A. ii. 23. 29; B 62, 182; *ger.* F 203, 623; See, 1 *pr. s.* 3. 913; B 1168; *as fut.* shall see, 4. 190; Seestow, seest thou, HF. 911; Say, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 3. 806; 5. 211; B 1. p 5. 3; HF. 1283; T. v. 992; Say, *pt. s.* saw, T. i. 351, ii. 1265; B 4304, C 227, D 645, F 1124; Sey, *pt. s.* T. ii. 548; B 1, 7; Seigh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, A 193; Seigh, *pt. s.* L. 13 *a*; L. 795, 812; A 1066, F 850; Saugh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, A 764, G 589; *pt. s.* 1. 89; L. 16; A 850, 1400,

B 583, 615, 1051, C 961, G 355, 402, I 126; Sy, *pt. s.* G 1381; Sawe, 2 *pt. s.* sawest, R. 832; B 848; Saye, 2 *pt. s.* sawest, B 2. p 3. 38; 2 *pt. pl.* 3. 1129; Saugh, 2 *pt. pl.* G 1106 (with *ye*); Sawe, *pt. pl.* B 218; Seye, *pt. pl.* saw, T. iv. 720; Seyen, *pt. pl.* G 110; Syen, *pt. pl.* T. v. 816; B 2879, 4568; Sye, *pt. pl.* E 1804; See, *pr. s. subj.* behold, regard, T. ii. 85; may (he) behold or protect, B 156, C 715, D 2169; Sawe, *pt. s. subj.* were to see, A 144; Seyn, *pp.* seen, B 1863; Seye, *pp.* D 552. A. S. *sēon.* See **Sene.**

Seed, *s.* seed, A 596; R. 1617, 1625; 5. 328; race, 1. 182.

Seed-foul, *s.* bird living on seeds, 5. 512.

Seek, *adj.* sick, ill, 5. 161, 207; L. 2409, 2436; Seke, 3. 557; *def.* A 424; Seke, *def. as s.* man in a fever, 5. 104; Seke, *pl.* L. 1203; A 18, 245.

Seel (1), *s.* bliss, A 4239. A. S. *sēl.*

Seel (2), *s.* seal, B 882, C 337, D 604, 2128, F 131; Seles, *pl.* T. iii. 1462. O. F. *seel.*

Seemlinesse, *s.* dignity of bearing, L. 1041.

Seemly, *adj.* delicate, pleasing, 12. 11; seemly, L. 2074.

Seen; see **See.**

Seestow, seest thou, 10. 37; HF. 911.

Seet, *pt. s.* sat (false form, due to pl. *sēten*), A 2075. See **Sitte.**

Seetes, *pl.* seats, A 2580.

Seeth, *pt. s.* seethed, boiled, E 227. Pt. s. of *sēthen*, A. S. *sēoðan.* See **Sethe.**

Sege, *s.* seat, B 1. p 4. 11 *n*; throne, B 1. p 4. 183; siege, L. 1696, 1725, 1730; A 56, 937, B 3569, F 306. A. F. *sege.*

Seggen, 1 *pr. pl.* say, T. iv. 194. See **Seye.**

Seigh, *pt. s. of* See.

Seilinge, *pres. pt.* sailing, F 851. See **Saile.**

Sein, *ger.*; That is to sein, that is to say, A. pr. 26. See **Seye.**

Seint, *s.* saint, A 173, 340, B 1631; Seintes, *gen. pl.* B 61. See **Seynt.**

Seinte, *adj. fem.* holy, D 1824. See **Seynt.**

Seintuarie, *s.* sanctuary, I 781; a consecrated object, C 953; Seintuaries, *pl.* sanctuaries, B 1. p 4. 88.

Seistow, sayest thou, A 1125, G 260.

Seith, *pr. s.* says, 5. 22; A 178. See **Seye.**

Seke; see **Seek,** *adj.*

Seke, *v.* search through, B 60, 3492; seek, B 1633; *ger.* to seek, A 17; to seek for, 3. 89; Seken, *v.* seek, T. i. 763; *ger.* A 13, 510; to seek, i.e. a matter for search, G 874; Sekestow, seekest thou, T. iii. 1455; Seken to, 1 *pr. pl.* press towards, 2. 91; 2 *pr. pl.* search through, B 127; Sek, *imp. s.* seek, A. ii. 14. 1; Soghte, 1 *pt. s.* sought, A. ii. 45. 11; *pt. s. subj.* were to search, were to examine, C 488; Soughte, *pt. s.* sought, 1. 114; *pt. s. subj.* were to seek, R. 624; Sought, *pp.* 2. 1, 33.

Sekernes, *s.* security, 7. 345.

Sekirly, *adv.* certainly, L. 163 *a.* See **Siker.**

Selde, *adj. pl.* few, E 146.

Selde, *adv.* seldom, R. 470; B 2. p 3. 59; B 4. m 5. 24; T. ii. 377, iv. 423; A 1539, B 2343, 2594, D 1128, E 427; Selden, B 2594; Seld, B 2343.

Seled, *pp.* sealed, T. iv. 293; B 736.

Seles, *pl.* seals, T. iii. 1462. See **Seel.**

Self, *adj.* self-same, B 2. p 2. 48; Selfe, 5. 96; Selve, same, self-same, T. iv. 1240; HF. 1157; A 2584, 2860, F 1394; very, B 5. p 3. 67; HF. 1157; B 115; *us selven*, ourselves, D 812.

Selily, *adv.* happily, B 2. p 4. 64. See **Sely.**

Selinesse, *s.* happiness, T. iii. 813, 825, 831.

Selle, *s. dat.* boarding, flooring, A 3822. A Kentish form; M. E. *sulle, sille*; A. S. *syll.* See note.

* * *
* * *

Selle, *v.* sell, F 1563; offer, barter, A 278; *for to selle*, for sale, D 414; *to selle*, for sale, A 3821; Solde, *pt. s. subj.* should sell, were to sell, R. 452.
Sellers, *pl.* sellers, A 248.
Selly, *adj.* wonderful (MSS. sely), HF. 513. A. S. *sellīc, seldlīc*, strange.
Selve, -n; see **Self.**
Sely, *adj.* happy, T. iv. 503; kind, 4. 89; good, B 1702, D 730, E 948; holy, B 682; innocent, simple, 4. 141; T. i. 338, iii. 1191; L. 2339, 2346, 2532; A 3404, C 292, D 132, 370, 1906, 1983; poor, pitiable, T. i. 871, ii. 683; E 1869; poor, B 4565; wretched, A 3896; foolish, hapless, L. 1254, 1336, 2713. A. S. *sælig*.
Semblable, *adj.* similar, B 5. p 3. 52; E 1500; like, B 2294, I 408, 417.
Semblaunce, *s.* likeness, R. 425; appearance, R. 145.
Semblaunt, *s.* appearance, semblance, look, R. 152; B 1. p 1. 4; L. 1735, 2691; B 2194, E 928, F 516; *in hir s.*, apparently, R. 863.
Semblen, *pr. pl.* assemble, i.e. rush together, A 2613 *n.*
Seme (séémə), *v.* appear, seem, B 3. m 11. 18; E 132, F 102; *ger.* to seem (to), T. i. 747; Semeth, *pr. s. impers.* it seems (to me), A. pr. 34; Semen, *pr. pl.* R. 1011; F 869; Semed, *pt. s.* (there) seemed, A 2970; seemed, A 313; *impers.* (it) seemed, A 39, E 296; *him semed*, it seemed to them, they supposed, F 56; *the peple semed*=it seemed to the people, the people supposed, F 201; Semede, *pt. s.* seemed, R. 414; Seme, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 13.
Semelihede, *s.* seemliness, comeliness, R. 1130; gracefulness, R. 777.
Semely, *adj.* seemly, comely, R. 1271; 3. 1177; A 751, B 1919.
Semely, *adv.* becomingly, R. 748; A 123, 136, 151.
Semes, *s. pl.* seams, I 622.
Semicope, *s.* half-cope, short cope, A 262.
Seming, *s.* appearance, 3. 944; *to my s.*, as it appears to me, B 1838.
Semisoun, *s.* half sound, i.e. suppressed sound, A 3697.
Semlieste, *adj.* seemliest, H 119.
Senatorie, *s.* senatorial rank, B 3. p 4. 57.
Senatour, senator, L. 584, 596; Senatours, *pl.* B 3670; Senatoures, *gen. pl.* B 4561.
Sencer, *s.* censer, A 3340.
Sencinge, *pres. pt.* censing, perfuming with incense, A 3341.
Sendal, *s.* a thin silk, A 440. O. F. *cendal, sendal.*
Sende, *v.* send, B 144; Sent, *pr. s.* 7. 194; E 1151; Sende, *pt. s.* sent, R. 1158; T. ii. 1734; A 4136; Sente, *pt. s.* B 3927; Sendeth, *imp. pl.* send ye, C 614; Sente, *pt. s. subj.* would send, B 1091; Sent, *pp.* B 960.
Sene, *adj.* visible, manifest, apparent, R. 1517, 1582; 2. 94, 112; 3. 413, 498, 941; 11. 10; 21. 13; L. 340, 694, 741; A 134, 924, F 645. See note to L. 694. And see *y-sene*. A. S. *gesēne, gesȳne*, adj. evident, visible.
Sene, *ger.* to behold, to see, 5. 329; T. i. 454; L. 1034; to look at, L. 2649; to look on, D 1245; to seem, L. 224; *on to sene*, to look on, L. 2425. A. S. *sēonne*. See **See.**
Senge, *v.* singe, D 349; Seynd, *pp.* broiled, B 4035.
Sengle, *adj.* single, unmarried, E 1667; single, I 961. A. F. *sengle.*
Senglely, *adv.* singly, only, B 3. p 9. 101.
Senith, *s.* (1) the zenith, A. i. 18. 4, 22. 2; (2) the point where a given azimuth-circle meets the horizon, A. i. 19. 7; the point of sunrise, A. ii. 31. 8.
Sensibilitees, *s. pl.* perceptions, B 5. m 4. 5.
Sensible, *adj.* perceptible by the senses, B 5. p 4. 137.
Sensualitee, *s.* the bodily nature, sense, I 261, 262.
Sent, -e; see **Sende.**

Sentement, *s.* feeling, fancy, T. ii. 13; feeling, T. iii. 1797; sense of feeling, T. iv. 1177; susceptibility, T. iii. 43; passion, L. 69.
Sentence, *s.* meaning, drift, B 1. p 6. 24; B 2. p 8. 7; B 2136, 4355, E 2288; contents, B 1. p. 5. 30; C 190; subject, B 1753; judgement, definition, B 4. p 2. 13; opinion, B 1. p 6. 13; B 113, 3992; L. 381; decision, 5. 530; sense, meaning, sentiment, instruction, A 306, 798; sense, tenor, theme, 4. 24; 5. 126; HF. 1100; decision, speech, 5. 383; judgement, order, I 17; verdict, G 366; Sentens, general meaning, I 58.
Septemtrioun, *s.* north, B 3657.
Septentrional, *adj.* northern, A. ii. 40. 31; *pl.* Septentrionalis, A. ii. 40. 29.
Sepulcre, *s.* tomb, D 498.
Sepulture, *s.* mode of burial, T. v. 299; burial, L. 2553; I 822; tomb, T. iv. 327; A 2854, C 558.
Serchen, *v.* search, B 2597; *pr. pl.* go about, haunt, D 867.
Sereyns, *s. pl.* sirens, R. 684. '*Sereine*, a Mermaide'; Cotgrave.
Sergeaunt of the Lawe, sergeant-at-law, A 309; Sergeaunt, officer, E 519; Seriaunts, *pl.* Sergeants, (Lat. *satellite*), B 3. p 5. 27; Sergeants, G 361.
Serie, *s.* process, argument, A 3067.
Sermon; see **Sermoun**.
Sermone, *ger.* to preach, speak, C 879.
Sermoning, *s.* preaching, argument, A 3091; talk, A 3597; talking, L. 1184.
Sermoun, *s.* discourse, L. 2025; Sermon, sermon, D 1789; talk, T. ii. 965; Sermóun, discourse, 4. 208; tale, T. ii. 1115; Sermouns, *pl.* writings, B 87.
Serpent, *s.* T. iii. 837, v. 1497; A 1325, D 1994, H 109; Serpents, *pl.* L. 679, 697.
Servage, *s.* servitude, thraldom, B 5. p 2. 23, 29; A 1946, B 368, E 482, F 794, I 276, 821; service, 3. 769; E 147.
Servant, *s.* lover, A 1814; L. 1957, 2120; servant, D 1501; Servaunt, lover, 2. 60; 21. 2; Servants, *pl.* lovers, 6. 72; Servaunts, servants, A 101, I 152.
Serven, *v.* serve, B 4004; accompany, B 4. p 6. 206; Serveth of, *pr. s.* serves for, A. i. 23. 3; Served, *pt. s.* employed himself, R. 703; did well by, R. 696; served, A 749; preserved, kept hid, F 521; Servedè, 1 *pt. s.* E 640; Served, *pp.* served, A 187; Serveth, *imp. pl.* 5. 660.
Servisable, *adj.* willing to serve, A 99; serviceable, E 1911; useful, E 979, G 1014.
Servitour, *s.* servant, D 2185.
Servitute, *s.* servitude, E 798, I 147.
Servýse, *s.* service, serving, 4. 19; A 250, E 603, 958, F 66, 280, 628; religious service, T. i. 315; musical performance, 3. 302; Servyce, musical service (as in a church), R. 669, 713; Sérvise, service, 4. 167, 189; Sérvice, A 122.
Sese, *pr. s. subj.* seize, 5. 481; Sesed, *pp.* caught, 4. 240; seised, possessed, T. iii. 445.
Sesoun, *s.* season, A. ii. 14. 8; F 1034, G 1343; prime, R. 1678; Séson, A 19, F 54, 389; Sesons, *pl.* A 347.
Sessiouns, *pl.* sessions, A 355.
Sestow, seest thou, T. iii. 46.
Sete, *s.* seat, throne, B 1. p 3. 7; B 3. m 6. 6; seat, B 3715, I 162; dwelling-place, B 2. m 4. 2; heart, inmost part, B 3. p 11. 86.
Sete, -n; see **Sitte**.
Setewale, *s.* zedoary, setwall, R. 1370. See **Cetewale**.
Sethe, *v.* seethe, boil, A 383; Seeth, *pt. s.* E 227.
Sette, *ger.* to set, place, L. 540; to set, E 975; *setten a myte*, care a mite, T. iii. 900; Sette, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, T. ii. 367; B 2681; Sette cas, imagine the case, B 3041; Sette, 2 *pr. pl.*, esteem, T. ii. 432; Sette, 1 *pr. s. subj.* set, A 3911 (see note); Set, *pr. s.* setteth, sets, 2. 101;

D 1982; cares, T. iii. 832; puts, 3. 635; Sette, 1 *pt. s.* counted, reckoned, regarded, D 659; Sette me, placed myself, L. 115; Sette, *pt. s.* set, A 507, B 1053; placed, B 3932; cast, E 233; arrayed, E 382; accounted, A 4000; *sette nat a kers*, accounted not worth a cress, A 3756; Sette at nought, counted as nothing, F 821; Sette him, sat down, C 207; Sette hir, sat, B 329; Sette her on knees, knelt down, B 638; Sette, *pt. pl.* set, T. iii. 608; Sette hem, seated themselves, L. 301; C 775; Setten hem adoun, set themselves, G 396; Set, *pp.* placed, A 132, 2528; put, B 440; set, R. 846; appointed, 4. 52; E 774; wholly devoted, 6. 100; *wel set*, seemly, 3. 828; *set the wrightes cappe*=made a fool of him, A 3143; Set, *imp. s.* stake (as at dice), T. iv. 622.

Seur, *adj.* sure, B 2642, 2953. O. F. *sëur.*

Seur, *adv.* surely, T. iii. 1633.

Seurly, *adv.* surely, B 2913.

Seurtee, *s.* surety, A 1604, B 243, C 937; security, 9. 46; T. ii. 833; F 1581; Sëurtee, HF. 723; Seurtē, T. iii. 1678; Seuretee, security, I 735; trustworthiness, F 528. O. F. *sëurtee.*

Sevene, seven, I 224; Seven, 1. 15.

Seventene, seventeen, B 4644.

Seventhe, seventh, A 1462; T. ii. 681.

Sewe, *v.* follow, 25. 12; *ger.* 14. 4; ensuę, B 2619, 2692; Seweth, *pr. s.* follows, B. 2728; follows as a consequence, HF. 840; Sewed, *pt. s.* followed, pursued, B 4527. A. F. *suire*; O. F. *sivir.*

Sewes, *s. pl.* lit. juices, gravies; used here for seasoned dishes, delicacies, F 67. A. S. *sēaw*, juice, moisture. The Prompt. Parv. has '*Sew*, cepulatum'; *cepulatum* means broth seasoned with onions.

Sewing, *adj.* conformable, in proportion, similar, 3. 959. Lit. 'following'; cf. prov. E. *suant*, *sewant.* See **Sewe.**

Sexe, six, A ii. 42. 7.

Sexte, sixth, HF. 1727.

Sexteyn, *s.* sacristan, B 3126, D 1859. A.F. *secrestein.*

Sey, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 3. 1089; *pt. s.* saw, B 809, 1128; Seyen, *pt. pl.* saw, G 110; 3. 842; Seyn, *pp.* seen, 3. 854; B 172, 624. See **See.**

Seye, *v.* say, A 738, 787, F 4, 1267; *ger.* T. iv. 1171; to be told, B 706; *to seyn*, A 284; *for to seye*, to say, A 468; Seyn, *v.* say, 2. 51; 3. 1031; 5. 35; Seyn, *ger.* to tell, L. 715; Seyen, *ger.* A. i. 10. 2; Seyne, *ger.* 2. 77; 5. 78; 7. 281; F 314; *this is to seyn*, A 181; *that is to seyn*, A 797; Seyne, 1 *pr. s.* B 1139, F 107; Seist, 2 *pr. s.* B 109; Seistow, sayest thou, B 110; *as who seyth*, like one who says, i. e. so to speak, T. v. 883; Seggen, 1 *pr. pl.* say, T. iv. 194; Seyn, 2 *pr. pl.* B 2260; Seydestow, saidest thou, T. i. 919, 924; G 334; Seyde, *pt. s.* said, B 1179; Sayde, *pt. s.* A 70, B 1635; Seyden, *pt. pl.* B 211, F 207; Seyd, *pp.* B 49, 51, 52; Sey, *imp. s.* tell, B 3995, F 2; Seyeth, *imp. pl.* say ye, A 1868.

Seyl, *s.* sail, A 696, 3532. See **Sail.**

Seyn, *pp.* seen, B 1863, 4471, E 280. See **See.**

Seynd, *pp.* singed, i. e. broiled, B 4035. See **Senge.**

Seynt, *s.* saint, 3. 1319; Sëynt (*dissyllabic*), A 120, 509, 687, D 1564; Seynte, saint (*or* holy), A 1721; Seyntes, *gen. pl.* T. ii. 118. See **Seint.**

Seyst, 2 *pr. s.* sayest, B 109; Seystow, 2 *pr. s.* sayest thou, 10. 27; A 3490, B 110. See **Seye.**

Shaar, *s.* a plough-share, A 3763.

Shabreyde, *for* She abreyde, she awoke, T. iv. 1212 *n.*

Shad, -de; see **Shede.**

Shade, *dat.* 7. 18.

Shadewy, *adj.* shadowy, B 3. p 4. 40.

Shadowing, *s.* shadow, shady place, R. 1503.

Shadwe, *s.* shadow; R. 1411; B

7, 10, E 1315, I 7, 177, 1068; shade, 3. 426; scene (see note), B 2. p 3. 55; Shadowe, reflection, R. 1529; Shadwes, *pl.* shadows, times of twilight, A ii. 16. 10.

Shadwed, *pp.* shadowed, shaded, T. ii. 821; A 607; R. 1511.

Shaft, *s.* wooden part of an arrow, A 1362; Shaftes, *pl.* shafts of spears, A 2605; arrows, 5. 180.

Shake, *v.* E 978; Shaken, *pr. pl.* quiver, T. iii. 890; Shoken, *pt. pl.* R. 363; Shake, *pp.* shaken, A 406.

Shal, 1 *pr. s.* owe, T. iii. 1649; owe (to), T. iii. 791; shall (do so), F 688; must, A 853, D 1353; am to be, 2. 53; am to (go), G 303; Shalt, 2 *pr. s.* must go, D 1636; Shaltow, 2 *pr. s.* shalt thou, A 3575, B 2511, E 560, I 107; A. pr. 76; Shal, *pr. s.* shall be, T. v. 833; is to be, HF. 82; must, is to, L. 12; A 187, B 268, 665, F 603; must (come), T. iv. 1106; will, L. 1276; must (do so), R. 387; owes, F 750; Sholde, 1 *pt. s.* should, B 56; ought (to have done so), 3. 1200; Sholdestow, shouldst thou, 10. 60; wouldst thou, D 1944; Sholde, *pt. s.* should, A 184, 249, 450; L. 1951; ought to, B 44, E 247, 261; had to, E 515, F 40; was to, B 3891; would, B 3627; Sholden, 1 *pt. pl.* (we) ought, T. v. 1825; Sholde, *pt. pl.* had to, D 1896; Shul, 1 *pr. pl.* must, have to, B 351; must, B 1900, E 38; Shullen, 2 *pr. pl.* shall, B 4652; shall, G 241; Shuln, 2 *pr. pl.* must, B 2545; Shullen, *pr. pl.* must, A 3014; shall, D 1331; Shuln, *pr. pl.* shall, I 141; Shul, *pr. pl.* shall, 5. 658; must, 5. 80; shall, may, E 733; Shulde, 1 *pt. s.* should, ought to, B 247; *pt. s.* had to, 4. 251, 253.

Shale, *s.* shell, HF. 1281. A.S. *scealu*, a husk.

Shalighte, *for* She alighte, T. v. 189 *n.*

Shalmyes, *pl.* shawms, HF. 1218. O.F. *chalemie*, 'a little pipe made of a reed'; Cotgrave.

Shalt, Shaltow; see **Shal.**

Shame, *s.* R. 980; A 503, D 964; Shame of his degree, i. e. lest it should shame his condition (as husband), F 752; Shames, *gen.* of shame, T. i. 180; L. 2064, 2072; Shames deth, death of shame, shameful death, B 819, E 2377.

Shamen, *v.* put to shame, F 1565; *thee shameth*, it shames thee, thou art ashamed, B 101; Shamed, *pp.* ashamed, T. v. 1727.

Shamfast, *adj.* modest, shy, L. 1535; A 2055, C 55; shame-faced, ashamed, R. 467; B 4. m 7. 31; B 2236, I 984.

Shamfastnesse, *s.* modesty, A 840, C 55; sense of shame, I 985.

Shamful, *adj.* shameful, C 290.

Shap, *s.* shape, form, R. 813; 5. 373, 398; T. v. 473; L. 1747; A 1889, F 427, G 44; privy member, I 423; Shape, *dat.* shape, 16. 31.

Shapen, *v.* plan, devise, A 3403; *ger.* to contrive, devise, A 2541, B 210; Shape, *v.* make, devise, 5. 502; find means (to do), A 809; Shapeth him, *pr. s.* intends, L. 1289; Shapen, 2 *pr. pl. refl.* intend, purpose, A 772; Shape, *pr. pl.* dispose, B 2989; Shapen hem, intend, F 214; Shóóp, *pt. s.* befel, T. ii. 61; devised, planned, T. i. 207; made, gave, L. 2569; prepared for, E 198; plotted, B 2543; created, E 903; contrived, E 946; Shoop me, 1 *pt. s. refl.* adressed myself, 2. 20; prepared myself, L. 180; Shoop him, *pt. s. refl.* got ready, L. 625; disposed himself, B 2241; prepared himself, E 2025; intended, C 874, D 1780; determined, F 809; prepared itself, was about, T. iii. 551; Shopen, *pt. pl.* made ready, B 2995; arranged, F 897; Shapen, *pp.* determined, A 1108; destined, 7. 243; A 1392; shaped, L. 2014; A. i. 21. 1; D 139; planned, B 951, C 149; prepared, B 249; appointed, B 253; disposed (themselves), B

142; built, 7. 357; cut out, T. iii. 734; Shape, *pp.* destined, ordained, 16. 8; A 1225; allotted, T. ii. 282; shaped, B 1890; created, B 3099; Shapeth, *imp. pl.* provide, E 1408; *refl.* dispose yourself, B 2307.

Shaply, *adj.* shapely, fit, A 372; likely, T. iv. 1452.

Sharp, *adj.* 5. 2; A 114, 352; Sharpe (*for* Sharp, *before a vowel*), I 130; *def.* keen, 5. 331; *pl.* R. 945; A 473.

Sharpe, *adv.* sharply, B 2073; shrilly, T. i. 729; HF. 1202.

Sharply, *adv.* A 523.

Shave, *v.* shave, A 3326; Shaven, *pp.* shaved, cut smooth, R. 941; Shave, *pp.* shaven, A 588, E 1826; bare of money, 19. 19.

Shaving, *s.* a thin slice, G 1239.

Shawe, *s.* wood, T. iii. 720; A 4367, D 1386. A. S. *sceaga.*

She, she, A 446, 447; She . . . she, one woman and another, T. ii. 1747.

She-ape, *s.* female ape, I 424.

Shede, *v.*; Shedeth, *pr. s.* sheds, I 577; Sheden, *pr. pl.* diffuse, B 3. p 11. 84 (Lat. *diffundunt*); Shedde, *pt. s.* shed, B 3447; Shadde, *pt. s.* poured, B 3921; Shad, *pp.* shed, B 3. m 7. 3; divided, B 4. p 6. 90; distributed (Lat. *funduntur*), B 1. m 1. 11.

Sheef, *s.* sheaf, L. 190; A 104; Shefe, *dat.* L. 2579; Sheves, *pl.* HF. 2140.

Sheep, *s.* a sheep, A 506; a meek person, D 432; **Shepe**, *dat.* C 351; *pl.* flock, A 496, 506.

Sheld, *s.* shield, T. ii. 201, 532, iii. 480; A 2122; Sheeldes, *pl.* shields, A 2499, 2504; French crowns (coins worth 3*s.* 4*d.*), A 278; Sheeld, *pl.* B 1521, 1542.

Shelde, *pr. s. subj.* may he shield, HF. 88. See **Shilde**. (A Kentish form.)

Shelfisshe, *s.* shell-fish, B 2. m 5. 10; Shelle-fish, B 5. p 5. 21.

Shelves, *s. pl.* A 3211.

Shende, *v.* disgrace, T. iv. 1577; ruin, 5. 494; T. iv. 1496; B 927; render contemptible, T. v. 893; reproach, T. v. 1060; destroy, HF. 1016; *ger.* to disgrace, T. iv. 79; Shende, 1 *pr. s.* destroy, T. v. 1274; Shendeth, *pr. s.* ruins, spoils, I 688; confounds, B 28; Shent, *pr. s.* ruins, I 848; defiles, I 854; Shende, 2 *pr. pl.* spoil, T. ii. 590; *pr. pl.* destroy, D 376; Shende, *pr. s. subj.* spoil, harm, R. 1400; T. i. 972; A 4410; Shente, *pt. s.* harmed, injured, B 4031; put to confusion, 5. 255; Shente, *pt. s. subj.* should destroy, T. ii. 357; Shent, *pp.* spoilt, T. ii. 37; disgraced, T. iii. 1459; E 1320; H 328; corrupted, A 2754; ruined, R. 1658; defeated, L. 652; scolded, B 1731; Shente, *pp. pl.* ruined, B 931. A. S. *scendan.*

Shendshipe, *s.* shame, I 273. See above.

Shene, *adj.* bright, A 115, 160, F 53; glistening, R. 127, 1512, 1518; fair, L. 49 *a*; E 2528; beautiful, 5. 299; 7. 38, 73; HF. 1536; L. 1467; A 972, 1068, B 692, F 1045. A. S. *scēne, scȳne.*

Shene, *adv.* brightly, 4. 87.

Shepe, *s.* hire, I 568. See **Shipe**.

Shepherde, *s.* shepherd, R. 482; A 504, C 101.

Shepne, *s.* stable, shed, A 2000; Shipnes, *pl.* D 871. A. S. *scypen.*

Shere, *s.* shears, pair of shears, A 2417, B 3246; Sheres, *pl.* D 722, I 418.

Shere, *ger.* to shear, cut, B 3257; Shorn, *pp.* shaven, B 3142. A. S. *sceran.*

Shering-hokes, *pl.* shearing-hooks, contrivances for severing ropes in a sea-fight, L. 641.

Sherte, *s.* shirt, T. iii. 738, 1099; HF. 1414; L. 405, 2629; A 1566, B 2049, 3312, D 1186; chemise, T. iv. 96; Shertes, *pl.* I 197.

Shet, *pp. of* Shette.

Shete, *s.* sheet, 9. 45; T. iii. 1056, 1570, G 879; Shetes, *pl.* A 4140, G 536, I 197.

Sheten, *v.* shoot, I 714; *ger.* R. 959; Shete, *v.* R. 1341; A 3928; *ger.* R. 989, 1453; L. 635; Sheteth, *pr. s.* shoots, R. 960;

Shete, *pr. s. subj.* shoot, I 574. A. S. *scēotan.*

Sheter, *s. as adj.* fit for shooting, (lit. shooter), 5. 180. See above.

Shethe, *s.* sheath, 16. 39; T. iv. 1185; L. 888; B 2066.

Shette, *v.* shut, enclose, T. iii. 1549; shut, close, D 1141; Shetten, G 517; Shette, *pt. s.* shut, R. 296; T. ii. 1226, iii. 726, 749, 1086; HF. 524; L. 677; A 3499, B 1275, 3615, G 1142; closed, fastened up, T. ii. 1090; Shetten, *pt. pl.* shut up, enclosed, T. i. 148; Shette, *pt. pl.* B 3722, G 1218; Shet, *pp.* shut, R. 529; 3. 335; T. v. 534; A 2597, B 1056, G 1137; clasped, R. 1082. A. S. *scyttan.* (A Kentish form.)

Sheves, *pl.* sheaves, HF. 2140. See **Sheef.**

Shewen, *v.* shew, 5. 168; Sheweth, *pr. s.* pretends, appears, B 2386; appears as, is shewn, A. i. 7. 5; A. ii. 25. 4, 30. 6, 32. 3; Shewed, *pt. s.* 5. 56; Shewed, *pp.* (have) shewn, 5. 572.

Shewinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* evident, B 2. m 7. 3 (see note); B 4. p 1. 8, p 2. 93.

She-wolf, *s.* H 183.

Shifte, *v.* provide, distribute, ordain, D 104; assign, G 278. A. S. *sciftan.*

Shilde, *pr. s. subj.* shield, T. ii. 1019, iv. 1561; defend, B 2098, E 1232; forbid, L. 2082; A 3427, B 1356, 1476; Shelde, shield, HF. 88. A. S. *scyldan.*

Shille, *adj. pl.* shrill, B 4585 *n.* See *schil* in Stratmann.

Shimering, *s.* glimmer, A 4297.

Shine (shĭnə), *s.* shin, A 386; Shines, *pl.* A 1279.

Shined, *pt. s.* shone, L. 2194. See **Shyne.**

Ship, *s.* 1. 16; 9. 21; Shipe, *dat.* (into the) ship, (into the) ark, A 3540; Shippe, *dat.* 7. 194; Shippes, *pl.* A 2017.

Shipe, *s.* hire, pay, reward, 7. 193 (see note); Shepe, hire, I 568. A. S. *scipe*, stipendium; in Wright's Vocab. p. 20.

Shipman, *s.* sailor, skipper, A 388, B 1179; Shipmen, *pl.* HF. 2122; A. ii. 31. 6.

Shipnes, *pl.* stables, sheds, D 871. See **Shepne.**

Shippe, -s; see **Ship.**

Shire, *s.* shire, A 356, 584; Shires, *gen.* A 15.

Shirreve, *s.* sheriff, A 359. Lit. 'Shire-reeve.' See **Reve.**

Shiten, *pp.* defiled, dirty, A 504.

Shitting, *s.* shutting, R. 1598. See **Shette.**

Shivere, *s.* thin slice, D 1840. See *schivere* and *schive* in Stratmann.

Shiveren, *pr. pl.* shiver, break, A 2605.

Sho, shoe; see **Shoo.**

Shod, *pp.* provided with shoes, R. 427, 842; HF. 98.

Shode, *s.* parting of the hair, A 3316; hence, the temple of the head, A 2007. See *scheāde* in Stratmann.

Shof, *pt. s.* pushed, T. iii. 487; see **Shoof.**

Shoken, *pt. pl.* shook, R. 363; see **Shake.**

Sholde, should; see **Shal.**

Sholder-bone, *s.* shoulder-blade-bone, C 350; Shulder-boon, I 603.

Shonde, *s.* shame, disgrace, HF. 88; B 2098. A. S. *scond, scand.*

Shoo (shóó), *s.* shoe, D 492; Sho, A 253, D 708, E 1553; Shoos, *pl.* A 457, 3318; Shoon, *pl.* R. 843; B 1922.

Shoof, *pt. s.* 1 *p.* shoved, pushed, R. 534; Shoof, *pt. s.* 5. 154; drove, L. 2412; Shof, pushed, T. iii. 487; Shoven, *pp.* driven, B 2. p 1. 75; Shove, *pp.* pushed forward, advanced, F 1281; laid, T. iii. 1026; brought into notice, L. 1381.

Shoon (shóón), *pl. of* Shoo.

Shoon, (shòòn), *pt. s. of* Shyne.

Shoppe, *s.* shop, A 4352, 4376.

Shorn, *pp.* shaven, B 3142. See **Shere.**

Short, *adj.* short, 5. 1; A 93, 1743, 2544, D 624; small, A 746.

Shorte, *v.* shorten, T. v. 96; D 1261; *to shorte with your weye,*

to shorten your way with, A 791; Shorteth, *pr. s.* shortens, I 727; Shorte, *pr. s. subj.* D 365.
Shortly, *adv.* briefly, A 30, 1485; in short, 3. 830.
Short-sholdred, *adj.* short in the upper arm, A 549.
Shot, *s.* a missile, B 4539; arrow, A 2544; Shottes, *pl.* shots, T. ii. 58.
Shot-windowe, *s.* a window containing a square division which opens on a hinge, A 3358, 3695. See the note.
Shour, *s.* shower, T. iv. 751; onset, conflict, T. iv. 47; Shoures, *pl.* showers, A 1, F 118, 907; conflicts, T. iii. 1064; assaults, T. i. 470. Cf. E. 'a *shower* of darts.'
Shoute, *ger.* to shout, T. ii. 614; L. 635.
Shoutes, *s. pl.* shouts, B 4585.
Shoutinge, *s.* shouting, A 2953; Shouting, B 4577; Showting, 5. 693.
Shove, **-n**; see **Shoof**.
Showving, *s.* shoving, pushing, H 53. A. S. *scūfan*, to push, shove.
Shredde, *pt. s.* shred, cut, E 227. A. S. *scrēadian*, to cut.
Shrewe, *s.* scoundrel, accursed wretch, B 3. p 4. 19; D 284; shrew, peevish woman, E 1222, 2428; planet having an evil influence, A. ii. 4. 33; evil one, G 917; an ill-tempered (male) person, C 496; Shrewes, *s. pl.* wicked persons, rascals, B 1. p 3. 48; HF. 1830, B 2388, C 835, G 746, I 500, 554.
Shrewe, *adj.* evil, wicked, G 995. 'Schrewe, *pravus*'; Prompt. Parv.
Shrewe, 1 *pr. s.* beshrew, curse, B 4616, D 446, 1062, 1442, 2227.
Shrewed, *adj.* evil, wicked, bad, HF. 275, 1619; L. 1545; accursed, D 54; Shrewede, B 2. p 6. 76.
Shrewedly, *adv.* cursedly, D 2238.
Shrewednesse, *s.* wickedness, evil, HF. 1627, 1853; T. ii. 858; B 2721; cursedness, D 734; Shrewednesses, *s. pl.* wickednesses, evil deeds, B 4. p 2. 158; I 442.
Shrift, *s.* shrift; confession, 3. 1114; I 87, 109; Shrifte, L. 745.
Shrifte-fadres, *pl.* father-confessors, D 1442.
Shrighte, *pt. s.* shrieked, A 2817, B 4552, F 417, 422, 472; Shright, *pp.* T. v. 320. From infin. *shriken*.
Shrille, *adj. pl.* shrill, B 4585.
Shrimpes, *pl.* small creatures, dwarfs, B 3145.
Shrinke, *ger.* to shrink, draw (in), T. i. 300.
Shriven, *pp.* D 2095. See **Shryve**.
Shroud, *s.* robe, R. 64.
Shrouded, *pp.* clad, R. 55.
Shryked, *pt. pl.* shrieked, B 4590. See **Shrighte**.
Shryking, *s.* shrieking, T. v. 382.
Shryne, *s.* shrine, 12. 1; T. v. 553; L. 672.
Shryned, *pp.* enshrined, C 955; canonised (ironically), 21. 15.
Shryve, *ger.* to confess, I 129: Shryve, 1 *pr. s.* shrive, T. ii. 440; 1 *pr. pl.* confess, I 106; Shryven, *pr. pl.* I 298; Shriven, *pp.* D 2095.
Shul, **Shullen**, **Shulde**; see **Shal**.
Shulder-boon, *s.* blade-bone, I 603; Sholder-bone, C 350.
Shuldres, *pl.* shoulders, R. 328, 825; 3. 952; A 678, 1964.
Shyne, *ger.* to shine, 10. 62; 2 *pr. pl.* 12. 3; *pr. s. subj.* T. iii. 768; Shòòn, *strong pt. s.* shone, R. 1109, 1126; 4. 87; HF. 503, 530; L. 1428; A 198, B 11, 2034, E 1124, F 170, 1247, 1249; Shynede, *weak pt. s.* shone, L. 1119; Shined, *weak pt. s.* L. 2194.
Shyninge, *s.* renown, splendour, B 3. p 4. 63, 67.
Shyre, *s.* district, D 1401. See **Shire**.
Sib, *adj.* related, of kin, akin, R. 1199; B 2565.
Sicamour, *s.* sycamore, HF. 1278.
Sicer, *s.* strong drink, B 3245. Lat. *sicera*, Gk. σίκερα, strong drink; from the Hebrew.
Sigh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, R. 818. See **See**.
Sighte, *s.* sight, R. 606, 1459; HF.

468, 504; L. 50; A 3395, D 956, F 343, 913, 1158; look, L. 1832; foresight, A 1672; Sight (*but read* sighte, knighte), D 2071, E 2260.
Sighte, *pt. s. of* Syke.
Signals, *pl.* signs, tokens, HF. 459.
Signe, *s.* sign, proof, A 226; sign, I. 91; L. 2223; Signes, *pl.* L. 2367, 2369, C 891.
Signet, *s.* signet-ring, T. ii. 1087.
Signifiaunce, *s.* signification, R. 995; T. v. 362; significance, HF. 17; prediction, R. 16. O.F. *segnefiance*, *signifiance* (Godefroy).
Significavit (see note), A 662.
Signifyed, *pt. s.* meant, A 2343; Signifyde, B 3939.
Sik, *adj.* sick, ill, A 1600. See **Syk.**
Siker, *adj.* sure, B 2. p 1. 49; 3. 1020, 1149; HF. 1978; A 3049, B 4353, D 465, F 1139, 1548; safe, R. 1100; G 864; certain, G 1047; secure, B 2. p 1. 52; L. 2660; B 2511, I 93; sure, steady, D 2069; in security, 17. 28. O. Friesic *siker*; from Lat. *securus*.
Siker, *adv.* securely, uninterruptedly, T. iii. 1237; surely, T. ii. 991.
Sikered, *pp.* assured, L. 2128.
Sikerer, *adj.* surer, more to be trusted, B 4043.
Sikerly, *adv.* certainly, surely, truly, 4. 59; R. 372; HF. 1930; A 137, 154, 2101, 3244, B 1344, 3984, E 184, F 180, 1578.
Sikernesse, *s.* security, safety, confidence, 3. 608; 10. 69; 18. 21; 21. 17; B 1. p 2. 8; T. iii. 982; B 425, 3430, I 117; state of security, T. ii. 773.
Sikly, *adv.* ill, with ill will, E 625. See note.
Siknesse, *s.* sickness, illness, 3. 36; A 1256, 1311, E 651, F 781, 915; Siknes, A 493.
Silk, *s.* R. 890, 1195; A 329, 3235, 3240, 3243; F 613, H 176.
Sillable, *s.* syllable, HF. 1098; F 101.
Silver, *s.* silver, A 115, G 826; money, A 232, 713.
Silver, *adj.* silvery, A 1496.
Silver-brighte, *pl.* bright as silver, 5. 189.
Similitude, *s.* comparison; *hence*, proposition, statement, G 431; sympathy, likeness, F 480; one like himself, A 3228.
Simphonye, *s.* a kind of tabor, B 2005. Explained in Batman upon Bartholomè; cf. *symphangle* in Halliwell, which is probably an error for *symphonye*. O. F. *cifonie*, *symphonie*, 'une espèce .. de tambour percé dans le milieu comme un crible, et qu'on frappait des deux côtés avec des baguettes'; Godefroy.
Simple, *adj.* simple, A 119; modest, R. 1014; innocent, 3. 861, 918.
Simplely, *adv.* simply, B 4. p 2. 147.
Simplesse, *s.* simplicity, 24. 16 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi); unity, B 4. p 6. 83; Simplicity (personified), R. 954.
Simplicitee, *s.* simplicity, unity, B 4. p 6. 17.
Sin, *conj. and adv.* since, 4. 273; 5. 64, 435, 654; B 3. m 9. 3; L. 81, 229, 904, 2023, 2550; A. ii. 4. 3; A 601, 853, B 56, 282, 1115, E 448, &c.
Sinful, *adj.* sinful, A 516.
Sinfully, *adv.* B 79.
Singe, *v.* sing, A 236; Singinge, *pres. pt.* A 91; Singestow, singest thou, H 244; Song, 1 *pt. s.* sang, 3. 1158; Songe, 2 *pt. s.* didst sing, B 1. p 6. 14; B 5. p 3. 147; H 294; Song, *pt. s.* T. ii. 1309; A 1055, B 1736, 1831; Songen, *pt. pl.* sang, 3. 301; R. 666; L. 139, 145; F 55; Songe, *pt. pl.* F 712; Songe, *pt. s. subj.* were to sing, 3. 929; Songen, *pp.* sung, T. v. 645; Songe, *pp.* A 266, 711, B 1851; HF. 347; recited, T. v. 1797.
Singing, *s.* a singing, song, B 1747; R. 681; Singinges. *pl.* singing of songs, T. iii. 1716.
Singularitees, *s. pl.* separate parts, particulars, B 5. m 3. 28, 33.
Singuler, *adj.* particular, B 2. p 7. 39; separate, B 5. m 3. 5; single,

I 300; a single, G 997; private, B 2625; Singular, peculiar; *singular profyte*, special advantage, HF. 310.
Singulerly, *adv.* singly, B 4. p 6. 49, 61.
Sinke, *ger.* to sink, 1. 123; Sinken, to cause to sink, F 1073; *v.* sink, A 951; Sinke, 1 *pr. s.* 2. 110; Sonken, *pp.* sunk, 7. 8; F 892.
Sinne, *s.* sin, 1. 3, 18; 7. 103; A 561, B 590, D 944, 1176. A.S. *synn.*
Sinwes, *s. pl.* sinews, I 690.
Sippe, *v.* sip, taste, D 176.
Sire, sir, my master, A 355; Sir (a title of address), B 33, 1166, 1627; Sir, B 3957, D 1474; Sires, *gen.* sire's, father's, E 2265 (see note).
Sis cink, i. e. six-five, a throw with two dice, being the highest throw with the exception of double sixes, B 125. See note.
Sisoures, *pl.* scissors, HF. 690.
Sit, *pr. s.* sits; see **Sitte**.
Site, *s.* situation, B 2. p 4. 10, m 7. 3; HF. 1114 (see note); A. ii. 17. 25; E 199.
Sith, *conj.* since, 1. 77; 2. 34; 3. 759; A 930, 1292, 1403, B 484, 814, 3268, &c.; Sith that, since, 22. 37; B 1838, 2362, 3301, F 930, H 120.
Sith, *adv.* afterwards, R. 1604; C 869; then, 7. 354; L. 302. See **Sithen, Sin.**
Sithen, *conj.* since, B 2947; Sithen that, since, 22. 60; A 2102.
Sithen, *adv.* since, ago, A 1521; since then, R. 1641; since, T. iii. 244; afterwards, 1. 117; T. i. 833; A 2617, B 58, 1121, 3913, F 536; then, next, L. 304; Sitthe, B 3867; *goon s. a greet whyl*, a great while ago, L. 427; *gon s. longe whyle*, long ago, T. i. 718. A. S. *sīððan.* See **Sin.**
Sithes, *pl.* times, A. ii. 42. 6. A.S. *sīð.*
Sitte, *v.* sit, 3. 451; A 94; Sitten, *v.* be situate, A. ii. 1. 3; Sitten, *ger.* to sit, A 370; Sit, *pr. s.* sits, dwells, 3. 1108; 4. 218; T. ii. 935; iv. 1023, 1026; L. 816, 1201, 1206, 1832, 2028 (see note), A 1599, 3641, D 709, F 1252; is situate, A. ii. 7. 4; A. ii. 37. 3; remains, A. i. 23. 2; befits, suits, T. i. 12, 983; B 1353; is fitting, T. i. 246; *yvel it sit*, it is unbecoming, E 460; Sitten, *pr. pl.* are situate, A. ii. 12. 15; Sitte, are set, A. i. 21. 6; Sitte, *pr. s. subj.* A. ii. 27. 5; Sat, *pt. s.* sat, A 469; affected, T. iv. 231; suited, L. 1735; became, R. 750; *sat on knees*, knelt, 3. 106; *hit sat me sore*, it was very painful for me, 3. 1220; T. iii. 240; Seet, *pt. s.* sat (false form, due to pl. *sēten*), A 2075; Sēten, *pt. pl.* sat, A 2893, B 3734, F 92; T. ii. 1192; Sēte, *pt. pl.* R. 714; T. ii. 81; Sete, *pt. s. subj.* would befit, T. i. 985, ii. 117; were to sit, 3. 436; was sitting, 3. 501; Sēten, *pp.* sat, L. 1109 (see note); D 420; dwelt, A 1452; Sittinge, *pres. pt.* situate, A. i. 21. 8; sitting, 5. 328; remaining, appearing, A 633; fitting, seemly, B 1. p 3. 13; Sitting, *pres. pt.* suitable, fitting, T. iv. 437; *wel s.*, well suited, R. 986.
Sittingest, *sup. adj.* most fitting, 5. 551.
Sive, *s.* sieve, G 940. A.S. *sife.*
Sixe, six, B 1364; Sixe and sevene, six and seven, in dice-play, T. iv. 622.
Sixte, sixth, T. v. 1205; D 45, F 906.
Sixty, A 1890; L. 273 *a.*
Sk-; see also **Sc-**.
Skant, *adj.* scanty, sparing, niggardly, 1. 175.
Skarmish, *s.* skirmish, T. ii. 611.
Skars, *adj.* scarce, 9. 36.
Skathe, *s.* harm, T. iv. 207.
Skile, *s.* reason, cause, HF. 726; T. ii. 365, iii. 646; B 708, 3000, I 764; *gret sk.*, good reason, E 1152; Skille, reasonable claim, L. 1392; Skiles, *s. pl.* reasons, arguments, B 5. p 3. 52; HF. 867; B 3060, F 205; Skilles, 5. 537; HF. 750.
Skilful, *adj.* reasonable, 3. 894; 7. 128; T. ii. 392, iii. 287, 938;

L. 385; discerning, B 1038, G 327.
Skilfully, *adv.* reasonably, with reason, 5. 634; T. iv. 1265; G 320; particularly, 4. 155.
Skilinge, *s.* reason, B 4. p 6. 97.
Skin, HF. 1229; B 3801.
Skinketh, *pt. s.* pours out, E 1722. A. S. *scencan.*
Skippe, *ger.* to skip, jump, T. i. 218; *v.* dance, A 3259; leap, E 1672; pass over, L. 622; Skippen, *ger.* to run about, T. iii. 690; Skippeth, *pr. s.* passes, I 361; Skippe, *pr. pl.* leap, I 655; Skipte, *pt. s.* leapt, F 1402; Skippinge, *pres. pt.* hopping, B 3. m 2. 18.
Skryked, *pt. pl.* shrieked, B 4590 *n.*
Skulle, *s.* skull, A 3935, 4306.
Skye, *s.* cloud, HF. 1600.
Slake, *adj.* slack, loose, B 1. m 1. 12. See **Slakke.**
Slake, *v.* assuage, R. 317; appease, B 2. m 5. 4; slacken, abate, F 841; desist (from), E 705; cease, E 137; end, E 802; Slake of, omit, L. 619; *ger.* to assuage, L. 2006; Slaken, *pr. pl.* loosen, B 3. m 2. 12; Slake, *pr. s. subj.* grow slack, wane, T. ii. 291; Slake, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* slacken, cease, C 82; Slakede, *pt. s. subj.* should relax, B 2. m 8. 11; Slaked, *pp.* slack, loosened, B 5. m 1. 13.
Slakke, *adj.* slack, loose, soft, B 3. m 2. 1; slow, A 2901; *def.* slack, E 1849; Slake, loose, B 1. m 1. 12.
Slakker, *adj. pl.* slacker, more tardy, B 1603.
Slate, *s.* a slate for writing upon, A. ii. 44. 3. See **Sclat.**
Slaughtre, *s.* murder, A 2051, I 103; destruction, I 154.
Slaundre, *s.* discredit, L. 2231; imputation, L. 1416.
Sledes, *s. pl.* sledges, vehicles, B 4. p 1. 50. Pl. of *sled.*
Slee, *v.* slay, 3. 351; 6. 1; A 661; G 168, 896; Sleen, *ger.* to slay, 2. 26; L. 1321, 2085; A. pr. 46; A 1222, B 3736, G 481; Sleen, *v.* C 846; Slen, *v.* B 3531; Slee, 1 *pr. s. as fut.* shall slay, B 2002; Sleeth, *pr. s.* slays, 6. 33; A 1118, C 676, 754, D 1794, E 628, F 825; Sleen, 2 *pr. pl.* slay, 2. 84; 7. 288; F 1322; Slee, 2 *pr. pl.* 2. 114; F 462; Sleen, *pr. pl.* B 964; F 893; Slee, *pr. s. subj.* slay, T. ii. 459; *imp. s.* HF. 317; B 3089; Sleeth, *imp. pl.* 6. 118; Slowe, 2 *pt. s.* didst slay, T. iv. 506; Slow, *pt. s.* slew, 3. 727; HF. 268, 956; B 627, 664, 894, 3212, 3293, 3297, 3571, &c.; extinguished, B 3922; Slough, *pt. s.* 7. 56; Slowh, *pt. s.* B 4. m 7. 29; Slawe, *pp.* slain, T. iii. 721; iv. 884, 1228; A 943, B 1874, 3586, 3929, 4204; Slawen, *pp.* E 544; Slayn, *pp.* slain, A 63, B 3708, E 536, F 878; Sleyn, *pp.* 4. 108. A. S. *slēan.*
Sleep, *pt. s. of* Slepe.
Sleep, *s.* A 1044, 4163, B 4198, 4199; 3. 127. See **Slepe.**
Sleëre, *s.* slayer, A 2005.
Sleet, *s.* sleet, L. 1220; F 1250.
Sleigh, *adj.* sly, artful, A 3201. See **Sley.**
Sleighly, *adv.* cunningly, T. v. 83. See **Sleyly.**
Sleighte, *s.* trickery, T. iv. 1459; trick, B 2386; sleight, T. ii. 1512; contrivance, F. 1102; plan, E 2131; sleight, dexterity, A 1948; cunning, L. 1382, 2084; A 604, I 166, 733; skill, G 867; Sleight (*for* Sleighte, *before a vowel*), 7. 125; L. 1650; Sleightes, *pl.* plans, T. iv. 1451; devices, tricks, E 2421, G 773, 976. See **Slighte.**
Slely, *adv.* slily, i. e. with great sleight or skill, skilfully, A. ii. 29. 13. See **Sleyly.**
Slendre, *adj.* slender, R. 858. See **Sclendre.**
Slepe, *s.* sleep, F 347; *on slepe*, asleep, L. 209. See **Sleep.**
Slepe, *v.* sleep, 3. 3, 23; *ger.* 5. 94; Slepen, *v.* B 2100, F 1472; Slepestow, sleepest thou, A 4169; Slepeth, *pr. s.* sleeps, D 1993; Slepen, *pr. pl.* sleep, A 10, F 360; Sleep, 1 *pt. s.* slept, HF. 119; R. 25; F 721; Sleep, *pt. s.* 7. 137; A 98, 397, 3421; Slepte,

weak pt. s. E 224, F 367; Slepe, *pt. pl.* 3. 166, 177; Slepten, *weak pt. pl.* 9. 43; Slepte, 9. 46.
Sleping, *s.* sleep, 3. 230; L. 1333; B 4202; Slepinge, I 193.
Sleping-tyme, *s.* time to sleep, 6. 54.
Slepy, *adj.* sleepy, HF. 1783 *n*; sleep-bestowing, A 1387.
Sleve, *s.* sleeve, T. iv. 1403, v. 1043; G 1224, 1231; Sleves, *pl.* R. 570; A 93, 193; Slevis, R. 104.
Slewthe, *s.* sloth, I 388. See **Slouthe**.
Sley, *adj.*; Sleigh, A 3201; Sleye, *pl.* sly, subtle, T. iv. 972; deceitful, T. v. 898 *n*. See **Sly**.
Sleyly, *adv.* slily, T. ii. 1185; subtly, T. ii. 462; skilfully, A. ii. 29. 14; Slely, A. ii. 29. 13.
Slider, *adj.* slippery, L. 648; A 1264. A. S. *slidor*.
Slighte, *s.* sleight, cunning, C 131; Slight (*before a vowel*), R. 1286. See **Sleighte**.
Slike, *adj.* sleek, R. 542. See *slike* in Stratmann. And see **Slyk**.
Slinge-stones, *pl.* stones from a sling, T. ii. 941.
Slinke, *ger.* to slink, T. iii. 1535.
Slippe, *v.* slip, L. 623.
Slit, *pr. s. of* Slyde.
Slitten, *v.* slit, B 2. m 6. 5; Slitte, *v.* pierce, F 1260; Slitte, *pt. s.* B 3674.
Slivere, *s.* a sliver, slice, portion, T. iii. 1013.
Slo, *s.* sloe, R. 928. See **Sloo**.
Slogardye, *s.* sluggishness, sloth, laziness, A 1042, C 57, G 17; Slogardrie, A 1042 *n*.
Sloggy, *adj.* sluggish, I 706 *n*. 'Slugge, *deses, segnis*,' Prompt. Parv. See **Sluggy**.
Slombrestow, slumberest thou, T. i. 730.
Slombry, *adj.* sleepy, I 724.
Slomeringe, *s.* slumber, T. ii. 67; Slombringe, I 706; Slomeringes, *pl.* T. v. 246.
Slong, *pt. s.* slung, threw, flung, H 306. Pt. t. of *slingen*.
Sloo, *s.* sloe, A 3246; Slo, R. 928.
Sloppes, *s. pl.* loose garments, I 422. See **Oversloppe**.
Slough, *s.* slough, mire, B 3988; H 64. A. S. *slōh*, a slough, a hollow place. See **Slow**.
Slough, *pt. s.* slew, 7. 56; A 980. See **Slee**.
Slouthe, *s.* sloth, T. ii. 959; L. 1722; B 530, F 1232, G 258; Slewthe, I 388.
Slow, *s.* slough, D 1565. See **Slough**.
Slow, *pt. s. of* Slee.
Slowe, *adj.* slow, R. 322; slothful, B 4. m 7. 46; *pl.* idle, HF. 1778.
Slowh, *pt. s.* slew, B 4. m 7. 29. See **Slee**.
Sluggy, *adj.* sluggish, I 706.
Sluttish, *adj.* slovenly, G 636.
Sly, *adj.* L. 1369; sly (one), A 3940; Slye, *def.* cunning, crafty, 7. 48; skilful, F 672; sly one, A 3392; *pl.* skilful, 3. 570; artfully contrived, F 230. See **Sley**.
Slyde, *v.* slide, T. v. 351; pass, go away, 3. 567; E 82, F 924; Slit, *pr. s.* slides, passes away, 5. 3; G 682; Slydinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* moving, i. e. unstable, T. v. 825; slippery, B 1. m 5. 24; B 4. m 2. 9; Slyding, G 732.
Slyer, *adj.* more sly, D 1322.
Slyk (*for* Slyke?), *adj.* sleek, D 351. See **Slike**.
Slyk, *adj.* such (Northern), A 4130, 4170.
Slyly, *adv.* sagaciously, A 1444. See **Sleyly**.
Smal, *adj.* small, A 153, 158; B 1726; treble, high (said of the voice, see note to 12. 11, in vol. i. 549); Smale, *pl.* A 9, 146, D 1128, E 380, 382; *a smal*, a little, 6. 113.
Smal, *adv.* little, D 592; *but smal*, but little, F 71; high (of musical notes), 12. 11.
Smalish, *adj.* smallish, R. 826.
Smaragdes. *pl.* emeralds, B 3. m 10. 12 *n*.
Smart, *adj.* brisk (said of a fire), G 768. See **Smert**.
Smatre, *pr. pl. refl.* taste lightly, I 857.
Smel, *s.* smell, A 2427, D 2284; Smelle, scent, R. 1704.
Smellen to, *ger.* to smell at, R.

1669; Smelle, 1 *pr. s.* B 1173; Smelde, *pt. s.* smelt, HF. 1685.
Smert, *adj.* smart, quick, R. 831; Smart, brisk, G 768; Smerte, *pl.* bitter, painful, 3. 507, 1109.
Smerte, *s.* pain, smart, 2. 13; 3. 593; 4. 10; 22. 66; HF. 316, 374; L. 1579; F 480, 856, 974; Smert (*before a vowel*), G 712; Smert (*before* he), anguish, A 3813, B 3796.
Smerte, *adv.* smartly, sharply, A 149, sorely, E 629.
Smerte, *ger.* to smart, L. 502; *v.* smart, feel grieved, E 353; Smerteth. *pr. s.* stings, pains, B 2. p 4. 4; Smert, *pr. s.* pains (me), 1. 152; Smerte, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may pain, A 1394; T. ii. 1097, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* may suffer, G 871; Smerte, *pt. s.* felt pain, T. ii. 930; *pt. pl.* smarted, B 3903; Smerte, *pt. s. subj. impers.* (it) might give pain to, A 230, 534; grieved, F 564.
Smit, -en; see **Smyte**.
Smith, *s.* A 2025.
Smithed, *pt. s.* forged, A 3762.
Smitted, *pp.* smutted, i. e. besmirched, sullied with dishonour, T. v. 1545. See *smitten* in Stratmann.
Smok, *s.* smock, A 3238, D 783, 1633, E 890; Smokke, R. 1195.
Smoke, *s.* A 2000, D 278; HF. 743, 1645.
Smoking, *pres. pt.* reeking with incense or perfume, A 2281; smoking, 4. 120.
Smoklees, *adj.* without a smock, E 875.
Smoky, *adj.* smoke-like, T. iii. 628.
Smoot, *pt. s. of* Smyte.
Smoterliche, *adj.* smirched in reputation (see note), A 3963. Cf. E. *smut*.
Smothe, *adj.* smooth, R. 556; 3. 942; T. i. 949, iii. 1248; A. ii. 29. 15; A 690.
Smothe, *adv.* smoothly, T. iv. 996; A 676.
Smyle, *v.* smile, L. 498; Smylen, *pr. pl.* smile upon, R. 1056; Smylinge, *pres. pt.* B 4. p 6. 6.
Smyler, *s.* smiler flatterer A 1999.
Smyling, *s.* smiling, A 119.
Smyte, *v.* strike, A 1220; Smyten of, smite off, L. 1817; Smyteth, *pr. s.* knocks, L. 393; Smit, *pr. s.* smites, E 122; Smyte, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* F 157; Smòòt, *pt. s.* smote, struck, 9. 536; HF. 438; A 149, 1704, B 669, 3762, 3789, 3805, 3881, C 255, 677; Smiten, *pp.* struck, 3. 1323; L. 2319; T. ii. 1145.
Snakes, *pl.* B 5. m 5. 4.
Snare, *s.* snare, noose, R. 1647; T. i. 507; A 3231, B 571, H 77; trap, E 1227.
Sneseth, *pr. s.* sneezes, H 62 *n.*
Snewed, *pt. s.* abounded, A 345. A. S. *snīwan*, to snow.
Snibben, *v.* reprove, chide, lit. 'snub,' A 523; Snibbed, *pp.* reprimanded, A 4401, F 688.
Snorte, *v.*; Snorteth, *pr. s.* snorts, A 4163; Snorted, *pt. s.* was drawn together (as in sniffing), R. 157.
Snoute, *s.* snout, i. e. nose, B 1595; Snowte, snout, B 4095.
Snow, *s.* R. 558; T. i. 525; iv. 367; v. 1176; argent (in heraldry), white, B 3573; Snowes, *pl.* T. v. 10; snow-storms, HF. 967.
Snowed, *pp.* fallen (said of snow), R. 558.
Snowish, *adj.* snowy, white, T. iii. 1250.
Snowte, *s.* snout, B 4095. See **Snoute**.
Snow-whyt, *adj.* snow-white, E 388, G 254, H 133.
So, *adv.* so, A 102; such, B 2205; in such a way, such, T. iii. 1579; so, i. e. pray (with verb in subj. mood), T. iii. 1470; So as, as well as, as far as, 4. 161; *so have I joye*, as I hope to have bliss, 3. 1065, 1119.
So, *conj.* provided that, T. i. 330, ii. 1162; HF. 423; L. 1319; So as, whereas, B 4. p 3. 25; So that, provided that, C 186, D 125, E 1357; HF. 671; A. ii. 4. 42, 29. 17.
Sobbes, *s. pl.* sobs, T. iv. 248, 375.

Sobbinge, *pres. pt.* sobbing, T. iv. 742.
Sobre, *adj.* sober, staid, sedate, 3. 880; 14. 9; B 97, D 1902, E 1533; demure, T. v. 820.
Sobrely, *adv.* gravely, F 1585; Soberly, sadly, with a melancholy look, A 289; soberly, 5. 239; Sobrelich, T. v. 506 *n.*
Sobrenesse, *s.* sobriety, I 834.
Socour (sukuur), succour, help, 1. 2, 65; A 918, F 1357; Sócour, 1. 10, 41, 55; B 644, 3730; *do yow s.*, help you, 4. 292.
Socouren, *v.* succour, aid, T. iii. 1264.
Socours, *s.* help, T. ii. 1354; L. 1341. See **Socour**. O. F. *sucurs.*
Soden, *pp.* sodden, boiled, I 900; Sode, I 901. See **Sethe.**
Sodein, *adj.* prompt, forward, T. v. 1024; sudden, F 1010; Sodeyn, sudden, B 421, 3963, E 316.
Sodeinly, *adv.* suddenly, F 1015; Sodeynly, 2. 32; 3. 272; A 1118; B 15, 3380, D 790, E 1409, F 80, 89*; suddenly, eagerly, B 2199; Sodeinliche, T. iii. 82; Sodeynliche, A 1575; Sodenly, 3. 839; 11. 1.
Softe, *adj.* soft, A 153; gentle, slow, B 399; mild, 5. 680; D 1412.
Softe, *adv.* softly, R. 774; A 2781, E 583; gently, C 252; tenderly, B 275; timidly, 3. 1212.
Softely, *adv.* gently, pleasurably, B 3. p 12. 87; softly, F 636; quietly, G 408; in a low tone, T. v. 506; L. 2126.
Softneth, *pr. s.* assuages, L. 50.
Soghte; see **Seke.**
Soiourne (sujuurnə), *v.* dwell, 1. 160; T. v. 1350; tarry, R. 381; remain, D 987; Soiorne, *v.* tarry, L. 2476; stay, T. i. 850; dwell, T. v. 483; Soiurne, *v.* dwell, E 1796; Soiorneth, *pr. s.* T. i. 326; remains, T. v. 213; Soiourned, *pp.* 4. 78; B 148, 536.
Soken, *s.* toll, A 3987. A. S. *sōcn*, enquiry, custom.
Sokingly, *adv.* gradually, B 2766. '*It is rosted sokyngly*, il est rosty tout a loysir'; Palsgrave. 'Sokyngly, *idem quod* esyly'; Prompt. Parv.
Sol, Sol (the sun), G 826.
Solace, *ger.* to refresh, R. 613, 621; to comfort, amuse, 5. 297; Solace, *v.* comfort, HF. 2008.
Solas, *s.* amusement, A 798; solace, I 206, 740; comfort, F 802; consolation, T. ii. 460; rest, relief, B 1972; diversion, B 1904; pleasure, R. 1378; B 3964; playfulness, R. 844; joy, T. i. 31; happiness, ease, L. 1966.
Solde, *pt. s. of* Selle.
Solempne, *adj.* festive, grand, 3. 302; E 1125; cheerful, A 209; important, A 364; illustrious, B 387, F 111; superb, F 61; public, I 102.
Solempnely, *adv.* pompously, with pomp, A 274, B 317, 399, 691, F 179, G 272.
Solempnitee, *s.* pomp, A 870; outward show, C 244; due ceremony, E 1709.
Soleyn, *adj.* sole, solitary, 3. 982; unmated, 5. 607, 614. Mod. E. *sullen.*
Solide, *adj.* solid, A. i. 17. 15.
Solitarie, *adj.* alone, A 1365; solitary, 16. 46.
Solitude, *s.* 4. 65.
Solsticioun, *s.* the solstice, or point of the ecliptic most remote from the equator, A. i. 17. 6. Lat. *solstitium.*
Som (sum), *indef. pron.* some, A 640, B 1182; one, a certain man, G 922; one, 3. 305; another, 5. 476; *som shrewe is*, some one (at least) is wicked, G 995; Som . . . som, one . . . another, A 3031; Som kinnes, i.e. of some sort, B 1137 *n*; Somme, *pl.* some, B 2139, E 76, 1471; T. iv. 995; Sŏme (sumə), some (of them), L. 1050.
Somdel, *adv.* somewhat, R. 118, 479; A 174, 446, 2170, B 4011; a little, 5. 112; L. 1183; in some measure, B 5. p 6. 56; A 3911, E 1012.
Somer (sŭmer), *s.* summer, A 394; L. 170; Someres, *gen.* L. 206; 3. 821; B 554, F 64, 142; Somers,

gen. L. 142; Someres day, summer's day, summer-day, T. iii. 1061; Someres game, summer-game, athletic exhibition, D 648; Someres, *pl.* A. ii. 26. 14.

Somer-sesoun, *s.* spring, early summer, B 3. p 8. 28; B 4. m 6. 21; *first somer sesoun*, early spring, B 2. m 3. 7.

Somer-sonne, *s.* the summer sun, 5. 299, 443.

Somme, *pl.* some, T. iv. 995. See **Som.**

Somme (summə), *s.* total, whole, B 5. m 3. 28; sum, F 1220, G 1364; chief point, upshot, L. 1559; *in s.*, in one brief statement, B 1. p 4. 101; Sommes, *pl.* sums of money, T. iv. 60; B 1497, G 675.

Somne, *v.*; see **Sompne.**

Somnour (sumnuur, sumnur), *s.* summoner, apparitor, an officer who summoned delinquents before the ecclesiastical courts, A 543, 623, D 832, 840; Somnours, *pl.* D 1641.

Somonce (sùmuns), *s.* summons, D 1586.

Sompne, *v.* summon, D 1577; Somne, *v.* D 1347; Sompne, 1 *pr. s.* B 2652; Sompnest, 2 *pr. s.* summonest, B 2653; Somoned, *pp.* D 1620.

Sompnolence, *s.* somnolence, I 706.

Somtyme, *adv.* once, at some time, A 65, 85; sometimes, B 1667, G 949; some day, B 110.

Sond, *s.* sand, 5. 243; B 509, 4457; Sonde, *dat.* L. 828; Sondes, *pl.* B 3. p 11. 77; HF. 691.

Sonde, *s.* message, T. iii. 492, v. 1372; B 388, 1049; sending, I 625; gifts, B 1049; visitation, B 760, 826; trial, B 902; message (*or* messenger), G 525. A. S. *sand*, *sond*, a sending, &c.

Sonded, *pp.* sanded, T. ii. 822.

Sondry (sundri), *adj.* various, A 14, 25, 347, B 2131, 3418, 3497, E 271; 9. 64; R. 1437.

Sone (sũnə), *s.* son, A 79, 336, F 688; 1. 125, 161; 3. 1162; L. 1130, 1979; Sones, *pl.* F 29. A. S. *sunu*.

Sone (sóónə), *adv.* soon, 3. 112, 627; A 1022, 1467, B 1702; speedily, D 1264. A. S. *sōna*.

Sone-in-lawe, *s.* son-in-law, E 315.

Sonest, *adv. superl.* soonest, B 3716.

Song, *s.* song, 3. 471; Songe, *dat.* singing, 3. 1163; Songes, *pl.* 3. 1157, 1159, 1161; L. 79; A 95.

Song, -e, -en; see **Singe.**

Sonken, *pp. of* Sinke.

Sonne (sunnə), *s.* sun, A 7, 30, F 48, 53, 734, G 52; 3. 821; 4. 4; L. 61; Sonne, *gen.* sun's, of the sun, A 1051, B 3944; Sonnes, *gen.* sun's, of the sun, T. iii. 3; (*sonne*, used as a fem. sb.) A. pr. 58; A. ii. 1, *rubric*). A. S. *sunne*.

Sonne-beem, *s.* sunbeam, D 868.

Sonnish, *adj.* sun-like, golden, T. iv. 736, 816.

Soor (sòòr), *s.* sore, wound, A 1454. A. S. *sār*. See **Sore.**

Soor, *adj.* wounded, grieved, A 2695; sore, F 1571; sad, T. v. 639.

Soot (sóót), *s.* soot, an emblem of bitterness, T. iii. 1194.

Sooth (sóóth), *adj.* true, L. 14; HF. 987; B 2136, 3436, C 157, F 21; *as adv.* truly, C 636, F 536. A. S. *sōð*.

Sooth (sóóth), *s.* truth, 3. 35, 1090; L. 702; A 284, 2447, B 1072, 3971, C 370, D 450, 601, F 166; Sothe, 5. 578, G 662 (see note); Sothe, *dat.* B 1939, E 2424. From the adj.

Soothfastnesse, *s.* truth, B 4518, E 796, 934, G 335, 1451, I 33. See **Soth-.**

Soothly, *adv.* truly, A 117, 468, E 689; L. 460. Sothly, A. pr. 15.

Sooty, *adj.* begrimed with soot, B 4022.

Sop, *s.* sop (of toasted bread), E 1843; Sop in wyn, A 334 (see note).

Soper (super), *s.* supper, A 348, 748, 891, F 290, 1210; Sopeer, F 1189. See **Souper.**

Sophistrye, *s.* evil cunning, L. 137.

Sophyme, *s.* a sophism, trick of

logic, E 5; *pl.* Sophimes, subtleties, deceits, F 554.
Sorceresse, *s.* sorceress, T. v. 1520; Sorceresses, *pl.* HF. 1262.
Sorcerie, *s.* sorcery, I 341.
Sore, *s.* sore, misery, E 1243; wound, 2. 96; pain, A 2743; Sores, *pl.* wounds, 7. 242. See **Soor.**
Sore, *adj.* 2. 2, 119; A 2804, B 758.
Sore, *adv.* sorely, R. 272; 1. 152; A 148, 230, B 3789, D 1228; *bar so sore*, bore so ill, E 85.
Sore, *ger.* to soar, T. i. 670; HF. 531, 884, 961; to mount aloft, F 123; *v.* HF. 499.
Sorer, *adv.* more sorely, L. 502.
Sorest, *adv.* most sorely, 5. 404.
Sormounten, *v.* surpass, B 3. p 8. 19; Sormounte, *ger.* to surpass, R. 667; Sormounteth, *pr. s.* surpasses, B 4. p 6. 96; Sourmounteth, rises above, T. iii. 1038. See **Surmounteth.**
Sort, *s.* lot, T. ii. 1754, iii. 1047, iv. 116; I 605; destiny, chance, A 844; kind, A 4381; divination, T. i. 76; iv. 1401.
Sorted, *pt. s.* allotted, T. v. 1827.
Sorwe, *s.* sorrow, grief, 1. 3, 81; L. 50; A 951, B 264, 1055; mourning, B 2171; sympathy, compassion, F 422; *with sorwe*, with ill luck to you, D 308; Sorwes, *pl.* 3. 507, 513; L. 96.
Sorwe, *v.*; Sorwestow, thou sorrowest, B 1. p 6. 57; Sorweth, *pr. s.* I 85; Sorwen, *pr. pl.* A 2824.
Sorweful, *adj.* sorrowful, L. 1832; B 2899, C 254, F 864, I 143; Sorwful, 2. 25; 3. 202; B 3. p 7. 8; cheerless, forbidding, B 4. m 2. 3.
Sorwefulleste, *adj.* most sorrowful, 22. 1; E 2098.
Sorwefully, *adv.* sadly, A 2978, F 585, 1590.
Sorwing, *s.* sorrowing, sorrow, 3. 606.
Sory, *adj.* sorrowful, mournful, A 2004, 2010; sad, B 2899; B 4. m 7. 8; unlucky, R. 1639; B 1949; ill, C 876; miserable, H 55; Sorye, sore, painful, B 3. p 7. 9. A.S. *sárig*, sore, wounded; from A. S. *sár*, a sore; not from *sorh*, sorrow.
Sory, *adv.* sorely, B 2. p 4. 66.
Soster, *s.* sister, A 3486. See **Suster.**
Sote (sóótə), *adj.* sweet, A 1, B 2348, F 389, G 91, 229, 247, 251; R. 1425; T. iii. 1231. See **Swote.**
Sote, *adv.* sweetly, L. 2612.
Sotel (sutel), *adj.* subtle, cunning, 18. 43. See **Sotil.**
Soteltee, subtlety, skill, 18. 77; Sotelte, cunning, L. 2546; Soutiltee, device, D 576.
Soth, *adj.* true, 1. 137; 5. 640; B 169. See **Sooth.**
Sothe, *s.* truth, A 845, D 931, F 935; For sothe, in truth, A 283, 1093; Sothes, *pl.* B 2367.
Sother, *adj. comp.* truer, G 214.
Sothfastnesse, *s.* truth, 13. 1; 17. 2; B 2365; certainty, I 380. See **Sooth-.**
Sothly, *adv.* verily, soothly, A. pr. 15.
Soth-sawe, *s.* true saying, truth, HF. 2089; Soth-sawes, *pl.* HF. 676.
Sotil (sutil), *adj.* subtle, cunning, L. 1556, 2559; subtle, E 1427; subtly woven, A 1054; thin, A 2030; Sotýl, skilful, R. 688; Sotel, 18. 43.
Sotilly, *adv.* cunningly, skilfully, R. 1119; cleverly, R. 772.
Sotted, *adj.* besotted, befooled, G 1341. O. F. *sot*, foolish.
Souded, *pp.* confirmed, B 1769. O. F. *souder*, L. *solidare.*
Soughe, *s.* a sow, I 156 *n.*
Sought, -e; see **Seke.**
Souke, *ger.* to suck, A 4157; to suck, embezzle, A 4416; Souked, *pp.* sucked, been at the breast, E 450; Soukinge, *pres. pt.* B 1648. A. S. *sūcan.*
Soul, *adj.* sole, single, E 2080.
Soule, *s.* soul, 1. 67; A 656, 781, 2792; Soules, *gen.* 1. 134; Soules, *pl.* 5. 33; A 510; L. 2493. See **Sowle.**
Soulfre, *s.* sulphur, HF. 1508.
Soun, *s.* sound, musical sound,

3. 162, 1166; HF. 765; L. 2615; A 674, 2881, B 563, D 974, E 271; vaunt, L. 267; Soune, *dat.* 3. 347; 4. 179; 5. 344; Sounes, *pl.* sounds, A 2512.

Sound, *adj.* unhurt, L. 1619; Sounde, *pl.* in strong health, T. iii. 1526.

Sounde, *ger.* to heal, make sound, 7. 242; *v.* heal, R. 966; 26. 7 (see vol. iv. p. xxix).

Soune, *ger.* to sound, B 2. p 3. 12; to utter, T. ii. 573; *v.* L. 91; imitate in sound, speak alike, F 105; Sounen, *v.* sound, *hence*, tend, redound, T. i. 1036; Souneth, *pr. s.* tends (towards), relates (to), T. iii. 1414; is consonant (with), B 3157; makes (for), H 195; Sounen, *pr. pl.* tend, I 1068; Souned, *pt. s.* sounded, HF. 1202; tended, inclined, T. iv. 1676; Souninge, *pres. pt.* accordant with, in agreement with, A 275; Souninge in, tending to, A 307; sounding, tending (to), C 54; Souning, *as adj.* sounding, B 1. m 2. 12. See **Sowne**.

Souned; *beste s.*, best-sounding, T. ii. 1031.

Soupe, *v.* sup, T. ii. 944; F 1217, I 290; Soupen, *v.* T. iii. 560; Soupen, *pr. pl.* sup, A 4146, F 297.

Souper, *s.* supper, T. ii. 947, iii. 595, 607. See **Soper**.

Souple, *adj.* pliant, A 203; yielding, B 3690.

Sourdeth, *pr. s.* arises, I 475; Sourden, *pr. pl.* arise, I 865; are derived, I 448. O. F. *sourdre*, Lat. *surgere*.

Soure, *adj.* bitter, cruel, B 1. p 4. 58. A. S. *sūr*.

Soure, *adv.* sourly, bitterly, B 2012.

Soures, *s. pl.* sorrels, bucks of the third year, 3. 429. See note. The O. F. *sore*, golden, yellow, blond, was applied to denote the colour of hair. Cf. 'ses treces *sores*,' his (or her) yellow tresses; Rom. de la Rose, ll. 1093, 14704.

* * *
* * *

Sourmounteth, *pr. s.* surmounts, rises above, T. iii. 1038. See **Sormounten, Surmounteth.**

Sours, *s.* source, origin, 4. 174; T. v. 1591; E 49; a springing aloft, HF. 544, 551 (see note to HF. 544); swift upward flight, D 1938, 1941.

Souter, *s.* cobbler, A 3904.

Southren, *adj.* southern, I 42.

Southward, A. ii. 20. 9.

Soutiltee, *s.* device, D 576. See **Soteltee.**

Souvenance, *s.* remembrance, 24. 14 (see vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Soveraynetee, *s.* sovereignty, E 114, F 751; supremacy, D 818; Soverainetee, rule, T. iii. 171. See **Sovereyntee.**

Sovereyn, *adj.* supreme, very high, A 67; chief, B 3339, 4399, C 91, E 112; sovereign, D 1048; superior, A ii. 28. 24 (a technical term, applied to the western signs of the zodiac, as being superior to the 'obedient' eastern signs); Soverayn, chief, 5. 254; B 276; Soverein, highest, B 4. m 5. 2; Sovereyn, *as s.* lord, 1. 69; Soverayn, master, G 590; Sovereyne, *voc.* sovereign, 4. 215; Sovereyne, *fem.* 5. 422; L. 94, 275; Sovereines, *pl.* supreme, B 5. p 2. 16; Sovereyns, *pl.* superiors, I 392, 402.

Sovereynly, *adv.* royally, B 2462; chiefly, B 4552; Sovereinly, sovereignly, B 3. p 10. 91.

Sovereyntee, *s.* supremacy, D 1038. See **Soveraynetee.**

Sowdan, *s.* sultan, B 177. F. *soudan*.

Sowdanesse, *s.* sultaness, B 358, 958.

Sowe, *s.* sow, A 552, 2019, I 156, 157; Sowes, *gen.* A 556, D 785; *pl.* B 4020.

Sowe, *v.* sew up (see note), T. ii. 1201, 1204; Sowed, *pp.* sewn, A 685, G 571.

Sowen, *v.* sow, B 1182, I 35, 36; Sowen, *pp.* R. 1617, 1625; C 375; Sowe, *pp.* T. i. 385.

Sowle, *s.* soul, life, T. ii. 1734. See **Soule.**

Sowled, *pp.* endued with a soul, G 329.
Sowne (*for* Sown, *before a vowel*), *s.* sound, R. 101. See **Soun.**
Sowne, *v.* sound, play upon, A 565; sound, T. iii. 189; Sowneth, *pr. s.* sounds, I 160; signifies, A. i. 21. 38; Sownen, *pr. pl.* sound, play, F 270; Sowneth, *pr. pl.* tend (to), are consonant (with), F 517; Souned, *pt. pl.* tended, B 3348; Sowninge, *pres. part.* sounding, R. 715; Sowninge (trisyllabic), 3. 926. See **Soune.**
Space, *s.* room, T. i. 714; space of time, A 87; while, C 239; opportunity, spare time, A 35, E 103, I 64; HF. 1054; T. i. 505; course, A 176.
Spade, *s.* spade, A 553.
Spak, *pt. s.* spake, A 124, &c. See **Speke.**
Span, *pt. s.* spun, L. 1762. See **Spinne.**
Spanne, *s.* span, A 155.
Span-newe, *adj.* span-new, T. iii. 1665. Lit. 'newly spun.'
Spare, *v.* spare, refrain, A 192, 737; cease, 5. 699, 9. 39; Sparen, *v.* T. i. 435; Spared, *pt. pl.* 3. 320; Spared, *pp.* spared, passed over, L. 2602; Spareth, *imp. pl.* spare, D 1337.
Sparhauk, *s.* sparrow-hawk, T. iii. 1192; B 1957. See **Sperhauk.**
Sparinge, *adj.* sparing, B 2789.
Sparinge, *s.* moderation, I 835.
Sparke, *s.* spark, HF. 2079; Spark (*for* Sparke, *before a vowel*), 6. 14; Sparkes, *pl.* 4. 96.
Sparkle, *s.* small spark, B 3. p 12. 102; B 2095; Sparkles, *pl.* A 3885.
Sparklinge, *pres. pt.* sparkling, A 2164.
Sparow, *s.* sparrow, 5. 351. See **Sparwe.**
Sparre, *s.* wooden beam, A 990, 1076.
Sparth, *s.* battle-axe, A 2520. See note.
Sparwe, *s.* sparrow, A 626, D 1804; Sparow, 5. 351.
Spaynel, *s.* spaniel, D 267.
Spece, *s.* species, B 5. p 4. 113; sort, I 407; Speces, *pl.* kinds, B 5. p 4. 123; A 3013, I 865.
Speche, *s.* speech, L. 1084; discourse, A 307; talk, A 783, D 1020; address, 3. 1131, 1223; 5. 489; oratory, F 104; Speches, *pl.* T. iii. 510.
Specheles, *adj.* speechless, T. iv. 370.
Special, *adj.* special; *in special*, especially, in particular, T. i. 260; A 444, 1017.
Specially, *adv.* in particular, A 15; especially, E 512.
Spéctacle, *s.* eye-glass, D 1203.
Speculacioun, *s.* contemplation, B 5. p 2. 20.
Spede (spéédə), *ger.* to succeed, 16. 32; C 134; to prosper, B 5. p 2. 18; Spede me, *v.* be quick, 5. 385; Spede, *pr. s. subj.* speed, prosper, 5. 560; A 769; T. i. 1041; may prosper, B 259; Spedde, *pt. s.* hastened, moved quickly, A 3649, F 1262; made to prosper, B 3876; *pt. s. refl.* hasted, 4. 69; L. 1096, 1645; A 1217; 1 *pt. s. refl.* L. 200; Spedde, *pt. pl. refl.* hastened, R. 1679; Sped, *pp.* terminated, determined, 5. 101; accomplished, G 357; Spedde, *pp. pl.* sped, provided for, T. ii. 954. A.S. *spēdan.*
Speed, *s.* help, T. ii. 9; success, T. i. 17; Spede, *dat.* advantage; *for comune spede*, for the good of all, 5. 507.
Speedful, *adj.* efficacious, B 5. p 4. 18; advantageous, B 727; conducive, B 4. p 4. 50.
Speere (spéérə), *s.* sphere, F. 1283. See **Spere.**
Speke, *v.* speak, 3. 852; *ger.* 2. 9; Speken, *v.* E 547; *ger.* 2. 76; Spekestow, speakest thou, G 473; Speke, *pr. s. subj.* H 324; Spak, 1 *pt. s.* spake, L. 97; *pt. s.* 3. 503; D 2239, E 295, F 445; Speken, *pt. pl.* 3. 350; T. v. 432, 853; Spaken (*better* Speken), *pt. pl.* spake, T. i. 565, v. 516; Spake (*better* Speke), T. ii. 25; Speke, *pt. s. subj.* might speak,

T. ii. 1119; Spoken, *pp.* A 31; Spoke, *pp.* B 58, F 86, G 689; Spek, *imp. s.* I. 53; Speketh, *imp. pl.* E 19.

Speking, *s.* speech-making, oratory, 5. 488; speaking, H 335.

Speking, *pres. pt. as adj.*; Wel speking, well-spoken, R. 1268.

Spelle, *s. dat.* a spell, relation, story, B 2083.

Spence, *s.* buttery, D 1931.

Spende, *v.* spend, 6. 109; L. 482; *ger.* R. 1146; Spenden, 1 *pr. pl.* A 806; *pr. pl.* A 2487; Spente, *pt. s.* A 300; Spended, *pp.* spent, D 1950; Spent, *pp.* A 645, 834.

Spending-silver, *s.* silver to spend, money in hand, G 1018.

Spere (spèrə), *s.* spear, A 114, 1639, B 2630, F 239; 5. 135; T. iii. 374; HF. 1048; L. 2106; *as nigh as men may casten with a spere*, a spear's cast, HF. 1048; Speres, *pl.* A 1653. A. S. *spere.*

Spere (spéérə), *s.* sphere, orbit, 4. 137; 16. 11; T. iii. 1495, v. 656; F 1280; globe, A. i. 17. 15; Speres, *pl.* 5. 59; B I. m 2. 9.

Sperhauk, *s.* sparrowhawk, 5. 338, 569; B 4647. See **Sparhauk.**

Sperme, *s.* seed, B 3199.

Sperred, *pp.* fastened, barred, T. v. 521. Lit. 'sparred.'

Spete (spèètə), *v.* spit, T. ii. 1617; Spetten, *pt. pl.* I 270. See **Spitte.**

Spewe, *v.* vomit, B 2607.

Spewing, *s.* vomit, I 138.

Spicerye, *s.* mixture of spices, B 2043. '*Espicerie*, f. a spicery; also, spices'; Cotgrave. See **Spycerye.**

Spille, *v.* spill, drop, T. v. 880; kill, L. 1574; destroy, ruin, 2. 46; D 898, E 503; perish, 6. 121; *ger.* to destroy, T. v. 588; L. 1917; *to sp. labour*, to lose labour, H 153; *doth me sp.*, causes me to die, 6. 14; Spille, 1 *pr. s.* perish, A 3278; Spillestow teres, lettest thou tears fall (Lat. *manas*), B I. p 4. 3; Spille, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may die, B 285; Spilt, *pp.* killed, B 857; lost, I. 180; ruined, D 1611, H 326; put to confusion, confounded, T. iv. 263; D 388. A.S. *spillan.*

Spinne, *v.* spin; Spinning, *pres. part.* E 223; Span, *pt. s.* L. 1762; Sponne, 2 *pt. pl.* did spin, T. iii. 734.

Spirit, *s.* A 2809; Spirits, *pl.* 3. 900; Spirites, the (four) spirits in alchemy, G 820 (see note); vital forces, 3. 489.

Spitous, *adj.* malicious, R. 979; inhospitable, 22. 13.

Spitously, *adv.* spitefully, D 223; vehemently, A 3476.

Spitte, 1 *pr. s.* spit, C 421; Spitten, *pr. pl.* L. 1433. See **Spete.**

Spoke, *pp. of* Speke.

Spokes, *pl.* spokes, D 2256.

Sponne, 2 *pt. pl.* spun, did spin, T. iii. 734. See **Spinne.**

Spoon (spóón), *s.* spoon, F 602; Spones, *pl.* C 908, D 288.

Spore (spŭrə), *s.* spur, T. ii. 1427, A 2603; Spores, *pl.* A 473, 1704.

Sporne (spurnə), *ger.* to spurn, kick, 13. 11; Sporneth, *pt. s.* spurns, treads, T. ii. 797; Sporned, *pt. s.* tripped himself up, A 4280. A. S. *spurnan.* See **Spurne.**

Spot, *s.* defect, E 2146.

Spotted, *pp.* T. iv. 1578.

Spousaille, *s.* espousal, wedding, E 115, 180. Cotgrave has '*Espousailles*, f. an espousals, or bridall; a wedding, or marriage.'

Spouse, *s.* husband, B 1615, D 433; wife, A 2222; Spouses, *gen.* husband's, T. v. 346.

Spoused, *pp.* espoused, wedded, E 3, 386.

Spouted, *pp.* spouted, vomited, B 487.

Spray, *s.* spray, sprig, B 1960. A.S. *sprec*, a sprig, a branch.

Sprayned, see **Springen.**

Sprede (sprèèdə), *v.* spread, open, 4. 4; T. ii. 54, iv. 118; L. 48; *ger.* to expand, R. 1679; T. i. 278; Spreden, *pr. pl.* T. ii. 970; Spradde, *pt. s.* spread, E 418, 722; covered, 7. 40; Sprad, *pp.* spread, A 2903; B I. m 3. 8; B 2. p 3. 42; L. 64; dispersed, 3.

874; Spradde, *pp. pl.* wide open, T. iv. 1422.
Spreynd; see **Springen.**
Spring, *s.* first beginning, dawn, A. ii. 6. 4; first growth, R. 834; Springes, *pl.* springs, merry dances, HF. 1235.
Springe, *strong v.* spring up, grow, A 3018; rise, B 4068; spread abroad, 7. 74; spring, be carried, L. 719; *ger.* to rise (as the sun), A 2522; to dawn, A 822, F 346; to arise, I. 133; Springen, *pr. pl.* spring, leap, A 2607; Springe, *pr. pl.* spring up, grow, F 1147; Sprang, *pt. s.* grew up, R. 1425; Sprong, *pt. s.* spread out, R. 1704; Sprongen, *pp.* sprung, B 2400; Spronge, *pp.* gone abroad, become famous, A 1437; sprung, grown, L. 1054; *sprønge amis*, alighted in a wrong place, HF. 2079.
Springen, *weak v.* sprinkle, scatter, sow broadcast, B 1183; Spreynd, *pp.* sprinkled, B 422, 1830; Sprayned, *pp.* B 2. p 4. 87. A. S. *sprengan*, to make to spring, to scatter; pp. *sprenged.*
Springers, *s. pl.* sources, origins, I 387. See above.
Spring-flood, *s.* spring-tide, high tide, F 1070.
Springing, *s.* beginning, source, E 49.
Spurne, *v.* spurn, kick, F 616. See **Sporne.**
Spyce, *s.* spice, R. 1367, 1371; 5. 206; Spyces, *pl.* spices, T. v. 852; F 291, 294; spicery, L. 1110; species, kinds, I 83, 102.
Spyced, *pp.* spiced, A 3378; scrupulous, A 526, D 435. See note to A 526.
Spycerye, *s.* collection of spices, mixture of spices, L. 675; A 2935, B 136, C 544. See **Spicerye.**
Spye, *s.* spy, T. v. 703; Spyes, *pl.* HF. 704.
Spye, *v.*; Spyed, *pt. s.* spied, saw, F 1506.
Spyr, *s.* shoot, T. ii. 1335. Lit. 'spire.'
Squames, *s. pl.* scales, G 759. Lat. *squama*, a scale, a small layer.
Squar, *adj.* square, R. 479, 1350; Square, *pl.* 9. 24; T. v. 801; A 1076.
Squaymous, *adj.* squeamish (see note), A 3337.
Squier; see **Squyer.**
Squiereth, *pr. s.* attends, accompanies, D 305.
Squire, *s.* a 'square,' a carpenter's instrument for measuring right angles, D 2090 (see the note); Squyres, *pl.* measuring-rules, A. i. 12. 2.
Squirels, *s. pl.* squirrels, R. 1402; Squirelles, 3. 431; Squeréls, 5. 196.
Squyer, *s.* squire, A 79, F 926; Squier, F 1; Squyeres, *pl.* E 192.
Squyres, *pl. of* Squire.
Stable, *s.* stable, A 168, 3572; L. 1807; R. 1137; Stables, *pl.* A 28.
Stable, *adj.* abiding, A 3004, 3009; firm, 3. 645; 15. 1; L. 346; E 663, 931; sure, E 1499; constant, 4. 281; L. 703, 1876; steadfast, F 871.
Stabled, *pp.* established, A 2995 *n.*
Stablenesse, *s.* stability, B 2. p 1. 38.
Stablissed, *pp.* established, A 2995.
Stadie, *s.* race-course, B 4. p 3. 7. Lat. *stadium.*
Staf, *s.* staff, stick, L. 2000; A 495, D 1737, 1740; (perhaps a bed-staff), A 4294, 4296; Staves, *gen.* of the shaft of a car, 7. 184; Staves, *pl.* A 2510, B 4572, I 838.
Staf-slinge, *s.* a staff-sling, B 2019. See note.
Stages, *pl.* places, positions, HF. 122.
Staire, *s.* stair, step of a ladder, T. i. 215. See **Steyre.**
Stak, *pt. s.* stuck, T. iii. 1372; was fastened on, R. 458. From inf. *steken.*
Stake, *s.* A 2552, E 704.
Stakereth, *pr. s.* staggers, L. 2687.
Stal, *s.* stall, 13. 18. See **Stalle.**
Stal, *pt. s. of* Stelen.
Stalke, *s.* stalk, R. 1701; A 1036, I 114; piece of straw, A 3919;

Stalkes, *pl.* (Lat. *palmites*), B 1. m 6. 9; stems, T. ii. 968; uprights of a ladder (see note), A 3625.
Stalke, *v.* creep up (to), T. ii. 519; move stealthily (see note), L. 1781; Stalketh, *pr. s.* walks stealthily, A 1479; moves slowly, A 3648; Stalked, 1 *pt. s.* stalked, crept quietly, 3. 458; Stalked him, walked slowly, E 525. '*Stalkyn*, or gon softe, or softely: *serpo*'; Prompt. Parv.
Stalle, *s. dat.* ox-stall, T. v. 1469; B 4186, 4194; E 207, 291. See **Stal.**
Stamin, *s.* a coarse harsh cloth, tamine, tammy, L. 2360 (see note); I 1052. O.F. *estamine.*
Stampe, *pr. pl.* stamp, bray in a mortar, C 538.
Stanched, *pp.* staunched, B 2. p 2. 34. See **Staunchen.**
Stande, *pr. s. subj.* may stand, happens to be, A. ii. 34. 2; *pr. s.* Stant, stands, is situate, A. ii. 29. 5; &c. See **Stonde.**
Stank, *s.* lake, pool, I 841. O. F. *estanc*; E. *tank.*
Stank, *pt. s.* B 3807. See **Stinke.**
Stant, stands; see **Stonde.**
Stapen, *pp.* advanced, B 4011 *n*, E 1514 *n*. A. S. *stapan*, pt. t. *stōp*; pp. *stapen.* (Read *stapen*, rather than *stopen*, in the text.)
Stare, *s.* starling, 5. 348. A. S. *stær.*
Stare, *ger.* to stare, gaze, T. ii. 1142; B 1314, 1887.
Starf; *pt. s. of* Sterve.
Stark, *adj.* strong, E 1458; Starke, *pl.* HF. 545; severe, B 3560.
Startlinge, *pres. pt.* starting, A 1502 *n*; Startling, moving suddenly, L. 1204.
Stat, *s.* state, condition, A 572. See **Estat.**
Statly, *adj.* stately, grand, L. 1372.
Statue, *s.* A 975, 1955.
Stature, *s.* stature, A 83; 3. 828; height, A. ii. 43. 11; growth, form, 5. 366; figure, R. 828.
Statut, *s.* statute, A 327, D 198, 893; 10. 43; Statút, 5. 387; Statuts, *pl.* laws, 16. 1; Statutz, decrees, A. i. 10. 6; rules, A. pr. 73; A. ii. 4. 11.
Staunchen, *v.* satisfy, B 3. m 3. 2; Stanched, *pp.* staunched, B 2. p 2. 34.
Staves, *pl. of* Staf.
Stede (stèdə), *s.* place, HF. 731, 829; *in stede of*, instead of, R. 481; 4. 95; 21. 7; A 231, B 3308.
Stede (stéédə), *s.* steed, T. i. 1073; L. 1115; A 2157, 2727, F 81, 124, 170; Stedes, *pl.* A 2506.
Stedfast, *adj.* steadfast, 15. 1; Stedfást, 3. 1007, 1227; Stidefast, B 2641.
Stedfastly, *adv.* assuredly, E 1094; Stidefastly, stedfastly, I 87.
Stedfastnesse, *s.* constancy, firmness, 7. 81, 143; E 699; stability, 15. 7.
Steel, *s.* R. 946; HF. 1130; L. 334, 2582; A 2498, E 2426; Stel, 5. 395; Stéle, *dat.* 6. 62; HF. 683.
Steer (stéér), *s.* bullock, A 2149.
Steked, *pp.* stuck, L. 161 *a.* See **Stiken, Stak.**
Stele (stèlə), *s.* lit. handle; i. e. the end, A 3785. (Not *stéle*, steel.) A. S. *stel.* See **Rake-stele.**
Stelen (stèlən), *v.* steal, A 562; Stele, *v.* B 105; Steleth, *pr. s.* steals away, R. 371; B 21; Stal, *pt. s.* stole, L. 796, 1327, 1333, 2174, A 3995; came (or went) cunningly, 3. 654; HF. 418; went stealthily, T. i. 81; B 3763; *stal away*, stole away, 3. 381; 1 *pt. s.* went softly, 3. 1251; Stal, *pt. s. refl.* secretly retreated, C 610; Stole, *pp.* stolen, A 2627, C 184; T. iii. 1451; L. 2154. A. S. *stelan.*
Stellifye, *v.* make into a constellation, HF. 586, 1002; *pr. s. subj.* L. 525.
Stemed, *pt. s.* shone, glowed, A 202. A. S. *stēman, stȳman*; from *stēam*, steam.
Stenten, *v.* leave off, A 903; Stente, *ger.* to stay, A 2442; *v.* cease, stint, leave off, B 3925, E 734, 972; Stenteth, *pr. s.* ceases, B 2. p 5. 15; Stente, 2 *pr. s. subj.* cease, 18. 61; Stente, *pt. s.* ceased,

T. i. 736, iii. 1238; stopped, 3. 154; HF. 221, 1683, 1926, 2031; L. 1240; remained, L. 821; stayed, T. i. 273; 1 *pt. s.* 3. 358; Stenten, 1 *pt. pl.* left off, T. ii. 103; Stente, *pt. pl.* ceased, T. i. 60; delayed, L. 633; Stent, *pp.* stopped, A 1368. See **Stinte.**

Stepe, *adj. pl.* glittering, bright, A 201, 753. A. S. *stēap.*

Steppes, *pl.* foot-tracks, T. v. 1791; L. 829, 2209.

Stere (stéérə), *s.* helm, rudder, B 3. p 12. 55; HF. 437; L. 2416; B. 833; pilot, helmsman, guide, 19. 12; T. iii. 1291; B 448; *in stere,* upon my rudder, T. v. 641.

Stere (stéérə), *v.* steer, rule, T. iii. 910; Stere, 1 *pr. s.* steer, T. ii. 4; Stered, *pp.* controlled, L. 935.

Stere (stèrə), *v.* stir, move, excite, T. i. 228; propose, T. iv. 1451; *ger.* to stir, move, HF. 567; Stereth, *pr. s.* stirs, HF. 817; Steringe, *pres. pt.* stirring, T. iii. 692, 1236; Stering, moving, HF. 478. See **Stiren.**

Sterelees, *adj.* without a rudder, rudderless, T. i. 416; B 439.

Steresman, *s.* steersman, HF. 436.

Steringe, *s.* stirring, motion, HF. 800.

Sterlinges, *pl.* sterling coins, HF. 1315; C 907.

Sterne, *adj.* stern, T. iv. 94; E 465; I 170; violent, T. iii. 743; *pl.* A 2154. A. S. *styrne.*

Sternely, *adv.* sternly, L. 239.

Sterre, *s.* star, 5. 68, 300; constellation, B 4. m 5. 3, 5; HF. 599; Sterres, *pl.* stars, A 268, 2037, B 192, 194; 3. 824; 5. 595; R. 1011; constellations, B 4. m 5. 1; HF. 993; planets, B 4. m 1. 7; *gen. pl.* of the stars, E 1124. A. S. *steorra.*

Sterre-light, *s.* starlight, B 2. m 3. 4.

Sterry, *adj.* starry, B 2. m 2. 5; 5. 43.

Stert, *s.* start, T. v. 254; *at a stert,* in a moment, A 1705.

Sterte, *v.* start, go quickly, T. ii. 1634; move away, T. iii. 949; pass away, B 335; leap, skip, R. 344; *ger.* to start, run quickly, D 573; Stert, *pr. s.* rouses, HF. 681; Sterte, *pr. pl.* start, L. 1301; rise quickly, C 705; Sterte, 1 *pt. s.* departed, T. iv. 93; Sterte, *pt. s.* started, 4. 92; HF. 1800; A 2684, 3736, 4292; L. 851, 864, 1350, 1705; rushed, L. 811, 1794; leapt, L. 697; A 952; went, T. ii. 1094; went at once, L. 660; Sterting, *pres. pt.* bursting suddenly, L. 1741; Stert, *pp.* started, E 1060. See **Stirte.**

Sterve, *v.* die, 3. 1266; 5. 420; 6. 112; 22. 34; L. 933; A 1249, B 2231, C 865; die of famine, C 451; *ger.* B 1819; L. 605, 1277, 2092; Sterven, *v.* D 1242; *pr. s. subj.* 11. 23; HF. 101; A 1144; Starf, *pt. s.* R. 1468, 1530; L. 1691; T. ii. 449, v. 1844; A 933, B 283, 633, 3325, 3645; Storven, *pt. pl.* died, C 888. A. S. *steorfan.*

Stevene, *s.* voice, sound, language, A 2562, B 4481, F 150; L. 2328; rumour, talk, T. iii. 1723; time, moment, esp. of an appointment, A 1524; Steven, voice, sound, 3. 307; L. 1219; appointment, meeting by appointment, 4. 52; *sette st.,* made appointment, A 4383; Stevene, *dat.* L. 2328. A. S. *stefn*; cf. G. *Stimme.*

Stewe, *s.* a fish-pond, A 350; a small room, closet, T. iii. 601; brothel, HF. 26; Stewes, *pl.* brothels, C 465.

Stewe-dore, *s.* closet-door, T. iii. 698.

Steyre, *s.* stair, staircase, T. ii. 813, 1705; degree (Lat. *gradus*), 4. 129 (see note); Steyres, *gen.* stair's, T. iii. 205. See **Staire.**

Stiborn, *adj.* stubborn, D 456, 637.

Stidefast, *adj.* steadfast, B 2641. See **Stedfast.**

Stidefastly, *adv.* stedfastly, I 87. See **Stedfastly.**

Stierne, *adj.* stern, B 2. m 7. 13; A 2441 *n.* See **Sterne.**

Stif, *adj.* strong, A 673; R. 115; bold, R. 1270; hard, D 2267.

Stiken, *ger.* to stick, T. i. 297; Stiketh, *pr. s.* T. iii. 1105; Stiked, *pt. s.* stuck, B 509; fixed, B 2097;

Stikede, *pt. s.* pierced, B 3897; Stikked, *pt. s.* stuck, fixed, L. 2202; Stike, *imp. s.* stick, fasten by insertion, A. ii. 38. 5; Steked, *pp.* L. 161 *a*; Stiked, *pp.* stabbed, B 430; *a stiked swyn*, a stuck pig, C 556; Stiking, *part. pr.* piercing, C 211.

Stikinge, *s.* sticking, setting, I 954.

Stikke, *s.* stick, twig, 1. 90; 3. 423; R. 926; G 1265, 1271; Stikkes, *pl.* palings, B 4038.

Stillatorie, *s.* still, vessel used in distillation, G 580. From Lat. *stilla*, a drop.

Stille, *adj.* still, mute, silent, 2. 47; 5. 574; D 1034, F 191, 497.

Stille, *adv.* quietly, L. 816; A 1003, B 4411, E 1077; still, 7. 54; L. 310; D 2200.

Stille, *ger.* to silence, T. ii. 230.

Stinge, *v.* sting, 3. 640; E 2059; *ger.* L. 699; Stingeth, *pr. s.* pierces, L. 645, 1729; Stongen, *pp.* A 1079.

Stink, *s.* stench, 1. 56; B 3811, 3814, D 2274, I 209.

Stinke, *v.*; Stank, *pt. s.* B 3807; Stinkinge, *pres. pt.* I 157.

Stinte, *v.* leave off, 6. 43; A 1334, B 953, 1747, E 1175, F 814; cease, T. i. 1086; B 2559, G 883; cause to cease, 1. 63; end, E 747; *ger.* to cease, B 2164, 2168, I 90; to stop, T. ii. 383; Stinten, *v.* cease, I 720; restrain, R. 1441; stop, avert, L. 1647; Stinte, 1 *pr. s.* leave off telling, HF. 1417; *pr. pl.* cease, I 93; *pr. s. subj.* may cease, B 413; Stinten, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* A 4339; Stinteth, *pr. s.* stops, T. iii. 1234; Stinte, *pt. s.* ceased, A 2421; was silent, 3. 1299; *pt. pl.* stopped (*or pr. pl.* stop), L. 294; Stinte, *pt. s. subj.* should cease, T. i. 848; Stint, *pp.* stopped, T. iii. 1016; Stint, *imp. s.* cease, B 3. p 8. 22; T. ii. 1242; G 927; *stint thy clappe*, hold your tongue, A 3144; Stinteth, *imp. pl.* stay, T. ii. 1729; Stinting, *pres. pt.* stopping, 3. 1213. See **Stenten.**

Stintinge, *s.* ceasing, end, B 2. m 7. 23.

Stiren, *v.* stir, excite, B 2696; *ger.* to move, C 346; Stired, *pp.* brought forward, B 3. p 12. 148; Stiringe, *pres. pt.* A 3673. See **Stere.**

Stiropes, *s. pl.* stirrups, B 1163, D 1665.

Stirte, *pt. s.* started, D 1046, F 1168; rushed, H 303; went quickly, E 2153; Stirten, *pt. pl.* B 2225; Stirt, *pp.* started, leapt, F 1377. See **Sterte.**

Stith, *s.* anvil, A 2026. Icel. *steði.*

Stiwárdes, *pl.* stewards, A 579. See **Styward.**

Stod, -e; see **Stonde.**

Stok, *s.* a stump or block of wood, A. ii. 38. 4; stock, source, 14. 1, 8; race, A 1551; Stokkes, *s. pl.* tree-stumps, B 5. m 1. 9; stumps, A 2934; posts, T. iii. 589.

Stoke, *ger.* to stab, thrust, A 2546.

Stokked, *pp.* fastened in the stocks, T. iii. 380.

Stole, *s.* stool, frame for tapestry-work, L. 2352 (see note); Stoles, *pl.* stools, chairs, D 288. A. S. *stōl.*

Stole, *s.* stole (for a priest), E 1703.

Stole, *pp. of* Stelen.

Stomak, *s.* stomach, B 3. m 12. 29; T. i. 787; appetite, D 1847; compassion, D 1441.

Stomblen, *pr. pl.* stumble, A 2613.

Stonde, *v.* stand, 5. 254; B 1050; be placed, A 745; be understood, be fixed, E 346; be set in view (as a prize at a game), B 1931; *fynt stonde*, finds standing, L. 1499; *ger.* to stand, G 203; to be, A 1173; to abide (by), I 483; Stonden, *ger.* HF. 85; A 88; Stondeth, *pr. s.* 2. 64; C 645; Stont, *pr. s.* stands, is, T. iii. 1562; Stant, *pr. s.* stands, 3. 156; 4. 60; 7. 330; R. 1586; HF. 713; A. ii. 42 *a.* 3; L. 2245; B 618, 651, 1055, 3599, F 171, 182, G 173, H 1; consists, 13. 10; 18. 17; I 107, 1029; is, B 1304, 1310, 3116; Stood, *pt. s.* A 354, 555, E 318; stuck fast, D 1541; Stod, T. ii. 534; Stoden, *pt. pl.* E 1105; 2. 36; Stode, *pt. pl.* B 176; Stode, *pt. s. subj.* stood, T. i. 1039; Stonden,

pp. 3. 975; HF. 1928; Stondeth, *imp. pl.* E 1195, G 1205; Stonding, *pres. pt.* B 68. See **Stande.**

Stongen, *pp.* stung, A 1079. See **Stinge.**

Stoon (stòòn), *s.* stone, rock, HF. 70; B 3297, F 830; B 2. m 4. 10 (Lat. *saxo*); stone, 2. 16; 3. 1300; A 774, B 4638, E 121, F 1149; precious stone, gem, R. 1086, 1088, 1095; E 1118; Stones, *pl.* precious stones, 3. 980; pearls, B 3. m 3. 3; (false) precious stones, A 699. A. S. *stān.*

Stoon-wal, stone-wall, T. ii. 47; L. 713.

Stoor, *s.* store, stock (of a farm), A 598, C 365; store, D 2159, E 17; value, D 203. See **Store.**

Stopen, *pp.* advanced, E 1514 (MS. E. has *stapen*); Stope, *pp.* B 4011. See **Stapen.**

Stoppen, *v.* stop, T. ii. 804.

Store, *s.* store, value, B 4344; possession, L. 2337. See **Stoor.**

Store, *ger.* to store, B 1463; Stored, *pp.* (*false reading*), B 1. p 3. 55 *n.*

Store, *adj. voc.* audacious, bold, E 2367. Icel. *stōrr.*

Storial, *adj.* historical, L. 307 *a* (see note); A 3179; Storial sooth, historical truth, L. 702 (see note).

Storie, *s.* history, legend of a saint, (or the like), A 709; G 86; history, E 1366; tale, story, 7. 10; T. v. 585; B 3900, F 655; Stories, *pl.* books of history, T. v. 1044; historical accounts, R. 1078, C 488.

Stork, *s.* stork, 5. 361.

Storm, *s.* A 1980; L. 1766.

Stormy, *adj.* T. ii. 778; tempestuous, E 995; R. 455.

Storven, *pt. pl. of* Sterve.

Story, 5. 285; see **Storie.**

Stot, *s.* a stallion, horse, cob, A 615; heifer (a term of abuse), D 1630. Cf. Swed. *stut,* bullock.

Stounde, *s.* hour, time, while, 5. 142; 7. 238; T. i. 1067, 1086, iii. 1695; L. 2376; A 1212, 4007, E 1098; short time, 5. 142; B 1021; moment, L. 949; *in a stounde,* at a time, once, A 3992; *upon a stounde,* in one hour, T. iv. 625; Stound, space of time, HF. 2071; short time, 5. 142; hour, 7. 238; Stoundes, *pl.* hours, seasons, T. iii. 1752; B 1. m 6. 13; B 2. m 1. 2; times, B 5. p 6. 186; turns, seasons, B 4. m 6. 17. A. S. *stund.*

Stoundemele, at various times, from time to time, T. v. 674. A. S. *stundmælum.*

Stoupe, *ger.* to stoop, G 1311; Stoupen, *pr. pl.* droop, T. ii. 968; Stoupeth, *imp. pl.* G 1327; Stouping, *pres. part.* stooping, E 1738.

Stour, *s.* battle, contest, R. 1270; Stoures, *pl.* combats, B 3560. O. F. *estour.*

Stout, *adj.* strong, A 545; Stoute, *pl.* bold, A 2154.

Straighter, *adj.* more stretched out, more expanded, R. 119.

Strake, *v.* move, proceed, 3. 1312. Cf. 'they over lond straketh,' they run over the land; P. Plowm. Crede, l. 82.

Strange, *adj.* strange, F 89; external, D 1161; *pl.* F 67; not its own, A. ii. 19. 5. Every star has its *own* degrees in the equator and ecliptic, viz. the degrees in which a great circle passing through the star and through the N. and S. poles cuts these circles respectively. See **Straunge.**

Strangenesse, *s.* strangeness, estrangement, B 1576.

Strangle, *v.* B 1. p 4. 169; Stranglen, *pr. pl.* strangle, worry, I 768; Strangled, *pp.* A 2018.

Strangling, *s.* A 2458; *of str.,* caused by strangling, L. 807.

Straught, -e; see **Strecche.**

Straunge, *adj.* strange, foreign, A 13, 464, 2718; unwonted, 7. 202; difficult, hard to agree upon, F 1223; difficult, particular, A 3980; like a stranger, T. ii. 1660; unfriendly, estranged, R. 1065; distant, unbending, 5. 584; not well known, A. ii. 17. *rub.*; [a *strange* star is one that is not

represented upon the Rete of the Astrolabe]; *pl.* strange (men), strangers, T. ii. 411. See **Strange.**

Straungely, *adv.* distantly, T. v. 955.

Straunger, *s.* stranger, L. 1075.

Straw, *s.* T. iii. 859, iv. 184, v. 362; A 3748; *as interj.* a straw! F 695, G 925. See **Stree.**

Strawen, *v.* strew, L. 207; Strawe, 2. *pr. s. subj.* F 613; Strawed, *pp.* strewn, I 918. See **Strowe.**

Strayte, *s.* strait, B 464.

Strecche, *v.* stretch, B 4498; extend, T. ii. 341; reach, 7. 341; Strecchen, *pr. pl.* extend, B 3015; Streighte, *pt. s.* stretched, HF. 1373; Straughte, *pt. pl.* extended, A 2916; Straughten, *pt. pl.* stretched out, R. 1021; Streight, stretched out; *long str.*, stretched at full length, T. iv. 1163; Streighte, *pp. pl.* stretched, opened, B 3. p 1. 3; Straught, *pp.* stretched out, B 5. m 5. 2; *as adv.* straight, T. ii. 599.

Stree, *s.* straw, 3. 671, 887, 1237; T. ii. 1745; A 2918, 3873, B 701, 2526; Stre, HF. 363; Strees, *pl.* 3. 718. See **Straw.**

Streem (strèèm), *s.* river, current, L. 2508; stream, 5. 138; A 464; ray (of light), 2. 94; Stremes, *pl.* currents, A 402; streams, R. 1413; beams, rays, 3. 338; 4. 83; T. i. 305, iii. 129; L. 774; A. i. 13. 3; A 1495, B 3944, C 38, E 2220.

Streen, *s.* strain, i.e. stock, progeny, race, E 157. See *streon* in Stratmann.

Streight, *adj.* straight, 3. 957; Streght, 3. 942; Streighte, *def.* A 1690.

Streight, *adv.* straight, straightway, A 671; Streighte, straightway, HF. 1992.

Streight, -e; see **Streeche.**

Streit, *adj.* narrow, A. i. 22. 2; A 1984; narrow, small, B 3. m 2. 16; A 4142; scanty, R. 457; B 4179; Streite (*for* Streit, *before a vowel*), narrow, mean, B 2. p 5. 24; strict, A 174; Streite, *def.* narrow, retired, B 3. p 2. 2; Streite, *def.* narrow, B 3. m 9. 28 (L. *augustam*, misread as *angustam*); Streite, *pl.* scanty, small, D 1426. A. F. *estreit.*

Streite, *pp. as adj. def.* drawn, B 4547. See note.

Streite, *adv.* closely, T. iv. 1689; strictly, L. 723; E 2129; tightly, A 457.

Streitnes, *s.* narrowness, smallness, A. i. 21. 34.

Streme, *v.*; Stremeden, *pt. pl.* streamed, T. iv. 247.

Stremes, *pl. of* Streem.

Streng, *s.* string, T. ii. 1033; D 2067; Strenges, *pl.* 5. 197; B 3. m 2. 2; T. i. 732.

Strenger, *adj. comp.* stronger, B 2410, 3711, C 825; *as str.*, as being stronger, B 1. p 3. 52.

Strengest, strongest, T. i. 243.

Strengest-feythed, strongest in faith, T. i. 1007.

Strengthe, *s.* strength, A 84, 1948, 2401, B 3254; HF. 1980; force, 3. 351; Strengthes, *pl.* forces, B 2. m 4. 6; sources of strength, B 3248.

Strepen, *v.* strip, E 1958; *str. of*, strip off, B 4. m 2. 1; Strepe, *v.* E 863; *do str. me*, cause me to be stripped, E 2200; Strepe, *ger.* to strip, A 1006; Strepeth, *pr. s.* A 4063, E 894; Strepen, *pr. pl.* E 1116.

Strete, *s.* street, T. ii. 612, 616; *dat.* (?) HF. 1049; street, road, way (see note), 1. 70; B 1683, 1804.

Streyne, *v.* compress, T. iii. 1205; strain, press, E 1753; constrain, E 144; hold, confine, R. 1471; Streyne, *ger.* to compress, T. iii. 1071; to strain, B 1. m 6. 9; Streyneth, *pr. s.* constrains, 4. 220; L. 2684; B 4434, 4439; holds together, A. i. 14. 4; Streyne, *pr. pl.* strain (as through a sieve), C 538; Streyne, 2. *pr. s. subj.* constrain, B 5. p 6. 118.

Streyt, *adj.* narrow, small, B 3. m 2. 16. See **Streit.**

Streyt, *bad spelling for* Streght (*as in the* Harl. MS.), straight, T. ii. 1461.

Strike, *s.* hank (of flax), A 676. '*Strike of flax*, a handful of flax that may be heckled at once'; Ogilvie. See **Stryk**.
Strike; see **Stryke**.
Strogelest; see **Strugle**.
Stroke, *ger.* to stroke, T. iii. 1249; Stroken, *v.* F 165; Stroketh, *pr. s.* E 2414.
Strokes, *pl. of* Strook.
Strompetes, *s. pl.* strumpets, B 1. p 1. 34.
Strond, *s.* strand; Stronde, *dat.* shore, L. 2189, 2205; B 825; Strondes, *pl.* shores, B 2. m 5. 15; B 3. m 8. 13; HF. 148; A 13; banks, B 4. m 7. 31.
Strong, *adj.* strong, A 239; difficult, B 2635; Stronge, *voc.* A 2373; *pl.* severe, A 1338, 2771.
Stronge, *adv.* securely, R. 241; strongly, R. 944.
Stroof, *pt. s. of* Stryve.
Strook (strōōk), *s.* stroke, A 1701, B 3899, 3954, E 812, F 160; HF. 779; Strokes, *pl.* 5. 13; T. iii. 1067.
Strouted, *pt. s.* stuck out, A 3315. See *strūten* in Stratmann.
Strowe, *v.* strew, L. 101 *a*. See **Strawen**.
Stroyer, *s.* destroyer, 5. 360.
Strugle, *v.* struggle, E 2374, 2376; Strogelest, 2 *pr. s.* C 829.
Strugling, *s.* struggling, B 921.
Stryf, *s.* quarrel, strife, A 1187, 2784; took stryf='took up the cudgels,' B 1. p 4. 61.
Stryk, *s.* stroke, mark, A. ii. 12. 12; Strykes, *pl.* A. i. 9. 3; 19. 2. Cf. G. *Strich*.
Stryke, *v.* strike; Strike, *v.* stroke, F 165 *n*; Stryken out, strike out, D 1364; Stryked, *pt. pl.* ran, B 1864 *n*; Strīke, *pp.* struck, II. 35. A. S. *strīcan*.
Stryve, *v.* strive, struggle, 10. 30; oppose, E 170; Stryve, 1 *pr. pl.* fight, A 1177; Stryven, *pr. pl.* I 342; Stroof, *pt. s.* strove, vied, A 1038; Stryvinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* argumentative, B 2. p 7. 87; Stryve, *imp. s.* 13. 12; D 1986. O. F. *estriver*.
Stryvinge, *s.* striving, strife, B 2674.
Stubbel-goos, *s.* stubble-goose, fatted goose, A 4351.
Stubbes, *pl.* stubs, stumps, A 1978.
Studie, *s.* study, A 303; L. 39 *a*; state of meditation, A 1530; zeal, B 1. p 4. 174; Study, library, F 1207, 1214; Studies, *pl.* endeavours, B 3. p 2. 58; desires, B 4. p 2. 38; fancies, B 4. p 3. 84.
Studie, *v.* study, A 184; *ger.* give heed, I 1090; Studien, *ger.* to study, E 8; Studieth, *pr. s.* deliberates, E 1955; Studie, 2 *pr. pl.* E 5; Studieth, *imp. pl.* consider, deliberate, A 841.
Stuffed, *pp.* filled, E 264.
Sturdely, *adv.* sturdily, boldly, 4. 82.
Sturdinesse, *s.* sternness, E 700.
Sturdy, *adj.* cruel, hard, harsh, B 3. m 2. 8; stern, E 698, 1049; firm, T. ii. 1380; D 2162. O. F. *estourdi*.
Sty, *s.* pig-sty, D 1829.
Stye, *ger.* to mount up, B 4. p 6. 258; Styen, *ger.* to mount, B 3. m 9. 28.
Style (1), *s.* a stile, a means to get over a barrier by climbing, C 712, F 106. A. S. *stigel*.
Style (2), *s.* style, mode of writing, E 18, 41; F 105. Lat. *stilus*.
Styves, *pl.* stews, D 1332. Cf. O. F. *estuves*, 'stews'; Cotgrave. See **Stewe**.
Styward, *s.* steward, B 914, F 291; Stywardes, *pl.* I 753; Stiwárdes, A 579.
Suasioun, *s.* persuasiveness, B 2. p 1. 29.
Subdekne, *s.* subdeacon, I 891.
Subgit, *adj.* subject, B 3. p 2. 77; T. v. 1790; Subget, T. i. 231; I 264; Subgetes, *adj. pl.* subject, I 634.
Subgit, *s.* subject, T. ii. 828; Subgits, *pl.* subjects, B 3. p 8. 11; B 4. p 5. 10; servants, D 1990; Subgets, *pl.* subjects, B 2528, E 482.
Subieccion (subjeksiuun), *s.* (1), suggestion, (a thing subjected to the mind), I 351; Subiecciouu (2), subjection, obedience, B 270;

submission, 4. 32; subjection, governance, B 3656, 3742. [N.B. The reading in I 351 is certain; MSS. Selden and Lansdowne alter it to *suggestion*, which shows the sense; see Ducange, who gives 'subjectio, *pro* suggestio.']

Sublymatories, *s. pl.* vessels for sublimation, G 793. See below.

Sublymed, *pp.* sublimed, sublimated, G. 774. '*Sublimate*, to bring by heat into the state of vapour, which, on cooling, returns again to the solid state'; Webster.

Sublyming, *s.* sublimation, G 770.

Submitte, *v.*; Submitten, 2 *pr. pl.* submit, put under, B 2. p 5. 104; Submittede, *pt. s.* subdued, B 1. p 4. 167; Submitted, *pp.* subjected, B 5. p 1. 27; *ye ben s.*, ye have submitted, B 35. See **Summitten**.

Substance, *s.* substance, A 489; 1. 87; that which is substantial, T. iv. 1505; the thing itself, C 539 (see note); the majority, T. iv. 217.

Subtil, *adj.* subtle, 7. 88; C 141; ingenious, A. pr. 38; skilful, L. 672; finely woven, 5. 272; Subtile, B 2197.

Subtilitee, *s.* subtlety, craft, secret knowledge, G 620; skill, craft, G 844, 1371; Subtilitees, *pl.* tricks, E 2421. See **Subtiltee**.

Subtilly, *adv.* craftily, A 610; subtly, F 222.

Subtiltee, *s.* subtlety, F 140; T. v. 1254; specious reasoning, HF. 855; skill, B 4509, G 844; trick, D 1420, E 691. See **Subtilitee**.

Suburbes, *s. pl.* suburbs, G 657.

Subverteth, *pr. s.* subverts, I 561.

Succedent, *sb.* a 'succedent' house, A. ii. 4. 30. The *succedent* houses are the *second*, *fifth*, *eighth*, and *eleventh*, as these are *about to follow* the most important houses, which are the *first* (just ascending), the *fourth* (just coming to the nadir), the *seventh* (just descending), and the *tenth* (just coming to the meridian).

Succedeth, *pr. s.* succeeds, E 1135; follows, A. ii. 12. 29.

Succéssiouns, *pl.* successions, A 3014.

Súccessour, *s.* successor, follower, B 421, E 138.

Sucre, *s.* sugar, T. iii. 1194; Sugre, B 2046, F 614.

Sucred, *pp.* sugred, T. ii. 384.

Suffering, *s.* pain, 18. 45.

Suffisaunce, *s.* sufficiency, A 490, B 2841, E 759; T. iv. 1640; sufficient food, D 1843; enough, a competence, 3. 1038; 5. 637; 10. 15; contentment, B 4029, I 833; wealth, 3. 703.

Suffisaunt, *adj.* sufficient, good enough, A 1631, E 960; A. pr. 7; capable, L. 2524; well endowed, L. 1067; Suffisant, able, sufficient, A 3551, B 243, C 932, D 910; L. 67.

Suffisauntly, *adv.* sufficiently, B 4. p 6. 9; A. pr. 27; availably, B 2492.

Suffrable, *adj.* patient, D 442.

Suffraunce, *s.* longsuffering, B 2479; patience, E 1162; receptiveness, receptivity, B 5. m 4. 33, p 5. 5; Suffrance, longsuffering, B 2654; I 654, 656; permission, F 788, I 625.

Suffraunt, *pres. pt. as s.* patient man, T. iv. 1584; *as adj.* patient, tolerant, 3. 1010.

Suffre, *v.* suffer, permit, A 649; Suffren, *v.* A 945; endure, 3. 412; B 2. p 4. 52; Suffre, *imp. s.* submit, T. i. 954; Suffreth, *imp. pl.* suffer, E 1197; Suffereth, *imp. pl.* permit, D 1671.

Suffyse, *v.* suffice, 3. 902, 1094; B 3648, E 740; Suffyce, *v.* be able, B 5. p 1. 15; Suffyseth, (it) suffices, 12. 15; Suffyce, *imp. s.* be content (spend frugally), 13. 2; Suffyse, 3 *p. pl. imp.* (let them) suffice, A. pr. 21; Sufficed, *pp.* A 1233.

Suggestioun, *s.* a criminal charge, B 3607; Suggestion, suggestion, hint, I 331.

Sugre, *s.* sugar, B 2046, F 614; T. iii. 1194 *n.* See **Sucre**.

Sukkenye, *s.* short frock, tunic, R. 1232 (see note).

Summitten, 2 *pr. pl.* submit, B 2. p 5. 104 *n*; Summitted, *pp.* submitted, B 3. p 10. 10; subjected, B 4. p 6. 92. See **Submitte**.
Superfice, *s.* surface, B 3. p 8. 32; A. i. 21. 26; *in the s. of*, in the immediate neighbourhood of, A. i. 21. 19.
Superfluitee, *s.* superfluity, excess, A 436, B 4117, C 471, 528, I 414, 416; Superfluite, superfluity, over-abundance, A. pr. 31.
Superlatyf, *adj.* superlative, E 1375.
Supersticious, *adj.* Superstitious, F 1272.
Supplicacioun, *s.* petition, 19. 26.
Supplien, *v.* supplicate, entreat, B 3. p 8. 8.
Supportacioun, *s.* support, B 2332.
Suppose, 1 *pr. s.* E 347.
Supposinge, *s.* supposition, imagining, E 1041.
Supprysed, *pp.* surprised, T. iii. 1184.
Surcote, *s.* surcoat, upper coat, A 617.
Surement, *s.* assurance, pledge, F 1534.
Suretee, *s.* security, D 903, 911; Surete, careless confidence, 7. 215.
Surfeet, *s.* surfeit, I 913.
Surgerye, *s.* surgery, A 413, F 1114.
Surgien, *s.* surgeon, B 2201; Surgiens, *pl.* B 2195.
Surmounteth, *pr. s.* surpasses, L. 123; Surmounted of, surpassed in, 3. 826.
Surname, *s.* 6. 31.
Surplus, *s.* difference over and above, T. iv. 60.
Surplys, *s.* surplice, A 3323, G 558.
Surquidrie, *s.* over-confidence, presumption, I 403, 1067; arrogance, T. i. 213. O. F. *surquiderie*.
Sursanure, *s.* a wound healed outwardly, but not inwardly, F 1113. See note.
Surveyaunce, *s.* surveillance, C 95.
Suspecioun, *s.* suspicion, T. ii. 561, *v.* 1647; B 1512; L. 1290; Suspecion, I 380.
Suspecious, *adj.* suspicious, ominous of evil, E 540.
Suspect, *adj.* suspicious, ominous of evil, E 541; suspicious, B 2498.
Suspect, *s.* suspicion, B 2385, 2387, C 263, E 905.
Sustenance, *s.* sustenance, support, living, E 202; food, L. 2041.
Sustene, *v.* sustain, support, 2. 111; B 1673, F 861; maintain, 1. 22; endure, 6. 2; B 2654; sustain, uphold, preserve, B 160; hold up (herself), 7. 177; Sustene, *ger.* to hold up, A 1993; to sustain, T. ii. 1686; Sustened, *pp.* B 1680.
Suster, *s.* sister, 7. 38; HF. 1547; L. 592, 986, 2125; A 871, E 589, 640, F 1045, G 333; Her suster love, love for her sister, L. 2365; Soster, A 3486; Sustren, *pl.* sisters, T. iii. 733, v. 1227; HF. 1401; L. 979, 2630; A 1019; Sustres, *pl.* 7. 16; B 4057.
Suwe, *ger.* to follow, T. i. 379. See **Sewe**.
Suyte, *s.* suit, array (of like kind), A 2873, 3242; Sute, uniform pattern, 3. 261.
Swa, so (Northern), A 4040.
Swal, *pt. s. of* Swelle.
Swalowe, *v.* swallow, HF. 1036. See **Swelwe**.
Swalwe, *s.* swallow (bird), T. ii. 64; A 3258; Swalow, 5. 353.
Swan, *s.* swan, 5. 342, 7. 346; A 206, D 1930, H 133; L. 1355; Swannes, *pl.* F 68.
Swappe, *s.* a swoop, the striking of a bird of prey, HF. 543.
Swappe, *ger.* to swap, strike, E 586; Swapte, *pt. s.* dashed, T. iv. 256; fell suddenly, E 1099; Swap, *imp. s.* strike off, G 366.
Swar, *pt. s.* swore, B 2000 *n*. See **Swere**.
Swarm, *s.* a swarm, T. ii. 193; B 4582, F 204.
Swarme, *v.*; Swarmeth, *pr. s.* swarms, gathers, F 189; Swarmen, *pr. pl.* D 1693; Swarmeden, *pt. pl.* D 1696.

Swartish, *adj. as adv.* darkish, dark, HF. 1647.
Swatte, *pt. s. of* Swete.
Swayn, *s.* servant-lad, young man, A 4027, B 1914.
Sweigh, *s.* motion, sway, B 1. m 5. 3; B 2. p 1. 81; T. ii. 1383; B 296.
Swelle, *v.*; Swelleth, *pr. s.* swells, A 2743; Swal, *pt. s.* D 967; *up swal*, was puffed up with anger, B 1750; Swollen, *pp.* proud, E 950.
Sweller, *s.* inflater, B 3, p 6. 5.
Swelte, *v.* die, T. iii. 347; 4. 216; Swelt, *pr. s.* dies, 4. 128; Swelte, 1 *pr. s.* die, A 3703; Swelte, *pt. s.* died, E 1776; hence, languished, fainted, A 1356. A. S. *sweltan.*
Swelwe, *v.* swallow, B 2808; *pr. s. subj.* E 1188; Swelweth, *pr. s.* B 2808. See **Swolwe, Swalowe.**
Swepe, *ger.* to sweep, E 978.
Swerd, *s.* sword, A 112, 1575, 1598, 1706, B 64, F 57, 84, G 168; 7. 212; A. pr. 45; L. 127; Swerde, *dat.* 4. 100; L. 1775; Swerdes, *pl.* swords, T. ii. 640; A 1700.
Swere, *v.* swear, A 454; *ger.* 7. 122; B 1171; 1 *pr. s.* L. 58; Swoor, 1 *pt. s.* E 2312; Swor, 1 *pt. s.* 3. 1231; Swore, 2 *pt. s.* L. 1378; Swòòr, *pt. s.* swore, 7. 101; A 3114, B 2062, D 961, F 542, 745, 1223; Swor, *pt. s.* swore, L. 2345; Swore, 2 *pt. pl.* E 496; Sworen, *pt. pl.* swore, 3. 1053; B 344, E 176; Sworn, *pp.* sworn (to the contrary), T. iv. 976; A 1089; sworn (to do it), G 681; bound by oath, F 18; sworn (it should not be so), D 640; Swore, *pp.* sworn, A 810, F 403; Sworne, *pp. as def. adj.* C 808; *as pl. adj.* D 1405; Swer, *imp. s.* swear, E 357; (*misspelt* Swere), 3..753. A. S. *swerian.*
Swerere, *s.* swearer, I 593.
Swering, *s.* swearing, C 631.
Swerve, *v.* stray, go away, depart, 25. 29; 26. 40 (see vol. iv. pp. xxviii, xxx).
Swete (swéétə), *adj.* sweet, A 5, 2427, 2780, B 2041, 2124, D 385, 459, H 42; *as s.* sweet one, love, 3. 832. See **Sote.**
Swetė, *s.* sweetness, 5. 161.
Swete (swèètə), *v.* sweat, T. ii. 1533; HF. 1042; G 579; *ger.* G 522; 1 *pr. s.* T. ii. 1465; A 3702; 2 *pr. pl.* T. ii. 943; Swatte, *pt. s.* sweated, B 1966, G 560. A.S. *swǣtan.*
Swete herte, sweetheart, T. iii. 69, 98, 127, 147.
Swete-Loking, Sweet-Looking, R. 920.
Swetely, *adv.* sweetly, A 221.
Swetnesse, *s.* sweetness, 1. 51; nourishment, 3. 415.
Swetter, *adj.* comp. sweeter, R. 622, 768.
Swety, *adj.* sweaty, 9. 28.
Sweven, *s.* dream, R. 28; 3. 119, 276, 279, 1330; 5. 115; HF. 9, 79; B 3930. 4086; Swevenes, *pl.* dreams, R. 3; T. v. 358; HF. 3; Swevenis (*for the rime*), B 4111. A. S. *swefen.*
Swevening, *s.* dream, R. 26; Sweveninges (*pron.* swev'-níngez), R. 1. See **Sweven.**
Sweynte, *pp. as def. adj.* tired out, slothful, HF. 1783. See note. Pp. of *swenchen.*
Swich, *adj.* such, A 3, 243, 313, B 146, G 719, 1402, &c.; such a thing, 5. 570; B 4626; Swich a, such a, B 3921, F 133; Swich oon, such a one, F 231; Swiche, *or* Swich, *pl.* (monosyllabic), A 684.
Swifte, *def. adj.* swift, T. iv. 659; *pl.* A 190, 2868; *used as def.* L. 2711; Swift (*before a vowel*), B 114, 116.
Swiftest, *sup. adj.* R. 949.
Swiftly, *adv.* 5. 76.
Swimbul, *s.* tremulous movement, A 1979 *n.* Lit. 'giddiness'; cf. Icel. *svimr*, giddiness, *svimra*, to be dizzy.
Swimme, *v.* swim, A 3550, L. 2450; Swimmen, *pr. pl.* swim, find abundance, D 1926; Swommen, *pt. pl.* swam, were filled with swimming things, 5. 188.
Swink, *s.* labour, toil, A 188, 540, 4253, G 730. A. S. *ge-swinc.*

Swinke, *v.* toil, labour, T. v. 272; L. 2041; D 202, G 669; *ger.* HF. 1175; L. 2490; A 186, C 874, E 1342; to cause to labour, HF. 16; Swinke, *pr. pl.* toil, A 3491; work for, G 21; Swonken, *pp.* toiled, A 4235. A. S. *swincan.*

Swinker, *s.* labourer, toiler, A 531.

Swire, *s.* neck, throat, R. 325. A. S. *swira.*

Swogh, *s.* (1) sough, low noise, 5. 247; murmur, HF. 1031; sigh, groan, A 3619; Swough, rustling or sighing noise, blast, A 1979; whizzing noise, HF. 1941; Swogh, (2), swoon, 2. 16; D 799, E 1100, F 476; T. iii. 1120, iv. 1212; L. 1816; Swow, grief, 3. 215. Cf. A. S. *swōgan.*

Swollen, *pp.* swollen, i. e. proud, E 950. See **Swelle.**

Swolow, *s.* gulf, L. 1104. See note.

Swolwe, *v.* swallow, H 36; Swolwe, 1 *pr. pl.* B 3. p 11. 113; *pr. s. subj.* I 731. See **Swelwe.**

Swommen, *pr. pl.* were filled with swimming things, 5. 188. See **Swimme.**

Swonken, *pp.* toiled, A 4235. See **Swinke.**

Swoor, *pt. s. of* Swere.

Swoot, *s.* sweat, G 578. A. S. *swāt.*

Swor, -e, -en, Sworn; see **Swere.**

Swote (swóótə), *adj.* sweet, 5. 296; L. 118, 173, 752, 1077; A 2860, 3205; *pl.* R. 60; 5. 274. See **Swete, Sote.**

Swote, *adv.* sweetly, T. i. 158; Sote, L. 2612.

Swough, Swow; see **Swogh.**

Swoune, Swowne, *v.* swoon, faint, 4. 216; T. ii. 574; Swowneth, *pr. s.* 7. 619; L. 1314; F 430, 1349; Swowned, *pt. s.* swooned, 3. 103; A 2943, F 443, 631; Swowned, *pp.* A 913; Swowninge, *pres. pt.* swooning, A 2819; Swowning, B 1815; Swowneth, *imp. pl.* T. iii. 1190.

Swow, *s.* swoon; hence, anguish, 3. 215. See **Swogh.**

Swowne, *s.* swoon, F 1080; Aswowne, in a swoon, C 245.

Swowning, *s.* swooning, C 246; Swowninge, E 1080.

Swymbul, *s.* shivering movement, A 1979 (MS. Hl., *in footnote*). See **Swimbul.**

Swyn, *s.* swine, boar, F 1254; hog, D 460; Swyn, *pl.* A 598; B 4. m 3. 18; HF. 1777.

Swynes-heed, *s.* pig's head (a term of abuse), A 4262.

Swythe, *adv.* quickly, 5. 503; T. iv. 751; HF. 538; B 730; C 796; *as sw.*, as quickly as possible, immediately, 5. 623; T. v. 1384; L. 913; B 637, G 936.

Swyve, *v.* lie with, A 4178, H 256; Swyved, *pt. s.* E 2378; played the harlot, A 4422; *pp.* dishonoured, A 3850, 4266. Cf. A.S. *swīfan.*

Sy, saw; *pt. t.* of See.

Syde, *s.* side, 3. 557; A 112, 558; Sydes, *pl.* T. iii. 1248.

Sye, *ger.* to sink down, T. v. 182. A. S. *sīgan.*

Sye, Syen, saw; see **See.**

Syghes, *pl.* sighs, 5. 246. See **Syk**, *s.*

Syk, *adj.* sick, ill, T. ii. 1516, 1523, 1529; Sik, A 1600; *for syk*, on account of being sick, D 394; Syke, *def.* T. ii. 1572; D 1781, F 1100; Syke, *pl.* sick, T. iii. 1362; sick persons, T. iii. 61. See **Seek.**

Syk, *s.* sigh, T. ii. 145, iii. 801; F 498; Sykes, *pl.* sighs, 5. 246 *n*; T. iii. 1361, 1363; A 1920, F 864.

Syke, *v.* sigh, T. iii. 1360; *ger.* T. i. 596, iii. 58; A 1580, 3488; Syke, *ger.* to sigh (*but perhaps read* syte, i. e. to grieve; see note), T. ii. 884; Syke, 1 *pr. s.* 22. 10; Syketh, *pr. s.* sighs, 5. 404; 22. 62 (men sigh); L. 1165, 1292; A 3619; B 985, D 913, 1228, F 817; Syked, *pt. s.* sighed, A 2985, B 3394, E 545; Sighte, *pt. s.* sighed, T. iii. 1080, 1471, iv. 714, 1217, v. 715; B 1035; Syked, *pp.* sighed, R. 1641. A.S. *sīcan.*

Sykliche, *adj.* sickly, T. ii. 1528; Syklych, T. ii. 1543; Sikly, with difficulty, E 625.

Sylvre, *adj.* silver, R. 97.
Symonials, *s. pl.* simoniacs, I 784.
Symonye, *s.* simony, D 1309, I 781.
Syre, *s.* master of the house, D 713; master, 5. 12. See **Sire.**
Sys, *num.* six (at dice), B 3851. See **Sis.**
[**Syte**, *v.* to grieve; *perhaps the right reading in* T. ii. 884 (see note).]
Sythe, *s.* time, R. 80; Sythe, *pl.* (orig. a gen. pl.), 7. 222; T. iii. 1595, iv. 753, v. 472, 1381; A 1878, B 733, 1155; *ofte sythe*, oftentimes, R. 812; E 233, G 1031; Sythes, *pl.* times, L. 1 *a*; A 485. A. S. *sīð.*
Sythe, *s.* scythe, L. 646. A. S. *sīðe.*
Sythir, *s.* cider, B 3245 *n.*

T', *for* To, *frequently prefixed to verbs*; *as* tabyde, tamende, &c.
Taa, *v.* take (Northern), A 4129. See **Take.**
Tabard, *s.* a herald's coat-of-arms, hence, (1) the same, as an inn-sign, A 20; (2) a ploughman's loose frock, A 541.
Tabernacle, *s.* tent, B 2. p 3. 56; Tabernacles, *pl.* shrines, HF. 123, 1190.
Tabide, *for* To abyde, T. iii. 1810 *n.*
Table, *s.* table, 3. 646; T. v. 437; A 100; *table dormaunt*, permanent side-table, A 353; tablet, writing-tablet, 3. 780; B 5. m 4. 13; tablet, plate, HF. 142; table (of the law), C 639; one of the thin plates on which almicanteras are engraved, A. ii. 21. 4; *at table*, at board, i. e. entertained as a lodger, G 1015; Tables, *pl.* tables (for calculation), F 1273; dining-tables, B. 1442; writing-tablets, A. ii. 40. 19; D 1741; plates, A. i. 14. 2; the game of 'tables' or backgammon (see Strutt's Sports and Pastimes), 3. 51; F 900, I 793.
Tabour, *s.* tabor, small drum, D 2268.
Tabouren, *pr. pl.* drum, din, L. 354.
Tabregge, *for* To abregge, to abridge, shorten, T. iii. 295, iv. 426 *n.*
Tabreyde, *for* To abreyde, to awake, T. v. 520.
Tabyde, *for* To abyde, to abide, T. v. 33, 353, v. 1183; B 797.
Tache, *s.* defect, 21. 18. O. F. *tache*, *teche.* See Tecches.
Tacheve, *for* To acheve, to achieve, L. 2111; T. iv. 79 *n.*
Tacompte, *for* To acompte, to reckon up, 22. 17.
Tacord, *for* To accord, i. e. to agreement, H 98.
Tacorde, *for* To acorde, to agree, 1. 27.
Tacoye, *for* To acoye, to quiet, to allure, to decoy, T. v. 782.
Taffata, *s.* taffeta, A 440.
Taffraye, *for* To affraye, to frighten, E. 455.
Taillages, *s. pl.* taxes, I 567; Tailages, I 752. O. F. *taillage* (Godefroy). See **Taylage.**
Taille, *s.* tally, an account scored upon two similarly notched sticks, A 570, B 1606.
Take, *v.* seize, T. ii. 289; present, offer, L. 1135; G 223; *ger.* to take, A 34; Takestow, takest thou, G 435; Take me, 1 *pr. s.* offer myself, betake myself, B 1985; Took, 1 *pt. s.* drew in, breathed in, B 1. p 3. 2 (see note); hit, D 792; *pt. s.* handed over, gave, 3. 48; T. ii. 1233; HF. 1596; L. 2372; B 1484, G 1030, 1365, H 91; took, 4. 40; had, B 192; Toke, 2 *pt. s.* tookest, 3. 483; Toke, *pt. pl.* took, F 1240; received, F 356; Take, 2 *pr. s. subj.* take, D 1055; Take, *pr. s. subj.* take, A 503; take place, come to pass, T. iv. 1562; Take, *pp.* taken, T. iii. 1144, v. 891; A. ii. 3. 44; A 3007, B 769, E 702, F 475, 792, G 605; entrusted, B 4. p 6. 179; I 880; brought, 1. 20; Taken, *pp.* A. ii. 3. 42; Tak, *imp. s.* take, receive, B 117; take, D 1116, 1139; accept as a result, A. ii. 25. 35; *tak kepe*,

take heed, observe, 5. 563; B 3757; *tak she*, let her take, 5. 462; Taketh, *imp. pl.* take, 4. 9; 5. 543; T. i. 232; C 90, H 41.
Takel, *s.* tackle, archery-gear, arrows, A 106 (see note).
Tald, *pp.* told (Northern), A 4207. See Telle.
Tale, *s.* tale, 3. 60; L. 237 *a*; A 3126, B 46, 1125, C 460, D 1298, 1671; discourse, story, A 36, 831; account, B 4308; enumeration, E 383; *I gan finde a tale to him*, I thought of something to say to him, 3. 536; *telle tale*, give an account of, A 330; Tales, *pl.* A 792, 798, B 130.
Tale, *v.* tell a tale, talk, speak, T. iii. 1235; Talen, *ger.* to tell tales, A 772; Tale, *ger.* to tell tales, converse, T. iii. 231; Tale, *pr. s. subj.* talk about, I 378.
Talent, *s.* inclination, wish, desire, B 3. p 11. 57; L. 1771 (see note); B 2439, I 228, 294; desire, appetite, C 540; longing, B 2. p 1. 8; Talents, *pl.* desires, B 1. p 1. 38; B 4. p 4. 134; B 5. p 5. 13; Talentes, I 915.
Taling, *s.* tale-telling, B 1624.
Talighte, *for* To alighte, i.e. to alight, E 909.
Talke, *v.* talk, T. v. 668.
Talking, *s.* discourse, G 684.
Talle, *adj.* docile, obsequious, 4. 38. See note.
Tame, *adj.* A 2178, 2186; 5. 349; 7. 315.
Tamende, *for* To amende, to redress, E 441; Tamenden, *ger.* to amend, B 462.
Tanende, *for* To an ende, to an end, T. v. 475 *n.*
Tanoyen, *for* To anoyen, to annoy, to injure, B 492.
Tanswere, (tanswèrə), i.e. to answer, D 1589.
Tapere, *for* To apere, to appear, T. ii. 909 *n.*
Tapes (taapez), *pl.* tapes, A 3241.
Tapicer, *s.* upholsterer, maker of carpets, A 362.
Tapite, *v.* cover with tapestry, 3. 260. Cf. Lat. *tapetum*.
Tappe, *s.* tap, A 3890, 3892.
Tappestere, *s.* female tapster, barmaid, A 241, 3336.
Tarditas, *s.* slowness, I 718.
Tare, *s.* tare, kind of weed, A 1570; tare (single stem of tares), A 4000, 4056.
Tarede, *for* To arede, to explain, T. iv. 1570 *n.*
Tareste, *for* To areste, to arrest, F 1370.
Targe, *s.* target, shield, A 471, 975; 7. 33; defence, 1. 176.
Tarien, *v.* tarry, B 983; delay (used actively), F 73; Tarien, *ger.* to delay, waste, A 2820; to tarry, T. ii. 1019; Tarie, 1 *pr. s.* tarry, T. iii. 1195; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* F 1233; Taried, *pt. s.* tarried, 5. 415; caused (them) to wait, B 3463; Taried, *pp.* delayed, T. ii. 1739.
Tarraye, *for* To arraye, to array, arrange, E 961.
Tart, *adj.* of sharp flavour, pungent, A 381.
Tartre, *s.* tartar, G 813; *oille of Tartre*, (probably) cream of tartar, or bitartrate of potassium, A 630. F. *tartre*, Low Lat. *tartarum*. 'An acid concrete salt, deposited from wines when perfectly fermented; . . . when in the crude state, it is much used as a flux in the assaying of ores'; Webster.
Taryinge, *s.* tarrying, delay, 5. 565; A. ii. 25. 20; A 821; Tarying, 5. 468.
Tas, *s.* heap (see note), A 1005, 1009, 1020. O.F. *tas*.
Tassaille, *for* To assaille, i.e. to assail, 9. 40; E 1180.
Tassaye, *for* To assaye, to test, prove, try, 3. 346, E 454, 1075.
Tasseled, *pp.* fringed, provided with tassels, R. 1079; Tasseld, A 3251.
Tassemble, *for* To assemble, to bring together, D 89.
Tassoille, *for* To assoille, i.e. to absolve, C 933.
Tassure, *for* To assure, B 1231.
Tast, *s.* taste, relish (for), 5. 160.
Taste, *v.* try, test, L. 1993; Tasted, *pt. s.* tasted, experienced, T. i.

639; Taste, *imp. s.* feel, G 503 (see note).

Tath, *pr. s.* takes, B 728 *n.*

Taughte, *pt. s. of* Teche.

Taverne, *s.* tavern, A 4376, C 663, I 411; Tavernes, *pl.* A 240, C 465.

Taverner, *s.* innkeeper, C 685.

Tavyse, *for* To avyse (me), to deliberate, B 1426.

Tawayte, *for* To awayte, to dwell, remain, 25. 7.

Tayl, *s.* tail, L. 393; B 3224, D 1687, F 196; Tayle, *dat.* 3. 640; Tayles, *pl.* B 3222.

Taylage, *s.* taxation, 9. 54. Lit. 'taking by tally.' See **Taillages.**

Tecches, *pl.* evil qualities, defects, T. iii. 935; characteristics, HF. 1778. See **Tache.**

Teche, *v.* teach, instruct, A 308, 482, B 1180, G 343; tell, D 1019; *ger.* to show, R. 518; Techen, *v.* direct, B 4139; *ger.* to inform (him of), D 1326; Taughte, 1 *pt. s.* taught, told, D 1050; *pt. s.* A 497, B 133; Teching, *pres. part.* teaching, showing, pointing out, A. ii. 12. 14.

Teching, *s.* teaching, A 518.

Te deum, the anthem so called, D 1866.

Teer, *s.* tear, E 1104. See **Tere.**

Teeth, *pl. of* Tooth, L. 2006.

Tehee, *interj.* (denoting) laughter, hee-hee! A 3740.

Telle, *v.* tell, recount, relate, 1. 128; A 38, B 1185, 1634; compute, 3. 440; *ger.* to tell, to be told, F 447; Tellen, *ger.* to tell, T. i. 1; A 72; *v.* tell, recount, 2. 13; Telle, 1 *pr. s.* account, 5. 326; B 4344; Telle no tale, set no store, 5. 326; Telles, *pr. s.* (Northern form), tells, 3. 73; HF. 426; Tolde, 1 *pt. s.* counted, HF. 1380; accounted, D 203, 208; Tolde, *pt. s.* accounted, B 3676; *pt. pl.* esteemed, T. i. 131; Told, *pp.* told, A 715; *herd told*, heard (it) told, T. i. 197; Tolde, *pp. pl.* told, B 56; Tel, *imp. s.* tell, B 1167; 1. 57; Tel forth, tell out, D 1298; Telleth, *imp. pl.* 3. 555, 1135; B 1346, D 61, 1289, H 311. A.S. *tellan.*

Tembrace, *for* To embrace, T. v. 224; E 1101.

Teme, *s.* theme, C 425 *n.* See **Theme.**

Temen, *v.* bring; *temen us on bere*, bring us on our bier, let us die, HF. 1744. A.S. *tēman, tȳman*, to bring forward (Schmid).

Temper, *s.* mood, R. 346.

Temperaunce, *s.* temperance, moderation, F 785.

Tempest, *s.* storm, 1. 42; 7. 314; A 406; tempest (see note), A 884; Tempestes, *pl.* HF. 966.

Tempest thee, *imp. s.* violently distress thyself, 13. 8; Tempest, 2 *pr. s. subj.* vex, perturb, B 2. p 4. 50.

Tempestous, *adj.* tempestuous, T. ii. 5.

Temple, *s.* temple, 1. 145; E 2293, F 296; inn of court, A 567; Temples, *pl.* T. iii. 1115.

Temple-dore, *s.* temple-door, 5. 239.

Temporel, *adj.* temporal, T. iv. 1061; D 1132; Temporels, *pl.* temporal, B 2188; Temporeles, I 685.

Tempre, *v.* control; Temprede, *pt. s.* modulated, B 3. m 12. 14; Tempred, *pt. s.* tempered, 5. 214; Tempred, *pp.* tempered, G 926. (In alchemy, to *temper* is to adjust or moderate the heat at which a thing is melted.)

Temps, *s.* tense; *futur temps*, future tense, futurity, time to come, G 875. See the note.

Temptour, *s.* tempter, D 1655.

Ten, ten, A 454; *ten so wood*, ten times as mad, L. 735. Cf. **Two.**

Tenbrace, *for* To enbrace, B 1891.

Tencresen, *for* To encresen, to increase, E 1808.

Tendeth, *pr. s.* tends, B 1. p 6. 30.

Tendre, *adj.* tender, R. 541, 857, 1013; A 7, 150, 2828; Tender, 1. 180.

Tendre-herted, *adj.* tender-hearted, T. v. 825.

Tendrely, *adv.* tenderly, A 1197, E 686, H 165; bitterly, R. 332;

* * *
* * *

Tendreliche, T. iv. 353, 369; Tenderly, feelingly, 2. 93; 7. 129.
Tendernesse, *s.* tenderness, L. 2280.
Tendure, *for* To endure, E 756, 811.
Tendyte, *for* To endyte, to compose, write, 5. 167; 7. 9; T. i. 6; L. 310 *a*; to relate, L. 1345; A 1209; Tendite, G 80 *n.*
Tene (téénə), *s.* vexation, R. 157; 1. 3; T. i. 813, iv. 1605; A 3106; sorrow, grief, 7. 140, 168; HF. 387; T. v. 240; cross, trouble, T. ii. 61. A.S. *tēona.*
Tenour, *s.* outline of the story, L. 929.
Tenquere, *for* To enquere, to ask, 1. 113; E 1543.
Tenspyre, *for* To enspyre, i.e. to inspire, G 1470.
Tente, *s.* tent, 1. 9, 41; T. v. 148, 845; A 1021, B 3570, 3762; Tentes, *pl.* 7. 154; T. v. 670.
Tenthe, tenth, T. iv. 1595, 1598; HF. 63, 111; Tenthe some, company of ten (see note), T. ii. 1249.
Tentifly, *adv.* attentively, carefully, E 334.
Tercel, *adj.* male (of an eagle), 5. 393, 449; *as s.* male eagle, 5. 405, 415; Tercels, *pl.* male, 5. 540. See note to 5. 371.
Tercelet, *s.* male falcon, 5. 529, 533; F 504, 621; Tercelets, *pl.* male birds of prey, 5. 659; male hawks, F 648. '*Tiercelet*, m. the tassell, or male of any kind of hawke, so tearmed, because he is, commonly, a third part lesse then the female'; Cotgrave's French Dict. F. *tiercelet.*
Terciane, *adj.* tertian, B 4149.
Tere (tèèrə), *s.* tear, B 3251, 3852, F 894; Teer, (*for* Tere, *before a vowel*), E 1104; Teres, *pl.* 2. 10; 4. 8; 12. 9; A 1280, B 70, 3853.
Tere (tèrə), *v.* tear, B 1326; scratch, R. 325; Torn, *pp.* L. 2103.
Terins, *s. pl.* tarins, siskins, R. 665. F. *tarin.*
Terme, *s.* set time, appointed time, T. v. 696, 1090; HF. 392; L. 2499, 2510; period, space of time, 3. 79; end, goal, B 3. m 9. 35; 'term,' a portion of the zodiac (see note), F 1288; (during the) term, A 1029, D 1331; *terme of his lyve*, while he lives, G 1479; *in terme*, in set phrases, C 311; Termes, *pl.* set expressions, pedantic phrases, A 323, 639, B 1189, G 1398; legal jargon, R. 199; bounds, limits, B 3. m 12. 40; borders, B 2. m 8. 8; periods, A 3028; terms, T. ii. 1037; HF. 857; C 51, F 1266.
Terme-day, *s.* appointed day, 3. 730.
Termyne, *v.* determine, express in 'good set terms,' 5. 530.
Terrestre, *adj.* earthly, E 1332.
Terslet, *s.* male hawk, 5. 393 *n.* See **Tercelet**.
Terve, *pr. s. subj.* flay, G 1274 *n*; Terved (*not* Terned), *pp.* skinned, G 1171 *n.* (This is certainly the right word; in G 1171, read *terved* [not *torned*], and in G 1274, read *terve* [not *torne*]. See my letter in the Athenaeum, Mar. 24, 1894. So in Havelok, 603, for *tirneden* read *tirueden* = *tirveden*, i.e. rolled back. In Allit. Poems, B. 630, for *tyrne* read *tyrue* = *tirve*, flay. In Gawain and the Grene Knight, 1921, for *tyrnen* read *tyruen* = *tyruen*; so again in the Wars of Alexander, ed. Skeat, 4114. Cf. *Over-tyrvyn*, subverto; Prompt. Parv.; A.S. *tearflian*; Low G. *tarven, um tarven, up tarven*, den Rand von einem Kleidungsstücke umschlagen, das innerste auswärts kehren.')
Tery, *adj.* tearful, T. iv. 821.
Tescape, *for* To escape, 18. 50; F 1357.
Tespye, *for* To espye, to spy out, espy, L. 966, B 1989, 4478, D 398; Tespyen, *for* To espyen, to see, to look about, E 1257, 1410.
Testament, *s.* last will, D 424; Testaments, *pl.* wills, D 1306.
Testers, *pl.* head-pieces, A 2499. O.F. *testiere*, 'a sallet, or steel-cap'; Cotgrave.

Testès, *s. pl.* vessels for assaying metals (Tyrwhitt), G 818. A vessel called a 'testa' is figured in Theatrum Chemicum, iii. 326. See *Test* in Webster.
Testif, *adj.* heady, headstrong, T. v. 802; A 4004.
Tete, *s.* teat, A 3704.
Tevery, *for* To every, T. iii. 912 *n.*
Tewel, *for* Tuwel, D 2148 *n.* See **Tuwel.**
Texpounden, *for* To expounden, to expound, to explain, B 1716.
Text, *s.* text, quotation from an author, T. iii. 1357; L. 328; B 45; saying, A 177, 182; text (as opposed to a gloss), 3. 333; Textes, *pl.* texts, authorities, H 236.
Textuel, *adj.* well versed in texts, learned, H 235; I 57.
Teyd, *pp.* tied, bound, E 2432.
Teyne, *s.* a thin plate of metal, G 1225, 1229; Teynes, *pl.* G 1332, 1337. Lat. *tænia*, Gk. ταινία, a band, fillet, riband, strip.
Th', *for* The; *common, as in* thabsence, *for* the absence.
Thabbot, *for* The abbot, B 1827 *n.*
Thabsence, the absence, A 1239.
Thadversitee, the adversity, E 756.
Thakketh, *pr. s.* strokes, pats, D 1559; Thakked, *pp.* stroked, A 3304. A. S. *þaccian*; see note.
Thalighte, *for* Thee alighte; *in thee alighte*, alighted in thee, B 1660.
Thalmyghty, *for* The almighty, 5. 379.
Thamendes, *for* The amendes, the amends, 3. 526.
Thamorouse, *for* The amorouse, T. iv. 1431 *n.*
Than, *conj.* than, A 322, 1036; see **Then.**
Than; see **Thanne.**
Thangel, *for* The angel, B 3206.
Thank, *s.* expression of thanks, A 612; thanks, T. i. 21, 1015, 1060; A. pr. 39; E 2388; *can th.*, owes thanks, A 1808; *his th.*, the thanks to him, L. 452; *my thankes*, by my goodwill, willingly, R. 1666; *his thankes*, of his free will, willingly, B 3. p 11. 63; R. 1321; A 1626, 2107, D 272; *hir thankes*, of their own will, A 2114, I 1069.
Thanke, 1 *pr. s.* thank, E 1088; Th. hit thee, thank thee for it, 10. 51; Thanken, *pr. pl.* F 354; Thanked, 1 *pt. s.* thanked, R. 587; Thanking, *pres. pt.* 5. 672. See **Thonke.**
Thanne, *adv.* then, 3. 1191; T. v. 1427; L. 1342; D 2004, I 104; Than, then, 1. 118; 2. 86; 3. 754; 5. 82; A 12, 1479, B 3368, &c.; next, 5. 324; *er than*, sooner than, before, G 899; Thenne, then, T. ii. 210.
Thanswere, *for* The answere, D 2072.
Thapocalips, *for* The Apocalypse, HF. 1385.
Thapostle, the apostle, B 2596, 2824, D 49, 1881.
Thaqueintaunce, the acquaintance, T. v. 122.
Thar, *pr. s. impers.* (it) is necessary, is needful; *thar ye*, it is needful that ye, B 2258; *thar thee*, it is needful for thee, you need, *or* thou needst, B 2. p 3. 62 (see note); B 3. p 11. 71; D 329, 336, 1365, H 352; *him thar*, it is needful for him, he needs, 1. 76; 3. 256; T. ii. 1661; he must, A 4320; Thurte, *pt. s.*; *th. him*, he needed, R. 1089, 1324; *yow thurfte*, you would need, you need, T. iii. 572. A. S. *þurfan*; pr. t. *þearf*, pt. t. *þorfte.*
Tharivaile, *for* The arivaile; the arrival, the landing, HF. 451.
Tharmes, *for* The armes, the arms, armorial bearings HF. 1411.
Tharray, *for* The array, A 716, B 393, D 1075, F 63.
Thascry, *for* The ascry, the alarm, T. ii. 611.
Thassay, *for* The assay, the endeavour, 5. 2.
Thassege, the siege, T. iv. 1480; the besieging force, T. iv. 62.
Thassemblee, the assembly, R. 505; B 403.
Thassemblinge, the assembling, B 2431.
That, *rel. pron.* that which, 3. 635,

708; T. v. 1335; B 3976, D 781, I 307; whom, 3. 979; *that of*, from whom, 3. 964; That oon, the one, 3. 1290; 5. 143; A 4013; That other, the other, 3. 634, 1290; 5. 143; A 4013; That, with reference to whom, G 236; *conj.* that, A 1, &c.; so that, 3. 566; 4. 135; as that, 3. 959; as, as well as, B 1036; because, B 3. p 4. 32; *if that*, if, 3. 969, 971.

Thaventayle, *for* The aventayle, the mouthpiece of a helmet, T. v. 1558.

Thavisioun, *for* The avisioun, the vision, B 4313 *n*; Thavision, 3. 285.

Thavys, *for* The avys, the advice, A 3076.

The, *def. art.* A 2, &c.

The; *as in* The bet, by so much the better, 3. 668; The las, by so much the less, 3. 675. A.S. *þȳ*.

The, *for* Thee, *pers. pron.* T. i. 879, F 676, &c.

Théatre, *s.* theatre, area for a tournament, A 1885; theatre, B 1. p 1. 35.

Thedom, *s.* success, B 1595. See note. From A.S. *þēon*, to thrive.

Thee, *v.* thrive, prosper, R. 1067; *never mot she thee*, may she never prosper, 5. 569; *mot he never thee*, may he never prosper, T. ii. 670; *lat him never thee*, let him never prosper, B 4622, D 2207; *thou shalt never thee*, E 1388; *he shal never thee*, G 641; *also moot I thee*, as I may thrive, as I hope to prosper, 4. 267; B 2007, D 1215, E 1226; *so moot I thee*, D 361; *as mote I thee*, T. i. 341; *so theech*, for *so thee ich*, as I may thrive, as I hope to prosper, C 947, G 929; *so theek*, for *so thee ik*, as I hope to prosper, A 3864. A.S. *þēon*.

Theef, *s.* thief, robber, D 1338, 1351, F 537, H 224, 234; false wretch, 3. 650; 7. 161; L. 2330; D 800; Theves, *gen.* thief's, L. 465; Theves, *pl.* thieves, D 1194; robbers, 1. 15; Thevis, D 2173.

Theefly, *adv.* like a thief, L. 1781.

Thee-ward, to, towards thee, B 2. p 1. 9.

Theffect, *for* The effect, the result, T. i. 212; L. 622, 1160, 1924; A 1189, B 893, G 1261; the substance, pith, L. 1180, 2403; the matter, contents, 2. 56; the source, D 1451; the moral, B 2148; the sum (of the matter), A 2366; Theffectes, *pl.* the effects, A 2228.

Thefte, *s.* theft, R. 1136.

Thegle, *for* The egle, i. e. the eagle, B 3573.

Their, *for* The eir, the air, D 1939.

Thembassadours, the ambassadors, T. iv. 140, 145.

Theme, *s.* text, thesis, C 333, 425. See **Teme**.

Themperour, *for* The emperour, the emperor, 3. 368; B 248; Themperoures, the emperor's, B 151.

Then, *conj.* than, 4. 235; 7. 173, 297; L. 1693, 2092; Than, A 322, 1036, &c.

Thencens, *for* The encens, the incense, A 2277, 2938; L. 2612.

Thenchauntements, *pl.* the enchantments, A 1944.

Thenche, *v.* imagine, A 3253. See **Thenke**.

Thencheson, *for* The encheson, the reason, cause; T. v. 632. See **Enchesoun**.

Thencrees, *for* The encrees, the increase, A 275.

Thende, *for* The ende, the end, 16. 45; T. ii. 260; B 423, 965, 3269.

Thengendring, *for* The engendring, the process of production, HF. 968.

Thengyn, *for* The engyn, the (warlike) engine, HF. 1934.

Thenke, *v.* think of, 5. 311; Thenken, *ger.* to think, 3. 100; Thenke, 1 *pr. s.* think, intend, E 641; Thenkestow, thinkest thou, T. iv. 849, 1088; thou thinkest, T. ii. 1373; Thenketh, *pr. s.* 7. 105; Thenken, *pr. pl.* F 537; Thoghte, 1 *pt. s.* thought, 3. 448; Thought, *pp.* considered, B 2. p 7. 77; Thenk, *imp. s.* think, A 3477, H

362; Thenke on, think of, 16. 47; Thenketh, *imp. pl.* think, T. i. 26; D 1165, E 116; remember, C 75. A.S. *þencan*. See Thenche.

Thenne, *adj.* thin, A 4066. (A Kentish form.) See Thinne.

Thenne, *adv.* then, T. ii. 210. See Thanne.

Thenne, *adv.* thence, D 1141.

Thennes, *adv.* thence, i.e. away from that place, T. iv. 695; thence, R. 791; T. iii. 1145; B 308, 510, 1043, F 326, 327, 960; *as s.*, the place that, G 66.

Thennes-forth, *adv.* thenceforth, B 1755; *fro th.*, from such time, B 4. p 3. 13.

Thentencioun, *for* The entencioun, i. e. the intention, G 1443.

Thentente, *for* The entente, the design, B 930; the purpose, end, G 1306; the meaning, T. v. 1630.

Thentree, *for* The entree, the entrance, A 1983.

Thenuoye, *for* The envoy, 19. 21 *n.*

Thenvyous, *for* The envyous, the spiteful, malicious, 3. 642.

Theologie, *s.* theology, I 1043.

Theorik, *s.* theory, theoretical explanation, A. pr. 63; theory, B 1. p 1. 22 *n.*

Ther, *adv.* there, B 62, 1190, &c.; where, T. ii. 618, v. 488, 711; L. 785, &c.; when, B 474; whither, at which, B 469; whereas, D 1213, G 724; wherefore, T. iii. 1437; wherever, D 128; wherewith, A. ii. 29. 9; as to which, T. ii. 588; wherefore (I pray that), D 1561.

Ther-aboute, *adv.* concerned with that matter, HF. 597; about it, D 1837; thereupon, therein, G 832; round it, A 937.

Therafter, *adv.* afterwards, 3. 66.

Ther-agayns, *prep.* against that, I 665; Ther-ayeins, in reply, T. ii. 369.

Ther-as, **Ther as**, there where, where, B 2384, D 78, F 1207, 1214; there, I 162; whereas, D 1177; where that, L. 28 *a*, 839; A 34, 172, B 2237; when that, L. 1277; wheresoever, B 4. m 7. 44; Ther-as that, where, 1. 160; Ther that, where, F 267.

Therbe, *for* The erbe, the herb, HF. 290.

Ther-bifore, *adv.* before that time, D 631; beforehand, E 689, 729.

Ther-biforn, *adv.* beforehand, A 2034; before the event, B 197, C 624; previously, A 3997.

Therby, by it, to it, D 984, 1015; into possession of it, F 1115; beside it, R. 1184.

Ther-fore, *adv.* therefore, A 189; for that purpose, A 809, F 177; on that account, L. 1863; E 445; on that point, E 1141; Therfor, for it, L. 1391.

Therfro, therefrom, from it, R. 1660; HF. 895.

Ther-inne, therein, in it, R. 506; 5. 33; T. iii. 1632; B 1945, 3573.

Ther-of, *adv.* with respect to that, E 644; concerning that, 3. 1132; A 462; from that, 3. 1166; thereby, I 314; of it, 20. 8.

Ther-on, *adv.* thereupon, A 160; thereof, F 3.

Ther-oute, *adv.* out there, out in the open air, B 3362; outside there, G 1136.

Therthe, *for* The erthe, the earth, R. 1423, 1428; 5. 80.

Therto, *adv.* besides, moreover, HF. 1650; 3. 704, 1006; A 48, 153, 757, B 135, D 1251; to it, 2. 100; also, likewise, R. 1262.

Ther-upon, *adv.* immediately, A 819.

Ther-whyles, whilst, B 5. p 6. 159; Ther-whyle, for that time, 1. 54.

Therwith, *adv.* withal, for all that, 3. 954; moreover, 12. 5; F 931, H 123; thereupon, 3. 275, 659; at the same time, B 3210, F 194.

Ther-with-al, thereupon, HF. 2031; A 1078; therewith, with it, by means of it, R. 1444; 5. 405; A 566; beside it, besides, R. 226; L. 1175; B 3131, 3612; at once, L. 148; thereat, L. 864.

Theschaunge, *for* The eschaunge, the exchange, T. iv. 146, 158, 160.

Theschewing, *for* The eschewing, the avoiding (of anything), 5. 140.
Thestat, *for* The estat, the estate, the rank, condition, A 716; Thestaat, B 128, I 332.
Theves; see **Theef.**
Thewed, *pp.*; *wel thewed*, of good thews, or habits, of good disposition, 4. 180.
Thewes, *s. pl.* habits, natural qualities, L. 2577; E 409, 1542; good qualities, virtues, HF. 1851; G 101; customs, habits, manners, T. ii. 723; morals, HF. 1834; *wikkede thewes*, immoralities, B 4. p 3. 51. A. S. *þēaw.*
Thexcellent, *for* The excellent, B 150.
Thexcuse, *for* Thee excuse, D 1611.
Thexecucion, *for* The execucion, the execution, 10. 65.
Thexpériénce, the experience, E 2238.
They, *pron.* they, A 373, 375, &c.
Thider, *adv.* thither, L. 1475; A 1263, B 144, C 749.
Thider-ward, *adv.* thither, A 2530.
Thikke, *adj.* thick, A 549, D 868, F 159; substantial, B 4. p 2. 100; repeated, B 4. m 5. 12, 16; stout, plump, A 3973; Thurgh thikke and thenne, through thick and thin, A 4066.
Thikke, *adv.* thickly, R. 1396, 1419.
Thikke-herd, *adj.* thick-haired, A 2518.
Thikker, *adj. comp.* thicker, 5. 273.
Thikke-sterred, *adj.* thickly covered with stars, A. ii. 23. 1.
Thilke, that, R. 660; 3. 785, 16. 23, 22. 12, &c.; such a, A 182; that same, A 1193, F 188; that very, that same, C 753, G 197; that sort of, I 50; *pl.* those, HF. 173; L. 366; A. i. 7. 5.
Thimage, *for* The image, L. 1760; B 1695.
Thing, *s.* fact, C 156; property, wealth, R. 206; D 1132, G 540; deed, legal document, A 325; *for any thing*, at any cost, A 276; Thing, *pl.* things, 3. 349; L. 11, 2140; Thinges, *pl.* things, A 175; matters of business, B 1407, 4279; poems, L. 364; pieces of music, F 78; services, prayers, B 1281, D 876.
Thingot, *for* The ingot, G 1233; cf. 1314. See **Ingot.**
Thinke, *v.* think, A 346. Put for *thenke*; see **Thenke.**
Thinke, *v.* seem, T. i. 405; Thinketh, *pr. s. impers.* (it) seems, L. 247, 1300; B 1901, 3968, C 801, F 406; *me th.*, it seems to me, 3. 547, 998; A 37, 2207, G 308; *how th. yow*, how does it seem to you, D 2204; Thinke, *pr. s. subj.* (it) seem, L. 2671; Thoghte, *pt. s. impers.* (it) seemed, L. 1697; Thoughte, *pt. s.* L. 134, 1976; B 3703, E 406, F 527; *me thoughte*, it seemed to me, A 385; *him th.*, it seemed to him, A 682; *us th.*, it seemed to us, A 785; *hir th.*, it seemed to her, D 965, 967; *hem th.*, it seemed to them, B 146, C 475. A. S. *þyncan.*
Thinne, *adj.* thin, A 679; slender, B 2. m 7. 14; poor, feeble, 9. 36; E 1682; scanty, limited, G 741; Thenne, A 4066. A. S. *þynne.*
Thirleth, *pr. s.* pierces, 7. 211; Thirled, *pp.* 7. 350; T. ii. 642; A 2710. A. S. *þyrlian, þirlian.*
This, A 175, &c.; *contracted form of* this is, T. ii. 363, iii. 936, v. 151; HF. 502; E 56, F 889; This is, *pronounced* this, 5. 411, 620; A 1091, D 91, 1041; Thise (dhiiz), *pl.* (monosyllabic), A 701, B 59, &c.
Tho (dhòò), *pl.* those, 3. 914; T. i. 931; L. 153, 1575; A. i. 8. 4; A 498, 1123, 2351, 3246; those, them, D 595. A. S. *þā.*
Tho (dhòò), *adv.* then, at that time, R. 525; 3. 234; 5. 298; L. 210, 1629; A. ii. 1. 8; A 993, 3329, &c.; still, 3. 1054. A. S. *þā.*
Thoccident, *for* The occident, the west, B 3864.
Thoffice, *for* The office, the duty, B 2863.
Thogh, Though, though, 3. 914; 4. 200; A 68, 253; *as though*, as if, A 553; yet, 3. 670.

Thoght, *s.* thought, A 479; anxiety, B 1779, E 80; Thought, anxiety, T. i. 579.
Thoghte; see **Thenke.**
Thoghtful, *adj.* moody, I 677.
Tholde, *for* The olde, *pl.* the old, D 857.
Tholed, *pp.* suffered, D 1546. A.S. *þolian.*
Thombe (thumbə), *s.* thumb, A 563, F 83, 148; Thoumbe, A. i. 1. 1.
Thonder (thunder), *s.* thunder, A 492, F 258; T. ii. 233, iii. 662; Thunder, L. 1219.
Thonder-clappes, *s. pl.* thunder-claps, I 174.
Thonder-dint, *s.* stroke of lightning, T. v. 1505; D 276; Thonder-dent, thunder-clap, A 3807.
Thonderer (thunderer), *s.* thunderer, B 4. m 6. 2.
Thonder-leyt, *s.* thunder-bolt, B 1. m 4. 8 (see note); lightning, I 839.
Thondre (thundrə), *pr. s. subj.* thunder, B 2. m 4. 11.
Thonke, 1 *pr. s.* thank, E 380; Thonketh, *pr. s.* F 1545; Thonked, *pt. s.* T. i. 124, iii. 1130; Thonked, *pp.* D 5; Thonketh, *imp. pl.* B 1113; Thonkinge, *pres. pt.* T. iii. 1552. See **Thanke.**
Thonóur, *for* The honour, T. i. 120; B 1767, E 1449.
Thorgh, *prep.* through, 5. 127, 129. See **Thurgh.**
Thorient, *for* The orient, the east, B 3871, 3883.
Thoriginal, *for* The original, L. 1558.
Thorisonte, *for* The orisonte, the horizon, E 1797, F 1017.
Thorisoun, *for* The orisoun, the prayer, A 2261.
Thorn, *s.* thorn-tree, A 2923; thorn, T. ii. 1272, iii. 1104; Thornes, *pl.* hawthorns, B 2. m 3. 10; thorns, 1. 149; T. ii. 1274.
Thorough-perced, *pp.* pierced through, B 3. p 1. 2.
Thorp, *s.* village, E 208 *n*; Throp, E 199, 208; Thorpes, *pl.* 5. 350; Thropes, *gen. sing.* of a village, I 12; *pl.* D 871. A. S. *þorp.*
Thorrible, *for* The horrible, B 473 *n.*
Thorugh-passen, *pr. pl.* penetrate, B 4. m 3. 32.
Thought, *s.* anxiety, T. i. 579; see **Thoght.**
Thoughte; see **Thenke**, and **Thinke.**
Thoumbe, *s.* thumb, A. i. 1. 1. See **Thombe.**
Thourgh-girt, *pp.* struck through, T. iv. 627. From M. E. *gurden*, to strike; see *gurden* (2) in Stratmann.
Thousand, R. 870; A 1669; L. 1; Thousandès, *pl.* thousands, T. v. 1802.
Thousand-fold, T. i. 819; C 40.
Thral, *s.* thrall, slave, subject, servant, 3. 767, 12. 23; L. 1313; B 3343, C 183, 189, 202, D 155, 1660, F 769, G 196, H 357, I 142; Thralles, *pl.* I 152.
Thral, *adj.* subject, B 3. m 5. 6; enthralled, A 1552, I 137; Thralle, *pl.* enthralled, B 2751; Thral, *as pl.*, L. 1940. (Apparently an adjectival use of the sb. above).
Thraldom, *s.* bondage, slavery, B 286, 338; servitude, T. ii. 856; I 142.
Thralle, *v.* subject, T. i. 235; Thrallen, *v.* enthral, T. ii. 773; subjugate, R. 882.
Thraste, *pt. s.* thrust, T. ii. 1155; *pt. pl.* C 260. See **Threste.**
Thredbar, *adj.* threadbare, A 260, 290; Thredbare, I 419.
Threde, *dat. of* Threed.
Threde, *v.* thread, R. 99.
Three, three, A 164, 639, &c.
Threed, *s.* thread, L. 2018; A 2030; thread (of destiny), T. v. 7; Threde, *dat.* R. 104; 5. 267.
Threpe, 1 *pr. pl.* (we) call, assert to be, G 826. '*Threap*, v. n. to maintain or insist pertinaciously; to repeat or reiterate obstinately. A. S. *þrēapian*, to afflict, chide.' Atkinson's Cleveland Glossary.
Threshfold, *s.* threshold, B 1. p 1. 54; A 3482, E 288, 291.
Thresshe, *v.* thrash, A 536.
Threst, *s.* thirst, B 2. m 2. 15 *n.* See **Thurst.**

Threste, *v.* thrust, push, A 2612; Thresten, *v.* thrust, B 2. p 5. 29; Threste, 2 *pr. pl.* thrust, B 2. p 5. 100; Threste, *pt. s.* thrust, E 2003; Threste, *pt. pl.* vexed, T. iv. 254. A. S. *þrēstan.* See **Thraste.**

Threte (thrèètə), *v.* threaten, L. 754; Threteth, *pr. s.* T. iv. 909; I 646. A. S. *þrēatian.*

Threting, *s.* threatening, menace, G 698.

Thretty, *adj.* thirty, F 1368.

Threw, *pt. s.* of **Throwe.**

Thridde, third, 4. 29; HF. 308; L. 287, 1660, 1932; R. 955, 980; T. iii. 2, 1818; A 1463, 2271, &c.

Thrift, *s.* success, welfare, T. ii. 847; profit, success, G 739, 1425; *good thrift bad*, prayed for the welfare (of), blessed, T. iii. 1249; *by my thrift*, if I succeed, T. ii. 1483, iv. 1630.

Thriftieste, thriftiest, most successful, T. i. 1081; most thriving, T. ii. 737.

Thriftily, *adv.* carefully, A 105; profitably, A 3131; encouragingly, F 1174.

Thrifty, *adj.* profitable (to the buyer), B 138; profitable, B 46, 1165; serviceable, D 238; provident, 7. 197.

Thrilled, *for* Thirled, T. ii. 642 *n.*

Thringe, *v.* press, T. iv. 66; Throng, *pt. s.* forced his way, 7. 55; thrust, E 2353; Thringing, *pr. pt.* thronging, R. 656. A. S. *þringan.*

Thriste, *v.* thrust against, support, B 4. m 7. 41; Thriste, *pt. s.* thrust, T. iii. 1574; Thrist, *pp.* B 4. p 4. 142. Icel. *þrȳsta.*

Thrittene, thirteen, D 2259.

Thritty, thirty, E 1421.

Throf, *pt. s. of* Thryve.

Throng, *s.* A 2612.

Throng, *pt. s. of* Thringe.

Throp, *s.* thorp, small village, E 199, 208; Thropes, *gen.* of a village, I 12; Thropes, *pl.* D 871. See **Thorp.**

Throstel, *s.* throstle, song-thrush, 5. 364. See **Thrustel.**

Throte, *s.* throat, 3. 945; T. iii. 1250; A. i. 21. 53; Throtes, *pl.* R. 192, 507; 3. 320.

Throte-bolle, *s.* ball of the throat, 'the protuberance in the throat called Adam's apple,' A 4273.

Through-out, quite through, 11. 3.

Throwe, *s.* short space of time, while, period, 2. 86; 7. 93; L. 866, 1286; T. ii. 687, 1655; B 953, 3326, E 450; time, T. iv. 384, v. 1461; D 1815, G 941. A.S. *þrāg.*

Throwe, *ger.* to throw, T. ii. 971; Throweth, *pr. s.* 4. 99; Threw, *pt. s.* T. iii. 184; Threwe, *pt. pl.* R. 786; Throwe, *pp.* thrown, L. 1960; Throwen, *pp.* cast, HF. 1325; twisted, turned, T. iv. 1159.

Throwes, *pl.* torments, T. v. 206; throes, T. v. 1201. Icel. *þrá*; A. S. *þrēa.*

Thruste, *v.*; *pr. s.* thirsts, yearns, Thrusteth, L. 103. (MS. Tn. has *thursteth.*) See **Thurste.**

Thrustel, *s.* throstle, thrush, B 1963; Throstel, 5. 364; Thrustles, *pl.* R. 665.

Thrustel-cok, *s.* male thrush, B 1959.

Thrye, *adv.* thrice, T. ii. 89, 463.

Thryes, *adv.* thrice, 5. 61; L. 2686; A 63, 463, 562, 2952, B 1732.

Thryve, *v.* thrive, prosper, R. 1067; T. i. 966; E 172; *ger.* G 1411; *so thr. I*, as I hope to thrive, D 1764; Thryveth, *pr. s.* grows up, B 5. m 4. 19; Throf, *pt. s.* flourished, B 3. m 4. 3.

Thryvinge, *pres. pt. as adj.* vigorous, B 5. m 4. 15 (Lat. *uigens*).

Thunder, *s.* L. 1219; see **Thonder.**

Thunderinge, *pres. pt.* thundering, A 2174.

Thundringe, *s.* thundering, thunder, HF. 1040.

Thunworthiest, the unworthiest, 22. 19.

Thurfte, *pt. s. impers.* (with *yow*), you would need, you need, T. iii. 572. See **Thar.**

Thurgh, *prep.* through, 1. 27; through, by, G 325; by means

of, A 920, B 1669, 3434; by, B 22, 35, F 11.
Thurgh-darted, *pp.* trns fixed with a dart, T. i. 325.
Thurghfare, *s.* thoroughfare, A 2847.
Thurgh-girt, *pp.* pierced through, A 1010. From M. E. *gurden*, to strike.
Thurghout, *prep.* throughout, B 3303, F 46; all through, B 256, 464; quite through, C 655.
Thurgh-shoten, *pp.* shot through, T. i. 325.
Thurrok, *s.* sink, the lowest internal part of a ship's hull, I 363 (see note), 715. A. S. *þurruc.*
Thurst, *s.* thirst, B 100, I 343. A. S. *þyrst.*
Thurste, *v.*; Thursteth, *pr. s.* thirsts, T. v. 1406; L. 103 *n*; Thursted him, *pt. s. impers.* he was thirsty, B 3229. A. S. *þyrstan.*
Thurte; see **Thar.**
Thus, thus, A 705, 872, &c.
Thwitel, *s.* large knife, whittle, A 3933. From *þwit-*, zero-grade of A. S. *þwītan*; see below.
Thwyte, *pr. pl.* whittle, cut up for, HF. 1938; Thwiten, *pp.* carved, whittled, R. 933. A. S. *þwītan.*
Thyn, *poss. pron.* thine, B 101, 104, 3584; Thy, B 73, 74.
Thy-selven, thyself, A 1174; Thyself, I. 126; 13. 13.
Tid, *pp. of* Tyde.
Tidifs, *s. pl.* small birds, F 648. Skinner guessed this to mean a *titmouse*, but adduced no authority; cf. Icel. *tittr*, a tit, small bird; and cf. Eng. *titmouse*, *titlark*. Drayton, in his Polyolbion, bk. xiii, mentions a singing-bird which he calls a *tydy*. The *tydy* cannot be the wren, as Nares supposes, because Drayton names the wren at the same time. See the note.
Tikel, *adj.* unstable, A 3428. Cf. E. *tickl-ish.*
Tikelnesse, *s.* lack of steadiness, instability, 13. 3.
Tikled, *pt. s.* tickled, D 395.
Til (*before a vowel*), *prep.* to, A 180, 1478, G 306; *as a* Northern *word* (*before a consonant*), A 4110; Til and fra, to and fro (Northern), A 4039. Icel. *til.*
Til, *conj.* until, till, 4. 59; L. 117; A 1760, F 346, G 1171; *til that*, A 1490, F 360.
Tilien, *ger.* to till, cultivate, B 2780.
Tilyere, *s.* tiller, B 5. p 1. 55.
Tilyinge, *s.* tillage, tilling, B 5. p 1. 50.
Timber, *s.* material, T. iii. 530; timber, HF. 1980; A 3666.
Timbestere, *s.* female timbrel-player, tambourine-player, R. 769. See below.
Timbres, *s. pl.* timbrels, tambourines, R. 772. O. F. *timbre*; from Lat. *tympanum.*
Tin, *s.* tin, G 828.
Tinned, *pp.* covered with tin, HF. 1482.
Tipet, *s.* tippet, cape, A 233, 3953; HF. 1841.
Tipped, *pp.* furnished with a horn tip, D 1737, 1740; marked on the tip, B 4093.
Tiptoon, *pl.* tiptoes, B 4497. See **To**, *s.*
Tirannye, *s.* tyranny, 2. 6; 7. 66; L. 375; B 165, 3691, 3698.
Tiraunt, *s.* tyrant, F 1387; Tiraunts, *pl.* L. 374; I 765. See **Tyraunt.**
Tissu, *s.* tissue, R. 1104; Tissew, a band, T. ii. 639.
Tit, *pr. s.* betides, T. i. 333. See **Tyde.**
Titering, *s.* hesitation, vacillation, T. ii. 1744. Cf. Icel. *titra*, to quiver; G. *zittern.*
Title, *s.* title, B 3512; pretence, T. i. 488.
Titlelees, *adj.* without a title, usurping, H 223.
Tixted, *pp.* learned in texts, H 316 *n.*
To (tòò), *s.* toe, A 2726; Toon, *pl.* toes, B 4052, 4370 *n*; HF. 2028; Toos, *pl.* toes, B 4370. A. S. *tā*; pl. *tān.*
To (tóó), *prep.* to, A 2; gone to, A 30; (used after its case), G 1449; for, 1. 184; as to, as for,

L. 2096; *to regard*, in respect of, B 4. m 3. 25; *him to*, for him, 3. 771; *to that*, until, 4. 239; To and fro, T. iv. 460, 485; D 1085, H 53.

To, *adv.* too, L. 260 *a*; 3. 796; A. ii. 25. 20; B 2129, 3712, I 828, 829; besides, A. ii. 45. 16; moreover, beside, T. i. 540; overmuch, G 1423; *to badde*, too evil, very evil, L. 2597; *to dere*, too dearly, C 293; *to late*, too late, T. ii. 398.

To- (1), *intensive prefix*, lit. in twain, asunder. A. S. *tō-*, G *zer-*.

To- (2), *prepositional prefix, as in* To-forn. A. S. *tō-*, G. *zu-*.

To-bete, *v.* beat amain, T. v. 1762; beat severely, G 405 (see the note).

To-breke, *v.* break in pieces; To-breketh, *pr. s.* (it) breaks in pieces, R. 277; breaks asunder, G 907; is violently broken, HF. 779; To-breke, *imp. s.* break in twain, B 3. m 9. 31; To-broken, *pp.* broken in pieces, destroyed, 16. 1; To-broke, *pp.* broken in half, D 277; severely bruised, A 4277. A. S. *tō-brecan*, to break in twain.

To-breste, *v.* burst in twain, T. ii. 608; To-breste, *pr. s. subj.* may (she) break in twain, T. iv. 1546; may be broken in twain, 1. 16; To-breste, *pr. pl.* break in pieces, A 2611; To-brosten, *pp.* broken in twain, A 2691, 2757. A. S. *tō-berstan*.

To-cleve, *v.* cleave in twain, T. v. 613. A. S. *tō-clēofan*.

To-dasshte, *pt. s.* dashed violently about, R. 337; To-dasshed, *pp.* much bruised, T. ii. 640.

Tode, *s.* toad, I 636.

To-drawen, *pr. pl.* allure, B 4. m 3. 30; To-drowen, *pt. pl.* tore in pieces, B 1. p 3. 27; To-drawen, *pp.* distracted, B 1. p 5. 48.

To-driven, *pp.* scattered, L. 1280. A. S. *tō-drīfan*.

To-forn, *prep.* before, F 268; *god to-forn*, before God, in God's sight, T. i. 1049, ii. 431, 1409, iii. 849.

To-forn, *adv.* in front, beforehand, B 5. p 6. 191.

To-geder, *adv.* together, 5. 555; To-gider, L. 649; B 3222; To-gidre, A 824, 2624, I 203; To-gedres, 3. 809; To-gidres, C 702, G 960. A. S. *tō-gædere*.

Toght, *adj.* taut, D 2267. See *toht* in Stratmann.

To-go, *pp.* dispersed, L. 653. See note.

To-greve, *v.* grieve excessively, T. i. 1001.

To-hangen, *v.* hang thoroughly, put to death by hanging, HF. 1782. See note.

To-hepe, *adv.* (lit. into a heap), together, T. iii. 1764; L. 2009; A. i. 14. 5; B 4. p 6. 47, 182. See note to L. 2009.

To-hewen, *pr. pl.* hew in twain, A 2609; To-hewen, *pp.* cut through, T. ii. 638; To-hewe, *pp.* hewn in pieces, B 430, 437. A. S. *tō-hēawan*.

Toke, 2 *pt. s.* tookest, 3. 483; Toke, *pt. pl.* took, F 1240; received, F 356. See **Take**.

Tokenes, *pl.* tokens, B 1549.

Tokeninge, *s.* token, T. iv. 779; Tokening, token, proof, G 1153.

Tokneth, *pr. s.* marks, points out, B 1. m 6. 12 (Lat. *signat*).

To-laugh, *pr. s.* laughs out, laughs excessively, T. ii. 1108. (Short for *to-laugheth*.)

Told, **-e**; see **Telle**.

Tollen (1), *v.* take toll, A 562.

Tollen (2), *v.* attract, entice, B 2. p 7. 11. See **Tulle**.

Tombe (tumbə), *s.* a tomb, B 1871, D 497. See **Toumbe**.

Tombesteres, *s. pl. fem.* dancing girls, lit. female tumblers, C 477. A. S. *tumbian*, to tumble, dance; *tumbere*, a tumbler, *tumbestre*, a dancing girl. See the note.

Tomblinge (tumblingə), *pres. pt. as adj.* fleeting, transitory, B 2. m 3. 16 (Lat. *caducis*). See **Toumbling**.

To-melte, *v.* melt utterly, T. iii. 348.

To-morwe, *s.* tomorrow, B 5. p 6. 16; A 780; Tomorn, D 1245, 1583.

Tonge (tunggə), *s.* tongue, 3. 930; A 265, 712, B 899, 1852, C 356, 398, E 1184, F 35; Tong (*written for* Tonge, *before a vowel*), L. 2334; Tonges, *gen.* tongue's, T. i. 395; Tonge, *dat.* L. 1675; speech, language, 16. 21; T. ii. 14, v. 1794; A. pr. 25; F 711; Tonges, *pl.* 4. 6; B 3497. A. S. *tunge*. See **Tunge**.

Tonged, *pp.* tongued, 3. 927.

Tonges (tonggez), *s. pl.* tongs, I 555.

Tonne (tunnə), *s.* tun, barrel, cask, 5. 104; L. 195; A 3894, D 170, E 215, I 859; Tonnes, *pl.* tuns, vessels, B 2. p 2. 55. A. S. *tunne*.

Tonne-greet, *adj.* great as a tun, A 1994.

Took, *pt. s. of* Take.

Tool, *s.* instrument, weapon, B 4106.

Toon, Toos, *pl. of* To, *s.*

Tooth, *s.* A 3888, D 449; Teeth, *pl.* L. 2006.

Tooth-ake, *s.* toothache, R. 1098.

Top, *s.* top, A 2915, 3869 (see note); A. ii. 42 *a.* 2 (p. 231); top (of the mast), main-top, L. 639; top, tuft of hair, C 255; top (of the head), A 590; crown (of the head), T. iv. 996; Top and tail, beginning and end, HF. 880; Toppé, *dat.* L. 738.

To-race, *pr. pl. subj.* tear in pieces, E 572. Here *race* is probably short for *arace*, to tear up; see *Arace* in the New E. Dict.

Torche, *s.* torch, 3. 963; 4. 83; L. 2419; Torch (*so written before a vowel*), 4. 91; Torches, *pl.* 4. 26; L. 2610.

Tord, *s.* piece of dung, B 2120, C 955. A. S. *tord*.

To-rende, *v.* rend in twain; To-renden, *pr. pl.* rend in pieces, wound, B 4. p 6. 224; To-rende, *pr. pl. subj.* tear in pieces, T. ii. 790; To-rente, *pt. s.* distracted, T. iv. 341; rent asunder, B 3215, 3451, C 709; tore in pieces, L. 820; tore violently, L. 2188; To-renten, *pt. pl.* tore in pieces, B 1. p 3. 28; To-rent, *pp.* rent in pieces, R. 329; 5. 432; C 102, E 1012. O. Friesic *tō-renda*.

Torets, *pl.* small rings on the collar of a dog (see note), A 2152. And see **Turet**.

Torment, *s.* torment, suffering, 5. 65; B 845; Turment, R. 274.

Tormente, *pr. s. subj.* torment, 18. 53; Tormenteth, *pr. s.* A 1314. See **Turmente**.

Tormentinge, *s.* tormenting, torture, E 1038.

Tórmentóur, *s.* tormentor, 10. 18; executioner, B 818, G 527, 532; Tormentoures, *pl.* G 373; Tormentours, G 376; Tormentours, *s. pl. as adj.* tyrannous, B 1. p 4. 27.

Tormentrye, *s.* torture, D 251.

Tormentyse, *s.* torment, B 3707.

Torn, *s.* turn, C 815; Turn, 16. 42.

Torn, *pp. of* Tere, *v.*

Tornen, *v.* turn, T. iii. 179; A. i. 21. 3; Torne, *v.* turn, G 1403; return, A 1488; Tornest, 2 *pr. s.* T. i. 196; Torneth, *pr. s.* T. i. 324; Torne, *pr. s. subj.* (*substituted for* Terve), G 1274; Tornede, *pt. s.* T. iii. 444; Torned, *pp.* turned, B 3. p 2. 34; (*substituted for* Terved), G 1171. O. F. *torner*. See **Turne**; and see **Terve**.

Torney (turnei), *s.* tourney, T. iv. 1669.

To-romblen (tō-rumblen), *v.* rumble, crash, L. 1218.

Tortuos, *adj.* lit. tortuous, i.e. oblique, applied to the six signs of the zodiac (Capricorn to Gemini), which ascend most rapidly and obliquely, A. ii. 28. 19; Tortuous, B 302.

To-scatered, *pp.* scattered abroad, dispersed, D 1969.

To-shake, *pp.* shaken to pieces, L. 962; tossed about, L. 1765.

To-shivered, *pp.* been broken to pieces, been destroyed, 5. 493.

To-shrede, *pr. pl.* cut into shreds, A 2609.

To-slitered, *pp.* slashed with numerous cuts, R. 840. *Sliteren* is a frequentative form of *sliten*, to slit.

To-sterte, *v.* start asunder, burst, T. ii. 980.

To-stoupe, *v.* stoop forwards, D 1560.
To-swinke, *pr. pl.* labour greatly, C 519.
Total, *adj.* complete, I 292.
To-tar, *pt. s.* tore in pieces, rent, B 3801. See **To-tere**.
Totelere, *subst. as adj.* tattling, tale-bearing, L. 353. See note; and see *tutelere* in Stratmann.
To-tere, *pr. pl.* rend, tear in pieces, C 474; To-tar, *pt. s.* rent, B 3801; To-tore, *pp.* G 635; To-torn, *pp.* torn in pieces, B 3. m 2. 13; much torn, 5. 110; defaced, T. iv. 358; torn, dishevelled, R. 327. A.S. *tō-teran*.
Tother; *the tother* (*for* that other), the other, L. 325 *a*. See **Oon**.
To-trede, *v.*; *al to-trede*, trample under foot, I 864.
Toty, *adj.* dizzy, A 4253. Cf. E. *tott-er*. Spenser has *totty*; F. Q. vii. 7. 39; Shep. Cal. *Feb.* 55.
Touche, *s.* touch, T. v. 443.
Touche, 1 *pr. s.* touch on, slightly indicate, 5. 285; Toucheth, *pr. s.* touches, A. ii. 27. 3; concerns, T. ii. 1407; Touchedè, *pt. s.* touched, A 2561; Touched, *pt. s.* referred to, 7. 114; Touchinge, *part. pres.* touching, concerning, D 2290, F 1130.
Touchinge, *s.* touch, I 207.
Tough, *adj.* troublesome, pertinacious, in phr. *make it tough*, to behave in a troublesome, pertinacious, and forward manner, T. v. 101; *made it tough*, was captious, 3. 531; behaved pertinaciously, T. iii. 87.
Toumbe, *s.* a tomb, F 518; Tombe, B 1871, D 497.
Toumbling, *adj.* perishing, B 3. p 9. 124; instable (Lat. *caduca*), B 2. p 4. 110. See **Tomblinge**.
Toun, *s.* town, A 217, 240, 478; farm, B 4138, I 898, 899; neighbourhood, R. 446; Toune, *dat.* town, T. i. 270; B 1983, 2028 (see notes), D 2294; Tounes, *pl.* L. 714; A 3025. See **Towne**.
Tour, *s.* tower, 1. 154; 3. 946; L. 1960; A 1030, 1277, B 3599, 3615, F 176; tower, citadel, B 4. p 6. 33; tower (of London) A 3256; mansion (in astrology), 4. 113; Toure, *dat.* (*after* of), A. ii. 41. 2; Toures, *pl.* 9. 24, 60; T. v. 730; B 2523, 3561, D 870. (In B 2096, the sense is that his crest was a miniature tower, with a lily above it.) F. *tour*.
Touret, *s.* turret, A 1909.
Tourne, *v.* turn, T. ii. 688; return, D 988. See **Tornen**.
Tourneyinge, *s.* fighting in a tourney, a tournament, R. 1206.
Tourneyment, *s.* a tournament, B 1906.
Tourning, *s.* turning round, R. 761.
Toute, *s.* buttocks, backside, A 3812, 3853. Cf. Icel. *tūta*, a peak, prominence.
Toverbyde, *ger.* to overbide, i.e. to survive, D 1260.
Tow, *s.* tow, A 3774 (see note), D 89; Towe, *dat.* L. 2004.
Tow, Towh, *adj.* tough, T. ii. 1025 *n*. See **Tough**.
Toward, *prep.* towards, A 27, C 119, 805; Towardes, C 706, F 1579.
Towayle, *s.* towel, cloth, R. 161; Towaille, B 3935, 3943. F. *touaille*, O.F. *toaille*.
Towne; *out of t.*, out of the town, away, T. iii. 570, 577, 1091. See **Toun**.
To-wonde, *pt. s. subj.* (?) might fly in pieces, might become broken, 4. 102; *or pt. s.* (*with substitution of the weak for the strong form, as in* abreyde), flew in pieces, became broken. The latter is more likely. The form *towond*, flew in pieces, occurs in Sir Ferumbras, 2568 (see Stratmann), and answers to an A. S. **tō-wand*, pt. t. of **to-windan*. The simple form *wand* is properly intransitive, as in 'him þæt hēafod wand forð on þā flore,' his head flew (or rolled) forward on the floor (Judith, 110); and in 'him wand þæt hēafod of,' his head flew (or rolled) off, Oros. v. 2. Lastly, it is possible that we should read *towond*, the true pt.

t. form; we must then also read *hond* and *lond*; and, in fact, *lond* is preferable. The explanation 'whirl about' in the Century Dictionary is absurd. The spear would not be said '*almost* to whirl about' or '*almost* to revolve'; this involves a bathos. The form *towonde* in Layamon, 4537, seems to be a similar substitution for *towond*. It can hardly be from *towendan* (as in Stratmann), because that verb is properly transitive.

To-yere, *adv.* this year, T. iii. 241; HF. 84; D 168.

Trace, *s.* trace, steps, 14. 3; Traas, trace, trail, procession, L. 285; Tras, trail, B 5. m 5. 3.

Trace, 1 *pr. pl.* trace out, follow, go, 5. 54.

Trad, *pt. s. of* Trede.

Tragedie, *s.* a tragedy, tragic tale, B 3163, 3648, 3951; B 2. p 2. 51; *pl.* tragedies, B 3161; B 3. p 6. 3. See **Tregedie**.

Tragedien, *s.* writer of tragedy, B 3. p 6. 2.

Trailinge, *pres. pt.* I 419.

Traisoun, *s.* treason, B 4307. See **Tresoun**.

Traitorye, treachery, 7. 156; B 781; Traiterie, HF. 1812.

Traitour, *s.* traitor, L. 1659; HF. 267; Traytour, 3. 1120.

Transferred, *pp.* B 2. p 5. 13.

Transfigure, *ger.* to transfigure, A 1105.

Transformeth, *pr. s.* transforms, B 4. p 6. 102; Transformed, *pp.* I 896.

Transitorie, *adj.* transitory, B 3. p 4. 40, p 8. 27; T. iii. 827.

Translacioun, *s.* translation, L. 324; Translacions, *pl.* I 1085.

Translaten, *ger.* to translate, L. 370; Translated into, transferred to, B 2. p 5. 15; Translated, *pp.* L. 329, 425; A. pr. 47; changed, dressed afresh, E 385.

Transmutacioun, *s.* change, 10. 1; A 2839; -ouns, *pl.* HF. 1969.

Transmuwe, *v.* transform, T. iv. 467; Transmuwed, *pp.* T. iv. 830.

Transporten, *v.* extend, B 1. p 4. 155; Transporteth, *pr. s.* transports, B 3. p 9. 15.

Trappe, *s.* trap, snare, 17. 24; A 145, F 1341, G 11; trap-door, entrance, T. iii. 741.

Trapped, *pp.* furnished with trappings, A 2890.

Trappe-dore, *s.* trap-door, T. iii. 759.

Trappures, *pl.* trappings for horses, A 2499.

Tras, *s.* trace, trail, B 5. m 5. 3. See **Trace**.

Traunce, *s.* trance, T. ii. 1306, iv. 343; A 1572, E 1108, 1750, F 1081; half-conscious state, B 3906; brown study, D 2216.

Traunce, *ger.* to tramp about, T. iii. 690 (see note). '*Trawnce*, v. to tramp. "Thae'rt noan fit to *trawnce* up an' deawn o' this shap"; E. Waugh, *Factory Folk*, p. 195.' Lancashire Glossary, by Nodal and Milner, p. 269. Cf. Lat. *transire*.

Travaile, *s.* labour; Travayle, hard work, R. 576; labour, T. i. 21; Travaile, labour and sorrow, 3. 602; work, motion, 10. 70; Travaille, labour, pains, T. i. 372; E 1210; Travailes, *pl.* labours, B 4. m 7. 20.

Travaile, *v.* labour; Travaille, *v.* D 1365; Travaileth, *pr. s. reflex.* endeavours, B 3. p 11. 63; Travayleth, *pr. s.* travels, R. 370; Travailen, 2 *pr. pl.* toil, B 2. p 7. 47; Travaileden, *pt. pl.* laboured, B 5. p 3. 31; Travailed, *pp.* afflicted, B 4. p 6. 184; Travailinge, *pres. pt.* travailing, A 2083.

Trave, *s.* wooden frame for holding unruly horses, A 3282. O. F. *tref*, from Lat. acc. *trabem*, beam.

Travers, *s.* 'traverse,' a curtain, screen, T. iii. 674 (see note); E 1817.

Trayed, *pt. s.* betrayed, HF. 390; L. 2486. Cf. E. *be-tray*. See **Traysen**.

Trays, *s.* traces, T. i. 222; A 2139. O. F. *trais*, pl. of *trait*, a trace. The E. *traces* is a *double* plural; see *trait* in Littré.

Traysen, *ger.* to betray, T. iv. 438. From O. F. *traiss-*, a stem of the verb *trair* (F. *trahir*); see **Trayed**.

Trayteresse, *s. fem.* traitress, 3. 620, 813.

Traytour, *s.* traitor, R. 1051; A 1130; Traytours, *gen. pl.* of traitors, *hence* traitorous, C 896.

Treble, *adj.* triple, B 4. m 7. 26.

Trecherye, *s.* treachery, trickery, 5. 347; 7. 158; B 4520.

Trechoures, *pl.* traitors, R. 197. Spenser has *treachour*, F. Q. i. 4. 41; &c. O. F. *tricheor*.

Trede, 1 *pr. pl.* tread, A 3022; Tret, *pr. s.* treads, T. ii. 347; D 2002; Trad, *pt. s.* trode, B 4368; Troden, *pt. pl.* HF. 2153; Troden, *pp.* stepped, C 712.

Trede-foul, *s.* tread-fowl, treader of fowls, B 3135, 4641.

Treding, *s.* treading, B 3145.

Tree, *s.* tree, T. iii. 543; L. 785, 802; B 3933; wood, R. 948; T. ii. 47; D 101, E 558; the cross, A 3767, B 456; Trees, *pl.* R. 602, 605; 5. 173; A 607; B 4581.

Tragédie, *s.* tragedy, sad story, T. v. 1786; see **Tragedie**.

Tregetour, *s.* a juggler who used mechanical contrivances, HF. 1277 (see note); Tregetoures, *pl.* magicians who perform mechanical tricks, F 1141; Tregetours, F 1143; HF. 1260. O. F. *tresgetteres* (Roquefort).

Tremour, *s.* tremor, T. v. 255.

Trench, *s.* a hollow walk, alley, F 392. F. *trancher*, to cut.

Trenchant, *adj.* cutting, sharp, A 3930.

Trenden, *v.* revolve, B 3. m 11. 2. See *trenden*, in Stratmann.

Trentals, *pl.* (sets of) thirty masses for the dead, D 1717, 1724.

Tresor, *s.* treasure, wealth, 4. 256; 7. 32; L. 1652, 2658; B 442, C 779; Tresoor, D 204; Tresóre, 3. 854; Tresour, R. 1180; T. iii. 874; B 3401; Tresours, *pl.* R. 184.

Tresorere, *s.* treasurer, 1. 107; 19. 18.

Tresorie, *s.* treasury, HF. 524; I 893.

Tresoun, *s.* treason, treachery, 9. 63; L. 1783; D 723; Treson, A 2001, F 139, 506; Tresón, betrayal, 3. 1122; Traisoun, B 4307; Tresons, *pl.* treasons, C 91.

Trespace, *v.* trespass, do wrong, transgress, sin, R. 1036; B 3370; Trespassen, 2 *pr. pl.* I 138.

Trespas, *s.* trespass, wrong, B 2547, F 1366; fault, transgression, L. 408, 463; 4. 49.

Trespassours, *s. pl.* offenders, B 2548.

Tresse, *s.* a (three-fold) plait (of hair), R. 779; HF. 230; A 1049; Tresses, *pl.* braids (of hair), R. 1021, 1107; L. 249; C 37, E 2308.

Tresse, *ger.* to dress (my) hair, to plait, R. 599; Tressed, *pp.* plaited, R. 569, 779; D 344.

Tressour, *s.* head-dress, R. 568. Probably a 'caul,' or net of gold thread. O. F. *tressoir*, *tressour*, *treçoer*; cf. Low Lat. *tressorium*.

Tret, *pr. s. of* Trede.

Tretáble, *adj.* tractable, docile, I 658; yielding, L. 411; inclinable, 3. 923; inclined to talk, 3. 533. Lit. 'treatable.'

Trete (trèètə), *v.* treat, T. iv. 58, v. 134; treat of, tell, 5. 34; *ger.* to treat, B 3501; to treat of, write, L. 575; Treten, *ger.* to speak, converse, C 64; Treten, *pr. pl.* treat, narrate, T. i. 742; Trete, *pr. pl.* discourse, treat, B 4453, C 630, F 220; L. 275 *a*, 309 *a*; Treted, *pp.* explained, B 5. p 1. 2.

Tretee, *s.* treaty, HF. 433; A 1288, B 3865, C 619; treaty, discussion, F 1219; agreement, E 1892.

Tretis, *s.* treaty, T. iv. 64, 136, 670; B 233; treatise, account, T. ii. 1697; treatise, A. pr. 4; story, B 2147; Tretice, treatise, I 957; Tretys, a treaty, E 331; Tretis, *pl.* treatises, A. ii. 34. 10.

Tretys, *adj.* well-proportioned, long, A 152; well-fashioned, R. 1016, 1216; graceful, R. 932. O. F. *tretis*, *traitis*; see vol. i. p. 144, l. 1201 of the French text.

Trewe, *adj.* true, 3. 1287; 6. 44; A 531, B 135, D 1243, F 465; honest, L. 464; Trewe, *adj.* faithful, B 2. m 5. 2 (Lat. *fidelibus*); Trew, honest, F 537; *as sb. pl.* the faithful, B 456. A. S. *trēowe, trȳwe.*

Trewe, *adv.* correctly, 8. 4.

Trewe, *s.* truce, T. iii. 1779, iv. 58; Truwe, T. iv. 1312, 1314; Trewes, *pl.* the days of truce, T. v. 401. A. S. *trēow.*

Trewe love, *s.* true-love, (probably a leaf of herb paris (see note), A 3692.

Trewely, *adv.* truly, certainly, 3. 33, 35, 1048, 1197; L. 317; A 481, 761, E 53, F 910; Trewly, 3. 1111, 1151; Treweliche, E 804.

Trewer, *adj.* truer, 6. 117.

Trewer, *adv.* more truly, 3. 927.

Treweste, *adj. superl.* truest, F 1539; Trewest (*before a vowel*), 7. 217.

Treye, *num.* 'tray,' three, C 653. O. F. *trei, treis*; Lat. *tres.*

Triacle, *s.* a sovereign remedy, B 479, C 314. O. F. *triacle*, Low Lat. *theriacum*, Gk. θηριακόν, a remedy against the wounds made by wild beasts; from θήρ, a wild beast.

Tribulacioun, *s.* tribulation, T. v. 988; D 156.

Tributary, *adj.* tributary, subject, 3. 765; Tributarie, B 3866.

Trikled, *pt. pl.* trickled, B 1864; Trikling, *pres. pt.* D 1864.

Trille, *v.* turn, twirl, F 316; *imp. pl.* Trille, F 321. Cf. Swed. *trilla*, to roll, turn round.

Trinitee, *s.* Trinity, D 1824.

Trip, *s.* small piece, D 1747 (see note).

Trippe, *v.* dance, A 3328; Trippe, *ger.* to trip, to move briskly with the feet, F 312. Cf. Du. *trippen*, to skip, *trippelen*, to trip along.

Trist, *s.* trust, T. i. 154, iii. 403.

Triste, *s.* tryst, station, T. ii. 1534. See *tristre*, in Stratmann.

Triste, *v.* trust, L. 333; T. i. 692, iii. 258, 587; B 2300; *ger.* to trust (to), L. 1885; I 473; Triste, 1 *pr. s.* B 832; Tristest, 2 *pr. s.* trustest, T. i. 720. Cf. Icel. *treysta.* See **Truste**.

Tristicia, sadness, I 725.

Triúmphe, *s.* triumph, 7. 43; B 400.

Troden; see **Trede**.

Trogh, *s.* trough, A 3627; Trough, A 4043. A. S. *trog.*

Trompe (trumpə), *s.* trumpet, L. 635; A 674, 2174, B 705, I 160; Trompes, *gen. sing.* trumpet's, 5. 344; Trompes, *pl.* 9. 23. O. F. *trompe.*

Tromped, *pt. s.* sounded the trumpet, E 1719.

Trompes, *pl.* trumpeters, 7. 30; A 2671. *Trompe* occurs in this sense in R. Eden, First Three Books on America, ed. Arber, p. 5, l. 9.

Trompours, *pl.* trumpeters, A 2671 *n.*

Tronchoun, *s.* broken shaft of a spear, A 2615. O. F. *tronchon.*

Trone, *s.* throne, T. iv. 1079, 1086; HF. 1384, 1397; A 2529, F 275; throne (of God), heaven, C 842. O. F. *trone.*

Tropik, *s.* the turning-point, a name for the solstitial points, A. i. 17. 8, 39.

Tropos, *s.* a turning; but interpreted by Chaucer to mean 'agaynward,' i. e. backward, A. i. 17. 8. Gk. τρόπος, a turn.

Troste, *ger.* to trust, L. 253 *a.* See **Truste**.

Trotte, *v.*; Trotteth, *pr. s.* trots, i. e. goes, is, E 1538; Trotte, *imp. s.* D 838.

Troublable, *adj.* disturbing, B 4. m 2. 7.

Trouble, *adj.* tempestuous, turbid, B 1. m 7. 2; I 816; turbid, dull, H 279; disturbed, I 537; anxious, E 465; vexed, 6. 133.

Troubled, *pp. as adj.* 4. 161.

Troubly, *adj.* cloudy, obscure, B 4. m 5. 24. (Lat. *nubilus.*)

Trough, *s.* A 4043; Trogh, A 3627.

Trouthe, *s.* truth, 2. 74; 11. 10; 13. 7; A 46, G 238, I 349; fidelity, L. 267; troth, promise,

7. 227; A 1610, B 527, 3118, D 1009, 1013, E 2386, F 627, 645, 759, 998, 1320, 1601; Trouthes, *pl.* troth, C 702. A. S. *trēowð*.

Trowen, *v.* believe, HF. 699; T. i. 1020, v. 1635; *ger.* L. 1707; Trowe, *v.* T. ii. 956; G 378; Trowe, 1 *pr. s.* trow, believe, imagine, A 155, 524, B 288, 400, 1074, C 689, G 667, H 44; 3. 687; 5. 677; Trow, 1 *pr. s.* 3. 269, 544; Trowest, 2 *pr. s.* 3. 651; D 1557; Trowestow, dost thou think, B 1. p 3. 16; B 4. p 2. 91; Troweth, *pr. s.* believes, B 2364; Trowe, 2 *pr. pl.* G 171; *pr. pl.* B 222; Trowen, *pr. pl.* believe (in), give trust (to), L. 21 *a*; Trowed, *pt. s.* believed, A 3416; *pp.* A 1520; Trowinge, *pres. pt.* trusting, B 2636. A. S. *trēowian*.

Troyewardes, to, towards Troy, T. i. 59.

Trufles, *s. pl.* trifles, I 715. O. F. *trufle*.

Trumpen, *v.* blow the trumpet, HF. 1243; Trumpe, *v.* HF. 1629.

Trussed, *pp.* packed, A 681. O. F. *trousser*.

Truste, 1 *pr. pl.* trust, A 501; Truste, *imp. s.* let him trust, B 3914; Trusteth, *imp. pl.* trust, believe, HF. 66; L. 2561; A 2182, B 1048, E 1561, G 229, 889, I 42; be sure, R. 649. See **Troste**, **Triste**.

Truwe, *s.* truce, T. iv. 1312, 1314. See **Trewe**.

Tryce, *v.* pull, drag away, B 3715. Cf. E. *trice up* (nautical term); Dan. *tridse*, Swed. *trissa*, a pulley, roller. See *trisen* in Stratmann, and *trice* (2) in my Etym. Dict.

Trye, *adj.* choice, excellent, B 2046. From F. *trier*, to choose, select.

Tryne compas, the threefold world, containing earth, sea, and heaven, G 45. Lat. *trinus*, threefold.

Tubbe, *s.* tub, A 3621; Tubbes, *pl.* A 3626.

Tuel, *s.* pipe, slender chimney, HF. 1649. O. F. *tuel*; Cotgrave has *tuyau*, a pipe. See **Tuwel**.

Tuft, *s.* tuft, A 555.

Tukked, *pp.* tucked, A 621.

Tulle, *v.* entice, allure, A 4134. See note; and see **Tollen**.

Tunge, *s.* tongue, 1. 128, 4. 72; Tunges, *pl.* 4. 206. See **Tonge**.

Turet, *s.* the eye in which the ring of the astrolabe turned, A. i. 2. 1. Cotgrave has '*Touret*, the little ring by which a Hawkes *lune*, or *leash*, is fastened unto the Jesses.' See the note in Warton (Hist. E. P. ii. 315, ed. 1871), which seems to make the word equivalent to a *swivel*. See also **Torets**.

Turment, *s.* torment, R. 274. See **Torment**.

Turmente, *ger.* to vex, L. 871; *v.* torment, L. 1165. See **Tormente**.

Turne, *ger.* to turn, A 2454; *v.* turn (in a lathe), A 3928; Turnen, *v.* return, L. 2619; Turne, 3 *imp. s.* may he turn, HF. 1, 58; Turne we, let us turn, 7. 204; Turned, *pp.* turned, 3. 599, 609; turned, at an end, 3. 689. See **Tornen**.

Turneyinge, *s.* tournament, A 2557; Turneying, jousting, mock tournament, R. 1407. See **Torney**.

Turtel, *s.* turtle-dove, 5. 355, 510, 577; A 3706, E 2080; Turtles, *gen. sing.* E 2139; *pl.* R. 662.

Turves, *s. pl.* pieces of turf, turf-plots, patches of turf, L. 204; E 2235.

Tusked, provided with tusks, F 1254.

Tuskes, *pl.* tusks, T. v. 1238, 1454.

Tuwel, *s.* hole, D 2148; Tuel, D 2148 *n*; pipe, slender chimney, HF. 1649. See **Tuel**.

Twelf, twelve, C 30, D 2257, E 736; Twelve, 3. 420, 463; A 527, F 383. A. S. *twelf*.

Twelfmonth, *s.* twelvemonth, year, A 651, D 909.

Twelfte, *adj.* twelfth, 4. 139. A. S. *twelfta*.

Twenty, twenty, A 24, 82, 294; *a tw. devel weye*, in the name of twenty devils, G 782. See **Devil**.

Tweye, two, A 704, 792, B 3214, 3356, 3547, C 30, 817, 824, &c.; Twey, B 2203; *tw. and tw.*, in pairs, A 898. A. S. *twegen.*

Tweyfold, *adj.* twofold, double, G 566.

Tweyne, twain, 2. 76; 4. 95; 7. 285; 20. 6; L. 268, 1963, 2489, 2495; T. iii. 1115; A 1134, F 756, 809, 1062.

Twigges, *s. pl.* twigs, HF. 1936, 1941; I 389, 390.

Twighte, *pt. s.* twitched, drew quickly, T. iv. 1185; Twight, *pp.* distraught, (lit. twitched), T. iv. 572; pulled, D 1563. The infin. is *twicchen.*

Twinkeling, *s.* twinkling, opening and shutting (of the eye), 4. 222; Twinkling, momentary blinking, E 37.

Twinkled, *pt. pl.* twinkled, A 267; *pp.* winked, B 2. p 3. 49.

Twinne, *v.* sever, part, T. iv. 1197; L. 2032; *tw. from his wit*, lose his mind, 7. 102; depart, B 3195, F 577; *ger.* to separate, B 517; to depart (from), C 430; Twinne, 1 *pr. s.* sever, part, T. iv. 758; 1 *pr. pl.* separate, A 835; 2 *pr. pl.* depart, G 182; *pr. pl.* separate, T. iii. 1711; Twinned, *pp.* separated, T. iv. 476.

Twinninge, *s.* separation, T. iv. 1303.

Twiste, *s.* (1) twist, tendril, T. iii. 1230; (2) twig, small branch, spray, E 2349, F 442.

Twiste, *v.* wring, torment, F 566; Twiste, 1 *pt. s.* tortured, D 494; Twiste, *pt. s.* wrung, E 2005; *pt. pl.* wrung, T. iv. 254; Twiste, *pt. s. subj.* would compel, constrain, T. iii. 1769; Twist, *pp.* twisted, HF. 775.

Twitereth, *pr. s.* twitters, chirps, *B* 3. m 2. 21.

Two, two, A 639; *two so riche*, twice as rich, L. 2291. Cf. **Ten.**

Two-foted, *adj.* two-footed, B 5. p 4. 138.

Two-third, two-third; *two-thrid partyes*, two-third parts, two-thirds, A. ii. 41 *b.* 7.

* * *
* * *

Twyes, *adv.* twice, A 4348, B 1058, 1738, 2223, 3049, 3337; A. pr. 35; Twye, A. i. 16. 13.

Twyn, *s.* twine, cord; Twynes, *gen. sing.* of cord, A 2030; Twyne, *dat.* L. 2016.

Twyne, *v.* twine, twist, T. v. 7.

Tyd, *sb.* time, hour, A. ii. 3. 10; T. ii. 1739; (*usually*) Tyde, R. 1452; 5. 97; L. 304 *a*; B 4286; season, F 142; Tyde, *dat.* T. i. 954; B 510, 798 (see note); *on a tyde*, on a time, 4. 51; Tydes, *pl.* tides, A 401; times, hours (Lat. *horas*), B 1. m 5. 13. A. S. *tīd.*

Tyden, *v.* befall, happen, B 337; Tydes, *pr. s.* betides, happens, comes (to), (a Northern form) A 4175; Tydeth, *pr. s.* happens, 4. 402; B 2. p 5. 105; Tit, *pr. s.* betides, T. i. 333; Tid, *pp.* betided, happened, T. i. 907, ii. 224, 464; HF. 255. A. S. *tīdan.*

Tydif, *s.* small bird, perhaps the titmouse, L. 154. See note; and see **Tidifs.**

Tyding, *s.* a piece of news, HF. 2045; B 726, E 901; Tydinge, T. ii. 951; Tydinges, *pl.* tidings, T. ii. 1113; HF. 1888, 1894, 1907; B 129, E 752.

Tygre, *s.* tiger, A 1677, E 1199, F 419, 543; B 3. p 8. 21; Tygres, *gen. pl.* HF. 1459.

Tyle, *s.* tile, D 2105; Tyles, *pl.* 3. 300; layers of bricks, L. 709.

Tyme, *s.* time, A 35, 44, 102; G 1204; *by tyme*, early, betimes, L. 452; *in good tyme*, 3. 370; Tymes, *pl.* times, L. 1; A 534, E 226; hours, 5. 283; moments, R. 380; (*preceded by a number*) Tyme, *gen. pl.* times, T. i. 441, 457, v. 191; A 3996, D 1254, F 370. A. S. *tīma*; gen. pl. *tīma* (preceded by a number).

Tymely, *adj.* timely, soon, I 1066.

Tyne, *s.* barrel, large cask, 12. 9. O.F. *tine.*

Tyraunt, *s.* tyrant, 5. 334; A 961, B 3727; ruler, B 3. p 5. 17; Tyraunts, *pl.* 9. 33; F 1368. See **Tiraunt.**

Tyren, *v.* tear, rend, B 3. m 12. 30;

Tyren, *pr. pl.* pull to pieces, T. i. 787. Probably from F. *tirer*, 'to draw, drag, . . . pull, pluck, lug, tug'; Cotgrave.
Tytheres, *pl.* payers of tithes, D 1312.
Tythes, *pl.* tithes, A 486, D 1315.
Tytled, *pp.* dedicated, I 894.

Ugly, *adj.* E 673.
Umble, *adj.* humble, B 2. m 1. 7 *n.* *Umbra extensa*, or *recta*, the lower part of the 'skale'; *Umbra versa*, the upper part of the same, or the part perpendicular to the 'crossline,' A. i. 12. 6; A. ii. 42. 1. See Fig. 1.
Umbreyde, *pt. s.* upbraided, reproached, L. 1671. The prefix is the A. S. *ymb-*, about.
Unable, *adj.* wanting in ability, 15. 10.
Unagreable, *adj.* miserable, B 1. m 1. 20 (Lat. *ingratas*).
Unapt, *adj.* indisposed, T. i. 978.
Unassayed, *adj.* unexperienced, unproved, B 2. p 4. 69.
Unavysed, *pp.* unadvised, unaware, T. i. 378; unpremeditated, I 449.
Unbinde, *ger.* to unbind, 5. 523.
Unbityde, *v.* fail to happen, B 5. p 4. 24, p 6. 116.
Unbodie, *v.* leave the body, T. v. 1550.
Unbokele, v. unbuckle, F 555; Unbokeled, *pp.* unbuckled, A 3115; Unbokel, *imp. s.* undo, C 945, I 26.
Unbore, *pp.* unborn, T. iii. 269.
Unbounden, *pp.* unbound, unwedded, divorced, E 1226.
Unbowed, *adj.* unbent, B 4. m 7. 42.
Unbrent, *pp.* unburnt, B 1658; Unbrende, *pp. pl.* HF. 173.
Unbroyden, *pp.* unbraided, T. iv. 817. A. S. *brogden*, pp of *bregdan*.
Unbrydled, unbridled, T. iii. 429.
Unburied, *pp.* F 1441.
Unbuxumnesse, *s.* unsubmissiveness, 24. 27 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).
Uncerteyn, *adj.* uncertain, E 125.
Uncircumscript, *pp.* incomprehensible, boundless, T. v. 1865.
Uncle, *s.* T. ii. 87, 98, 122.
Unclose, *v.* open, L. 65, 111; Unclosed, *pp.* L. 117.
Unclothede, *pt. s.* stripped, B 4. m 7. 7.
Uncommitted, *pp.* not entrusted to one, 5. 518.
Unconninge, *adj.* ignorant, B 5. m 3. 25; Unconning, unskilful, 6. 75; Uncunninge, foolish, B 1. p 1. 43; Unkonning, unskilful, A 2393; Unkonninge, stupid, T. v. 1139. See **Uncunninge**.
Unconninge, *s.* ignorance, B 3066, I 1082; want of skill, 22, 69.
Unconstreyned, *pp.* unconstrained, C 61.
Unconvenable, *adj.* unsuitable, I 431. See **Uncovenable**.
Uncouple, *v.* to let loose, B 3692. See note.
Uncoupling, *s.* 3. 377.
Uncouth, *adj.* curious, A 2497; strange, HF. 1279 (where the text has *uncouthe*, but read *uncouth*); Unkouth, strange, T. ii. 151; Uncouth, foreign, B 2. p 2. 35; Uncouthe, *pl.* F 284. A. S. *uncūð*.
Uncouthly, *adv.* uncommonly, strikingly, R. 584.
Uncovenable, *adj.* unseemly, I 631; unfit, B 4. p 6. 208. See **Unconvenable**.
Uncovered, *pp.* I 631.
Uncunninge, *adj.* ignorant, foolish, B 1. p 1. 43; Unkunninge, ignorant, R. 686. See **Unconninge**.
Uncurteisly, *adv.* rudely, E 2363.
Undefouled, undefiled, B 2. p 4. 17.
Undepartable, *adj.* inseparable, B 4. p 3. 39.
Under, *prep.* under, A 195, 393; beneath, T. i. 923; amongst, with, B 3. p 3. 36 (Lat. *sub*).
Undergrowe, *pp.* of short stature, A 156.
Underlinges, *s. pl.* underlings, I 764.
Undermeles, *pl.* undern-times, *perhaps* afternoons, D 875. See the note. 'Undermele, *Postmeridies*'; Prompt. Parv.

Undern, *s.* B 4412, E 260, 981. A particular time in the morning is here implied, either about 9 a.m., or somewhat later. As 9 a.m. is frequently called *prime*, perhaps we may take *undern* to mean about the middle of the forenoon (from 9 a.m. to 12), i.e. about half past 10. But see the note to E 260, where it is pointed out that the time of *undern* varied. It is allied to *under*, and means 'intervening period.' The original sense was probably mid-forenoon, i.e. at 9 a.m. (half-way between 6 and 12), or mid-afternoon, i.e. 3 p.m. (half-way between noon and 6 p.m.). Then, as *prime* shifted from 6 to 9 a.m., *undern* shifted from 9 to 10 or half-past ten. Not long ago, labourers spoke of their *levenses* or *fourses*, or their repasts at 11 a.m. and 4 p.m. Cf. Gothic *undaurnimats*, lit. 'undern-meat,' used to translate Gk. ἄριστον, Luke, xiv. 12.

Undernethe, *prep.* beneath, A 2077.

Undernom, *pt. s.* perceived, G 243; Undernome, *pp.* reproved, I 401. A. S. *underniman*, to perceive, pt. t. *undernam*; cf. G. *unternehmen*. From A. S. *niman*, to take.

Underput, *pp.* subjected, B 1. p 6. 67.

Underpyghte, *pt. s.* stuffed, filled underneath, B 789. *Pyghte* is 'pitched,' pt. t. of M. E. *picchen*, to pitch, place, set.

Underspore, *v.* thrust (the staff) under, push beneath, A 3465. The object was to lift the door off the hinges, partly by prising it up with a lever. I take the verb *sporen* to mean 'to spur,' hence to push or thrust, as when a rider uses his spurs. Cf. A. S. *sporu*, heel, *spurnan*, to kick, spurn; also O. H. G. *widar-sporōn*, to kick against; Lithuan. *spir-ti*, to strike against anything; Icel. *spora*, to spurn against.

Understonde, *v.* understand, A 746, E 20, F 150; Understondeth, *pr. pl.* C 646; Understode, *pt. s. subj.* should understand, T. i. 1035; Understonde, *pp.* understood, T. v. 1186; B 520, 4070, D 379, F 437; Understondeth, *imp. pl.* know, G 1165.

Understonding, *s.* understanding, 3. 565.

Undertake, *v.* affirm, E 803; *ger.* to conduct an enterprise, A 405; Undertake, *1 pr. s.* affirm, A 288; B 4401; warrant, R. 461, 997; dare say, B 3516; Undertaketh, *pr. s.* undertakes, T. ii. 807.

Undeserved, *pp.* (though) undeserved, T. iii. 1021.

Undevocioun, *s.* lack of devotion, I 723.

Undide, *pt. s. of* Undo.

Undigne, *adj.* unworthy, E 359, I 791.

Undiscomfited, *pp.* unperturbed, B 1. m 4. 3.

Undiscreet, *adj.* indiscreet, B 4624; undiscerning, E 996.

Undo, *ger.* to unfold, reveal, 3. 899; *v.* unfasten, T. iii. 741; Undon, come undone, T. iii. 1735; Undoth, *pr. s.* unfolds, explains, R. 9; unfastens, opens, A 3727; Un-dide, *pt. s.* unfastened, R. 1280; T. iv. 352; Undo, *pp.* disclosed, R. 1663.

Undoutous, *adj.* undoubting, B 5. p 1. 20.

Uneschewably, *adv.* inevitably, infallibly, B 5. p 5. 86.

Uneschuable, *adj.* inevitable, B 5. p 1. 66.

Unespyed, *pp.* undetected, T. iv. 1457.

Unethe, *adv.* scarcely; *wel unethe*, scarcely at all, L. 33 *a*; HF. 2041; Unethes, with difficulty, HF. 900. A. S. *un-*, not; *ēað*, easy. See **Unnethe**.

Unethes, *adv.* with difficulty, T. ii. 566. See **Unnethes**.

Unfamous, *adj.* lost to fame, forgotten by fame, HF. 1146.

Unfelingly, *adv.* without feeling, T. ii. 19.

Unfestlich, *adj.* unfestive, jaded, F 366. (Here the O. F. *feste*

(F. *fête*) is found between an A.S. prefix *un-* and an A.S. suffix *-lic.*)
Unfettre, *v.* unfetter, release, T. ii. 1216.
Unfeyned, *adj.* unfeigned, true, 4. 291; 7. 289; G 434.
Unfolde, *ger.* to unfold, T. ii. 1702; Unfoldeth, *pr.-s.* evolves, discloses, B 4. m 5. 5 (Lat. *explicet*); Unfolden, *pp.* expanded, B 4. p 6. 85, 92.
Unforged, *adj.* not (yet) forged, 9. 49.
Ungentel, *adj.* ignoble, plebeian, B 2. p 4. 59.
Ungiltif, *adj.* guiltless, T. iii. 1018.
Un-grobbed, *adj.* not digged round, 9. 14.
Unhap, *s.* ill luck, T. i. 552; Unhappe, *dat.* misfortune, HF. 89; 16. 29; Unhappes, *pl.* mishaps, T. ii. 456.
Unhappily, *adv.* unluckily, T. v. 937.
Unhardy, *adj.* not bold, cowardly, A 4210.
Unhele, *s.* misfortune, sickness, C 116. A.S. *unhǣlo.*
Unholsom, *adj.* ailing, weak, T. iv. 330.
Unhorsed, *pp.* A 2625.
Unitee, *s.* unity, T. iii. 29; B 2868, E 1334.
Universalitee, *s.* universality, B 5. p 5. 42.
Universe; *in universe*, universally, T. iii. 36.
Universel, *s.* universality, totality, B 5. p 4. 137.
Universels, *adj. pl.* universal, B 5. p 4. 122.
Universitee, *s.* the universal, B 5. p 4. 115; universality, B 5. p 4. 130.
Unioignen (unjoinen), *v.* disjoin, B 3. p 12. 28; Unioinen, *pr. pl.* B 5. m 1. 5; Unioined, *pp.* B 5. m 3. 1.
Unioyful (unjoiful), *adj.* joyless, B 2. p 5. 59.
Unkinde, *adj.* unnatural, 5. 358, 457; B 88; cruel, 5. 434; ungrateful, 1. 166.
Unkindely, *adv.* unkindly, T. i. 617; HF. 295; unnaturally, C 485, I 154, 577.
Unkindenesse, *s.* unkindness, 7. 292; B 1057; unnatural conduct, unkindness, L. 153.
Unkist, *adj.* unkissed, T. i. 809.
Unknitten, *v.* unknit, B 5. p 3. 22.
Unknowable, *adj.* not to be known, B 2. m. 7. 18.
Unknowen, *adj.* unknown, 9. 6; Unknowe, T. i. 616; L. 2034; A. pr. 13; A 126, 1406, F 246.
Unkonning, *adj.* unskilful, A 2393; Unkonninge, *pl.* stupid, T. v. 1139. See **Unconninge, Unkunninge.**
Unkorven, *adj.* uncut, unpruned, 9. 14.
Unkouth, *adj.* strange, T. ii. 151. See **Uncouth.**
Unkunninge, *adj.* ignorant, R. 686. See **Uncunninge.**
Unlaced, *pp.* disentangled, B 3. p 12. 118.
Unleveful, *adj.* not to be permitted, not permissible, B 5. p 3. 19; I 593, 777.
Unloven, *ger.* to cease to love, T. v. 1698.
Unlust, *s.* disinclination, I 680. A.S. *unlust.*
Unlyk, *adj.* dissimilar, B 4. p 6. 138; unlike, E. 156.
Unlyklinesse, *s.* unlikeliness, difficulty in pleasing, T. i. 16.
Unlykly, *adj.* unpleasing, E 2180; unlikely, 6. 95.
Unmanhod, *s.* an unmanly act, T. i. 824.
Unmeke, *adj.* proud, B 4. m 7. 27; ungentle, R. 590.
Unmerie, *adj.* sad, HF. 74.
Unmesurable, *adj.* immoderate, I 813.
Unmete, *adj.* unfit, 6. 75; discordant, R. 752; ill-looking, R. 990.
Unmighty, *adj.* impotent, B 1. m 4. 12; unable, T. ii. 858.
Unmoevable, *adj.* immovable, B 4. p 6. 72; B 5. p 6. 49.
Unmoevabletee, *s.* immobility, B 4. p 6. 89.
Unneste, *imp. s.* leave thy nest, T. iv. 305.

Unnethe, *adv.* scarcely, hardly, with difficulty, R. 352, 833; B 1. p 6. 24; B 5. p 6. 120; 3. 712; 4. 128; 5. 201, 264, 314; 7. 135, 190; A 3121, B 1050, 1816, 3611, D 198, E 384, 403, F 1347, G 563, I 92, 490; L. 959, 2427, 2437; Unneth (a bad form), 3. 270. A common form; but better spelt *unethe*; see **Unethe**.

Unnethes, *adv.* scarcely, T. i. 301; B 1675, D 2168, E 318, 893, F 736, G 1390; L. 233, 1399. Better spelt *unethes*; see **Unethes**.

Unordred, *adj.* unordained, *or* not belonging to a religious order, I 961.

Unparfit, *adj.* imperfect, B 3. p 9. 16.

Unparigal, *adj.* unequal (Lat. *inparem*), B 3. p 1. 8.

Un-pinne, *v.* un-pin, unfasten, T. iii. 698.

Unpitous, *adj.* unkind, B 1. m 1. 20 (Lat. *impia*).

Unpleyten, *v.* unplait, explain, unfold, B 2. p 8. 7; Unpleyteth, *pr. s.* explains, makes out, B 5. m 4. 15.

Unpreyed, *adj.* unasked, T. iv. 513.

Unpunisshed, *adj.* with impunity (Lat. *impune*), B 3. p 4. 35.

Unpurveyed, *adj.* unprovided, uncared for, B 2. p 1. 15.

Unraced, *adj.* unbroken, untorn, B 4. p 1. 35.

Unremeved, *pp.* unremoved, without (its) being moved, A. ii. 46. 23.

Unréprovâble, *adj.* without reproach, L. 691.

Unresonable, *adj.* unreasonable, F 872.

Unreste, *s.* unrest, restlessness, B 4. p 6. 123; T. v. 1567; D 1104, E 719; misery, L. 1339.

Unresty, *adj.* restless, T. v. 1335.

Unreverently, *adv.* irreverently, I 582.

Unright, *s.* wrong, T. iv. 550; harm, injury, T. ii. 453; D 1093.

Unright, *adv.* wrongly, T. v. 661.

Unrightful, *adj.* unrighteous, unjust, B 4. m 4. 9; wicked, L. 1771.

Unrightfully, *adv.* unjustly, B 1. m 5. 28.

Unsad, *adj.* unsettled, E 995. See **Sad**.

Unsavory, *adj.* displeasing, I 510.

Unscience, *s.* unreal knowledge, no knowledge, B 5. p 3. 72.

Unselinesse, *s.* unhappiness, B 4. p. 4. 26, 40, 81; Unselinesses, *pl.* B 4. p 4. 23.

Unsely, *adj.* unhappy, B 2. p 4. 6; B 4. p 4. 15, 37, 65; G 468; unsuccessful, A 4210; unfortunate, T. i. 35. A. S. *unsǽlig*.

Unset, *adj.* unappointed, A 1524.

Unshethe, *1 pr. s.* unsheathe, cause to depart, remove, T. iv. 776.

Unshette, *pt. s.* unlocked, E 2047.

Unshette, *adj. pl.* not shut, HF. 1953.

Unshewed, *pp.* unconfessed, I 999.

Unsittinge, *adj.* unfit, T. ii. 307. See **Sittinge**.

Unskilful, *adj.* undiscerning, foolish, T. i. 790.

Unskilfully, *adv.* unreasonably, B 1. p 4. 144; unjustly, ill, B 3. p 6. 2.

Unslekked, *adj.* unslacked, G 806. To *slack* is to deprive lime of cohesion by combining it with water. A. S. *slacian*, to slacken, relax.

Unsofte, *adj.* harsh, E 1824; hard, HF. 36.

Unsoght, *adj.* not sought after, 2. 104; Unsought, T. i. 809.

Unsolempne, *adj.* uncelebrated, B 1. p 3. 42.

Unsowe, *adj.* not sown, 9. 10.

Unsowen, *pr. pl.* unsew, I 622.

Unspeedful, *adj.* unfruitful, unprofitable, B 5. p 6. 214.

Unstable, *adj.* unstable, weak, B 1877.

Unstaunchable, *adj.* inexhaustible, B 2. p 7. 78 (Lat. *inexhausta*).

Unstaunched, *adj.* insatiate, B 2. p 6. 73 (Lat. *inexpletam*).

Unstedefast, *adj.* unstable, B 4. p 3. 83, p 6. 166.

Unstedfastnesse, *s.* inconstancy,

L. 526 *a*; 21. 3; Unstedefastnesse, frailty, I 584.
Unstraunge, *adj.* well-known, familiarly known, A. ii. 17. *rubric.* The *unstrange* stars are those which are represented upon the Rete of the Astrolabe. See **Indeterminat.**
Unswelle, *v.* decrease in fulness, become less full, T. iv. 1146, v. 214.
Unswete, *adj.* bitter, dreadful, HF. 72.
Unteye, *v.* untie, 26. 32 (vol. iv. p. xxx); Unteyd, *pp.* free, T. ii. 752.
Unthank, *s.* no thanks, want of thanks, T. v. 699; the reverse of thanks, a curse, A 4081.
Unthrift, *s.* nonsense, T. iv. 431.
Unthriftily, *adv.* poorly, G 893. See **Thrift.**
Unthrifty, *adj.* profitless, T. iv. 1530.
Unto, *prep.* unto, A 243, &c.; *conj.* until, 5. 647.
Untold, *adj.* uncounted, A 3780.
Untormented, *adj.* no longer tormented, T. i. 1011.
Untressed, *adj.* with hair not done up into tresses, loose, 5. 268; undight, unarranged, E 379; unplaited, A 1289.
Untretable, *adj.* inexorable, B 2. p 8. 2. Lit. 'not to be treated with.'
Untrewe, *adj.* untrue, false, 5. 434; 6. 123; T. ii. 786; B 3218, F 984.
Untrewe, *adv.* untruly, A 735.
Untriste, *v.* distrust, T. iii. 839.
Untrouthe, *s.* untruth, deceit, falsehood, faithlessness, L. 1677, 1890; HF. 384, 395; B 687.
Untrust, *s.* distrust, E 2206.
Untyme; *in untyme*, at odd times, between meals, out of season, I 1051.
Unusage, *s.* want of use, B 2. p 7. 38.
Unwar, *adj.* unaware, T. i. 304, v. 1559; unexpected, B 2. p 2. 50; B 427, 3954; unforeseen, accidental, B 5. p 1. 64.
Unwar, *adv.* unexpectedly, unawares, T. i. 549; F 1356, I 885.
Unwarly, *adv.* unawares, B 1. m 1. 9.
Unwelde, *adj.* (unwieldy), impotent, too weak to support herself, R. 359; difficult to move, H 55; difficult to move and control, A 3886.
Unwemmed, *adj.* unspotted, spotless, B 2. p 4. 17; B 5. p 6. 207; 1. 91; B 924, G 137, 225. A. S. *wem*, a spot, blemish.
Unwened, *adj.* unexpected, B 4. p 6. 162.
Unwist, *adj.* unknown, T. ii. 1294, iii. 603, 770, 789; (it being) unknown, A 2977; *unwist of*, uninformed of, T. i. 93; unknown by, L. 1653.
Unwit, *s.* folly, 4. 271; want of wit, G 1085.
Unwiting, *pres. part.* unknowing, being unaware, G 1320.
Unwiting, *adv.* unwittingly, without (her) knowledge, F 936.
Unwitingly, *adv.* unknowingly, C 486.
Unworshipful, *adj.* unhonoured, B 3. m 4. 6.
Unworthieste, *adj. superl.* most unworthy, 5. 512.
Unworthy, *adj.* E 359.
Unwot, *pr. s.* fails to know, B 5. p 6. 112. See **Witen.**
Unwrappen, *ger.* to unfold, B 4. p 6. 2; Unwrappeth, *pr. s.* discloses, B 103.
Unwrye, *v.* uncover, reveal, T. i. 858. Cf. A. S. *wrēon*, to cover.
Unwys, *adj.* unwise, foolish, R. 1162; 17. 27.
Unyolden, *pp.* without having yielded, A 2642, 2724.
Up, *adv.* up; open (outwards, not upwards), A 3801; *as v.* up with, HF. 1021; *up and doun*, T. ii. 659, 815, v. 1650; all over, in various ways, here and there, B 53, 3725, 3747; 4. 210; in all directions, A 977; backwards and forwards, A 1052; Up so doun, topsy-turvy, 15. 5. See **Up-so-doun.**
Up, *prep.* on, upon, A. ii. 1. 2; A 2543, 4290, B 795, 884, D 1145; 3. 750, 922; HF. 1570; *up peril*,

on peril, D 2271; *up peyne*, under the penalty, HF. 1570; D 1587; *up poynt*, on the point, ready, T. iv. 1153.

Up-born, *pp.* upborne, valued, T. i. 375.

Up-bounde, *pp.* bound up, T. iii. 517.

Up-breyde, *v.* upbraid, reproach, 7. 118; T. v. 1710.

Up-caste, *pt. s.* cast up, B 906; Up-casteth, *imp. pl.* cast up, lift up, T. v. 1838.

Up-drow, *pt. s.* drew up, L. 1459. See **Drawe**.

Up-enbossed, *pp.* raised, embossed, L. 1200.

Up-haf, *pt. s.* uplifted, A 2428. Pt. t. of *up-heven*.

Uphepinge, *s.* heaping up, B 2. p 3. 31.

Upon, *prep.* upon, A 131, 541, &c.; in, F 925; in addition to, B 3. p 10. 98; against, 3. 1023; D 1313.

Upon, *used adverbially*, upon (him or her), on, D 559, 1382.

Uppe, *adv.* up, i. e. left open, F 615. A. S. *uppe*, aloft.

Upper, *adv. comp.* higher, HF. 884, 961; Uppere, more upward, A. ii. 12. 13.

Uppereste, *adj. superl.* uppermost, B 1. p 1. 26.

Up-plight, *pp.* plucked up, pulled up, B 3239.

Up-reysed, *pp.* raised, L. 1163.

Up-right, *adj.* perpendicular, B 5. m 5. 12; upright, straight, A 3264; upright, erect, R. 1702; T. ii. 333.

Upright, *adv.* upright, 3. 46; i. e. reversed, D 2266; *also*, lying on one's back (mostly of people asleep or dead); lying on one's back, *asleep*, 3. 175; A 4194, B 3761, C 674, D 578; lying on one's back, *dead*, R. 1604; A 2008, B 1801, 4232, D 768. See **Bolt-upright**.

Up-rist, *pr. s.* rises up, 4. 4; T. iv. 1443; L. 1188; A 4249. See **Upryseth**.

Up-riste, *s. dat.* up-rising, A 1051. The nom. case is *up-rist*; see Stratmann; and cf. A. S. *ā-rist*, resurrection.

Upronne, *pp.* run up, i. e. ascended, F 386. Cf. A 8.

Upryght, *adv.* upright, erect, 3. 622. See **Upright**.

Upryseth, *pr. s.* rises up, L. 49. See **Up-rist**.

Up-so-doun, *adv.* upside down, B 5. p 3. 60; A 1377, G 625 (see note), I 260, 263; 15. 5.

Upspringe, *v.* rise (as the sun), 4. 14; Up-sprong, *pt. s.* sprang up, 9. 10.

Upsterte, *pt. s.* upstarted, arose, A 1080, 1299; Upstirte, T. iv. 183; started up, D 794.

Upward, *adv.* T. v. 1108; up (from the bed), L. 1645.

Up-yaf, *pt. s.* yielded up, gave, A 2427. Pt. t. of *up-yeven*.

Up-yolden, *pp.* yielded up, A 3052. Pp. of *up-yelden*.

Urinals, *s. pl.* C 305.

Urine, *s.* D 121; Uryne, D 134.

Urne, *s.* urn, T. v. 311.

Us, us, A 748; *dat.* for us, A 747, &c.; Us self, ourselves, E 108; Us-selve, I 349.

Uságe, *s.* usage, custom, habit, R. 293; 5. 411; A 110, E 785, F 691; *hadde in uságe*, was accustomed, B 1696; *was in uságe*, B 1717; practice, use, B 4. p 6. 186; possession, B 4. p 6. 213; familiarity, B 1. p 1. 41; *úsage*, usage, habit, custom, 5. 15; C 899; use, L. 2337; Uságes, *pl.* usages, T. ii. 28.

Usaunce, *s.* custom, R. 683; 5. 674; L. 586, 1476; Usaunces, *pl.* usages, B 3. p 4. 64 (see note).

Usaunt, *pres. pl. as adj.* addicted, I 821; accustomed, A 3940.

Usen, *ger.* to accustom, I 245; *v.* use, B 44; Useth, *pr. s.* is accustomed, L. 364; Use, 2 *pr. pl.* use, G 1409; Usen, 1 *pr. pl.* are wont, T. iv. 182; Usedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst enjoy, A 2385; Used, *pt. s. or pl.* used, B 1689; Useden, *pt. pl.* were accustomed, L. 787; Use, *imp. s.* use, i. e. make the best of, B 2. p 1. 44 (see note); Usinge, *pres. part. as adj.* accus-

tomed, D 777; Used, *pp.* accustomed, G 666; *as adj.* wonted, B 1. m 5. 10.
Using, *s.* use (of it), 18. 42.
Us-selve, *pron.* ourselves, I 349; Us-self, E 108.
Usshers, *s. pl.* ushers, F 293.
Usure, *s.* usury, R. 185, B 1681, D 1309.
Usurpe, 1 *pr. s.* usurp, claim, A. pr. 42.
Us-ward, to, towards us, A. i. 17. 40; B 2938; *fro u.*, away from us, A. i. 17. 9.
Utilite, *s.* utility, A. ii. 26. 16.
Utter, *adj.* outer, outward, G 498. See **Outer**.
Uttereste, *adj. superl.* outermost, B 3. p 11. 88; farthest, B. 1. p 1. 60; supreme, E 787. See **Outereste**.
Utterly, *adv.* utterly, A 237; entirely, fully, A 1154. See **Outerly**.

Vacacioun, *s.* spare time, D 683.
Vache, *s.* cow, beast, 13. 22. The reference is to a quadruped who looks *down to the earth*; see note to 13. 19.
Vachet, *for* Wachet, A 3321 *n.*
Valance, *s.* (*possibly*) sign of Zodiac opposite the mansion of a planet, 4. 145. See note.
Vale, *s.* A 2626.
Valentynes; the book of seint Valentynes day of the Parlement of Briddes, I 1086.
Valerian, *s.* valerian, G 800.
Valewe, *s.* value, R. 1116. See **Value**.
Valey, *s.* valley, 3. 165; T. i. 950, v. 67; Valéye, *dat.* 3. 155; HF. 1918; Valeys, *pl.* HF. 899.
Valóur, *s.* worth, R. 957, 1043.
Valúe, *s.* value, L. 602; I 151; Válewe, R. 1116.
Vane, *s.* a vane, weather-cock, E 996.
Vanishe, *v.* vanish, F 328; Vanish, 1 *pr. s.* shrink up, waste away, C 732; Vanísshed, *pt. s.* vanished, F 342; *pp.* gone, D 996.
Vanisshinge, *s.* vanishing, disappearance, A 2360.
Vanitee, *s.* vanity, folly, T. iv. 536; A 3835, E 250; vain thing, B 4201; Vanitees, *pl.* vain things, B 4281.
Vapour, *s.* vapour, mist, B 2375, F 393; Vapóur, influence, T. iii. 11.
Variable, *adj.* 15. 8.
Variacioun, *s.* difference, A 2588.
Variaunce, *s.* variation, 10. 45; T. iv. 985; Variance, difference, I 427.
Variaunt, *adj.* varying, changing, changeable, fickle, G 1175; Variaunts, *pl.* B 1. m 5. 15.
Varien, *v.* vary, change, T. ii. 1621; Varie, 1 *pr. s.*; *v. of*, vary from, HF. 807; Varieth, *pr. s.* shifts, B 2. m 8. 1; Varyinge, *pres. pt.* varying, changing, 3. 802.
Vassalage, *s.* prowess, L. 1667 (see note); Vasselage, A 3054.
Vauntour, *s.* boaster, T. ii. 724 *n.*
Vavassour, *s.* a sub-vassal, next in dignity to a baron, A 360.
Veel, *s.* veal, E 1420.
Veine, *adj. fem.* vain, R. 447. See **Veyn**.
Veluët, *s.* velvet, R. 1420; Veluëttes, *pl.* F 644. A.F. *velwet*, Royal Wills, ed. Nichols, p. 130.
Venerian, *adj.* devoted to Venus, D 609.
Venerye, *s.* hunting, A 166, 2308, O.F. *venerie* (Cotgrave).
Venge, *v.* revenge, B 2471; Vengeth, *pr. s.* B 2648; Venged, *pp.* revenged, B 2471.
Vengeance-taking, *s.* taking of vengeance, B 2535.
Vengeáuncë, *s.* vengeance, punishment, 1. 176; Véngeaunce, L. 2523; B 2207; Veniaunce, B 4. p 4. 62.
Vengeresses, *s. pl.*, avengeresses, avenging deities, B 3. m 12. 24. O.F. *vengeresse* (Cotgrave).
Venial, *adj.* I 100, 358, 359.
Venim, *s.* venom, poison, R. 1089; B 4. m 7. 30; T. iii. 1025; L. 2241, 2593; B 2520, 3321; malice, B 891, C 421; corruption, A 2751; dye (Lat. *ueneno*), B 2. m 5. 8; Venims, *pl.* poisons, B 4. m 2. 7. O.F. *venim, venin.*

Venimous, *adj.* poisonous, I. 149; B 4345. A. F. *venimous.*
Veniaunce (Venjaunsə), *s.* vengeance, B 4. p 4. 62, 94. See **Vengeaunce.**
Venisoun, *s.* venison, C 83.
Venquisse, *v.* vanquish, B 2529; Venquisseth, *pr. s.* F 774; Venquisshe, *pr. pl.* vanquish, surpass, B 2280; Venquisshed, *pp.* I. 8; B 291, 3782.
Ventusinge, *s.* cupping (a surgical operation), A 2747. O.F. *ventoser*, to cup; from *ventose*, a cupping-glass (Cotgrave).
Venus, venereal pleasure, D 464.
Ver, the spring, T. i. 157. Lat. *uer.*
Veray, *adj.* very, true, real, L. 1068, 1478. See **Verray.**
Verayly, *adv.* truly, B 4. p. 4. 125. See **Verrayly.**
Verdegrees, *s.* verdigrease, G 791. O.F. *vert de Grece*, lit. green of Greece; a green from Greece.
Verdit, *s.* verdict, A 787; 5. 503, 525. O.F. *verdit.*
Verily, *adv.* truly, R. 1630. See **Verrayly.**
Vermýne, *s.* vermin, E 1095; T. iii. 381; Vérmin, C 858.
Vernáge, *s.* a wine of Italy, B 1261, E 1807.
Vernicle, *s.* vernicle, A 685 (see note).
Vernisshed, *pt. s.* varnished; hence (jocularly), lined in a lavish way, A 4149.
Verre, *s.* glass, T. ii. 867.
Verray, *adj.* very, true, A 72, 422, 1551, B 103, 167, C 576, E 343, G 165, I 86; just, R. 1627; exact, B 2393; HF. 1079; very, exceeding, F 860; *v. force*, main force, B 3237; Verrey, very, T. i. 202; very, true, I. 21, 40, 105, 106; Verray, *adj. as adv.* exactly, HF. 1079.
Verrayly, *adv.* verily, truly, 2. 73; L. 87; Verrayliche, B 3. p 10. 164; Verreyly, exactly, A. ii. 3. 42; Vérraily, verily, truly, A 338, 1174, B 1850, 3414, I 94; Verayly, B 4. p 4. 125; Verily, R. 1630.
Verrayment, *adv.* verily, B 1903.
Vers, *s.* verse, line, 5. 679; HF. 1098; Vers, *pl.* verses, lines, 3. 463; 5. 124, 141; B I. m 1. 4; T. i. 7; B 2297, 4503.
Versifiour, *s.* versifier, poet, B. 2783.
Versifyed, *pp.* put into verse, B 3168.
Vertu, *s.* virtue, A 307, F 593; quickening power, A 4; power, R. 1087; B 4. p 6. 68; A 2249, B 3500; valour, R. 1208; mental faculty, HF. 550; magic influence, F 146, 157; *v. plese*, satisfy virtue, be virtuous, E 216.
Vertulees, *adj.* devoid of virtue, T. ii. 344.
Vertuous, *adj.* virtuous, A 251, 515; full of virtue, D 1113; full of healing power, R. 1097; holy, I 455; Virtuouse, *pl.* holy, I 1038.
Verye (a word used in a charm), A 3485 (see note). Cf. *weri*, a felon; Ancren Riwle, p. 352.
Very-trot, *for* Viritoot, A 3770 *n.*
Vese, *s.* rush (Lat. *impetūs*), A 1985.
Vessel, *s.* vessel, T. v. 311; (*collectively*), vessels, plate, B. 3338, 3494, I 446; Vesseles, *pl.* vessels, B 4. p 1. 31; Vessels, *pl.* vessels (of gold and silver), B 3338, 3416, 3418. Cf. F. *vaisselle*, plate.
Vestiment, *s.* clothing, F 59; Vestiments, *pl.* garments, A 2948.
Vesture, *s.* HF. 1325; L. 2691.
Veyl, *s.* veil, A 695.
Veyn, *adj.* vain, I. 71; foolish, false, A 1094; empty, powerless, silly, G 497; Veyne glorie, vain-glory, I 391; Glorie veine, R 447.
Veyne, *s.* vein, R. 1496; 5. 425; A 3.
Veyne-blood, *s.* bleeding at a vein, A 2747.
Viáge, *s.* voyage, travel, journey, T. ii. 75; L. 1450; A 77, 723, 792, B 259, 300; expedition, attempt, T. iii. 732; Víage, B 312; Viáges, *pl.* travels, HF. 1962. O.F. *veiage.*
Vicaire, *s.* deputy, deputed ruler, I. 140; 5. 379; Vicaire general, deputy, C 20; Vicary, a vicar, I 22. See **Viker.**
Vicious, *adj.* wicked, C 459.

Victor, *s. as adj.* of victory, 5. 182.
Victórie, *s.* victory, 7. 29; A 916, 2433; Victóries, *pl.* T. iii. 1064.
Vigile, *s.* wake, T. v. 305.
Vigilyes, *pl.* vigils, evening meetings (on the eve of a festival), A 377; Vigilies, D 556.
Vigóur, *s.* vigour, strength, T. iii. 1088.
Vigur, *s.* figure, A. i. 20. 4, *note* (p. 234).
Viker, *s.* vicar, D 2008. See **Vicaire.**
Vileinye, *s.* villainy, shameful deed, vile conduct, B 2547, D 1138, 1151, F 1404; unbecoming conduct, A 726; ill turn, great harm, A 4191; despiteful language, reproach, D 34, 53; disgrace, A 942, 2729; unfit speech, A 70; servitude, I 143; Vilanye, villainous action, deed of a churl, L. 1823; wrong, L. 2541; licentiousness, G 231; discourtesy, rudeness, C 740; T. v. 490; vileness, HF. 96; reproach, T. iv. 21; evil-doing, B 1681; villainy, disgrace, R. 1231; Villainy (personified), R. 166, 977.
Vileinous, *adj.* evil, B 2693; Vilâynous, villainous, R. 178.
Vileins, Vileyns, *adj.* villainous, L. 1824; D 1158, H 183; rude, D 1268; sinful, I 854, 914; evil, wicked, I 556, 627, 631, 652, 715, 802. Perhaps originally the gen. sing. of *vilein*, but certainly used by Chaucer as a simple *adjective*, as proved by the *adverbial* form below.
Vileinsly, *adv.* evilly, I 154; Vilaynsly, villainously, shamefully, R. 1498; Vileynsly, I 279. See above.
Village, *s.* E 272; Villâge, D 2165, E 200.
Vincit, conquers, A 162.
Vine, *s.* B 1. m 6. 10. See **Vyne.**
Vinolent, *adj.* full of wine, D 467, 1931. From Lat. *uinolentus.*
Violence, *s.* T. iv. 562.
Violent, *adj.* C 867.
Violes, *s. pl.* vials, phials, G 793. F. *phiale*; Lat. *phiala*, a sort of saucer, Gk. φιάλη. Cotgrave has '*Phiole*, f. a violl, or small glasse bottle.'
Violete, *s.* violet, R. 903, 1431; Violettes, *pl.* B 1. m 6. 6.
Virago, *s.* virago, cruel woman, B 359. Direct from Lat. *uirago.*
Virelayes, *s. pl.* ballads with a return of rime, F 948; L. 423 (see note).
Virgine, *s.* virgin, 1: 4, 153.
Virginitee, *s.* virginity, B 1769, C 44.
Viritoot, *s.* brisk movement (see note), A 3770.
Viritrate, *s.* hag, D 1582.
Viságe, *s.* visage, face, A 109, 628, E 693; 3. 895; 10 (*heading*); Visages, *pl.* faces, B 2. p 8. 26; T. v. 899.
Viságe, *v.* put a face (on it), disguise, E 2273.
Visible, *adj.* visible, T. v. 1866.
Visioun, *s.* vision, D 1677, F 372. See **Avisioun.**
Visitacioun, *s. pl.* visits, D 555.
Visitinge, *s.* paying visits, T. ii. 41.
Visýte, *ger.* to visit, A 493, 1194; T. iii. 62; *v.* E 1914; Vísitè, *ger.* E 2002.
Vitaille, *s.* victuals, provisions, A 248, 569, 749, B 443, 499, E 59, 265, F 904, 1186; Vitâile, 9. 36; L. 1488; Vitailes, *pl.* victuals, provisions, B 3. p 4. 59.
Vitaille, *v.* victual, provide with victuals; Vitaile, *v.* L. 1093; Vitailled, *pt. s.* A 3627; *pp.* provisioned, B 869.
Vitaillers, *pl.* victuallers, A 4366.
Vital, *adj.* A 2802.
Vitremyte, *s.* (*probably*) a woman's cap, an effeminate headdress, B 3562. See note.
Vitriole, *s.* vitriol, G 808.
Voide, *adj.* solitary, 4. 114; Voyde, *pl.* void, T. ii. 173.
Voide, *v.* make void, frustrate, B 5. p 6. 173; Voidede, *pt. pl.* quitted, B 1. p 4. 90; Voided, *pp.* removed, F 1195; cleared, emptied, L. 2625.
Vois, *s.* voice, R. 751; 1. 115; B 5. m 4. 36; A 1371, I 226. See **Voys.**

Volage, *adj.* giddy, volatile, R. 1284; flighty, giddy, wanton, H 239. '*Volage*, light, giddie, shittle-headed'; Cotgrave.

Volatyl, *s. as pl.*, fowls, B 1262.

Voltor, *s.* vulture, B 3. m 12. 29; Volturis, *pl.* T. i. 788.

Volúme, *s.* volume, D 681.

Voluntarie, *adj.* voluntary, B 5. p 3. 111.

Volupeer, *s.* night-cap, A 4303; Voluper, woman's cap, A 3241. The Catholicon Anglicum has: 'A volyper, *caliend[r]um*'; and Baret gives: 'a womans cap, hood, or bonet, *calyptra, caliendrum*.' Merely short for *envoluper*, i. e. 'wrapper'; see **Envoluped**. Godefroy gives: '*Envelopeur*, s. m. enveloppe, couverture; 'Six queuvrechiefs [kerchiefs], neuf et quatre *envelopeurs a teste*' [head-wrappers]: 1361, Arch. P. 1359[1], pièce 633.'

Voluptuous, *adj.* B 3. p 2. 30; T. iv. 1573.

Vomes, *pl.* foam, spots of foam, B 4. m 7. 39 *n.*

Vomyt, *s.* vomit, A 2756.

Vouche, *v.*; *only used with* sauf, safe; Vouche sauf, *v.* to avouch as safe, call safe, vouchsafe, grant, deign, permit, A. pr. 78; L. 2490; A 812, B 1641, E 2341; *ger.* T. v. 1858; L. 2273; B 1083; Vouche-sauf, 1 *pr. s.* am content, T. iv. 90; 2 *pr. pl.* vouchsafe, grant, deign, L. 2038, 2071; A 4340, B 2305, G 1246, I 52; deign to give, 7. 254; agree, A 807; *pr. s. subj.* F 1071; 2 *pr. s. subj.* E 306; Vouched sauf, *pt. s.* vouchsafed, 1. 27, 57; 22. 46; Voucheth sauf, *imp. pl.* vouchsafe, 19. 8; E 885, F 1043.

Voyde, *adj. pl.* void, T. ii. 173; *written* Voyd (*before a vowel*), 9. 50. See **Voide**.

Voyde (voidéé), *s.* 'voidee,' a light dessert, with wine and spices, T. iii. 674; see addit. note, vol. ii. p. 506.

Voyden, *v.* get rid of, expel, A 2751, E 910, F 188; Voyden, *v.* go away, T. ii. 912; Voyde, 1 *pr. s.* avoid, 7. 295; Voyded, *pt. s.* did away, F 1150; Voyde, *imp. s.* depart from, E 806; Voydeth, *imp. pl.* send away, G 1136.

Voys, *s.* voice, A 688, C 531, E 1087, F 99, 412; rumour, E 629; commendation, E 1592; report, T. iii. 1723. See **Vois**.

Vulgar, *adj.* A. ii. 9. 3. The *day vulgar* is the length of the 'artificial' day, with the durations of morning and evening twilight added to it.

Vulgarly, *adv.* in a common way, T. iv. 1513.

Vyce, *s.* fault, error, 4. 261; T. i. 689; F 101; defect, D 955; Vyces, *pl.* T. i. 687.

Vyne, *s.* vine, 5. 181; 9. 14; C 452, F 1148, I 636; Vine, B 1. m 6. 10; Vynes, *pl.* vines, B 3. m 8. 4; T. v. 1470; B 3226.

Waast, *s.* waist, B 1890.

Waat, *pr. s.* knows (Northern), A 4086.

Wacche, *s.* sentinel, B 2216.

Wachet, *s.* light blue colour, A 3321. Later E. *watchet*.

Waden, *v.* wade, go, pass, E 1684; wade (through), D 2084; wade, enter (into), T. ii. 150; go, descend, B 3684.

Waf, *pt. s.* wove, L. 2364. See **Weven**.

Wafereres, *s. pl.* makers of *gaufres* or wafer-cakes, confectioners, C 479.

Wafres, *pl.* wafers, A 3379.

Wages, *pl.* A 1803; pay, recompense, 4. 244.

Waget, *for* Wachet, A 3321 *n.*

Wagges, *pr. s.* wags (Northern), A 4039.

Wagging, *s.* shaking, T. ii. 1745. Cf. 'a reed shaken with the wind.'

Wailen, *ger.* to wail, lament, 6. 13; Waille, *ger.* I 178; *v.* E 1212; Waille, 1 *pr. s.* A 931; Wailleth, *pr. s.* wails, F 1348. See **Wayle**.

Waiten, *v.* attend on, L. 1269; Waiteth, *pr. s.* watches, E 708;

Waite, *imp. s.* observe, A. ii. 5. 11; Waiting on, *pres. part.* watching, observing, A. ii. 38. 12. See **Wayten.**

Waiting, *s.* watching, H 252.

Wake, *v.* be awake, lie awake, 18. 27; Waken *v. act.* awake, B 1187; Wake, *v.* watch, T. iii. 540.; Wake, 1 *pr. s.* am awake, 5. 7, 482; remain awake, 2. 109; Waketh, *pr. s.* watches, F 819; Wake, *pr. pl.* are awake, 5. 689; Wook, 1 *pt. s.* awoke, 5. 695; Wook, *pt. s.* awoke, A 1393, B 806; remained awake, B 3809; was awake, B 497; Waked, *pp.* awaked, 3. 294; kept wake, caroused, 3. 977; Wakinge, *pres. pt.* awake, 7. 326; Waketh, *imp. pl.* watch, D 1654, I 1048.

Wake-pleyes, *pl.* funeral games, A 2960.

Waker, *adj.* vigilant, 5. 358. See note. A. S. *wacor.*

Waking, *s.* watching, being awake, 3. 611; Wakinge, watching, I 1048; period of wakefulness, B 22; Wakinges, *pl.* watchings, vigils, I 257, 1038.

Wakinge, *adj.* vigilant, B 4. m 7. 24.

Wakned, *pp.* awakened, B 4199.

Wal, *s.* wall, R. 479; 3. 780; 5. 282; 13. 12; HF. 1343; L. 737, 750; B 3392, E 1047; Walle, *dat.* R. 478; Wal, *dat.* A 1909, 1934; Walles, *pl.* 9. 24, 43.

Wálet, a wallet, 686; Walét, 681.

Walk, *s.* walking about, A 1069.

Walked (*for* Walketh), *s.* walking; *in phr.* go walked, *for* go a-walketh, gone a-walking, 3. 387; D 1778.

Walken, *ger.* to walk, roam, A 2309; to go, B 5. m 5. 9; Walke, *v.* T. v. 666; L. 979; Walketh, *pr. s.* L. 970; Walke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* thou mayst walk, B 784; Welk, 1 *pt. s.* walked, 5. 297; T. ii. 517; *pl. s.* T. v. 1235; Walked, *pp.* L. 978; *is w.*, is gone, went, A 2368.

Walking, *s.* a walking, walk, F 408.

Walle, *v.*; Walled, *pt. s.* walled in, secured, H 323; furnished with walls, H 117; Walled, *pp.* A 1888; walled in, 5. 122; walled round, R. 138; E 2029.

Walsh-note, *gen. sing.* walnut's, HF. 1281. (Or perhaps a compound sb., viz. *walshnote-shale.*)

Walwe, *ger.* to wallow, roll about, T. i. 699; 1 *pr. s.* D 1102; *pr. pl.* wallow, tumble, A 4278; Walweth, *pr. s.* rolls (up), B 2. p 6. 6; tosses, L. 1166; rolls about, D 1085; Walwed, *pp.* involved, immersed, 12. 17; Walwinge, *pres. part.* causing to roll, B 1. m 7. 3 (Lat. *uoluens*); Walwing, rolling, A 3616. A. S. *wealwian.*

Wan, *adj.* colourless, T. iv. 235; wan, T. ii. 551; pale, G 728.

Wan, *pt. s. of* Winne.

Wandring, *s.* wandering, A 467.

Wane, *v.* wane, A 3025, C 23; decrease (in applauding), E 998. See **Wanie.**

Wanges, *s. pl.* molar teeth, A 4030. See below.

Wang-tooth, *s.* molar tooth, B 3234. A. S. *wangtōð*, a molar tooth, lit. a cheek-tooth, from *wang*, the cheek.

Wanhope, *s.* despair, A 1249, I 693, 1057, 1070; (personified), R. 981. '*Wanhope*, Dispaire'; Hexham's Du. Dict.

Wanie, *v.* wane, A 2078. A. S. *wanian.* See **Wane.**

Wante, *v.* be wanting, be absent, L. 361 (see note); fail, be lacking, I 514; Wante, 1 *pr. s.* lack, have not, 5. 287; Wanteth, *pr. s.* is free from, B 5. p 3. 80; is lacking. H 338; Wanten, 2 *pr. pl.* are lacking, 2. 76.

Wantoun, *adj.* unrestrained, wanton, E 236; Wantown, A 208.

Wantounly, *adv.* wantonly, B 1571.

Wantownesse, *s.* wantonness, B 31; wilfulness, mannerism (of speech), A 264.

Wantrust, *s.* distrust, T. i. 794; H 280. '*Wantroost*, desperation'; Hexham's Du. Dict.

War, *adj.* prudent, discreet, cautious, R. 1258; B 2. m 4. 1; T. i. 203; aware, 3. 515; T. ii. 275, 1702; L. 1741; A 157, 896, 3604,

G 13, 1079; *was I w.*, I observed, 5. 218, 298; *I was w.*, 3. 445; *ben w.*, beware, T. i. 635; *be w.*, beware, 13. 11; take warning, G 737; *be w. fro*, beware of, L. 473; *beth w.*, beware, T. iii. 1180; B 1629, 3281.

War him, let him beware, T. ii. 868; A 662; *war yow*, take care of yourselves, beware, make way, B 1889.

Waraunte, *v.* to warrant, R. 6 (not the same idiom as in the original); **Warente**, *ger.* to protect, C 338; Warante, 1 *pr. s.* warrant, A 3791.

-ward, towards, in the direction of (or from); *fro Burdeux-ward*, from the direction of Bordeaux, A 397; *To Caunterbury-ward*, in the direction of Canterbury, A 793.

Warde, *s. dat.* (?) keeping; *on w.*, into his keeping, 3. 248; *in our w.*, C 201; *under my w.*, I 880. (The nom. is *ward*; see Stratmann).

Wardecors, *s.* body-guard, D 359. From O. F. *warder*, to guard; and *cors*, body.

Wardein, *s.* warden, T. v. 1177; Wardeyn, master, A 3999; guardian, T. iii. 665; Wardeyns, *pl.* D 1216; Wardeins, L. 753, 780.

Warderere, *for* warde rere, look out behind, A 4101. See note.

Wardrobe, *s.* privy, B 1762. A jocular name. '*Garderobbe*, a wardrobe; also, a house of office'; Cotgrave.

Ware, *adj.* aware, 3. 1030. (Perhaps read *Carrenar, war.*) See **War.**

Ware, *s.* wares (for sale), merchandise, B 140, 1246; D 522. A. S. *waru.*

Ware, *imp. pl.* beware, B 4416; Ware, *imp. pl. refl.* beware, C 905, I 797. A. S. *warian*, to guard. See **War him.**

Warente, *ger.* to warrant, protect, C 338. See **Waraunte.**

Wariangles, *pl.* shrikes, butcher-birds, D 1408 (see note). Speght notes that the word was in use, in his time, in Staffordshire and Shropshire.

Warien, *ger.* to curse, T. ii. 1619; Warie, 1 *pr. s.* T. v. 1378; B 372. A. S. *wergian.*

Warisoun, *s.* requital, R. 1537. O. F. *warisoun* (F. *guérison*).

Warisshe, *v.* cure, I 998; recover, be cured, B 2172; Warisshed, *pp.* cured, B 2467, F 856, 1138, 1162; Warished, 3. 1104. O. F. *wariss-*, stem of *warir*, v. (F. *guérir*). See **Waryce.**

Warisshinge, *s.* cure, B 2205. See above.

Warly, *adv.* warily, carefully, T. iii. 454.

Warm, *adj.* 3. 491.

Warme, *adv.* warmly, comfortably, T. iii. 1630; Warm, R. 409.

Warmen, *ger.* to warm, T. v. 1109; Warminge, *pres. pt.* becoming warm, B 4. m 6. 21.

Warmnesse, *s.* warmth, E 2221; heat, B 2375.

Warne, *v.* reject, refuse, 1. 11; L. 438 *a*; Warne, 1 *pr. s.* warn, bid you take heed, B 16, 1184; invite, B 2652; 2 *pr. s. subj.* inform, HF. 893; Warned, *pt. s.* informed, 5. 45; Warned, *pp.* forewarned, L. 2658; given notice, B 1578.

Warnestore, *ger.* to fortify, defend, B 2487; to garrison, B 2521; Warnestored, *pp.* garrisoned, provisioned, B 1. p 3. 55. Cf. mod. E *garniture.*

Warnestoring, *s.* fortifying, B 2525.

Waryce, *v.* heal, cure, C 906. See **Warisshe.**

Was, *pt. s.* was, A 43, 51, &c. See **Were.**

Waspes, *gen. sing.* wasp's, B 1749.

Wasshe, *ger.* to wash, 1. 178; Wissh, 1 *pt. s.* R. 96, 125; Wesh, *pt. s.* washed, B 453, 3934; Wessh, *pt. s.* A 2283; Wesshen, *pt. pl.* T. ii. 1184; Wasshen, *pp.* washed, wetted, B 4. m 6. 8; washed, A 3321; Wasshe, *pp.* C 353.

Wast, *s.* waste, C 593, I 813.

Waste, *adj. pl.* wasted, partially destroyed, A 1331.

Waste, *v.* waste, 5. 283; Wasteth, *pr. s.* wastes away, passes, B

20; Wasted, *pp.* destroyed, A 3020.
Wastel-breed, *s.* cake-bread, bread of the very best quality, A 147.
Wastour, *s.* waster, E 1535. A. F. *wastour.*
Water, *s.* water, i. e. sea, A 400; water, L. 852; *to watre*, (turn) to water, T. iii. 115; F 496; Wateres, *pl.* waters, B 5. m 1. 5.
Water-foul, 5. 327, 504; Water-foules, 5. 554.
Watering, *s.* watering-place (for horses), A 826.
Waterlees, *adj.* without water, A 180.
Waterpot, *s.* a water-pot, E 290.
Water-syde, *s.* edge of the water, R. 129.
Wawe, *s.* wave, L. 2416; B 508, I 363; Wawes, *pl.* R. 1561; 9. 21; B 1. m 2. 15; T. ii. 1, v. 1109; A. 1958, B 468; L. 865. Cf. O. Sax. *wāg.*
Waxe, *v.* wax, C 23; grow, 3. 415; R. 389; Waxen, *pp.* become, 3. 414; T. v. 1014, 1374, 1376.
Wayferinge, *adj.* wayfaring, B 2. p 5. 128; see note (ii. 432).
Wayk, *adj.* weak, L. 2428, 2713; B 1671, I 311; Wayke, *def.* B 932; *pl.* A 887. See **Weyk.**
Wayken, *ger.* to grow weak, lessen, T. iv. 1144.
Wayle, *v.*; Wayleth, *pr. s.* wails, A 1221, F 819. See **Wailen.**
Wayling, *s.* wailing, E 1213.
Waymenten, *ger.* to lament, I 230. O. F. *weimenter*; see *guaimenter* in Godefroy.
Waymentinge, *s.* lamenting, lamentation, A 995, 1921, I 85. See **Weymentinge.**
Wayn, *s.* car, B 4. m 1. 22; Weynes, *pl.* B 4. m 5. 4.
Wayten, *ger.* to observe, T. i. 190; to watch for, F 1263; to watch, F 444; *v.* to expect, T. iii. 491; B 467; Wayteth, *pr. s.* seeks occasion, A 1222; expects, E 2096; watches, B 593, 3331; Wayten, *pr. pl.* F 88; Wayted, *pt. s.* waited, looked (for), expected, A 525; watched, took precautions, A 571; watched, observed, F 129; Wayte, *imp. s.* look out for, await, observe, H F. 342; observe, D 517. See **Waiten.**
We, *pron.* A 816, 818, &c.; apparently used as acc. = us, G 315; but see the note.
Webbe, *s.* a weaver, A 362. A. S. *webba.*
Webbe, *s.* web, A. i. 3. 4.
Wedde, *s. dat.*; *to w.*, as a pledge, in pledge, A 1218, B 1613.
Wedde, *ger.* to wed, 17. 18; T. v. 863; *v.* wed, D 928; Weddedè, *pt. s.* A 868; Wedded, *pt. s.* D 1080; Wedded, *pp.* 7. 131; T. v. 344; *pp. as adj.* 5. 355; Wed, *imp. s.* 15. 28.
Wedding, *s.* wedding, E 246, 261; wedlock, 17. 24; Weddinge, *s.* A 883.
Wedding-ring, *s.* E 868.
Wede, (wèèdə), *s.* weed, robe, garment, R. 778; T. i. 177, iii. 1431, 1719; A 1006, B 2107, E 863.
Wedes, (wéédez), *pl.* weeds, T. i. 946.
Weder, *s.* weather, R. 455; D 2253, F 52; T. iii. 670; storm, T. ii. 2, iii. 657; Wedres, *pl.* storms, R. 73; Weders, storms, 5. 681. A. S. *weder.*
Wedercok, *s.* weathercock, 21. 12.
Wedlok, *s.* wedlock, L. 295 *a*, E 115. A. S. *wed-lāc.*
Weel, (wéél), *adv.* well, L. 335; A 926, 2123, 4308, D 161, E 2425, F 1287; well placed, luckily situated, B 308. See **Wel.**
Weeldinge, *s.* power, control, B 2800. See **Welde**, *s.*
Weep, *pt. s. of* **Wepe.**
Weeply, *adj.* tearful, sorrowful, B 1 p 1. 2, B 3. m 12. 4.
Weet, *s.* wet, A 4107, B 3407. A. S. *wāt*, Icel. *vátr.*
Weex, *pt. s.* waxed, grew, G 513. See **Waxe.**
Wegge, *s.* a wedge, A. i. 14. 4.
Wehee, *s.* a whinnying noise, A 4066. An imitative word; it occurs in P. Plowman.
Weilawey, alas! D 216.
Weke, *s.* week, F 1295 *n.*
Wel, *adv.* well, A 384, B 25; much, L. 1386; many, L. 11; certainly,

3. 1117; L. 452; fully, A 29, 49; T. ii. 509; about (*used with numbers*), A 24, F 383; *wel royal*, very royal, F 26; *wel ny*, very nearly, B 3230; *wel the bet*, much better, T. ii. 92; *wel unethe*, scarcely at all, L. 33 *a*; *to be wel*, to be in favour, 3. 845; *wel is him*, it is well for him, T. i. 350; *well was him*, it was well for him, B 4066; L. 1011; *ful wel*, very wel, A 122, 215. See **Weel.**

Welawey, *int.* wellaway! alas! 7. 338; 9. 318; T. iii. 1695.

Wel-come, welcome, 4. 67; T. v. 73; A 762, 854; Welcom, 5. 680; cf. D 1800, 1811.

Welcomed, *pt. s.* welcomed, T. v. 849.

Welde, *s.* weld, the name of a plant, 9. 17. See note.

Welde, *s.* power, control, R. 395. Icel. *veldi*.

Welden, *ger.* to have control over, to move with ease, D 1947; Welde, *ger.* to have rule over, to control, D 271; to wield, L. 2000; *v.* control, tame, B 3452; Welded, *pt. s.* governed, controlled, B 3855; Welte, *pt. s.* B 3200. A. S. *ge-weldan*.

Weldy, *adj.* wieldy, active, T. ii. 636.

Wele, *s.* happiness, success, prosperity, well-being, good fortune, 3. 603; 4. 184; 10. 2; 13. 4; HF. 1138; L. 689, 1235; A 895, 3101, B 122, 175, 3268, C 115, E 474, 842, 971.

Wele, *adv.* well, 3. 643. See **Weel.** (*Better to read* weel, wheel).

Weleful, *adj.* prosperous, B 1. m 1. 8; happy, B 1. m 1. 13; B 2507; Welful, blessed, B 451.

Welefulnesse, *s.* happiness, B 1. p 3. 23.

Wel-fare, *s.* welfare, well-being, safety, 3. 582; A 3063, F 838; happiness, 3. 1040.

Wél-faríng, *adj.* wellfaring, thriving, prosperous, B 3132; Wél-farínge, good looking, 3. 452.

Welk; *pt. s. of* **Walken.**

Welken, *ger.* to wither, B. 4. p 7. 66; Welked, *pp. as adj.* withered, C 738, D 277. Cf. Mid. Du. *welken*.

Welken, *s.* heaven, sky, 3. 339, 343, 409; HF. 1601; T. iii. 551; Welkne, 10. 62; Welkne, *dat.* B 3921, E 1124. A. S. *wolcen*.

Welle, *s.* well, source, spring, 1. 126; 4. 75; 5. 62; B 4. m 6. 28, 35; L. 788, 804, 808, 1584; A 3037, B 323, 1846, 3234, E 215, 276, F 505, 1377; Welle of Love, Well of Love, R. 1627; Welles, *pl.* R. 1409; F 898; springs, streams, 3. 160. A. S. *wella*.

Welle, *ger.* to well, T. v. 215; to well (up), T. iv. 709.

Welle-stremes, *pl.* fountain-streams, well-springs, 5. 187.

Welmeth, *pr. s.* wells, gushes, R. 1561. From A. S. *welm*, *wylm*, a fountain.

Welnigh, *adv.* well nigh, 4. 253. See **Wel.**

Welte, *pt. s.* wielded, i. e. lorded it over, possessed for use, B 3200. See **Welden.**

Wel-willy, *adj.* benevolent, benign, beneficent, T. iii. 1257. Cf. *guid-willy* in Lowl. Scotch.

Wem, *s.* blemish, R. 930; hurt, F 121. Cf. A. S. *wem*.

Wemmelees, *adj.* stainless, G 47.

Wenche, *s.* wench, girl, (usually) light *or* wanton girl *or* woman, HF. 206; A 3254, 3973, 4178, D 1362, E 2202, H 215; Wenches, *pl.* wanton women, B 3417, D 1355.

Wenden, *ger.* to go, A 21, 2214; *v.* 3. 67; Wende, *ger.* B 142, 253, 265, D 915; Wende, *v.* 7. 187; L. 2266; pass away, A 3025; go, pass, B 1683; Wende, 1 *pr. s.* 22. 78; Went, *pr. s.* goes, T. ii. 36, 812; Wende, *pr. pl.* A 16, E 189, F 296; 1 *pr. s. subj.* should go, T. ii. 220; 2 *pr. s. subj.* go, B 4271; *pr. s. subj.* may go, fare, 5. 440; Wente, *pt. s.* went, 3. 397; A 78, B 1739; Wente him, *pt. s.* went, G 110; Wentestow, 2 *pr. s.* wentest thou, didst thou go,=hast thou gone, A 3486; Went, *pp.* gone, L.

1651; R. 1317; B 1730, 1869, E 276; *ben went*, are gone, B 173; *is went*, is gone, G 534 (see note); *be went*, may be gone, is gone, A 3665.

Wending, *s.* departure, T. iv. 1344, 1436; Wendinge, departing, B 2. p 1. 70.

Wene, *s.* supposition, doubt, T. iv. 1593; *withouten wene*, without doubt, R. 574, 732. A. S. *wēn*.

Wenen, *v.* ween, suppose, imagine, consider, L. 12; G 676; Wene, *v.* F 1267, G 1088; expect, A 4320; Wene, *ger.* to suppose, R. 13; to be supposed, B 3. p 2. 72; Wene, 1 *pr. s.* B 4643, E 1174; Wenest, 2 *pr. s.* thinkest, 3. 744, 1138; T. v. 1522; expectest, A. ii. 3. 46; Wenestow, weenest thou, thinkest thou, D 311; Weneth, *pr. s.* imagines (with *men*=one), A 2195; imagines, T. i. 216; B 3716; Wene, 2 *pr. pl.* think, T. ii. 300; Wenen, *pr. pl.* imagine, A 1804; Wene, *pr. pl.* expect, E 1280; Wene, *pr. s. subj.* imagine, 10. 25; Wende, 1 *pt. s.* imagined, T. v. 693; supposed, F 585; fancied, A 1269; Wende, *pt. s.* thought, expected, supposed, R. 1135, 1521; 7. 124; A 3474, 3693, &c.; Wenden, *pt. pl.* supposed, thought, E 751, D 2029; Wende, 1 *pt. s. subj.* had expected, T. iv. 919; Wendest, 2 *pr. s. subj.* shouldst ween, T. i. 1031; Wende, *pt. s. subj.* would have thought, C 782; Wenden, *pt. pl. subj.* would have fancied, T. i. 217; Wend, *pp.* supposed, T. iv. 384; imagined, T. v. 1682; imagined, thought, E 691, F 510; Wened, *pp.* understood, B 4. p 7. 16; Weninge, *pres. pt.* imagining, HF. 262; H 157.

Wenged, *adj.* winged, HF. 2118.

Wenges, *pl.* wings, L. 168 *a*. Icel. *vængr*. See **Winges**.

Weninge, *s.* imagination, supposition, T. iv. 992; opinion, idea, B 5. p 6. 41.

Weninge, *adj.* conjecturing, B 3. p 10. 61.

Went, *pr. s. and pp. of* Wenden.

Wente, *pt. s. of* Wenden.

Wente, *s.* turn, T. ii. 63, 815, v. 605, 1194; path, passage, T. iii. 787; footpath, 18. 69; *dat.* 3. 398; HF. 182. A.S. *wend*, a turn, change.

Wepe, *v.* weep, A 144, 230; Wepe, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 12. 9; Wepestow, weepest thou, B 1. p 4. 2; Wepen, *pr. pl.* B 820; Weep, 1 *pt. s.* wept, D 588; Weep, *pt. s.* wept, R. 332; 3. 107; 7. 138; L. 846, 873, 1732, 2344, 2706; A 148, B 606, 1052, 3852, E 545, F 496, 1116, G 371; Wepte, *pt. s.* (*weak form*), B 267; Wepten, *pt. pl.* wept, T. v. 1822; Wepen, *pp.* T. i. 941; Wopen, *pp.* B 1. p 5. 42; T. v. 724; F 523; Wepinge, *pres. pt.* 3. 634; Weping, 18. 28. A.S. *wēpan*, pt. t. *wēop*.

Wepen, *s.* weapon, 1. 118; L. 1994, 2010, 2140; B 3214, 3228; Wepne, A 1591.

Weping, *s.* weeping, 3. 600; A 231, 2831, E 1213; Wepinge, I 90.

Werbul, *s.* tune (warble), T. ii. 1033.

Werche, *v.* work, perform, B 566, G 14, 1155; Werken, *ger.* to do, G 1477; Wroghtestow (*for* Wroghest thou), thou didst cause, B 3583; Wroghte, *pt. s.* worked, A 497; worked, contrived, B 1788, E 463; made, E 1152, F 128; wrought, made, D 499; performed, F 733; was working at, L. 1721; fashioned, 4. 259; Wroughte, 1 *pt. s.* acted, A. ii. 3. 28; did, R. 701; Wroughte, *pt. s.* carried on, waged, B 4. m 7. 1; wrought, 1. 116; Wroghten, *pt. pl.* performed, H 239; Wroughten, *pt. pl.* did, T. i. 63; Wroghte, *pt. pl.* (they) effected, L. 1696; Wrought, *pp.* made, formed, R. 559; born, 3. 90; B 3619; Wroght, *pp.* made, created, G 326; composed, L. 372. See **Werke**.

Werde, *pt. s. of* Were (wear).

Werdes, *s. pl.* fates, destinies, B 1. m 1. 8, m 4. 2. A. S. *wyrd*.

Were, (wèrə), *s.* weir, 5. 138; T. iii. 35. A. S. *wer*.

Were, *s.* doubt, 3. 1295; HF. 979; distress, mental struggle, L. 2686. Lowl. Sc. *weir.*

Were, 2 *pt. s.* wast, 1. 50; 10. 37; T. iv. 762; Weren, 2 *pt. pl.* (you) were, E 846; Weren, *pt. pl.* were, A 28, 313; Were, *pt. pl.* A 26; Wern, *pt. pl.* 3. 1289; *it were*, they were, E 850; Were, *pt. s. subj.* would be, R. 1111; A. ii. 43. 8; E 1609; T. iii. 1764; should be, 5. 511; A. ii. 43. 7; *hence*, was, B 3189, 3711; might be, A 522, B 1295, D 1357; were (the matter), T. ii. 1013; *al were it*, though it were, D 1172; *were it*, whether it were, i. e. either, B 143; *if so were*, if so be, B 1640; *as it were*, as if it was, F 195. See **Was.**

Were (wèrə), *v.* wear, 21. 7; *ger.* L. 1132; F 147; Werest, 2 *pr. s.* wearest, HF. 1840; Werestow, wearest thou, B 3139; Wereth on, wears upon (her), D 1018; Were, *pr. pl.* wear, A 2948; Were, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 7; Werede, *pt. s.* wore, A 1388, 3235; Werde, R. 875; Wered, A 75, 564, 680, 1929, B 3320; Wered upon, 1 *pt. s.* wore upon (me), D 559; *pt. s.* wore upon (her), R. 564; Wered, *pp.* worn, A 4303, B 3315. A. S. *werian.*

Were, *ger.* to defend, A 2550; Were, 3 *imp. s.* may (God) defend it, R. 305 (see note). A. S. *werian.*

Werieth, *pr. s.* wearies, G 1304. A. S. *wērian*, to weary.

Werinesse, *s.* weariness, R. 1508; L. 2429.

Weringe, *s.* wearing, I 1052.

Werk, *s.* work, A 479; act, L. 891; B 930; reality, practice, F 482; Werkes, *pl.* works, HF. 54; E 478, G 64; actions, 3. 801.

Werken, *v.* work, act, A 3527; work, T. iii. 56; A. ii. 5. 9; work (with a needle), L. 2351; *ger.* A 779; Werketh, *pr. s.* acts, L. 1385; *imp. pl.* act, E 504.

Werkers, *pl.* doers, D 1937.

Werkes, *pr. pl.* ache, A 4030. Icel. *verkja.*

* * *
* * *

Werking, *s.* deed, H 210; mode of operation, G 1367; deeds, actions, E 495; Werkinge, proceeding, B 2590; action, G 116, I 111; performing, I 109; Werkinges, *pl.* workings, I 82.

Werkman, *s.* workman, E 1832.

Werne, *ger.* to refuse, T. iii. 149, iv. 111; *v.* refuse, R. 1485; T. iii. 12; L. 448; HF. 1797; D 333; warn off, R. 636; Werne, 1 *pr. s.* HF. 1559; Werned, *pt. s.* HF. 1539; Werned, *pp.* forbidden, R. 442; denied, B 2. p 3. 30. A. S. *wyrnan.*

Werning, *s.* let, forbidding, R. 1142.

Werre, *s.* war, T. ii. 868; HF. 1961; A 47, 1287, 1447, B 2839, 3491, 3926, F 757; strife, B 2199; tumult, T. v. 254; trouble (lit. war), T. v. 1393; *of werre*, in war, T. i. 134; *to w.*, in enmity, 1. 116; Werres, *pl.* wars, 7. 22; 9. 23.

Werre, *adv.* worse, 3. 616. Icel. *verri.*

Werreye, *ger.* to make war, A 1484; *v.* make war, B 3522; fight, 9. 25; Werreyen, *v.* war against, A 1544; Werreyest, 2 *pr. s.* warrest against, L. 322; Werreyeth, *pr. s.* opposes, I 487; Werreieth, combats, I 401; Werreyed, *pp.* warred against, T. v. 584; F 10. A. F. *werreier*; F. *guerroier.*

Werreyour, *s.* warrior, L. 597.

Wers, *adj.* worse, 3. 1118; A 3872.

Wers, *adv.* worse, 3. 814; T. ii. 735; A 3733; Werse, F 600.

Werste, *adj. superl.* worst, 3. 1174; T. ii. 304.

Werte, *s.* wart, A 555. A.S. *wearte.*

Wery, *adj.* (being) weary, T. iv. 707; weary, 3. 127; 5. 99; L. 1286; B 2111; worn, R. 440, 664; beaten repeatedly, lit. weary, B 4. m 5. 12.

Wesele, *s.* weasel, A 3234, B 2515.

Wesh, Wessh; *pt. s. of* Wasshe.

West, *adv.* in the west, F 459; to the west, 3. 88.

Weste; *by weste*, out west, A 388.

Weste, *adv.* westwards, L. 563.

Weste, *v.* turn to the west, L. 61, 197; *ger.* to draw near to the west, 5. 266.
Westren, *v.* to go to the west, T. ii. 906.
Westren, *adj.* western; Westrene, *def.* B 4. m 6. 8; *pl.* B 1. m 2. 14; B 3. m 2. 26.
West-ward, to the west, A 1894, 1906.
Wete, *adj.* wet, HF. 922; *def.* R. 1424; *pl.* 4. 89; T. v. 1109; L. 775; A 1280, 2338, E 2140. A.S. *wǽt.*
Wete, *s.* wet, perspiration, G 1187. A. S. *wǽta, wǽte.*
Wete, *v.* wet, T. iii. 1115; HF. 1785; Wette, *pt. s.* A 129.
Weten, *v.* wit, know, B 5. p 3. 75; A. ii. 44. 31; Wete, *v.* T. ii. 1635 *n.* (More correctly, *witen.*) See **Wite.**
Wether, *s.* sheep, T. iv. 1374; A 3249; Wetheres, *pl.* A 3542. A.S. *weðer.*
Weven, *v.* weave, L. 2352; Weve, 1 *pr. s.* B 4. p 6. 27; Waf, *pt. s.* wove, L. 2364; Woven, *pp.* B 1. p 3. 29. A.S. *wefan.*
Wex, *s.* wax, A 675, E 1430, 2117, G 1164, 1268; T. ii. 1088; A. ii. 40. 22; Wexe, *dat.* L. 2004.
Wexen, *v.* wax, grow, become, B 2265, G 877; Wexe, *v.* 3. 497; 5. 207, 444; HF. 1391; I 340; Wexeth, *pr. s.* HF. 1076; L. 2683; grows to be, B 3966; Wexen, *pr. pl.* become, G 1095; L. 2240; 1 *pr. pl.* G 869; Wexe, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may I become, G 1377; Wexe, 2 *pr. pl.* increase, grow (in applauding), E 998; Wex, *pt. s.* grew, became, 3. 1300; 4. 127; 5. 206, 583; L. 615, 866, 1610; A 1362, B 1301, 1914, 3868, 3936, &c.; increased, L. 727; Wexen, *pt. pl.* became, T. ii. 908; 3. 489; Wexe, *pt. pl.* grew, R. 1674; L. 727; Woxen, *pp.* grown, waxed, R. 605; HF. 2082; E 400, G 379, 381; become, R. 359; C 71, I 137; Woxe, *pp.* grown, R. 1460; become, HF. 1494; Wexing, *pres. pt.* waxing, A 2078; growing, R. 1367. A.S. *weaxan*, pt. t. *wēox.*
Wexede, *pt. s.* waxed, coated with wax, A. ii. 40. 18.
Wey, *s.* way, 1. 75; A 34, E 273; path, R. 1345; the sun's apparent daily path, A. ii. 30. 3; the sun's apparent annual orbit, A. i. 21. 31; Weye, way, A 791, B 385, G 1374; Weye, *dat.* A 467, 771, 1121; manner, wise, B 590, G 676; on his way, F 604; *a furlong wey*, a short time (lit. short distance), E 516; *go wey*, go thy way, T. i. 574; *do wey*, do away (with them), away! T. ii. 893; take away, A 3287; *by the weye*, by the way, B 1698, 1747; *any weyes*, by any way, HF. 1122; *by al weyes*, in all things, 3. 1271; *other weyes*, otherwise, T. iii. 1658; *non other weyes*, in no other way, 3. 1271; HF. 585; Weyes, *pl.* ways, 7. 286; L. 7; C 213. A.S. *weg.*
Weyen, *v.* weigh, B 3776; *oghte weyen*, ought to weigh, L. 398; Weyest, 2 *pr. s.* dost weigh, B 3423; Weyeth, *pr. s.* weighs, esteems, A 1781; weighs, I 367; weighs down, L. 1788; Weyed, *pt. s.* G 1298; Weyeden, *pt. pl.* A 454.
Weyere, *s.* the 'weigher,' a translation of the Lat. *equator*, because it weighs equally the night and day; i. e. the days and nights, at the equinoxes, are equal; A. i. 17. 15.
Weyk, *adj.* weak, 7. 341; Weyke, *dat.* weak, poor, R. 225. Icel. *veikr.* See **Wayk.**
Weyker, *adj. comp.* weaker, B 2673.
Weylaway, *interj.* alas! A 938, 4072; wellaway! 3. 729; B 370, 632, 810, 3313, 3635; alas for, T. iii. 1078; Weylawey the whyle, alas! the while, T. iv. 1.
Weymentinge, *s.* lamenting, A 902; lamentation, R. 510; lament, T. ii. 65. See **Waymentinge.**
Weynes, *s. pl.* wains, chariots, B 4. m 5. 4. See **Wayn.**

Weyven, *ger.* to turn aside, E 1483; *v.* waive, neglect, T. ii. 284; Weyve, *v.* relinquish, waive, cast aside, 7. 299; put aside, D 1176; forsake, G 276; abandon, B 2406; reject, B 2398; turn aside, twist away, E 2424; Weyve, 1 *pr. s.* 7. 294; Weyveth, *pr. s.* puts aside, T. iv. 602; abandons, H 178; Weyven, *pr. pl.* waive, set aside, I 33; Weyve, *pr. s. subj.* put aside, I 353; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* omit, B 2256; Weyved, *pp.* removed, swung aside, B 308; Weyve, *imp. s.* waive, put aside, B 1. m 7. 11 (Lat. *pelle*); abandon, give up, 13. 20 *n.* O.F. *weiver*; from Icel. *veifa*.

Whale, *s.* D 1930.

Whan, when, A 5, 18, 179, B 111, I 104, &c.; Whanne, T. v. 1428; F 1406; When, A 894, 913, &c.; Whan that, A 1, 760, 801, &c.

What, whatever, 4. 170; 5. 664; what sort of a, L. 1305; what with, B 21, 22; why, T. ii. 262, 292; HF. 1282; A 184, 849, 3902, B 232, 374, 703, &c.; what, as far as, T. iv. 35; What (*for* who), T. i. 765, 862; *as interj.* why! A 854; what! how! L. 1800; What that, whatever, E 165; What man so (*or* that), whomsoever, F 157, 160; What man that, whoever, B 2645; What . . a, what a, T. ii. 464; What . . that, which, A. ii. 17. 14; A. ii. 18. 2; What for . . what for, partly . . partly, 7. 69; What . . what, partly, . . partly, 5. 15; HF. 2058; T. ii. 1441; What for . . and, both for . . and, F 54; What with . . and, both by . . and, A 865.

What-so, whoso, A 522; whatsoever, T. ii. 592; C 187, G 711, 965, I 160.

Wheel, *s.* A 925, 2023; T. i. 839, 848, 850; (of fortune), 6. 39; 10. 46; orbit, HF. 1450; circle, HF. 794; Whele (*better* Wheel, *riming with* weel, *not* wele), 3. 644; Whele, *dat.* sphere, B 1. m 5. 1.

Wheelen, *ger.* to wheel, cause to revolve, T. i. 139.

Whelkes, *pl.* pimples, blotches, A 632. Dimin. of *wheal*.

Whelp, *s.* cub, A 2627; whelp, 3. 389; dog, F 491; Whelpe, puppy, A 257; Whelpes, *pl.* dogs, B 4122, G 60.

Whenne, *adv.* whence, E 588. A.S. *hwanon*.

Whennes, *adv.* whence, 16. 6; B 2400, C 335, G 247, I 82; Of whennes, from whence, G 432, 433.

Wher, *adv.* where, B 1785, &c.; wherever, R. 1669; C 748; where that, G 727; Wher as (*or* Wher-as), where that, where, B 647, 1311, C 466, H 49; Wher that, wherever, 5. 172; Where (dissyllabic), D 2052.

Wher, whether, (*a common contracted form of* whether), 3. 91, 417, 1174; 5. 7; 6. 81; 7. 182; HF. 586, 890, 981; T. iii. 66; A 2252, 2397, B 3119, &c.; is it the case that, HF. 1779.

Wher-as, *adv.* where that, where, T. iii. 516; A. ii. 31. 14; B 3347, 3962, D 920, F 802, I 163; wheresoever, B 1. m 7. 15; B 2965; Wher-as that, where that, D 1641. See **Wher**, above.

Whereof, *prep.* in what respect, R. 703; wherefore, for what, R. 1552; H 339; whereunto, I 308.

Wherfore, for any cause, C 216; Wherfor that, why is it that, why, 3. 1044, 1088; 5. 17.

Wherin, *adv.* in which, E 376.

Wher-on; *long wher-on*, i. e. along of what, because of what, G 930.

Wher-so, whether, B 294, F 778; wheresoever, 3. 10, 112, 783; whithersoever, 2. 102; F 118; wherever, L. 439.

Wher-through, *adv.* by means of which, 3. 120.

Wherto, *adv.* for what purpose, why, wherefore, 3. 670; T. i. 409, ii. 302.

Wherwith, wherewith, means whereby, A 302.

Whete, *s.* wheat, C 375, 863, D 1746, I 36. A. S. *hwǣte.*
Whete-seed, *s.* seed of wheat, corn, D 143.
Whether, *adj.* which (of two), A 1856; which of the two, D 1227.
Whether, whether, A 570; (*pronounced* wher), T. ii. 1466; *and often.* See **Wher.**
Whetston, *s.* whet-stone, T. i. 631.
Whetted, *pp.* sharpened, 6. 63; Whette, *pp. pl.* sharpened, T. v. 1760.
Which, *pron.* which, A 161; what, B 3. m 8. 1; T. i. 200; whom, A 568; what kind of, L. 1883; F 1442; Whiche, *dat.* which, T. ii. 405; Whiche, *pl.* what sort of men, A 40; which, B 553, 3860, F 30; Which a, what kind of a, what a, 3. 734, 895, 919; HF. 2034; T. i. 199, 803; L. 668, 869, &c.; Which that, who, A 986; Whiche, *dat. pl.* A 1013. *for which*, wherefore, E 1800. Usually equivalent to Lat. *qualis.*
Whider, whither, 1. 124; T. v. 428, 486; E 588, F 378, G 303. A. S. *hwider.*
Whider-so, whithersoever, T. iii. 391.
Whiderward, *adv.* in what direction, B 5. p 6. 179; whitherward, F 1510.
Whilk, which (Northern), A 4078.
Whilom, *adv.* once, D 2017; formerly, D 1299. See **Whylom.**
Whippe, *s.* whip, T. i. 220; D 175, E 1671; Whippes, *gen.* 5. 178.
Whipped, *pp.* punished, I 716.
Whippeltree (*better* Wippeltree), cornel-tree (see note), A 2923.
Whirle, *ger.* to rush, go swiftly, T. v. 1019; *v.* be whirled round, 5. 80; Whirleth, *pr. s.* whirls, HF. 2006; F 671; Whirlinge, *pres. pt.* swiftly turning, B 2. p 2. 37.
Whirling, *s.* 10. 11.
Whispringe, *s.* whispering, T. ii. 1753; Whispringes, *pl.* HF. 1958.
Whist, *adj.* silent, B 2. m 5. 16 *n.*
Whistelinge, *s.* a whistling sound, A 2337.
Whistle, *s.* A 4155 (see note).
Whistle, *imp. s.* whistle, A 4102; Whistling, *pres. pt.* whistling, A 170.
Who, *interrog.* who, T. v. 371; D 692; *indef.* who (it might be), 3. 244; one who, 3. 559; whoever, who, T. v. 1115; Who was who, which was which, A 4300; Whos, whose, 4. 132; 18. 6; 22. 87; T. iii. 41; Whom, whom, A 501; to whom, D 1491 (cf. A 915); i. e. one who, L. 1955; i. e. which, A. ii. 3. 39.
Who-so, whoever, A 644; HF. 12.
Why, *adv.* for what reason, why, I 35; *reason why*, cause, T. ii. 777.
Whyl, *conj.* while, whilst, 3. 1124; A 35, 397, 1179, B 3208.
Whyle, *s.* time, R. 1542; L. 2227; A 3299, B 370, 546; Whyl (*for* Whyle, *before a vowel*), B 3528; *worth the wh.*, worth while, T. v. 882; *in the mene whyles*, during the mean while, B 668. A. S. *hwīl.*
Whyl-er, *adv.* formerly, G 1328.
Whyles, *gen. s. as adv.*; *the whyles*, whilst, 3. 151; Whyls, while, G 1137, 1139.
Whylom, *adv.* once, formerly, once on a time, 4. 29; R. 10, 362; L. 432, 706, 1005; A 795, 859, 867, 932, B 134, 3266, 3557, 3917, 4012, 4175, C 463, E 64, 846.
Whyne, *v.* whine, whinny, D 386.
Whyt, *adj.* white, A 238; Whyte, *def.* A 3241, B 2047; *as sb.*, white wine, C 526, 562; Whyte, *pl.* white, 3. 1318; A 90, 2139, B 3658; innocent, guileless, T. iii. 1567; specious, flattering, T. iii. 901.
Whyte, *s.* white (i. e. silver), T. iii. 1384.
Whyten, *v.* grow white, T. v. 276.
Whytnesse, *s.* whiteness, G 89.
Whytter, *adj.* whiter, B 4053.
Wicchecraft, *s.* witchcraft, D 1303.
Widwe, *s.* widow, A 253, 1171, B 1699, 4011, C 450, D 928; Widewes, *gen.* widow's, T. ii. 114; Widwes, *gen.* B 1692, D 1581; Widwes, *pl.* L. 283 *a*; E 1423.

Widwehode, *s.* widowhood, I 916; Widwehed, L. 295 *a.*

Wierdes, *pl.* fates, T. iii. 617; Wirdes, L. 2580. A. S. *wyrd.* And see **Werdes.**

Wight, *s.* a person, creature, man, living being, A 71, 280, 326, 1425, 3484, B 139, 203, 656, &c.; R. 536; 1. 112; 2. 3; 3. 530; 4. 116; 5. 511; 7. 88; 18. 8; whit, short while, A 4283; Wightes, *pl.* creatures, men, beings, 3. 579; A 3479.

Wight, *adj.* active, B 3457; nimble, fleet, A 4086.

Wighte, *s.* weight, 4. 99; HF. 739; L. 231, 1118; T. ii. 1385; A 2145, 2520, F 1560, G 73.

Wike, *s.* week, C 362. See **Wyke.**

Wiket, *s.* wicket-gate, small gate, R. 528, 642; HF. 477; E 2045, 2118.

Wikke, *adj.* evil, wicked, bad, R. 925; 1. 44; 10. 47; B 4. p 2. 59; T. i. 403, ii. 458; HF. 349; A 1087, 1580; B 78, 1028, C 88, E 785, G 524, I 493; false, B 2247; depraved, 10. 55; poor, much alloyed, HF. 1346; Wikke, *adj. as s.* evil, bad, T. iii. 1074; iv. 840.

Wikked, *adj.* bad, wicked, L. 2395; B 2387, F 1599, I 111; destructive, B 3806; Wikkid, disagreeable, B 3. m 1. 5; Wikkede, *pl.* wicked, I 112. In B 3576, *wikked nest* is put for F. *mau ni*, i.e. Sir Oliver Mauny; see the note.

Wikkedly, *adv.* wickedly, E 723.

Wikkednesse, *s.* evil, 17. 7.

Wil, *s.* will, 6. 83; B 5. p 2. 17. A. S. *gewill.* See **Wille.**

Wil, 1 *pr. s.* desire, wish, 7. 244, 245; *pr. s.* desires, B 1843. See **Wol.**

Wilde, *adj.* wild; Wilde fyr, wild fire, fire not easily put out, Greek fire, D 373, I 445 (see note); a disease, A 4172 (see note), E 2252; Wilde, *pl.* wild, L. 2198; A 2018. A. S. *wilde.*

Wildely, *adv.* in a wild way, 3. 875.

Wildernesse, *s.* wilderness, 13. 17.

Wildnesse, *s.* wilderness, 9. 34.

Wilen, *pr. pl.* will, R. 1683. See **Wol, Wil.**

Wilful, *adj.* voluntary, B 3. p 11. 112; wilful, 15. 13.

Wilful, *as adv.* wilfully, willingly, 5. 429.

Wilfulhed, *s.* wilfulness, L. 355 *a.*

Wilfully, *adv.* willingly, voluntarily, of free will, by choice, B 4486, C 441; purposely, knowingly, T. ii. 284; B 4557.

Wilfulnesse, *s.* wish, B 2572; wilfulness, 15. 6.

Wille, *s.* own accord, B 3. p 4. 66; will, 1. 45, 57; pleasure, desire, E 326, F 1, 8; Willes, *gen.* F 568; Wille, *dat.* F 5; *as by his w.*, willingly, 17. 12; Willes, *pl.* wishes, T. iv. 107. A. S. *willa.* See **Wil.**

Wille, *v.* will, desire, E 721. See **Wil, Wol.**

Willing, *s.* desire, E 319; Willinges, *pl.* wills, B 5. p 6. 208.

Willingly, *adv.* of free will, E 362.

Wilnen, *v.* desire, A 2114; Wilne, *v.* desire, wish, I 517; *ger.* to desire, B 1. p 4. 109; Wilne, 1 *pr. s.* desire, HF. 1094; Wilnest, 2 *pr. s.* desirest, A 1609; Wilneth, *pr. s.* T. iv. 615; F 120; Wilne, 2 *pr. pl.* wish, T. iii. 121; Wilnen, *pr. pl.* desire, B 4. m 4. 9; HF. 1312; Wilned, 1 *pt. s.* 3. 1262, 1267. A. S. *wilnian.*

Wilninge, *s.* willing, wishing, B 3. p 11. 60; Wilninges, *pl.* desires, B 3. p. 11. 117. A. S. *wilnung.*

Wilow, *s.* willow-tree, A 2922.

Wilt, 2 *pr. s.* wilt, desirest (to), 1. 181; Wiltow, wilt thou, A 1156; wishest thou, B 2116; wiit thou (go), D 1387. See **Wol.**

Wimpel, *s.* wimple, a covering for the head, gathered round it, and pleated under the chin, A 151; L. 813, 832, 847; Wimpil, T. ii. 110 *n.* A. S. *winpel.*

Wimpleth, *pr. s.* conceals (as with a wimple), B 2. p 1. 43.

Wind, *s.* wind, T. iii. 526, v. 443; A 170, B 1173; Winde, *s. dat.* empty fame, B 2. m 7. 19;

Windes, *pl.* (of) winds, T. ii. 1104.
Windas, *s.* windlass, F 184. Du. *windas*; Icel. *vind-āss*, from *vinda*, to wind, and *āss*, a beam.
Winde, *ger.* to turn, T. iii. 1541; to revolve, T. ii. 601; to roam about, L. 818; Winde, *v.* wind, entwine, T. iii. 1232; intertwine, 5. 671; ply, bend, T. i. 257; bind with cloths, E 583; twist and turn, G 980; Winde, 1 *pr. s.* turn about, D 1102; Winde, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst turn, mayst go, T. iii. 1440; Wond, *pt. s.* wound, went about, L. 2253.
Windinge, *s.* twisting, I 417.
Wind-melle, *s.* wind-mill, HF. 1280.
Windowe, *s.* window, HF. 2029; T. ii. 1015, v. 534; Window, L. 1784; (always before a vowel; the final *e* is elided); Windówes, *pl.* windows, HF. 1191; Wíndowes, 3. 323, 335; B 2612.
Windre, *ger.* to trim, R. 1020; Windred, *pp.* trimmed, R. 1018. Cf. O. F. *guignier*. See note.
Windy, *adj.* unstable as wind, B 2. p 8. 17. (The right reading; see note.)
Winged, provided with wings, T. iii. 1808; A 1385.
Winges, *s. pl.* wings, 5. 670; L. 236; F 415, 766. See **Wenges**.
Winke, *v.* wink, B 4496; nod, F 348; remain awake, T. iii. 1537; Winke, *ger.* B 4620; Winke, 1 *pr. s.* am asleep, 5. 7; shut the eyes, fall asleep, 2. 109; 5. 482; Winketh, *pr. s.* B 4621.
Winne, *ger.* to win, gain, A 427, 713; D 961; to conquer, F 214; to get gain, C 461; Winnen, *ger.*; *w. fro*, to get away from, T. v. 1125; Winne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* win, gain, A 1617; Wan, 1 *pt. s.* got, D 1477; Wan, *pt. s.* won, gained, 3. 267; 7. 89; T. v. 1092; L. 1922; A 442, 989, B 2288, G 33; *pt. s. used as pt. pl.* F 1401; Wonnen, *pp.* won, A 877, 3381; Wonne, *pp.* won, gained, 6. 113; T. ii. 1743; L. 1942; A 51, 59, F 733; begotten, L. 2564; gained, i. e. approached, 4. 31.
Winning, *s.* gain, profit, A 275, D 416; Winninge, winning, T. i. 199; Winninges, *pl.* gains, B 127.
Winsinge, *pres. pt.* wincing, starting aside, i. e. skittish, A 3263.
Winter, *pl.* years, T. i. 811; L. 369 *a*; B 3249, D 600, 1651, F 43; 5. 473. A.S. *winter*, s. and pl.
Wintermyte, *apparently* winter-cap, B 3562 *n.* A false reading.
Wirche, *v.* work, A 3430; provide, E 1661; give relief, A 2759; *in passive sense*, to be made, HF. 474; *ger.* to perform, A 3308; Wirk, *imp. s.* do, E 1485; Wircheth, *imp. pl.* work, act, T. iii. 943. See **Werche**.
Wirdes, *pl.* Fates, L. 2580; Wierdes, T. iii. 617. A.S. *wyrd*. See **Werdes**.
Wirk, *imp. s.* work, do, E 1485. See **Wirche**.
Wirkinge, *s.* efficiency, B 3. p 11. 18; actions, D 698; calculation, F 1280; Wirkinges, *pl.* operations, B 3. p 11. 68.
Wis, *adv.* certainly, verily, surely, 3. 550, 683; T. ii. 381, 474, 563; HF. 576, 1067, 1819; A 2786, D 621; *as wis*, as sure (as), T. iv. 1655; assuredly, F 1470. See **Ywis**.
Wisdom, *s.* wisdom, A 371, 575.
Wisly, *adv.* certainly, truly, verily, R. 632; 5. 117; 7. 262, 287; 23. 4. 8; HF. 1860; L. 1806; A 1863, 3994, 4162, B 1061, 2112, D 1591, 1605, E 822, 1489, F 469, 789. (The *i* is short; see above; distinct from *wysly*, wisely.)
Wisse, *v.* instruct, T. i. 622; inform, D 1415; show, tell, D 1008; *ger.* to instruct, HF. 491, 2024; 2 *pr. s. subj.* teach, 5. 74; Wisse, *pr. s. subj.* guide, instruct, D 1858; *imp. s.* direct, guide, 1. 155. A.S. *wissian*.
Wissh, 1 *pt. s.* washed, R. 96, 125. See **Wasshe**.
Wisshe, *v.* wish, T. ii. 406.
Wist, **-e**; see **Witen**.
Wit, *s.* reason, R. 1535; under-

standing, B 2702, 3368, F 985; judgement, A 279, 574, F 674; mind, R. 1694; 3. 990; knowledge, mental power, R. 401; B 10; wisdom, 3. 898; T. iv. 1508; I 1081; feeling, sense, 6. 106; B 5. p 4. 107; proof of intelligence, E 459; Witte, *dat.* wit, 3. 756; *out of his witte*, L. 660; Wittes, *pl.* senses, 6. 98; B 5. p 5. 4; B 202, I 207, 959; wits, F 706; opinions, F 203.

Witen, *ger.* to know, to wit, T. v. 1324; I 82; *v.* L. 7; T. ii. 226; E 1740; A. ii. 45. 6; Wite, *ger.* to know, 3. 493; C 175; to discover, D 1450; *v.* A. ii. 3. 27; 2. 87; A 3555, G 621, 1333; *do you wite*, make you know, inform you, T. ii. 1635; Woot, 1 *pr. s.* wot, know, L. 1359; A 389, 659, B 3993, E 814, F 708, 972; *pr. s.* knows, 2. 30; C 242; Wot, 1 *pr. s.* L. 4; 1. 10; A. ii. 3. 51; *pr. s.* knows, B 195, 962, G 723; Woost, 2 *pr. s.* knowest, T. i. 633; A 1174; Wost, 2 *pr. s.* L. 542; HF. 729; F 696, G 653; Wostow, thou knowest, T. i. 611; A 2304; knowest thou, 3. 1152; HF. 1000; L. 499; A 1163, 3544, D 562, E 325; Witen, 1 *pr. pl.* wit, know, A 1260; Witen, 2 *pr. pl.* D 1890; Wite, 2 *pr. pl.* R. 847; 3. 16; HF. 1618; L. 1998; E 2431; know ye, H 1, 82; Woot (*wrongly used for* Wite), 2 *pr. pl.* know, A 740, 829, B 2133, F 519; Wite, *pr. pl.* L. 263 *a*; Wiste, 1 *pt. s.* wist, knew, E 814; Wistest, 2 *pt. s.* knewest, A 1156; Wistestow, knewest thou, B 1. p 6. 49; T. iii. 1644; Wiste, *pt. s.* knew, R. 1344; 3. 591; L. 853, 1245; A 224, 711, F 959; 2 *pt. pl.* L. 2116; Wisten, 2 *pt. pl.* T. ii. 501; Wiste, *pt. pl.* F 1014; Wiste, 1 *pt. s. subj.* F 968; *pt. s. subj.* C 370; (if he) knew, C 513; Wist, *pp.* known, T. i. 57, v. 441; HF. 351, 1666; B 1072, 2547, G 282; Witeth, *imp. pl.* know, 6. 96; T. i. 687. A. S. *witan*; pr. t. *wāt*, *wāst*, *wāt*, pl. *witon*; pt. t. *wiste*.

With, with, A 5, 10, &c.; *to hele with your hurtes*, to heal your wounds with, F 471, 641; by, 5. 248, 432; L. 266, 1412, 1430; A 2018, B 475, 1875, 2733; by means of, R. 1175, 1598.

With-al, *adv.* withal, 3. 1205; therewith, F 687; With-alle, withal, moreover, also, HF. 212; A 127, 751; therewith, A 283; notwithstanding, L. 1603, 1735.

Withdrawe, *v.* draw back, D 617; *refl.* withdraw myself, R. 1546; 10. 59; 1 *pt. s.* With-drow, subtracted, A. ii. 45. 8; Withdrawen, *pp.* withdrawn, B 1. p 1. 42; With-drawe, *imp. s.* subtract, A. ii. 44. 28.

Withholden, *ger.* to retain, I 1041; to maintain, preserve, B 4. p 6. 247, 249; With-holden, *v.* retain, B 4. p 6. 168; restrain, B 2. m 2. 12; With-holdeth, *pr. s.* retains, B 4. p 2. 148; B 5. m 3. 32; With-holden, *pp.* retained, B 2. p 1. 57; B 2. p 4. 89; B 5. m 3. 39; retained (in the legal sense), L. 192; With-holde, *pp.* retained, B 2202; detained, G 345; held fast, detained, B 4. p 3. 85; shut up, kept in confinement, A 511.

With-inne, *adv.* within, D 943; *prep.* F 590.

Withinne-forth, *adv.* within, B 5. p 5. 9.

With-oute, *adv.* outside, T. iii. 684. And see **Withouten**.

With-oute-forth, *adv.* outwardly, B 3. m 11. 19; I 172; from without, B 5. p 4. 109.

Withouten, *prep.* without, 3. 943; L. 177, 969, 1128; A 538, &c.; besides, as well as, A 461; Withoute, without, 1. 138; A 343; excepting, T. ii. 236.

Withseye, *v.* contradict, gainsay, A 805, I 507; refuse, L. 367; renounce, G 457; Withseyn, *v.* withsay, deny, A 1140; Withseye, *pr. s. subj.* renounce, G 447; Withseid, *pp.* contradicted, B 3. p 10. 45.

Withstonde, *v.* withstand, oppose, B 3110; Withstande, *pr. pl.* obstruct, B 1. m 7. 5; With-

stondeth, *pr. pl.* hinder, resist, B 5. m 2. 6; Withstonde, *pp.* withstood, T. i. 253; L. 1186.
Witing, *s.* knowledge, cognizance, R. 397; A 1611, B 4439, D 649, E 492.
Witingly, *adv.*, knowingly, I 401.
Witnesfully, *adv.* publicly, B 4. p 5. 7.
Witnesse, *s.* witness, 1. 143; L. 527.
Witnesse, *imp. s.* take witness, D 951; Witnes, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* let (it) bear witness, G 277; Witnesse on, take the example of, D 1491.
Witnessinge, *s.* witness, L. 299; Witnessing, C 194.
Witterly, *adv.* plainly, truly, L. 2606. Icel. *vitrliga.*
Wivere, *s.* wyvern, snake, T. iii. 1010. O.F. *wivre*, lit. viper; from Lat. *uipera*; F. *givre.*
Wlatsom, *adj.* disgusting, B 3814; heinous. B 4243. A.S. *wlætta*, disgust.
Wo, *s.* woe, R. 319; D 1082, 1083, F 737, 782; sorrow, F 945; woe, harm, A 2624; lamentation, A 900; *me is wo*, I am sorry, 3. 566, 573; L. 1985; *wo were us*, woe would be to us, E 139.
Wo, *adj.* unhappy, R. 312; sad, grieved, 3. 896, 1192; A 351, B 757, D 913, 1082, E 754, F 1007; wretched, 2. 3.
Wo-bigoon, *adj.* beset with woe, woe-begone, R. 336; L. 2409.
Wode, (wudə) *s*, wood, 3. 414, 444; 5. 100; B 3446, D 2173, F 413, 617; T. ii. 1332; Wodes, *gen.* B 4601; Wodes, *pl.* woods, 9. 42; A 2297.
Wode, *adj.*; see **Wood.**
Wode-binde, *s.* woodbine, honeysuckle, T. iii. 1231; A 1508.
Wode-craft, *s.* woodcraft, A 110.
Wodedowve, *s.* wood-dove, wood-pigeon, B 1960.
Wodewale, *s.* the green woodpecker, *Gecinus viridis*, R. 914; Wodewales, *pl.* R. 658.
Wodnesse, *s.* madness, T. iii. 794; see **Woodnesse.**
Woful, *adj.* sad, despairing, 4. 25, 106; L. 877, 883, 890; F 1311.
Wofullere, *adj.* more sorrowful, sadder, A 1340.
Wofulleste, *adj.* most woeful, T. iv. 516.
Wol, 1 *pr. s.* (I) will, A. pr. 29; A 42; B 41, 89; desire, E 646; Wole, 1 *pr. s.* am ready to, T. i. 589; Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* wilt, 1. 10; E 314; Woltow, wilt thou, A 1544, G 307, 464; dost thou wish, D 840; Wol, *pr. s.* will, 3. 559; B 60, 115; wills, desires, HF. 662; 1. 167; desires (to have), wishes for, T. ii. 396, iii. 311, 1262; desires (to), 20. 7; wishes (to go), will go, L. 1191; F 617; permits, H 28; Wole, will go, D 353; *wol adoun*, is about to set, I 72; Wol, 2 *pr. pl.* B 1641; Wol ye so, if you so wish it, E 2264; Wil ye, wish ye, F 378; Woln, *pr. pl.* will, wish (to have), A 2121, 2122; Wollen, *pr. pl.* will, B 2561; Wole, *pr. pl.* will, B 468; Wolde, 1 *pt. s.* desired, 6. 48; should like, B 1637, E 638; Woldest, 2. *pt. s.* wouldst, 3. 561; Woldestow, *for* Woldest thou, if thou wouldst, L. 760; wouldst thou, B 4536; Wolde, *pt. s.* would, A 144, 192, F 64; would like to, B 1182; wished, L. 952; required, F 577; would go, would turn, F 496; wished to, 4. 124; T. ii. 514; Wolde ... unto, would go to, B 3786; *god wolde*, oh! that God would grant, 3. 665; *wolde god*, oh! that God would be pleased, D 1103; Wolde whoso nolde, i.e. whoever would or would not (see note), T. i. 77; Wolde, *pt. pl.* would, B 144; wished, E 1144; Wolden, *pt. pl.* A 27; Wolde, 1 *pt. s. subj.* should wish, B 4477; Wolde, *pt. s. subj.* would, (I pray that he) would, T. iii. 1765; may (He) grant, D 1103; Wold, *pp.* desired, 18. 11; B 1. p 4. 108; willed, B 2190, 2615; wished, L. 1209 (see note).
Wolde, *s. dat.* possession, R. 451. A. S. *gewealde.*
Wolf, *s.* wolf, B 4. p 3. 74; T. iv.

1374; L. 1798, 2318; A 513, H 184.
Wolle, *s.* wool, R. 238; L. 1791; A 3249, C 448, 910.
Woln, Woltow; see **Wol.**
Womanhede; see **Wommanhede.**
Womanly, *adv.* in a womanly way, 3. 850.
Wombe, *s.* belly, A 4290, B 3627, C 522, 533, D 1888; womb, E 2414; the depression in the front of an astrolabe, A. i. 3. 2.
Wombe-side, the front of the astrolabe, A. i. 6. 6, 15. 1.
Womman, *s.* woman, A 459; Wommen, *pl.* women, L. 484; A 213, 217; Women, women-servants, 3. 124; Wommennes, *gen. pl.* women's, B 4446.
Wommanhede, *s.* womanhood, B 851, E 239, 1075, G 1346; womanly feeling, A 1748; Womanhede, 6. 28; 7. 299.
Wommanliche, *adj.* womanly, T. iii. 106; Womanly, 2. 66.
Wommannisshe, *adj. pl.* womanish, T. iv. 694.
Wond; *pt. s. of* Winde.
Wonde, *v.* desist, L. 1187. A. S. *wandian.* See *wandien* in Stratmann.
Wonder, *s.* wonder, A 502, F 257; 2. 29; 3. 1.
Wonder, *adj.* wonderful, wondrous, strange, 3. 61; T. i. 419; HF. 2, 674, 1083; L. 291; A 2073, B 1045, 1882, 4268, C 891, F 248, 254, 1175, G 308.
Wonder, *adv.* wondrously, R. 242; 3. 344, 893, 896; 5. 241; A 1654, H 138, I 304; greatly, G 1035; very, L. 771, 1961; H 94.
Wonderful, *adj.* 3. 277.
Wonderinge, *s.* source of wonder, T. ii. 35; wonder, 22. 50. See **Wondring.**
Wonderly, *adv.* wondrously, A 84, B 2983; strangely, excessively loud, T. i. 729.
Wonder-most, *adj. sup.* most wonderful, HF. 2059.
Wonders, *adv.* wondrously, R. 27.
Wondre, *ger.* to wonder, B 1805; Wondren, *v.* F 1514; Wondren, *pr. pl.* F 258; Wondred, 1 *pt. s. refl.* HF. 1988; Wondreden, *pt. pl.* F 307; Wondred, *pp.* F 236; Wondreth, *imp. pl.* T. iii. 753, v. 162.
Wondring, *s.* wondering, amaze, F 305. A. S. *wundrung.* See **Wonderinge.**
Wone (wunə), *s.* custom, usage, wont, 22. 48; T. ii. 518; HF. 76; L. 714, 1744, 2131, 2449; A 335, 1040, 1064, B 1694. A. S. *gewuna.*
Wone, *v.* dwell, inhabit, T. v. 474; G 332; *ger.* G 38; Wonestow, 2 *pr. s.* dwellest thou, A 3486 *n*; Woneth, *pr. s.* dwells, lives, D 1573, G 311; Wonen, *pr. pl.* L. 1317; Woned, *pt. s.* 3. 889; D 2163; Woneden, *pt. pl.* dwelt, L. 712; A 2927; Woned, *pp.* dwelt, T. i. 276; B 4406, I 345; wont, accustomed, 3. 150; T. ii. 400, v. 277; L. 2353; E 339; Woning, *pres. pt.* dwelling, A 388. A. S. *wunian.* And see **Wont.**
Wones (wòònez), *pl.* places of retreat, *hence*, range of buildings, D 2105. See **Woon.**
Wonger, *s.* pillow, B 2102. A. S. *wangere*, a pillow, rest for the cheek; from *wang*, a cheek; Goth. *waggareis.*
Woning (wuning), *s.* habitation, house, A 606; Woninge, abode, 1. 145. A. S. *wununng.*
Wonne, -n; see **Winne.**
Wont, *pp. as adj.* accustomed, wont, R. 576; B 4. p 4. 130; B 3614, 3894, C 233, E 844, F 44. For *woned*, pp.; see **Wone**, *v.*
Wood (wòòd), *s.* woad, 9. 17. A. S. *wād.*
Wood (wóód), *adj.* mad, R. 154, 263; 3. 104; 4. 123; 6. 90; HF. 202; A 184, 582, 636, 1329, 3394, 3436, B 1964, C 287, D 232, 1242, 1327, E 1536, G 450, 576, 869, 1377; mad with anger, D 313; *for wood*, as being mad, madly, furiously, HF. 1747; L. 2420; *for pure wood*, for very rage, R. 276; *ten so wood*, ten times as fierce, L. 736; Wode, *def. adj.*

mad, T. ii. 1355; distracted, raving, B 1. p 5. 45; *pl.* HF. 1809. A. S. *wōd.*

Woode (wóódə), *v.*; Woodeth, *pr. s.* rages, B 4. p 4. 5; G 467; Wooden, *pr. pl.* rage, B 4. m 3. 34. A. S. *wōdian.*

Woodly, *adv.* madly, L. 1752; A 1301.

Woodnesse, *s.* madness, rage, B 4. m 2. 4; T. iii. 1382; A 2011, 3452, B 2671, C 496; Wodnesse, T. iii. 794.

Wook, *pt. s. of* Wake.

Woon (wòòn), *s.* resource, (see note), T. iv. 1181; plenty, abundance, R. 1673; L. 1652; number, L. 2161 (see note); retreat, secure place, HF. 1166; B 1991; *of sorwe woon*, abundance of sorrow, 3. 475; Wones, *pl.* places of retreat, range of buildings, D 2105. Icel. *vān*, hope, expectation; *hence*, plenty; *also*, retreat, asylum, place of shelter or security. The *oo* in this word is long, from original Indo-germanic *ē*; cf. Goth. *wēns*, expectation; see Sievers, § 68. We must keep the word distinct from M. E. *wonien*, to dwell, to which it is unrelated. It is wrongly entered in Stratmann under *wune*; and is wrongly placed in the Century Dict. under *won*. See the notes to L. 2161 and T. iv. 1181; and, in particular, Zupitza's note to Guy of Warwick, l. 10329; p. 444.

Woost, Woot; see **Wite.**

Wopen, *pp. of* Wepe.

Worcher, *s.* worker, maker, 4. 261.

Worcheth, *pr. s.* works, 3. 815. See **Wirche.**

Worching, *s.* working, influence, 5. 5.

Word, *s.* word, A 304; language, B 4. p 7. 17; *good word*, approval, T. v. 1081; *w. by w.*, word by word, D 2244; 18. 81 (but see note); Worde, *dat.* word, 2. 12; saying, 3. 1311; Wordes, *pl.* 2. 56; *at shorte wordes*, briefly, in a word, T. ii. 956, iv. 1658; L. 2462; *hadde the wordes*, was spokesman (see note), I 67. A. S. *word.*

Word and ende (*for* Ord and ende), beginning and end, T. ii. 1495, iii. 702, v. 1669; B 3911 (see note).

Wordly, *adj.* worldly, B 2. p 5. 100 *n.*

World, *s.* world, 1. 2, 161; A 176; Worldes, *gen.* 5. 53.

Worldes, *pl.* worlds, T. iii. 1490 *n.*

Worldly, *adj.* worldly, A 292.

Worm, *s.* worm, R. 454; 5. 326; L. 318; E 880; snake, C 355; Wormes, *pl.* F 617.

Worm-foul, *s.* birds which eat worms, 5. 505.

Worse, *adj.* worse, 17. 18; T. iii. 1246; B 4476, E 675; *as s.* worse position, A 1348.

Worship, *s.* praise, honour, renown, dignity, 3. 774, 1032, 1230, 1263; 4. 22; A 1912, B 2675, F 571, 811; glory, 3. 630; Worshipe, dignity, B 2871; honour, 10. 22.

Worshipe, *v.* reverence, A 2251; *ger.* to respect, E 166.

Worshipful, *adj.* respected, B 3. p 4. 44; worthy of honour, R. 797; B 3488, E 401.

Worste, *adj. sup.* worst, B 1351, E 1218.

Worsted, *s.* worsted, A 262.

Wort, *s.* unfermented beer, wort, G 813.

Wortes, *pl.* herbs, B 4411, E 226.

Worth, *adj.* worth, A 182, 785; worthy, B 5. p 5. 26.

Worthen, *v.* be, dwell, T. v. 329; Worthe, *ger.* to become, 4. 248; Worth, *pr. s.* is, (*or, as fut.*) shall be; (*hence*) Wo worth, it is woe to, it shall be woe to, it is ill for, it shall be ill for, T. ii. 344, 345, 346, 347, iv. 747, 763; Wel worth of dremes ay thise olde wyves, it is well for these old wives as regards dreams, i. e. dreams are all very well for old women, T. v. 379; Wel worth [*not* worthe] of this thing grete clerkes, it is well for great writers as regards this thing, i. e. this thing is all very well for great writers, HF. 53; Worth upon,

gets upon, B 1941; Worth up (Lat. *ascende*), climb up, B 2. p 2. 39; get up on, mount, T. ii. 1011. A. S. *weorðan*. [Note that *worth* in most of these passages is simply the present *indicative*, and does not express a wish; the M. E. form for expressing a wish is *worthe*, which, being dissyllabic, will not scan.]

Worthinesse, *s.* worth, 3. 1059; L. 2537; worthiness, F 738; bravery, A 50.

Worthy, *adj.* worthy, brave, B 2107; worthy, B 2705; distinguished, A 43, 47, 68; wealthy, respectable, A 217; just, fit, HF. 1669; worthy (of), 1. 23; *better w.*, preferable, L. 317.

Wost, Wostow, Wot; see **Wite.**

Wouke, *s.* week, T. iv. 1278, v. 492; A 1539 *n*; Woukes, *gen.* T. v. 499.

Wounde, *s.* wound, 1. 79; 11. 5; 12. 7; plague (Lat. *plaga*), I 593; Wounde, *gen.* of the wound, HF. 374; Woundes, *pl.* B 62; Woundes of Egipte, *pl.* plagues of Egypt; (unlucky days so called), 3. 1207 (see note).

Wounde, *ger.* to wound, 5. 217; Woundeth, *pr. s.* wounds, 11. 3; Wounded, *pp.* 1. 151; 4. 8; L. 2409.

Woven, *pp.* B 1. p 3. 29. See **Weve.**

Wowe, *ger.* to woo, T. v. 1091; *v.* T. v. 791; Woweth, *pr. s.* wooes, A 3373, 3375, B 589; Wowed, *pp.* L. 1247.

Wowing, *s.* wooing, L. 1553.

Woxen, *pp. of* Wexe.

Wrak, *s.* wreck, B 513.

Wrak, *pt. s.* avenged, T. v. 1468; see **Wreke.**

Wrang, *adv.* wrongly, amiss (Northern), A 4252.

Wrappe, *ger.* to cover, C 736; wrap, envelop, E 583, F 636; Wrappen, *pr. pl.* wrap up, I 586; Wrapped, *pp.* F 507.

Wrastlen, *v.* wrestle, B 4. p 2. 131; B 3456; Wrastle, *v.* A 3928, I 729; Wrastleth, *pr. s.* A 2961.

Wrastling, *s.* wrestling, 5. 165; 13. 16; A 548, B 1930.

Wrathen, *ger.* to render angry, T. iii. 174; Wratthe, 1 *pr. pl.* (we) anger, I 110; Wrathed, *pp.* angered, I 132; Wratthed, made angry, 3. 1151.

Wratthe, *s.* anger, wrath, B 4. m 7. 38; B 2314, 2877; Wrathe, 3. 877; Wraththe, T. i. 940, v. 960; Wratthes, *pl.* anger, B 4. m 7. 37.

Wraw, *adj.* angry, H 46; Wrawe, peevish, fretful, I 677. See *wrāh* in Stratmann.

Wrawful, *adj.* fretful, I 677 *n*.

Wrawnesse, *s.* peevishness, fretfulness, I 680.

Wre, *imp. s.* cover, T. ii. 380 *n*. A. S. *wrēon*. See **Wreen.**

Wrecche, *s.* sorrowful creature, A 931; wretched man, T. i. 708; unhappy being, 3. 577; wretch, outcast, L. 2034; B 2793; 7. 339; Wrecches, *pl.* 7. 60.

Wrecche, *adj.* wretched, F 1020; Wrecches, *pl.* wretched, B 4. p 4. 15.

Wrecched, *adj.* miserable, 10. 1, 25; B 3146.

Wrecchednesse, *s.* misery, B 3212, 3540; mean act, F 1523; miserable matter, folly, I 34; miserable performance, F 1271; miserable fare, H 171.

Wreche, *s.* vengeance, 16. 30; T. v. 890, 896; L. 1892; B 679, 3403, 3793, 3805; punishment, T. ii. 784.

Wrechedly, *adv.* miserably, B 3772.

Wreek, *imp. s. of* Wreke.

Wreen, *v.* cover, clothe, R. 56; Wreigh, *pt. s.* covered, hid, T. iii. 1056; Wre, *imp. s.* T. ii. 380 *n*. A. S. *wrēon*.

Wreke (wrèkə), *v.* wreak, avenge, R. 1523; T. iii. 108, v. 960; C 857; *ger.* L. 395, 1901, 1939; A 961; Wreken, *v.* revenge, B 2210; *ger.* to avenge, T. i. 62; to wreak, B 3787; Wreke, *pr. s. subj.* avenge, L. 2340; Wreke, 2 *pr. pl.* F 454; Wrak, *pt. s.* T. v. 1468; Wreken, *pp.* revenged, F 784; Wreke, *pp.* avenged, D 809, 2211; Wroken, *pp.* T. i. 88,

207; Wreek, *imp. s.* B 3095. A. S. *wrecan.*
Wreker, *s.* avenger, 5. 361; B 4. m 7. 1, p 4. 141.
Wrekinge, *s.* avenging, B 4. m 7. 3.
Wrenches, *s. pl.* frauds, stratagems, tricks, G 1081. A. S. *wrence*, deceit, stratagem.
Wreste, *v.* constrain, force, T. iv. 1427.
Wrethe, *s.* wreath, crown, A 2145.
Wreye, *v.* bewray, reveal, A 3503, F 944; 2 *pr. s. subj.* betray, T. iii. 284. A. S. *wrēgan.*
Wrighte, *v.* workman, A 614; Wrightes, *gen.* carpenter's, A 3143.
Wringe, *v.* squeeze, force a way, HF. 2110; wring, HF. 299; wring the hands, E 1212; force out wet by pressure, B 1966; Wringeth, *pr. s.* wrings, hurts, E 1553; Wrong, *pt. s.* wrung, pinched, D 492; wrung, T. iii. 1531, iv. 1171 (*or read* Wronge, *pp.*); T. iv. 738; B 606. A. S. *wringan.*
Writ, *s.* scripture, A 739; writing, 17. 25.
Writ, -e, -en; see **Wryte.**
Wroght, -e; see **Werche.**
Wroken, *pp. of* Wreke.
Wrong, *s.*; *had wrong*, was wrong, 3. 1282. Cf. F. *avoir tort.*
Wrong, *adv.* wrong, astray, A 1267.
Wroot; *pt. s. of* Wryte.
Wrooth (wrōōth), *adj.* wroth, angry, 3. 513, 519; 5. 504; T. iii. 1044; L. 667; A 451, B 2317, 2889, H 46, I 659; Wroth, I. 52; Wrothe, *def.* severe, I 170; Wrothe, *pl.* angry, wroth, 7. 56; T. iv. 122; L. 1892; A 1840, E 437; at variance, at enmity, opposed, 3. 582; A 4398, D 1239. A. S. *wrāð.*
Wrot, *pt. s.* wrote, T. i. 655. See **Wryte.**
Wrote, *v.*; Wroteth, *pr. s.* tears with the snout, buries the snout, pokes about, I 157. A. S. *wrōtian.*
Wróthly, *adv.* wrathfully, B 1. p 1. 52.
Wrought, -e, -en; see Werche.
Wrye, *ger.* to hide, T. iii. 1569; to disguise, T. i. 329; *v.* cover, E 887; Wrye, 1 *pr. s.* cōver, D 1827; Wryen, *pr. pl.* cover, T. ii. 539; Wryen, *pp.* covered, R. 912; Wrye, *pp.* covered, L. 1201; hidden, T. iii. 620; Wry, *imp. s.* cover up, L. 735; Wrye, *imp. pl. refl.* cover, hide yourself, T. ii. 380. M. E. *wrīhen* (Stratmann); see **Wreen.**
Wrye, *v.* reveal, discover, flood with light, 4. 91. Variant of **Wreye**, q. v. [It might be better to read *wreye*, and *deye* in l. 90.]
Wryen, *v.* turn aside, 3. 627; *ger.* to turn aside, H 262; Wrye, *ger.* to turn, go, T. ii. 906; Wryed, *pt. s.* bent, A 3283. A. S. *wrīgian.*
Wryte, *v.* write, A 96, B 87; Wryteth, *pr. s.* B 77; Writ, *pr. s.* writeth, writes, T. i. 394; iv. 414; HF. 973, 1385; B 3516, 4313, D 709; Wryten, *pr. pl.* write, A 2814; Wroot, *pt. s.* I. 59; L. 1354; B 725, 890, G 83; Wrōt, T. i. 655; Wrĭten, *pt. pl.* wrote, HF. 1504; T. v. 816; F 233; Wrĭte, 1 *pt. s. subj.* were to write, B 3843; Wrĭten, *pp.* written, 2. 43; A. ii. 44. 8; A 161, B 3177, E 761; Wrĭte, *pp.* 5. 19; *doon ther write*, caused to be described there, R. 413.
Wrythe, *ger.* to turn aside, T. iv. 9; Wrythen, *ger.* to wriggle out, T. iv. 986; Wrythen, *v.* be wrested away, be diverted, B 5. p 3. 15; Wrytheth, *pr. s.* writhes out, throws forth wreaths of smoke, (Lat. *torquet*), B 1. m 4. 7; Wryth (*for* Wrytheth), *pr. s.* writhes, wreathes, T. iii. 1231.
Wrything, *s.* turning, F 127.
Wryting, *s.* writing, 5. 158; A 326; mode of writing, T. v. 1794.
Wyd, *adj.* wide, A 491, B 3139; Wyde, *def.* B 3824; *pl.* 5. 154; A 28, 93, 557, B 62. A. S. *wīd.*
Wyde, *adv.* widely, far, T. i. 629; L. 1028; E 722; R. 1704.
Wyde-where, far and wide, everywhere, T. iii. 404; B 136.
Wyf, *s.* woman, 3. 1037; C 71, D 998; wife, 3. 1082; A 445, D 1055; mistress of a household,

G 1015; Wyves, *gen.* wife's, B 1631, E 599; Wyve, *dat.*; *to w.*, for wife, L. 1304; A 1860; Wyves, *pl.* women, wives, L. 484; A 234, B 59, 273, 3211, C 910.

Wyfhood, *s.* womanhood, B 76; wifehood, L. 545, 691, 2269; Wyfhod, womanhood, L. 253; wifehood, E 2190, F 1451.

Wyflees, *adj.* wifeless, E 1236, 1248.

Wyfly, *adv.* womanly, wife-like, L. 1737, 1843; E 429, 919, 1950, F 1453.

Wyke, *s.* week, T. ii. 430, 1273; A 1539, B 1461, F 1295; Wykes, *pl.* A 1850, D 1852. See **Wouke**.

Wyle, *s.* wile, plot, T. iii. 1077; guile, trickery, subtlety, 5. 215; T. i. 719, ii. 271; L. 1439; Wyles, *pl.* L. 2294.

Wyly, *adj.* wily, wary, B 3130, I 326.

Wyn, *s.* wine, T. v. 852; A 334, 1471, F 782; *wyn ape*, H 44 (see the note); Wynes, *pl.* B 3391, 3418.

Wynt, *pr. s.* turns, directs, L. 85; Wond, *pt. s.* wound, L. 2253. See **Winde**.

Wyntred, *for* Windred, R. 1018 *n.*

Wyped, *pt. s.* wiped, A 133.

Wyr, *s.* wire, T. iii. 1636; A. ii. 38. 5; bit, L. 1205.

Wys, *adj.* wise, prudent, A 68, 309, 1420, B 3130; (art) wise, T. i. 1052; Wyse, *def.* 6. 32; B 113, 117, 3705, D 1125, 1231, F 787; *to make it wys*, to make it a subject for deliberation, to hesitate, A 785; Wyse, *pl.* A 313, 569, B 128, D 1027; discreet, D 229. A. S. *wīs*.

Wyse, *adj. as s.*, wise man, sage, T. i. 79; *pl.* wise men, wise people, 17. 20; G 1067.

Wyse, *s.* way, manner, I. 34; 3. 301, 1097; 9. 64; HF. 1114; L. 20; A 1338, 1740, B 153, 2131, 3704, E 673; Wyses, *pl.* T. i. 159. A. S. *wīse*.

Wyser, *adj.* wiser, one wiser than you, L. 2634 (see note).

Wysest, *adj.* wisest, B 3345.

Wysly, *adv.* wisely, T. i. 956.

Wyte, *s.* blame, reproach, 7. 268; T. ii. 1648, iii. 739; G 953; *yow to wyte*, for a blame to you, i. e. laid to your charge, R. 1541. A. S. *wīte*.

Wyte, *ger.* to blame, T. i. 825 (understand *is* before *nought*); T. ii. 385, 1279, iii. 63; D 806; Wyte, *v.* blame, reproach, 7. 110; T. v. 1335; B 3636; Wyten, *v.* accuse, I 1016; Wyte, 1 *pr. s.* 4. 270; B 3860; Wytest, 2 *pr. s.* blamest, B 108; Wyte, *imp. s.* blame, E 2177; blame (for), impute (to), T. ii. 1000; Wyte, *imp. pl.* blame (for it), A 3140. A. S. *wītan*.

Wyve, *ger.* to wive, marry, E 140; *v.* E. 173.

Wyve, Wyves; see **Wyf**.

Y-, a prefix used especially with the pp., like the A. S. *ge-* and G. *ge-*. See below. (It also occurs in the infinitive, as in *y-finde*, *y-here*, *y-knowe*, *y-see*, *y-thee*. It also occurs in the adjective *y-sene*. For further information, see under the forms of the infinitive mood; e. g. for the infin. of *y-bake*, see **Bake**.

Yaf, *pt. s. of* Yeve.

Yald; *pt. s. of* Yelden.

Yare, *adj.* ready, L. 2270. A. S. *gearo*.

Yate, *s.* gate, T. ii. 617, iii. 469, 1725, v. 32; E 1013; Yates, *pl.* T. v. 603, 1177, 1178; *gen. pl.* HF. 1301.

Yave; see **Yeve**.

Y-bake, *pp.* baked, L. 709.

Y-banisht, *pp.* banished, L. 1863.

Y-barred, *pp.* barred, R. 480.

Y-bathed, *pp.* bathed, T. iv. 815.

Y-bedded, *pp.* put to bed, T. v. 346.

Y-been, *pp.* been, B 4487; Y-ben, B 5. p 6. 63; Y-be, HF. 411, 1733; L. 6, 289, 2443.

Y-benched, *pp.* furnished with benches, L. 98 *a*. See **Benched**.

Y-beten, *pp.* beaten, T. i. 741; F 414; Y-bète, *pp.* T. ii. 940, 1229, iii. 1169; HF. 1041; A 3759, 4313; beaten, forged, A

2162; formed in beaten gold, A 979; struck, coined, L. 1122 (see note); Y-bet (*for* y-bete, *before a vowel*), D 1285.
Y-blamed, *pp.* chidden, rated, B 1. p 1. 52.
Y-blent, *pp.* blinded, R. 1610; A 3808; deceived, 3. 647.
Y-blessed, *pp.* blessed, B 4638, D 44 *n*, H 99.
Y-bleynt, *pp.* blenched, turned aside, A 3753. From *blenche*.
Y-blowe, *pp.* blown, T. i. 384, 530; HF. 1664; L. 1475; bruited by fame, rumoured, HF. 1139; T. iv. 167.
Y-boren, *pp.* born, C 704, E 626; Y-bore, born, E 158, 310, 484; borne, carried, T. v. 1650; HF. 590; A 378; moved, F 326; Y-born, *pp.* born, T. ii. 298; A 1019, E 72; carried, A 2694, F 340; (*probably*) born, T. i. 382. See **Bere**.
Y-bought, *pp.* bought, T. i. 810, iii. 1319.
Y-bounden, *pp.* bound, 5. 268; A 1149; Y-bounde, A 4070, B 1866, E 1285, G 347.
Y-bowed, *pp.* diverted, B 4. p 6. 112.
Y-brend, *pp.* burnt, T. iv. 77, v. 309; G 318; Y-brent, HF. 940; A 946.
Y-broght, *pp.* brought, L. 938, 1194; A 1111, B 2594, D 1084; Y-brought, T. v. 11.
Y-broken, *pp.* broken, HF. 765; Y-broke, 5. 282; HF. 770.
Y-brouded, *pp.* embroidered, L. 159 *a*. Cf. A. S. *brogden*, pp. of *bregdan*.
Y-brydled, *pp.* bridled, L. 1114.
Y-buried, *pp.* buried, A 946.
Y-called, *pp.* called, D 1123.
Y-caried, *pp.* carried, B 3240, C 791.
Y-cast, *pp.* cast, thrown, G 939. See **Caste**.
Y-caught, *pp.* entangled, enmeshed, B 4. m 2. 9; fixed, 3. 838.
Y-chaped, *pp.* furnished with chapes or metal caps (which were placed at the end of the sheath), A 366.
Y-cheyned, *pp.* chained, 17. 14.
Y-clad, *pp.* clad, clothed, R. 890; A 3320, G 133; Y-cled, R. 472.
Y-clawed, *pp.* clawed, torn, D 1731.
Y-clenched, *pp.* clinched, riveted, A 1991.
Y-cleped, *pp.* called, R. 167, A. ii. 39. 3; A 410, 867, G 129, H 2; invoked, B 1. m 1. 14; T. iv. 504; summoned, B 2435; named, A 3313; Y-clept, called, A 376, G 772.
Y-closed, *pp.* closed, T. ii. 968.
Y-clothed, *pp.* clothed, clad, R. 1238; L. 226; A 1048.
Y-comen, *pp.* come, HF. 1074; A 3942, B 1687; Y-come, *pp.* A 77, B 755; 7. 25; T. v. 71; *ycome aboute*, come about, passed, B 3364.
Y-continued, *pp.* continuous, B 5. m 5. 3.
Y-córouned, *pp.* crowned, L. 219; Y-córoned, L. 532.
Y-corumped, *pp.* corrupted, B 5. p 2. 17.
Y-corven, *pp.* cut, G 533; Y-corve, A 2013. See **Kerve**.
Y-coupled, *pp.* coupled, wedded, E 1219.
Y-covered, *pp.* covered, A 3212, G 764.
Y-coyned, *pp.* coined, C 770.
Y-crammed, *pp.* crammed, C 348.
Y-crased, *pp.* cracked, broken, 3. 324.
Y-cristned, *pp.* baptized, B 240.
Y-crowe, *pp.* crowed, A 3357.
Y-dampned, *pp.* condemned, L. 2030.
Y-darted, *pp.* pierced with a dart, T. iv. 240.
Ydel, *adj.* idle, empty, vain, 2. 27; 3. 4; B 2. p 7. 81; B 2778, E 217, I 166; *in ydel*, in vain, B 2494, F 867, H 147; B 5. p 3. 109; *on y.*, in vain, T. i. 955, v. 94.
Ydelly, *adv.* idly, C 446.
Ydelnesse, *s.* Idleness (personified), R. 593; A 1940; idleness, 3. 602, 798, B 2778.
Y-dight, *pp.* decked, A 3205.
Y-dimmed, *pp.* dimmed, B 2. m 3. 2.

Ydolastre, *s.* idolater, B 3377, E 2208, I 749, 751, 860.
Ydole, *s.* idol, 3. 626; Ydoles, *pl.* L. 786; G 269, 285, 298.
Y-doon, *pp.* done, T. ii. 789, iii. 386; B 4610; over, E 1894; Y-don, *pp.* done, A 1025; taken, A 2676; Y-do, *pp.* done, stilled, A 2534; over, D 574; finished, 3. 1236; 5. 542; G 739, 850, 866, 899.
Y-drad, *pp.* dreaded, T. iii. 1775; feared, B 2. m 1. 6.
Y-drawe, *pp.* drawn, 7. 70; L. 1785; A 396, 944, F 326; dragged, A 2642; taken, G 1440.
Y-dressed, *pp.* dressed, arranged, set, E 381.
Y-driven, *pp.* driven, L. 2430; A 2007.
Y-dronke, *pp.* drunk, B 2601.
Y-dropped, *pp.* bedropped, covered with drops, A 2884.
Ye, *pron. pl. nom. ye*, A 769, 772; Ye, *unaccented form of* You, T. i. 5; (*for* thou, *sing.*), T. iii. 15, 18 (i. e. Venus, *glossed* dea amoris); *as ye*, as you do, D 1088; *save only ye*, you only except, E 508; Yow, dat. to you, 3. 1321; A 34, 38, 720, B 124; for yourselves, 4. 17; *acc.* you, B 16, 37; Yow, *pl.* yourselves, B 2189. A. S. *ge*, nom.; dat. acc. *ēow*.
Yë, *s.* eye, R. 296; T. i. 453, ii. 904; 3. 184; 4. 39; HF. 291; A 10, 1096, B 280, E 37, F 194, 1036; *at yë*, at eye, to sight, evidently, G 964, 1059; Saugh with yë, perceived, A 3415; Yën, *pl.* eyne, eyes, 2. 18; 4. 111; 11. 1; L. 859; B 3260, 3392, 3620, E 669, G 190, 498, 504, 1418. A. S. *ēage*. (Frequently spelt *eye*, except at the end of a line, where the rime requires the form *yë*).
Ye, *adv.* yea, verily, 5. 52; T. i. 534; B 417, 1900, E 355, G 471, 599, 1061; *ye or nay*, G 212.
Yeddinges, *pl.* songs, A 237. From A. S. *giddian*, to sing.
Yede, *pt. s.* walked, went, R. 1033; G 1141, 1281; Yeden, *pt. pl.* T. ii. 936. A. S. *ēode*.
Yee; *for yee or nay*, affirmatively or negatively, 5. 497. See **Ye**.
Yeer, *s.* year, A 347, F 44, 524; Yere (*in phr.* many a yere), B 132; Yeres ende, year's end, D 916; Yere, *dat.* 5. 23; A. ii. 44. 2; Yeer by yere, year after year, 5. 236, B 1688, E 402; Fro yeer to yere, 5. 321, 411; Yeer, (*archaic*) *pl.* A 82, 601, B 499, 1628, C 30, E 610, G 720, 978; R. 1283; L. 2075, 2120; Yere (*for* Yeer), 3. 37; Yeres, (*new*) *pl.* B 463, F 1062, 1275, I 135; 2. 8; *gen. pl.* 5. 67.
Yef, *imp. s.* give, T. v. 308. See **Yeve**.
Yeftes, *pl.* gifts, T. iv. 392. See **Yift**.
Yelden, *ger.* to yield up, D 912; to yield to, pay, D 1811; *v.* yield, E 843; Yelde, *v.* pay, D 130, E 1452; Yeldeth, *pr. s.* yields, L. 886; pays, I 370; Yelt, *pr. s.* yields, T. i. 385; Yelde, *pr. s. subj.* requite, T. i. 1055; D 1772, 2177; Yald, *pt. s.* afforded, B 4. m 7. 16; Yeld, *imp. s.* restore, C 189; Yeldeth, *imp. pl.* repay, B 2482; Yeldeth, *imp. pl. refl.* yield yourself up, T. iii. 1208; Yolden, *pp.* yielded, T. i. 801; submissive, T. iii. 96; dealt out, B 1. p 5. 44; given up, R. 429; Yolde, *pp.* yielded up, T. iii. 1211; Yeldinge, *pres. pt.* giving, B 2994; Yelding, yielding, L. 149. A. S. *gildan*. See **Yilden**.
Yeldhalle, *s.* guild-hall, A 370.
Yelding, *s.* produce, lit. 'yielding,' A 596.
Yelleden, *pt. pl.* yelled, B 4579.
Yelownesse, *s.* yellowness, 19. 11.
Yelpe, *ger.* to boast, A 2238; *pr. pl.* prate, T. iii. 307. A. S. *gilpan*.
Yelwe, *adj.* yellow, R. 310, A 1929, B 4092; Yelw, 3. 857; Yelow, L. 1672; A 675, 1049; Yelowe, R. 549.
Yeman, *s.* yeoman, A 101, D 1380, 1387, G 562, 587; Yemen, *pl.* A 2509.
Yemanly, *adv.* in a yeomanlike manner, A 106.

Yemanrye, *s.* yeomanry, A 3949 *n.*
Yen=Yën, *pl.* eyes; see **Yë**.
Y-ended, *pp.* ended, R. 1315.
Yerd, *s.* yard, garden, R. 492, 1582; B 4037, D 1798, F 1251; Yerde, *dat.* R. 634, 1348, 1461. A. S. *geard.*
Yerde, *s.* rod, stick, T. i. 257, 740, ii. 154, iii. 137; B 1287; switch, T. ii. 1427, iii. 1067; A 149; rod, 'caduceus,' A 1387; sapling, B 3. m 2. 22; yard (in length), A 1050; correction, 5. 640; E 22; Yerdes, *pl.* rods, I 1055. A. S. *gerd, gyrd.*
Yere, -s; see **Yeer.**
Yerne, *adj.* eager, brisk, lively, A 3257. A. S. *georn.*
Yerne, *adv.* eagerly, soon, T. iii. 376; D 993; briskly, quickly, glibly, 5. 3; C 398; with interest, 5. 21; *as y.*, very soon, HF. 910; T. iii. 151, iv. 112, 201.
Yerne, *ger.* to yearn for, to be longed for, T. iv. 198; *v.* desire, T. iii. 152; yearn, 3. 1092. A. S. *gyrnan.*
Yerne, *error for* Erme, 3. 80 *n.*
Yesterday, T. ii. 191; Yisterday, R. 1040; B 5. p 6. 17.
Yesternight, T. v. 221.
Yet, yet, nevertheless, A 255; moreover, A 612, G 622; as yet, A 291; Yet now, just now, A 1156. See **Yit.**
Yeten (yéétən), *v.* pour, shed, B 1. m 7. 1. A. S. *gēotan.*
Yeve, *v.* give, 5. 308; L. 20; A 232, E 1034, G 390; Yeven, *v.* A 487, B 3853, D 1353; *ger.* A 234; Yeve, *ger.* A 223; for giving, C 402, G 990; Yevest, 2 *pr. s.* givest, F 1033; Yeveth, *pr. s.* E 93; Yeve, *pr. s. subj.* may (he) give, E 30, F 679, H 15; Yaf, 1 *pt. s.* gave, E 861, F 533; Yave, 2 *pt. s.* gavest, B 2. p 3. 43; Yaf (*for* Yave, *before a vowel*), gavest, B 3641; Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 7. 239; A 252 *b*, B 939, 975, C 163, 490, 887, D 74; cared, A 177; Yaven, *pt. pl.* G 415; Yave, *pt. pl.* 9. 4; T. iv. 133; Yave, *pt. s. subj.* were to give, T. ii. 977; Yeven, *pt. pl. subj.* would give, HF. 1708; Yeven, *pp.* given, A 1086, B 333, 444, D 204, 212, E 758; devoted, 7. 111; Yeve, *imp. s.* G 1193. A. S. *giefan, gifan.* See **Yive.**
Yeveres, *pl.* givers, I 791.
Yeving, *s.* giving, 18. 37; what one gives, 4. 230; Yevinge, bounty, 7. 44; *wyn-yeving*, the giving of wine, C 587.
Yexeth, *pr. s.* hiccoughs, A 4151. A. S. *giscian.*
Y-fallen, *pp.* fallen, R. 1214; B 3166; Y-falle, *pp.* fallen, 2. 61; 3. 384; T. iii. 859; A 25, C 938, G 61; Yfallen, happened, G 1043; having befallen, C 496.
Y-fare, *pp.* gone, T. iii. 577, iv. 1169; L. 2271.
Y-felawshiped, *pp.* made companions, B 2. p 6. 58.
Y-fere, together, R. 786; T. ii. 152, iv. 1204, 1206; L. 263, 903, 1643, 1828; B 394, E 1113, G 380. Cf. **Infere.**
Y-fet, *pp.* fetched, F 174, G 1116.
Y-fetered, *pp.* fettered, A 1229.
Y-fethered, *pp.* feathered, R. 951.
Y-feyned, *pp.* feigned, invented, L. 327 *a*; feigned (to be done), evaded, E 529.
Y-ficched, *pp.* fixed, B 4. p 6. 79.
Y-finde, *v.* find, L. 856, A 415, F 470; Y-founde, *pp.* L. 1668; A 1211, 3514, B 1152, 4372.
Y-flatered, *pp.* flattered, D 930, 1970.
Y-flit, *pp.* moved, whirled along, B 1. m 2. 9. See note.
Y-folowed, *pp.* followed, 3. 390.
Y-forged, *pp.* made, A 3256.
Y-formed, *pp.* formed, made, T. iv. 315; formed, L. 975; C 10; created, HF. 490.
Y-fostred, *pp.* fostered, sustained, E 213, F 874; brought up, A 3946.
Y-founde, *pp.* found, 3. 378; L. 1668; A 1211, 3514, B 1152, 4372. See **Y-finde.**
Y-founded, *pp.* founded, set on a foundation, 5. 231; based, 3. 922.
Y-freten, *pp.* eaten, devoured, L. 1951.

Y-frounced, *adj.* wrinkled, R. 155.
Y-fyned, *adj.* refined, delicately formed, R. 1696.
Y-fyred, *pp.* fired, L. 1013.
Y-gerdoned, *pp.* rewarded, B 5. p 3. 115.
Y-geten, *pp.* gotten, obtained, procured, A 3564, B 2743.
Y-glased, *pp.* glazed, 3. 323.
Y-glewed, *pp.* glued, fixed tight, F 182.
Y-glosed, *pp.* flattered, H 34.
Y-goon, *pp.* gone, L. 2206, 2213; F 293, 538; Y-gon, L. 1243; D 47; Y-go, *pp.* gone, resorted, A 286; gone, L. 1193, 1481; HF. 802; B 599.
Y-graunted, *pp.* granted, C 388.
Y-grave, *pp.* dug up, cut, L. 204; dug out, 3. 164; engraved, graven, HF. 1136; A 3796; buried, D 496.
Y-greved, *pp.* grieved, harmed, A 4181.
Y-grounde, *pp.* ground, T. iv. 43; A 3991; sharpened, whetted, pointed, A 2549, B 2073.
Y-grounded, *pp.* grounded, 3. 921.
Y-growen, *pp.* grown, A 3973.
Y-halwed, *pp.* hallowed, consecrated, L. 1871.
Y-harded, *pp.* hardened, B 4. m 5. 19; F 245.
Y-hated, *pp.* hated, HF. 200.
Y-hent, *pp.* seized, caught, C 868, G 536. A. S. *hentan*, to seize.
Y-herd, *pp. as adj.* covered with hair, A 3738.
Y-here, *v.* hear, T. iv. 1313; A 3176, E 2154; Y-herd, *pp.* 3. 307.
Y-heried, *pp.* praised, T. ii. 973, iii. 7, 1804.
Y-hevied, *pp.* weighed down, B 5. m 5. 17.
Y-hid, *pp.* hid, G 317.
Y-hight, *pp.* called, T. v. 541.
Y-holde, *pp.* esteemed to be, A 2374; held, celebrated, A 2958; considered, C 602; indebted, L. 1954; kept, continued, E 1932; held, restrained, HF. 1286.
Y-hurt, *pp.* hurt, A 2709.
Y-iaped (i-jaaped), *pp.* jested, T. i. 318.

* * *
* * *

Yif, *conj.* if, L. 2059, 2312; A. pr. 78; If, G 322. A. S. *gif*.
Yif, *imp. s.* give; see **Yive**.
Yift, *s.* gift, 3. 247, 695, 1270; L. 451; Yifte, D 39, 2146, E 1311, G 275; Yiftes, *pl.* L. 1551, 2304; A 2198, C 148, 295. (Both forms, *yift* and *yifte*, clearly occur.) See **Yeftes**.
Yilden, *ger.* to repay, B 5. p 1. 9; Yildeth, *pr. s.* yields, produces, B 4. m 6. 20; B 5. m 4. 18; Yilden, *pr. pl.* pay, B 3. p 4. 37; Yilde, *imp. s.* offer, B 5. p 6. 217. See **Yelden**.
Y-ioigned (i-joinyed), *pp.* joined, B 2. p 6. 59.
Yis, yes, L. 517; 3. 526; HF. 706; T. iii. 589; B 4006, F 1367; yes, they do, D 1685; (*in answer to a negative question*), 3. 1309.
Yisterday, yesterday, R. 1040; B 5. p 6. 17; Yesterday, T. ii. 191.
Yit, yet, L. 4, 106; F 1577; still, nevertheless, 1. 44, 46; 5. 165, 166; B 634; hitherto, A. pr. 20; *as yit*, now, E 120. See **Yet**.
Yive, *ger.* to give, L. 2071; A 225; *v.* 3. 242; *pr. pl.* 3. 695; Yiveth, *pr. s.* gives, 18. 38; *pr. s. subj.* may (he) give, 3. 683; Yiven, *pp.* given, granted, 3. 765; L. 501; A 915, C 779; Yive, *pp.* D 401, 1721; Yif, *imp. s.* give, B 462, 562, C 238, D 1963, G 65; T. i. 1042. See **Yeve**.
Yiver, *s.* giver, L. 2228.
Y-kempt, *pp.* combed, A 4369.
Y-kept, *pp.* kept, L. 722.
Y-kist, *pp.* kissed, T. iv. 1689.
Y-kneled, *pp.* kneeled, L. 1232.
Y-knet, *pp.* knotted, tightly bound, T. iii. 1734; Y-knit, joined, 6. 32.
Y-knowe, *v.* know, F 887; recognize, HF. 1336; discern, D 1370; *pp.* known, 3. 392; 7. 96; T. ii. 175; A 423, B 314. 2495, F 256.
Y-korven, *pp.* cut, B 1801. See **Kerve**.
Y-koud, *pp.* been able to know, known well, 3. 666.
Y-lad, *pp.* led, B 2. p. 3. 36; carried (in a cart), A 530. See **Y-led**.
Y-laft, *pp.* left, 3. 792; A 2746, 3862; left behind, F 1128.

Y-laid, *pp.* laid, L. 2141. See **Y-leyd**.
Y-lain, *pp.* lain, remained, L. 2410.
Yle, *s.* isle, island, 22. 13; HF. 416, 440; L. 2163; B 68, 545; region, province, L. 1425.
Y-led, *pp.* guided, conducted, B 5. p 3. 123. See **Y-lad**.
Ylent, *pp.* lent, G 1406.
Y-lered, *pp.* educated, T. i. 976.
Y-let, *pp.* hindered, obstructed, B 5. p 4. 21.
Y-leten, *pp.* left, allowed, B 4. p 4. 205.
Y-leyd, *pp.* laid, A 3568, B 1442, 3328; Y-laid, L. 2141.
Y-liche, *adj.* alike, similar, 3. 1294; HF. 1328; L. 389. See **Y-lyk**.
Y-liche, *adv.* alike, equally, 3. 9, 803, 1288, A 2526, D 2215, F 20, G 1202.
Y-lissed, *pp.* eased, T. i. 1089.
Y-lived, *pp.* lived, T. v. 933.
Y-logged, *pp.* lodged, B 4181.
Y-loren, *pp.* lost, L. 26; Y-lorn, *pp.* lost, B 2. p 8. 32; B 4. m 7. 13; T. iv. 1250. A. S. *geloren*, pp. of *lēosan*.
Y-lost, *pp.* lost, HF. 183; B 1207, G 722.
Y-loved, *pp.* loved, T. i. 594; L. 2115.
Y-lyk, *adj.* like, A 592; alike, A 2734; Y-lyke, like, A 1539. See **Y-liche**.
Y-lyke, *adv.* alike, equally, L. 55, 731; A. ii. 15. 1; T. iii. 485; E 602, 754; Ylike, A. ii. 26. 13. See **Y-liche**.
Y-lymed, *pp.* caught (as birds with bird-lime), D 934.
Y-maad, *pp.* made, caused, HF. 691; B 693, F 218, G 868, 1149; composed, L. 550; Y-mad, HF. 120. See **Y-maked**.
Ymagéries, *pl.* carved work, HF. 1190, 1304.
Ymagined, *pp.* considered, intentional, I 448.
Y-maked, *pp.* made, L. 122, 222; A 2065, 2855, C 545.
Y-marked, *pp.* set down, marked out, planned, HF. 1103.
Y-masked, *pp.* enmeshed, T. iii. 1734.
Y-medled, *pp.* mingled, B 5. m 1. 10; T. iii. 815; confounded, B 1. m 6. 14.
Y-mel, *prep.* among (Northern), A 4171. Icel. *í milli*; Dan. *imellem*.
Y-ment, *pp.* intended, HF. 1742.
Y-met, *pp.* met, 3. 596; T. ii. 586; A 2624; Y-mette, *as pl. adj.* met, B 1115.
Y-meynd, *pp.* mixed, mingled, A 2170. From infin. *mengen*.
Y-moeved, *pp.* moved, B 4. m 6. 5.
Ympne, *s.* lyric poem (lit. hymn), L. 422.
Y-mused, *pp.* mused, reflected, HF. 1287.
Y-nempned, *pp.* named, I 598.
Y-nogh, *adj.* enough, sufficient, 3. 965; L. 1284; A 373, 3149; Y-now, 5. 185; G 1018; Y-nowe, *pl.* 5. 233; T. iv. 107; A 3178, B 255, D 1681, F 470.
Y-nogh, *adv.* enough, sufficiently, 6. 13; 18. 65; B 2544, 3235, E 365, 1214; Y-nough, R. 247; A 888, B 3958; Ynow, F 708, G 864, 945.
Y-nome, *pp.* caught, overcome, T. i. 242; taken, 5. 38; L. 2343.
Y-norisshed, *pp.* educated, T. v. 821; Y-norissed, educated, A 3948; nurtured, B 2701.
Y-offred, *pp.* offered, dedicated, L. 932.
Yok, *s.* yoke, B 3. p 12. 74; E 113, 1285.
Yolde, **-n**; see **Yelden**.
Yolle, *pr. pl.* cry aloud, A 2672; Yolleden, *pt. pl.* yelled, B 4579 *n*.
Yomanrye, *s.* yeomanry, A 3949.
Yon, *adj.* yon, A 4178.
Yond, *adv.* yonder, 4. 7; T. iv. 1023, v. 565, 573, 612; HF. 889; L. 143 *a*; A 1099, D 1798, E 1199.
Yonder, *adj.* T. v. 575, 580, 610; A 1119.
Yonder, *adv.* T. ii. 1146, iii. 663, v. 568, 571; HF. 1070.
Yong, *adj.* young, A 79, D 1251, F 933; Yonge, *def.* A 7, B 1834, E 777, F 54, 385; *voc.* B 1874; Yonge, *pl.* 5. 278, A 213, 664, 1011, D 1259.
Yonghede, *s. dat.* youth, R. 351.

Yore, *adv.* formerly, of old, T. v. 55; B 174, 272, C 69, E 1140; for a long time, a long while, A 1813, E 68, F 403; long ago, long, 1. 150; 2. 1, 93; 5. 476; *yore agon*, long ago, 5. 17; *yore ago*, A 3437; *ful y.*, very long ago, 7. 243, 346; *of tyme y.*, of old time, F 963.

Youling, *s.* loud lamentation, A 1278. See **Yolle**.

Your, your, A 770; Youre, yours, T. ii. 587; L. 683; G 1348; Youre, *pl.* your, T. iii. 667, L. 901.

Youres, yours, 2. 113; 3. 1232; T. i. 422; C 672, 785, D 1914, F 597.

Yourselven, *pron.* yourself, F 242.

Youthe, *s.* youth, R. 1282; 3. 797; A 461, 2379, E 120, 1738, F 675; Yowthe, B 163.

Yow, *dat. and acc. of* Ye.

Yow-ward, to, towards you, B 5. p 6. 99.

Yoxeth, *for* Yexeth, A 4151 *n.*

Y-painted, *pp.* painted, R. 892.

Y-passed, *pp.* passed, R. 380; past, E 1892.

Y-payed, *pp.* paid, A 1802, B 1588, F 1618.

Y-piked, *pp.* picked over, G 941.

Y-plesed, *pp.* pleased, D 930.

Y-pleyned, *pp.* complained, T. iv. 1688.

Y-pleynted, *pp.* full of complaint, T. v. 1597.

Y-plounged, *pp.* plunged, sunk, B 3. p 11. 83.

Y-plyted, *pp.* pleated, gathered, B 1. p 2. 19.

Ypocras, Hippocrates; *hence* a kind of cordial, C 306; see the note. See **Ipocras**.

Ypocryte, *s.* hypocrite, F 514, 520; Ipocrite, R. 414, I 394.

Y-portreyd, *pp.* covered with pictures, R. 897.

Y-porveyed, *pp.* foreseen, B 5. p 3. 29; Y-purveyed, B 5. p 3. 57.

Y-prayed, *pp.* bidden, asked to come, invited, E 269.

Y-preised, *pp.* praised, HF. 1577; Y-preysed, renowned, T. v. 1473; appraised, B 5. p 3. 138.

Y-preved, *pp.* proved (to be), A 485.

Y-pulled, *pp.* plucked, i.e. with superfluous hairs plucked out, A 3245.

Y-punisshed, *pp.* punished, A 657.

Y-purveyed, *pp.* foreseen, B 5. p 3. 57; Y-porveyed, B 5. p 3. 29.

Y-put, *pp.* put, T. iii. 275; L. 1613; D 1333, G 762.

Y-queynt, *pp.* quenched, A 3754.

Y-quiked, *pp.* excited, kindled, I 536.

Y-quit, *pp.* quit, acquitted, F 673.

Y-raft, *pp.* bereft, snatched away, A 2015; reft, robbed, L. 1572.

Yre, *s.* ire, anger, vexation, 1. 30; 4. 132; 5. 11; 7. 50; L. 324 *a.* See **Ire**.

Y-red, *pp.* read, T. iv. 799.

Y-reke, *pp.* raked together, A 3882. See note.

Y-rekened, *pp.* accounted, D 367; taken into account, F 427.

Yren, *s.* iron, R. 1184; A 1076, G 827; iron (of the ax), D 906.

Yren, *adj.* iron, G 759.

Y-rent, *pp.* torn, taken, T. v. 1654; torn, B 844.

Y-ronge, *pp.* rung, told loudly, HF. 1655.

Y-ronne, *pp.* run, T. ii. 907; A 8, 3893, 4090, E 214; continued, L. 1943; run together, A 2693; run together, interlaced, R. 1396; clustered, A 2165.

Y-rouned, *pp.* whispered, HF. 2107.

Y-satled, *pp.* settled, E 2405.

Y-sayd, *pp.* said, 3. 270.

Y-scalded, *pp.* scalded, A 2020.

Y-schette, *pp. as adj. pl.* shut, B 560. See **Y-shette**.

Yse, *s.* ice, HF. 1130.

Y-see, *v.* behold, T. ii. 354; see, 1. 53; 3. 205, 485; HF. 804; L. 15, 825, 2203; E. 2402; Y-see, *imp. s.* see, look, T. ii. 1253; Y-seyn *pp.* seen, L. 2076; T. v. 448; Yseye, *pp.* T. ii. 168; HF. 1367.

Y-sene, *adj.* visible, T. i. 700; L. 2655; A 592, F 996; manifest, T. iv. 1607; L. 1394. A. S. *gesēne*, *gesȳne*. (It rimes with long close *e* in Troilus and in the

Legend, but with long open *e* in the Cant. Tales.)

Y-sent, *pp.* sent, 7. 113; HF. 984; L. 1124; B 1041.

Y-served, *pp.* served, T. v. 437, 1721; HF. 678; A 963.

Y-set, *pp.* set, R. 900, 1419; A 4337, E 409; placed, 5. 149; set down, F 173; seated, C 392; appointed, A 1635; L. 1637; planted, R. 604.

Y-seye, *pp.* seen, HF. 1367; T. ii. 168; Y-seyn, T. v. 448. See **Y-see**.

Y-seyled, *pp.* sailed, B 4289.

Y-shad, *pp.* shed, spread abroad, B 4. p 5. 9; shed, B 2. m 5. 17; scattered (Lat. *sparsas*), B 3. m 2. 20.

Y-shaken, *pp.* quivering, sparkling, B 1. m 3. 11.

Y-shamed, *pp.* put to shame, HF. 356.

Y-shapen, (*strong*) *pp.* shaped, prepared, B 3420; provided, A 4179; contrived, G 1080; Y-shape, formed, H 43; shaped, T. iii. 411; Y-shaped, (*weak*) *pp.* prepared, T. iii. 1240.

Y-shave, *pp.* shaven, A 690, B 1499, 3261.

Y-shent, *pp.* put to shame, severely blamed, D 1312.

Y-shette, *pp. pl.* shut, T. iii. 233; B 2159; Y-schette, B 560.

Y-shewed, *pp.* shown, T. v. 1251; made manifest, 4. 181.

Y-shore, *pp.* shorn, T. iv. 996; Y-shorn, A 589.

Y-shove, *pp.* borne about, L. 726.

Y-shriven, *pp.* shriven, C 380; Y-shrive, A 226.

Y-slayn, *pp.* slain, HF. 159; A 2708, B 605, 848, C 673; Y-slain, L. 2192; Y-slawe, B 484, C 856.

Y-smite, *pp.* smitten, wounded, B 3. m 7. 4.

Y-songe, *pp.* sung, T. iv. 799; HF. 1397; D 1726; Y-songen, L. 270.

Y-sought, *pp.* sought, T. iii. 1317.

Y-sounded, *pp.* sunk, T. ii. 535. Cf. A. S. *sund-line*, a sounding-line.

Y-sowen, *pp.* sown, HF. 1488; Y-sowe, D 71.

Y-sped, *pp.* advanced, B 5. p 1. 2; sped, A 4220; worked out, B 5. p 4. 6.

Y-spended, *pp.* spent (but see the note), B 5. p 4. 15.

Y-sprad, *pp.* spread, B 1644; Y-spred, A 4140.

Y-spreynd, *pp.* sprinkled, A 2169. From infin. *sprengen*.

Y-spronge, *pp.* sprung, shot out, R. 718; divulged, HF. 2081.

Y-stalled, *pp.* set in a seat, installed, HF. 1364.

Y-stiked, *pp.* stuck, A 1565; stabbed, F 1476.

Y-stint, *pp.* stopped, D 390.

Y-stonde, *pp.* stood, been, T. v. 1612.

Y-stonge, *pp.* stung, C 355.

Y-storve, *pp.* dead, A 2014.

Y-strawed, *pp.* strewn, bestrewn, 3. 629.

Y-strike, *pp.* struck, 11. 34.

Y-suffred, *pp.* suffered, T. v. 415.

Y-sweped, *pp.* swept, G 938; Y-swoped, G 938 *n*.

Y-sworn, *pp.* sworn, A 1132, F 1038; T. ii. 570; L. 368 *a*; sworn (to do it), T. v. 283; Y-swore, L. 1285; F 325.

Y-swowned, *pp.* swowned, L. 1342.

Y-take, *pp.* caught, T. iii. 1198; B 3514, E 2268; taken, L. 617, 963, 1142, 1764, 2137; A 3353, B 348, 556.

Y-taught, taught, *pp.* 10. 12; A 127, 756, B 1699, G 267.

Y-thanked, *pp.* thanked, D 2118. See **Y-thonked**.

Y-thee, *v.* thrive, T. iv. 439.

Y-thewed, *pp.* disposed; *wel y-thewed*, well-conducted, 5. 47; R. 1008 (see the F. text); B 4. p 6. 164.

Y-thonked, *pp.* thanked, T. iv. 2; D 5 *n*; Y-thanked, D 2118.

Y-throngen, *pp.* confined, B 2. p 7. 32.

Y-throwe, *pp.* thrown, T. iv. 6; G 940; cast out, 2. 89.

Y-told, *pp.* told, A 3109, F 357, G 627, I 31; L. 1592.

Y-torned, *pp.* turned, B 4. m 5. 1.

Y-travailed, *pp.* laboured, with difficulty, B 5. p 3. 30.

Y-trespassed, *pp.* sinned, B 2609.
Y-tressed, *pp.* plaited in tresses, T. v. 810.
Y-treted, *pp.* treated of, handled, discussed, B 4. p 1. 45; p 5. 8.
Y-tukked, *pp.* tucked up, L. 982; D 1737.
Y-turned, *pp.* turned, 3. 446; A 1238, 2062.
Y-twinned, *pp.* parted, T. iv. 788.
Yve, B 4156; *see* Erbe.
Yvel, *adj.* ill, evil, T. ii. 1001; C 408, I 92.
Yvel, *adv.* ill, R. 213, 1067; D 1282, E 460, 965, G 921; Yvele, A 1127.
Yveles, *s. pl.* evils, B 2618.
Yvory, *s.* ivory, B 1. p 5. 28; B 2066, D 1741; Yvoire (*better* yvórie, *riming with* memórie), 3. 946.
Y-voyded, *pp.* put away, removed, F 1159.
Y-war, *adj.* aware, T. ii. 398.
Y-warned, *pp.* warned, B 4422.
Y-waxen, *pp.* grown, become, T. v. 275; Y-waxe, 3. 1275.
Y-wedded, *pp.* wedded, L. 1179; A 3098, B 712, E 771, 1233, G 128.
Y-went, *pp.* gone, HF. 976.
Y-went, *pp.* weened, imagined, T. v. 444.
Y-wet, *pp.* wetted, A 4155.
Y-whet, *pp.* whetted, 7. 212.
Y-wimpled, *pp.* provided with a wimple, A 470; covered with a wimple, L. 797. See **Wimple**.
Y-wis, *adv.* certainly, truly, verily, R. 279, 350, 357; 3. 657; 5. 6; HF. 326; T. i. 415; L. 1569, 1985; A 3277, B 1980, 3958, 4007, 4632, C 327, D 1295, E 2434, F 1363, G 263, 439, 617, 689, 823, 1107, 1359. A. S. *gewis*. See **Iwis**.
Y-wist, *pp.* known, B 5. p 3. 36.
Y-wonne, *pp.* gained, T. iv. 1315; won, HF. 456, 505; D 2293; arrived, L. 2427.
Y-worthe, *pp.* become, 3. 579.
Y-wounde, *pp.* wound, covered up, 12. 18.
Y-woven, *pp.* woven, completed, B 4. p 6. 70; L. 2360.
Y-woxen, *pp.* grown, E 1462.
Y-wrapped, *pp.* involved, B 4. p 3. 2.
Y-writen, *pp.* written, 5. 124, 141; A. ii. 45. 25; B 191, G 210; Y-write, A. ii. 45. 26; B 4632.
Y-writhen, *pp.* wreathed, wrapped round, R. 160.
Y-wroght, *pp.* made, A 196, B 2054, D 117, E 1324; shaped, L. 1173; depicted, 3. 327; Y-wrought, made, constructed, 5. 305; shaped, 5. 418; wrought, HF. 1298; fashioned, R. 483; ornamented, R. 897; Y-wroghte, *pp. pl.* fashioned, 5. 123.
Y-wroken, *pp.* avenged, 16. 26; Y-wroke, wreaked, T. v. 589. Pp. of *wreken*.
Y-wronge, *pp.* wrung, forced, L. 2527. Pp. of *wringen*.
Y-wryen, *pp.* hidden, 3. 628; T. iii. 1451; covered, T. iv. 1654; A 2904. See **Wrye**.
Y-yeve, *pp.* given, T. iii. 1376; Y-yive, T. iii. 1611.

Zeles, *pl.* zeal, T. v. 1859.
Zodia, *s. pl.* beasts, A. i. 21. 38. Gk. ζῳδια.
Zodiac, *s.* zodiac, A. pr. 70. An imaginary belt in the heavens, of the breadth of 12°, along the middle of which runs the ecliptic. The Astrolabe only showed the *northern half* of this belt; see note on p. 187 of vol. iii.

ADDENDA.

The number of references might be largely increased; but I hope that the most material ones have been recorded. Of the new words found in the Complaint of Womanly Noblesse (see vol. iv. p. xxv), some have been included above. But I may here draw attention to *allegeaunce*, alleviation, in l. 22; and *conforme*, I conform, in l. 17. Other notable words are *outrance* (l. 26), *souvenance* (l. 14), and *unbuxumnesse* (l. 27). The occurrence of *conforme* is important, as shewing Chaucer's knowledge of the word; for the reading *confirme* in B 4. p 7. 61 is certainly an error for *conforme*. I here subjoin a few additional references and notes.

Allegeaunce, *s.* alleviation, 24. 22 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).
Altherbest, *adv.* best of all, 25. 28 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).
Amonges, *prep.* amongst, D 952.
Answere, *s.* answer, D 1050.
Arryven, *v.* arrive, come, D 922.
Ars-metryke, *s.*; the word looks like *ars metrica*, but this merely represents a popular mistake; it is really a variety of the word *arithmetic*; see that word in the New E. Dict., and Zupitza's notes to Guy of Warwick, p. 346.
Auctoritee, *s.* authority, D 1208.
Auctour, *s.* originator, origin, dispenser, model, 24. 28 (vol. iv. p. xxvi.)

Boistous, *adj.* rude, 25. 27 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

Cast up, *imp. s.* lift up, D 1249.
Cheyne, *s.* chain; hence, trace of a cart, &c., 26. 33 (vol. iv. p. xxx).
Conforme, I *pr. s.* conform, 24. 17 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Darraine with, *v.* fight against, 26. 18 (vol. iv. p. xxx).
Displesaunce, *s.* displeasure, 24. 11 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Duresse, *s.* constraint, misery, 24. 15 (vol. iv. p. xxvi).

Eche, *v.* augment, 25. 19. (vol. iv. p. xxviii).
Enbrace, *v.* enfold, 26. 44 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Fere, *s.* fear, D 1022.
Ferre, *adv. comp.* further, *used for* far, 26. 11 (vol. iv. p. xxix).
Firste, *def. adj.* first, D 1094.

Governaunce, *s.* self-control, 24. 2, 33 (vol. iv. pp. xxv, xxvi).
Grete, *def. adj.* great, D 865; *pl.* D 1216.
Grounde, *s.* foundation, 26. 6 (vol. iv. p. xxix).
Gyde, *v.* conduct, remove, 26. 31 (vol. iv. p. xxx).

Halt, *pr. s.* considers, D 1185. See **Holde**.
Hidde, *pt. s.* hid, D 1081.
Ho, stop! *saye ho*, say 'stop!' 26. 17 (vol. iv. p. xxix).

Jubbe; see p. 138. It appears that the *jubbe* held four gallons; see Expeditions of the Earl of Derby, ed. L. T. Smith, Camden Soc., p. 154, l. 21.

Swerve, *v.* swerve, turn aside, 25. 29 (vol. iv. p. xxviii).

To-kerve, *pr. s. subj.* cut asunder, 26. 39 (vol. iv. p. xxx). The MS. has *the kerue*, giving no sense.

GLOSSARY TO FRAGMENTS B AND C OF THE ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE.

FRAGMENT B = ll. 1706–5810.

FRAGMENT C = ll. 5811–7698.

THE following Glossary is separated from the preceding because Fragments B and C of the Romaunt are not by Chaucer. See, on this point, the Introduction to Vol. i.

Fragment B abounds in Northern words and forms; some of these are particularly pointed out. Words in Fragment C have 'C' prefixed to the number of the line.

In this Glossary, proper names are included, being few in number.

A, *v.* (to) have, 4322. See note.

Abandoun: *in abandoun*, fully, without stint, 2342.

Abawed, *pp.* amazed, 3646; Abawid, 4041. See *Abaved*, at p. 2.

Abaysshed, *pp.* cast down, 3370.

Abbatis (*for* Abbats), *pl.* abbots, 2694.

Abbesse, *s.* abbess, C 6350; Abbesses, *pl.* C 6861.

A-begging, C 6719, 6726.

Abey, *v.* (*for* Abeye), suffer (for it), pay (for it), C 6713. See **Abye**.

Abiding, *s.* delay, 2222.

Abit, *s.* habit, dress, religious dress, 4914, C 6159, 6167, 7274; Abite, C 6356.

Abit, Abood; see **Abyde**.

Abood, *s.* delay, C 7697.

Aboundaunce, *s.* abundance, C 6528.

Aboven, *adv.* in luck, 4352.

Abraide, *v.* start up, break forth, 5156; Abraid, 1 *pt. s.* awoke, 1806; Abreyde, *pt. s.* broke out, 3967.

Abrede, *adv.* abroad, 2563.

Absente, *pr. s. subj.* abstain, refrain, 4911.

Absolucioun, *s.* absolution, C 6410; Absolucion, C 7698.

Abstene, *v. refl.* refrain, keep away, C 7555.

Abstinaunce, Abstinence, C 5848, 7356; Abstinence, C 7673.

Abstinence-Streyned, i. e. Constrained Abstinence (personified), C 6341, 7366.

Abyde, *ger.* to await, 4910; *v.* expect, 5329; watch for, 4913; Abyde, 1 *pr. s.* abide, wait for, 1978; Abyden, 1 *pr. pl.* C 7155; Abit, *pr. s.* dwells, 4977, 4989; stays, 5012; Abood, 1 *pt. s.* endured, waited, 3694.

Abye, *v.* pay for, C 5888, 5976; Abyeth, *pr. s.* C 7642. Cf. **Abey**.

Accord, *s.* agreement, C 5818; assent, C 6769.

Accord, 1 *pr. s.* agree to, 2083; Accorded, *pt. pl.* agreed, C 5815; *pp.* reconciled, C 5846.
Accordaunce, *s.* agreement, C 5847.
Acheved, *pp.* achieved, 2049; ended, settled, 4630.
A-cold, *adj.* cold, chilly, 2658.
Acoye, *v.* quiet, allay, 3564.
Acquyte, *v.* defray the expense, pay for, C 6742.
Ademant, *s.* adamant, 4181.
Ado (*for* at do), to do, 5080.
Adoun, *adv.* down, C 7207.
Advocates, *s. pl.* lawyers, 5721.
A-fere, *adv.* on fire, 4073.
Afered, *pp.* afraid, 3604; Aferd, 2655.
Affeccioun, *s.* desire, C 6409.
Affray, *s.* terror, 3866; fear, 2034.
Affrayed, *pp.* frightened, 3113.
Affye, *v.* trust, 3155; Affy, *v.* 5480.
Aforn, *adv.* formerly, 3952; before, 4328.
Aftir, *prep.* according to, 2255, C 6258; according as, 5668.
Afyne, *adv.* thoroughly, completely, 3690.
Agast, *adj.* afraid, C 6106.
Age, *s.* old age, 4884; Ages, *pl.* times, 2189.
Ageyn-coming, *s.* returning, 2518.
Ageyns, *prep.* in comparison with, 5536.
Agilte, *pr. s.* sinned against, offended, C 5833, 6784; Agiltest, 2 *pt. s.* C 7572.
Ago, *pp.* gone, 2932; Agoo, 3842.
A-gree, *adv.* in good part, 4349.
A-greef, *adv.* in bad part; *take not agreef*, take it not amiss, C 7573.
Aken, *v.* ache, C 6908.
Al, *conj.* although, 1754, 5766, C 6267.
Al-day, *adv.* continually, 2484.
Alder, *adj. gen. pl.* of (us) all, C 6948.
Alderfirst, *adv.* in the first place, first of all, C 7505.
Alegged, *pt. pl.* allayed, alleviated, 1768. See **Allege**.
Aleggement, *s.* alleviation, 1890, 1923.
Algate, *adv.* alway, always, 5157, C 7477; at any rate, C 7152.
Allege, *v.* exempt (lit. alleviate), C 6626; Alleggith, *pr. s.* alleviates, 2588.
Allegeaunce, *s.* alleviation, 1871, 4570.
Allowe, *v.* approve of, value, 5186. F. text, *prises*.
Almesse, *s.* alms, C 6624; Almesses, *pl.* C 6637.
Al-only, *adv.* alone, C 5819.
Alosed, *pp.* noted, famed, 2354. See **Loos**.
Al-out, *adv.* completely, fully, altogether, 2101, 2935, 4326.
Al-outerly, *adv.* wholly, utterly, C 6302, 7663.
Alowe, *v.* accept, approve of, 5175.
Also, *conj.* as, C 6767.
Alye, *s.* ally, 4964.
Amende, *v.* advance, succeed, C 5876; Amendith, *pr. s.* improves, 2258.
Amerous, *adj.* lovely, 2901. See **Amorous**.
Amitee, *s.* friendship, 5285. Old text, *unitee*; F. text, *amitié*.
Among, *adv.* sometimes, 2325, 3241, 3304.
Amorous, *adj.* truly loving, 5325; Amerous, lovely, 2901.
Amourettes, *s. pl.* sweethearts, 4755.
Amyas; a curious error; for At Myas, i. e. at Meaux, 3826. F. text, *a Miaus*.
And, *conj.* if, 2051, 4441.
Anger, *s.* pain, anguish, 1877, 1926, 3180, 3185; Angre, 1852, 2800; Angres, *pl.* torments, 2554, 3789.
Angerly, *adv.* cruelly, 3511.
Angre, *ger.* to vex, 3526.
Angry, *adj.* tormenting, grievous, cruel, 2628, 3265.
Anguissous, *adj.* full of anguish, anxious, 1755.
Anight, *adv.* in the night, at night, 2669, 4239.
Anker, *s.* anchor, 3780.
Anker, *s.* an anchoress, a female recluse shut up either in a cell attached to a church, or living under a religious rule in her own house, C 6348.

Annexed, *pp.* joined, 4811.
Annoy, *s.* trouble of mind, 2675, 2731. See **Anoy**.
Anon-right, *adv.* straightway, 1778.
Anoy, *s.* discomfort, pain, vexation, 1919, 2099, 4404; Annoy, 2675, 2731.
Anoynt, *pp.* anointed, 1888.
Antecrist, Antichrist, C 7155; Antecristes, *gen.* C 7009.
Apaired, *pt. s.* injured, C 7522.
Apayed, *pp.* pleased, satisfied, 2854, 5631.
Aperceyved, *pt. s.* perceived, C 6312.
Aperceyving, *s.* perception, C 6318.
Apert, *adj.* open, obvious, C 6621, 6799; Appert, C 6150.
Apes, *s. pl.* apes, C 6836.
Apocalips, *s.* apocalypse, C 7393.
Apostlis newe, new apostles, i. e. the preaching friars, C 6270.
Apparence, *s.* mere outward appearance, 5550, C 7467; Apparaunce, clear evidence, C 7660.
Apparent, *adj.* distinct, 2583.
Appel, *s.* apple, 4532.
Appert, *adj.* open, C 6150. See **Apert**.
Appesen, *v.* appease, 2453.
Appose, *v.* oppose, C 6555, 7146. F. text, *oposer*.
April, 3978.
A-queynt, *pp.* acquainted, 3080.
Aqueyntable, *adj.* affable, 2213.
Aqueyntaunce, *s.* acquaintance, 3892.
Ar, *pr. pl.* are, 2216. See **Arn**.
Arace, *v.* pull out, 1752.
Arblasters, *s. pl.* men with cross-bows, 4196.
Archer, *s.* archer, 1797, 1818, 1832; Archers, *s. pl.* archers, 4191 (F. text, *as archieres*).
Aresóneth, *pr. s.* reasons with, disputes, argues, C 6220.
Arest, *s.* rest (for a spear), C 7561.
Arette, *v.* impute, 3327. See p. 14.
Areyse, *v.* raise up, 4361; rouse, C 7159; Areyseth, *pr. s.* stirs up, C 7541.
Argument, *s.* C 6186, 6190.
Armes, *s. pl.* feats of arms, 2315.
Armonye, *s.* harmony, 4247.
Armure, *s.* armour, 4197.
Arn, *pr. pl.* are, 2183, 3747, 4860; Ar, 2216.
A-rowe, *adv.* in a row, C 7606.
Arwis, *s. pl.* arrows, 1822.
Ascape, *v.* escape, get out of the difficulty, C 6515.
Asker, *s.* one who begs, C 6674.
A-slope, *adv.* aside, awry, 4464.
Asondre, *adv.* asunder, 5392.
Aspye, *v.* espy, 2665; spy out, C 7088; *pr. s. subj.*, perceive, 4048.
Assaut, *s.* assault, 4175, C 7338.
Assay, *s.* attempt, 3449; quality, temper, 4350.
Assayed, *pp.* tried, proved, 2688, 5249; Assayed, made trial (of), 2417.
Asseth, enough, a sufficiency, 5600. See note.
Assoile, *v.* absolve, C 6364; Assoiled, *pp.* explained, C 6557.
Assoiling, *s.* absolving, C 6412.
Assured, *pp.* secured, 4309.
Astat, *s.* state, plight, 2416; Astate, condition, 4672, C 6856.
Astoned, *pp.* astonished, bewildered, 3859.
A-sundir, *adv.* asunder, diversely, 4477.
A-swone, in a swoon, 1736.
At, *prep.* at the hands of, from, C 6870; At al, at all points, 5249; *at leeste way*, at least, C 5827; *at wordis fewe*, in a few words, briefly, 2129.
Atteigne, *v.* attain, 5537.
Attendith, *pr. s.* attaches itself, appertains, 5309. F. text, *s'amort*; '*amordre*, attacher,' Burguy.
Attour, *s.* array, 3718.
A-two, *adv.* in twain, 4107, 5522, C 6168.
Audience, *s.* hearing, C 6137; *in au.*, in company, C 7540.
Augment, *ger.* to increase, 5597.
Augustins, *s. pl.* Austin Friars, C 7461.
Aumenere, *s.* purse for alms, 2271; Aumener, 2087.
Auntre, *v. refl.* venture (thyself), venture, 2495.
Austin, S. Augustine, of Hippo, C 6583, 6613, 6691, 6700.

Avale, *v.* descend, 1803.
Avaunced, *pp.* promoted, C 6951; helped, 3468.
Avaunt, *adv.* in advance, forward, 3959, 4790.
Avaunt, *v. refl.* boast, 4788.
Avauntage, *s.* profit, 5808.
Avenaunt, *adj.* becoming, seemly, 2058; pleasant, 3679; condescending, 4622. See p. 20.
Aventure, *s.* chance, fortune, fate, 2118, 4376; case, C 7308.
Avouterye, *s.* adultery, 4954.
Avysed, 1 *pt. s. refl.*; Avysed me, applied myself, 1807.
Awayte, *s.* ambush, 4497.
Awayted, *pp.* watched; *awayted with*, watched by, 3066.
Awey, *adv.* away (see note), 4712.
Axe, *v.* ask, C 6559; Axeth, *pr. s.* requires, C 5908; asketh, 5242.
Ayeines, *prep.* against, C 7178, 7307; Ayens, C 6277; in comparison with, C 6875.

Bachilere, *s.* youth, young knight, 2828.
Bagge, *s.* purse, C 6834; Bagges, *s. pl.* money-bags, 5775.
Baillye, *s.* custody, jurisdiction, 4217, 4302; Baily, enclosure, C 7574.
Baily, *s.* bailiff, C 6331; Bailifs, *s. pl.* agents, C 6812; Baillyves, C 6863. See **Bayly**.
Balaunce, *s.* uncertainty, suspense, 4667.
Balis, *s. pl.* troubles, sorrows, 4441.
Bane, *s.* bane, destruction, death, 4491.
Banere, *s.* banner, 2019.
Banisshed, *pt. s.* banished, C 6780.
Baptist Johan, John the Baptist, C 6998.
Bare, *adj. pl.* bare-footed, C 7463.
Barelles, *s. pl.* barrels, C 7072.
Baren, *pt. pl.* bare, C 6243.
Bargeyn, *s.* bargain, 4325; conflict, 2551; enterprise, 4929.
Bark, *s.* bark, rind of a tree, C 7169.
Barly-breed, *s.* barley-bread, 2757.
Baronage, *s.* the assembly of barons, C 5812.
Barouns, *pl.* barons, C 6138.
Barre, *ger.* to bar, 4224.
Bataile, *s.* array, troop, host, C 5849; Batels, *pl.* battalions, C 7348.
Batayled, *pp.* battlemented, 4200; Batáyled, 4162.
Bate, *s.* strife, 4235.
Baud, *adj.* jolly (lit. bold), 5674.
Bawdes, *s. pl.* bawds, C 7034.
Bayly, *s.* bailiff (or municipal magistrate corresponding to the English alderman), C 6218. See **Baily**.
Beau-sire, *s.* fair sir, C 6053.
Beautee, *s.* Beauty (the name of an arrow), 1750.
Bede, *v.* stretch out (lit. proffer), 1710. From A. S. *bēodan*.
Bede, *pt. s. subj.* might bid, might pray, C 7374. From A. S. *biddan*.
Bedels, *s. pl.* bedels, beadles, officers, C 6812.
Bedes, *s. pl.* beads, C 7374; Bedis, *s. pl.* beads (*or* prayers); *bidde his bedis*, tell his beads, pray with his rosary, C 6687.
Begger, *s.* Beguin, hence, mendicant, C 7282; Beggers, Beguins (see note), C 7256.
Begyle, *ger.* to beguile, C 6206.
Begyne, *s.* Beguine, C 7368.
Bemes, *s. pl.* trumpets, C 7605.
Bemis, *s. pl.* beams, 5339.
Bene, *s.* bean, C 6464.
Bent, *adj.* bended (said of a bow), 1715.
Berafte, *pt. pl. subj.* should deprive, C 6669.
Berith, *pr. s.* carries, 5675; Beren, *pt. pl.* bare, wore, C 6237.
Bern, *s.* barn, 5589.
Besaunt, *s.* bezant; (a gold coin first struck at Byzantium: in England its value varied between a sovereign and a half-sovereign. There were also silver Bezants—worth from a florin to a shilling); 5592.
Beshrewe, 1 *pr. s.* curse, 5511.
Beshrewed, *pp. as adj.* accursed, C 7394.
Besinesse, *s.* diligence, 3624.
Bestial, *adj.* brutish, stupid, C 6716.

Bet, *adj. comp.* better, 2874; *adv.* better; *ful bet*, much better, C 6001; *the bet*, the better, C 5992.
Bete, *pr. s. subj.* remedy, cure, 4441. A.S. *bētan.*
Beten, *pp.* beaten, C 6839.
Betyme, *adv.* beforehand, in good time, 5624.
Bialacoil, i.e. Bial Acoil, Fair Reception, 2984, 2999, 3011, 3067, 3081, 3113, 3139, 3151, &c.
Bible, *s.* bible (*or perhaps*, book), C 7414.
Biforn, *adv.* beforehand, C 6022.
Bigoon, *adj.*; *wel bigoon*, well off, 5533.
Bigyns, *s. pl.* Béguines, C 6861. F. text, *beguines.*
Biheest, *s.* promise, 4446, 4474.
Bihote, *v.* promise, 4446.
Bihove, *s. dat.* behoof, 2964, C 7584.
Bilden, *pt. pl.* built, C 6571.
Bilefte, 1 *pt. s.* remained, 3360.
Bimene, *imp. s. refl.* bemoan thyself, 2667.
Biraft, *pp.* reft, stolen, 4343.
Biset, *pt. s.* orders, disposes, employs, 5262.
Bishet, *pp.* shut up (in prison), 4488.
Bisied, 1 *pt. s.* busied myself, 2970.
Bistad, *pp.* bestead, beset, 2670, 5796; troubled, 3370.
Bisy, *adj.* diligent, careful, 3845, 4044, 4222.
Bit, *pr. s.* lasts, abides, 5330. From inf. *byden.*
Bitaught, *pt. s.* commended, 4438. See **Biteche** (p. 30).
Bitrasshed, *pp.* betrayed, 3910. See **Bitraise** (p. 30).
Bityde, *v.* happen, C 5917.
Biwepe, *v.* weep, bewail, 5121.
Biwreye, *v.* reveal, C 7226.
Blake, *adj. pl.* black (monks), Benedictines, C 6695.
Blame, *imp. s.* reprove, 2233.
Blende, *ger.* to blind, to deceive, 3954; Blent, *pr. s.* 5310; Blent, *pp.* blinded, 4642; deceived, C 6652.
Blered, *pp.* bleared, dimmed, deceived, 3912. See **Blere** (p. 32).
Blinne, *v.* desist from, C 6611.
Blyve, *adv.* quickly; *as bl.*, very quickly, 2799.
Boden, *pp.* commanded, 2721. From A.S. *bēodan.*
Bodies, *s. pl.* 5809.
Boece, Boethius, 5661.
Bonde, *s.* service, yoke, 1956.
Book; *the book*, i.e. the Canon Law, C 6385; the Bible, C 6636.
Boost, *s.* boast, 3461.
[**Borders**, *s. pl.* C 6911. *Better reading*; *for* burdens.]
Bordillers, *s. pl.* brothel-keepers, C 7034. F. text, *bordelieres.*
Borowe, *s.* pledge, C 7331; Borowes, *pl.* pledges, C 7309; Borwis, 2064.
Bosarde, *s.* buzzard, 4033.
Bote, *s.* remedy, 1760.
Botes, *s. pl.* boots, 2265, C 7262.
Botoun, *s.* bud, 1721, 1761, 2960.
Bougerons, *s. pl.* sodomites, C 7022. F. text, *bogre.*
Bought, *pp.*; *a bought*, to have bought, 4322.
Bountee, *s.* kindness, 3147; goodness, C 6597.
Boy-knave, *s.* knavish boy, 3849.
Brade, *adj. pl.* broad (Northern), 4200.
Braide, *ger.* to bestir itself, wake up, C 7128.
Brak, *pt. s.* interrupted, C 6221. See **Breken.**
Braste, *ger.* to burst, 3186.
Braunches, *pl.* branches, C 6198.
Brede, *s.* breadth; *on br.*, abroad, 3635; cf. **Abrede.**
Breken, *v.* disobey, 3478.
Brenne, *v.* burn, 2475; *ger.* C 7052; Brenneth, *pr. s.* 5241; Brent, *pp.* 1820.
Brenning, *s.* burning, 2727.
Brere, *s.* briar, C 6191; Breres, *pl.* 1712, 1836, 3006.
Brest, *v.* burst, 4107.
Breve, *adj.* brief, short, 2350. (Refers to the F. *la parole.*)
Brewe, *v.* brew, prepare, C 6028.
Brimme, *adj.* cruel, 1836. Cf. Breme (p. 36).
Brocages, *s. pl.* brokerage, contracts, C 6971.
Brooche, *s.* brooch, 3718.

Brond, *s.* fire-brand, 3706.
Brood, *adj.* broad, 4153.
Bulle, *s.* papal bull, C 6847.
Burdens, *s. pl.* heavy loads, C 6902, 6907.
Burdens, *error for* Borders, C 6911.
Burdoun, *s.* staff, cudgel, 3401, 4092, C 7403.
Burgeis, *s.* burgess, C 6218; *gen. pl.* burgesses', C 6864.
Burnettes, *s. pl.* dresses made of fine woollen cloth dyed brown, 4756.
But, *adv.* only, 3284.
But, *conj.* except, unless, 1964, 2429, 2439, 4126, 5290.
But-if, *conj.* unless, 1962, C 6625, 6628.
Buxom, *adj.* obedient, pliant, 4419.
By, *prep.* in, C 6616; beside, C 7032.
By and by, in order, 2345; exactly, precisely, 4581.
Bye, *v.* buy, pay for, 2052; By, *ger.* 5611; Byen, *pr. pl.* 2452, 4839; By, *pr. s. subj.* may buy, 2737; Bye, *imp. s.* C 5903.
Byer, *s.* buyer, C 5928.
Bytinge, *pres. part.* cutting, C 7420.

Caas, *s.* case, plight, 3374; *pl.* cases, C 6759. See **Cas.**
Caleweys, *s. pl.* soft, sweet pears (which came from Cailloux in Burgundy), C 7043; see note.
Calle, *v.* recall, 3974; Callid, *pp.* called, 1750.
Camelyne, *s.* camel's-hair stuff, C 7367.
Can, 1 *pr. s.* (I) know, 4796; *pr. s.* understands; C 5872; Can, *pr. s.*; Can him no thank, offers him no thanks, 2112; Canst, 2 *pr. s.* hast, feelest, 4399. See **Cunne.**
Capouns, *s. pl.* capons, C 7040.
Care, *s.* trouble, C 6640.
Careful, *adj.* anxious, sorrowful, 2428.
Caribdis, Charybdis, 4713.
Carmes, *s. pl.* Carmelites, White Friars, C 7462.
Cas, *s.* occasion, C 7481. See **Caas.**
Caste, *v. refl.* apply himself, 2031; Cast, *pr. s.* casts, 4330; considers, 5620; Caste, *pt. s. refl.* set himself, 1860.
Castels in Spayne, castles in the air, 2573. See note.
Casting, *s.* vomiting, vomit, C 7288.
Catel, *s.* chattel, property, 5376.
Cause, *s.* blame; *in cause*, to blame, 4525.
Caytif, *s.* poor wretch, 3554.
Certis, *adv.* certainly (riming with *is*), 5542; C 6800.
Chace, *v.* chase away; *do ch.*, caused to be chased away, C 7534.
Chafe, *v.* irritate, 3685.
Chaffare, *s.* chaffer, bargain, C 5920, 5922, 5925.
Chaire, *s.* chair, seat, C 6889, 6892; Chaieris, *pl.* chairs, seats, C 6915.
Chamberere, *s.* chamber-maid, 4935 (see footnote).
Champioun, *s.* champion, C 7229.
Chanoun, *s.* canon, 3278, C 6331; Chanouns regulers, *pl.* canons regular, C 6694.
Chapelet, *s.* wreath, chaplet, 2278.
Chapeleyn, *s.* chaplain, C 6328.
Chapitre, *s.* chapter, C 6532.
Chapman, *s.* trader, 5591.
Chargid, *pt. s.* instructed, 2145.
Chartres, *s. pl.* charters, C 7312.
Chasteleyn, *s.* castellan, governor of a castle, C 6327.
Chasteleyne, *s.* the wife of a chastelain or governor of a castle, 3740.
Chastitee, Chastity (personified), 3043, 3051, 3055; Chastite, 3668, 3670, 3699.
Chastye, 1 *pr. s.* reprove, C 6993.
Chaunce, *s.* chance, luck, 5545.
Cheef, *adj.* chief, excellent, 2785.
Chere, *s.* countenance, favour, 3952; appearance, 5486, C 6474; pleasure, delight, 3805.
Cherete, *s.* kindness, fondness, 3516.
Cherl, *s.* churl, lout, 4001; Cherlis, *pl.* low-born men, 2002.
Chese, *v.* choose, 4426; Chese ... hem to, *pr. pl.* choose for themselves, C 6230.
Cheses, *s. pl.* cheeses, C 7041.
Chevered, *pp.* shivered, 1732.
Chevisaunce, *s.* resource, remedy, 3337. See note.

Chevise, *v.* occupy himself (for me), manage (for me), settle my cause, C 6425.
Cheyne, *s.* chain, 4812.
Chiche, *adj.* parsimonious, 5588. O.F. *chiche*; cf. Span. *chico*, little. See **Chinche**.
Chideresse, *s.* scold, virago, 4266.
Childe, with, with child, 5038.
Childhede, *s.* childhood; *of ch.*, from childhood, C 5885.
Chinche, *adj.* mean, avaricious, C 5998. Nasalised form of **Chiche**.
Chinchy, *adj.* mean, grudging, niggardly, C 6002.
Ciergis, *pl.* wax tapers, C 6248. O.F. *cerge*.
Clarree, *s.* a sweet liquor consisting of a mixture of wine, clarified honey and various spices, as pepper and ginger, &c., C 5967, 5971, 6026.
Clepe, *v.* call, C 5907; Clepid, *pp.* 5651.
Clipsy, *adj.* eclipsed, dim, 5349.
Cloistres, *s. pl.* cloisters, C 4142.
Clomben, *pp.* climbed up, C 6933; Clombe, 3911.
Cloos, *adj.* close, reticent, discreet, C 6104.
Close, *v.* enclose, 4372; 1 *pr. s.* 3919; Closid, *pt. s.* 1842.
Closer, *s.* enclosure, 4069.
Cloth, *s.* garment, dress, C 6345.
Clubbe, *s.* club, 4061.
Colour, *s.* way, manner, C 6282.
Comaundementis, *s. pl.* commandments, 2133, 2137.
Come, *s.* coming, C 7628.
Commendacioun, *s.* commendation, 4887.
Company, *s.* the name of an arrow, 1862.
Compas, *s.* circuit, 1842; circumference, 4183; Compace, perfection, 3208.
Compassen, 1 *pr. pl.* study, observe closely, C 6932. F. text, *estudions*.
Compendiously, *adv.* briefly, 2346. 2953.
Complisshen, *v.* accomplish, 2132.
Comprende, *v.* consider, include (in my explanation), C 6633.
Compte, *s.* counting, account, 5026.
Comunably, *adv.* commonly, usually, C 7237.
Comunely, *adv.* publicly, 4801.
Comuntee, *s.* community, common possession, 5209.
Concours, *s.* course, result, 4360.
Conestablerye, *s.* a ward of a castle under the command of a constable, 4218.
Confusioun, *s.* perplexity, 4480.
Coniecte, (conjectə), 1 *pr. pl.* plan, conspire, C 6928.
Coninges, *s. pl.* conies, rabbits, C 7044.
Conisaunce, *s.* understanding, knowledge, 5465, 5559; acquaintance, 4668.
Coniunccioun, *s.* conjunction, joining together (of hearts), 5221.
Conne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst be well instructed, 2315. See **Cunne**.
Consequence, *s.* result, C 6448, 7468, 7472.
Consolacioun, the 'Consolation of Philosophy,' 5661.
Constreynaunce, *s.* Constraint, C 7438.
Constreyne, *v.* constrain, C 6403; Constrayned, *pp.* kept under constraint, i.e. feigned, C 7439.
Contene, *v.* remain, 2641; *refl.* bear himself, 2248; Conteyne, *v.* contain (himself), 4923 (see note); Contene, *pr. pl. refl.* maintain themselves, C 6805; F. text, *se maintienent*.
Contrarie, *s.* perplexity, 4478. F. 'Avoir me lest tant de contraire.'
Contrarious, *adj.* contrary, hostile, 3354.
Contriving, *s.* contrivance, C 7544.
Controve, *v.* compose songs, 4249; *ger.* to invent, C 7547.
Contune, *v.* continue, 4354, 5332; *ger.* 5205.
Convay, *ger.* to convoy, accompany, 2428; Convoye, *pr. pl.* convey, 2916.
Cope, *s.* cloak, cope, C 6796, 7410.
Corage, *s.* mood, temper, 4928.
Coragious, *adj.* bold, 4416.
Corde, *s.* cord, C 7050.
Cordileres, *s. pl.* Franciscans, (so

called from wearing a girdle of rope), C 7461.
Corners, *s. pl.* corners, 4244.
Cornewayle, Cornouaille in Brittany, 4250. See note.
Corporel, *adj.* bodily, C 6757.
Correcten, *ger.* to correct, C 7232.
Corumpable, *adj.* corruptible, 4856.
Cos, *s.* kiss, 3663.
Cost, *s.* coast, place, 3931; quarter, 2477.
Cotidien, *adj.* quotidian, daily; *as s.* a quotidian ague, 2401.
Couchen, *pr. pl.* lay, impose, C 6903.
Counceilen, *v.* counsel, C 6845.
Countenaunce, *s.* appearance, behaviour, C 7355; look, 4299.
Countesses, *s. pl.* C 6860.
Countours, *s. pl.* accountants, C 6812.
Coupe-gorge, *s.* Cut-throat, C 7422.
Courser, *s.* horse, C 5903.
Couth, *pp.* known, 2000; evident, 4213.
Coveityse, *s.* coveting, desire, 4129; covetousness, 5072.
Covenable, *adj.* seemly, fitting, suitable, C 6020, 6752; excellent, C 7181.
Covent, *s.* convent, 4904, C 7380.
Coverchief, *s.* kerchief, head-covering, C 7369.
Covert, *adj.* secret, hidden up, C 6149.
Covertly, *adv.* secretly, C 6111.
Coverture, *s.* concealment, 2172.
Covyne, *s.* intrigue, secret plan, 3799. F. text, *couvine.*
Cowardyse, *s.* cowardice, 2490.
Coy, *adj.* quiet, hidden, 4297.
Crafte, *s.* art, 2166.
Cragge, *s.* crag, rock, 4156.
Crece, *s.* increase, progeny, 4875. See note; and see *crease* (= *increase*) in the New E. Dict.
Criand, *pres. part.* crying (Northern), 3138.
Cristendom, Christendom, C 6363; Cristendome, C 7091.
Croce, *s.* crozier, C 6470. F. *croces*, pl.
Croked, *adj.* deformed, 4886.
Crownet, *s.* coronet, 3203.
Cunne, *v.* shew; *cunne him maugree*, shew him ill-will, 4559; 1 *pr. pl.* can, C 5879; *pr. pl.* know (how), C 6174; *pr. s. subj.* be able, C 5992.
Cunning, *s.* skill, knowledge, C 6735.
Cupyde, Cupid, 3702.
Cure, *s.* charge, 1962, C 6562; care, 4222; cause of care, 2456; heed, C 7557; aid, C 6752; jurisdiction, 3540.
Curious, *adj.* diligent, zealous, C 6578, 6590.
Cursed, *adj.* wicked, 5760.
Cursidnesse, *s.* wickedness, perversity, 5756.
Curteis, *adj.* courteous, 4030, 4036, C 6031.
Curtesye, *s.* courteous action, kindness, 4553; Courtesy (personified), 2019, 2985, 3890; Curtesie, C 5853; the name of an arrow, 1802.
Customere, *adj.* accustomed, 4936. F. text, *coustumiere.*
Cut, *pr. s.* cuts, C 6198.

Dagges, *s. pl.* loose tags or shreds of cloth, C 7260. (I can find no exact account of the fastening here referred to; I suppose that the *dagges*, or tape-like strips, had button-holes, through which the *knoppes* or buttons passed.)
Daliaunce, *s.* talk, 2850.
Dampning, *s.* damnation, C 6643.
Dar, *pr. s.* dare, 6049.
Dart, *s.* dart, C 5823.
Daunce; *the olde d.*, the old game, 4300.
Daungere, *s.* resistance, 1932; Daunger, 1936, 2034, 5613; Daungere, reluctance, 2318; power, control, 2051; Danger (personified), 3018, C 5866.
Daungerous, *adj.* shy, over-modest, reluctant, backward, 2312; hard to please, 2824; cruel, 3594, 3727.
Daunte, *v.* conquer, subdue, 3300; Daunted, *pp.* 3602, 4764.
Daunting, *s.* taming, 4032.
Dawed, *pt. s. subj.* would dawn, 2633.

Dawes, *s. pl.* days, 2838, C 6616.
Debate, *s.* strife, 4902.
Debonaire, *adj.* kind, favourable, 5412, 5415; Debonair, courteous, 3737.
Debonairly, *adv.* graciously, pleasantly, 2382; humbly, meekly, 1943.
Declare, *v.* make manifest, 5563.
Deef, *adj.* deaf, C 7611.
Defaute, *s.* lack, 5789.
Defenced, *pp.* defended, 4310.
Defenden, *ger.* to defend, C 6750; Defende, *pr. s. subj.* forbid, 1948; Defende, *pr. pl. subj. refl.* buy themselves off, C 7038.
Defensable, *adj.* helping to defend, 4168.
Defoule, *v.* trample down, C 6000.
Defyle, *v.* defile, bruise, C 7317. F. text, *torchies*.
Defyne, *v.* define exactly, C 6632; Defyneth, *imp. pl.* 4805.
Degree, *s.* station, rank, C 7214; manner, C 7442.
Deignous, *adj.* disdainful, 3593.
Deitee, *s.* deity, 5656.
Del, *s.* deal; Dele, bit, least thing, 5139; *not . . a del*, not a whit, C 6897, 7433; *never a del*, not at all, C 6036; *every del*, every whit, C 6017. See **Dool**.
Dele, *v.* (to) deal, (to) have transactions, C 6440; Deles (Northern form), *pr. s.* distributes, 5419.
Delectacioun, *s.* delight, 4821.
Deliciously, *adv.* daintily, C 6729.
Deliverid, *pp.* freed, relieved, C 6046.
Deliverly, *adv.* quickly, 1927, 2283, 3005.
Delyces, *s. pl.* pleasures, C 7281.
Delyt, *s.* Delight (personified), 4932, 4979, 4987, C 5857.
Demande, *s.* question, 2062.
Deme, *v.* deem, judge, 2198.
Demeigne, *s.* possession, ownership, 5586; Demeyne, dominion, rule, 3310.
Demene, *v.* endure, put up with, 5238.
Demonstrable, *adj.* capable of being shewn, 4688.
Demurely, *adv.* gravely, modestly, 4627.
Denyen, *ger.* to deny, repudiate, 2057.
Depart, *v.* depart, 2393; divide, 2367, 5279; Departed, *pp.* parted, 2425.
Departing, *s.* division, 4613.
Dere, *v.* injure, destroy, 4336; Dered, *pp.* harmed, 2100. A. S. *derian*.
Desert, *s.* desert, i. e. deserving, 4269.
Desperaunce, *s.* desperation, 1872.
Desporte, *ger.* to cheer, to divert, 2014. (After *desporte* understand *thee*, i. e. thyself.)
Despyt, *s.* despite, aversion, C 5996.
Desyring, *s.* wish, C 5880.
Determyne, *v.* determine, fix the limits, C 6631; declare, 4882.
Deth, *s.* Death (personified), 5200, 5202.
Detraccioun, detraction, 5528.
Devel, *s.* devil, 5810; she-devil, 4288.
Dever, *s.* endeavour, 5299.
Deviaunt, *adj.* divergent, turned away, 4789.
Devoid, *adj.* free, 4312.
Devoided, *pp.* removed, 2929.
Devout, *adj.* C 6236.
Devyne, *v.* interpret, 3800.
Devys, *s.* disposal, 1974; will, 3621; *by devys*, to judge from her appearance (?), 3205; F. text, *et a son vis*.
Devyse, *v.* devise, appoint, order, 3532.
Dewe, *adj.* due, C 6638.
Deyned, *pt. s. subj.*; *him deyned*, it appeared good to him, C 6950.
Deynous, *adj.* disdainful, 3728.
Deyntee, *s.* value, 2677.
Diche, *s.* ditch, 4152, 4199.
Diffame, *v.* defame, reproach, C 6152; *pr. pl.* 5500.
Diffyne, *v.* define, 4807; explain, 5181.
Dight, *v.* prepare, 4240; *v. refl.* 2555.
Dignitee, *s.* rank, C 6931.
Dim, *adj.* dim, 5350.
Discharge, *v.* discharge, clear, C 6388.
Discomfit, *pp.* disconcerted, 4067.

Discomforted, *pt. s.* discouraged, 3368.
Disconsolate, *adj.* disconsolate, 3168.
Discordaunce, *s.* disagreement, 4715, 5208; discordant melody, 4251.
Discordaunt, *adj.* discordant, 4247.
Discorde, *ger.* to disagree, 4716.
Discreven, 2 *pr. pl.* describe, 4803.
Disdeinous, *adj.* disdainful, C 7412.
Disdeyne, 1 *pr. s.* disdain, C 6490.
Disese, *s.* uneasiness, 5244.
Disese, *ger.* to trouble, 3526.
Disfigured, *pp.* disfigured, 4672.
Disgysen, *v.* apparel, 2250; Disgyse, 1 *pr. s.* disguise, C 6358.
Dishonest, *adj.* unfair, unreasonable, 3442; immodest, 4262.
Disordinat, *adj.* inordinate, 4816.
Dispeired, *pp.* full of despair, 4434.
Dispendith, *pr. pl.* spend, 5681.
Dispitous, *adj.* unmerciful, spiteful, C 6162; malicious, froward, 2212, 3457.
Displesaunce, *s.* displeasure, 3436.
Disport, *s.* delight, 3468; happiness, 2894.
Dispute, *v.* dispute, argue, C 6764.
Dispyte, *s.* despite, aversion, C 5828.
Disrewlily, *adv.* irregularly, 4900.
Disseise, *v.* dispossess, deprive, (F. *dessaisir*), 2076.
Disserve, *v.* deserve, 3093.
Disseyved, *pp.* deceived, C 6628.
Dissolucioun, *s.* dissoluteness, 4898.
Distincte, *v.* discern, distinguish, C 6199.
Distoned, *adj.* dissonant, out of tune, 4248.
Distourbled, *pt. pl.* troubled, 1713.
Distresse, *s.* Distress (personified), 4997.
Ditee, *s.* discourse, 5286, 5652.
Divers, *adj.* contradictory, 4102.
Diversitee, *s.* diversity, 1917.
Divinitee, *s.* divinity; *in divinitee to rede*, to lecture in divinity, C 7693.
Divyne, *s.* divinity, C 6488.
Do, *v.* cause; *do make*, cause to be made, 2080; *pr. s. subj.* accomplish, C 5869; Doand (Northern), *pres. part.* doing, 2708; Don, *pp.* put, placed, C 6564.
Dogged, *adj.* dogged, cross, 4028.
Dole, *s.* lamentation, mourning, 2956, 4317. O. F. *doel*. See Dool.
Dolorous, *adj.* painful, 5474.
Dolven, *pp.* buried, 4070.
Dom, *s.* dumb, 2220, 2409, 2492.
Dool, *s.* grief, 4480. See Dole.
Dool, *s.* deal, portion; *halfen dool*, half portion, halving (it), 2364. See Del.
Doth, *pr. s.* causes, 2772, 2786, 2790; brings, 5558; gives, 1984. See Do.
Double, *adj.* twofold, 1756.
Double, *v.* be doubled, 2817.
Doublenesse, *s.* double-dealing, duplicity, 2366.
Doun, come down, C 5868.
Dout, *s.* fear, 2102.
Doutable, *adj.* doubtful, 5413; imperilled, unstable, C 6274.
Doute, *v.* fear, 2023; 1 *pr. s.* 2108; 2 *pr. pl.* 2079.
Douting, *s.* doubt, C 6074.
Draught, *s.* draught, bout, act, 4869. F. text, *Car maint n'i trairoient ja trait.*
Drede, *s.* doubt; *withouten dr.*, without doubt, 2199, 2251, C 6214; Dread (personified), 3958, 5861.
Drede, 1 *pr. s. refl.* fear, 2369 (F. *dout*); Dred, *pp.* dreaded, feared, C 6965.
Dreming, *s.* dream, 2173.
Drerihed, *s.* dreariness, sorrow, 4728.
Dresse, *v.* prepare, 1773; *pr. s. subj. refl.* set himself, C 6535.
Dreye, *adj.* dry, 1743.
Drough, *pt. s.* drew, 1725.
Droune, *ger.* to drown, to be drowned, 4710, 5022.
Druery, *s.* loyal affection, 5064. O.F. *druerie*.
Drye, *v.* dry up, 2748.
Drye, *v.* suffer, undergo, 4390; endure, 3105; *ger.* to fulfil, C 7484. A. S. *drēogan*.
Dryf, *v.* drive, 1874.
Duchesses, *s. pl.* C 6859.
Dulle, *adj. pl.* dull, C 6848.

Dulle, 1 *pr. s.* become stupefied, 4792.
Dure, *v.* last, endure, C 6841.
Duresse, *s.* severity, 3547, 3570.
Dusty, *adj.* C 7488.
Dwelling, *s.* delay, 2440.
Dyamaunt, *s.* adamant, 4385.
Dyden, *pt. pl.* died, C 6245.
Dyne, *v. as s.* dinner, C 6500.

Eche, *v.* add, 1994; help, aid, 4618. See **Eke**.
Echon, *pron.* each one, 4211.
Eclips, *s.* eclipse, 5334.
Effect, *s.* reality, 5486. See note.
Eft, *adv.* again, 1783.
Eftsone, *adv.* soon afterwards, C 6094.
Eftsones, *adv.* soon after, C 6649.
Egipt, Egypt, C 7000.
Egre, *adj.* acid, 4179.
Egre, *adv.* sharply, 5474.
Eigh, *s.* eye, 1779.
Eir, *s.* air, 5654.
Eke, *v.* increase, 2126. See **Eche**.
Elde, *s.* old age, 4885.
Elengenesse, *s.* solitariness; hence, sadness, disquietude, C 7406. F. text, *soussi*.
Eleven, C 6247.
Elis, *s. pl.* eels, C 7039.
Elles, *adv.* otherwise, in all other respects, 3429.
Eloquence, *s.* C 7439.
Emperesses, *s. pl.* empresses, C 6859.
Empressid, *pp.* pressed, 3691.
Emprisoned, *pp.* imprisoned, 4400.
Empryse, *s.* undertaking, care, 2147; doings, 3508; enterprise, C 5825; design, 1972; conduct, action, 2186; privilege, 2008; rule, 4905.
Enchesoun, *s.* occasion, 2504, 3982, 4242.
Enclyne, *v.* be subject (to), respect, bow down (to), C 6814.
Encombre, *v.* disturb, 5434; Encombreth, *pr. s.* importunes, teases, C 6675; Encumbre, *pr. pl.* vex, perplex, 4482; Encombred, *pp.* annoyed, C 7628.
Encresid, *pt. s.* increased, 1785.
Endure, *v.* hold out, 1894; endured, *pp.* lasted, C 7211.

* * *
* * *

Enfaunce, *s.* infancy, youth, 4288.
Enforce, *v.* compel, C 6407; *pr. pl. refl.* endeavour, C 6275; Enforced, *pp.* augmented, 4499.
Enfourmed, *pp.* informed, 2953.
Engendrid, *pt. s.* begat, C 5955; Engendred, *pt. pl.* C 6113, 6116.
Engendring, *s.* engendering, copulation, 4823; begetting, C 6114.
Engendrure, *s.* procreation, 4849.
Engreveth, *pr. s.* displeases, 3444.
Engynes, *s. pl.* engines, military machines, 4194; Engins, tools, i. e. servants, 4549.
Enhabite, 1 *pr. s.* dwell, C 6355.
Enhaunce, *ger.* to exalt, advance, C 7246.
Enlangoured, *adj.* faded with langour, pale, C 7399.
Enlumined, *pp.* illumined, 5344.
Enmitee, *s.* enmity, 5378.
Enpryse, *s.* quickness of movement, 2636. See **Empryse**.
Enquestes, *s. pl.* legal inquisitions, C 6977.
Ensure, 1 *pr. s.* assure, 4850; Ensured, *pp.* C 7212.
Entayle, *s.* figure, shape, 3711.
Entencioun, *s.* attention, 4701; intent, C 6258; diligence, 2027; *of e.*, intentionally, 2976; Entenciouns, *pl.* meaning, drift, C 7170.
Entende, *v.* pay attention, 2153; Entende, 1 *pt. s.* intend, C 6206.
Entendement, *s.* intention, 2188.
Entent, *s.* mind, 2187; purpose, 2488; disposition, 5696; Entente, endeavour, 3906; intention, design, C 5811, 5869.
Ententif, *adj.* diligent, careful, 2022.
Ententifly, *adv.* carefully, 1720, 2136.
Enterely, *adv.* entirely, wholly, 2142.
Entermete, *v. refl.* intermeddle, interfere, 2966; 1 *pr. s. refl.* busy (myself with), C 6971. See **Entremete**.
Entitled, *pp.* C 7105.
Entree, *s.* entrance, C 5840.
Entremees, *s. pl.* entremets, dainty meats, C 6841.
Entremete, *v.* interfere, C 6635, 7233; *ger.* C 6503; *ger. refl.*

C 5946; Entremete, 1 *pr. s.* intermeddle, interfere, C 6498, 6840; Entremeteth, *pr. s.* C 5921.
Envenyme, *ger.* to vitiate, C 7472.
Enviroun, *adv.* about, 3203, 4163; round about, 4203; *prep.* round about, 3618.
Enviroune, 1 *pr. pl.* compass, go about, C 7017.
Envyous, *adj.* spiteful, 5473.
Equipolences, *s. pl.* equivocations, equivocal expressions, C 7076.
Ere, *s.* ear, 1723, 2662.
Ere, *adv.* before, beforehand, 4807.
Erke, *adj.* weary, wearied, 4867.
Erliche, *adv.* early, 5003.
Ernes, *s.* ardour, (of love), 4838. See *Earnest* in the New E. Dict., and A. S. *geornes*.
Ernest, *s.* earnest, pledge, 3680.
Ers, *s.* posteriors (F. *cul*), C 7578.
Ese, *s.* ease, 1938; relief, 1984; pleasure, 3525, C 7498.
Especial, *adj.* particular, C 6715.
Espirituel, *adj.* spiritual, C 6758.
Espleyten, *v.* perform, execute, C 6174. See *exploicté* in Cotgrave.
Espye, *s.* spy, 3871.
Espye, *v.* behold, 3815; Espying, *pres. pt.* 3804.
Establisshing, *s.* decree, C 6369.
Estate, *s.* state of life, position, 4901.
Ester, *s.* Easter, C 6435.
Estres, *s. pl.* recesses, inner parts, 3626. F. text, *estre*; (l. 1410).
Esy, *adj.* easy, not painful, 1921; agreeable, 5606.
Et, *ger.* to eat, 2756.
Eterne, *adj.* eternal, 5020.
Evangyle, *s.* gospel, 5453, C 6099, 7120.
Everiche, *adj.* every one, C 5869.
Every other, each (shall help) the other, 2883.
Excusinges, *s. pl.* excuses, C 6586.
Executour, *s.* executor, C 6973.
Exiled, *pp.* C 6777.
Existence, *s.* reality, 5549, C 7470.
Expert, *adj.* expert, experienced, 4291. Old text, *excepte* (!).
Exposicioun, *s.* explanation, C 7145.
Expowne, *ger.* to expound, C 7172.
Extremitees, *s. pl.* extremes, C 6526.
Eye-sight, *s.* C 7234.
Eyth, *adj.* easy, 3955. A. S. *ēað*.

Fable, *s.* deceitfulness, C 6602; *withoute f.*, truly, 4167.
Fade, *adj.* pallid, faded, 2399.
Fade, *ger.* to fade, 4337.
Fadome, *s. pl.* fathoms, 4159.
Failed, *pp. as adj.* wanting, defective, C 7470.
Fainte, *adj.* feigned, C 7405.
Fainte Distresse (personified), C 7405.
Fair-Welcoming, Fair-welcome, C 5856, 7524, 7529. (F. *Belacoil.*)
Faire, *adv.* fairly, honestly, 5082.
Fairhede, *s.* fairness, beauty, 2484.
Fair-Semblaunt, the name of an arrow, 1880.
Fallaces, *s. pl.* fallacies, deceits, C 7077.
Fallith, *pr. s. impers.* befits, 4025; Falleth, belongs, C 6976.
Falsen, *pr. pl.* deceive, 4833.
False-Semblant, False-appearance, C 5848, 6049, 7332, 7356.
Fame, *s.* report, rumour, 3975.
Familiere, *adj.* familiar, 4013.
Fand, *pt. pl.* found, 2707.
Fard, *imp. s.* paint, 2285.
Fardels, *s. pl.* loads, bundles, 5683.
Fare, *s.* welfare, condition, C 6498.
Fare, *v.* depart, vanish away, C 6045; *pr. pl.* go, 5564; journey, 5509; *pp.* gone, 2710.
Fast, *adv.* securely, 4451.
Fat mete, fat meat, C 6503.
Fatnesse, *s.* fatness, 2686.
Fatte, *adj. pl.* fat, C 6462.
Faute, *s.* fault, defect, 3837.
Fawe, *adj.* fain, blithe, C 6476.
Fay, *s.* faith, 2155, 5106; *Ma fay*, by my faith, C 7580.
Fayle, *v.* fail, 4249; Faylith, *pr. s.* lacks, 5720.
Fee, *s.* property, fief, C 6044.
Feers, *adj.* fierce, 3372.
Feeste, *s.* pleasure, encouragement, 5061.
Feithfully, *adv.* loyally, 3760.
Fel, *adj.* cruel, savage, 2211; harsh, 4028; stern, C 7342; Felle, *pl.* painful, 3789.

Felde-fare, *s.* field-fare; 'Go, farewel felde-fare' (see note), 5510.
Fele, *adj.* many, 4446, C 6038.
Fele, *v.* perceive (smell), 1844.
Feller, *adj. comp.* crueller, 4103.
Felones, *adj. pl.* evil, wicked, C 6711. *His f. iangelinges*, his evil pratings, his injurious talk. Suggested by F. *Maugre les felonesses jangles*; where *felonesses* is a plural *adjective*; see Godefroy. And see below.
Feloun, *adj.* cruel, C 5998.
Felowe, *s.* fellow, friend, chosen companion, 2857.
Fer, *adv.* far, 4495.
Fere, *s.* fire, 2471, 5086.
Fered, *pp.* fired, inflamed, 5278.
Fetheres, *pl.* feathers, C 5990.
Fetisly, *adv.* neatly, perfectly, 2267.
Fettre, *ger.* to put in fetters, C 7576.
Fetures, *s. pl.* features, 2813.
Fetys, *adj.* well-made, 2088. See p. 97.
Feyne, 1 *pr. s. refl.* feign, make a pretence, C 6166.
Feynte, *adj.* feigned, 5563.
Feynted, *pt. s.* fainted, 1735.
Feyntyse, *s.* deceit, guile, 2947, 2998, 3492; evasion, 1971.
Fiaunce, *s.* confidence, trust, 5481.
Fige-tree, *s.* fig-tree, 1718.
Fil, *pt. s.* fell, condescended, 3437; Fille, *pt. pl.* found themselves, C 5813; Fillen, *pt. pl. subj.* should fall, C 6648.
Fillen, *v.* fill, C 6486.
Filthe, *s.* filthy behaviour, lewdness, C 7532.
Finne, *s.* fin, C 7008.
Fire-glow, *s.* glow of fire, 3136.
Fisshen, to fish for, C 7492; *pr. pl.* fish, C 6182.
Fisshing, *s.* fishing, C 7493.
Fit, *s.* mood, 5197.
Flawme, *s.* flame, 3707.
Flawnes, *s. pl.* flawns; a dish composed of new cheese, eggs, powdered sugar, coloured with saffron and baked in small tins called 'coffins'; (see *Liber Cure Cocorum*, p. 39), C 4042.
Flayn, *pp.* flayed, C 7316. Miswritten *slayn*.
Fleen, *v.* flee away, escape, 4772; Flee, flee, 5471; *ger.* 4781.
Fleing, *s.* flight, C 5864.
Flemed, *pt. s.* exiled, drove into exile, 3052, C 6781. A. S. *flȳman*.
Flit, *v.* move, stir, 1812; depart, 5359; Flette, *v.* move, 2372.
Florisshen; *v.* flourish, C 6233.
Flowring, *pres. pt.* flourishing, C 6256.
Floytes, *s. pl.* flutes, 4251.
Foles, *gen.* fool's, 5266.
Folily, *adv.* foolishly, 3819.
Foly, *adj.* foolish, 4299, 5085.
Fond, *adj.* foolish, 5367.
Fonde, *v.* attempt, 5858.
Foole, *adj.* foolish, C 7539.
Foon, *pl.* foes, 5552, C 6940.
Foote, *v.* dance formally, 2323.
Foot-hoot, *adv.* instantly, 3827.
For, *prep.* to prevent, 4229; for fear of, 2365; on account of, 2190; *as conj.* because, 2053.
Forbere, *v.* forbear, desist, cease, 4751.
Forboden, *pp.* forbidden, C 6616.
Force, *s.*; *I yeve no force*, I care not, 4602; *of f.*, necessarily, 1796.
Fordone, *pp.* destroyed, undone, 4339.
Fordrive, *pp.* driven away, scattered, 3782.
Forewardis, forwards; Hennes forewardis, henceforward, C 7304.
Forfare, *v.* perish, 5388, 5778.
Forge, *s.* forge, C 7421.
Forged, *pp.* forged, fabricated, C 7421.
Forgive, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* forgive; *forgive him*, put away from him, C 6054.
Forgo, *v.* give up, abandon, C 6446, 7158.
For-ofte, *adv.* very often, 4876.
For-peyned, *pp.* distressed, 3693.
Forsake, *v.* refuse, 2822; withstand, 1876.
Forstere, *s.* forester, C 6329.
Forswereth, *pr. s. refl.* perjures himself, C 5970; Forswere, 1 *pr. s. refl.* C 5973; Forsworn, *pp.* C 5968, 5974, 6309, 6542; Forsworen, *pp.* C 6025.
Fortened, *pp.* destroyed (see note),

4875. (Or perhaps 'obstructed'; cf. A. S. *fortȳnan*, to shut up.)
Forteresse, *s.* fortress, 3942, 4520, C 5894.
Forthenke, *v.* rue, repent, 3957, 4060.
Forther, *v.* further, advance, help(?), 2881. (This requires that *thee* be understood).
Forthy, *conj.* because; *not forthy*, not on that account, (*perhaps*) nevertheless, 4509.
Fortune, (*personified*), 5403.
Forwandred, *pp.* spent with wandering, 3336.
Forwardis, *s. pl.* agreements; *my forwardis*, your agreements with me, C 7303.
Forwerreyd, *pp.* utterly defeated (lit. utterly warred against), 2564.
Forwery, *adj.* wearied out, tired out, 3336.
For-why, wherefore, 1743.
Forwoundid, *pp.* sorely wounded, 1830.
Foryet, *v.* forget, 3243; *pr. s.* C 6538.
Foryeve, *ger.* to abandon, give up, 3438.
Fostring, *s.* fostering care, bringing up, C 6113.
Foulis, *gen. sing.* bird's, 4231.
Founde, *v.* found, C 7594.
Foundement, *s.* foundation, 4182.
Founden, *pp.* fed, provided for, 5616.
Foure, four, C 7348, 7349, 7351.
Foxerye, *s.* foxlike cunning, C 6795.
Fraunce, France, 3435, C 6492.
Fraunchyse, *s.* liberty, 4906; nobility, 2007; generosity, 3003; Bounty, 3501; Freedom, C 5865.
Free, *adj.* liberal, 2021, 3736; generous, 2701.
Freend, *s.* Friend, 3346, 3367, 3389.
Frely, *adv.* of free will, 4813.
Frere, *s.* friar, C 7377; Frere Wolf, Friar Wolf, C 6424. See note.
Freres Prechours, *s. pl.* preaching friars, i.e. the Prechours, or Dominican friars, C 7458.
Fret, *pp.* fretted, adorned, 3204; set (see note), 4705.
Fretted, *pp.* furnished, lit. ornamented, C 7259. See above.
Frostes, *pl.* frosts, 4747.
Frouncen, *pr. pl.* shew wrinkles, C 7261; Frounced, *pp.* wrinkled, 3137.
Frouning, *s.* frowning, angry look, 4062.
Fruyt, *s.* offspring, 5031.
Fulfild, *pt. s.* filled full, 3502; Fulfilled, *pp.* 5237.
Fully, *adv.* wholly, 4487.
Future, *s.* time future, 5015.
Fy, fie! 5739, 5741. See note.
Fyled, *pp.* filed, 3812.
Fyne, *v.* cease, 1797; *pr. pl. subj.* end, depart, 5356.
Fysycien, *s.* physician, 5740.
Fysyk, *s.* physic, 5739.

Gabbeth, *pr. s.* speaks falsely, lies, C 6700.
Gabbing, *s.* lying, C 7602, 7612.
Gadren, *pr. pl.* collect, C 6175.
Gadring, *s.* accumulation, 5782.
Games, *pl.* sports, C 7531.
Gappe, *s.* gap, 4097; Gappis, *pl.* 4023.
Garisoun, *s.* healing, 3248; garrison, 4279.
Garnement, *s.* dress, 2256.
Garners, *s. pl.* C 6810.
Garnisoun, fortress, 4204.
Gate, *s. dat.* gate, C 7425.
Gate, *s.* way, wise, 3332, 5167, 5230 (Northern).
Gaweyn, Gawain, 2209.
Gayl, *s.* gaol, 4745.
Gees, *s. pl.* geese, C 7040.
Generacioun, *s.* reproduction, 4858.
Genius (personified), 4768.
Gentil, *adj.* of gentle birth, 1987.
Gentilman, *s.* gentleman, 2197.
Gentilnesse, *s.* kindness, 4605; good breeding, 2005; nobility, 5237.
Gerner, *s.* garner, C 5988; Gerners, *pl.* 5702.
Gesse, *s.* supposition; *withoute gesse*, doubtless, 2817.
Gest, *s.* guest, 5106.
Geten, *pp.* gotten, 5701; Gete, *pp.* 1771.
Geting, *s.* obtaining, attainment, 3284.
Gibbe, Gib (Gilbert), a name for a cat, C 6204.

Ginne, *s.* warlike engine, 4176.
Ginneth, *pr. s.* begins, 2154.
Ginning, *s.* beginning, 4332, 4670.
Girdil, *s.* girdle, 3719.
Gisarme, *s.* a weapon bearing a scythe-like blade fixed on a shaft and provided also with a spear-point like a bayonet, C 5978. See the drawing in Fairholt's Costume in England, i. 216. O.F. *guisarme*.
Giterne, *ger.* to play on the guitar, 2321.
Glorifye, *v.* boast (themselves), feel glory, 5450. F. text, *s'en glorefient*.
Glose, *s.* gloss, comment, C 6556, 7145.
Glose, *v.* flatter, 5097; Glosed, *pp.* glossed, explained, C 6890.
Glotouns, *s. pl.* gluttons, rapacious persons, 4307.
Gloumbe, *v.* frown, look glum, 4356.
Gnede, *s.* stingy person, C 6002. (Miswritten *grede*; cf. A. S. *gnēð*).
Go, *pp.* gone, 2423; empty, C 6834.
Golden Verses (of Pythagoras), 5650.
Golet, *s.* gullet, C 7046.
Gonfanoun, *s.* gonfanon, gonfalon, banner, 2018.
Good-Hope (personified), 2768, 2769, 2781.
Goodlihede, *s.* goodness, 4604.
Goodly, *adv.* kindly, 3002; courteously, 2319; generously, 5289; pleasantly, 2307.
Gospel Perdurable, The Everlasting Gospel, C 7102. See note.
Gospelere, *s.* evangelist, C 6887.
Gote, *s.* goat, 5384.
Governaunce, *s.* safe custody, 4287.
Governinges, *s. pl.* powers, i.e. control, C 7266.
Grace, *s.* grace, exceptional favour, 5128.
Graithe, *v.* dress, array, C 7368.
Gras, *s.* herb, 1759.
Graunt, *v.* accede, 5291.
Graunt mercy, best thanks, C 7504.
Gredy, *adj.* greedy, 5696.
Gree, (1) *s.* way (lit. grade); *in no maner gree*, in no kind of way, 5743.
Gree, (2) *s.* favour; *atte gree*, favourably, with favour, 4574; *take at gree*, accept with a good will, 1969, 2105, 3001; *in gree*, in good part, 2306.
Grene, *adj.* fresh, 1860, 2128.
Greneth, *pr. s.* shews green, becomes green, 4332.
Grete, (1) *pr. pl. subj.* greet, salute, C 6917; Grette, *pt. s.* greeted, C 7430.
Grete, (2) 1 *pr. s.* weep, lament, 4116 (Northern).
Grevaunce, *s.* pain, smarting, harm, 1866, 3528, 4273, 4284.
Greve, *v.* grieve, harm, afflict, vex, 2330, 3074, 4599; *ger.* to trouble, 4169; to attack, 4015; Greven, *v.* smart, 1870; Greve, *pr. pl.* trouble, 2349; 2 *pr. s. subj.* grieve, afflict, C 6066; Greved, *pp.* grieved, troubled, 4629; made to smart, 4047.
Greves, *s. pl.* thickets, 3019.
Greye, *adj. pl.* gray, C 7258.
Greyn, *s.* grain, 4338, 5590.
Groffe, *adv.* on thy belly, face downward, 2561.
Groine, *pr. s. subj.* grumble, murmur, C 7049. See **Groyn** (2) on p. 118.
Grone, *v.* groan, 2299; 1 *pr. s.* 4116.
Groning, *s.* Groaning (personified), 5000.
Grounde, *pp.* ground, sharpened, 1823.
Gruechen, *pr. pl. subj.* grumble at, begrudge, C 6465.
Grueching, *s.* grudging, refusal, C 6439; Grumbling (personified), 5000.
Grype, *v.* seize, C 5983; Grypeth, *pr. s.* grasps, C 7286.
Guerdoning, *s.* reward, 2380, C 5908.
Gunne, *s.* gun, 4176; Gunnes, *pl.* guns (machines for casting stones), 4191.
Gyde, *s.* guide, 2429.
Gyle, guile, C 6198.
Gyle, *ger.* to beguile, 4294; Gyled, *pp.* beguiled persons, C 6824.

Gyler, *s.* beguiler, 5759; Gylours, *pl.* beguilers, C 6824.
Gype, *s.* frock; perhaps a smock-frock (alluding to the numerous gathers in the front of it), C 7262.
Gyse, *s.* guise, way, plan, 4292.

Ha, *v.* have, 5569.
Habit, *s.* religious habit, C 6153; dress, C 6192; see **Abit.**
Habitacioun, *s.* dwelling, C 6226.
Hade, 2 *pt. s.* haddest, 2400.
Halle, *s.* hall, mansion, C 6571.
Halp, *pt. s.* helped, 1911.
Halt, *pr. s. refl.* considers himself, 4901; keeps, C 7032.
Hampre, *v.* hamper, embarrass, worry, C 6426, 6445.
Hangith, *pr. s.* hangs (i. e. slays), 4933.
Happe, *s.* chance, C 7584; *in happe*, by chance, 3284.
Happe, *v.* happen, C 5937.
Harde, *adv.* rigorously, C 5855.
Hardement, *s.* courage, 1827, 2487, 3392.
Hardinesse, *s.* boldness, C 5854, 5861.
Hardy, *adj.* daring, 3061; presumptuous, 3364.
Harlotes, *s. pl.* rascals, ribalds, C 6068. See note.
Harm, *s.* grief, 2595.
Harneis, *s.* armour, gear, C 7477.
Harneys, *v. refl.* dress, equip thyself, 2647.
Harpe, *ger.* to play on the harp, 2322.
Hastily, *adv.* speedily, 1933.
Hat, *s.* hat, 2277.
Hat, *adj.* hot, 2398.
Hateful, *adj.* 4703.
Hatter, *adj. comp.* hotter, more hotly, 2475.
Haunt, *v.* practise, 4868; Haunten, *ger.* to haunt, frequent, C 6601; Haunte, *pr. s. subj.* practise, C 7029.
Haunting, *s.* haunt, abode, C 6081.
Hauteyn, *adj.* haughty, C 6101; Hauteyne, *fem.* 3739.
Hauteynly, *adv.* haughtily, C 5820.
Havoir, *s.* having, 4720.
Hawethorn, *s.* hawthorn, 4002.
Haye, *s.* hedge, 2971; Hay, 2987; Hayes, *pl.* 3175.
Heed, *s.* arrow-head, 1749, 1784, 1809.
Heest, *s.* commandment, C 6432; Heeste, promising, 4475; Heestis, *pl.* commands, C 6283.
Hegge, *s.* hedge, 2968.
Hele, *v.* conceal, 2858; *ger.* 2522; *pr. pl.* C 6882; *pr. s. subj.* (F. text, *celent*), 5214.
Hele, *s.* health, 4721.
Heles, *s. pl.* heels, C 7488.
Helping, *s.* aid, comfort, 4618; advancement, 1994.
Hem, *pron.* them, 2218.
Hemmes, *s. pl.* hems, phylacteries, C 6912.
Hem-silf, *pron.* themselves, 4877.
Hen, *s.* C 6856.
Hend, *adj.* ready, useful, 3345.
Hennes, *adv.* hence, 4922; Hens, 2136.
Hennesforth, henceforth, 4085.
Hente, *ger.* to seize, 3364; *pt. s.* 1730, 4092; *pt. pl.* snatched, C 7136; Hent, *pp.* plucked, C 7644.
Hepis, *s. pl.* heaps, 5598.
Herber, *imp. pl.* take up your abode, C 7586; Herberedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst harbour, 5107. Old text, *herberest*; F. text, *hostelas.*
Herbergere, *s.* host, entertainer, C 7585; Herbergeours, *pl.* guest-masters, 5000.
Herberwe, *s.* shelter, lodging, C 6201, 7495.
Herberwe, *v.* shelter, lodge, C 6145; Herbered, *pp.* harboured, C 7582. See **Herber.**
Herde, *s.* shepherd, C 6453; Herdis, *pl.* C 6561.
Here-biforn, *adv.* heretofore, C 7305.
Heremyte, *s.* hermit, C 6481.
Herie, *pr. pl.* honour, praise, C 6241. A. S. *herian.*
Hering, *s.* audience, C 6073. F. text, *audiance.*
Hering, *pres. pl.* hearing; *h. ech wight*, whilst each person listens, C 6120.
Herkeneth, *imp. pl.* listen to, C 7646.

Hermitage, *s.* C 6995.
Hertly, *adj.* true-hearted, 5433.
Hestes, *pl.* commands, C 6048. See **Heest.**
Het, *pp.* heated, 3709.
Hete, *s.* heat, C 7114.
Heten, *v.* promise, C 6299.
Hidirto, *adv.* hitherto, 3412.
Hieghst, *adv.* highest, 4363.
Hight, *pr. s.* is named, C 6341; *pp.* promised, 2803.
Hinder, *adj.* rearward, C 5850.
Hindren, *pr. pl.* hinder, 5297.
Hodes, *s. pl.* hoods, C 7256.
Hoked, *adj.* hooked, furnished with hooks, 1712; barbed, 1749.
Hold, *s.* keeping, C 6878; possession, C 5843.
Holde, *ger.* to hold to, to observe, C 6019; Holden, *v.* keep, hold to, C 7303.
Hole, *adj.* whole, complete, 5443 (see note).
Holily, *adv.* in a holy way, 5749.
Holtes, *s. pl.* plantations, C 6996.
Homager, *s.* vassal, 3288.
Homages, *s. pl.* acts of homage, 2044.
Honde, *s.* hand; in allusion to the act of doing homage, 4681; *to h.*, close, 4198; Honden, *dat. pl.* C 6665.
Hondwerk, *s.* handiwork, manual labour, C 6683.
Honest, *adj.* virtuous, 3058; just, 5288.
Honestee, *s.* innocence, purity, 4257.
Hood, *s.* hood; *two hedes*, two heads in one hood, C 7388.
Hoolly, *adv.* wholly, 1970.
Hoomly, *adj.* homely, familiar, C 6320.
Hoor, *adj.* gray-haired, C 6335; Hore, *adj.* hoary, gray, 3196; *pl.* hoary (a frequent epithet of trees, perhaps with reference to trees of great age), C 6996.
Hoost, *s.* host, army, C 5826.
Hores, *s. pl.* harlots, C 7033.
Hornes, *s. pl.* horns (of the moon), 5340.
Hornpypes, *s. pl.* musical instruments, formed of pipes made of horn, 4250. See note.
Horriblete, *s.* horrible wickedness, C 7189.
Hors, *s.* horse, C 7392.
Hospitelers, *s. pl.* Knights-Hospitallers, C 6693.
Hostages, *s. pl.* hostages, pledges, 2043.
Hostilers, *s. as adj. pl.* keeping an inn, C 7033.
Hoteth, *pr. s.* promises, 5422; Hoten, *pr. pl.* 5444; Hote, *imp. s.* 3385.
Hound, *s.* dog, C 7287.
Housel, *s.* the eucharist, C 6386. A. S. *hūsel.*
Housel, *v.* give the Host (to), C 6438.
Hulstred, *pp.* concealed, hidden, C 6146. From A. S. *heolstor*, a hiding-place.
Humanitee, *s.* human nature, 5655.
Humble, *adj.* humble, C 6154.
Humblely, *adv.* humbly, C 7429.
Hurten, *pt. pl.* do harm, are injurious, C 6524.
Hy, *s.* haste; *in hy*, in haste, 2393, 3591.
Hyde, *s.* skin, C 7315.
Hyding, *s.* hiding, C 6147.

Icching, *s.* itching, 2450.
Ich, *pron.* I, C 6787.
If, *conj.* if (i.e. if the matter be wisely inquired into), 4454.
Imped, *pp.* engrafted, 5137.
Imperial, *adj.* civil (in contradistinction to ecclesiastical), C 6419.
Impes, *s. pl.* grafts, C 6293.
Importable, *adj.* insupportable, insufferable, C 6902.
Importune, *adj.* importunate, 5632.
Incarnacioun, *s.* incarnation, C 7096.
Indigent, *adj.* 5695.
Infaunce, *s.* infancy, 5006.
In-fere, *adv.* together, 4827.
Infortune, *s.* Misfortune (personified), 5493, 5551.
Inne, *s.* inn, 5107.
Inne, *adv.* in, 5108.
Ire, *s.* Anger (personified), 4997.
Irish, *adj.* Irish, 3811.
Isse, *v.* issue, 1992.

I = J (consonant).

Iacobin (jakobin), *s.* a Dominican friar, C 7456; Iacobyn, C 6338.
Iangleth (jangleth), *pr. s.* prattles, C 7540; Iangling, prating, 3822.
Iangling (jangling), *s.* prating, chattering, C 5852; Iangelinges, *pl.* idle words, C 6711.
Iape (jaapə), *s.* jest, C 7519; Iapes, *pl.* tricks, C 6835.
Iape, I *pr. s.* mock, scoff at, C 6471.
Ie vous die, I tell you, C 7408.
Ielousy (jeluusii), Jealousy (personified), 3820.
Iohan, St. John, C 7167, 7180.
Iolily, *adv.* after a jolly sort, C 7031; pleasantly, 2248; nicely, neatly, 2284; Iolyly, richly, deservedly, C 7664.
Ioly, *adj.* fine, gay, C 7248.
Iolynesse, *s.* jolliness, joy, 2302.
Ioweles (juwéélez), *s. pl.* jewels, 5420; Iowellis, 2092.
Ioyne, I *pr. s.* enjoin, 2355; Ioynt, *pp.* joined, 2037.
Iupartye, *s.* jeopardy, 2666; Iupardye, 4950.
Iustinian, Justinian, C 6615.
Iustyce, *s.* judgement, C 7036; Iustice, right, claim, 2077.

Kembe, *imp. s.* comb, 2284.
Kenne, *v.* show, teach, 2476.
Kepe, *s.* heed, 3475.
Kepe, *v.* keep; *kepe forth*, perpetuate, 4854; I *pr. s.* care, C 6440; keep, 3476; care, wish, C 6083; Kepen, *pr. pl.* care, C 6093; Kept, *pp.* taken heed (of himself), C 6944.
Kernels, *s. pl.* battlements, 4195. F. text, *les creniaus*.
Kerving, *pres. pt. as adj.* cutting, 3813.
Kesse, *v.* kiss, 2006. (MS. and Th. *kysse*.)
Key, *s.* C 7091; Keye, 2080, 2088, 2090, 2093.
Keye, Sir Kay of the Round Table, 2206, 2211.
Kid, *pp.* made known, 2172; evident, 3132.
Kinde, *s. dat.* nature, 2288; Nature, 4865; Kindes, *gen.* 4854.
Kirked, *adj.* crooked (?), 3137. See note.
Knele, *imp. s.* kneel, C 7697.
Knet, *pp.* knit, fastened, 4700, 4811; Knette, *pp. pl.* fast bound, 2092.
Knewe, I *pt. s. subj.* disclosed, C 6090.
Knopped, *pp.* fastened (?), C 7260. A *knoppe* is properly a button; hence, perhaps, *knoppen* is to fasten with a button.
Knowing, *s.* knowledge, C 6139, 6454.
Knowleching, *s.* knowledge, 4676.
Knyf, *s.* knife, C 5823.

Laas, *s.* toils, snare, C 6029, 6648. See **Lace**.
Labour, *s.* effort; *doon labour*, make an effort, C 5881; Labour (personified), 4994.
Laboure, *v.* toil for, C 6688.
Lace, *s.* cord, string, C 7373; net, 2792; snare, 5093. See **Laas**.
Laced, *pp.* entangled, caught, 3178.
Lad, *pp.* led, 1794.
Ladder, *s.* C 6933, 6937.
Lakke, 2 *pr. pl.* blame, 4804.
Lambren, *s. pl.* lambs, C 7013; Lambis, C 6261.
Lame, *adj. pl.* lame, C 6639.
Lamprey, *s.* lamprey (fish), C 7038.
Langour, *s.* bodily weakness, C 6724.
Langoure, I *pr. s.* languish for (?), 2592.
Large, *adj.* free, 4144; liberal, lavish, 2696.
Largesse, *s.* liberality, 2354; C 5853.
Las, *s.* net, 2790. See **Laas**, **Lace**.
Lasse, *adv.* less, 3751.
Laste, *v.* live, survive, 1956; Last, *pr. s.* lasts, 5714.
Late, *ger.* to let, permit, allow, 3145, C 6676; *v.* let, 5574; Laten, *v.* let, C 6283; Lat. *pr. s.* lets remain, 5493.
Lauhwith, *pr. s.* laughs (see footnote), 2294. F. text, *rit*.
Lay, *s.* law, religious belief, C 6749; *Cristen lay*, the Gospel, C 6545.

Lay to, *v.* lay to, apply to, 2662.
Leautee, *s.* loyalty, C 5959, 6006.
Leche, *s.* leech, physician, 1758, 2826, 4617.
Lecherye, *s.* Lechery (personified), 3911.
Leding, *s.* leading, following, C 5863.
Leef, *adj.* willing, 2335.
Lees, *s. pl.* lies; *withouten lees*, truly, 3904, 5728.
Leest, *adj. superl.* least, 2266.
Lefte, 1 *pt. s.* was left, remained, 3335; *pt. s.* 1908.
Leful, *adj.* allowable, permissible, 5195. Lit. 'leave-ful.'
Leggen, *ger.* ease, relieve, 5016. (Short for *aleggen.*)
Leke, *s.* leek, 5374, 5730; *at a l.*, at the worth of a leek, 4830.
Lemes, *s. pl.* rays, 5346. A. S. *lēoma.*
Lemman, *s.* sweetheart, C 6056, 6305.
Lene, *adj.* lean, 5104.
Lene, *v.* lend, 3053, C 7026.
Lening, *s.* lending; *in lening*, as a loan, 2373.
Lepand, *pres. part.* running (with short jumps), 1928. F. *venus . . les saus menus.*
Lere, *ger.* to teach, 2143, 2149; *v.* teach, 5152; learn, 2451, 4808.
Lered, *adj.* learned, C 6217.
Lese, *v.* lose, C 5915, 5924; Lesen of, lose (some) of, 1993; Lese, 1 *pr. s.* 4425; Lesith, *pr. s.* 2149; Lesith, *pr. s.* loses, 4915 (where the reading *lese*, lose, would improve both sense and metre).
Lesing, *s.* lie, falsehood, 2174, 4835, C 6222, 7292.
Let, *pr. s.* leads (his life), C 6111. From infin. *leden.*
Lete, *v.* cease, 2463; leave, C 6457; let alone, C 6556; abandon, C 6169; allow, permit, 6458; 1 *pr. s.* leave, C 6354 (see note); abandon, C 6997; Leten, *pp.* let, 1791.
Lette, *s.* let, hindrance, 3756.
Letten, *v.* hinder, 3590; Lette, *v.* C 6365; delay, 3940; stop, 1832; cease, 2807; desist, 1832; Let, *pp.* hindered, 4487, C 6026.
Letter, *s.* writing, 4805.
Letting, *s.* hindrance, C 5931.
Lettred, *adj.* learned, C 7691.
Lettrure, *s.* literature, writing, C 6751.
Leve, *v.* leave, C 6044; neglect, C 6610; 1 *pr. s.* abandon, 5163; 2 *pr. s. subj.* eschew, 2177.
Leve, *v.* believe, 3303; Leven, *v.* 5407.
Leve, *v.* live, 2336.
Lever, *adv.* rather, C 6793; *me were lever*, I had rather, C 6168.
Lewd, *adj.* lay (folk), the ignorant, C 6217.
Lewedist, *adj. superl.* most ignorant, 4802.
Leye, *pt. pl.* lay, lived, C 6572. F. text, *gisoient.*
Leye, *v.* lay, 4149.
Licenced, *pp.* C 7692.
Liche, *adv.* alike, equally, 4160.
Licour, *s.* liquor, 4178.
Liege man, *s.* man bound by homage, 4647.
Ligging, *pres. part.* lying down, 4002.
Likerous, *adj.* licentious, 4264.
Likketh, *pr. s.* licks, C 6502.
Likly, *adj.* similar, 4852.
Limes, *s. pl.* limbs, 2814.
Linages, *s. pl.* lineage, descent, 2190.
Lippe, *s.* lip, 2226.
Lisse, *v.* abate, 4128; *ger.* to be eased, to feel relief, 3758.
List, *s.* pleasure, will, 1957.
List, *pr. s.* wishes, C 6139.
Listes, *s. pl.* lists, tilting-ground, 4199.
Logged, *pp.* lodged, 4995.
Loigne, *s.* tether, 3382 (see note), C 7050.
Loke, *pp.* locked up, 2092.
Long; *of long passed*, of old, 3377.
Longith, *pr. s.* befits, 2321; Longeth, 2197.
Looking, *s.* look, expression, C 7412.
Loos, *s.* renown, reputation, 2310, C 6103; ill fame, C 7081. O. F. *los.*
Lordship, *s.* kingdom, 4658.
Lorn, *pp.* lost, 4327, 4502, 4508, C 5973; Loren, 1740.

Losengeours, *s. pl.* deceivers, 2693.
Lot, *s.* lot, 4239.
Loteby, *s.* paramour, C 6339.
Lothe, *pr. s. subj.* loathe, 5610.
Lough, *pt. s.* laughed, C 7295.
Loure, *pr. s. subj.* lour, lower, scowl, C 7049.
Loute, *v.* bow, 4384; bow down, C 7336; *pr. pl. subj.* bow down, C 6917.
Love, God of, 1715, 1878, &c.
Loveden, *pt. pl. subj.* loved, 5792.
Loving, *s.*; Of loving, in love, 2333.
Lowe, *ger.* to appraise, i.e. to be valued at, 4532. F. *louer*; see *Allow* in the N. E. Dict.
Loyaltee, *s.* loyal cause, C 6783.
Luce, *s.* pike (fish), C 7039.
Lucre, *s.* gain, 5323.
Lure, *ger.* to allure, 3883.
Lust, *s.* desire, 2049.
Lustinesse, *s.* lustfulness, 5118.
Lusty, *adv.* pleasant, 2163.
Lye, *v.* lie, 4246.
Lyer, *s.* liar, C 6542.
Lyf, life; *by his lyf*, in his life-time, C 5955.
Lyflode, *s.* livelihood, 5602, C 6663.
Lyken, *v.* please, 1854, C 6131.
Lyk even, *adv.* equally, C 6144.
Lyking, *s.* joy, 4428.
Lyklinesse, *s.* likelihood, C 7544.
Lyte, *adj.* little, small, 2279, 3557, C 6741.
Lyte, *adv.* little, C 7551.
Lythe, *adj.* delicate, 3762.
Lyve, *s.* life-time, C 6872. F. text, *Les proprietés et les vies.*

Maat, *adj.* bewildered, overcome, 1739. See **Mate**.
Mace, *s.* mace, club, C 5823.
Maistrye, *s.* lordship, C 5930; success, especial benefit, C 6080; Maistry, mastery, 4396.
Maistryse, *s.* strength, dominion, 4172.
Make, *ger.* to cause, C 5931; *pr. pl.* propound, C 6186.
Male, *s.* bag, wallet, 3263; money-bag, C 6376.
Malencoly, *s.* Melancholy (personified), 4998.
Maltalent, *s.* ill-will, ill-humour, 3438.
Man, *s.* 'man,' i. e. servant, vassal, 2035, 3530.
Manace, *s.* reproach, 4007.
Manace, *v.* menace, threaten, 3161, 3373.
Mangonel, *s.* a military engine on the principle of the sling-staff for casting stones, a catapult, C 6279.
Mansioun, *s.* dwelling, 4908.
Mantel, *s.* mantle, 5252.
Mar, *adj.* greater, 2215; *adv.* more, 1854.
Marchandise, *s.* merchandise, barter, C 5902.
Marchaunt, *s.* merchant, 5591; seller, C 5905.
Mare, *adv.* more, 2709.
Markes, *pl.* marks (coins), C 5986. (The silver mark was worth 13*s.* 4*d.*)
Marreth, *pr. s.* disfigures, 4679.
Martir, *s.* martyr, 1875.
Martirdom, *s.* martyrdom, C 6251.
Martyr, *s.* martyrdom, torment, 2547; Martyre, 2771.
Masoun, *s.* mason, 4148.
Mate, *adj.* distracted, 5099; down-cast, 4671; dispirited, 3167, 3190. See **Maat**.
Mathew, St. Matthew, C 6887.
Maugree, *s.* ill-will, 4399; reproach, 3144; *prep.* in spite of, C 6711; *maugre youres*, in spite of you, C 7645; *maugre his*, against his will, 2386, C 5933.
May, *pr. pl.* can, C 6460.
May, the month, 3222, 3978, 4748.
Mayde, *s.* serving-woman, C 6346.
Mayme, *v.* maim, C 6620; Maymeth, *pr. s.* wounds, 5317; Meygned, *pp.* maimed, 3356.
Maysondewe, *s.* hospital, 5619.
Medle, *v.* interfere, 3788; Medle, *v. refl.* meddle; *m. him of*, deal with, C 6050; *to medle*, for meddling, 4545; Medle, 2 *pr. pl. refl.* have intercourse (with them), C 6036.
Meke, *v.* mollify, 3394; have mercy, 3541; Meken, *v.* humble, 2244; Meked, *pt. s. refl.* humbled himself, 3584.

Mekenesse, *s.* mercy, 3542.
Memorie, *s.* remembrance, 5752.
Men of religioun, monks, C 6194.
Mendicitee, *s.* poverty, begging, C 6534; Mendicitees, *pl.* begging, C 6525.
Mendience, *s.* beggary, mendicancy, C 6657, 6707.
Mene, *s.* mean, middle state, C 6527.
Mene, *adj.* middle, mean, 4844.
Mene, 1 *pr. s.* bemoan, 2596.
Menour, Minorite, Franciscan friar, C 6338.
Merciable, *adj.* merciful, 1864.
Merke, *adj. pl.* murky, dim, 5339.
Merveilous, *adj.* marvellous, 2297.
Merveyle, *v.* marvel, 2269; Merveile, 1 *pr. s.* marvel (at), 2062.
Mes, *s.*; *at good mes*, at a favourable opportunity, 3462. See note.
Messager, *s.* messenger, C 6975.
Mesure, *s.* measure, 5026; moderation, 3584.
Mete, *adj.* meet, fitted, 1799.
Mete, *v.* meet, succeed, 4571; Mette, *pt. pl.* met, C 7429.
Mevable, *adj.* moveable, 4736.
Meve, *v.* move, incite, 2327.
Me-ward; *to me-ward*, to me, 3327.
Mewe, *s.* coop, cage, (a falconry term), 4778.
Meygned, *pp.* hurt, maimed, 3356. See **Mayme**.
Meynee, *s.* household, C 6870, 7156.
Meynt, *pp.* mingled, 1920; Meynd, 2296. From infin. *mengen*.
Mich, *adj.* much, many, 2258; Miche, 5555.
Mich, *adv.* much; *as m. as*, as much as, 3469.
Micher, *s.* thief, C 6541.
Miches, *s. pl.* small loaves of finest wheaten flour, 5585. See note.
Mighty, *adj.* able, C 6618; robust, C 6573.
Milayne, Milan, C 7023.
Milken, *v.* yield milk, 5418. F. text, *aleite*.
Minde, *s.* memory, 2806; remembrance, C 7126.
Minstrelles, *s. pl.* minstrels, C 7460; (i. e. if they had been such minstrels as they had once been).
Mirthe, Mirth, 3234.
Mis, *adj.* amiss, wrong, 3243.
Mischaunce, *s.* ill hap, 4405; ill luck; *with m.*, with ill luck (upon him), 4252; with a mischief (upon you), C 7581.
Mischeef, *s.* misfortune, C 6731; evil case, 2447; *at m.*, in misfortune, 3998.
Misdo, *v.* do amiss, offend, 3671.
Misericorde, *s.* mercy, 3577.
Mishapping, *part. pres.* mishappening, 5543.
Missayere, *s.* evil speaker, 2231.
Misse, *v.* fail to get, 5646.
Misseye, *ger.* to speak evil, 2205.
Misseying, *s.* evil-speaking, 2207.
Mister, *s.* occupation, trade, C 6976; *whatever mister*, of every kind of occupation, C 6332. F. text, *ge sui de tous mestiers*.
Mistere, *s.* necessity, need, C 7409; Mister, need, 2787, 5614, C 6078, 6519, 6581, 7326.
Misturning, *s.* turning amiss, a change for the worse, 5545.
Miswent, *pp.* gone astray, C 7184, 7490.
Miswey, *adv.* astray, 4764.
Mixens, *s. pl.* dunghills, C 6496.
Mo, *adj. pl.* others besides, 3023; more (in number), C 5990.
Mochel, *adj.* great, 3117; *to m.*, too much, 3442.
Moeble, *s.* moveable property, wealth that is readily transferred, C 6045.
Moeve, *v.* move, i. e. prefer, make, C 6039.
Moleste, *v. refl.* vex himself, 5274.
Mone, *s.* moan, 2300.
Moneste, 1 *pr. s.* admonish, charge, 3579.
Monyours, *s. pl.* coiners, C 6811.
Mood, *s.* anger, 5162.
Morcels, *s. pl.* morsels, C 6179.
Morne, *v.* mourn, 4315; lament, 4361.
Morowe; *by the m.*, in the morning, 2904.
Mortere, *s.* mortar, 4177.
Mot, *pr. s.* must, 3784; *so mote I go*, as I hope to walk about, C 6591.
Mowe, *v.* be able, 2644.

Moyses, Moses, C 6889.
Musard, *s.* muser, dreamer, C 7562; Musarde, sluggard, 3256, 4034; dolt, C 7562.
Muse, *imp. s.* meditate, dally, dream, C 7562.
Muwis, *s. pl.* bushels, 5590. Th. *mauys*; F. *muis*; see note.
Myle-wey, *s.* the distance of a mile, C 7054.
Mynen, *pr. pl.* undermine, C 6291.
Myte, *s.* mite, half-farthing, 5762; small bit, C 7552.
Mytre, *s.* mitre, C 6470.

Name, *s.* good name, 4195; renown, 4025.
Nappe, *s.* nap, short sleep, 4005.
Narwe, *adv.* narrowly, 4245; sharply, quickly, 1906.
Nathelesse, nevertheless, C 6195.
Ne, *conj.* unless, 4858.
Nede, *adv.* necessarily, C 7633.
Nedely, *adv.* necessarily, needs must, C 6117.
Neden, *v.* be necessary, C 5990.
Nedes, *s. pl.* necessities, C 6174. Old text, *nede*; F. text, *besoignes*.
Nedes, *adv.* of necessity, 1792.
Neer, *adv.* nearer, 1708. See **Nerre**.
Neigh it nere, *v.* approach it more nearly, 2003. See **Nyghe**.
Nempned, *pp.* named, mentioned, C 6224.
Nere, *adj.* nigh, 1818.
Nere, *adv.* nearer, 1775, 1786, 2442.
Nere, were not, were it not for, 2778; were there not, 2778; had it not been for, C 7328.
Nerre, *adj. comp.* nearer, 5101.
Nest, *s.* kennel, C 6504.
Netles, *s. pl.* nettles, 1712.
Nettis, *pl.* nets, C 6183.
Neven, *v.* name, C 5962; Nevene, *v.* recount, C 7071.
Nigard, *s.* niggard, miser, 5373.
Nil, *pr. s.* will not, C 5821, 6045.
Nobilitee, *s.* nobleness, worth, 5651.
Noblesse, *s.* nobility, high estate, C 6009.
Nomen, *pt. pl.* took, C 7423; *pp.* taken, 5404.
Noncerteyne, *adj.* uncertain, 5426.
Nones, for the, for the nonce, occasionally, C 7387.
Nonne, *s.* nun, C 6350; Nonnes, *pl.* C 6864; Nonnis, 3865.
Noot, 1 *pr. s.* know not, C 6367.
Noriture, *s.* bringing up, C 6728.
Normandye, Normandy, 4234.
Normans, *s. pl.* Normans, C 5852.
Norys, *s.* nurse, 5418.
Not, 1 *pr. s.* know not, 5191.
Note-kernel, *s.* nut-kernel, C 7117.
No-thing, *adv.* not at all, C 6563.
Nought but, only, C 6284.
Noÿe, *s.* hurt, 3772.
Noyen, *ger.* to vex, 4416.
Noyous, *adj.* harmful, 3230, 4449.
Noyse, *s.* evil report, 3971.
Nyce, *adj.* foolish, silly, 4262, 4877, C 6944.
Nycetee, *s.* foolishness, 5525.
Nyghe, *v.* draw nigh, approach, 1775. See **Neigh**.

Obedience, *s.* the monastic vow of obedience, 4923.
Obeysshing, *s.* submission, 3380.
Obscure, *adj.* dark, 5348.
Observe, *pr. s. subj.* keep himself, 2024.
Odour, *s.* odour, smell, 1845.
Of, *prep.* out of, owing to, 3981; concerning (Lat. *de*), 4884; off, 5470; (some) of, (part) of, 1993; or it may mean 'by,' 'on account of.'
Offense, *s.* discomfort, 5677.
Official, *s.* officer, C 6420.
Of-newe, *adv.* newly, afresh, 5169.
Ofter, *adv. comp.* oftener, C 7379.
Onerous, *adj.* burdensome, 5633.
Onis, *adv.* once, 2610, 4127.
Onlofte, *prep.* aloft, on high, 5503.
Oon, *adj.* one, 4812; Oo, 4812; *in oon*, for long together, without change, 3779.
Ordeyne, *v.* order, dispose, C 7019.
Ordure, *s.* filth, 2758.
Orisoun, *s.* prayer, praying, C 6604.
Ostages, *s. pl.* hostages, 2064, C 7311.
Oth, *s.* oath, C 6019.
Other, another, 2045.
Other-gate, *adv.* otherwise, 2158.
Ought, *adv.* at all, in any way, C 6096.

Outake, *prep.* except, 4474. See Out-take.
Outerly, *adv.* wholly, utterly, 3489, 3742, C 5924.
Outrage, *s.* wrong, 2082, 2086; scandalous life, 4927; outrageous deeds, C 6024. (Mistranslated; see note).
Outrageous, *adj.* exceeding great, 2602; ill-behaved, 2192.
Outslinge, *v.* pay up, produce, fling out, C 5987.
Out-take, *prep.* except, C 5819; Outake, 4474.
Over-al, *adv.* everywhere, 3050, 3914, 3917, 5509, C 6091, C 6840.
Overgo, *v.* pass away, 3784; Overgoth, *pr. pl.* trample on, C 6821.
Overwhelme, *v.* roll over, 3775.
Owe, 1 *pr. s.* owe, 2736; Ow, 1 *pr. s.* ought, 4413.
Oynement, *s.* ointment, 1889.

Page, *s.* page, lacquey, C 6333.
Palasyns, *adj. pl.* belonging to the palace; *ladyes palasyns*, court ladies, C 6862. F. text, *dames palasines*.
Paleys, *s.* palace, 4999.
Papelard, *s.* hypocrite, deceiver, C 7283.
Papelardye, *s.* hypocrisy, C 6796.
Paper, *s.* paper, C 6584.
Parables, *s. pl.* Proverbs, C 6530.
Parage, *s.* parentage, descent, 4759.
Par-amour, with devotion, 2830.
Paramour, *s.* paramour, lover, 5060.
Paramours, *s. pl.* paramours (?), 4831. But see the note.
Paramours, *adv.* with a lover's affection, 4657. F. text, *par amor*.
Parceners, *s. pl.* partners, C 6952.
Parcuere, *adv.* by heart, 4796. F. text, *par cuer*.
Pardee, F. *pardieu*, 4433, C 5913.
Parfay, by my faith, C 6058.
Parfitly, *adv.* perfectly, 3126.
Paris, C 6554, 6766; Parys, C 7107.
Parlement, *s.* council, C 7358.
Paroche-prest, *s.* parish-priest, C 6384, 6442; Paroch-prest, C 6874.
Parochial, *adj.* of the parish, C 7687.
Part, *s.* duty, 5032.
Parte, *v.* divide, 5283.
Party, *s.* part; *in party*, partially, 5338.
Parvys, *s.* room over a church-porch, C 7108.
Pas; *a pas*, apace, quickly, 3724. (Not in the F. text.)
Passage, *s.* journey, 2443, 2714.
Passaunt, *adj.* surpassing, 3110.
Passe, *v.* penetrate, 1751.
Passioun, *s.* suffering, 3277.
Patre, *v.* recite the paternoster, C 6794; Patren, *ger.* C 7243.
Paunche, *s.* paunch, C 6487.
Pay, *s.* satisfaction, C 5938; liking, taste, 1721; *me to pay*, to my satisfaction, C 6985.
Paye, *ger.* to appease, 3599; Payed, satisfied, 4901; paid, C 6035.
Payne, *s.* pain, 4391.
Peire of bedis, *s.* rosary, C 7372.
Peire, *v.* damage, C 6103. Short for *apeire*.
Penaunce, *s.* penance, sorrow, 4607.
Pens, *s. pl.* pence, C 5987.
Pensel, *s.* a standard, ensign, or banner, (particularly of bachelers-in-arms), a pennoncel, C 6280.
Pensif, *adj.* pensive, 2446.
Peny, *s.* penny, 5542 (see note); C 5842.
Pepir, *s.* pepper, (metaphorically) mischief; *Hem such pepir brewe*, make it unpleasant for them, C 6028.
Perauntre, *adv.* peradventure, 5192.
Percas, *adv.* perchance, C 6647.
Perchemin, *s.* parchment, C 6584.
Perdurable, *adj.* everlasting; Gospel Perdurable, C 7102, 7182.
Pere, *adj.* peer, equal, 2567.
Persaunt, *adj.* piercing, 2809; sharp, 4179.
Persoun, *s.* parson, priest, C 7683.
Pese, *ger.* to appease, 3397.
Pesible, *adj.* peaceable, gentle, C 7413.
Peter, C 7166, 7173; Peters, *gen.* 7200.
Peyne, *s.* penalty, C 6626; pain, hardness, 2120; Pain (personified), 4997; *up peyne*, on pain (of death), C 6617.

Peyne, *v. refl.* endeavour, C 7512; Peyneth, *pr. s. refl.* takes pains, C 6014.
Pharisen, *pl.* Pharisees, C 6893.
Phebus, the sun, 5342.
Pictagoras, Pythagoras, 5649.
Pilgrimage, *s.* C 7364.
Pilgrimes, *s. pl.* pilgrims, C 7427.
Pilowe, *s.* pillow, 4003.
Piment, *s.* spiced wine or ale, C 6027.
Pitaunces, *s. pl.* provisions, doles, C 6175, 7075.
Pitee, Pity, C 5865.
Pith, *s.* pith, C 7172.
Pitous, *adj.* excusable, deserving pity, 4734; merciful, C 6161.
Pitously, *adv.* dolefully, 4006.
Plastre, *s.* plaster, 5474.
Plat, *adv.* flat, flatly, 1734, C 7526.
Pley, *s.* pleasure, 4735; Pleyes, *pl.* sports, 4290.
Pleyn, *adv.* plainly, 2053; clearly, 5662; entirely, 1957, 1970, 2269.
Pleyne, *v.* lament, complain, 2299, C 6405.
Pleynly forth, straightforwardly, C 6560.
Pleynt, *s.* complaint, C 6012; Pleyntes, *pl.* 2449.
Pliaunt, *adj.* pliant, submissive, 4386.
Plight, *pt. s.* plucked, 1745.
Plongeth, *pr. s.* plunges, 5472.
Plukke, *v.* pluck, C 5989.
Plye, *v.* bend, 4389.
Plyte, *s.* affair, C 5827.
Poeste, *s.* power, virtue, 2095.
Poignaunt, *adj.* piercing, sharp, 3813; Pugnaunt, keen, 1879.
Pole, *s.* pool, C 5966. See note.
Pope, *s.* C 6847.
Pore, *adj. pl.* poor (folk), 5801,
Port, *s.* demeanour, manner, 2038, 2192; Porte, 4622.
Porte-colys, *s.* portcullis, 4168.
Possed, *pp.* pushed, tossed, 4479; Posshed, *pp.* pushed, driven, 4625.
Potente, *s.* crutch, C 7417.
Poule, S. Paul, C 6661, 6679, 6776.
Poundes, *s. pl.* pounds, C 5986.
Poustee, *s.* power, influence, C 6533, 6957, 7679; dominion, C 6484.
Pover, *adj.* poor, C 6489.
Povert, *s.* poverty, C 6181.
Poynt, *s.* point; *in poynt*, at the point, about, 3186; Poyntis, *pl.* laces with tags, 2263.
Poynte, *v.* punctuate, 2157; Poyntith, *pr. s.* 2161.
Prece, *ger.* to press, 4198. See **Prese**.
Prechedt, *pt. s.* preached, C 6679.
Prechoures, *s. pl.* preachers, 5769.
Predicacioun, *s.* preaching, 5763.
Preise, 1 *pr. s.* value, appraise, 4830.
Prelacye, *s.* prelacy, C 6381.
Prelat, *s.* prelate, C 6328.
Prese, *v.* press; Preseth, *pr. s.* intrudes, C 7627; Presen, *pr. pl.* intrude, C 7629; Prese, *imp. s.* endeavour, 2899. See **Prece**.
Present, *s.* time present, 5012.
Presing, *s.* urging, C 6436.
Pressure, *s.* wine-press, 3692.
Pretendith, *pr. pl.* pretend, profess, 5202.
Preterit, *s.* time past, 5011.
Preve, *v.* prove, 4170; *pr. s. subj.* 5246.
Preving, *s.* proof, C 7543.
Preye, *pr. pl.* entreat, request, 2319.
Preys, *s.* praise, C 6930.
Preyse, 1 *pr. s.* value, esteem, 1983. F. *pris*.
Prikke, *ger.* to prick, 1836; Prikketh, *pr. s.* pricks, tickles, 2450; Prikke, *pr. s. subj.* pierce, C 6097; Prike, *imp. s.* gallop, 2314.
Principal, *adj.* chief, strong above the rest, 4165.
Prioresse, *s.* prioress, C 6349.
Pris, *s.* esteem, 2310.
Privee, *adj.* secret, 4297.
Priveleges, *s. pl.* privileges, i. e. the extraordinary jurisdiction granted to the Mendicants by various Bulls, C 6472.
Privetee, *s.* secret, 5526, C 6878, 6882; Privite, private affairs, 2876.
Procreacioun, *s.* procreation, 4822.
Procuratour, *s.* proctor, *or* procurator; a collector of alms for hospitals or sick persons, (see Nares' Glossary), C 6974.

Professioun, *s.* profession, i. e. the monastic vows, 4910.
Profit, *s.* profit, advantage, 5556, C 5927.
Profred, *pt. s.* offered, C 6680; Profering, *pres. pt.* offering, 1981.
Properly, *adv.* simply, only, C 7537.
Propre, *adj.* own, C 6565, 6592.
Propretee, *s.* ownership, property, wealth, C 6594, 6692, 6872.
Protheus, Proteus, C 6319.
Provable, *adj.* capable of proof, 5414.
Provende, *s.* prebend, allowance, *or* stipend, C 6931.
Proveth, *pr. s.* demonstrates, C 7667.
Provost, *s.* provost, prefect, C 6812, 7030.
Prow, *s.* profit, gain, 5806; Prowe, 1940.
Prowesse, *s.* prowess, 4519, C 5893.
Pryme temps, first beginning, 4534; the spring, 4747.
Prys, *s.* praise, 1972; price, C 5927.
Pryvileges, *pl.* privileges, C 6362.
Puff, *s.* puff, 4227.
Pugnaunt, *adj.* poignant, keen, 1879. See **Poignant**.
Pullaille, *s.* poultry, C 7043.
Pulle, *v.* pluck, strip, C 5984; *pr. pl.* flay, strip, C 6820.
Punyce, *v.* punish, C 7235.
Puple, *s.* rabblement, C 7159.
Purchas, *s.* gain, acquisition, C 6838.
Purchasen, *ger.* to procure, C 6607; Purchace, *pr. pl.* 5754.
Purpryse, *s.* park, enclosure (see note), 3987, 4171.
Purs, *s.* purse, 5542.
Pursue, *imp. s.* persevere, go on, 2316.
Purveaunce, *s.* provision, C 7326.
Purveye, *ger.* to provide, procure, 3339.
Put, *pr. s.* puts, 3556, 4444, C 5949.
Pyne, *s.* pains, endeavour, 1798; misery, C 6499.
Pynen, *v.* torment, punish, 3511.

Quaile-pype, *s.* a pipe used to call quails, C 7261.
Quaking, *pres. pt.* shaking, C 6495.
Quarel, *s.* quarrel, 4630.
Quarels, *s. pl.* square-headed crossbow-bolts, 1823.
Quarteyne, *adj.* quartan, occurring every fourth day; *as s.* quartan fever or ague, 2401.
Queme, *ger.* to please, C 7270. A. S. *cwēman*.
Quenche, *v.* be quenched, 5324.
Quene, *s.* quean, concubine, C 7032.
Querrour, *s.* quarry-man, hewer of stone, 4149.
Quethe, 1 *pr. s.* declare, bespeak; *I quethe him quyte*, I cry him quit, answering to the technical legal term, C 6999.
Queynt, *adj.* elegant, 2251; curious, fanciful, C 6342; strange, 5199; pleased, 3079; shewing satisfaction, 2038. '*Cointe*, habile, ... joli, gentil, agréable, amiable'; Godefroy.
Queyntly, *adv.* neatly, easily, 4322.
Queyntyse, *s.* elegance, 2250.
Quik, *adj.* alive, 3523, 4070, 5056 (F. text, *tout vif*); *al quik*, all alive, C 7082.
Quikke lime, quick-lime, 4179.
Quitly, *adv.* quite, entirely, C 5843.
Quitte; *pt. s. reflex.*; *quitte him*, acquitted himself 3069; Quit, *pp.* requited, 3146, 6088; made amends for, 2599; rid, 1852.
Quook, 1 *pt. s.* quaked, 3163; *pt. pl.* 3966.
Quyte, *pp. as adj.* quit, C 5904; free, C 5910; perfect, entire, 2375; *pl.* alone, untouched, C 6852.
Quyte, *v.* acquit, release, C 6032; fulfil, 5032; 1 *pr. s.* release, C 6412; *imp. s.* requite, 2222, 4392.

Racyne, *s.* root, 4881.
Rage, *s.* rage, spite, 3809; malignity, venom, 1916; madness, 3292; *in r.*, mad, 4523.
Ragges, *s. pl.* ragged clothes, 4752.
Ramage, *adj.* wild, 5384. O. F. *ramage*.
Rape, *s.* haste, 1929.
Rape, *adv.* quickly, C 6516.
Rasour, *s.* rasor, 1886, C 6197, 7420.

Rathe, *adj.* early, C 6650.
Rather, *adv. comp.* sooner, 1934, 4514.
Ravisable, *adj.* ravening, greedy for prey, C 7016.
Ravyne, *s.* ravening, plunder, C 6813.
Rebel, *adj.* rebellious, C 6400.
Rebellith, *pr. s.* rebels, 1937.
Recche, *v.* reck, 3296; *what recchith me*, what care I, 3447.
Recorded, *pt. s.* recorded, C 5845; *pt. pl.* C 5814.
Recreaundyse, *s.* cowardice, 2107, 4038.
Recreaunte, *s.* coward, 4090.
Recured, *pp.* recovered, 4920, 5124.
Rede, *s.* good advice, good counsel, 3859.
Rede, 1 *pr. s.* counsel, advise, 1932; read, 1819.
Reder, *s.* reader, 2161.
Redresse, *s.* redress, recompense, 5134.
Redressid, *pp.* redressed; *to be redressid*, to make amends, 3423.
Reed, *s.* advice, C 7328.
Refreyne, *ger.* to bridle, C 7511.
Reft, *s.* rift, 2661.
Refte, 2 *pt. pl.* deprived, 3562.
Refusen, *v.* refuse, C 7231.
Refuyt, *s.* refuge, escape, 3840.
Regiouns, *pl.* regions, C 6331.
Regned, *pt. s. subj.* reigned, ruled, 5793.
Reherses, *pr. s.* recounts, 5649; Reherse, 2 *pr. pl.* recount, C 6018; Rehersed, *pp.* made known, C 6083.
Rehete, *v.* cheer, console, C 6509. O. F. *rehaiter*.
Reisins, *s. pl.* fresh grapes, 3659.
Relees, *s.* relief, 2612; release, 4440.
Relesse, 1 *pr. s.* give up, C 6999; Relesed, *pp.* let go, given up, 3440.
Releve, *ger.* to relieve, C 6065.
Religioun, *s.* religious order, 3715; monastic life, C 6155.
Religious, *adj.* pious, C 6236; *as s.* a nun, C 6347; Religious folk, monastics, C 6149; Religious, *adj. pl. as s. pl.* monastics, C 6158.
Relyke, *s.* relic, precious treasure, 2673.
Remued, *pt. s.* moved, C 7432.
Rendre, *v.* recite, 4800.
Reneyed, 1 *pt. s. subj.* should renounce, C 6787.
Rente, *s.* income, 5668; Rent, 2256, C 6576.
Repaire, *v.* return, 4131; Repeire, 3573.
Repreef, *s.* reproof, reproach, 4974; Repref, C 7240.
Represented, *pt. s.* C 7402.
Repreve, *s.* reproach, 5261; Reprove, upbraiding, 5525.
Repreve, *v.* reprove, C 6990.
Requere, *pr. s. subj.* request, ask, 5233; Requered, *pp.* asked, 5277.
Rescous, *s.* service, endeavour to support, C 6749.
Resonables, *adj. pl.* reasonable, C 6760.
Resoun, *s.* correct manner, 2151; Reason (personified), 3034, 3037, &c.
Respyten, *v.* respite, let off, C 6084.
Resseyved, *pt. pl.* received, C 6251.
Reuthe, *s.* pity, 2059.
Reve, *v.* bereave; Reveth, *pr. s.* takes away, C 6254; Reved, *pt. s.* bereaved, 4351.
Reverse, *v.* overturn, 5468.
Reverte, *v.* bring back, C 7188.
Revolucioun, *s.* revolution, turn (of fortune's wheel), 4366.
Reward, *s.* regard, consideration, 3832.
Rewe, *v.* rue, be sorry, 4060; *it wol me rewe*, I shall be sorry, 5170; Rewen, *v.* take pity, 3460; Rewe, *pr. s. subj. impers.* it may grieve me, 1840; Rewing, *pres. part.* pitying, having pity, 3697; (old text, *rennyng*).
Reyne, *v.* rain down, fall as rain, 1822.
Reynes, Rennes (in Brittany), 3826.
Reyse, *imp. s.* extol, exalt, 2230.
Ribaned, *pp.* adorned with lace (of gold), 4752.
Ribaud, *s.* labourer, 5673 (see note); Ribaudes, *pl.* ribalds, C 7302.
Ribaudye, *s.* ribaldry, 2224; riotous living, 4926.
Richesse, *s.* Riches, C 5819.

Right, *adj.* strict, exact, 2147.
Right, *adv.* just, exactly, 5347; quite, C 6398, 6411; *right nought*, not at all, 2071.
Rimpled, *adj.* wrinkled, 4495.
Rind, *s.* bark (of a tree), 3121; Rinde, C 7169.
Riot, *s.* riot, 4954.
Riveling, *pres. part.* puckering, C 7262.
Robben, *ger.* to rob, 5686.
Robbours, *s. pl.* robbers, C 6823.
Robert, C 6337.
Robyn, Robin, C 6337; Ioly Robin, Robin the blithe, C 7455.
Rochet, *s.* linen garment, 4754.
Rode, *s. dat.* rood, cross, C 6564.
Rody, *adj.* ruddy, 3629.
Roignous, *adj.* scurvy, rotten, C 6190.
Roking, *pres. part.* rocking, quivering, trembling, 1906. Cf. Shak. *Lucr.* 262.
Romaunce, *s.* the Romance tongue, French, 2170; the language of romance, 3793; romance, 2148, 2154, 2168.
Rome, C 7192.
Ronne, *pp.* advanced, 4495.
Roo-venisoun, *s.* venison of the roe-deer, C 7048.
Rore, *v.* roar, C 7053.
Rose, *s.* Rose, C 7598.
Roser, *s.* rose-bush, 1789, 1826, 1833, 2967.
Rote, *s.* root, 1759.
Rought, 1 *pt. s.* recked, heeded, 1873; Roughte, 1 *pt. s. subj.* should not care, C 7061.
Route, *s.* company, C 7219.
Routhe, *s.* compassion, C 6012.
Rowe, *adj. pl.* rough, 1838.
Rude, *adj. as pl. s.* rude folks, common people, 2268.
Runge, *pp.* rung, 5266.
Ryse, *v.* rise, happen, come to pass, 3115.
Ryve, *v.* pierce, C 7161; be torn, 5393; Ryveth, *pr. s.* is torn, 5718.

Sad, *adj.* serious, staid, composed, 4627; Sadde, *pl.* heavy, grievous, C 6907.
Sadnesse, *s.* sobriety, discretion, 4940.
* * *
* * *
Sage, *adj.* wise, 3291.
Sage, *s.* wise man, 4646.
Sailen, *v.* assail, C 7338.
Sakked Freres, *Fratres de Sacco*, Friars of the Sack, C 7462.
Sakkes, *pl.* sacks, C 7073.
Salamon, Solomon, C 6529; Salamones, *gen.* C 6543.
Salowe, *adj.* sallow; *but read* falowe, i. e. fallow, C 7392.
Salue, *ger.* to salute, 2218; *pr. s. subj.* 2220; Salued, *pt. s.* saluted, C 7431; Salewe, *imp. s.* 2525.
Samons, *s. pl.* salmon, C 7039.
Sat, *pt. s. impers.* suited, 3810; Sate, *pt. pl.* sat (not a Chaucerian form), C 7478.
Saturnus, Saturn, C 5954.
Saugh, 2 *pt. s.* sawest, C 7453.
Sautere, *s.* psalter, C 7371.
Saverous, *adj.* according to taste, 2823; exquisite, 2812.
Savetee, *s.* safety, salvation, C 6869.
Saviour, *s.* Saviour, i. e. holy communion, C 6436.
Sawe, *s.* discourse, C 6475; Sawes, *pl.* Proverbs, C 6543.
Say, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 1722; Sawe, *pt. s. subj.* saw, 1719.
Say, (*for* Assay), *v.* essay, attempt, endeavour, 5162.
Saynt, *adj.* girded, girdled (?), C 7408. See note.
Scalding, *s.* scalding, C 6820.
Scantilone, *s.* pattern, C 7064.
Scape, *v.* escape, 3166.
Scarce, *adj.* niggardly, 2329; needy, 5696.
Scarsly, *adv.* hardly, 2534, 5460.
Scathe, *s.* harm, C 6649; *sc. is*, it is a pity, C 7567.
Science, *s.* knowledge, C 6717.
Sclaundre, *s.* slander, ill fame, 3972; scandal, 5074.
Scole, *s.* scholarship, learning, 3274.
Scoler, *s.* scholar, pupil, C 5950; Scolere, C 6330.
Score, *s.* crack (or hole) in a wall, 2660. F. *fendëure.*
Scorne, *v.* scorn, C 6289; 1 *pr. s.* speak in scorn, mock, C 7118.
Scribes, *s. pl.* Scribes, C 6893.
Scrippe, *s.* scrip, wallet, C 7405.
Seche, *v.* search, seek, 1988.
Secree, *adj.* secret, 5257.

Secree, *s.* secret, 5260.
Secte, *s.* class, category, 5745; Sectis, *gen.* of (our) race, 4859.
Seculer, *adj.* secular, C 6232; Seculer folk, laity, C 6150; Seculers, *s. pl.* secular clergy, C 7175.
Seden, *v.* bear seed, fructify, 4344.
See, *v.* look, 3597; See, *pr. s. subj.* see; *so god me see*, as (I hope) God may protect me, 5693.
Seer, *adj.* sere, dry, 4749.
Seignorye, *s.* dominion, 3213; Seignory, 4663.
Seke, *adj.* sick, 5729, 5733; *pl.* 4829.
Seketh, *imp. pl.* seek, C 6033.
Semblable, *adj.* similar, C 5911.
Semblable, *adj. as s.* resemblance, one like himself, 4855; Semblables, *pl.* like (cases), C 6759.
Semblant, *s.* appearance, disguise, C 6202; (his) hypocrisy, C 7449; Semblaunt, appearance, seeming, 3205, 3957.
Semely, *adj.* seemly, comely, 3735.
Sen, *conj.* since, 1984.
Senatours, *s. pl.* courtiers, councillors, 4999.
Sentence, *s.* meaning, C 7474; Sentences, *pl.* opinions, C 5813.
Serchen, *v.* search, 4245.
Sergeauntes, *s. pl.* sergeants-at-arms, 4215.
Sermoneth, *pr. s.* sermonizes, preaches, C 6219.
Sermoning, *s.* sermonizing, 3333.
Sermoun, *s.* discourse, 5404.
Servage, *s.* servitude, 4382, 5807.
Servest, 2 *pr. s.* dost service, C 6124. F. text, *sers*.
Serviable, *adj.* obedient, serviceable, C 6004.
Service, *s.* (his) service, 3380.
Setes, *pl.* seats, C 6912.
Sette, *v.* fasten (an accusation), 3328; Set, *pr. s.* places, 4925, 4957; Set, *pt. pl.* besieged, C 7344; *pp.* established, 2077.
Seure, *adj.* sure, 4304.
Sëurere, *adj. comp.* surer, more secure, C 5958.
Seyne, the Seine, 5710.
Seynt Amour, William St. Amour, C 6781.
Shame, Shamefastness (personified), 3032, 3034, 3041, 3058, 3254; Shame, C 5858.
Shape, *pp.* shapen, shaped, 2259; *imp. pl.* dispose, 3599.
Shende, *v.* shame, put to shame, 3116; *ger.* to injure, 2953; Shendith, ruins, 4776, 5310; Shent, *pp.* disgraced, ruined, 3479, 3933, C 6302; spoilt, 2584. A. S. *scendan*.
Shene, *adj.* fair, 3713.
Shere, *pr. s. subj.* can cut, shear, 4335; may shave, C 6196.
Sherte, *s.* shirt, 5446.
Shete, *ger.* to shoot, 1798; Shet, *pt. s.* shot, 1727, 1777.
Shette, *ger.* to shut, 4224; *v.* shut up, 2091; *pr. pl.* shut up, 5771; Shet, *pp.* shut, 4368.
Sheves, *s. pl.* sheaves, 4335.
Shewe, *v.* shew, 2130; Shewith, *pr. s.* appears, 5790.
Shewing, *s.* outward appearance, demeanour, 4041.
Shitteth, *pr. s.* shuts, 4100; Shit, *pp.* shut up, 2767. See **Shette**.
Shodde, *adj. pl.* shod, C 7463.
Shoon, *s. pl.* shoes, 2265.
Short-lasting, *adj.* short-lived, 3283.
Shoures, *s. pl.* showers, storms, 4658.
Shrewis, *s. pl.* knaves, C 6876.
Shrift, *s.* confession, C 6397; *in shrift*, under seal of confession, C 6390.
Shrift-fader, *s.* confessor, C 6423.
Shryve, *v.* hear confessions, C 6364; *pr. pl.* confess, C 6871; Shriven, *pp.* C 7676.
Shyne, *v.* shine, 5355.
Sigh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 1822.
Sight, *s.* sight; *of a sight*, by the sight (only), 3040.
Sight, 1 *pt. s.* sighed, 1746.
Signifiaunce, *s.* signification, 2169.
Sikerer, *adj. comp.* more secure, safer, C 7310.
Sikerest, *adj. superl.* securest, C 6147.
Sikernesse, *s.* certainty, 1935, 2365; Security, C 5862; Sikirnesse, certainty, C 5965; assurance, C 7311.

Sikirly, *adv.* certainly, C 6906.
Siknesse, *s.* sickness, 2295.
Silf, *adj.* same, like, 2020.
Silogisme, *s.* syllogism, 4457.
Similacioun, *s.* dissimulation, C 7230.
Simonye, *s.* simony, C 7029.
Simpilly, *adv.* simply (Northern), 4510. (Miswritten *simply*.)
Simplesse, *s.* Simplicity (the name of an arrow), 1774; simplicity, C 6381.
Sire, *s.* father; *sire ne dame*, neither father nor mother, C 5887.
Sith, *conj.* since, 1964, 4367, C 6266.
Sithen, *adv.* afterwards, 1999, C 7130.
Sitte, *pr. pl. subj.* sit, fit, 2267; Sittand, *pres. pt.* (Northern) fitting, 2263; Sitting, *pres. pt.* fitting, suitable, 3654; befitting, 2309, 4675.
Skaffaut, *s.* scaffold, a shed on wheels with a ridged roof, under cover of which the battering ram was used, 4176.
Skile, *s.* reason, 3120, 4543; avail, 1951; Skil, reason, 3606; *out of skile*, unreasonable, 5290.
Skin, *s.* skin, C 5916.
Slake, *v.* abate, 3108.
Sleen, *ger.* to slay, C 7195; Sleeth, *pr. s.* 2590. See **Slo**.
Sleighe, *adj.* sly, cunning, C 7257; Sligh, C 6317.
Sleightes, *s. pl.* missiles (cast by the engines), C 7071; Sleightis, tricks, C 6371. See **Slight**.
Slete, *s.* sleet, 2651.
Sleve, *s.* sleeve, C 7419; Sleves, *pl.* 2263.
Sligh, *adj.* sly, C 6317.
Slight, *s.* contrivance, 2972. See **Sleightes**.
Slo, *v.* slay, 3150, 4592; *ger.* 5521; Sloo, *v.* 1953, 3523; Slo, *pr. s. subj.* 4992, 5643.
Slomrest, 2 *pr. s.* slumberest, 2567.
Slowe, *s.* moth, 4751. F. *taigne*.
Slye, *adv.* craftily, C 7449.
Slyghly, *adv.* slyly, 3156.
Smerte, *adv.* smartly, keenly, 1727.
Smete, *pp.* smitten, 3755.
Snibbe, *v.* snub, reproach, 4533.
So, *conj.* provided that, C 7065, 7497.
Sobrely, *adv.* sedately, C 7407.
Soiour, (sujuur), *s.* sojourn, 4282; abode, dwelling, 5150.
Sole, *adj.* alone, 2396, 2424; *al sole*, solitary, 2955. See **Sool**.
Solempnely, *adv.* publicly, with due publicity, C 6766. Old texts, *solemply*.
Soleyn, *adj.* sullen, 3896.
Somdel, *adv.* somewhat, 1708.
Sommes, *pl.* sums (of money), C 6456.
Somoned, *pt. s.* summoned, impelled, invited, 1815.
Sool, *adj.* alone; *al sool*, all alone, 3335. See **Sole**.
Sooth, *adj.* true, C 7525.
Sophyme, *s.* sophism, C 7471.
Sore, *adv.* closely, strictly, 2055; ardently, 2075.
Sorwe, *s.* Sorrow (personified), 4995.
Sote, *adj.* sweet, 4880.
Sothfastnesse, *s.* truth, 2066, 2171.
Soth-sawe, *s.* truth-telling, C 6125, 6130, 7590.
Sotilly, *adv.* subtly, 4395.
Soudiours, *s. pl.* soldiers, 4234.
Soules, *s. pl.* souls, 5810.
Souple, *adj.* pliant, 3376.
Souplen, *v.* make supple, bend, 2244.
Sourmounteth, *pr. s.* surpasses, excels, C 7115, 7120.
Spanishing, *s.* expanding, expansion, 3633. O. F. *espanir*, to expand.
Spare, *v.* save, hoard, save up, 5387, 5624; *ger.* 5637; Spareth, *pr. s.* 5635; Sparand, *pres. pt.* miserly, 5363.
Sparred, *pt. s.* locked, fastened, 3320. See **Spered**.
Sparth, *s.* a battle-ax, C 5978.
Spayne, Spain, 2573.
Speden, *v.* promote, advance, C 6983; Spede, set forward, C 5873.
Spende, *ger.* to spend, to pay away, C 5991.
Spered, *pp.* (*for* sperred), fastened, locked (F. *senti la clef*), 2099. See **Sparred**.

Sperhauke, *s.* sparrowhawk, 4033.
Spille, *v.* kill, 1953; destroy, 2162; *ger.* to surrender to destruction, 5441; Spilte, *pt. s.* spoiled, 5136; Spilt, *pp.* exhausted, 4786.
Spite, *s.* grudge, enviousness, C 7254.
Spitel, *s.* hospital, C 6505.
Spradde, *pt. s.* spread, 3643.
Springe, *pr. pl.* grow, increase, C 5988 (see note); Sprongen, *pp.* advanced, C 6954.
Springoldes, *s. pl.* ancient military engines for casting stones and arrows, catapults, 4191.
Spyen, *ger.* to spy out, 1717.
Squar, *adj.* square, 3812; Square, square-set, C 7464.
Squared, *pp.* cut square, 4155.
Squierly, *adj.* like a squire, C 7415. (But the F. text has: *Apres s'en va son escuier.*)
Squyre, *s.* square, (carpenter's square), C 7064.
Stabiltee, *s.* stability, steadfastness, 5246; Stabilitee (*better* Stabiltee), 5532.
Stable, *adj.* firm, C 6003.
Stable, *s.* stable, C 5912.
Stal, *pt. s.* stole, 3049.
Stalk, *s.* 4338.
Stant, *pr. s.* stands, waits, 5004. See **Stonde**.
Stark, *adj.* downright, C 7292.
Staunche, *v.* staunch, remedy, 4472.
Stede, *s.* place, C 5898.
Stele, *s.* steel, 1823.
Stelinge, *s.* stealing; *for stelinge of the rose*, for fear that the rose should be stolen, 4229.
Stepmoder, *s.* stepmother, 5473.
Stille, *adj.* silent, C 7513.
Stille, *adv.*; Stille or loude, silently or aloud, under all circumstances, C 7532.
Stinten, *v.* cease, C 6849; Stinted, *pp.* stopped, C 6473.
Stonde forth, *ger.* to stand out, persist, 3547; Stont, *pr. s.* stands, consists, 5581; Stant, *pr. s.* waits, 5004.
Stounde, *s.* hour, time, 1733; Stoundes, *pl.* hours, 2639, C 5985.
Stounde, *s.*; (probably an error for *wounde*, wound), 4472. See note.
Stoundemele, *adj.* momentary, 3784. Misused; see below.
Stoundemele, *adv.* hourly, from one hour to another, 2304.
Stoupe, *v.* stoop, 2662.
Stout, *adj.* stubborn, arrogant, 3538; Stoute, *pl.* proud, C 6158.
Stoutnesse, *s.* pride, obstinacy, 1936.
Straunge, *adj.* reserved, 2312.
Straungenes, *s.* strangeness, distance of behaviour, reserve, 3611, 4056.
Strawe, *s.* straw, (the worldly part, the least religious part), C 6354. See the note.
Streite, *adj.* close-fitting, 2271.
Strene, *s.* strain, breed, 4859. A. S. *strēona.*
Strepe, *v.* strip, fleece, C 6818.
Strete, *s.* street; *goon by strete*, go about the street, beg, C 6455.
Streyne, *v.* constrain, compel, C 6406; Streyned, *pt. s.* urged, C 7631.
Streyned-Abstinence, Constrained Abstinence, C 7325.
Stroke, *s.* attack, C 6278.
Stronge, *def. adj.* strong, 1726; *pl.* cruel, bitter, 2639.
Stuffen, *pr. pl.* provide with defenders, C 6290. F. text, *corent les murs garnir.*
Sturdy, *adj.* strong, 4054, 4155.
Suen, *v.* pursue, seek, 4953.
Suffisaunce, *s.* sufficiency, 4726, 5581, C 6527.
Suffraunce, *s.* patience, submission, 3463.
Suffrith, *pr. s.* suffers; *suffrith forth*, lets things take their chance, 5638.
Suffysith, *pr. s. impers.* (it) suffices, C 6005.
Surplus, *s.* remainder, 3675.
Suspecion, *s.* suspicion, 5222.
Suspecious, *adj.* suspect, open to suspicion, C 6110.
Sustenen, *pr. pl.* maintain, C 7178.
Sustening, *s.* sustenance, C 6697.
Swelte, 2 *pr. s. subj.* die, 2480.
Swete, 2 *pr. s. subj.* sweat, feel heat, 2480.

Swete-Loking, (personified), 2896.
Swete-Speche, Sweet-Speech (personified), 2825.
Swete-Thenking, Sweet-Thought (personified), 2815.
Swete-Thought, (personified), 2793, 2799.
Swimme, 1 *pr. s.* swim, C 7007.
Swink, *s.* toil, labour, C 6596; Swinke, 5687.
Swinke, *v.* labour, C 6619; *ger.* to toil, 2151, 5685; Swinkith, *pr. s.* toils, 5675.
Swinker, *s.* toiler, C 6857.
Swinking, *s.* toiling, C 6703.
Swoning, *s.* swooning, swoon, 1737.
Sy, i. e. if (F. *si*), 5741. See the note.
Syke, *adj. pl.* sick, 5318, C 7353.
Syknesse, *s.* Sickness (personified), 4997.
Synagoges, *s. pl.* synagogues, C 6916.
Sythes, *pl.* times, 2048, 4868; Many-sythe, often, 2257.

Take, *v.* lay hold, 5351; take arms, 3529; hand over, C 7265; *v. refl.* surrender, 1947; Taken, *v.* take; *t. on hem*, apply to themselves, C 6107 (F. text, *sur eus riens n'en prendront*); Taketh, *pr. s.* betakes, commits himself, C 6442; Take, *pp.* taken; *him take*, betaken himself, C 7280; Tan, *pp.* C 5894.
Takel, *s.* weapon, arrow, 1729, 1863.
Tale, *s.* reckoning; *yeve I litel tale*, I pay little heed, C 6375; Tales, *pl.* evil tales, C 6088, 6093.
Talent, *s.* good will, inclination, C 6134; fancy, C 7110; longing, 3472; desire, intent, 1716; spirit, disposition, C 7674.
Talkinges, *s. pl.* discourses, C 6043.
Tan, *pp.* taken, C 5894. See **Take**.
Tapinage, *s.* hiding; *in tapinage*, sneakingly, C 7363.
Tartes, *s. pl.* tarts, pies, C 7041.
Tatarwagges, *s. pl.* fluttering tatters, C 7259.
Tavern, *s.* tavern, inn, 5681, 5688.
Taylagiers, *s. pl.* tax-gatherers, C 6811.
Tecche, *s.* fault, bad habit, 5166; Tecches, faults, C 6517.
Teched, *pt. s.* taught, C 6680.
Telle, *v.* account, 5053.
Templers, *s. pl.* Knights-Templars, C 6693.
Tempred, *pp.* tempered, mixed, 4180, 5476.
Temprure, *s.* tempering, mixing, 4177.
Temps, *s.* time; *at prime temps*, at the first time, at first, 3373.
Tendir, *adv.* delicately, carefully, 4799. (Ill used; for the rime.)
Tene, *s.* ruin, blight, 4750.
Teren, *v.* tear, C 7315.
Tespye, *v.* (*for* To espye), to spy, 3156.
Testament, *s.* will, 4610; testament, C 6891.
Than, *conj.* than if, 4328.
Thank, *s.* thanks, 4584; (F. text, *son gré deservir*); good will, 2698, 2700; *in thank*, with thanks, with good will, 2115, 4577; Thankes, *pl.* thanks, 2036; *thy thankis*, with thy good will, 2463.
Thankinges, *s. pl.* thanks, C 6041.
Thapostles, the apostles, C 6662.
Thaqueyntaunce, *s.* the acquaintance, 3562.
Thar, *adv.* there, 1853, 1857.
Thar, *pr. s. impers.* needs; *you thar*, you need, 3604.
Thee, *v.* thrive; *so mote I thee*, as I hope to thrive, 3086, 4841, C 5899.
Thefte, *s.* theft, C 7403.
Thempryse, (*for* The empryse), the custom, 2286.
Thenke, *v.* think, 2484.
Thens, *adv.* thence, 1707.
Ther-ageyns, *prep.* against this, on the other hand, 2013; against it, C 6921.
Ther-as, *adv.* where that, C 5942.
There, *adv.* where, C 5921.
Ther-geyn, *prep.* against this, C 6555.
Theron, *adv.* therein, 2077.
Thertil, *adv.* thereto, 4422.
Ther-under, beneath it, C 7320.
Theves, *gen. s.* thief's, C 7440.
Thilke, *pron.* that, 2106, C 5980, 6614.

Thing, *s. pl.* things, property, C 6670.
Thinges, *s. pl.* business, doings, C 6037.
This, *for* this is, C 6057, 6452.
Thistels, *s. pl.* thistles, 1711, 1835.
Thornes, *s. pl.* thorns, 1712.
Thought, *s.* anxiety, 4480, C 7563; trance, 1806.
Thought, *s.* the object of thought personified (?), 2473. (But surely a corrupt reading; read *That swete*, answering to *S'amie* in the F. text).
Thral, *adj.* enslaved, 5142.
Thrallen, 2 *pr. pl.* enthral, enslave, C 7666; *pr. pl.* subject, 4877; Thralled, *pp.* 5807.
Threde, *s.* linen-thread, C 7369.
Threste, 1 *pr. s.* thrust, C 6825.
Thridde, *adj. as s.* third (person), 5258.
Thrilled, 2 *pt. pl. subj.* pierced, should pierce, C 7636.
Thringe, *ger.* to thrust, C 7419.
Thrittene, thirteen, C 6198.
Thrittethe, *adj.* thirtieth, C 6532.
Thritty, *adj.* thirty, 4211.
Thriven, *pp.* thriven, successful, C 5841.
Throwe, *s.* moment, 1771, 3867.
Thrust, *s.* thirst, 4722.
Thurgh-sought, *pp.* found out, examined thoroughly, 4948.
Til, *prep.* to; *him til*, to him, 4594.
Tilier, *s.* tiller, husbandman, 4339.
To-beten, *pp.* belaboured, C 6126.
Tobeye, (*for* To obeye), to obey, 3534.
To-drawe, *pp.* torn in pieces, C 6126.
Toforn, *prep.* before, 2969; God toforn, in the sight of God, as before God, C 7198.
Token, *pt. pl.* took (i. e. took Christ to witness, appealed to Christ, C 7122; Toke, *pt. s. subj.* should take, C 6259. (The translation of C 7122 is entirely wrong; hence the lack of sense.)
Tokening, *s.* token, 2439.
Tolde, *pp.* (*error for* Told), told, C 6598.
To-me-ward, towards me, 3354, 3803.
To-moche-Yeving, Giving too much, C 5837.
Ton, the, the one, 5217; *the toon*, 5559.
To-quake, *v.* quake greatly; *al to-quake*, tremble very much, 2527.
To-shake, *v.* shake to the foundations, ruin, C 5981.
To-shar, *pt. s.* lacerated, cut in twain, 1858.
To-shent, *pp.* undone; *al to-shent*, utterly undone, 1903.
Tother, the, the other, 5308, 5310, 5560.
Tour, *s.* tower, 3194; castle, C 7060; Toures, *pl.* castles, 5770, C 5900.
Touret, *s.* turret, 4164.
Tourn, *s.* turn, 5470.
Trace, *v.* walk, go about, C 6745; *pr. pl.* walk, live, 5753.
Traitouresse, *s.* traitress, C 7391.
Traitoursly, *adv.* treacherously, 4833.
Translaten, *v.* translate, 5666.
Transmewe, *v.* transmute, change, be changed, 2526.
Trappis, *pl.* snares, C 6361.
Trasshed, *pp.* betrayed, 3231.
Travaile, *s.* Travail (personified), 4994; Travel, toil, 5607, C 6566.
Trechour, *s.* traitour, C 7216; cheat, C 6602.
Tree, *s.* wood, 1747, 1808, 2408, C 7061.
Treget, *s.* trap, snare, C 6312; trickery, guile, C 6267, 6825.
Tregetours, *s. pl.* tricksters, C 7587.
Tregetrye, *s.* trickery, C 6382; Tregetry, trick, C 6374.
Trepeget, *s.* a military engine made of wood, used for hurling large stones and other missiles, a trebuchet, C 6279.
Treson, *s.* treason, C 7417.
Tresor, *s.* treasury, safe keeping, 2085.
Trespas, *s.* Trespass (personified), 3033, 3036, 3039.
Trewe, *adv.* truly, 2686.
Trewer, *adj. comp.* truer, C 6004.
Tribute, *s.* C 6285.
Trichour, *adj.* treacherous, 6308.
Trippe, *pr. pl.* trip, dance, 5679.

Trist, *v.* trust, 4364; Tristed, *pp.* 3929.
Trouble, *adj.* troubled, 1755.
Troubler, *adj. comp.* dimmer, less bright, C 7116.
Trouthe, *s.* troth, promise, 2125.
Trowandyse, *s.* knavery, villany, 3954. See *truandise* in Cotgrave.
Trowe, *v.* believe, C 6873; Trowith, *pr. s.* expects, 5658; Trowed, *pp.* believed, C 6043.
Truaunding, *s.* idling, shirking, C 6721.
Truaundyse, *s.* idleness, shirking, C 6664.
Truaunt, *s.* idler, loafer, C 6645.
Trusse, *s.* truss, bundle, 4004.
Trust, *adj.* trusty, 5146.
Tullius, M. Tullius Cicero, 4882, 5286.
Tumble, *v.* cause to tumble, cause to perform athletic feats, C 6836; *ger.* to tumble, 5469.
Tunge, *s.* tongue, 2223.
Turmentrye, *s.* tormenting, torment, 4740.
Turves, *s. pl.* sods of turf, C 7062.
Tweyne, twain, two, 4081. F. text, *de deus espies.*
Twinkling, *s.* moment, 4358.
Twinne, *v.* separate, go apart, 4813; part, 5077; depart, 4367.

Unavysed, *adj.* heedless, indiscreet, foolish, 4739.
Unbond, *pt. s.* released, C 6416; Unbounde, *pp.* unfastened, 4700; Unbounden, *pp.* opened, 2226.
Unclosed, *pp.* untied, unfastened, 4698.
Unclosid, *pp.* unenclosed, 3921, 3925.
Uncounceiled, *pp.* uncounselled, C 6868.
Uncurtesye, *s.* discourtesy, 3587.
Undirfongith, *pr. s.* undertakes, 5709.
Undirneth, *prep.* underneath, C 6148.
Undirstonde, *pp.* understood, C 6666, 7206.
Undo, *v.* disclose, 2878; explain, 2169; Undon, *pp.* explained, 2173.
Unese, *s.* uneasiness, trouble, 3102; discomfort, 2596.
Ungoodly, *adj.* ungracious, 3741; rough, 3378.
Ungracious, *adj.* unfortunate, graceless, 4436.
Ungrene, *adj.* ungreen, not blossoming, 4749.
Unhappe, *s.* mishap, ill fortune, 5492.
Unhyde, *v.* unfold, reveal, 2168.
Universitee, *s.* university, C 6769, 7090.
Unlefulle, *adj.* illicit, 4880.
Unnethe, *adv.* scarcely, i. e. it will scarcely be, C 6541; Unnethis, hardly, 5461.
Unpacience, *s.* impatience, 4575.
Unrelesed, *adj.* unrelieved, 2729.
Unsperd, *pp.* unbolted, unbarred, 2656.
Unthrift, *s.* wastefulness, 4926.
Unwelde, *adj.* impotent, feeble, 4886.
Unwitingly, *adv.* unwittingly, 2141.
Unworthy, *adj.* miserable, 4436.
Up-caste, *pt. s.* lifted up, C 7129.
Updresse, *v.* set up, prepare, C 7067.
Up-right, *adv.* on thy back, 2561.
Urchouns, *s. pl.* hedgehogs, 3135.
Usure, *s.* usury, 5797, C 7026.
Usurere, *s.* usurer, 5691, C 6507; Usurers, *pl.* C 6809.
Utter, *adj.* outer, 4208.
Uttirly, *adv.* wholly, 1986.

Vailith, *pr. s.* avails, 5765.
Valour, *s.* worth, 5236, 5556; value, 5538.
Variaunt, *adj.* varying, 1917.
Varie, *v.* differ, 5315; *pr. pl.* vary, 4477; *pr. pl. subj.* if (they) vary, C 6213.
Vassalage, *s.* prowess, courage, C 5871.
Vayle, *s.* veil (a large kerchief thrown over the head, and falling down over the back and shoulders), 3864.
Vekke, *s.* old woman, hag, 4286, 4495.
Vendable, *adj.* venal, vendible, saleable, 5804.

Vengeaunce, *s.* vengeance, C 6430.
Venus, 3048, 3052, 3698, C 5870, 5921.
Verely, *adv.* verily, 5479.
Verger, *s.* orchard, 3234, 3618, 3831, 3851.
Vermayle, *adj.* vermilion, scarlet-red, 3645.
Verry, *adj.* true, exact, 3753, C 6454.
Vertuous, *adj.* strong, excelling, 2311.
Veynglorie, *s.* vainglory, 5751, 5768.
Vicaire, *s.* vicar, i. e. deputy, C 6033 (see note); Vicarie, C 7684.
Vilanye, *s.* evil doing, wrong, 2025.
Vilaynsly, *adv.* disgracefully, 3994.
Vileyn, *s.* peasant, yokel, churl, 1990; Vilayns, *gen.* churl's, 1992.
Vinegre, *s.* vinegar, 4180, 5476.
Virgin, *s.* C 6235.
Visyten, *v.* visit, C 7619.
Vitaille, *s.* victuals, delicacies, C 7044.
Voide, *v.* drive away, 5164; Voidith, *pr. s.* removes, 2833, 2845; Voide, *imp. s.* remove, clear, 2283; Voideth, *imp. pl.* put away, 3571.
Voluntee, *s.* will, desire, 5276.
Vouche, *pr. s.* 1 *per.* vouchsafe; For sauf of cherlis I ne vouche, for I do not vouchsafe, among churls, 2002. (Or read *to* for *of*.)
Vounde, *pp.* (?) well found, C 7063. See the note.

Wacche, *s.* watching, lying awake, 4132.
Wade, *v.* wade, go about, 5022.
Wal, *s.* wall, 3918.
Walk, *s.* walk, 2505.
Walkyng, *s.* walking (?), 2682. (Perhaps read *talking*; F. text, *parlers*.)
Walowe, *v.* toss (*or* roll) about, 2562.
Wanhope, *s.* despair, 4432, 4433, 4708.
Wante, *v.* be lacking, 2530.
Wantonesse, *s.* wantonness, 4265.
Ward, *s.* watch-tower (lit. guard), 3191; Warde, guard, C 5856.
Ware, *s.* commodity, C 5926.
Warne, *v.* inform, C 7657; Warned, *pt. s.* refused, C 5840; *pp.* refused, denied, 2604, 3426, 5245, C 7502. See **Werne**.
Warrant, *s.* warrant, guarantee, 2992.
Wasshe, *imp. s.* wash, 2280.
Wawe, *s.* wave, 4712.
Wayled, *pp.* lamented, mourned over, C 6271.
Wayte, *ger.* to beset (me) with, to plot, 3938.
Weder, *s.* storm, 4336.
Weed, *s.* garment; here, religious habit, C 6359.
Wel, *adv.* much, C 5926; Wele, well, 1911.
Wele, *s.* weal; *wele and wo*, weal and woe, 1795.
Welfaring, *adj.* well-favoured, C 6866. F. text, *beles*.
Wel-Helinge, *s.* Good-concealment, C 5857.
Wene, *s.* expectation, 2046; *withouten wene*, without doubt, doubtless, 2415, 2668, 2683, 4596.
Wene, *v.* suppose, 2761; (*read* mak'th [him] wene; F. text, *Qu'il se cuide*); Wene, *pr. s. subj.* imagine, 5672; Wende, 1 *pt. s.* imagined, 4322.
Wening, *s.* imagination, 2766.
Went, *pp.* departed, turned away, C 6185.
[**Went**, *pr. s.* turns aside, C 6205.] Supplied by guess.
Were, *s.* distraction (F. *guerre*), 5699; *withouten were*, without doubt (a characteristic expletive phrase, common in Fragment B), 1776, 2568, 2740, 3351, 3452, 4468, 5485, 5657, 5692.
Were, *v.* wear away, devour, 4752; *ger.* to wear (see note), 4712; *pr. pl.* C 6215; Wered, *pt. pl.* wore, C 6244.
Werne, *v.* deny, refuse, 3443, C 6673; *ger.* 3730. See **Warne**.
Werre, *s.* strife, 5102.
Werrey, *v.* war against, oppose, C 6926; *ger.* to make war upon, 3251; Werreyeth, *pr. s.* wars against, 3699; Werreyen, 1 *pr. pl.* make war, C 7018; Werreyed,

pp. warred against, 3917; Werreyd, 2078.
Wers, *adj. comp.* worse, 4101.
Wery, *adj.* weary, C 6298.
Wery, *v.* worry, strangle, C 6264.
Wethers, *s.* gen. wether's, sheep's, C 6259.
Weyked, *pp. as adj.* too weak, 4737.
What, whatsoever, 2260, C 6097; why, 5097.
What, *s.* somewhat; *as he hadde what*, according as he might have some opportunity, C 6737.
Whele, *s.* wheel, 5427.
Wher, *conj.* whether, 2617, 5191.
Wher-as, *adv.* where that, 1966.
Wher-of, wherein, 2311.
Wher-through, *adv.* through which, whereby, 2418; wherefore, 3733.
Wherto? to what end? C 6122.
Wherwith, means whereby, C 6710.
Whet, *pp.* whetted, sharpened, 1723; Whetted, C 6197.
Whete, *s.* wheat; *whete-greyn*, wheat-grain, 5590.
Whetted, *pp.* sharpened, C 6197.
Whirle, *v.* whirl, 4362.
Whitsonday, *s.* Whitsunday (see note), 2278. Cf. 'Garlands, Whitsunday, iij*d.*'; Brand's Pop. Antiq. s. v. Whitsun-ale.
Whylom, *adv.* sometimes, 4355, 5350; formerly, 4123, C 7090.
Whyte monkes, *s. pl.* Cistercians, i. e. Reformed Benedictines, C 6695.
Wicked-Tonge (F. *Malebouche*), C 7424. See **Wikkid**.
Wight, *s.* man, creature, C 5961.
Wight, *adj.* active, 4761.
Wikettis, *s. pl.* wickets, wicket-gates, 4244.
Wikkid-Tunge, Wicked-Tongue, (F. *Male-bouche*), C 5851; Wikked-Tonge, 3027, 3257.
Wildenesse, *s.* wildness, 4894, 4939.
Wilfully, *adv.* willingly, 4808, C 5941.
Wille, *s.* good will, 5314; *by hir wille*, if they had their wish, 5728.
Willen, *v.* desire, 2482.
William, W. Seint Amour, C 6763, 6778.
Willing, *s.* will, C 5879; wish, C 5952.
Wimple, *s.* wimple, 3864. 'A band usually of linen which covered the neck, and was drawn up over the chin, strained up each side of the face, and generally fastened across the forehead; called also barbe, gorget, or chin-cloth'; HAINES, *Manual of Monumental Brasses*, p. 166.
Winde, *v.* twist, turn about, 1810; escape, 2056.
Winke, *v.* sleep, 4568; Winke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* sleep, doze, 2348.
Winning, *s.* gains, earnings, 5682, 5723, 5725, C 6741.
Wis, *adv.* verily, C 6433.
Wite, *v.* know, C 6105, 6208, 6939; Wit, *v.* 3145, 5574; Wist, *pt. pl.* knew, C 5864; Wisten, *pt. pl. subj.* knew, C 6087; Wite, *imp. s.* 4782; Wit, *imp. s.* 2415; Witeth, *imp. pl.* C 6653, 7649.
Withstonde, *v.* restrain, 3807.
Wo, *s.* Woe (personified), 4995.
Wolf, *s.* C 6260; Wolves, *pl.* C 6269.
Wone, 1 *pr. s.* dwell, C 6143.
Woning, *s.* dwelling-place, C 6082.
Woning-places, *s. pl.* dwelling-places, C 6119.
Wonnen, *pt. pl.* won, C 6252; Wonne, *pp.* won, 2316, 2497.
Wood, *adj.* mad, 3138, 3776, C 6263; raging, 1921.
Wook, 1 *pt. s.* kept awake, watched, 1877.
Woot, *pr. s.* knows, 5257.
Worche, *v.* work, cause, C 6052; *ger.* to work, 2074; Worchist, 2 *pr. s.* actest, 3142.
Worche, *v.* deal (with what they have to do), C 6037. MS. G. has *worthe*; *Lat ladies worthe*=let ladies alone. The passage is obscure.
Worchinges, *s. pl.* matters, doings, C 6585.
Wors, *adj.* worse, C 5920.
Worship, *s.* honour, 2119, 2320, 4915; Worshipes, *pl.* dignities, 5747.

Worth, *adj.* worthy, C 7104.
Worthy, *adj.* fitting, C 7573.
Wost, 2 *pr. s.* knowest (thou), 4977; Wostow, knowest thou, C 6075, 6373.
Woxen, *pp.* grown, C 7140.
Wrapped, *pt. s. subj.* should wrap, C 6260.
Wratthed, 1 *pt. s.* made angry, 4108; *pp.* enraged, 3097.
Wreke, *pp.* revenged, 3362.
Wrenche, *s.* turn, trick, 4292.
Wreying, *s.* betraying, disclosure, 5220.
Writ, *pr. s.* writes, C 6585.
Wrong, *s.*; *with wr.*, wrongfully, C 6778.
Wrooth, *adj.* wrathful, angry, C 6773.
Wrought, *pt. s.* smarted, ached, 1814.
Wryen, *ger.* to cover, C 6684; Wrye, *v.* cover, disguise, C 6795; Wryen, *v.* cover up, clothe, C 6819 (F. text, *s'afublent*).
Wrythe, *v.* twist, 4359.
Wurching, *s.* machination, C 6123.
Wyle, *s.* wile, 4293; Wyles, *pl.* deceits, C 6172.
Wyte, *s.* blame; *to wyte*, a matter of reproach, 3558.

Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 2339, 4500.
Yalt, *pr. s. refl.* betakes himself, 4904. See **Yelde**.
Yate, *s.* gate, 4230.
Yates, *s. pl.* gates (*but miswritten for* gates, ways), 5722. See **Gate**.
Y-bake, *pp.* baked, C 7048.
Ydilly, *s.* idly, C 6599.
Ydilnesse, Idleness, 3225, 3233.
Y-do, *pp.* done; *have y-do*, have done! 1941.
Ye, *s.* eye, 4264.
Yedest, 2 *pt. s.* wentest, 3227; Yede, *pt. s.* went, 5151; has gone, 2585.
Yeft, *s.* gift, granting, 3664; Yefte, gift, C 7404.
Yelde, *v.* yield, 1933; submit (thyself), C 6283; Yeld, *imp. s.* yield, 1930. See **Yalt**, **Yolden**.
Yerne, *adv.* readily, eagerly, C 6719.
Yerning, *s.* affection, C 5951.
Yeten, *pp.* poured out, 5702. Pp. from A. S. *gēotan*.
Yeve, 1 *pr. s.* care, regard, C 6464.
Yeving, *s.* giving, C 5907; gift, 5070.
Y-fere, *adv.* together, in company, 3806.
Y-holpe, *pp.* helped, holpen, 5505.
Ying, *adj.* young, 2208. A Northern form.
Y-let, *pp.* hidden, 5335.
Yliche, *adv.* equally, alike, 3630.
Yolden, *pp.* requited, 4556. See **Yelde**.
Yon, *adj.* yon, 4372.
Yond, *adv.* yonder, 4368.
Yore, *adv.* of yore, long ago, C 7599.
Youth-hede, *s.* youthhood, 4931.
Ypocrisye, *s.* Hypocrisy, C 6779.
Ypocryte, *s.* hypocrite, C 6482; Ypocrites, *pl.* 5753; Ypocritis, *pl.* C 6895.
Yre, *s.* anger, 3174. F. text, *ire*.
Y-sene, *adj.* visible, C 6806.
Yvel, *adv.* ill, 5238.
Y-wis, *adv.* certainly, 2788, 5554, 5790; C 5825, 5896, 5915, 6879, 6932, 7400, 7564.

GLOSSARIAL INDEX TO THE TALE OF GAMELYN.

Proper names are included in this Index.

A fyve myle, a (space of) five miles, 545.

Abegge, *v.* pay for, 816. See **Aboughte**.

Abide, *pp.* dwelt, remained, 337. The *i* is short. See **Abyde**.

Aboughte, *pt. s.* paid (for it), 76. See **Abegge**.

Aboute, *in. phr.* fast aboute, i.e. very eager, busily employed, 240, 785.

Abyde, *ger.* to await, 24.

Adam, 398, 399, 403, &c.

A-dight, *pp.* treated, 731; accoutred, 628, 641. From A. S. *ā-*, intensive prefix; and *dihtan*, to arrange, borrowed from Lat. *dictare*.

Adoun, *adv.* down, 149, 679.

Adrad, *pp.* afraid, 562.

Afore, *prep.* before, 656.

Aforn, *adv.* before, in front, 806.

After, *prep.* according to, 56; Aftir, 819; After me, according to my counsel, 318; Sente after, sent for, 17.

Agast, *pp.* afraid (in a good sense), 7; afraid, terrified, 128, 152, 287, 383, 526, 810.

Algate, *adv.* in any case, by all means, 115, 449.

Aller, of all; Oure aller, of us all, 321. See **Alther**. A.S. *ealra*, gen. pl. of *eal*, all.

Allowe, *v.* approve, make good, recompense, 578. O. F. *allouer*, from Lat. *allaudare*.

Almight, *adj.* almighty, 631. A. S. *ælmiht*.

Alonged, *pp.* filled with longing, 636. From the pp. of A. S. *of-langian*, to long after.

Al-so, *adv.* just as, as, 227; as, 379.

Alther, *gen. pl. adj.* of all; Our alther, of us all, 256 *n*. A later form of **Aller**, which see.

Altogidere, *adv.* wholly, 730.

Amis, *adv.* amiss, wrongly, 37.

Amonges, *prep.* amongst, 836.

And, *conj.* if, 156, 318, 368, 414, 797, 819, 876. Often shortened to *an*, esp. in later times.

Anon, *adv.* immediately, at once, 69, 115, 117; Anoon, 219, 849. A. S. *on ān*, lit. in one (moment).

Anon-right, *adv.* straightway, 734.

Ar, *adv.* ere, before this, till now, 96; Ar that, ere that, 605.

Aright, *adv.* rightly, 1, 29, 642.

Ariseth, *imp. pl.* arise ye, 643.

Armure, *s.* armour, 98.

Arst, *adv.* erst, formerly, before, 538.

Aspyed, *pp.* espied, 490.

Assise, *s.* assize, 870, 889.

Assoile, *v.* absolve, 449; Assoyled, *pp.* 516.

Atte (*for* at the), at the, 136, 464; Atte gate, at the gate, 575; Atte laste, at the last, finally, 408; Atte mete, at meat, 629.
A-twinne, *adv.* asunder, 317.
Auntre, *v.* adventure myself, 666; Auntre him, adventure himself, 217. Short for *aventure*, old form of *adventure*.
Avauncement, *s.* advancement, promotion, 418.
Aventures, *s. pl.* adventures, 777.
Avow, *s.* vow, 378.
Awe, *s.* awe, fear, 543.
Awreke, *pp.* avenged, 723, 824.
Ay, *s.* egg, 610. See the note, A. S. *æg*. 'It was not worthe an *ay*'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 181, l. 8.
Ayein, *adv.* again, 771; Ayen, back again, 528.
Ayein, *prep.* against, 548.

Baillye, *s.* bailiwick, power of a bailiff, 709. '*Baillie*, seigneury, government, authority; ... also a bailiwick, or country [i.e. county] justiceship'; Cotgrave.
Bale, *s.* mischief, evil, 32, 34, 631.
Barre, *s.* bar (of justice), 852, 867.
Be, 2 *pr. pl. as fut.* will be, 652; 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayest be, 116.
Beheet, *pt. s.* promised, 789. A. S. *behēt*, pt. t. of *be-hātan*, to promise. See **Biheet**.
Bende, *s.* bond, captivity, 837; Bendes, *pl.* bonds, fetters, 457.
Berde, *s.* beard, 82.
Bet, *adv.* better, 112.
Beten, *pp.* beaten, 115; Beteth, *imp. pl.* beat ye, 111.
Bi-falle, *pp.* happened, 685.
Biforn, *adv.* beforehand, 452.
Bigan, *pt. s.* began (to show it), 6; began, 82.
Biheet, 1 *pt. s.* promised, 378; *pt. s.* 418. See **Beheet**.
Bileved, *pp.* left, 86, 98.
Bilinne, *v.* tarry, 557. A. S. *blinnan*, short for *belinnan*, to cease.
Biquethe, 1 *pr. s.* bequeath, 62; Biquath, *pt. s.* 99, 157, 160.
Bireved, *pp.* stolen, 85, 97.
Biseke, 1 *pr. s.* beseech, 35, 63.
Bispak, *pt. s.* spake, addressed (him), 101.
Bistad, *pp.* bestead, circumstanced, 676.
Bistrood, *pt. s.* bestrode, 189.
Bisyde, *prep.* beside, 181.
Bisyden, *adv.* close by, 171; Her bisyde, close by here, 178.
Bitaughte, *pt. s.* commended, 338. See the note.
Blyve, *adv.* quickly, 19, 585. Short for *by lyue*, i.e. with life, in a lively way.
Bokeler, *s.* buckler, 136. See the note.
Bon, *s.* bone, 489. See **Boones**.
Bond, *pt. s.* bound, 818.
Bonde-men, *pl.* husbandmen, labourers, 699. The prefix has no connexion with the verb to *bind*, but is the same as Icel. *búandi*, *bóndi*, a tiller of the soil.
Boone, *s.* boon, 153; Bone, 149.
Boones, *pl.* bones, 142. See **Bon**.
Boote, 34, 631. See **Bote**.
Bore, *pp.* born, 201, 252.
Borwe, *s.* pledge, bail, 795.
Borwe, *v.* go bail for, 441; *pr. pl. subj.* 485; *pr. s. subj.* preserve, save, 204.
Bote, *s.* remedy, help, good, 32; Boote, 34, 631. A. S. *bōt*.
Bothen, both, 625.
Boundys, a place-name; perhaps = bounds, marches, border-land; or possibly Bons, near Falaise in Normandy. The Camb. MS. Ii. 3. 26 has *Burdeuxs*, Bordeaux. See l. 3.
Bour, *s.* bower, apartment, 405.
Bourde, *s.* jest, 858. '*Bourde*, a jeast, fib, tale of a tub'; Cotgrave.
Broke-bak, broken-backed, 720.
Brother, *gen.* brother's, 316.
Brouke, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may have the use of, as (I) hope to continue to use, 273, 334, 407, 489, 567; Browke, 297. See note to l. 334. A. S. *brūcan*, to use, enjoy.
But, *conj.* unless, 154.
But-if, *conj.* unless, 204, 749.
By, *prep.* during, 65.

Cam, *pt. s.* came, 282, 285.
Care, *s.* grief, sorrow, trouble, 200, 275, 615.
Cared, *pt. s.* was anxious, thought anxiously, 11.
Cark, *s.* charge, responsibility, 760. Anglo-F. *cark*, the same word as F. *charge*, a load, charge.
Cart-staf, cart-staff, 590. (Perhaps a staff to support the shafts of a cart.)
Cast, *s.* throw, 248.
Caste, *pt. s.* cast; Caste tornes, tried tricks, 237.
Catour, *s.* caterer, provider, 321. Short for *acatour*.
Champioun, *s.* champion, 203, 218, 219, 223, 227, &c.
Chanoun, *s.* canon, 509, 781.
Charite, *s.* charity, love; For seynte charite, for the sake of St. Charity, 513; also used with *by*, 451. Cf. Chaucer, Kn. Tale, 863. Ophelia also says *by St. Charity*; Haml. iv. 5. 58. (There was such a saint; see note.)
Cheep, *s.* market; To good cheep, too cheaply, lit. 'in too good a market,' 278.
Cheere, *s.* face; Foul cheere, displeased look, 319; Foul chere, 534.
Chese, *imp. s.* choose, 180.
Cheste, *s.* quarrelling, dispute, 328. A. S. *cēast*, strife.
Clepeth, *pr. s.* calls, 106; Clepide, *pt. s.* 110.
Clevede, *pt. s.* cleft, 150. The A. S. *clēofan*, to cleave, is properly a strong verb, with pt. t. *clēaf*.
Cold, *adj.* evil, discouraging, 531, 759.
Colen, *ger.* to cool, 540.
Come, 2 *pt. s.* hast come, 222; Com, *pt. s.* came, 68; Come (*for* Com), *pt. s.* 291; Come, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may come, 795; Comen, *pt. pl.* came, 23, 386, 388; Comen, *pp.* 10, 291.
Compas, in, *adv.* in a circle, 629.
Conne, 2 *pr. pl.* know, 65.
Contek, *s.* strife, quarrel, 132. O. F. *contek*, strife.
Continaunce, *s.* demeanour, 262.
Cors, *s.* curse, 779. See **Curs**.
Counsel, *s.* counsel, 42.
Couthe, *pt. s.* knew (how), 164; could, 466; Cowthe, knew, 244; Cowthe, could, 174; Cowde, knew, 4, 48 (see note).
Croune, *s.* the clerical tonsure, 523.
Cryed, *pp.* proclaimed, 171, 183, 700.
Curs, *s.* curse, 8, 100, 886.

Dalte, *pt. s.* divided, 65; Dalten, *pt. pl.* 45. See **Delen**.
Day, *s.* life-time, 12, 65.
Dede, *pt. s.* did, 75, 426, 858; Dede feteren, caused to be fettered, 866.
Deed, *pp.* dead, 69.
Deel, *s.* share, 635. A. S. *dǽl*.
Delen, *v.* divide, 18; *ger.* 43; Dele, *v.* 56; *ger.* 42; Deled, *pp.* 49; Deleth, *imp. pl.* 37. See **Dalte**.
Deliveraunce, *s.* gaol-delivery, 745.
Deme, *ger.* to condemn, 863.
Deyde, *pt. s.* died, 68.
Dight, *pp.* treated, served, 344, 730; decided, 847; Yvel dight, in bad order, 87; Dighteth, *imp. pl.* get ready, 793.
Diner, *s.* dinner, 645.
Dismay you, *imp. pl. refl.* be dismayed, 31; Dismaye thee, *imp. s. refl.* be dismayed, 623, 763.
Do, *v.* cause, make, 158; *pr. s. subj.* may do, 492; Do on, *imp. s.* put on, 269; Do, *pp.* done, 144, 798. See **Doon**.
Dolfully, *adv.* dolefully, 475.
Domes, *pl.* judgments, sentences, 847, 870.
Doon, *v.* do, 207; *pp.* done, 211.
Dore, *s.* door, 127.
Doughty, *adj.* brave, 2.
Doute, *s.* fear, 630.
Doutiden, *pt. pl.* feared, 78; Dowt, *imp. s.* fear, 517.
Dredden, *pt. pl.* dreaded, 309.
Dressen, *v.* to order, divide evenly, 18; re-arrange, 848; Dressed, *pp.* evenly divided, 15; Dresseth, *imp. pl.* divide evenly, 36.
Drewen hem awey, withdrew themselves, 308. See **Drowe**.

Dronke, *pt. pl.* drank, 681; *pp.* 334.
Drowe, *pt. pl.* drew backwards, 130. See **Drewen**.
Drye, *v.* to dry; With the wynde drye, to be dried by the wind, 880.
Dure, *v.* last, hold out, 831.
Dwel, *imp. s.* dally, 579.

Eeke, *adv.* also, 480.
Eeten, *pt. pl.* ate, 681.
Eighte, eighth, 331.
Elde, *s.* age, 649.
Elles, *adv.* else, 248.
Endited, *pp.* indicted, 710.
Enquered, *pp.* enquired, 862.
Eny, any, 318.
Er, *adv.* ere, 568. See **Ar**.
Est, *s.* east, 891.
Everich, each one, 443; each, 608; every one (of them), each, 119; Everichone, every one, 866.
Eye, *s.* awe, 253 (see the note); 129 (see the note). A. S. *ege*, cognate with Icel. *agi* (whence E. *awe*, a Scand. form).
Eyr, *s.* heir, 40. O. F. *eir*.

Fader, *s.* father, 7; Fadres, *gen.* 8, 886; Fader, *gen.* 748.
Fadmen, *s. pl.* fathoms, 306. The sing. is *fadme*.
Falle, *v.* happen, 485.
Fand, 1 *pt. s.* found, 206. See **Fond**.
Fare, *s.* behaviour, 199.
Fare, *v.* fare, 271; *pr. s. subj.* may fare, 616. See **Ferde**.
Fast aboute, very eager, 240, 785.
Fay, *s.* faith; By her fay, by their faith, 555. Anglo-F. *fei*.
Fayn, *adj.* glad, 103; *adv.* gladly, 15.
Feire, *s.* fair, i. e. business, 270. See the note.
Fel, *s.* skin, 76. A. S. *fel*.
Fel, *adj.* fell, cruel, 151, 256.
Felaw, *s.* fellow, 227; (as a term of reproach), 276.
Felde, *pt. s.* felled, 593.
Fen, *s.* fen, mud, 588.
Ferd, *s.* fear, 854. This form occurs in Wyclif, Minot, Hampole's Prick of Conscience, and other poems (chiefly Northern).
Ferde, *pt. s.* fared, 780. See **Fare**.
Feteren, *ger.* to fetter, 384.
Feteres, *pl.* fetters, 384.
Fetten, *v.* fetch, 555; Fette, *ger.* 118; 2 *pr. pl.* 652; Fetteth, *imp. pl.* 643.
Fikil, *adj.* fickle, 151.
Flee, *v.* escape, 901.
Fley, *pt. s.* fled, 127. A. S. *flēah*, pt. t. of *flēon*.
Floon, *pl.* arrows, 648. A. S. *flā*, an arrow, pl. *flān*.
Flowe, *pp.* flown, fled, 133. See **Fley**. A. S. *flogen*, *pp.* of *flēon*.
Fond, *pt. s.* found, 610, 772, 774. See **Fand**.
Fonding, *s.* trial, 147. A. S. *fandung*, a trial.
Foon, *pl.* foes, 541, 574.
For-fare, *v.* go to ruin, 74.
Forgetith, *imp. pl.* forget, 38.
Forsworen, *pp.* perjured, 376, 380.
Forward, *s.* agreement, 411, 747. See Cant. Tales, A 33.
Foryaf, *pt. s.* forgave, 893.
Foryat, *pt. s.* forgat, 800.
Foule, *adv.* evilly, 485.
Foy, faith; *par ma foy*, by my faith, 367. See **Fey**.
Frankeleyn, *s.* franklin, freeholder, 197.
Frere, *s.* friar, 529.
Fro, *prep.* from, 144. Icel. *frá*.
Fyn, *s.* end (of life), 551. F. *fin*.
Fyn, *adv.* finely, well, 681; excellently, 427.

Gadelyng, *s.* companion, comrade (but used as a term of contempt, like vagabond), 102, 106. A. S. *gædeling*.
Galys, Galicia, 277; Gales, 764. (In Spain.)
Gamen, *s.* sport, a game, diversion, 290, 342; Game, amusement, pleasure, 776; sport, 4. A. S. *gamen*.
Gan, *pt. s.* did, 475. Lit. 'began,' but often used as a mere auxiliary verb. See **Gonne**.
Gerte, *pt. s.* struck (with a *yard* or stick), 304, 536. From *gerden*,

girden, verb; which from A. S. *gyrd, gierd*, a rod. See **Girde**.
Gestes, *pl.* guests, 336, 344, 640.
Geten, *pp.* gotten, 108, 365. A. S. *geten*, pp. of *gitan*.
Gilt, *s.* guilt, 893.
Giltif, *adj.* guilty, 822; Gultif, 824. A false form, the suffix *-if* being French.
Girde, *pr. s. subj.* strike, 430. See **Gerte**.
Gon, *v.* walk, 312. A. S. *gān*.
Gonne, *pt. pl.* (*as aux. verb*), did, 236. See **Gan**.
Good, *s.* property, 330, 704.
Goode, *voc.* O good, 199.
Goon, *v.* go, 236; *ger.* to go away, 126; Goth, *pr. s.* goes, 99; Goth, *imp. pl.* go ye, 36, 111, 714.
Gowe, *for* go we, let us go, 661. So also in P. Plowman, prol. 226.
Graven, *pp.* buried, 900.
Gray frere, a Gray friar, a Franciscan friar, 529.
Greeve, *s.* (*dat.*), grief, trouble, 313.
Greteth, *imp. pl.* greet ye, 713; Grette, *pt. pl.* saluted, greeted, 668, 706.
Grucche, *pr. s. subj.* murmur, 319. E. *grudge*.
Grucching, *s.* murmuring, grumbling, 322.
Gyle, *s.* guile, 369.
Gyled, *pt. s.* beguiled, 70.

Hadde, 1 *pt. s. subj.* might have, 666; *pt. pl. subj.* might have, 16.
Halle-dore, the door of the hall, 496; see note to l. 461.
Halp, 1 *pt. s.* helped, 60.
Hals, *s.* neck, 391, 407.
Halvendel, the half part (of), 272; see note. '*Haluendele* his godes he gaf to Godes werkes'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 24, l. 3.
Halves, *pl.* sides; By halves, on different sides, 130.
Handlen, *ger.* to handle, feel, 82.
Heed, *s.* head, 430, 484, 820; Heedes, *pl.* 602.
Heelden, *pt. pl.* accounted (themselves), 553.
Heere, *v.* hear, 2; 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst hear, 229.
Heir, *s.* heir, 365. See **Eyr**.
Hele, *s.* good health, 41.
Helpeth, *imp. pl.* help ye, 478.
Hem, *pron.* them, 15, 16, 19. A. S. *heom, him*, properly the dat. case. Still in use as *'em*.
Hende, *adj.* courteous, 663, 728, 755, 838. A. S. *gehende*.
Hente, *pt. s.* seized, took, 590, 591.
Hepe, *s.* heap; On an hepe, into a huddled crowd, 124.
Herden, *pt. pl.* heard, 21.
Here, *gen. pl.* of them, 543; their, 7, 757; Her, their, 43.
Herkne, *imp. s.* hearken, 364; Herkneth, *imp. pl.* 858; Herkeneth, 1.
Hete, *s.* heat of rage, 117.
Hider, *adv.* hither, 583. A. S. *hider*.
Highte, *pt. s.* was named, 727.
Hire, *adv.* here, 222. (A rare spelling.)
Holde, *pp.* accounted, 248; Holdeth, *imp. pl.* hold ye, 169, 341, 769.
Hond-fast, *adj.* fastened by the hands, 437.
Honge, *ger.* to hang, i. e. to be hanged, 863; Honged, *pt. pl.* hung, i. e. were hanged, 879.
Hore, *pl. adj.* hoary, gray, 817.
Hosen, *pl.* hose, 269.
Housbond, *s.* husband, i. e. householder, one who stays at home and keeps house, 13; Housbondes, *pl.* labourers, men, 713.
Hure, *s.* hire, pay, 832.
Huyre, *ger.* to hire, 801; Hyre, 786.
Hye, *adv.* high, 879.
Hye, *v.* hasten away, 333; hasten, 19; Hyeden, *pt. pl. refl.* hied, hurried, 557.

Iame, James, 277, 665, 764.
Ilke, same, 30.
In-feere, *adv.* together, 517, 625, 667, 775, 866. For *in feere, in fere*, in companionship.
Iohan, John, 3, 57; saint John, 366.
Iolily, *adv.* in a jolly manner, merrily, 527.

It ben, i. e. they are, 583.
Iugge-man, *s.* judge, 843.
Iustise, *s.* judge, 890.

Kiste, *pt. s.* kissed, 166, 168.
Knave, *s.* boy, 70.

Ladde, *pt. s.* led, 423. See **Y-lad.**
Lakkest, 2 *pr. s.* blamest, 276. See the note. Cf. Du. *laken*, to blame; from *lak*, blemish, stain, defect.
Large, *adj.* liberal, 514. (The usual old sense.)
Largely, *adv.* liberally, 324; fully, completely, 520.
Lat, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* let, 112. See **Leet.**
Lawe, law; Of the beste lawe, in the best possible order, 544.
Laye, *adj.* fallow, 161. '*Lay*, londe not telyd' [tilled]; Prompt. Parv.
Layen, *pt. pl.* lay, 83.
Leche, *s.* physician, 614.
Leede, *s.* people, serfs, 104, 895. A. S. *lēod*, people. See below.
Leedes, *pl.* people, serfs; 'the portion of the population which was bought and sold with the land'; Wright. See l. 61; in l. 71, we have *leede*, i. e. people. This is the right *original* meaning. But it would seem that *leed* was afterwards extended to mean tenement or holding. Robert of Brunne seems to use *ledes* to mean tenements, rents, or fees. The phr. 'londes and ledes' occurs in Will. of Palerne, 4001, and is not uncommon.
Leet, *pt. s.* let, 74, 416; Leete, 1 *pr. s.* let, 405; Leet endite, caused to be indicted, 698; Leet fetre, caused to be fettered, 859; Leet sadle, caused to be saddled, 733; Leet unfetere, caused to be unfettered, 837; Leet up, *pt. s.* let up, i. e. opened, 311; Leete, *pt. pl.* let, left, 41; Leeten, let, 46.
Lendes, *pl.* loins, 458. A. S. *lendenu*, pl. the loins.
Lene, *v.* lend, 176.
Lenger, *adv.* longer, 27, 337.
Lepe, *v.* run, 123.
Lese, *imp. s.* loose, 401.
Leste, *adj.* least, 460.
Lesteneth, *imp. pl.* listen ye, 1, 169, 289, 341, 343, 551, 769.
Lesing, *s.* lie, 659; Lesinges, *pl.* leasings, lies; Made lesinges on, told lies about, 385.
Leve, *s.* leave, 314.
Lever me were, it would be preferable for me, I would rather, 621.
Lewed, *adj.* ignorant, common, poor, 505.
Lewte, *s.* loyalty, fidelity, 657. Cf. F. *leauté*, loyalty, Cotgrave. From O. F. *leal*, Lat. *legalis*.
Leyde, *pt. s.* laid, 125; Leyd, *pp.* 162.
Lighte, *pt. s.* alighted, 196, 611.
Litheth, *imp. pl.* hearken ye, listen ye, 1, 169, 289, 341, 769. Icel. *hlýða*, to listen, from *hljóð*, a sound.
Liven, *v.* live, 12, 27; Livede, *pt. s.* 9; Liveden, *pt. pl.* 899.
Liverey, *s.* allowance, 514. '*Livrée*, a delivery of a thing that is given, the thing so given, a livery.' Cotgrave.
Lixt, 2 *pr. s.* liest, 297. So also in P. Plowman, B. v. 163.
Loft, *s.* loft, 127.
Loken, *ger.* to look, discover, 148; Lokede, *pt. s. subj.* should look, should observe, 642; Loke, *imp. s.* look, i. e. be ready, 453.
Lokkes, *pl.* locks of hair, 817.
Lond, *s.* land, 36, 104; Londes, *pl.* 18.
Lordinges, *pl.* sirs, 719.
Lore, *pp.* lost, 202.
Loth, *adj.* loath, 146.
Louse, *imp. s.* loose, 409. See **Lose.**
Lyen, *v.* lie, 41; *ger.* lie, be scattered about, 598 (see the note).
Lytheth, 551. See **Litheth.**
Lyve, *dat.*; On lyve, in life, a-live, 20, 58.

Maad, *pp.* made, 700.
Maister, *s.* master, 656, 658, 660; Maistres, *pl.* 314.
Makestow, 2 *pr. s.* makest thou, 199.
Maner men, manner of men, 312.

Mangerye, *s.* feast, 345, 434, 464. Also in P. Plowman, C. xiii. 46; and in Wyclif's Works, ed. Arnold, i. 4. Cotgrave gives F. *mangerie* with the sense of 'gluttony'; from *manger*, to eat.
Manly, *adv.* manfully, 832.
Martyn, St. Martin (see the note), 53, 225.
May, 1 *p. s. pr.* can, 27.
Mayn, *s.* main, might, 143.
Maynpris, *s.* bail, security, 744. See the note. Lit. 'a taking by the hand.' See note to P. Plowman, B ii. 196.
Meede, *s.* reward, 886, 896.
Merthes, *pl.* diversions, amusements, 783.
Messager, *s.* messenger, 729.
Messes, *pl.* messes of meat, 467.
Meste, *adj.* greatest, 460.
Metten, *pt. pl.* met, 646.
Meyne, *s.* household, *posse*, company, 575. O. F. *mesnee.*
Middeleste, *adj.* middlemost, i. e. second, 59.
Mo, *adj.* more (in number), others, 260, 642, 736.
Moche, *adj.* great, 6, 230, 275; Mochel, 400; Mochil, much, a great deal, 4.
Molde, *s.* mould, earth, 900. A. S. *molde.*
Moone, *s.* moon, 235.
Moot, *s.* meeting, assembly, concourse, 373. See the note.
Moot, 1 *pr. s.* may (I), 577; Moote, 1 *pr. pl.* ought (to be), must, 794. See **Mot.**
Moot-halle, hall of meeting, hall of justice, 717, 812. See **Moot.**
More, *adj. comp.* greater, 232.
Most, 2 *pr. s.* must, 156, 242; Moste, *pl. s.* might, 724. See **Moot.**
Mot, 1 *pr. s.* may (I), 227, 379, 413; I must, 141; Mote, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 233; Mot, 116; *pr. s.* may (it), 485; 2 *pr. pl.* may, 131. See **Moot.**
Mow, *pr. pl.* can, 675.
Myle, *pl.* miles, 545. A. S. *mīl*, pl. *mīla.*

Nam, *pt. s.* took, 733; *pt. pl.* took, 216. A. S. *niman.*
Nas, *for* Ne was, was not, 29.
Nat, not, 37, 38.
Nay, no; It is no nay, there is no denying it, 34; This is no nay, 433; Withoute nay, without denial, 26.
Ne, not, 30, 31; nor, 22, 79.
Nedes, *adv.* needs, 846. Formed with adv. suffix *-es.*
Neede, *adv.* of necessity, 141. Formed with adv. suffix *-e.*
Neer, *adv.* nigher, 138, 352. See **Ner.**
Nekke, *s.* neck, 194.
Ner, *adv.* nigher, 109, 135. A. S. *nēar*, compar. adv. from *nēah*, nigh. See **Ny.**
Neyh, *adj.* nigh, 626. A. S. *nēah.*
Neyhebours, *pl.* neighbours, 55.
Niggoun, *s.* niggard, 323. Spelt *nygun* in Rob. of Brunne, Handlyng Synne, 5578.
Nom, *var.* of Nim, *v.* take, 782 (*all the seven* MSS. *read* nom *or* nome); Nome, *pp.* taken, 584, 683, 796.
Nones; With the nones = with then ones, with the once, on the condition, 206; For the nones, for the once, for the occasion, 456. (E. *nonce.*)
Norture, *s.* good breeding, 4.
Nother, *conj.* neither, 22.
Nothing, *adv.* not at all, 699.
Nought, not at all, 31; not, 41.
Nowther, *conj.* neither, 79. See **Nother.**
Ny, *adj.* nigh, 559.

O, *adj.* one, 371. See **Oo, Oon.**
Of, off, 196, 208, 484; *prep.* on, with, 217.
Oken, *adj.* oaken, 503.
Okes, *pl.* oaks, 84.
On, one; That on, the one, 39. See **Oon.**
On lyve, alive, 157. See **Lyve.**
Ones, *adv.* once, 234.
Oo, one, 150 *n*, 499. Short for *oon.*
Oon, one, 43, 244; At oon, at one, reconciled, 156, 166; That oon, the one of them, one of them, 647; the one (to be beaten), 116; On, one, 242.

* * *
* * *

Oones, *adv.* once; At oones, at once, soon, 141.
Or, *conj.* ere, 394. See **Ar**.
Ore, *s.* grace, favour; By Cristes ore, by the grace of Christ, 139, 159, 231, 323. A. S. *ār*, honour, favour; cf. G. *Ehre*.
Ote, (a name), 727, 731, &c.
Other, in *phr.* day and other, one day and a second day, i. e. continually, 785. 'Notheles *day and other* he purueied priuely'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 185, l. 15.
Other, *conj.* either, 320.
Over-al, *adv.* everywhere, all round, 121. Cf. G. *überall*.
Overthrowe, *v.* fall down, stumble, 512; Ouerthrew, *pt. s.* fell down, 536.
Ow! *interj.* alas! 489.

Paire, *s.* pair; Paire spores, pair of spurs, 188.
Pantrye, pantry, 495.
Paraventure, *adv.* perhaps, 642.
Parde, i. e. *par Dieu*, 743.
Parten, *pr. pl. subj.* (may) part, (may) depart, 317.
Party, *s.* part; *a party*, partly, in some measure, 392.
Passe, 2 *pr. pl.* go away, depart, 596.
Pees, *s.* peace, 102.
Pestel, *s.* a pestle (apparently of large size, perhaps used for pounding meat, &c.), 122, 128. '*Pesteil*, a pestle, or pestell'; Cotgrave.
Peyned, *pl. s. refl.* took pains, 261.
Pin, *s.* bolt, bar, 292.
Place, *s.* a place for wrestling, place of public exhibition, the 'ring,' 195, 203, 210, 213, 216.
Pleye, *ger.* play, make play, 130.
Plowes, *pl.* plough-lands, 57, 59, 358. 'A *plough* of land was as much as could be ploughed with one plough. It was in the middle ages a common way of estimating landed property'; Wright.
Prest, *adj.* ready, prepared, 237, 830. '*Prest*, prest, ready'; Cotgrave.
Preven, *ger.* to test, shew, 174. The same as **Proven**.
Privee, *adj.* secret, 425.
Proven, *v.* experience, 242.
Prow, *s.* profit, 361. O. F. *prou*, profit.
Prys, *s.* worth, valour, 772, 804.
Purchas, *s.* acquisition, 14, 61. See the note. '*Purchas*, is to buy lands or tenements with one's money, or otherwise gain them by one's industry, contradistinguished from that which comes to one by descent from his ancestors'; Blount, Law Dictionary. Doubtless the knight had partly won them as a reward for military service. See ll. 58-61.
Purs, *s.* purse, 321, 885. See the note to the latter line.

Quest, **Queste**, *s.* jury, 786, 862, 871, 878; in ll. 840, 842, it may mean the sentence or verdict. '*Queste*, a quest, inquirie'; Cotgrave.
Queste, *s.* bequest, 64.
Quitte, *pt. s.* repaid, 512, 896. '*Quiter*, to quit, forgoe, . . . discharge,' &c.; Cotgrave.

Rape, *adj.* hasty, 101. Not a Latin, but a Scand. word. Icel. *hrapa*, to hasten; Swed. *rapp*, Dan. *rap*, quick.
Rapely, *adv.* quickly, 219, 424. See above.
Rede, 1 *pr. s.* advise, 605; 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayest advise, advisest, 797.
Reed, *s.* counsel, advice, 429, 432, 819; Reedes, *pl.* words of advice, 601.
Rees, *s.* attack, 547; fit of passion, 101. A. S. *rǣs* (E. *race*). 'Griffyn, kyng of Wales, eft he *mad a res*'; Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 62, l. 16.
Rekke, *pr. s. subj.* may reck, may care, 881. See the note.
Reveth, *imp. pl.* reave ye, take away from, 111; Reved, *pp.* stolen away, 704.
Rewe, *s.* (*dat.*) row, 867.
Rewthe, *s.* pity, 508; Reuthe, 3a E. *ruth*. See **Routhe**.

Reysed, *pp.* raised, built, 162.
Richer, Richard, 137, 175, 357, 619. Rob. of Brunne frequently writes *Richere* for Richard.
Rigge, *s.* back, 712. (E. *ridge.*)
Rigge-boon, *s.* backbone, 614; Rigge-bon, 537.
Roode, *s.* (*dat.*), cross, 639, 707.
Roos, *pt. s.* arose, 849.
Route, *s.* company, 600; Rowte, 285.
Routhe, *s.* pity, 677. See **Rewthe.**
Ryve, *pl. adj.* rife, abundant, 783.

Sadeled, *pp.* saddled, 187.
Saten, *pt. pl.* sat, 476.
Saugh, *pt. s.* saw, 134, 628. See **Say.**
Saughte, *v.* be reconciled, come to terms, 150. From A. S. *saht*, reconciliation.
Say, *pt. s.* saw, 126, 494. See **Saugh.**
Schal, 1 *pr. s.* must, 115; *pr. s.* shall go, 326. See **Schulle.**
Schawes, *s. pl.* thickets, 788. A. S. *scaga.*
Scheete, *ger.* to shoot, 674.
Schent, *pp.* put to shame, disgraced, 704. A. S. *scendan.*
Scherreve, *s.* sheriff, 545, 602, 610, 611.
Schilde, *pr. s. imp.* may (He) shield, 767.
Schitte, *v.* shut, 286; *pt. s.* Schette, 127. A. S. *scyttan.*
Scholde, *pt. pl.* should, 12. See **Schulle.**
Schon, *pt. s.* shone, 235.
Schoon, *pl.* shoes, 208, 212, 269.
Schrewe, *s.* mischievous fellow, 230; wicked man, 6, 868.
Schulden, *pt. pl.* ought to, must, 19.
Schulle, 1 *pr. pl.* are to, 156; Schul, must, are to, 158; Schulle, 2 *pr. pl.* shall, 2.
Score, *s.* twenty, 628.
Seen, *ger.* to see, 146.
Seet, *pt. s. subj.* should sit, 790. A. S. *sǣte*, pt. s. subj. of *sittan*, pt. t. *sæt.*
Seet, *s.* seat, 855.
Seih, *pt. s.* saw, 285; Seigh, 120. See **Seyh, Say.**
Selde, *adv.* seldom, 40.
Seller, *s.* cellar; 316.
Serk, *s.* shirt, 259. Icel. *serkr.*
Sete, *pt. pl.* sat, 681. A. S. *sǣton*, pt. pl. of *sittan.*
Seththen, *adv.* afterwards, 76. See **Siththen.**
Sette, *pt. pl.* set (themselves on knees, i. e. knelt), 705.
Seyh, *pt. s.* saw, 299; Sey, 330. See **Saugh, Say.**
Sire, *s.* master, 716.
Sisours, *pl.* jurymen, 871, 881. See note.
Sith, *conj.* since, 257. See below.
Siththen, *adv.* afterwards, 524, 898; Sithen, 900.
Siththen, *conj.* since that, 356.
Sitte, *pr. s. subj.* sits, 761, 766, 794. Cf. *be* in l. 761.
Skape, *v.* escape, 576, 825.
Skathe, *s.* harm, pity, 488.
Skeet, *adj.* swift; *hence as adv.* swiftly, quickly, 187. (Hence *Skeat* as a surname = *swift.*) Icel. *skjótr*, swift.
Slee, *v.* slay, 822.
Smertely, *adv.* quickly, 187, 243.
Solas, *s.* merriment, 328.
Soleer, *s.* upper room, 351.
Sonde, *s.* sending; *hence*, providence, grace, 419. A. S. *sand*, a sending, mission; cf. mod. E. *godsend.*
Sone, *adv.* soon, 67.
Sone, *s.* son, 38; Sones, *pl.* sons, 5.
Soneday, *s.* Sunday, 434.
Sope, *s.* sup, small quantity of drink, 318.
Soper, *s.* supper, 425.
Sore, *adv.* sorely, 10, 11.
Sory, *adj.* grievous, 547.
Sothe, *dat.* truth; For sothe, of a truth, 222.
Sowe, *pp.* sown, 161.
Spake, 2 *pt. s.* spakest, 94.
Spence, *s.* provision-room, larder, 424. '*Despence*, a larder, storehouse, gardemanger'; Cotgrave.
Spended, *pp.* spent, 362. '*Despendre*, to dispend, spend'; Cotgrave.
Spense, *s.* expenditure, expense, 320. '*Despense*, charge, cost, expence'; Cotgrave.
Spenser, *s.* spencer, officer who

had charge of the provisions, 398, 399, 403; Spencer, 493. '*Despensier*, a spender . . also a cater, or clarke of a Kitchin'; Cotgrave.
Spet, *pr. s.* (*short for* Spedeth), speeds, succeeds, goes on, 806.
Spire, *s.* a shoot, blade of grass; *hence*, a sapling, 503. A. S. *spīr.*
Spore, *s.* spur, 177; Spores, *pl.* 188. A. S. *spura.*
Sprengeth, *pr. s.* sprinkles, 503.
Staf, staff, 499; Staves, staves, 496
Stalkede, *pt. s.* marched, 617.
Stalworthe, *adj. pl.* stalwart, lusty, 202.
Standeth, *imp. pl.* stand ye, 55; Stant (*for* Standeth), *pr. s.* stands, 812.
Stede, *s.* stead, place, 425, 857.
Stere, *imp. s. refl.* stir thyself, 519.
Sterte, *pt. s.* started, 219, 288; Sterten, *pt. pl.* 645.
Stoon-stille, *adj.* still as a stone, 67. See the note.
Stoor, *s.* store, 354.
Stounde, *s.* time, while, 349; In this stounde, at the present hour, 27.
Strengest, *adj.* strongest, 78.
Stronge, *adv.* strongly, 397.
Stroye, *ger.* to destroy, waste, 354. Short for *destroye.*
Styrop, *s.* stirrup, 189.
Swaynes, *pl.* servants, 527. Icel. *sveinn.*
Sweere, *s.* neck, 273. A. S. *sweora.*
Swithe, *adv.* very, 152; As swithe, as soon, 541.
Swore, *pp.* sworn, 302. See the note.
Syk, *adj.* sick, ill, 11, 21, 25.

Take, 1 *pr. s.* deliver, 747.
Talking, *s.* talk, tale, 2, 170.
Teenè, *s.* vexation, anger, rage, 303. A. S. *tēona*, injury.
Telle, *v.* count, 520.
Thanne, *adv.* then, 652.
That, *rel.* that which, 324.
That on, the one; That other, the other, 39.
Thee, *v.* thrive, prosper, 131, 234, 250, 363, 379, 413, 448, 577, 720, 833. A. S. *þēon*, cognate with G. *gedeihen.*
Thenke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* thinkest, intendest, 368. A. S. *þencan.*
Thennes, *adv.* thence, 545.
Ther, *adv.* where, 11, 25, 33, 50, 195, 471, 799; Ther . . inne, wherein, 558.
Therfor, for it, i. e. as a prize for it, 184.
They, *conj.* though, 652.
Thider, *adv.* thither, 123, 310, 527.
Thinketh me, *pr. s. impers.* it seems to me, 95, 632.
Tho, then, 17, 41, 110; when, 21, 120, 372.
Tho, *pron.* those, 279.
Thought, *pt. s.* it seemed (to him), 626. See **Thinketh.**
Thridde, *adj.* third, 687.
Thrinne, (*for* Therinne), therein, in it, 318.
Thryve, *v.* thrivè, 227.
Thurgh, *prep.* through, by, 28.
To, *adv.* too, 278.
To-barst, *pt. s.* burst in twain, was broken in half, 537. (It merely means that the skin above the backbone was broken; formerly, a 'broken head' meant only that the skin was cut through, not that the skull was fractured.) A. S. *tōbærst*, pt. t. of *tō-berstan.*
To-brak, *pt. s.* brake in twain, 304, 852. A. S. *tōbræc*, pt. t. of *tō-brecan*, to break in twain. See below.
Tobrak, *pt. pl.* brake in twain, 245. (Should be the pl. *tobreke.* Grammar would be better satisfied if we could take it to mean 'that he brake in twain three of his ribs.' *Read* ribbes he to-brak.)
To-broken, *pp.* broken into, 97. A. S. *tōbrocen*, *pp.* of *tō-brecan.* See **To-brak.**
Tonge, *s.* tongue, 169, 341.
Tonne, *as pl.* tuns, 316.
Toret, *s.* turret, 329.
To-rightes, *adv.* aright, rightly, 18. We still say 'to set *to-rights.*' The suffix *-es* is adverbial.
Tornes, *pl.* turns, tricks, wiles, 237, 241, 244.

Tweyne, two, 734; Tweye, two, 202. A. S. *twegen*, masc.; *twā*, fem. and neuter.
Twinke, 1 *pr. s.* wink, 453. 'Twynkyn wythe the eye, or wynkyn, twynkelyn, *conniveo*, *nicito*, *nicto*'; Prompt. Parv.

Unfetered, *pt. s.* released from his fetters, 613.
Ungert, *pp.* ungirt, 215.
Unhiled, *pp.* unroofed, uncovered, 87. Icel. *hylja*, to cover.
Unloke, *pp.* unlocked, 438. [3]See the note.
Unsawe, *pp.* unsown, 83.
Up, *prep.* upon, 411.

Verrey, *adj.* very, real, actual, 14. See note.
Vilonye, *s.* disgrace, 721.

Wan, *pt. s.* won, begot, 5.
War, *adj.* aware, 122, 497.
Wardeynes, *pl.* wardens, umpires, 279.
Ware, *s.* merchandise, 272, 276.
Wasschen, *pp.* washen, 439.
Wayloway, *interj.* wellaway! 197.
Waynes, *pl.* wains, 528.
Wede, *s.* raiment, 103.
Wende, *v.* go, 756; *ger.* to go, 173, 340; *imp. s.* 213; Went, *pp.* turned, 703.
Wene, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, think, 202.
Werche, *v.* work, 518.
Were, *pt. s. subj.* would be, 146.
Werne, *v.* refuse, 662; *pr. pl.* refuse, deny, 457. A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse. Allied to E. *warn*.
Weyven, *ger.* to dangle, to swing about, 880. Icel. *veifa*, to vibrate, Norweg. *veiva*, to swing about.
What, *adv.* partly, 543. Cf. mod. E. '*what* with one thing and *what* with another.'
What, why, 104.
Wher, *conj.* whether (shall I go), 430. Contracted form of *whether*.
Whether, which ever, 249.
Which, what (sort of), 168.
Whider, *adv.* whither, 133, 182.
Wight, *s.* man, 107. A. S. *wiht*.
Wighte, *adj. pl.* active, 893. Cf. Icel. *vígr*, skilled in arms; Swed. *vig*, active (whence *vigt*, adv. nimbly).
Wil, *s.* will; Of good wil, readily, 78 (see note); In good wil, anxious, 173.
Wil, *pr. s.* desires, 262; Wilt, 2 *pr. s.* wishest, 207; Wiln, 1 *pr. pl.* will, 314, 821.
Wisschen, *pt. pl.* washed themselves, 542. (More commonly *weschen* or *woschen*.)
Wiste, *pt. s.* knew, 167, 369, 864; Wist, *pp.* 393.
Wit, *s.* wisdom, wittiness, 111. (Not 'wits, senses.')
Witen, *ger.* to know, ascertain, 572; 1 *pr. pl. subj.* may know, 644.
Withoute, *adv.* outside, 286, 854; on the outside, 564.
Wo, *adj.* sorry, 335. Cf. Ch. Prol. 353. This use of *wo* arose from putting '*he* was wo' *for* '*him* was wo'; *wo* being orig. a sb.
Wolde, *pt. s.* willed (it to be so), 899; desired, 15.
Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* wilt, wishest to, 182.
Wolves-heed, *s.* wolf's-head, proscribed as an outlaw, 700, 710, 722. See note to l. 700.
Wonderly, *adv.* wonderfully, 266.
Wood, *adj.* mad, 386, 472.
Woode-bowgh, *s.* boughs of the wood, 633; Woode-bough, 774.
Woode-linde, *s.* a linden-tree in a forest, 676, 702.
Woode-rys, *s.* thicket, branches of the forest, 771, 803. A. S. *hrīs*, brushwood.
Woode-schawe, *s.* thicket of the wood, 638; Woode-schawes, *pl.* 670, 696. See **Schawes**.
Woon, *s.* abundance; Good-woon, abundantly, 125. 'Woone, or grete plente, *Copia*, *habundantia*'; Prompt. Parv.
Worschip, *s.* honour, 185.
Worthe, *v.* be, 491; *imp. s.* 3 *p.* may (it) be, 482.
Wot, 1 *pr. s.* know, 34.
Woxe, *pp.* waxen, grown, 232.
Wrak, *pt. s.* wreaked, 303; avenged (himself), 896.
Wrastled, 1 *pt. s.* wrestled, 257.

Wrastling, *s.* wrestling-match, 171, 183; Wrasteling, 190, 194.
Wraththe, *v.* make angry, 80; Wraththed him, *pt. s.* grew angry, 91.
Wreke, *pp.* avenged, 346.
Wrothe, *adv.* evilly, ill (lit. perversely), 73. In Rob. of Glouc., ed. Hearne, p. 31, Lear complains that Cordelia returns his love *wrope*, i. e. evilly.
Wroughte, *pt. pl.* worked, 525; Wrought, *pp.* done, 51.
Wurs, *adv.* worse, 740.
Wyde-wher, *adv.* far and wide, in various lands, 13.
Wyf, *pl.* wives, 713. See the note.
Wyke, *s.* week, 687.

Y-, prefix of past participles (and occasionally of past tenses) of verbs. Common in Southern, occasional in Midland, and unused in Northern poems. A. S. *ge-*, G. *ge-*, Goth, *ga-*, prefix.
Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 246, 500.
Yare, *adj.* ready, 90. A. S. *gearo*.
Yare, *adv.* quickly, 793. See above.
Yat, *s.* gate, 293; Yate, 579.
Y-bought, *pp.* bought, 278.
Y-bounde, *pp.* bound, 350, 397, 606, 778.
Y-broken, *pp.* broken into, 85.
Y-brought, *pp.* brought, 624.
Y-come, *pp.* come, 459, 684.
Y-crouned, *pp.* crowned, 660.
Y-doon, *pp.* done, 54; Y-don, 529; ended, 846.
Y-drawe, *pp.* drawn, dragged, pulled to the ground, 84.
Y-dronke, *pp.* drunk, 428.
Yë, *s.* eye, 334. A. S. *ēage*.
Ye, *adv.* yea, 447.
Yede, *pt. s.* went, 243, 311, 352; Yeeden, *pt. pl.* 510. A. S. *geēode*, went.
Yeer, *pl.* years, 361, 404; Yer, 358.
Yelde, 3 *p. pr. s. imper.* (may God) requite, repay, 368; Yeldeth, *imp. pl.* yield ye, give up, 648.
Yeme, *s.* heed, care, 825.
Yemede, *pt. pl.* took care of, guarded, 267. A. S. *gȳman*, *gēman*, to take care of; Goth. *gaumjan*, to heed.
Yerde, *s.* yard, court of a mansion, 81, 296.
Yeve, *v.* give, 48, 205; Yeven, *pp.* given, 456, 847; Yeve, *pp.* 394.
Y-fetered, *pp.* fettered, 612, 812.
Y-founde, *pp.* found out, invented, 393.
Yif, *imp. s.* 3 *p.* may (God) give, 551. See Yeve.
Yif, *conj.* if, 158. A. S. *gif*, if; which probably stands for *ge-if*, i. e. *if* with the prefix *ge-*. For compare Icel. *ef*, O. Icel. *if*, if.
Y-gō, *pp.* gone, ago, 257; Y-gon, 356; Y-goon, 347, 415.
Y-grave, *pp.* buried, 69.
Y-had, *pp.* had, 357.
Ying, *adj.* young, 105, 148, 887. The spelling *ging* is found occasionally in A. S.; *ȝing* is in Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 95, l. 10. See **Yonge**.
Y-lad, *pp.* led, 884; carried, 528. The M. E. infin. is *leden*.
Y-lore, *pp.* lost, 301.
Y-mad, *pp.* made, 689.
Y-nome, *pp.* taken, 119, 741.
Yonder, *adv.* yonder, 641.
Yonge, *adj.* young, 38, 70.
Yongest, *adj.* youngest, 44.
Yore, *adv.* for a long while, long since, 257, 324; a long time, 9.
Yow, *pron.* acc. you, 63; you, 200.
Y-pilt, *pp.* put, 894. Pp. of *pilten*, *pulten* (mod. E. *pelt*); from Lat. *pultare*, to beat, strike, knock.
Y-prisoned, *pp.* cast into prison, 737.
Y-proved, *pp.* proved, experienced, 241.
Y-put, *pp.* put, thrust, 144.
Y-schet, *pp.* shut, 292.
Y-set, *pp.* set, 857.
Y-steke, *pp.* fastened, 563; fastened up, 329.
Y-taken, *pp.* taken, 350.
Y-told, *pp.* told, 546.
Yvel, *adv.* ill, badly, 73, 448.
Y-wis, *adv.* certainly, 155, 411.
Y-wounded, *pp.* wounded, 548.
Y-wroken, *pp.* avenged, 541.
Y-wrought, *pp.* done, lit. worked, brought about, 32; Y-wrought, caused, 203.
Y-yeve, *pp.* given, 870.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

N.B. Many of these names are further explained in the Notes, to which the reader is referred.

ABBREVIATIONS: The nos. 1–23 refer to the Minor Poems (vol. i). R. = Romaunt of the Rose (vol. i). B 1–B 5 = Books I–V of Boethius (vol. ii). T. i.–T. v. = Books I–V of Troilus (vol. ii). HF. = House of Fame (vol. iii). L. = Legend of Good Women (vol. iii). A. pr., A. i., A. ii. = Astrolabe, prologue and Parts I and II (vol. iii). A–I = Groups A to I of the Canterbury Tales (vol. iv).

The proper names in Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, and in Gamelyn, are indexed separately above.

Aaron, D 1894.
Abigail, B 2290; Abigayl, E 1369.
Abraham, D 55.
Absolon, Absalom, A 3313, 3339, 3348, &c; A 3856; L. 249, 539; *Absolonem*, I 639.
Achademicis, referring to the Academy, B 1. p 1. 48. See note.
Achates, L. 964, 976, 1023, 1129, 1136; Achatee, HF. 226.
Achelous, the river-god, B 4. m 7. 30, 32; Achelois, *gen.* B 3296.
Achemenie, Armenia, B 5. p 1. 2.
Achilles, 3. 329, 1066; 5. 290; HF. 398, 1463; T. ii. 416, iii. 374, v. 1559; B 198, 4338, F 239; Achille, T. v. 1806.
Achitofel, Achitophel, 3. 1118; I 639.
Adam, 1. 182; HF. 270; L. 286; B 2293, 3197, 4448, C 505, 508, D 696, E 1325, I 323, 325, 331, 516, 819, 926; Chaucer's scrivener, 8. 1.
Admete, Admetus, T. i. 664.
Adoun, Adonis, A 2224; Adoon, T. iii. 721.
Adrastus, king of Argos, 7. 61.
Adriane, Ariadne, L. 268, 2078, 2146, 2460, 2545, &c.; HF. 407; B 67; Adrian, L. 1969, 1977.
Affrike, Africa, B 2. p 6. 50; B 4314; Afrik, 5. 37. See **Auffrike**.
African, Scipio Africanus Major, 5. 41, 44, 52, 96, 107, 120, 153; Affrican, 3. 287.
Agamenon, Agamemnon, B 4. m 7. 1; Agámenóun, T. iii. 382.
Agaton, Agathon or Agatho, an uncertain author, L. 526 (see note).
Agenores, *gen.* of Agenor, L. 114. See note.
Aglauros, daughter of Cecrops, T. iii. 730.
Albin, Decius Albinus, B 1. p 4. 73; p 4. 156.
Albioun, Albion, 19. 22.
Albon, Alban, B 3120.
Alcathoe, the citadel of Megara, L. 1902, 1923.
Alceste, Alcestis, T. v. 1527, 1778; L. 432, 511, 518; L. 179 *a*, 209 *a*, 216 *a*, 223 *a*, 530 *a*, 532 *a*; B 75, F 1442.
Alcibiades, B 3. p 8. 32; Alcipyades, 3. 1057; Alcebiades, F 1439.

Alcion, Halcyone *or* Alcyone, B 57 (hence E. *halcyon*); Alcyone, 3. 65, 76 *n*, 145, 196, 1327; Alcione, 3. 220, 264.
Aldeberan, Aldebaran, the star *a* Tauri, A. i. 21. 12.
Aldiran, the name of a star, F 265. See note.
Alete, Alecto, T. iv. 24.
Alexander, (the great); HF. 915, 1413; Alisaundre, 3. 1060; B 3821, H 226; Alexandres, *gen.* R. 1152.
Alexandryn, *adj.* of Alexandria (the word *of* should be omitted), R. 602.
Aleyn, a Cambridge scholar, A 4013, 4016, &c.
Aleyn, Alanus de Insulis, Alein Delille, 5. 316.
Algarsyf, F 30, 663.
Algezir, Algeciras, (in Spain), A 57.
Algomeysa, the star *a* Canis Minoris, A. i. 21. 13.
Alhabor, Sirius, the dog-star, A. ii. 3. 30.
Alis, Alice, D 320, 548.
Alisaundre, Alexander, B 3821, H 226. See **Alexander**.
Alisaundre, Alexandria, 3. 1026; A 51, B 3582, G 975.
Alisoun, D 530, 804.
Alkabucius, Alchabitius, A. i. 8. 9.
Alkaron, the Koran, B 332.
Alla, Ælla, B 578, 604, 610, 659.
Alma redemptoris, the first two words of a Latin hymn, B 1708, 1744, 1802; *Alma redemptoris mater*, benign mother of the Redeemer, B 1831.
Almachius, G 421, 435, 468, 487; Almache, 362, 431.
Almageste, Almagest, A 3208, D 183, 325.
Almena, Alcmena, T. iii. 1428.
Alnath, the star *a* Arietis, F 1281.
Alocen, Alhazen, F 232.
Amadrides, Hamadryades, A 2928.
Amazones, the Amazons, A 880.
Ambrose, seint, G 271, I 84.
Amphiorax, Amphiaraus, 7. 57; T. ii. 105, v. 1500; D 741.
Amphioun, Amphion, A 1546, E 1716, H 116.
Anaxogore, Anaxagoras, B 1. p 3. 38.
Anchises, HF. 168, 171, 442; L. 944; *gen.* of Anchises, L. 1086.
Androgeus, son of Minos, L. 1896.
Andromacha, Andromache, B 4331.
Anelida, 7. 11, 49, 71, 139, 147, 167, 198, 204, 349.
Anne, Anna, sister of Dido, HF. 367; L. 1168, 1178, 1182, 1343; St. Anna, B 641, D 1613, G 70.
Anselm, seint, I 169.
Anteclaudian, the 'Anticlaudianus,' a Latin poem of Alanus de Insulis, HF. 986.
Antecrist, Antichrist, I 788.
Antenor, (Antenór), T. ii. 1474, iv. 50, 133, 137, 149, 177, 189, 196, 203, 209, 212, 792; v. 71; Antenore, T. iv. 665; Anthenor, 3. 1119.
Antheus, Antaeus, B 4. m 7. 35; B 3298.
Antigone, T. ii. 816, 824, 879, 1563, 1716; iii. 597.
Antilegius (*read* Antilogus, *as in* O. French), Antilochus, *mistaken for* Archilochus, 3. 1069.
Antiochus, king of Antioch, B 82; Anthiochus, A. Epiphanes, B 3765.
Antonius, Mark Antony, L. 588, 629, 684; A 2032; Antony, L. 625, 652, 657, 701; Antoninus, or Caracalla, B 3. p 5. 35.
Antony, seint, I 427.
Apelles, C 16; Appelles, D 499.
Apennyn, the Apennines, E 44.
Aperill, April, T. iv. 751; Aperil, T. i. 156. See **Aprille**.
Apia, Via, i. e. Via Appia, the Appian Way, G 172.
Apius, Appius, C 154, 178, 204, 227, 265, 267, 270.
Apollo, T. i. 70, iii. 543; HF. 1092, 1232; Appollo, T. i. 72, ii. 843, iii. 541, iv. 114, 1397; v. 207, 1853; F 1031.
Apollonius, of Tyre, B 81.
Appelles, Apelles, D 499; Apelles, C 16.
Aprille (Aprílle), April, A 1; A. i. 10. 10; (Aprillè), T. iii. 360; Aprile, A. i. 10. 3; April, 4. 139; B 6; Aperill, T. iv. 751;

Aperil, T. i. 156; Averill, 7. 309; Averille, D 546.
Aquarius, a sign of the Zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; ii. 28. 27; Aquarie, A. ii. 6. 12.
Aquilon, Aquilo, the north wind, B 1. m 6. 8; B 2. m 3. 12.
Arabie, *s.* Arabia, F 110; Arabye, 3. 982.
Arabien, *adj.* Arabian, B 3529; Arabiens, *s. pl.* A. pr. 23; in Arabiens, among the Arabians, A i. 10. 5.
Arabik, Arabic, A. pr. 23.
Aragon, Arragon, HF. 1248.
Arcadie, Arcadia, B 4. m 3. 14.
Archemoris, *gen.* of Archemorus, T. v. 1499.
Arcita; *accented* Arcíta, A 1013, 1281, &c.; A'rcita, 2761; Arcíte, A 1031, 1080, 1112, &c.; 7. 11, 49, 92, 106, 109, 140, 155, 168, 179, 198, 210, 349; A'rcite, A 1152, 1344, &c.; A'rcite', A 1211; Arcyte, L. 420.
Arcturus, the star *α* Boötis; B 1. m 5. 19; Arcture, the constellation Boötes, B 4. m 5. 1.
Ardea, in Latium, L. 1694.
Arge, Argos, T. v. 805, 934.
Argeyes, *pl.* Argives, T. v. 1501.
Argon, Argos, L. 2682.
Argonauticon (of Valerius Flaccus), L. 1457.
Argus, (1) the hundred-eyed, T. iv. 1459; A 1390, D 358, E 2111; (2) Algus (see note), 3. 435; (3) the Argonaut, L. 1453.
Argyve, Argiva, T. iv. 762; Argyves, *gen.* T. v. 1509.
Aries, *s.* the Ram, the sign of the zodiac for the latter part of March and the former part of April, A. i. 8. 2; i. 17. 2; ii. 6. 10; ii. 12, 7, &c.; F 51, 1282; Ariete, Aries, T. iv. 1592, v. 1190.
Ariones harpe, the constellation Lyra, HF. 1005.
Aristoclides, F 1387.
Aristotle, B 3. p 8. 28; B 5. p 6. 21; A 295, F 233; Aristotile, HF. 759; Aristotulis, B 5. p 1. 44.
Armorik, Armorica, Brittany, F 729; Armorike, B 3578; Armorik, *adj.* Armorican, F 1061.
Arnold of the newe toun, Arnoldus de Villa Nova, G 1428.
Arpyes, the Harpies, B 4. m 7. 23; Arpies, B 3290.
Arras, R. 1234.
Arrius, D 758, 762.
Arsechieles, *gen.* Arsechiel's, A. ii. 45. 2.
Arthemesye, Artemisia, F 1451.
Arthour, Arthur, R. 1199; D 857, 882, 890; Arthures, *gen.* D 1089.
Artoys, Artois, A 86.
Arveragus, F 808, 814, 837, 969.
Ascanius, HF. 178; L. 941, 1138.
Ascaphilo, Ascalaphus, T. v. 319.
Asie, *s.* Asia, put for Asia Minor, B 1678; Asye, Asia, HF. 1339.
Assuerus, Ahasuerus, B 2291; Assuere, E 1374; Assuer, E 1745.
Athalaunte, Atalanta, 5. 286; Atthalante, A 2070.
Athalus, Attalus, fabled inventor of chess, 3. 663.
Athamante, Athamas, T. iv. 1539.
Athenes, Athens (*variously pronounced as* Athén-es, Athén's, A'then-es, A'then's), 7. 46; HF. 1228, 1845; B 1. p 5. 14; B 5. m 4. 1; L. 1897, 1922, 1940, 1944, 2122, 2128, 2306, 2361, 2406, 2442, 2552; A 861, 873, 968, 973, 1023, 1194, &c.; F 1369; Athenis, HF. 388; (*apparently*) Athenians, A 880.
Atiteris, HF. 1227. See note.
Atlantes doughtres, the daughters of Atlas, the constellation of the Pleiades, HF. 1007. See note.
Atthalante, Atalanta, A 2070; Athalaunte, 5. 286.
Attheon, Actæon, A 2065, 2303.
Attila, C 579.
Attrides, Atrides, B 4. m 7. 1.
Attropos, Atropos, T. iv. 1208, 1546.
Auffrike, Africa, HF. 1339; Auffrykes, *gen.* HF. 431. See **Affrike**.
Augustinus, St. Augustine, I 754; Augustin, B 2807, 2833; F 97, 101, 150, 230, 269, 302, 368, 381, 383, 484, 630, 678, 694, 741, 768, 845, 921, 958, 984, 1020, 1026; Augustyn, B 4431. See **Austin**.

Augustus, August, A. i. 10. 3, 10; August, A. i. 10. 9.
Aurelian, the emperor, B 3541, 3551.
Aurelius, F 938, 965, 970, 979, 1006; Aurelie, F 982, 989, 1007, 1037,
Aurora, goddess of the dawn, L. 774.
Aurora, name of an 'allegorised History of the Bible,' by Petrus de Riga, of Rheims, 3. 1169. See note.
Auster, the south-wind, B 1. m 7. 2; B 2. m 3. 9, m 4. 5.
Austin, St. Augustine, L. 1690; A 187, 188, B 1449, 1631. See *Augustinus*.
Ave Marie, Ave Maria, short prayer to the Virgin, 1. 104.
Averille, April, D 546; Averill, 7. 309. See **Aprille**.
Averrois, Averroes, a Moorish physician, A 433.
Avicen, Avicenna, A 432, C 889.

Babilan, *adj.* Babylonian, B 63.
Babiloyne, Babylon, 3. 1061; B 3339; Babiloine, L. 706; Babiloigne, D 2082.
Bachus, Bacchus, B 1. m 6. 10; B 2. m 5. 5; 5. 275; H 99; Bacus, T. v. 208; C 58, E 1722; Bachus, *gen.* L. 2376.
Baldeswelle, Baldeswell in Norfolk, A 620.
Ballenus, HF. 1273. See note.
Balthasar, Belshazzar, B 3373.
Baptist Iohn, C 491.
Barbarye, barbarian territory, F 1452.
Barnabo, of Milan, B 3589.
Basilie, St. Basil, I 221.
Basilius, B 1. p 4. 81.
Bathe, wyf of, wife of Bath, A 445, E 1170, 1685; (Chaucer's Prologue to the Wife of Bath's Tale, referred to), 17. 29.
Bayard, a name for a horse, T. i. 218; G 1413.
Belial, i. e. yokeless; explained by 'absque iugo,' Judges, xix. 22 (Vulgate), I 897, 898.
Belle, the Bell, an inn, A 719.
Bellona, goddess of war, 7. 5.
Belmarye, Benamarin, A 57, 2630.
Benedight, Benedict, A 3483; Beneit, A 173.
Bernard, St. Bernard, G 30; L. 16; I 130, 166, 253, 256, 274, 690, 723; Bernardus Gordonius, A 434.
Berwik, Berwick-on-Tweed, A 692.
Bethulia, B 3755; Bethulie, B 2289.
Bevis, Sir, B 2089.
Biblis, Byblis, 5. 289.
Bilia, F 1455.
Blaunche, the Duchesse, L. 418.
Blee, Blean forest, G 556, H 3 (see note).
Bob-up-and-doun, H 2 (see note).
Boece de Consolacione, Boethius, I 1088; Boece, B 1. p 4. 56, &c.; 8. 2; HF. 972; L. 425; B 4432, 4484; D 1168.
Boghton under Blee, G 556. See note.
Bole, Bull, the sign Taurus, T. ii. 55.
Boloigne, Boulogne in France, A 465; Bologna in Italy, E 686, 763, 939, 1069.
Book of Decrees, B 2594.
Bootes, Boötes, B 4. m 5. 4, 5.
Boreas, B 1. m 5. 17; Borias, m 3. 8.
Bradwardyn, bishop, B 4432.
Bret, Briton, Welshman, HF. 1208. See note.
Briseida, Briseis (with *ei* pronounced as in E. *vein*), HF. 398; Brixseyde, B 71. (From the accus. form *Briseida*).
Britayne, Brittany, A 409, F 729, 992; Briteyne, F 810, 1061; Bretaigne, R. 1199.
Briton, *adj.* British, Welsh, B 666; Breton, F 711, 1179.
Britoun, *s.* Briton, B 561; Britons, *pl.* (Britons), B 545, 547, D 858; (Bretons), F 709.
Brok, a horse's name (Brock = badger), D 1543.
Bromeholm, *s.* Bromholm, A 4286.
Brugges, Bruges, B 1245, 1251, 1448, 1491, 1923.
Brutes, *gen.* of Brut, of Brutus, 19. 22. See note.
Brutus, B 2. m 7. 13; L. 1862; B 3896, F 1449; Brutus Cassius (see note), B 3887.

Bukton, 17. 1.
Burdeux, Bourdeaux, A 397, C 571; from Burdeux-ward, from Bordeaux, A 397.
Burgoyne, Burgundy, R. 554.
Burnel, Brunellus the ass, B 4502 (see note).
Busirides, Busiris, B 2. p 6. 47; Busirus, B 3293.

Cacus, B 4. m 7. 36, 38; B 3297.
Cadme, Cadmus, A 1546; Cadmus, A 1547.
Calidoine, Calydon, T. v. 805, 934.
Caliope, Calliope, T. iii. 45; Caliopee, HF. 1400; Calliope, B 3. m 12. 16.
Calipsa, Calypso, HF. 1272.
Calistopee, Callisto (see note), A 2056; Calixte, Callisto, 5. 286.
Calkas, Calchas, T. i. 66, 71, 87, 92; iv. 64, 73, 134, 761, 1466, v. 149, 845, 897; *gen.* iv. 63, 663.
Calliope, B 3. m 12. 16. See **Caliope**.
Cambalo, F 31, 667; Cambalus, 656.
Cambinskan, F 12, 28, &c. See note.
Cambyses, king of Persia, D 2043.
Campaigne, Campania in Italy, B 1. p 4. 61.
Campaneus, Capaneus, 7. 59; Capaneus, A 932; Cappanëus, T. v. 1504.
Canaan, I 766.
Canacee, Canace (1), B 78; L. 265; (2) F 33, 144, 178, 361, 384, 410, &c.; Canaceës, *gen.* F 247, 631.
Cananee, *adj.* Canaanite, G 59.
Cancer, A. i. 8. 2; i. 17. 2; ii. 6. 11, &c.; E 2224; Cancre, B 1. m 6. 1; E 1887; *Cancro* (*abl.*), T. iii. 625.
Candace, an Indian queen, 5. 288, 21. 16. See notes.
Cane, Cana, D 11.
Canios, *s. pl.* the Canii, the followers of Canius, B 1. p 3. 40.
Canius, Canus, B 1. p 4. 131, 134.
Cantebrigge, Cambridge, A 3921; Cantebregge, A 3990.
Capaneus, A 932; Campaneus, 7. 59; Cappanëus, T. v. 1504.
Capitolie, *s.* the Capitol, B 3893.
Capricornus, A. i. 8. 3; Capricorne, A. i. 17. 7; i. 23. 1, &c.; Capricorn, A. ii. 15. 2; F 1248.
Caribdis, Charybdis, T. v. 644.
Carrenare, gulf of the Carnaro, or Quarnaro, in the Adriatic, 3. 1029.
Cartage (Cartág-e), Carthage, 3. 732, 1062; 5. 44; HF. 224, 236; L. 1000, 1007, 1283; A 404, B 4555, F 1400.
Cassandre, Cassandra, T. iii. 410; v. 1451, 1456, 1534; Cassandra, 3. 1246.
Cassidorie, Cassiodorus, B 2386; Cassidore, B 2628, 2718, 2754, 2832; Cassidorus, B 2539.
Castor, Pollux, the constellation Gemini, HF. 1006.
Cataloigne, Catalonia, HF. 1248.
Catoun, (1) Cato of Utica, B 2. m 7. 14, B 4. p 6. 161; (2) Dionysius Cato, A 3227, B 2406, 2496, 2679, 4130, 4161, 4166, G 688; Caton, B 2371, 2784, 2792, E 1377.
Catullus, the poet, B 3. p 4. 8.
Caucasus, a mountain, B 2. p 7. 43; D 1140.
Caunterbury, Canterbury, A 16, 22, 27, 769, 793, 801, G 624, H 3; Tales of, I 1086.
Caym, Cain, I 1015.
Cecilie, St. Cecilia, G 28, 85, &c.; Cecile, G 92, 94, &c.; lyf of seint Cecyle, G 554; Cecyle, L. 426.
Cedasus, F 1428.
Cenobia, Zenobia, B 3437.
Centaures, *pl.* Centaurs, B 4. m 7. 21; Centauros, *pl.* (see note), B 3289.
Cerberus, B 3. m 12. 22; B 4. m 7. 26; T. i. 859; B 3292.
Ceres, 5. 276; T. v. 208.
Cesar, Cæsar, B 3869; Julius, A. i. 10. 7, 12; the emperor, L. 360; Octavius Cæsar, L. 592, 595, 663; Augustus, A. i. 10. 7, 13.
Ceys, Ceyx, B 57.
Chaldey, Chaldea, B 3347.
Charles, *gen.* of Charlemagne, B 3577.

Chaucer, B 47.
Chauntycleer, name of a cock, B 4039, 4065, 4073, 4076, &c.
Chepe, Cheapside, in London, A 754, 4377; C 564, 569, H 24.
Chichevache, understood to mean 'lean cow,' but really from Chicheface, lit. 'lean face,' E 1188. See note, and New E. Dict.
Chiron, the Centaur, HF. 1206.
Chorus, Corus, or Caurus, the north-west wind, B 1. m 3. 5, B 4. m 5. 17.
Chorus, a sea-god, L. 2422. See note.
Cibella, Cybele, L. 531.
Cimerie, Cimmerii, HF. 73.
Cipioun, Scipio Africanus the younger, R. 10; B 4314.
Ciprian, Cyprian, B 1. p 4. 75.
Cipris, Cypris, Venus, T. iii. 725; HF. 518; Cipryde, 5. 277; T. v. 208.
Circes, Circe, B 4. m 3. 3, 24, 26, 31; HF. 1272; A 1944.
Circo, the Circus, B 2. p 3. 41. (Lat. *in circo*.)
Cirrea, Cirra, near Delphi, 7. 17.
Cirus, Cyrus, D 2079; Cyrus, B 2. p 2. 43; B 3918.
Cithe, Scythia, 7. 23; Cithia, 7. 37.
Citherea, Venus, 5. 113; T. iii. 1255; A 2215.
Citheroun, Cithæron, A 1936, 2223.
Clare, St. Clara or Clare, HF. 1066.
Claudian, Claudius Claudianus, HF. 449, 1509; L 280 *a*; E 2232.
Claudius, B 3525, C 153, 179, 269.
Clemence, Clemency, Pity, A 928.
Cleo, Clio, T. ii. 8.
Cleopataras, Cleopatra, L. 582, 601; Cleopatras, L. 604; Cleopatre, L. 259, 566; 5. 291.
Clitemistra, Clytemnestra, D 737.
Colatyne, Collatinus, L. 1705, 1714; Colatyn, L. 1740, 1778; Colatynes, *gen.* L. 1713.
Colcos, Colchis, L. 1425, 1515, 1580, 1591.
Colle (a dog), B 4573; (a name of a juggler), HF. 1277.
Cologne, Cologne, A 466.
Conigaste, Conigastus, B 1. p 4. 41.
Consolacione; Translacion of Boece de Consolacione, I 1088.
Constantyn, E 1810; Constantinus Afer, A 433.
Coribantes, *s. pl.* priests of Cybele, B 4. m 5. 14.
Corinne, Corinnus, 7. 21. See note.
Corinthe, Corinth, C 604.
Crassus, M., the triumvir, T. iii. 1391.
Creon, 7. 64; L. 1661; A 938, 961, 963, 986, 1002.
Creseide, Cressida, 21. 16. See **Criseyde**.
Cresus, Crœsus, B 2. p 2. 42; HF. 105; A 1946, B 3917, 4328.
Crete, L. 1886, 1894; A 980, D 733.
Creusa, HF. 175, 183; L. 945.
Criseyde, Cressida, T. i. 55, &c.; L. 332; Creseyde, L. 441, 469; Criseide, L. 531 *a*; Crisseyde, L. 344 *a*; Creseide, 21. 16; Crí-seydà, T. i. 169; Crisé-y-da, T. ii. 1424.
Crisippus, Chrysippus, D 677.
Crist, Christ, R. 445; HF. 271, 492; L. 1879; B 106, 277, 283, &c.; Crist Iesu, D 1590; Cristes, *gen.* Christ's, 1. 28; C 81, &c.; Criste, *dat.* 17. 1.
Cristemasse, *s.* Christmas, B 126, 1730.
Cristen, Christian, D 1820.
Cristendom, Christianity, G 208.
Cristofre, St. Christopher (on a brooch), A 115.
Cupido, Cupid, R. 1616; HF. 137, 617, 668; L. 1140; T. iii. 461; A 1963; Cupýde, 5. 212, 652; 16. 22; T. iii. 1808, iv. 1216; v. 207; B 61; Cupide, T. iii. 186; A 1623; Cupydes, *gen.* T. v. 1590.
Custance, Constance, B 151, 226, 264, 319, 431, 438, &c.
Cutberd, St. Cuthbert, A 4127.
Cylenius, Cyllenius, Mercury, 4. 144; *gen.* 4. 113.
Cynthia, the moon, T. iv. 1608; Cynthea, T. v. 1018.

Cypre, Cyprus, B 3581.
Cyrus, Cyrus, B 2. p 2. 43; B 3918; Cirus, D 2097.

Dalida, Delilah, 3. 738; B 3253; Dalyda, 21. 16.
Damascien, Johannes Damascenus, A 433.
Damasie, seint, St. Damasus, I 788.
Damassene, *adj. as s.* Damascene, *put for* Damascus, B 3197. (*Read* felde Damassene.)
Damian, E 1772, 1789, 1866, 1875, 1900, 1923, &c.
Danao, Danaus, L. 2563, 2568, 2600.
Dane, Daphne, A 2062, 2064; T. iii. 726.
Daniel, B 473, 3344, 3399, 4318; I 126; (*error for* David), I 955.
Dante, Dante, L. 360; Dant, B 3651, D 1126, 1520; Daunte, HF. 450; Dantes, *gen.* D 1127.
Dardanus (see note), T. ii. 618.
Dares Frigius, Dares Phrygius, 3. 1070; Dares, HF. 1467; T. i. 146, v. 1771.
Darius, B 3427, 3838, D 498.
Daunte, Dante, HF. 450. See **Dante**.
David, B 935, 2290, H 345, I 125, 193, 220, 307, 309, 442, 540, 716; Davit, D 1933.
Decembre, December, A. i. 10. 4, 11; ii. 1. 12; HF. 63, 111; F 1244; December, A. ii. 44. 4.
Decorat, Decoratus, B 3. p 4. 16, 18.
Dedalus, Dædalus, 3. 570; B 3. p 12. 118; HF. 919; Dedali, *gen.* HF. 1920.
Deeth of Blaunche the Duchesse, 'The Book of the Duchesse,' L. 418.
Deiphebus (Déiphebùs, *with* ei *as in* vein), T. ii. 1398, 1402, 1408, 1422, 1443, 1486, 1496, &c.; HF. 444; Deiphebe, T. v. 1652, 1654; Deiphebus, *gen.* T. ii. 1514, 1540.
Deiscorides, Dioscorides, A 430.
Delphicus, *adj.* of Delphi, T. i. 70.
Delphos, Delphi, T. iv. 1411; F 1077.
Demetrius, king of Parthia, C 621.
Demociones, of Demotion, F 1426.
Demophon, Demophoön, 3. 728; HF. 388; L. 2398, 2405, 2427, 2462; B 65; Demophoun, L. 264.
Denmark, D 824.
Denys, seint, St. Denis, B 1191, 1249, 1257, 1341, 1498, 1516.
Depeford, Deptford, A 3906.
Dertemouthe, Dartmouth, A 389.
Diane, Diana, 5. 281; T. iii. 731, v. 1464; A 1682, 2051, 2057, 2063; oratory of, A 1912, 2051; prayer to, A 2297; Dianes, *gen.* F 1390; Dyane, A 1912.
Dianire, Deianira. B 66; Dianira, B 3310; Dianyre, D 725; Dyanira, HF. 402.
Dido, 5. 289; HF. 241, 254, 287, 444; L. 263, 927, 956, &c.; B 64; Dydo, 3. 732.
Diogenes, 9. 35.
Diomede, T. iv. 11; v. 37, 46, 86, 92, 106, 183, 771, 799, 844, 869, &c.; Diomedes, B 4. m 7. 28.
Dione, T. iii. 1807.
Dives, the rich man, D 1877.
Doñegild, B 695, 778, 805, 896.
Dorigene, F 815; Dorigen, F 926, 936, &c.
Dover, A 4347.
Duche, *adj.* German, HF. 1234.
Duchesse, book of the, I 1086. See **Blaunche** and **Deeth**.
Dunmowe, Dunmow, D 218.
Dunstan, D 1502.
Dyane, Diana, A 1912. See **Diane**.
Dyanira, Deianira, HF. 402. See **Dianire**.
Dydo, Dido, 3. 732. See **Dido**.
Dyomede, T. v. 15. See **Diomede**.
Dyte, Dictys, T. i. 146.

Eacides, *gen.* of Aeacides, Achilles [grandson of Aeacus], HF. 1206. See note.
Ebraik, *adj.* Hebrew, B 489; Ebrayk, HF. 1433; Hebraik, B 1750.
Ebrew, *adj.* Hebrew, A. pr. 24.
Ecclesiaste, Ecclesiasticus, B 4519. D 651.
Echo, R. 1474; Ecquo, 3. 735. See **Ekko**.
Eclympastere, 3. 167. (See note.)

Ector, Hector, 3. 328, 1065; T. i. 110, 113, 471, ii. 153, 417, iii. 1775, iv. 33, 39, 176, 187, 193, v. 1549, 1804; L. 934; A 2382, B 198, 4332; Ectóres, Hector's, B 4331.
Ecuba, Hecuba, T. v. 11.
Edippus, Oedipus, T. ii. 102; Edippe, T. iv. 300.
Edward, B 3160.
Egeus, Ægeus, L. 1944; A 2838, 2905.
Egipcien, *adj.* Egyptian, B 3528; Egypcien Marie, St. Mary of Egypt, B 500.
Egipte, Egypt, 3. 281, 1207; L. 581, 664, 674; B 4323.
Egiste, Aegyptus, L. 2570, 2600, 2618.
Eglentyne, the prioress, A 121.
Ekko, Echo (the nymph), F 951; echo, E 1189. See **Echo**.
Elcanor, HF. 516. See note.
Eleaticis, referring to Elea, B 1. p 1. 48. See note.
Eleyne, Helen, 3. 331, 5. 291; B 4. m 7. 5; T. i. 62, 455, ii. 1447, iii. 204, 222, 410; L. 254; B 70, E 1754; St. Helen, C 951.
Eliachim, Eliakim or Joachim, B 3756.
Elicon, Helicon, 7. 17; HF. 522; Elicone, T. iii. 1809.
Elie, Elijah, D 1890, 2116; Elye, HF. 588.
Elisee, Elisha, D 2116.
Elpheta, F 29.
Eltham, Eltham in Kent, L. 497.
Elye, Elijah, HF. 588; Elie, D 1890, 2116.
Elysos, Elysian, T. iv. 790.
Emelward; to Emelward=towards the Æmilian Way, E 51.
Emelye, Emilia, Emily, 7. 38; A 871, 972, 1035, 1046, &c.; Emelya, A 1077, 1860.
Emetreus, A 2156, 2638, 2645.
Eneas, Æneas, 3. 733; HF. 165, 175, 217, 286, 293, 356, 427, 434, 440, 452, 461; T. ii. 1474; L. 927, &c.; Enee, B 64.
Eneidos, (i. e. Æneidos liber), Aeneid, HF. 378; Eneydos, B 4549; Eneid, L. 928.
Engelond, England, A 16, 580, 2113, B 1130, C 921, D 1322, 1340, F 810, G 1356.
English, the English language, 7. 9; 18. 80; T. v. 1794; L. 1382; A. pr. 22; A 265, 1459, B 49, F 37, G 87, 106; command of English, 3. 898; L. 66.
Ennopye, Oenopia, Aegina, L. 2155.
Enok, Enoch, HF. 588.
Enone, Oenone, HF. 399. (*Read* Oënone, *in four syllables*; see **Oenone**.)
Eolus, Æolus, HF. 203, 1571, 1586, 1602, 1719, 1764, 1769, 1789, 1800, 1861, 2120.
Ephesios, Ephesians, I 748.
Epicuriens, *s. pl.* Epicureans, B 1. p 3. 24, 32, 34.
Epicurus, B 3. p 2. 55; *gen.* A 336.
Epistles, Ovid's Heroides, L. 1465; Epistelles, B 55.
Ercules, Hercules, 3. 1058; 5. 288; HF. 402; B 2. p 6. 49; B 4. p 6. 13; L. 515, 1454, 1480, 1501, 1514; B 200. See **Hercules**.
Eriphilem, Eriphyle, D 743.
Ermony, Armenia, 7. 72.
Ermyn, *adj.* Armenian, B 3528.
Erro, Hero, B 69.
Erudice, Eurydice, T. iv. 791.
Esculapius, Æsculapius, A 429.
Eson, Æson, L. 1398, 1402.
Essex, D 218.
Ester, Esther, L. 250; E 1371, 1744; Hester, 3. 987; B 2291.
Ethiopen, *s.* an Ethiopian, I 345.
Ethna, Etna, B 2. m 5. 23, p 6. 6.
Ethyocles, Eteocles, T. v. 1489, 1507.
Euclide, Euclid, D 2289.
Eufrates, Euphrates, B 5. m 1. 1.
Euripidis, Euripides, B 3. p 7. 18.
Europe, Europa, T. iii. 722; Europe, HF. 1339; B 161.
Eurus, the south-east wind, B 2. m 4. 3; B 4. m 3. 1.
Eurydice, B 3. m 12. 41.
Eurype, Euripus, B 2. m 1. 3. See note.
Eva, Eve, B 368, D 715; Eve, E 1329, G 62, I 325, 331, 516, 819.
Evander, B 4. m 7. 37, 39.
Exodi, Exodus, I 750.
Ezechiel, I 140, 143, 236.

Ezekias, Hezekiah, I 982; Ezechie, I 135.

Fabricius, B 2. m 7. 13.
Fame; the book of Fame, i. e. House of Fame, I 1086.
Fauny, *pl.* Fauns, T. iv. 1544; Faunes, *pl.* A 2928.
Februare, February, A. i. 10. 2, 9; Feverer, 12.
Femenyé, the country of the Amazons, A 866, 877.
Ferrare, Ferrara, E 51.
Finistere, Cape Finisterre, in N. W. Spain, A 408.
Fishstrete, Fish Street, C 564.
Flaundres, Flanders, A 86, B 1389, 1429, 1909, C 463; Flaundresward, towards Flanders, B 1490.
Flaundrish, Flemish, A 272.
Flegiton, Phlegethon, T. iii. 1600.
Fleming, a Fleming, man of Flanders, A 4357, B 4586, H 349.
Flexippe, T. ii. 816.
Flora, goddess of flowers, 3. 402; L. 171.
Florence, D 1125.
Fraunce, France, R. 495, 684, 1457; 5. 677; 18. 82; B 1341, F 1118; France, B 1306, 1384.
Fraunceys, Francis, E 31.
Frenshe, French, I 248; Frensh, A 124, 126.
Friday, A 1534, 1539; B 4531, 4541.
Frideswyde, seinte, A 3449.
Fryse, Friesland, 17. 23; R. 1093 (where there is no such word in the original).
Furies, the Furies, B 3. m 12. 23; T. ii. 436.

Gabrielles, *gen.* Gabriel's, I. 115.
Gaius Cesar, Caligula, B 1. p 4. 132.
Galathee, Galatea, F 1110.
Galgopheye, Gargaphia, A 2626.
Galianes, *s. pl.* drinks named after Galen, C 306. See below.
Galice, Gallicia in Spain, A 466.
Galien, (1) Galen, 3. 572; A 431, I 831; (2) Gallienus, B 3526.
Galilee, D 11.
Gallus, D 643.
Ganymede, HF. 589.
Gatesden, John Gatisden of Oxford, A 434.
Gaudencius, B 1. p 4. 84.
Gaufred, Geoffrey de Vinsauf, Anglo-Norman *trouvère*, B 4537.
Gaufride, Geoffrey of Monmouth, HF. 1470.
Gaule, Gaul, F 1411.
Gaunt, Ghent, in E. Flanders, R. 574; A 448.
Gawain, Gawain, F 95.
Gazan, Gaza, B 3237. From Lat. acc. *Gazam*.
Geffrey, Geoffrey, the poet's name, HF. 729.
Geminis, Gemini, A. ii. 3. 24; A. ii. 28. 16; E 2222; Gemini, A. i. 8. 2; A. ii. 6. 11.
Genesis, I 755.
Genilon, Ganelon, one of the twelve peers, B 3579, 4417; Geniloun, B 1384; Genelon, 3. 1121.
Gerland, Garland, a dog, B 4573.
Germeynes, *gen.* of Germanicus, B 1. p 4. 132.
Gernade, Granada, A 56.
Gerounde, the river Gironde, F 1222.
Gerveys, a smith, A 3761, 3765, 3775, 3779.
Gilbertyn, Gilbertus Anglicus, A 434.
Gille, *fem.* Jill, A 3556.
Glascurion, Glasgerion, HF. 1208.
Golias, Goliath, B 934.
Gootlond, Gottland, an island in the Baltic Sea, A 408.
Gothes, *s. pl.* Goths, B 1. p 4. 53.
Gower, the poet, T. v. 1856.
Graunson, 18. 82. See note.
Grece, Greece, 3. 1081; 7. 53; B 1. p 1. 48; T. i. 88, 609; L. 2271, 2562; A 962, B 3847; F 1444; see of Gr., the Mediterranean, B 464.
Greek, *s.* T. i. 1075; A. pr. 23; Grekes, *pl.* Greeks, A. *pr.* 22. See **Grek**.
Gregorie, seint, Saint Gregory, B 2687, I 92, 214, 238, 414, 470, 828, 934, 1069.
Grek, Greek, 3. 667; HF. 152; Grekes, *pl.* 3. 1167; T. i. 57, 73,

80, 135, &c.; A 2899, 2951, 2959, D 744; *gen. pl.* HF. 186; L. 931; *gen. sing.* F 209.
Grekissh, *adj.* Greek, B 1. p 1. 21, 22; B 4. m 7. 7.
Grenewich, Greenwich, 16. 45 *n*; A 3907.
Grisildis, Griselda, E 210 &c.; Grisilde, E 232, 365; Grisild, E 442, 466, 470; Griseldes, *pl.* women like Griselda, 1165.
Guido de Columpnis, Guido delle Colonne, HF. 1469; Guido, L. 1396, 1464.
Gy, Sir Guy of Warwick, B 2089.
Gyle, St. Ægidius, St. Giles, HF. 1183; G 1185.
Gysen, the river Gyndes in Assyria, D 2080.

Habradate, Abradates, F 1414; Habradates, *gen.* F 1416.
Haly, an Arabian physician, A 431.
Hanibal, Hannibal, B 290.
Hasdrubales, Hasdrubal's, B 4553, F 1399.
Hayles, the Abbey of Hailes, Gloucestershire, C 652.
Hebraik, *adj.* Hebrew, B 1750. Lat. *Hebraicus*. See **Ebraik**.
Helie, Eli, I 897.
Helowys, Heloïse, D 677.
Hemonides, the son of Hæmon, T. v. 1492.
Hercules, B 4. m 7. 20; HF. 1413; A 1943, D 725; *gen.* T. iv. 32. See **Ercules**.
Hereos, Love (see note), A 1374.
Herines, *pl.* Furies, T. iv. 22; Herenus, *gen. pl.* of the Furies, 2. 92; see note.
Hermanno, B 3535. (Perhaps read Herinanno.)
Hermengild, Hermengild, B 533, 539, 597, 600, 625; *gen.* Hermengildes, 595.
Hermes, Hermes Trismegistus, HF. 1273 (see the note); G 1434.
Hermion, Hermione, B 66.
Hermus, the river, B 3. m 10. 10.
Herodes, Herod, A 3384, C 488; Herodes, *pl.* Herods, men like Herod, B 1764.
Herro, Hero, L. 263.
Herry Bailly, Harry B., A 4358.
Hesperus, the evening star, B 1. m 5. 8; B 2. m 8. 5; B 4. m 6. 10.
Hester, Esther, 3. 987; B 2291. See **Ester**.
Hiersè, Herse, daughter of Cecrops, T. iii. 729.
Hogge, Hodge, Roger, A 4336.
Holdernesse, Holderness, D 1710.
Homer, B 5. m 2. 1. See **Omere**.
Horaste, T. iii. 797, 806.
Hoern, king Horn, B 2088.
Hous of Fame, 'House of Fame,' L. 417; cf. I 1086.
Huberd, Hubert, A 269.
Hugelyn, Ugolino, B 3597.
Hugh, B 1874; Sir Huwe, D 1356.
Hulle, Hull, A 404.

Icarus, HF. 920.
Ilioun, Ilion, the citadel of Troy, 3. 1248; HF. 158 (see note); L. 936; B 4546.
Imeneus, Hymenæus, T. iii. 1258.
Inde, India, R. 624; 3. 889; B 3. m 5. 4; B 4. m 3. 12; T. v. 971; A 2156, C 722, D 824, 1980, E 1199, 1230, F 110.
Inde, *adj.* Indian, of India, 4. 246.
Indus, the river, B 3. m 10. 10.
Innocent, Pope Innocent III., B 2758; L. 415 *a*.
Iöle, Iole, HF. 403.
Ipolita, Hippolyte, 7. 36; A 868, 881, 971, 1685.
Ipomedon, Hippomedon, 7. 58.
Isaude, HF. 1796; Isoude, Isolt, *or* Iseult, 5. 290; L. 254.
Isaye, Isaiah, HF. 514; I 198, 210, 281.
Isidis, Isis, HF. 1844.
Isidre, seint, St. Isidore, I 89, 551.
Isiphilee, Hypsipyle, B 67; L. 1467, 1469; Isiphile, HF. 400; L. 1395.
Isope, Esop, B 2374.
Isoude, Isolt *or* Iseult, 5. 290; L. 254; Isaude, HF. 1796.
Israel, L. 1880.
Itacus, Ithacus, the Ithacan, B 4. m 7. 13.
Itaile, Italy, HF. 147, 187, 196, 298,

430, 433, 452; L. 952, 1298, 1329; Itaille, B 3650, E 266, 1511, 1714; Itayle, B 441.
Iulo, (Ascanius) Iulus, HF. 177. See note.
Ixion, I'xión, B 3. m 12. 26; T. v. 212.

(Initial I=J).

Iacob, Jacob, B 2288, D 56, E 1362, I 443.
Iaconitos, Iaconites, L. 1590.
Iakke, Jack, A 3708, D 1357; Iakke of Dover, A 4347; Iakke Straw, Jack Straw, B 4584.
Iame, St. James, HF. 885; A 4264, B 1545, 2309, 2707, 2866, 3059, D 312, 1443, E 1154, I 348; the shrine of Santiago, at Compostella, A 466.
Ianekin, Jenkin (dimin. of John), D 303, 383; Iankin, B 1172, D 548, 594, 628, 713, 2288, 2293, (*in some passages perhaps read* Ianekin).
Ianicle, Janicola, E 404, 632; Ianicula, E 208, 304.
Ianuare, January, A. i. 10. 2; Ianuarie, January, an old man, E 1393, 1478, 1566, 1579, 1586, 1695, 1724, 1750, 1788, 1801, 1805, &c.
Ianus, Janus, T. ii. 77; F 1252.
Iason, Jason, 3. 330, 727; HF. 400, 401; L. 266, 1368, 1383, 1394, 1402; B 74, F 548.
Iepte, Jephthah, C 240.
Ieremye, Jeremiah, C 635, I 592; Ieremie, I 76.
Ierome, Jerome, L. 281 *a*; B 2785, D 674, I 159, 174, 345, 657, 904, 933, 1047.
Ierusalem, Jerusalem, R. 554; A 463, B 3337, 3386, 3786, D 495, I 51, 80, 589.
Iesus, Jesus, T. v. 1868; B 538, D 15, 146, 365, 1181, &c.; Iesu Crist, D 717, 1258, I 79, 94, &c.
Iesus Syrak, Jesus son of Sirach, B 2185, 2235, 2249, 2331; Iesus, E 2250.
Iewe, Jew, C 364; Iew, E 2277; Iewes, *pl.* A pr. 23; B 1755, 1810, 3782, C 475, I 663; *gen.* C 351; *gen. pl.* HF. 1434; B 2054.
Iewerye, kingdom of the Jews, HF. 1436; Jews' quarter, Jewry, B 1677, 1741, 1782.
Ioab, Joab, HF. 1245; E 1719.
Iob, Job, B 2189, D 1491, E 932, I 134, 176, 181, 211, 217, 223; Iobes, Job's, D 436.
Ioce, saint Joce, D 483.
Iohan, St. John, 3. 1319; *usually* Iohn, 5. 451; HF. 1385 (*and very common*); by seint Iohn, D 1800; (a term of mild contempt), B 4000; Iohn Baptist, C 491; Iohn Crisostom, St. John Chrysostom, I 109; daun Iohn, B 1233, 1248, &c.
Ionas, Jonah, B 486.
Ionathas, Jonathan, L. 251.
Ioseph, (son of Jacob), 3. 280; B 4320, I 286, 443, 880.
Iosephus, Josephus, HF. 1433.
Iove, Jupiter, T. iii. 625, 722, 1016, 1428, iv. 644; A 2222; Ioves, *nom.* HF. 219, 586, 597, &c.; T. ii. 1607, iii. 15, v. 2, 957, 1525; Ioves, *gen.* of Jupiter, T. i. 878, iii. 3, 150; Iovis, *gen.* E 2224.
Iovinian, Jovinian, L. 281 *a*; D 675, 1929.
Iubaltar, Gibraltar, B 947.
Iudas (Iscariot), D 1350, G 1003, 1007, I 502, 616, 696, 1015; Iudas Machabeus, B 2848.
Iudicum, *for* liber Judicum, i. e. the book of Judges, B 3236.
Iudith, Judith, B 939, 2289, 3761, E 1366.
Iuil, July, A. i. 10. 8; E 2133. See **Iulius**.
Iuin, June, A. i. 10. 3; Iunius, A. i. 10. 10.
Iulian, St. Julian, A 340; Iulyan, HF. 1022.
Iulius, Julius Cæsar, HF. 1502; A 2031, B 199, 400, 3863.
Iulius, July, A. i. 10. 3, 10; Iuille, A. i. 10. 13; Iuil, A. i. 10. 8.
Iuno, Juno, 3. 109, 129, 132, 187, 243; 7. 51; T. iv. 1116, 1538, 1594, v. 601; HF. 198, 461; L. 2249; A 1329, 1555, 1559.
Iupiter, Jupiter, 9. 57; B 2. p 2. 54; HF. 215, 464, 591, 609, 642, 955; L. 1338, 1806, 2585; A 2442, 3069, G 364; (the planet),

* * *
* * *

A. ii. 12. 17; (tin), G 828; Iuppiter, T. ii. 233, iv. 669, 1683; A. ii. 40. 36; B 3934, 3942; Iupiteres, *gen.* HF. 199. See **Iove.**
Iustinus, Justinus, E 1477, 1519, 1655; Iustin, 1689.
Iuvenal, Juvenal, T. iv. 197; D 1192.

Kayrrud, F 808.
Kenelm, saint, B 4300, 4302.
Kent, HF. 1131; A 3291.
Kenulphus, B 4301.
Kinges, *pl.* Kings (Book of), B 2858; (Book of Samuel), I 897.

Laban, I 443.
Laborintus, the labyrinth of Daedalus, HF. 1921.
Lachesis, T. v. 7.
Lacidomie, Lacedæmon, C 605, F 1380.
Ladomea, Laodamia, B 71; Laudomia, L. 263; Laodomya, F 1445.
Laius, T. ii. 101.
Lameadoun, Laomedon, T. iv. 124; Lamedon, 3. 329.
Lameth, Lamech, D 54, F 550; Lamek, 7. 150; Lamekes, *gen.* 3. 1162.
Lamuel, Lemuel, C 584, 585.
Laodomya, Laodamia, F 1445; Laudomia, L. 263; Ladomea, B 71.
Latin, *adj.* Latin, HF. 1483; Latin tongue, A. pr. 24; Latin sentence, B 4355; Latin (or Italian), 7. 10; B 1190; T. ii. 14; Latyn, A 638.
Latine, Latinus, HF. 453.
Latumius, Latumeus, D 757.
Laudomia, Laodamia, L. 263; Ladomea, B 71; Laodomya, F 1445.
Launcelote de Lake, B 4402; Launcelot, F 287.
Lavyne, Lavinia, 3. 331; L. 257, 1331; Lavyna, HF. 458.
Lavyne, of Lavinium, HF. 148.
Lazarus, B 2177; Lazar, D 1877.
Leander, B 69.
Legend, 'The Legend of Good Women,' L. 549, 557; Legende, L. 483.
Lemnoun, Lemnos, L. 1463.
Lenne, i. e. Lynn, A. pr. 62.
Lente, season of Lent, D 550.
Leonard, St. Leonard, HF. 117.
Leoun, the sign Leo, T. iv. 1592; A. ii. 25. 28; F 1058; Leon, F 265; Leo, A. i. 8. 2, ii. 6. 12, ii. 28. 26. See **Lyon.**
Leoun, the book of the Lion, I 1087.
Lepe, a town in Spain, C. 563, 570. (Lepe is in Andalusia, near Ayamonte, and half a league from the sea; see Pineda's Spanish Dictionary.)
Lete, Lethe, HF. 71.
Lettow, Lithuania, A 54.
Lia, Leah (see note), G 96.
Libeux, Sir Libeaus Disconus, The Fair Unknown, B 2090. (*Li beux=le beau.*)
Libie, Lybia, B 4. m 7. 36; L. 992, 1123; Libye, L. 959; HF. 488.
Libra, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3, i. 17. 13, ii. 3. 39, ii. 6. 10; &c.; I 11.
Libye; see **Libie.**
Ligurge, Lycurgus, A 2129, 2644; Ligurgus, *gen.* L. 2425.
Lincoln, B 1874.
Linian, E 33. See note.
Lino, Lynceus, L. 2569, 2604, 2608, 2711, 2716.
Lollius, T. i. 394, v. 1653; HF. 1468 (see note).
London, A 382, 509, 3632, 4325, D 550, G 1012; Londoun, H 11.
Longius, I. 163. See note.
Loreyne, Lorraine, R. 766.
Loth, Lot, C 485.
Love, The God of Love, L. 537.
Lowis, Lewis, A. pr. 1.
Loy, St. Eligius, A 120, D 1564.
Lucan, Lucanus, B 4. p 6. 159; HF. 1499; B 401, 3909; Lucán, T. v. 1792.
Lucifer, Satan, B 3189, I 788; the morning-star, B 1. m 5. 11; B 3. m 1. 6; B 4. m 6. 11; T. iii. 1417.
Lucresse, Lucretia, 7. 82; L. 257, 1686, 1691, 1872; B 63, F 1405; Lucrece, 3. 1082.
Lucye, Lucia, D 747, 752.
Lucyna, Lucina, a name of Diana, A 2085; Lucina, T. iv. 1591; F 1045; the moon, T. v. 655.

Luk, St. Luke, B 2141, I 700.
Lumbardes, *pl.* Lombards, B 1557.
Lumbardye, Lombardy, L. 374; B 3590, E 72, 1245, F 193; West, E 46, 945.
Luna, silver, G 826, 1440.
Lyde, Lydia, HF. 105; B 3917, 4328.
Lydiens, the Lydians, B 2. p. 2. 42.
Lyeys, formerly Layas, now Ayas, A 58.
Lyf of seynt Cecyle, The Life of Saint Cecilia, The Second Nonnes Tale, L. 426.
Lyma, Lima, *error for* Livia, D 747, 750 (see note).
Lymote, Elymas (?), HF. 1274. See note.
Lyon, the sign Leo, T. v. 1019, 1190; Lyoun, T. iv. 32. See **Leoun**.

Mabelye, Mabel, D 1626.
Macedo, the Macedonian, HF. 915.
Macedoyne, Macedonia, 3. 1062; B 3846; Macedoine, F 1435.
Machabee, Judas Maccabeus, B 2849, 3845; the books of the Maccabees, B 3769.
Macrobeus, Macrobius, 3. 284; B 4313; Macrobie, 5. 111; Macrobes, R. 7.
Madrian, probably St. Mathurin, B 3082. See note.
Magdaleyne, Magdalene, I 502, 504; Magdelene, I 947, 956, 996.
Mahoun, Mahomet, B 224, 340; Makomete, B 333; *gen.* Makometes, B 336.
Maius, May, E 1693, 1742. See **May**.
Malin, Molly, A 4236.
Malkin, a servant-girl, B 4574; Malkins, *gen.* B 30 (see note).
Malle, Moll (name of a sheep), B 4021.
Malvesye, Malmsey wine, B 1260.
Mane, i. e. *mene*, B 3396. It signifies 'numbered.'
Manes, *pl.* T. v. 892 (see note).
Mankynde, Engendring of, a poem by Chaucer, L. 414 *a*. See note.
Mantuan, of Mantua, born at Mantua, L. 924.
March (the month), T. ii. 765; B 4378, 4380, D 546, 1782, F 47; Marche, A 2. See **Marcius**.
Marcia [*wrongly made fem.*], Marsyas, HF. 1229.
Marcia Catoun, Marcia, daughter of M. Cato Uticensis, L. 252 (see note).
Marcian, Martianus Minneus Felix Capella, satirist of the fifth century, HF. 985, E 1732.
Marcius, March, A. i. 10. 3; March, A. i. 10. 9, ii. 1. 5, ii. 3. 11, ii. 12. 5. See **March**.
Marcus Tullius, Cicero, B 2. p 7. 41; B 5. p 4. 2; Marcus Tullius Cithero, F 722.
Mardochee, Mardochæus, E 1373.
Marie, seinte, St. Mary, C 308, 685, D 1604, E 1337, 1899, 2418; Marie, B 920; HF. 573; by St. Mary, B 1592; Marye, B 841.
Marie, St. Mary the Egyptian, B 500.
Mark, St. Mark, D 145; Marke, B 2141 (the final *e* is doubtful).
Marmorike, Marmorica or Barca, B 4. m 3. 9.
Marrok, Morocco, B 465.
Mars, 4. 25, 45, 53, 75, 77, 78, 90, 92, 123, 148; 7. 1, 31, 355; T. ii. 593, 630, iii. 22, 716, 724, iv. 25, v. 306, 1853; L. 533, 2063, 2109, 2589, 2593; A 975, 1559, 2581, B 301, 305, D 612; A. ii. 4. 23, ii. 12. 17; iron, G 827; oratory of, A 1907, 1969; temple of, A 1982; statue of, A 2041; prayer to, A 2373. See below.
Marte, Mars, T. ii. 435, 988; A 2021, 2581; L. 2244; Martes, *gen.* T. iii. 437; HF. 1446; A 2024, D 619, F 50.
Martyn, St. Martin, B 1338.
Massinisse, Masinissa, 5. 37.
Mathew, St. Matthew, B 2141, C 634, I 588, 842, 845, 1036.
Maudelayne, St. Magdalen, name of a ship, A 410; the treatise De Maria Magdalena, L. 428.
Maure, St. Maur, A 173.
Mauricius, Maurice, B 723; Maurice, B 1063, 1086, 1121; *gen.* Maurices, B 1127.

Maximus, G 368, 400; Maxime, 377.
May, the month, R. 581; 3. 291; 5. 130; L. 36, 45, 108, 176, 613; T. ii. 50, 112, iii. 353, 1062, v. 425; A 92, 1034, 1037, 1042, 1047, 1462, 1500, 1510, 1511, 2484, B 6, 1675, D 546, E 1748, 1774, F 281, 906, 907, 928, G 1343; Mayes, *gen.* T. ii. 56, 1098; Mayus, May, A. i. 10. 3.
Medea, 3. 330, 726; HF. 401, 1271; L. 1395, 1599, 1629, 1652, 1663; A 1944, B 72.
Medes, *s. pl.* Medes, B 3425.
Megera, Megæra, T. iv. 24.
Melan, Milan, B 3589.
Meleagre, Meleager, T. v. 1474, 1482, 1515; A 2071.
Melibeus, B 2157, &c.; B 3086; Melibee, B 2208, 3079; explained as 'honey-drinking,' B 2600.
Menelaus, *gen.* of Menelaus, B 4. m 7. 5.
Mercenrike, the kingdom of Mercia, B 4302.
Mercurie, (*usually* Mercúrie), Mercury, B 4. m 3. 13; HF. 429; L. 1297; T. iii. 729, v. 321, 1827; A 1385, D 697, 699, 703, 705, E 1734; quicksilver, G 772, 774, 824, 827, 1438; Mercurius, A. ii. 12. 18; *gen.* F 672.
Messene, Messina, F 1379.
Messenus, Misenus, HF. 1243.
Metamorphoseos, Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' B 93.
Metellius, D 460.
Michelmesse, Michaelmas, 16. 19
Michias, Micah, I 201.
Middelburgh, Middelburg, in Holland, near Flushing, A 277.
Milesie, Miletus, F 1409.
Minerve, Minerva, 3. 1072; T. ii. 232; L. 932; Minerva (Mínervà), T. ii. 1062.
Minos, L. 1886, 1894, 1900.
Minotaur, L. 2104, 2142, 2145; A 980.
Moises, Moses, 1. 89, 93; Moyses, D 1885, F 250, I 195; *gen.* B 1658.
Monday, A 2486, 3430, 3516, 3633, 3659.
Monesteo, Mnestheus, T. iv. 51.
Morpheus, Morpheus, 3. 136, 167, 242, 265.
Muses, *pl.* the Muses, B 1. m 1. 3, 6; p. 1. 31, 42; B 92, E 1735.
Myda, Midas, T. iii. 1389; D 951, 953.
Mynos, Minos, T. iv. 1188.
Myrra, Myrrha, T. iv. 1139.

Nabal, B 2290, E 1370.
Nabugodonosor, Nebuchadnezzar, HF. 515; B 3335, 3752, I 126.
Narcisus, Narcissus, R. 1468, 1469, 1491, 1501, 1505, 1525, 1545, 1602; 3. 735; A 1941, F 952.
Narice, Neritos, B 4. m 3. 2.
Naso, P. Ovidius Naso, Ovid, L. 725, 928, 2220.
Nazarenus, I 288.
Nembrot, Nimrod, 9. 59.
Neptunus, Neptune, T. ii. 443, iv. 120; F 1047; Neptune, L. 2421.
Nero, B 2. m 6. 2; B 3. m 4. 1, 5, 7; p 5. 34; A 2032, B 3653, 4560; Neroun (*from* Lat. Neronem), B 3727.
Nessus, B 3318.
Newgate, Newgate prison, A 4402.
Nicerates, *gen.* of Niceratus, F 1437.
Nichanor, Nicanor, B 3781; Nichanore, F 1432.
Nicholas, a clerk, A 3199, 3272, 3288, &c.; Nicholay, A 3437, 3477.
Ninive, Nineveh, 3. 1063; Ninivee, B 487, G 974.
Ninus, king of Babylon, L. 785.
Niobe, T. i. 699, 759.
Nisus, L. 1904; *gen.* T. v. 1110; L. 1908.
Noe, Noah, A 3533, I 766; Noes, *gen.* A 3518, 3616.
Nonius, B 3. p 4. 9, 11.
Northfolk, Norfolk, A 619.
Northumberlond, Northumberland, B 508, 578.
Note, St. Neot, A 3771.
Nothus, Notus, the South Wind, B 2. m 6. 18; B 3. m 1. 6.
Novembre, November, A. i. 10. 4, 11.

Nowel, *s.* Noël, a cry at Christmas, F 1255.
Nowelis, *purposed blunder for* Noes, Noah's, A 3818, 3834.
Nymphes, *pl.* Nymphs, A 2928.

October, A. i. 10. 4, 11.
Octovian, Octavianus, Octavius, L. 624; Octovien (see note), 3. 368.
'Odenake, B 3462, 3481, 3485, 3517; Odenakes, *gen.* B 3508.
Oënone (*four syllables*), Oenone, T. i. 654. See **Enone**.
Oëtes, Æëtes, L. 1438, 1593.
Oise, the river Oise, HF. 1928.
Olifaunt, i. e. elephant, B 1998.
Olivere, Oliver, 3. 1123; Oliver, B 3577, 3579.
Olofernus, Holophernes, B 940, 2289, E 1368; Oloferne, B 3746.
Omere, Homer, HF. 1477; Omer, T. i. 146; F 1443; Omér, T. v. 1792; Omeer, HF. 1466.
Opilion, Opilio, B 1. p 4. 84.
Orcades, *pl.* T. v. 971.
Oreb, Horeb, D 1891.
Orewelle, the river Orwell, A 277.
Origenes, Origen, L. 428.
Orion, Arion, HF. 1205.
Orliens, Orleans, F 1118, 1124, 1153, 1168.
Orpheus, 3. 569: B 3. m 12. 3, 12, 32; HF. 1203; T. iv. 791; E 1716.
Osanne, Hosannah, G 69.
Osenay, Oseney, near Oxford, A 3400; Oseneye, A 3274, 3659.
Osewold, Oswald, A 3151, 3860, 3909.
Ovyde, Ovid, 3. 568; T. v. 1792; L. 1465, 1678, 1683, 305 *a*; HF. 379, 1487; his Epistle (Her. vii), HF. 379; B 54, D 952, 982, E 2125; Ovide, L. 1367; B 2515, 2604; Ovydes, *gen.* D 680. See **Naso**.
Oxenford, Oxford, A. pr. 8, 77; ii. 22. 4; A 285, 3187, D 527, E 1; Oxenforde, *dat.* A 3329.

Padowe, Padua, E 27.
Palamon, L. 420; A 1014, 1031, &c.; Palamoun, A 1070, &c.
Palatye, Palathia, A 65.
Palimerie, Palmyra, B 3437.
Palinurus, HF. 443.
Palladion, the Palladium, T. i. 153, 164; Palladiones, *gen.* of the Palladium, 161.
Pallas, Minerva, 7. 5; T. ii. 425, iii. 730, v. 308, 977, 999; C 49.
Pamphilles, Pamphilus, B 2746, 2748; Pamphilus, F 1110.
Pan, the silvan deity, 3. 512.
Pandare, Pandarus, T. i. 548, 588, &c.; Pandarus, T. i. 618, 771, &c.
Pandion, L. 2279, 2295; Pandiones, *gen.* of Pandion, L. 2247.
Panik, *s.* the name of a district in Italy, E 764, 939.
Papinian, Papinianus, B 3. p 5. 36, 37.
Paradys, Paradise, 1. 155; C 506 509, G 227.
Parcas, Fates, T. v. 3.
Paris, son of Priam, 3. 331; 5. 290; HF. 399; T. i. 63, ii. 1449, iv. 608; E 1754; Parys, T. i. 652; F 548.
Parlement of Briddes, I 1086; P. of Foules, L. 419.
Parmenides, B 3. p 12. 143.
Parnaso, Parnassus, 7. 16; HF. 521; T. iii. 1810; Pernaso, F 721.
Parthes, Parthians, B 2. p 7. 45; C 622.
Parthonopee, Parthenopæus, 7. 58; T. v. 1503.
Parys, Paris, in France, R. 1654; B 1556, D 678; Paris, A 126, B 1247, 1522.
Pater-noster, I 1039; the white P., A 3485.
Pathmos, Patmos, B 1773.
Paul, seint, St. Paul, B 2179, 2630, 2481, 4631, C 521; I 32, 322, 342, 598, 620, 630, 634, 651, 819, 929; Paulus, C 523. See **Poul**.
Paulin, Paulinus (see note), B 1. p 4. 68, 69.
Paulus, Lucius Aemilius Paulus, B 2. p 2. 46; St. Paul, C 523.
Pavye, Pavia, R. 1654, E 1246.
Pegasee, *s.* the Pegasëan horse, i. e. Pegasus, F 207.
Pelleus, Peleus, king of Thessaly, L. 1397, 1400, 1409.

Pemond, Piedmont, E 44.
Penalopee, Penelope, L. 252; F 1443; (*perhaps read*, Pénelópe), B 75; Penelope, 3. 1081; 7. 82; Penelopeës, *gen.* T. v. 1778.
Pene, Punic land, B 3. m 2. 6.
Penmark, in Brittany, F 801.
Penneus, *gen.* of Peneus, A 2064.
Pepyn, Pepin, king of France, R. 1458.
Percien, Persian, D 2079; Perciens, *pl.* Persians, B 2. p 2. 47; Persiens, B 3438.
Percivel, Sir Percival, B 2106.
Perkin, A 4371, 4387.
Pernaso, Parnassus, F 721. See **Parnaso**.
Perotheus, Pirithous, A 1191, 1202, 1205, 1227.
Perse, Persia, B 3442; Perses, Persians, 3425, &c.
Persiens, *pl.* Persians, B 3438. See **Percien**.
Pertelote, Partlet (a hen), B 4060, 4075, 4295, &c.
Peter, saint Peter, A 697, B 2691, I 142, 287, 597, 783, 930, 994; by St. Peter! HF. 1034, 2000; B 1404, D 446, 1332, G 665; Petres, *gen.* Peter's, A 3486, D 1819.
Petrark, Petrarch, B 3515, E 31, 1147.
Petro, Pedro, Peter, B 3565, 3581.
Phanye, daughter of Crœsus, B 3948.
Phares, i. e. *phares* or *peres*, B 3396. The word signifies 'a breach.'
Pharo, Pharaoh, HF. 516; Pharao, B 4323, I 443; Pharao, *gen.* 3. 282.
Phasipha, Pasiphaë, D 733.
Phebus, Apollo, *but frequently* the sun (very common), 4. 27, 81, 88, 105, 140; T. i. 659, &c.; L. 773, 1206; A 1493, B 11, C 37, &c.; H 105, &c.; B 1. m 3. 11, m 6. 2, &c.; Phebus, *gen.* 4. 114; L. 986.
Phebuseo, a Trojan, T. iv. 54.
Phedra, Phaedra, HF. 419; L. 1970, 1978, 1985.
Pheton, Phaethon, HF. 942; T. v. 664.
Phidoun, Phido, F 1369.
Philipenses, Philippians, I 598.
Philippes, *gen. sing.* Philip's, B 3846.
Philistiens, *s. pl.* Philistines, B 3238.
Phillis, Phyllis, 3. 728; HF. 390; B 65; L. 2424, &c.; Phyllis, L. 264.
Philologye, Philologia, E 1734.
Philomene, L. 2274, 2284, 2339.
Philosophie, Philosophy, B 1. p 3. 4, &c.
Philostrate, i. e. 'prostrated by love,' A 1428, 1558, 1728.
Philotetes, Philoctetes, son of Poeas, L. 1459.
Phisik, Physics, B 5. p 1. 44.
Phisiologus, Physiologus, a book on animals by Theobaldus, B 4461.
Phitonissa, the witch of Endor, D 1510.
Phitoun, the Python, H 109, 128.
Phyllis, Phyllis, L. 264; Phillis, L. 2424, 2452, 2465, 2469, 2482; 3. 728; HF. 390; B 65.
Picardye, Picardy, A 86.
Pictagoras, Pythagoras, 3. 1167; B 1. p 4. 186; Pithagores, 3. 667.
Pierides, *s. pl.* the Pierides, daughters of Pierus, B 92.
Piers, Pierce, i. e. Peter, B 3982.
Piers Alphonce, Petrus Alphonsus, B 2403; Piers Alfonce, B 2243, 2499, 2756; Peter Alfonce, B 2379.
Pigmalion, Pygmalion, C 14.
Pilates, *gen.* Pilate's, A 3124.
Piramus, Pyramus, 5. 289; L. 724, 794; E 2128; Pyramus, L. 777.
Pirous, Pyroeis, a horse in the chariot of the sun, T. iii. 1703.
Pirrus, Pyrrhus, HF. 161; B 288, 4547.
Pisces, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; ii. 6. 12; ii. 17. 18; ii. 28. 13; ii. 40. 37; D 704.
Pius Eneas, 'pius Æneas,' HF. 1485.
Placebo, E 1476, 1520, 1571, 1617.
Plato, B 1. m 3. 19; p 4. 19; B 3. p 9. 142; m 11. 32; p 12. 1, 152; B 4. p 2. 187; B 5. p 6. 37; HF.

931; A 741; G 1448-60, H 207; Platon, HF. 759.
Pleyn-damour, (i. e. full of love), B 2090.
Pleynt of Kynde, Alanus de Insulis' book, 'Planctus Naturae'; 5. 316.
Pluto, HF. 1511; T. iii. 592; A 2082, 2299, 2685, E 2038, 2227, F 1075.
Poileys, *adj.* Apulian, F 195.
Poliphemus, Polyphemus, B 4. m7. 14, 16, 18, 19.
Poliphete, T. ii. 1467, 1616, 1619.
Polites, son of Priam, HF. 160; Polyte, T. iv. 53.
Polixene, Polyxena, daughter of Priam, T. i. 455, iii. 409; L. 258; Polixena, 3. 1071.
Pollux, HF. 1006.
Polydamas, a Trojan, T. iv. 51.
Polymites, Polynices, T. v. 938, 1488; Polymite, 1507.
Polymnia, Polyhymnia, 7. 15.
Polynestor, Polymnestor, T. iv. 52.
Polyte, Polites, son of Priam, T. iv. 53; Polite, HF. 160.
Pompeius, Pompey, B 3870; Pompee, HF. 1502; Pompey, B 199.
Poo, the Po, E 48.
Popering, B 1910. See note.
Porcia, Portia, F 1448.
Portingale, Portugal, B 4649.
Poul, St. Paul, D 73, 1647, I 162; Poules, *gen.* B 3970, D 1819; St. Paul's Cathedral, A 509; Powles, of St. Paul's, (see note), A 3318. See **Paul**.
Priamus, Priam, 3. 328; T. iv. 1393; L. 939; Priámus, T. i. 2; Priam, HF. 159; B 4548. See Pryamus.
Priapus, 5. 253; E 2034.
Principio, In, i. e. in the beginning (alluding to John i. 1), A 254.
Proigne, Progne, T. ii. 64; Progne, L. 2248, 2275, 2346.
Proserpyne, Proserpine, T. iv. 473; HF. 1511; E 2229, 2264; Prosérpina, E 2039.
Protheselaus, Protesilaus, F 1446.
Pruce, Prussia, A 53; Prussian, A 2122; Pruyse, Prussia, 3. 1025.
Prudence, wife of Melibeus, B 2157, 3080.
Pryamus, Priam, T. iv. 57; Pryám, T. iii. 791, iv. 139, 1206, v. 284, 1226. See Priamus.
Pseustis, HF. 1228.
Ptholomee, Ptolemy, D 182, 324, 2289; Ptholome, A. i. 17. 6. See Tholomee.
Puella (see note), A 2045.
Pyse, Pisa, B 3597, 3606.

Quiryne, Romulus, T. iv. 25.

Rachel, B 1817. *See note.*
Raphael, *the archangel*, I 906.
Rauf, Ralph, D 1357.
Ravenne, Ravenna, B 1. p 4. 90.
Razis, Rhasis, a Spanish-Arabian physician, A 432.
Rebekke, Rebekah, E 1363, 1704; Rebekka, B 2288.
Rede see, Red Sea, B 3. m 3. 3.
Regulus, B 2. p 6. 49.
Remedie of Love, Ovid's Remedium Amoris, B 2166.
Renard, Reynard, L. 2448.
Reynes, Rennes in Brittany, 3. 255.
Richard, king, Richard I., B 4538.
Ripheo, Riphæus, T. iv. 53.
Robert, Sir, D 1356.
Robin, T. v. 1174; A 3129, 3466, 3555.
Rochel, Rochelle, C 571.
Rodogone, Rhodogune, F 1456.
Rodopeye, the country near Rhodope, L. 2498; Rodopeya, L. 2438.
Roger, A 4345, 4353; Ruggieri, B 3606.
Romain, Romayn, *adj. and s.* Roman, a Roman (common), 3. 1084; L. 1812; B 954, 3526, 3551, D 642, 647, E 2284, F 1404; Romayns, *pl.* B 1. p 4. 77; B 2179, 2630, 4555, F 1401; &c.
Romance of the Rose, R. 39; 3. 334; E 2032.
Rome, R. 1093; T. ii. 36; HF. 1930; L. 257, 584, 591, 1681, 1710, 1869; A. pr. 29; A. i. 10. 6; B 1. p 4. 173, p 4. 68; A 465, &c.

Romeward, to, towards Rome, B 968.
Romulus, 5. 292; HF. 589.
Ronyan, St. Ronan, C 310; Ronyon, C 320. See the note.
Rosarie, *s.* Rosarium (name of a book), G 1429.
Rose, Romaunce of the Rose, L. 329, 441, 470, 344 *a*. See **Romance**.
Rosemounde, Rosamund, 12. 15.
Rouchestre, *s.* Rochester, B 3116.
Rouncivale, Roncesvalles, A 670, (see note).
Rowland, Roland, 3. 1123.
Rubeus (see note), A 2045.
Ruce, Russia, A 54; Russye, F 10.
Rufus, a Greek physician, A 430.
Russel, i. e. reddish, name of a fox, B 4524.
Russye, Russia, F 10; Ruce, A 54.

Sagittarius, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 3; Sagittare, A. ii. 6. 11; ii. 23. 27.
Salomon, Solomon, A 3529, 4330, B 2187, 2193, 2237, 2247, 2250, 2266, 2303, 2348, 2357, 2361, 2363, D 35, 679, E 6, 1483, 2242, 2277, F 250, G 961, H 314, 344, I 119, 155, 168, 227, &c.; Salamon, A 1942, F 250.
Saluces, Saluzzo, E 44, 64, 414; Saluce, 420, 775.
Samaritan, Samaritan woman, D 16, 22.
Sampsoun, Samson, A 2466, C 554, 572; Sampson, 3. 738; B 201, 3205, 3213, D 721, I 954.
Samuel, C 585, D 1510.
Santippe, T. iv. 52.
Sapor, king of Persia, B 3510.
Sarpedoun, (Sárpedúun), a Trojan, Sarpedon, T. v. 431, 434, 435, 500; Sárpedón, T. iv. 52, v. 403.
Sarra, Sarah, E 1704.
Sarray, Sarai, F 9, 46.
Satalye, Attalia, A 58. (The initial *S* represents Gk. *s*, for εἰς (prep.)
Saterday, Saturday, A 3419, 3665; A. ii. 12. 6; Satterday, A. ii. 12. 16.
Sathanas, Satan, 17. 10; A 3570, B 1748, 3195, D 1526, 1655, 1686, I 895; Sathan, B 582, 634,
Satiry, *pl.* Satyrs, T. iv. 1544.
Saturnus, Saturn, B 4. m 1. 9; i. e. lead, G 828; Saturnus, *gen.* A 2443; T. iv. 1538; Saturne, T. iii. 625, 716; HF. 1449; L. 2597; A. ii. 4. 22, ii. 12. 17; A 1088, 1328, 2450, 2685.
Saturnyn, *adj.* belonging to Saturn, HF. 1432.
Sayne, Seine (river), F 1222; Seine, R. 118.
Scariot, Iscariot, B 4417.
Scipioun, Scipio Africanus Minor, 3. 286; 5. 31, 36, 71, 97; HF. 514; Scipio, HF. 916.
Scithia, Scythia, A 867, 882.
Scogan, 16. 13, 20, 21, 25, 36, 43, 47.
Scorpion, the sign Scorpio, A. ii. 6. 11; Scorpioun, A. ii. 28. 27; HF. 948; Scorpio, A. i. 8. 3.
Scot, a horse's name, D 1543.
Scotland-ward, **to**, towards Scotland, B 718.
Scottes, *s. pl.* the Scots, B 580.
See, **Grete**, Great Sea, the Levant, A 59.
Seine, the river Seine, R. 118; Sayne, F 1222.
Semiramus, Semiramis, L. 707; Semyramus, 5. 288; Semyram, B 359.
Seneca, B 3693, I 144, 759; Senek, B 3. p 5. 34; B 25, 2174, 2181, 2261, 2337, 2375, 2416, 2510, 2514, 2627, 2638, 2640, 2678, 2721, 3049, 3056, C 492, D 1168, 1184, 2018, E 1376, 1523, 1567, H 345, I 467.
Senecciens, *s. pl.* the followers of Seneca, B 1. p 3. 40.
Senior, the name of a book (see note), G 1450.
Septe, Ceuta, in Morocco, B 947.
Septem triones, the North (see note), B 2. m 6. 15.
Septembre, September, A. i. 10. 3, 11.
Serapion, an Arabian physician, A 432.
Serien, Chinese, B 2. m 5. 9; Seriens, *pl.* B 2. m 5. 8.

Sesiphus, Sisyphus (but meant for Tityus), 3. 589. See note.
Seys, Ceyx, 3. 63, 75, 220, 229, 1327; *gen.* 3. 142.
Sheffield, A 3933.
Shene, Shene, now Richmond, L. 497.
Sibyle, (the Cumæan) Sibyl, HF. 439; Sibille, Sybil, i. e. prophetess, T. v. 1450.
Sidingborne, Sittingbourne, D 847.
Signifer, the zodiac, T. v. 1020.
Silla, Scylla, 5. 292. See note.
Simkin, *for* Simon, A 3941, 3945, 3959, 4291.
Simoun, St. Simon the Canaanite (apostle), D 2094; Simon the Pharisee, I 504; Simon Magus, HF. 1274.
Simoys, the river Simoïs, T. iv. 1548.
Simplicius Gallus, D 643.
Sinay, Sinai, D 1887.
Sinoun, Sinon, HF. 152; L. 931; Sinon, B 4418; Synon, F 209.
Sirius, the dog-star, B 1. m 5. 20.
Sisile, Sicily, B 3. p 5. 17.
Sitheo, Sichaeus, L. 1005.
Sitho, *put for* Sithonian, L. 2508. See note.
Socrates, 3. 717; 10. 17; B 1. p 3. 20; B 201, D 728.
Sol, lit. the Sun, a name for gold, G 826, 1440.
Soler-halle, King's Hall (see note), A 3990.
Somer, a friar, A. pr. 62.
Sonday, Sunday, A 455, 2188, 2209, 3422; B 1370, 1497.
Sophie, daughter of Melibeus, B 2157.
Sorans, *s. pl.* the Sorani, the followers of Soranus, B 1. p 3. 41.
Southwerk, Southwark, A 20, 718, 3140.
Spayne, Spain, A 409, B 3565, C 565, 570; Spaine, HF. 1117.
Sprewse, Prussia, 3. 1025 *n.*
Stace, Statius, 7. 21; T. v. 1792; HF. 1460; A 2294.
Stilbon, C 603. See note.
Stimphalides, Stymphalis, F 1388.
Stix, Styx, T. iv. 1540.
Stoiciens, *s. pl.* Stoics, B 1. p 3. 24, 32, 34; B 5. m 4. 4.
Stratford atte Bowe, Stratford at Bow, A 125.
Strode, T. v. 1857.
Strother (see note), A 4014.
Surrien, *adj.* Syrian, B 153, 435, 3529; *pl.* Surriens, the Syrians, 394, 963.
Surrye, Syria, B 173, 177, 279; Surrie, B 134, 387, 955.
Susanna, I 797; Susanne, B 639.
Sweton, Suetonius, B 3910; Swetonius, 3655.
Symacus, Symmachus, B 2. p 4. 20.
Symon Magus, I 783.
Symond, Simon, A 4022, 4026, 4288.
Synon, Sinon, F 209; Sinon, B 4418; Sinoun, HF. 152; L. 931.
Syrak, Sirach, E 2250.

Tabard, an inn, A 20, 719.
Tagus, the river, B 3. m 10. 8.
Talbot, a dog, B 4573.
Tantalus, B 3. m 12. 27; T. iii. 593; Tantale, 3. 709.
Tarbe (with *e* elided), T. ii. 1563. See **Tharbe**.
Tarquinius, L. 1682, 1698, 1711; Tarquiny, L. 1837; Tarquin, L. 1863; F 1407.
Tars, Tartary, A 2160. '*Tarse*, Tartarie'; Roquefort.
Tartarye, Tartary (*better* Tatary), 3. 1025; F 9.
Tartre, *adj.* Tartar, *or rather*, Tatar, F 28, 266.
Taurus, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 2, i. 21. 53, ii. 6. 11, ii. 28. 26; B 4384; the constellation, L. 2223; Taur, D 613, E 1887.
Techel, i. e. *tekel*, B 3396. It signifies 'weighed.'
Tereus, L. 2234, 2243, 2270, 2289, 2315, 2342, 2363; T. ii. 69.
Termagaunt, Termagant, a heathen idol, B 2000.
Tertulan, Tertullian, D 676.
Tesbee, Thisbe, E 2128. See **Tisbee**.
Tessalye, Thessaly, L. 1396, 1461, 1619; Tessalie, L. 1533; Tessaly, L. 1654.

Teuta (see note), F 1453.
Tewnes, Tunis, 3. 310.
Tharbe, (*with elided* e), T. ii. 816. See **Tarbe**.
Thebane (Thebáne), *adj.* Theban, T. v. 601; A 2515, 2526; Theban, 7. 85, 210; F 1432; Thebanes, *pl.* A 2570; Thebans, 7. 60; A 1877.
Thebes, 4. 245; 7. 53, 62; T. ii. 84, 100, 107, v. 602, 937, 1486; HF. 1461; L. 421; A 933, 939, 967, 983, 986, 1002, &c.; B 200, 289, D 741, 746, E 1716, 1721, H 116.
Thelophus, Telephus, F 238.
Theodamas, Thiodamas, HF. 1246; E 1720.
Theodora, F 664.
Theodoric, king of the Goths, B 1. p 4. 53; Theodorike, B 3. p 4. 18.
Theofraste, Theophrastus, D 671, E 1294, 1310.
Theseus, 7. 22, 45; HF. 405; L. 1890, 1945, 2400, 2443; A 860, 878, 907, &c.; *gen.* L. 2459.
Thesiphone, Tisiphone, T. i. 6; iv. 24.
Thessalye, Thessaly, B 3869.
Thetis, L. 2422.
Thimothee, Timotheus, B 3781.
Thoas, *gen.* father of Hypsipyle, L. 1468.
Thobie, Tobias, I 906; Tobit, B 2307.
Tholomee, Ptolemy, B 2. p 7. 23; L. 580. See **Ptholomee**.
Tholosan, of Toulouse (applied wrongly to Statius), HF. 1460.
Thomas, St. Thomas à Beket, HF. 1131; A 826; seint Th. of Kent (the same), A 3291; by seint Th., A 3425, 3461, D 666; seint Th. of Inde, St. Thomas the apostle, D 1980, E 1230; dan Thomas, B 3120; Thomas (a farmer), D 1770, 1772, 1832, 1918, 1942, 1954, &c.
Thopas, Sir Thopas, B 1907, &c.
Thymalao, son of Zenobia, B 3535.
Tiburce, Tiburtius, G 242, 260; *gen.* Tiburces, 277.
Ticius, Tityus, T. i. 786.
Tideus, Tydeus, T. v. 803.
Tigris, the river, B 5. m 1. 1.
Timeo, the 'Timaeus' of Plato, B 3. p 9. 142.
Timothee, Timothy, I 32; *Timotheum*, I 739.
Tiresias, a Theban soothsayer, B 5. p 3. 94.
Tirie, Tyre, B 3. m 4. 2; Tyrie, B 2. m 5. 8.
Tisbe, Thisbe, 5. 289; L. 261, 725, 751, 777, 793; Tisbee, B 63; Tesbee, E 2128.
Titanos, Titan, a name for Magnesia, G 1454.
Titus Livius, Livy, L. 1683; Titus, L. 1873, 280 *a*; C 1; Tytus Livius, 3. 1084.
Tityus, B 3. m 12. 29.
Toas, Thoas, T. iv. 138.
Toletanes, *adj.* of Toledo, F 1273.
Trace, Thrace, 7. 2; B 3. m 12. 3; HF. 391, 1572, 1585, 1789; L. 432, 2244, 2309; A 1638, 1972, 2129.
Tramissene, Tremessen, A 62.
Trigwille, Trigwilla, B 1. p 4. 43.
Tristram, Tristan, 5. 290; Tristam, 12. 20.
Triton, HF. 1596, 1604; L. 2422.
Troian, Trojan, T. ii. 825; Troiánes, *pl.* T. iv. 1490. See **Troyan**.
Troilus, T. (*passim*); L. 265 *a*; 5. 291; 8. 2; the Book of Troilus, I 1086; *gen.* T. ii. 701.
Trophee, B 3307. See vol. ii. p. liv.
Trotula, D 677.
Troyan, *adj.* Trojan, HF. 207; *s.* L. 933, 1172, 1211, 1265; Troyane, *pl.* T. i. 145. See **Troian**, **Troyens**.
Troyanisshe, *adj.* Trojan, HF. 201.
Troye, Troy, 3. 326, 1066, 1120, 1248; B 4. m 7. 3; T. i. 2, 68, 76, &c.; HF. 146, 152, 155, 1472; L. 930, 1026, 1105, 1151, 1154, 1253, 1426, 2404; A 2833, B 288, 4419, F 210, 306, 548, 1446, G 975; Troyes, *gen.* T. i. 100.
Troyens, *pl.* Trojans, HF. 156. See **Troyan**.
Trumpington, near Cambridge, A 3921.
Tubal, Tubal, (Chaucer's error for Jubal), 3. 1162.
Tullius, M. Tullius Cicero, 5. 31;

B 2355, 2366, 2370, 2382, 2391, 2529, 2535, 2537, 2545, 2550, 2577, 2583, 2775, 2811, 3050; *gen.* 16. 47.
Tullius Hostilius, King of Rome, D 1166.
Turke, *adj.* Turkish, R. 923.
Turkeys, *adj.* Turkish, A 2895.
Turkye, Turkey, 3. 1026; A 66.
Turnus, HF. 457, 516, A 1945, B 201.
Tybre, the river Tiber, B 3666.
Tydeus, father of Diomede, 7. 57; T. v. 932, 1480, 1485, 1493, 3501; Tideus, T. v. 803.
Tyle, 'ultima Thule,' B 3. m 5. 5.
Tyrene, Tyrrhenian, B 3. m 8. 7.
Tyrie, Tyre, B 2. m 5. 8; Tirie, B 3. m 4. 2.
Tyro, (of) Tyre, B 81.
Tytan, Titan (the sun), T. iii. 1464.
Tytus, *for* Dite, i. e. Dictys Cretensis, HF. 1467.
Tytus Livius, Titus Livius, Livy, 3. 1084. See **Titus**.

Ulixes, Ulysses, B 4. m 3. 1, 14; B 4. m 7. 13–18.
Urban, pope Urban, G 177, 179, 185, 217, 305, &c.
Ursa, Ursa Major, B 4. m 6. 8.

Valence, *probably* Valence, near Lyons, France, 5. 272.
Valentyn, St. Valentine, 5. 683; L. 145; Valentyne, 4. 13; Valentynes day, Feb. 14, 5. 309, 322, 386; 22. 85; I 1086.
Valeria, F 1456.
Valerian, G 129, 162, &c.; *gen.* Valerians, 277.
Valerie, Valerius, a work by Walter Map, D 671; L. 280 *a*.
Valerius, Valerius Maximus, D 1165; Valerie, B 3910.
Venus, the goddess, 4. 26, &c.; 5. 261, 652; T. i. 1014, ii. 234, 680, 972, 1524; T. iii. 187, 705, 951, 1257; HF. 130, 162, 219, 227, 465, 618; L. 338, 940, 998, 1021, 1072, 2584, 2591, &c.; the planet, T. v. 1016; A. ii. 12. 18, ii. 40. 6; oratory of, A 1904; statue of, A 1955; prayer to, A 2221; passion, C 59; copper, G 829; *gen.* 4. 84; R. 1616; T. iii. 48; B 3151, D 604, F 272.
Venyse, Venice, HF. 1348; E 51.
Vernage, a kind of wine, B 1261. (Not a proper name.)
Verone, Verona, B 1. p 4. 154.
Vesevus, Vesuvius, B 1. m 4. 6.
Vesulus, Monte Viso, E 47, 58.
Vincent, Vincent of Beauvais, L. 307 *a*.
Virgile, Vergil, HF. 378, 449; T. v. 1792; Virgyle, HF. 1483; L. 1002; D 1519; Virgilius, HF. 1244; Virgil, L. 924.
Virginia, C 213.
Virginius, C 2, 167, 175, 180, 191, 197, 203, 272.
Virgo, a sign of the zodiac, A. i. 8. 2, ii. 6. 12, ii. 28. 10.
Vitulon, F 232. See note.
Vulcanus, Vulcan, A 2222, 2389; Vulcano, HF. 138.

Wade, T. iii. 614; Wades, *gen.* E 1424.
Walakye, Wallachia, 3. 1024.
Walis, Wales, B 544.
Walter, E 77, &c.
Ware, in Hertfordshire, A 692, 4336.
Watlinge Strete, Watling Street, i. e. the Milky Way, HF. 939.
Watte, Wat, *for* Walter, A 643.
Whyte, White, i. e. Blaunche, 3. 948.
Wilkin, D 432.
William, William I., A 324.
Windesore, Windsor, R. 1250.
Wyf of Bathe, E 1685.

Xantippa, Xantippe, D 729.
Xristus, *for* Christus, Christ, 1. 161.

Yarbas, Iarbas, L. 1245.
Ydelnesse, Idleness, porter to Venus, A 1940.
Ydra, Hydra, the monster, B 4. m 7. 29; Ydre, B 4. p 6. 13.
Ylion, Ilium, the citadel of Troy, B 289. See **Ilioun**.
Ymeneus, Hymenaeus, L. 2250; E 1730.
Yorkshire, D 1709.
Ypermistra, Hypermnestra, L.

2575, 2594, 2604, 2647; B 75; Ypermistre, L. 268.
Ypocras, Hippocrates, 3. 572; A 431; a cordial so named, C 306.
Ypomedoun, Hippomedon, T. v. 1502.
Ypotys, B 2088.
Ypres, in West Flanders, A 448.
Ysaac, Isaac, I. 169; Ysaak, B 2288.
Ysiphile, Hypsipyle, L. 266. See **Isiphile**.
Yve, saint Ive, B 1417, D 1943.

Zacharie, Zechariah, I. 177; Zakarie, I 434.
Zanzis, Zeuxis (see note), T. iv. 414; C 16.
Zeno, Zeno of Elea, B I. p 3. 39.
Zephirus, Zephyrus, Zephyr, the west wind, 3. 402; B I. m 5. 15; B 2. m 3. 8; T. v. 10; L. 171, 2681; A 5.

INDEX OF AUTHORS QUOTED OR REFERRED TO.

The following is a list of the principal quotations and references made by Chaucer. Several of them were certainly made at second-hand, or were stock quotations common in note-books. The references are to the volume and page, where each passage is (usually) duly quoted or pointed out in the Notes. Thus the reference to Genesis i. 27 is pointed out in vol. v. p. 389, in the note to F 880.

Authors merely named, or referred to at second-hand, are marked with an asterisk.

A.—QUOTATIONS FROM THE BIBLE.

Gen. i. 27; v. 389.
— i. 28; v. 292.
— ii. 18; v. 355.
— iii. 18; i. 456.
— ix. 18; v. 468.
— ix. 26; v. 469.
— xxxix. 8; v. 471.
Exod. iii. 2; i. 455.
— xx. 3; v. 468.
— xx. 7; v. 463.
— xx. 14; v. 470.
— xxxiv. 28; v. 335.
Levit. x. 9; v. 335.
— xix. 32; v. 288.
Deut. xxxii. 24; v. 451.
Judges, iv; v. 80.
— xiii-xvi; v. 229.
— xix. 22; v. 471.
1 Sam. ii. 12; v. 471.
— ii. 30; v. 451.
2 Sam. xi. 25; v. 221.
— xvii.; i. 491; (verse 1), v. 466.
1 Kings, xi. 12; v. 368.
— xix. 8; v. 335.
Job, i. 21; v. 204.
— vii. 9; v. 452.
— x. 20; v. 451.
— xx. 25; v. 451.
Job, xxi. 12; v. 165.
— xxxiii. 26; v. 449-450.
— xlii. 6; v. 450.
Ps. i. 1; v. 210.
— iv. 5; v. 462.
— viii. 1; v. 174.
— x. 5 (Vulgate); v. 451.
— x. 9; v. 330.
— xx. 4 (xxi. 3); v. 223.
— xxxii. 5; v. 453.
— xxxiv. 14; v. 222.
— xxxvii. 16; v. 221.
— xlv. (xliv.); v. 336.
— lv. 15; v. 460.
— lxxiii. 5; v. 467.
— xcvii. 10; v. 453.
— cvii. 34; v. 452.
— cxix. 113; v. 449.
— cxxvii. 1; v. 213.
— cxlv. 9; v. 463.
Prov. i. 28; v. 450.
— vi. 17; v. 443.
— viii. 17; v. 467.
— x. 19; v. 443.
— xi. 7; v. 452.
— xi. 14; v. 209.
— xi. 22; v. 313, 450.
— xiii. 11; v. 220.

Prov. xiv. 13; ii. 490, v. 154.
— xiv. 20; v. 143.
— xiv. 29; v. 218.
— xv. 4; v. 466.
— xv. 15; v. 143.
— xv. 16; v. 221.
— xv. 18; v. 218.
— xvi. 6; v. 449.
— xvi. 7; v. 222.
— xvi. 8; v. 221.
— xvi. 24; v. 208.
— xvi. 32; v. 218.
— xvii. 1; v. 466.
— xvii. 14; v. 205.
— xvii. 17; i. 440.
— xvii. 32; v. 203.
— xix. 11; v. 218.
— xix. 14; v. 355.
— xix. 19; v. 218.
— xx. 1; v. 279, 280.
— xx. 3; v. 218.
— xx. 4; v. 220, 466.
— xxi. 9; v. 207, 312.
— xxi. 23; v. 442.
— xxii. 1; v. 221.
— xxii. 24; v. 339.
— xxv. 10 (Vulgate); v. 221.
— xxv. 16; v. 216.
— xxv. 18; v. 463.
— xxv. 20; v. 203.
— xxv. 21; v. 463.
— xxvi. 17; v. 219.
— xxvii. 9; v. 209.
— xxvii. 15; v. 466.
— xxvii. 23; i. 445.
— xxviii. 13; v. 449.
— xxviii. 14; v. 213, 222.
— xxviii. 15; v. 463.
— xxviii. 19; v. 220.
— xxviii. 20; v. 220.
— xxviii. 23; v. 222, 465.
— xxix. 5; v. 210.
— xxix. 9; v. 466.
— xxxi. 1; v. 282.
— xxxi. 4; v. 210, 280.
Eccles. iii. 1; ii. 479, v. 342.
— iv. 10; ii. 465.
— v. 3; v. 466.
— v. 11; v. 221.
— vii. 3; v. 222.
— vii. 19 (18); v. 467.
— vii. 28; v. 206, 367.
— ix. 1 (Vulgate); v. 221.
— ix. 10; v. 466.
— x. 19; v. 219.
Solomon's Song, i. 15–iv. 16; v. 366.
Isaiah, i. 1; iii. 253.
— vi. 1; iii. 253.
— xi. 1; v. 453.
— xiv. 11; v. 451.
— xxiv. 9; v. 451.
— xxxviii. 15; v. 450, 473.
— liii. 5; v. 452.
— lxvi. 24; v. 452.
Jer. iv. 2; v. 463.
— vi. 16; v. 447.
— xlviii. 10; v. 466.
Ezek. xviii. 24; v. 452.
— xx. 43; v. 450.
Dan. i–iv; v. 234.
— v.; v. 234.
Micah, vii. 6; v. 451.
Zech. x. 5; v. 460.
— xiii. 1; i. 457.
Tobit, iv. 19; v. 208.
— vi. 17; v. 471.
Judith, v. 243.
Ecclus., quoted, v. 367–8.
— iii. 26; v. 222.
— iv. 30; v. 337.
— vi. 5; v. 223.
— vi. 6; v. 209.
— vi. 14, 15; v. 209.
— viii. 17; v. 209.
— xii. 10; v. 210, 257.
— xii. 13; v. 470.
— xiii. 1; v. 470.
— xiii. 24; v. 221.
— xviii. 26; v. 165.
— xix. 8; v. 208.
— xxii. 6; v. 205.
— xxii. 22; i. 440.
— xxiii. 11; v. 284.
— xxiii. 12; v. 463.
— xxv. 16; v. 312.
— xxv. 25; v. 308.
— xxv. 30 (Vulgate); v. 206.
— xxvi. 7; v. 470.
— xxx. 17; v. 220.
— xxx. 23; v. 203.
— xxxii. 6 (Vulgate); v. 247.
— xxxii. 19; v. 107, 358.
— xxxii. 24 (Vulgate); v. 204.
— xxxiii. 18; v. 223.
— xxxiii. 20; v. 206.
— xxxiii. 27; v. 220, 356.
— xxxvii. 29; v. 278.
— xl. 28; v. 143.
— xl. 29; v. 220.

Susannah (Dan. xiii.); v. 469.
1 Macc. i. 7; v. 244.
— iii. 18; v. 221.
2 Macc. ix.; v. 244.
Matt. i. 21; v. 452.
— iii. 8; v. 449.
— v. 3; v. 335.
— v. 5; v. 474.
— v. 9; v. 222, 466.
— v. 13; v. 340.
— v. 14; v. 473.
— v. 22; v. 465.
— v. 28; v. 470.
— v. 34; v. 463.
— v. 44; v. 462.
— vii. 3; v. 116.
— vii. 7; v. 467.
— vii. 20; v. 449.
— xi. 12; v. 467.
— xii. 34; v. 466.
— xv. 27; v. 404.
— xv. 28 (or viii. 10); iii. 333.
— xix. 5; v. 470.
— xix. 17; v. 207.
— xix. 21; i. 445.
— xxiii. 7; v. 340.
— xxiii. 14; i. 445.
— xxiii. 27; i. 478.
— xxvi. 7; v. 472.
— xxvi. 41; v. 474.
Mark, i. 7; v. 385.
— xvi. 9; v. 207.
Luke, i. 38; i. 455.
— vii. 39; v. 462.
— x. 7; v. 336.
— xv. 17, 24; v. 467.
— xxiii. 42; v. 467.
John, ii. 1; v. 292.
— viii. 3; v. 205.
— viii. 11; v. 471.
— viii. 32; i. 551.
— viii. 34; v. 450.
— xi. 35; v. 203.
— xii. 4; v. 462.
— xvi. 24; v. 467.
— xviii. 38; i. 558.
— xix. 19; v. 452.
Acts, iv. 12; v. 452, 463.
— xx. 33; i. 445.
Rom. v. 12; v. 453.
— vii. 24; v. 253.
— viii. 13; v. 474.
— xii. 15; v. 203.
— xii. 17; v. 212.
— xii. 19; v. 217.
Rom. xiii. 4; v. 217.
— xiii. 12; v. 412.
— xiv. 10; v. 450.
— xv. 4; v. 475.
1 Cor. iii. 17; v. 471.
— iv. 5; v. 216.
— vi. 10; v. 465.
— vi. 13; v. 279.
— vii. 1, 6, 7; v. 294.
— vii. 4, 20; v. 295.
— vii. 9; i. 558; v. 293.
— vii. 25; v. 293.
— vii. 28; v. 293, 295.
— vii. 39; v. 293.
— x. 13; v. 330.
— xi. 3; v. 472.
2 Cor. i. 12; v. 221.
— iv. 17; v. 218.
— vi. 10; i. 446.
— xi. 14; v. 471.
— xi. 25; v. 453.
— xii. 2; iii. 264.
Gal. v. 17; v. 453, 461.
— v. 19; v. 471.
Eph. ii. 3; v. 453.
— iv. 28; i. 445.
— v. 4; v. 466.
— v. 5; v. 468.
— v. 18; v. 277, 470.
— v. 25; v. 295, 472.
— v. 25-31; v. 356.
— v. 32; v. 355.
Phil. ii. 10; v. 463.
— iii. 18; v. 279, 469.
Col. iii. 12; v. 473.
— iii. 18; v. 466.
1 Tim. i. 4, &c.; v. 445.
— ii. 9; v. 300.
— v. 6; v. 279.
— vi. 8; v. 335.
— vi. 10; v. 208, 223, 468.
2 Tim. ii. 20; v. 294.
— ii. 24; v. 466.
James, i. 4; v. 218.
— i. 5; v. 208.
— i. 14; v. 453.
— i. 22; v. 336.
— i. 23; i. 565.
— ii. 13; v. 224.
— ii. 17; v. 405.
1 Pet. ii. 21; v. 218.
— iii. 1; v. 472.
2 Pet. ii. 22; v. 450.
— iii. 9; v. 447.
1 John, i. 8; v. 453.

1 John, iii. 15; v. 463.
Rev. ii. 5; v. 450.
— iii. 16; v. 466.
— iii. 20; v. 453.
— vi. 8; i. 449.
Rev. vii. 1; v. 156.
— ix. 6; v. 452.
— xiv. 1; v. 294.
— xxi. 2; v. 446.
— xxi. 8; v. 470.

B.—AUTHORS AND WORKS REFERRED TO.

Acta Sanctorum, (April 14); iii. 488, v. 401; (Dec. 6), v. 177.
Æsop, Fable of the Lion, Tiger, and Fox, v. 67; of the Oak and Reed, ii. 463; of the two Pots, i. 552.
*Agatho, alluded to, iii. xxxii, xxxiii.
Alanus de Insulis (Alain de Lisle, A.D. 1114–1203), Anticlaudianus, iii. 264; Parabolae, iii. 250; v. 263, 428; Planctus Naturae, i. 516–521 (cf. i. 73, 74).
Albertano of Brescia (about 1193–1270), De Amore Dei, ii. 466; v. 355, 358; De Arte Loquendi et Tacendi, v. 214, 442, 443; Liber Consolationis, v. 201, 202, 356, (cf. iii. 426, 501).
Albricus (13th century), De Deorum Imaginibus, v. 78, 82; cf. iii. 249 (ll. 130, 133).
Alchabitius (*or* Abd-el-Aziz, 10th century), Judicial Astrology, i. 500, iii. 353.
Alexander, Romance of, iii. 262, v. 244.
Alexandreid; see Philippe.
*Alhazen *or* Alhazel (11th century), v. 378.
Almansor, Propositiones, v. 306, 310.
Ambrose, St. (A. D. 340–397), Sermo 25 (in Appendix), v. 448, (cf. 409).
*Anselm, St. (A. D. 1033–1109), Meditatio 2; v. 450.
*Aristotle, Physics, ii. 454; On Parts of Animals, ii. 459; Treatise on Perspective (attributed to him in Vincent of Beauvais, Spec. Hist. iii. 84), v. 378; Secretum Secretorum (attributed to Aristotle), v. 433.
Arnoldus de Villa Nova (*or* Villanovanus, 13th century), v. 432.
Arthurian Romances, v. 314, 374; *and see* Lancelot, Tristram.
Augustine, St. (Bp. of Hippo, A. D. 345–430), De Civitate Dei, iii. 331; v. 462, 463, 468; De Decem Chordis, v. 450; De Natura et Gratia, v. 467; De Opere Monachorum, i. 445; De Vera Penitentia, v. 453; Epistolae, v. 449; In Psalmos, v. 263, 461, 466, 468; Sermo 181, v. 473; *and see* v. 221, 451.
*Averroes, *or* Ebn Roschd (12th century), v. 41, 42.
*Avicenna, *or* Ebn Sina (11th century), v. 41, 42, 289, 290.

Balade, Old French, imitated, iii. 298.
*Basil St. (Bp. of Cæsarea, 329–379), Homil. 50, v. 449; Homil. in Psalm. xxviii. 7–v. 452.
Benoît (*or* Benoist) de Sainte-More (12th century), Roman de Troie, ii. lxi, lxii, lxiv, lxxx.
Bernard, St. (of Clairvaux, 1091–1153), Sermo 40, v. 449; Sermo ad Prelatos, v. 450; Tractatus ad Laudem Virginis, v. 404; Vitis Mystica, v. 467; *and see* v. 452.
*Bernardus Gordonius (14th century), v. 41.
Bernardus Silvestris (12th century), Megacosmos, v. 147.
Bevis, Romance of Sir, v. 193.
Boccaccio (A. D. 1313–1375), Amorosa Visione, i. 510; iii. 274, 275, 277; De Casibus Virorum Illustrium, v. 228, 229, 234, 239, 242; De Genealogia Deorum, iii. 345, 346; De Mulieribus Claris, v. 235; Decamerone, v. 343; Filostrato (compared with Troilus), ii. 461,

467, 474, 484, 494; Teseide (compared with the Knightes Tale), v. 60, 61; Tes. i. 1, 2, 3—i. 529, 530; Tes. ii. 10—i. 532; Tes. ii. 12—i. 533; Tes. vii. 51—i. 513; Tes. xi. 1, 2, 3—ii. 504. *And see* Tes. vii. 51-66, *as printed in* i. 68-73; *and* De Gen. Deorum (ii. 22), *in* iii. xl; *also* ii. li.

Boethius, De Consolatione Philosophiae (see vol. ii. pp. xxviii-xxxvii); BOOK I: m. 1—ii. 448, v. 363; pr. 1—iii. 275; pr. 2—ii. 466; m. 3—ii. 471; m. 4—iii. 254; pr. 4—ii. 466; m. 5—v. 149, 160, 389, 478; pr. 5—i. 440, 550, 552: BOOK II: pr. 1—i. 543, ii. 466, v. 365; m. 1—i. 543; pr. 2—i. 545, 546, 552, ii. 487, v. 63, 226, 246, 295; pr. 3—i. 547, ii. 466; pr. 4—i. 544, 545, ii. 479, 482, v. 154; pr. 5—i. 551; m. 5—i. 539; m. 6—v. 242, 243; pr. 7—v. 320; pr. 8—i. 545, 546, v. 322; m. 8—i. 556, ii. 483, v. 93: BOOK III: pr. 2—v. 33, 68; m. 2—v. 365, 385, 440; pr. 3—i. 508; pr. 4—i. 554, v. 320; pr. 5—v. 234, 235, 360, 361; pr. 6—i. 553, v. 319; m. 6—v. 319; pr. 8—i. 489; m. 9—i. 522, iii. 341; pr. 10—v. 94; pr. 11—iii. 259; pr. 12—v. 57; m. 12—ii. 466, v. 67: BOOK IV: m. 1—iii. 264, v. 149; pr. 4—i. 523; pr. 6—i. 547, ii. 469, 478, v. 94, 156, 327, 389; m. 7—v. 231: BOOK V: pr. 1—i. 440; pr. 2—ii. 490, 491; pr. 3—ii. 490, 491; m. 4—i. 482, 483, v. 358; m. 5—i. 552; De Musica, iii. 260, v. 256. *And see* i. 78, 79; ii. i—xlviii, 1-151.

Bradwardine, Thomas (14th century), De Causa Dei, v. 255.

*Caecilius Balbus, Sententiae, v. 218.

*Cassiodorus (obiit A. D. 575), Variarum lib. i. 4—v. 217, 221; lib. i. 17—v. 215; lib. i. 30—v. 218; lib. ix. 13—v. 219; lib. x. 18—v. 210.

Cato, Dionysius (4th century), De Moribus, Distichorum lib. i. 2—v. 220; lib. i. 3—v. 443; lib. i. 12—v. 442, 443; lib. i. 17—v. 420; lib. i. 38—v. 388, 466; lib. ii. 32—v. 252; lib. iii. 6—v. 210; lib. iii. 15—v. 211; lib. iii. 22—v. 220; lib. iii. 25—v. 356; lib. iv. 14—v. 213; lib. iv. 16—v. 220; lib. iv. 39—v. 218.

Cato, Dionysius, supplement to, entitled Facetus, v. 98.

*Catullus (as quoted by Boethius), ii. 437.

Charlemagne, Romances of, i. 491, v. 239, 255.

*Chrysippus, v. 309.

*Chrysostom, St. (A. D. 347—407), v. 212, 449.

Cicero, M. Tullius; De Amicitia (xiii)—i. 439, iii. 352, v. 209; De Divinatione (i. 27)—v. 253; (ii. 60)—ii. 457; De Officiis (i. 9)—v. 211; (i. 21)—v. 215; (i. 25)—v. 224; (i. 26)—v. 210; (ii. 5, 7)—v. 210, 215; (ii. 15)—v. 221; (iii. 5)—v. 220; De Oratore (ii. 69)—v. 312; De Senectute (vi. 17)—v. 209; Disputationes Tusculanae (iii. 30)—v. 209; Somnium Scipionis, i. 505, 506, 508, ii. 434. *And see* i. 558.

Claudian (4th century), De Raptu Proserpinae, v. 364, 367; the same (i. 77)—v. 70; the same (ii. 109)—i. 512; In Sextum Consulatum Honorii Augusti Praefatio, i. 509. Cf. iii. 252.

Coincy, Gautier de, iii. 422; v. 491.

*Constantinus Afer (11th century), v. 41, 42, 362.

*Corinnus, i. 531.

*Damasus I (Pope, A. D. 304-384), v. 469.

Dante, Divina Commedia; *Inferno* (i. 83)—i. 509; (ii. 1)—i. 508; (ii. 7)—iii. 254; (ii. 122)—iii. 255; (iii. 1)—i. 510; (iii. 10)—iii. 249; (iii. 19)—i. 511; (iii. 55)—iii. 285; (iii. 112)—ii. 486; (v. 121)—ii. 429; (xii. 22)—ii. 487; (xiii. 64)—iii. 304; (xiv)—iii. 253; (xvi. 1)—iii. 279; (xxxiii)—v. 241: *Purgatorio* (i. 1)—ii.

* * *
* * *

468; (i. 20)—v. 71; (ii. 17)—iii. 253; (vii. 121)—v. 319; (ix. 28)—iii. 254; (xii. 20)—i. 536; (xviii. 28)—iii. 259; (xix. 4)—vi. 402: *Paradiso* (i. 1)—iii. 247; (i. 13)—iii. 266; (i. 20)—iii. 269; (xiv. 28)—ii. 505; (xxii. 19)—iii. 262; (xxii. 128)—iii. 261; (xxxiii. 1)—v. 403, 404; (xxxiii. 14)—ii. 481; (xxxiii. 16)—v. 175. Cf. vol. i. p. 24; and vol. iii. pp. vii, viii.

*Dares Phrygius, i. 489, 490, iii. 277, v. 254; *and see* ii. lxi, lxii, lxiv.

*Decretals, v. 212, 223; Decretum Gratiani, v. 216.

Deguileville, G. de (died about 1360), Pèlerinage de la Vie Humaine, i. 452; cf. i. 59, 60.

Deschamps, Eustace; Ballades, i. 563, 564; *and see* i. lvii.

*Dictys Cretensis, i. 490, iii. 277; *and see* ii. lxi–lxiv.

*Digesta, (xlv. 1. 26)—v. 211; (l. 17. 35)—v. 223; (l. 17. 36)—v. 219.

*Dioscorides (2nd century), v. 41.

*Ebrardus Bituniensis, Græcismus, v. 208.

Epistola Valerii; *see* Map.

*Eternal Gospel, the, i. 447, 448. (Alluded to in Rom. Rose, Fragment C.)

Euclid (book i. prop. 5 and prop. 47), ii. 480.

*Euripides, Andromache, ii. 439, 440.

Florus, L. Annaeus (2nd century), Epitome de Gestis Romanorum, iii. 312, 313, 314; *and see* iii. xxxvii.

French Song quoted, i. 544.

Froissart, Le Dittié de la flour de la Margherite, ii. xxxi–ii; (copies Chaucer), i. 462, 468.

*Fulgentius, Mythologiarum lib. i. 27–v. 355.

*Galen, Claudius (2nd century), i. 477; v. 42.

*Gatisden, John (of Oxford, 14th century), v. 41, 42.

Geoffrey of Monmouth (12th century), iii. 278.

Gesta Romanorum, i. 520, v. 312, 338, 361, 441.

*Gilbertin, *or* Gilbertus Anglicus (13th century), v. 41.

Graunson, Oton de (died 1397), Three Balades, i. 86, 87; which are printed in full, i. 400–4.

*Gregory, St., Pope, (554–604), De Cura Pastorali, v. 455; Homiliae in Evangelia, v. 458; In Septem Psalmos, v. 448; Moralia, v. 452, 456, 469, 470, 474.

Guido delle Colonne (13th century), Historia Troiae (written in 1287), i. 489, 490, 491; ii. 462, 493, 499, 500, 503, 504; iii. 278, 324–5, 328–330; v. 2, 233; *and* ii. liv–lxii.

Guillaume de Lorris (13th century), i. 16–18, 94–164. *See* Roman.

*Guiot de Provins (13th century), Bible, i. 441. (Quoted in Fragment B of the Romaunt of the Rose).

*Haly (11th century), v. 41, 42.

Hermes Trismegistus, Aphorismi, v. 88, 306; and see 432.

*Herodotus, v. 312.

*Hippocrates (died about 357 B.C.), i. 477, 505; v. 42.

*Homer, Iliad (iii. 277)—ii. 455; (xii. 17)—ii. 452; (xxiv. 527)—ii. 428, v. 295.

*Horace, Epistolae (i. 6. 37)—v. 219; (i. 10. 24)—v. 439; (i. 18. 71)—v. 443; Ars Poetica, ii. 468, 472, v. 439.

Hyginus, Fabulae, i. 464, iii. 333, 334.

Innocent III, Pope, (1161–1216), De Contemptu Mundi, *or* De Miseria Conditionis Humanae, v. 141, 142, 154, 160, 161, 165, 207, 219, 220, 228.

*Isidore, St., of Seville (570–636), Etymologiae, v. 462; Sententiae, v. 448.

Jacobus de Voragine, *or* Jacobus Januensis (end of 13th century), Legenda Aurea, v. 254, 401; *and see* iii. 486–8.

Jean de Meun (about 1250–1318), Les Remonstrances de Nature, v. 42, 424; Testament, v. 22,

203, 258; Le Livre de Melibee, iii. 426, v. 201; *and see* Roman de la Rose.
Jehan de Vignay (end of 13th century), Translation of the Legenda Aurea, v. 401, 402.
Jerome, St. (345-420), v. 450, 451, 453, 466; Treatise against Jovinian, i. 541, 545; iii. 299, 302; v. 278, 279, 292-6, 301, 303, 311, 312, 395-9, 439, 470-1.
*Johannes Damascenus (9th century), iv. 41.
John of Salisbury (bp. of Chartres, 1110-1180), Policraticus, (i. 5) —v. 282, 283; (viii. 6)—i. 541, v. 279.
*Josephus, Flavius (1st century), iii. 276.
*Justinian, Codex, i. 445, v. 215.
*Juvenal, Satire x, ii. 432, 486; v. 321. (Probably taken at second-hand.)

Lancelot de Lake, Romance of, v. 255 [l. 4402], 381 [l. 287].
Lapidaire (a French translation of Marbodus, De Gemmis), iii. 274.
Legenda Aurea; *see* Jacobus de Voragine.
*Livy, Annales (i. 57)—iii. 330; (iii)—v. 260. (Almost certainly quoted at second-hand; see iii. 330, 435.)
*Lollius, ii. 464, 503; iii. 277, 278.
Lorens, Frère, *or* Laurentius Gallus (13th century), La Somme des Vices et des Vertus (written A. D. 1279), v. 447; *and see* iii. 502, v. xxviii.
Lucan, Pharsalia (i. 128)—ii. 452; (iii. 79)—v. 153; (iv. 590)—ii. 454; cf. v. 245.

Machault, Guillaume de (14th century), Dit du Lion, i. 486, v. 475; Dit Du Vergier, i. 483; La Fontaine Amoureuse, i. 467, 469, 483; Remède de Fortune, i. 479, 482, 484-5, 488; Roi de Behaigne, i. 494; Roi de Navarre, iii. 254. Also the Balade mentioned in i. 88, 565.
Macrobius (4th century), Commentarius in Somnium Scipionis, i. 417, 498, 505-9; iii. 246.
Map, Walter (12th century), Epistola Valerii ad Rufinum, iii. 302; v. 308, 309, 311, 312, 358.
*Marbodus (*or* Marbœuf, 12th century), De Gemmis *or* Lapidarius, iii. 274.
Martianus Capella (5th century), De Nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii, v. 360.
*Martinus Dumiensis, De Moribus, iv. 209, 218, 222, 223; De Virtutibus Cardinalibus, v. 209; Formula Honestae Vitae, v. 207.
Maximian (6th century), Elegia 1 —v. 287, 288.
*Ménagier de Paris (alluded to), v. 201.
Messahala (8th century), Compositio et Operatio Astrolabii, iii. lxx.

Nigellus Wireker (12th century), Burnellus (*or* Speculum Stultorum), v. 256.

Octovian, Romance of, i. 473.
*Origen, Homily on Mary Magdalen (a spurious piece), iii. 308.
Ovid, Ars Amatoria (i. 229, 243)—v. 262; (i. 163)—ii. 471; (i. 515) —i. 432; (i. 595)—i. 432; (i. 729) —i. 433; (ii. 107)—ii. 469; (ii. 251)—i. 433; (ii. 357)—i. 433; (iii. 62)—v. 134; Amores (i. 8. 104)—v. 216; (ii. 4. 10)—ii. 487; Epistolae ex Ponto, (ii. 9. 11)—i. 434; (iv. 10. 5)—v. 389; Fasti (i)—ii. 454; (i. 415)—i. 513; (ii. 153)—v. 83; (ii. 721)—iii. 330, 331, 332, 333; Heroides, v. 137; (Her. i. 12)—ii. 494; (ii.)—iii. 251, 252, 345; (iii. 1)—iii. 252; (iii. 3)—ii. 472; (v)—ii. 465; (vi) —iii. 328; (vi. 50)—iii. 326; (vii)—iii. 251, 324; (ix)—ii. 454, iii. 252, v. 233; (x)—iii. 252, 339; (xii)—iii. 252, 330; (xiv)—iii. 346; (xvi. 288)—v. 298; Metamorphoses (i. 138)—i. 541; (i. 438)—v. 439; (i. 450)—v. 83; (i. 468)—i. 513; (i. 566)—ii. 477; (ii. 32) —iii. 263; (ii. 34)—ii. 497; (i. 846)—v. 73; (ii. 858)—iii. 294;

(ii. 534)—v. 439; (ii. 708)—ii. 479; (iii. 138)—v. 83; (iii. 155)—v. 90; (iv)—i. 496; (iv. 55)—iii. 314, v. 365; (iv. 170)—i. 66; (iv. 416)—ii. 493; (vi. 311)—ii. 465; (vi. 424)—iii. 340; (vii. 456)—iii. 334; (viii. 6)—iii. 334; (viii. 271)—ii. 501; (ix)—ii. 454; (x)—i. 477; (x. 100)—i. 512; (x. 247)—v. 260; (x. 298)—ii. 491; (x. 560)—v. 83; (xi)—i. 464; (xi. 174)—v. 317; (xi. 410)—i. 464; (xi. 592)—iii. 247; (xi. 640)—i. 468; (xii. 39)—iii. 258, 259, 261; (xii. 43)—iii. 266; (xii. 44)—iii. 285; (xii. 49)—iii. 266; (xii. 53)—iii. 279; (xii. 54)—iii. 286; Remedia Amoris (127)—v. 202, 368; (421)—v. 214; (462)—ii. 488; *and see* i. 477; Tristia (i. 9. 5)—v. 219. See also vol. iii. pp. xxxvii-xl; and the passage (from Met. xii. 39-63) printed in vol. iii. pp. ix, x.

Pamphilus Maurilianus (13th century), Liber de Amore, v. 219, 391.

Percival, Romance of Sir, v. 200.

Persius, Prologue to Satires, v. 387.

Peter Comestor (12th century), Historia Evangelica, being part of his Historia Scholastica, v. 278.

Petrarch, Francis, De Obedientia ac Fide Uxoris, v. 343; Sonnet 88—ii. 464.

*Petrus Alfonsi, *or* Petrus Alphonsus (12th century), Disciplina Clericalis, v. 205-6, 209-11, 213, 219.

Petrus de Riga (12th century), Aurora, i. 492.

Philippe Gautier de Chatillon, *or* Gualtier de Lille (12th century), Alexandreid, v. 304.

Physiologus (*by* Theobald *or* Thetbald), v. 256.

*Plato referred to, v. 57; De Legibus, ii. 451; Gorgias, ii. 448; Phaedo, ii. 443: Republic, ii. 423, 424, 448; Sophistes, ii. 444; Timaeus, ii. 441, 444.

Ptolemy, Claudius (2nd century), Syntaxis Megale, or Almagest, ii. 434; iii. 354-6; v. 97, 148-9, 296; Tetrabiblos, iii. 234.

*Publilius Syrus (died B. C. 44), Sententiae, v. 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 223, 224.

*Pythagoras (mentioned in the Rom. of the Rose, Fragment B), i. 440.

*Quintus Curtius (1st century), Life of Alexander, v. 244.

Renard, Roman de, v. 123.

*Rhasis (10th century), v. 41, 42.

Roman de la Rose (*by* Guillaume de Lorris, and Jean de Meun, 13th century), i. 470-2, 474-5, 447-486, 489, 490, 492, 509-11, 537, 539-46, 548, 553-5; ii. 465-6, 469-71, 473, 483, 488, 497; iii. 246, 248, 250, 252, 268, 274, 281, 289, 294, 296, 298, 303; v. 16, 17, 39, 42, 44, 57, 62, 67, 73, 78, 79, 86, 87, 94, 160, 242, 246-7, 256-7, 261-4, 274, 295-7, 299, 300, 302, 304, 305, 307, 320, 337, 355, 358, 360, 363-4, 378, 388, 401, 440; *and see* i. 16; ii. lxv.

*Rufus of Ephesus (2nd century), v. 41.

*St. Amour, William de (alluded to in the Romaunt of the Rose, Fragment C), i. 446.

Salisbury; *see* John.

*Sallust, v. 222.

Secretum Secretorum (said to be from Aristotle), v. 433. See Aristotle.

Seneca (died A. D. 65), De Beneficiis, v. 38, 206, 358; De Clementia, v. 215, 224, 461; De Ira, v. 218, 338; Epistolae (1), v. 135; (2), v. 320; (47), v. 468; (63), v. 203; (74), v. 203; (83), v. 278; (94), v. 222; (111), v. 214.

*Seneca, M. Annaeus (about B. C. to A. D. 32), Controversiae, v. 206.

Senior Zadith filius Hamuelis, Tabula Chemica, v. 433.

*Serapion (11th century), v. 41, 42.
Simeon Metaphrastes (10th century), Vitae Sanctorum, iii. 486-8.
Statius, P. Papinius (1st century), Thebaid, ii. 468; argument of, ii. 501; (Theb. ii. 265)—i. 504; (vi. 98)—v. 92; (vi. 110)—v. 93; (vi. 722)—v. 84; (vii. 40)—i. 530, v. 81; (vii. 47, 48)—v. 79; (vii. 58)—v. 82; (viii. 632), v. 87; (viii. 637)—v. 91; (xi. 483)—i. 459; (xii. 482)—v. 63; (xii. 519)—i. 531, v. 61; (xii. 545)—v. 63; (xii. 650)—v. 62, 64; (xii. 816)—ii. 503. *See also* i. 62.
Suetonius Tranquillus (2nd century), Life of Nero, v. 242, 244, 245.

*Tertullian, v. 309.
*Theophrastus, pupil of Aristotle (died B. C. 287), Liber Aureolus de Nuptiis, preserved in Jerome's treatise against Jovinian, v. 296, 298-9, 308, 439.
Tristram and Ysoude, Romance of, i. 515, 550, iii. 282, 299.
Trivet, Nicholas, Anglo-Norman Chronicle (A. D. 1334), iii. 409, v. 154, 158, 162, 164-5.
*Trotula, v. 308, 309.
Tullius, i. 558; *see* Cicero.

Valerii Epistola ad Rufinum; *see* Map.
Valerius Flaccus, Argonauticon lib. iv—ii. 495, iii. 326.
Valerius Maximus (1st century), De Factis Dictisque Memorabilibus (i. 7)—v. 253; (iii. 4)—v. 320; (vi. 3)—v. 301, 307.
Venantius Fortunatus (6th century), v. 155.
Vergil, *Eclogues (iii. 95)-v. 337; Æneid i, iii. 249, 250; Æn. i-iv, iii. 317-24; (Æn. i. 85)—iii. 344; (ii)—iii. 250-1; (ii. 333)—v. 257; (iv)—iii. 250-1; (iv-xii)—iii. 252; (v. 6)—v. 337; (v. 823)—iii. 344; (vi. 743)—ii. 498; (x. 284)—ii. 488.
Vincent of Beauvais (13th century), Speculum Naturale, i. 545, v. 2; Speculum Historiale, i. 303, v. 255, 321.
Vinsauf, Geoffrey de (late 12th century), Nova Poetria, v. 257.
*Vitello, *or* Vitellio (13th century), v. 378. (Probably quoted at second-hand.)
Viterbo, Godfrey of (12th century), Speculum Regum, iii. xxxix (note 2), lvi.

William d'Amiens (13th century), Roundel, i. 548.

Zael, Liber Electionum, v. 151.
*Zeuxis, ii. 487; v. 261.

BOOKS REFERRED TO IN THE NOTES, ETC.

The following is a list of some of the principal books referred to in the Notes or elsewhere, as being serviceable for the explanation of Chaucer. I omit several that are but rarely mentioned, and are, at the same time, sufficiently indicated. Some are included of which I have made but little use.

The abbreviation 'E. E. T. S.' signifies the Early English Text Society; the abbreviation 'C. S.' signifies the Camden Society; and 'Ch. S.' signifies the Chaucer Society.

Agrippa, H. C.; De Occulta Philosophia; Coloniae, 1533; folio.

Albertani Brixiensis Liber Consolationis; ed. Thor Sundby. Ch. S., 1873.

Alexander; *see* King; *and see* Wars *and* Weber.

Alliterative Poems, ed. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1864; reprinted, 1869.

Ancren Riwle, ed. Jas. Morton; C. S., 1873.

Anglia: Zeitschrift für Englische Philologie; ed. R. P. Wülker. Halle, 1878-94. I here note the principal articles on Chaucer:—

I. 38, 186; on the Miller's Tale. II. 135; on the Miller's Tale. II. 532; on the Ch. Soc. Publications (Koch). III. 179; on the Parson's Tale and Minor Poems (Koch). III. 554; on Ward's Life of Chaucer (Koch). IV. 238; 'Nun-Chaplain' (Furnivall). IV. 44 (Appendix); Minor Poems (Schröer). IV. 93 (Appendix); Minor Poems (Koch). V. 313; Legend of Good Women (Bech). V. 130 (Appendix); Eilers, on the Parson's Tale (Koch). V. 138 (Appendix); Ch. Prologue, ed. Zupitza (Koch). VI. 105; note on Prol. 459 (Koch). VI. 80 (Appendix); Troilus (Koch). VI. 91 (Appendix); Book of the Duchesse (Koch). VII. 116; Miller's Tale. VII. 24 (Appendix); House of Fame, ed. Willert (Koch); 203 (Willert). VII. 155 (Appendix); Sources of the Merchant's Tale (Varnhagen). VIII. 453; four short notes; Prol. and Kn. Tale. VIII. 154 (Appendix); Essays on Chaucer (review by Koch). XII. 532; The Present Tense in Chaucer (Gräf). XIII. 174; Jerome against Jovinian; Epistola Valerii; Dante (Köppel). XIII. 363 (a note). XIV. 77, 147; Man of Law's Tale (Lücke). XIV. 227; St. Cecile; Boccaccio's Amorosa Visione; J. de Meun (Köppel). XVI. 261; Miller's Tale. XVI. 264; Ho. Fame, 1227.

Annals of England; Oxford and London, 1876.

Ashmole, E., Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum. London, 1652.

Audelay's Poems, ed. J. O. Halliwell; Percy Soc., 1844.

Ayenbite of Inwyt, by Dan Michel of Northgate; ed. R. Morris, E. E. T. S., 1866.

Babees Book; ed. F. J. Furnivall, E. E. T. S., 1868.
Ballerstedt (Erich); über Chaucers Naturschilderungen. Ein Beitrag zur Entwicklungs- und Quellengeschichte des Dichters. Göttingen, 1891.
Barbour, J., The Bruce; ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1870–7.
Barclay's Ship of Fools, ed. T. H. Jamieson; 2 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1874.
Baret's Alvearie, or Quadruple Dictionarie; London, 1580.
Batman vppon Bartholomè, his Booke De Proprietatibus Rerum. London, 1582, folio.
Bech, M.; Quelle und Plan der *Legende of Good Women*; in Anglia, vol. v. pp. 313–382.
Bell, R.; Works of Chaucer, in 4 vols. Revised edition; London, 1878.
Bennewitz, C. J., dissertation on Sir Thopas; Halle, 1879.
Beryn, The Tale of; ed. F. J. Furnivall; Ch. S., 1876.
Beves of Hamptoun, Sir; ed. E. Kölbing; E. E. T. S., 1885–6.
Bible Word-book; *see* Wright.
Biblia Sacra Vulgatae Editionis. Auctoritate edita. Parisiis, 1872.
Blount, Tho.; Nomolexicon, a Law Dictionary; 2nd ed. London, 1691.
Boccaccio, G.; Il Decameron; 2 vols. Milano, 1886.
—— Il Teseide; Milano, 1819.
—— Il Filostrato; in the Opere Volgari di G. B.; Firenze, 1832.
—— Amorosa Visione; in the same.
Böddeker, K.; Altenglische Dichtungen des MS. Harl. 2253; Berlin, 1878.
Boethius, De Consolatione Philosophiae; ed. T. Obbarius, Jena, 1843. *Also* ed. Renatus Vallinus, Lugd. Batavorum, 1656.
—— Chaucer's translation of, ed. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1878.
—— the same, ed. F. J. Furnivall; Ch. S., 1886. *And see* Stewart.
Boke of St. Albans, by Dame Juliana Berners [and others]; ed. W. Blades, London, 1881. (Reprint of ed. 1486.)
Brae, A. E.; Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe; London, 1870.
Brand, John, M.A.; Observations on Popular Antiquities; ed. H. Ellis. In 3 vols. (in Bohn's Antiq. Library); London, 1848.
British Poets; ed. A. Chalmers; London, 1810. (In 21 vols.; vol. 1 contains Chaucer's Works, and all the other works formerly published along with them.)
Burguy, G. F.; Grammaire de la Langue D'Oil; 2me ed. Berlin and Paris, 1870. (In 3 vols. Vol. iii. contains an excellent O.F. Glossary.)
Burton, Robert; The Anatomy of Melancholy; 13th ed. 2 vols. London, 1827.
Butler, Alban; Lives of the Saints. 2 vols. Dublin, 1833.
Butler, S.; Hudibras; ed. A. Milnes; 2 vols. London, 1883.

Cary, H. F.; tr. of Dante; new ed. London, 1850.
Catholicon Anglicum, dated 1483; ed. S. J. Herrtage; E. E. T. S., 1881.
Cato, Dionysius; Disticha Moralia. (Various editions.)
Caxton, W.; The Golden Legende (reprinted by W. Morris at the Kelmscott Press in 3 vols. 1892).
Century Dictionary, The; 6 vols. New York and London, 1889–91.
Chambers, R.; The Book of Days. 2 vols. London and Edinburgh, 1864.
Chaucer, editions of; *see* Bell, British Poets, Gilman, Morris, Speght, Stowe, Thynne, Tyrwhitt, Urry, Wright; *also* Corson (Legend of Good Women); Koch (Minor Poems).

Chaucer Society's Publications.
Chester Plays, ed. T. Wright. Shak. Soc., 1843–7.
Child, F. J.; Observations on the Language of Chaucer. In the Memoirs of the American Academy, New Series, vol. viii. pp. 445–502; 1862.
Complaint of Scotland, the; re-edited by Dr. J. A. H. Murray. E. E. T. S., 1872–3.
Corson, Hiram; an edition of Chaucer's Legend of Good Women; with notes; Philadelphia, 1864.
Cotgrave, Randle; A French and English Dictionary; London, 1660. (Not an early edition.)
Court of Love; a poem first printed by Stowe, with Chaucer's Works; 1561.
Coventry Mysteries; ed. J. O. Halliwell; Shak. Soc. 1841.
Cowel, Dr.; The Interpreter of Words and Terms; continued by T. Manley; London, 1701.
Cromie, H.; Ryme-Index to the Ellesmere MS. of the Canterbury Tales; Ch. S., 1875.
Cuckoo and the Nightingale, the; printed with Chaucer's Works, ed. Thynne, 1532; *also in* ed. 1542, 1550, 1561.
Cursor Mundi; ed. Dr. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1874–92.
Cutts, Rev. E. L.; Scenes and Characters of the Middle Ages. London, 1872.

Dante; La Commedia di Dante Alighieri, ed. Brunone Bianchi; Firenze, 1857.
Deschamps, Eustache; Œuvres inédites; ed. P. Tarbé; Reims and Paris, 1849. [A later edition for the Société des Anciens Textes Français; Paris, 1878–87.]
Dictionary; *see* New *and* Century.
Dodsley, R.; Old English Plays. 4th edition; by W. Carew Hazlitt. 15 vols. 8vo. London, 1874.
Douglas, Gawain, Works of; ed. J. Small; 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1874.
Dryden, J.; Poetical Works; London, E. Moxon, 1876.
Ducange; Glossarium Mediae et Infimae Latinitatis; ed. L. Favre; Niort and London, 1884–7.
Dunbar, W.; Poems of, ed. J. Small, completed by W. Gregor; Scottish Text Society; Edinburgh, 1883–93.
Dunlop, John; The History of Fiction. 3rd ed. London, 1845.
Düringsfeld, Ida von; Sprichwörter der Germanischen und Romanischen Sprachen. 2 vols. 1872–5.

Early English Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall; Philological Society; London, 1862.
Early English Text Society's publications.
Eilers, Dr. W.; Dissertation on the Parson's Tale (English version); in Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S., 1884.
Ellis, A. J.; On Early English Pronunciation; published for the Phil. Soc., E. E. T. S., and Ch. S., London, 1869–89.
English Dialect Society's publications (marked E. D. S.).
English Gilds, ed. Toulmin Smith (E. E. T. S.); London, 1870.
Englische Studien, ed. Dr. E. Kölbing; contains numerous important articles; some of which I here note :—

I. 215; on Chaucer's Second Nonnes Tale (Kölbing). II. 94, 321; on Gamelyn (F. Lindner). II. 528; on the Knightes Tale (Kölbing). III. 209; on the House of Fame (A. Rambeau). IX. 111; on Gamelyn (F. Lindner).

IX. 240; Reeve's Tale (H. Varnhagen). XI. 163; Rom. Rose (F. Lindner). XI. 495; on Sir Thopas (Kölbing). XII. 161; on the Squieres Tale (wrong). XII. 469; on the date of the C. T. (wrong). XIII. 1; on the Squieres Tale (G. L. Kittredge). XIII. 528; Rom. Rose (Kaluza). XIV. 1; on Caxton's print of Boethius (Kellner). XV. 399; Minor Poems; Legend; House of Fame (Koch). XVI. 273; The Prologue (Kölbing). XVII. 189; dates of Chaucer's poems (Köppel). XVIII. 104, 106; on the Romaunt.

Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S.

Fabyan's Chronicles; ed. H. Ellis. 4to. London, 1811.
Fairholt, F. W., Costume in England; ed. H. A. Dillon; 2 vols. London, 1885.
Florio, Iohn; a Worlde of Wordes (An Italian and English Dictionary); London, 1598.
Flower and the Leaf, The; a poem first printed by Speght in 1598.
Francis, H. T.; *The Vedabbha Jātaka; translated from the Pali, and compared with Chaucer's Pardoner's Tale. With Introduction and* Notes. Cambridge, 1884.
Freudenberger (Markus). Ueber das Fehlen des Auftakts in Chaucers heroischem Verse (Erlanger Beiträge, iv). 8vo. Erlangen, 1889.
Froissart's Chronicles; translated by Thos. Johnes. 2 vols. London, 1839.
Furnivall, F. J.; Trial Forewords to the Minor Poems. Ch. S., 1871.
—— Temporary Preface to the Six-text Edition. Ch. S., 1868.

Gamelyn, The Tale of, ed. Skeat; Oxford, 1884.
Gawayn and the Grene Knight, ed. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1864; reprinted, 1869.
Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy; ed. Panton and Donaldson; E. E. T. S., 1869–74.
Gesta Romanorum; ed. C. Swan; revised by W. Hooper; London, 1877.
Gibbon, E.; Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire; 2 vols. London, Virtue and Co.; no date.
Gilman, A.; Chaucer's Poetical Works. 3 vols. Boston, 1879.
Godefroy, F.; Dictionnaire de l'ancienne Langue Française; 8 vols. Paris, 1881–94.
Golding, Arthur; translation of Ovid's Metamorphoses; London, 1603.
Gorra, E.; Testi Inediti di Storia Trojana; Turin, 1887.
Gower, Confessio Amantis, ed. Pauli; 3 vols. London, 1857.
Guy of Warwick, ed. J. Zupitza; E. E. T. S., 1876–86.

Haeckel, W.; Das Sprichwort bei Chaucer (Erlanger Beiträge, viii). 8vo. Erlangen, 1890.
Hales, John W.; Folia Litteraria; London, 1893.
Halliwell, J. O.; A Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words. 2 vols. 5th edition; London, 1865.
Hampole, R. Rolle de; The Pricke of Conscience, ed. Morris; Phil. Soc. London, 1863.
Havelok the Dane, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1868.
Hazlitt, W. C.; Early Popular Poetry of England; 4 vols. London, 1864.
—— English Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases; London, 1869. *And see* Dodsley *and* Warton.
Hendyng, The Proverbs of; printed in Specimens of English, ed. Morris and Skeat.
Higden's Polychronicon; with Trevisa's translation. (Record Publications); London, 1865–76.

Hoccleve, T.; Minor Poems of; ed. F. J. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1892.
—— De Regimine Principum, ed. T. Wright (Roxburgh Club); London, 1860.
Holland, P.; translation of Pliny's Natural History; 2 vols. London, 1634.
Horman's Vulgaria; pr. by Pynson; London, 1519.

Jack Upland; in Chalmers' British Poets, vol. i.
Jameson, Mrs.; Legends of the Monastic Orders; London, 1850.
—— Sacred and Legendary Art; 3rd edition, 2 vols. London, 1857.
Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary; new edition, by J. Longmuir and D. Donaldson; 4 vols. and Supplement; Paisley, 1879–87.

Kaluza, Max: Chaucer und der Rosenroman. Berlin, 1893.
—— The Romaunt of the Rose, from the Glasgow MS., parallel with its original, Le Roman de la Rose: Part I.—The Texts. Ch. S., 1891.
Keightley, T., Fairy Mythology. 2 vols. London, 1828.
Kemble, J. M., Salomon and Saturn; printed for the Ælfric Society; London, 1848.
King Alisaunder; in Weber's Met. Rom. vol. i.
Kingis Quair, The; by King James I. of Scotland; ed. W. W. Skeat. Scottish Text Soc.; Edinburgh, 1883–4.
Kittredge, G. L.; On the Romaunt of the Rose; in Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature. Boston, U. S. A., 1892.
Klaeber (Friedrich); Das Bild bei Chaucer. 8vo. Berlin, 1893.
Knight of la Tour-Landry; ed. T. Wright; E. E. T. S., 1868.
Koch, J.; A Critical Edition of some of Chaucer's Minor Poems. Wissenschaftliche Beilage zum Programm des Dorotheenstädtischen Realgymnasiums. Ostern, 1883.) Berlin, 1883 (Programm No. 93).
Köppel, E.; Chaucer und Innocent des Dritten Traktat De Contemptu Mundi. In Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen; ed. L. Herrig; vol. 84; pp. 405–418.
—— Chaucer und Albertanus Brixiensis. In Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen; ed. L. Herrig; vol. 86; pp. 29–46.
—— Chaucers Prosawerke; die Echtheit der Parson's Tale. In Herrig's Archiv, &c.; vol. 87; pp. 33–54.
—— Chaucer und Alanus de Insulis. In Herrig's Archiv, &c.; vol. 90; pp. 149–151. *See also* Anglia, xiii. 174; and xiv. 227.

Lacroix, P.; Manners, Customs, and Dress during the Middle Ages; London, 1874.
Land of Cockaigne; in Mätzner's Sprachproben.
Lange, Max; Untersuchungen über Chaucer's Boke of the Duchesse; Halle, 1883.
Langtoft:—Peter Langtoft's Chronicle, tr. by Robert of Brunne; ed. T. Hearne. 2 vols. Oxford, 1725; reprinted, London, 1810.
Layamon's Brut; ed. Sir F. Madden. 3 vols. Soc. of Antiquaries; London, 1847.
Legenda Aurea, ed. Dr. Th. Grässe. 2nd ed. Leipsic, 1850.
Le Roux de Lincy, Proverbes Français.
Levins, Manipulus Vocabulorum, ed. H. B. Wheatley; E. E. T. S., 1867.
Lewis, W. L.; translation of Statius; in Chalmers' British Poets, vol. 20.
Liber Albus; tr. by H. T. Riley, M.A. London, 1861.
Liber Cure Cocorum; ed. R. Morris. Philological Soc., London, 1862.
Liber Custumarum; ed. H. T. Riley. (Record Series.) London, 1860.

Lounsbury, T. R.; Studies in Chaucer. 3 vols. London, 1892.
Lydgate, J.; Complaint of the Black Knight; in Morris's Chaucer, vi. 235.
—— Falls of Princes; pr. by John Wayland. London, n. d.
—— The Hors, Shepe, and Goos; in Political, &c. Poems, ed. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1866.
—— Temple of Glas; ed. Schick; E. E. T. S., 1891.
—— The Troy-boke; London, 1555.
—— Minor Poems, ed. J. O. Halliwell, Percy Soc., 1840.
Lyndsay, Sir D.; Buke of the Monarché; ed. J. Small; E. E. T. S., 1865-6.

McClumpha, C. F.; The Alliteration of Chaucer. Leipzig, n. d.
Machault; Les Œuvres de G. de Machault, ed. P. Tarbé; Reims and Paris, 1849.
Mätzner, E.; Old English Dictionary; A–L; Berlin, 1878–91.
—— Englische Grammatik; Berlin, 1860–5.
Mätzner, E., and K. Goldbeck, Altenglische Sprachproben; Berlin, 1867–9.
Malory, Sir Thomas; Morte d'Arthur; ed. H. O. Sommer (reprint of Caxton); London, 1889–91.
Manly, J. M.; On The Legend of Good Women; in Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature. Boston, U.S.A., 1893.
Marco Polo's Travels; ed. H. Yule; 2 vols. London, 1871.
Marie de France, Die Lais der; ed. K. Warncke; Halle, 1885.
Marlowe, C., Works of; ed. Lt.-Col. F. Cunningham; London, 1870.
Marsh, G. P.; Lectures on the English Language, ed. Dr. W. Smith; London, 1862.
—— Origin and History of the English Language; London, 1862.
Massingberd, Rev. F. C.; The English Reformation; 3rd ed. London, 1857.
Massinger, P., The Plays of; ed. Lt.-Col. F. Cunningham; London, 1868.
Maundeville's Travels, ed. J. O. Halliwell; London, 1866.
Metrical Romances; *see* Ritson *and* Weber.
Migne, M. L'Abbé; Cursus Patrologicus. (An edition of the Latin Fathers, with indices.)
Monumenta Franciscana, ed. J. S. Brewer. (Record Publications.) London, 1858.
Moral Ode, A; in Morris's Specimens of Early English, Part I.
More, Sir T., Works; London, 1557, folio.
Morley, H.; English Writers; 10 vols.; London, 1887–93.
Morris, R.; Chaucer's Poetical Works; London, 1860–6.
—— Historical Outlines of English Accidence; London, 1872.
Morte Arthure (an alliterative poem); ed. E. Brock; E. E. T. S., 1865.
Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest; ed. E. Peacock; E. E. T. S., 1868.
Myrour of Our Lady, ed. J. H. Blount; E. E. T. S., 1873.
Mythographi Latini; Amsterdam, 1681.

Nares, Archdeacon; A Glossary; ed. Halliwell and Wright. 2 vols. London, 1876.
Neckam, A.; De Naturis Rerum; ed. T. Wright. (Record Publications.) London, 1863.
New English Dictionary on Historical Principles; ed. J. A. H. Murray and H. Bradley; Oxford, 1884, &c.

Occleve; *see* Hoccleve.
Old English Miscellany, An; ed. R. Morris; E. E. T. S., 1872.
Old English Plays (Dodsley's Collection), ed. W. C. Hazlitt; 15 vols. London, 1876.

Originals and Analogues of some of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. Ch. Soc.
Ormulum, The; ed. R. M. White. 2 vols. Oxford, 1852.
Our English Home. 2nd ed. Oxford and London, 1861.
Owl and Nightingale, The; ed. T. Wright; London, 1843. *And see* Morris, Specimens of English, Part I.

Palladius on Husbandry, ed. B. Lodge and S. J. Herrtage; E. E. T. S., 1872–80.
Palsgrave.—Lesclaircissement de la Langue Françoyse, par Maistre Jehan Palsgrave; 1530. (Reprint; Paris, 1852.)
Parker Society's Publications.
Paston Letters; ed. J. Gairdner; 3 vols. London, 1872–5.
Percy Folio MS., ed. J. W. Hales and F. J. Furnivall. 3 vols. London, 1867–8.
Percy's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry; ed. R. A. Willmott; London, 1857.
Peter Comestor; Historia Scholastica; 4to. Paris, 1518.
Philip de Thaun; *see* Popular Treatises on Science.
Piaget, A. Oton de Granson et ses Poésies. (Extrait de la *Romania*, tome xix.) Paris, 1890.
Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1867.
Piers Plowman; ed. W. W. Skeat. In 4 parts. E. E. T. S., 1867–85.
—— 2 vols. Oxford, 1886.
Political Poems and Songs, ed. T. Wright; (Record Publications.) 2 vols. 1859–61.
Political Songs, ed. T. Wright; C. S., 1839.
Political, Religious, and Love Poems; ed. F. J. Furnivall; E. E. T. S., 1866.
Pollard, A. W.; Chaucer (Primer); London, 1893. (An edition of the Canterbury Tales, by the same editor, has just appeared.)
Popular Treatises on Science; ed. T. Wright. London, 1841.
Promptorium Parvulorum; ed. A. Way; C. S., 1843–65.

Ratis Raving; ed. J. R. Lumby; E. E. T. S., 1870.
Ray, John; A Collection of English Words not generally used; ed. W. W. Skeat; E. D. S., 1874.
—— A compleat Collection of English Proverbs. 3rd ed. London, 1737.
Reliquiae Antiquae; ed. Wright and Halliwell. 2 vols. London, 1841–3.
Richard the Redeless; *printed with* Piers the Plowman, ed. W. W. Skeat.
Riley, H. T.; Memorials of London; London, 1868.
Ritson, J.; Ancient Engleish (*sic*) Metrical Romanceës. 3 vols. London, 1802. (Contains: Ywaine and Gawin; Launfal; Lybeaus Disconus; K. Horn; King of Tars; Emare; Sir Orpheo; Chronicle of England; Le Bone Florence; Erle of Tolous; Squyr of Lowe Degree; Knight of Curtesy.)
Robert of Brunne, Handlyng Synne; ed. F. J. Furnivall (Roxburgh Club), 1862.
Robert of Gloucester, ed. T. Hearne, 2 vols. Oxford, 1724; reprint, London, 1810. *Also* ed. W. A. Wright (Record Publications). 2 vols. 1887.
Rock, D.; The Church of Our Fathers; 3 vols. London, 1849–52.
Roman de la Rose; ed. Méon. 4 vols. Paris, 1813.
Romans of Partenay; ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1866.
Roquefort, J. B. B.; Glossaire de la Langue Romane. 2 vols.; with supplement. Paris, 1808–20.

Sandras, E. G.; Étude sur Chaucer; Paris, 1859. (See review by Ebert, Jahrbuch für Romanische und Englische Literatur, 1861; tr. in Essays on Chaucer; Ch. S.)
Saunders, J.; Chaucer's Canterbury Tales; with illustrations of English Life in Chaucer's Time; London, 1889.
Seelman, W.; Die Vogelsprachen (Vogelparlamente) der mittelalterlichen Litteratur. From the Jahrbuch des Vereins für niederdeutsche Sprachforschung. Jahrgang 1888. Norden und Leipzig, 1889.
Shakespeare.—The Globe Edition; Cambridge and London, 1864.
Shakespeare's Plutarch; ed. Skeat; London, 1875.
Shepheards Kalendar, The; printed in 1604; and again in 1656, folio.
Shoreham, W.; Poems of, ed. T. Wright; Percy Soc., 1849.
Skeat, W. W.; Etymological Dictionary. 2nd ed. Oxford, 1884.
Skelton's Works; ed. Rev. A. Dyce; 2 vols. London, 1843.
Skinner's Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae; London, 1671.
South-English Legendary or Lives of Saints; ed. Horstmann; E. E. T. S., 1887.
Sowdone of Babylon; ed. Dr. Hausknecht; E. E. T. S., 1881.
Specimens of Early English; Part I. ed. R. Morris; 2nd ed. Oxford, 1885. Part II. ed. R. Morris and W. W. Skeat; 3rd ed. Oxford, 1894.
Specimens of English Literature, ed. W. W. Skeat; 5th ed. Oxford, 1890.
Speght.—Chaucer's Works, ed. T. Speght, London, 1598; 2nd ed. 1602.
Spenser, E.; Works of, ed. R. Morris and J. W. Hales; London, 1869.
Stewart, H. F.; Boethius, an Essay; Edinburgh and London, 1891.
Stowe, John; Chaucer's Works; London, 1561, folio.
—— Survey of London, ed. W. J. Thoms; London, 1842.
Stratmann, F. H.; A Middle-English Dictionary; ed. H. Bradley; Oxford, 1891.
Strutt, J.; Manners, Customs, &c., of the Inhabitants of England; 3 vols. London, 1774-6.
—— The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England; ed. W. Hone; London, 1876.
Swainson, Rev. C.; Provincial Names of British Birds; E. D. S., 1885.
Sweet, H., Second Middle-English Primer; Oxford, 1886.

Ten Brink, B.; Chaucer: Studien zur Geschichte seiner Entwicklung; Münster, 1870.
—— Chaucer's Sprache und Verskunst; Leipzig, 1884.
—— Early English Literature; tr. by H. M. Kennedy; London, 1883.
—— English Literature; tr. by W. Clarke Robinson; London, 1893.
Testament of Love, The; printed with Chaucer's Works, in the old editions.
Theatrum Chemicum; 5 vols. London, 1659.
Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum, by E. Ashmole; London, 1652, 4to.
Thornton Romances, ed. J. O. Halliwell; London, C. S., 1844. (Contains Sir Percival, Sir Isumbras, Sir Eglamour, and Sir Degrevant.)
Three Metrical Romances, ed. J. Robson; London, C. S., 1842. (Contains The Anturs of Arthur, Sir Amadace, and the Avowynge of Arthur.)
Thynne, F.; Animadversions on Speght's Chaucer, ed. Furnivall; Ch. S., 1875.
Thynne; Chaucer's Workes, ed. W. Thynne; London, 1532, folio.
Todd, Rev. H. J.; Illustrations of Gower and Chaucer; London, 1810.
Trevisa, R.; translation of Higden; *see* Higden.
Tyrwhitt, T.; Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. 5 vols. 8vo. London, 1775-8.

Tyrwhitt, T.; The Poetical Works of G. Chaucer, with an Essay, &c.; by T. Tyrwhitt. London, E. Moxon, 1845; reprinted, 1855. [*Not* edited by Tyrwhitt, except as regards the Canterbury Tales.]

Udall, N.; translation of the Apothegmes of Erasmus; Boston, 1877.
Urry J.; Chaucer's Works; London, 1871, folio.

Vincent of Beauvais, Speculum Doctrinale, Naturale, Historiale; Venice, 1494.
Vulgate; *see* Biblia.

Wallace, The; by Henry the Minstrel; ed. J. Jamieson; Edinburgh, 1820; *also* ed. J. Moir, Scottish Text Soc., 1884–9.
Ward, A. W., Life of Chaucer; London, 1875.
Wars of Alexander, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1886.
Warton, History of English Poetry; 3 vols. London, 1840. *Also*, ed. Hazlitt; 4 vols. London, 1871.
Weber's Metrical Romances; 3 vols. London, 1810. (*Contains* King Alisaunder, Sir Cleges, Lai le Freine; Richard Coer de Lion, Ipomydon, Amis and Amiloun; Seven Sages, Octovian, Sir Amadas, Hunting of the Hare.)
Wheeler, W. A., A Dictionary of Noted Names of Fiction; London, 1866.
Willert, Hans; G. Chaucer, The Hous of Fame; Text, Varianten, Anmerkungen, Berlin, 1888. (Wissenschaftliche Beilage zum Programm der Margarethenschule zu Berlin.)
William of Palerne, ed. W. W. Skeat; E. E. T. S., 1867.
Wright, T.; Biographia Britannica Literaria; 2 vols. London, 1842–6.
—— Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. A new Text, &c. London, n. d.
—— History of Domestic Manners; *also called* Homes of Other Days. London, 1871.
—— Vocabularies; 2nd edition, ed. R. P. Wülcker; 2 vols. London, 1884. *And see* Popular Treatises.
Wright, W. A.; The Bible Word-book; 2nd ed. London, 1884.
Wyclif, J.; Select English Works, ed. T. Arnold; 3 vols. Oxford, 1869–71.
—— English Works, hitherto unprinted; ed. F. D. Matthew; E. E. T. S., 1880.
Wycliffite Versions of the Bible; ed. Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden; Oxford, 1850.

York Mystery Plays; ed. Lucy Toulmin Smith; Oxford, 1885.

Zupitza (Julius): Die mittelenglische Vorstufe von Shakespeare's As You Like It. In the Jahrbuch der deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft, vol. xxi. p. 69. Weimar, 1886. [On The Tale of Gamelyn, see vol. iii. p. 405.]
—— Chaucer's Prologue. Berlin, 1882.

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS

AND OLD EDITIONS.

THE various MSS. and editions collated in this edition (besides others which do not afford much help) are all duly enumerated in their proper places. It is, perhaps, advisable to say expressly, that the same symbol is often used for different MSS.; and that the same MS. is sometimes (not often) denoted by different symbols. But no confusion need arise, as this never happens with respect to the same piece. For example, in the Minor Poems, 'A.' occurs as a symbol for MS. Ashmole 59; whilst in the Legend of Good Women, the same symbol occurs for MS. Arch. Selden B. 24. Again, in the Minor Poems, MS. Arch. Selden B. 24 is denoted by the symbol 'Ar.,' but in the Legend by 'A.,' as above. All that is necessary to fix the meaning of the symbol employed is to consult the 'Introduction' to the piece under consideration. And all that need be given here is a full statement of the references to the various descriptions of the MSS.

Romaunt of the Rose; i. 11.
Minor Poems; i. 48–58.
Boethius; ii. xxxvii–xlvi.
Troilus; ii. lxvii–lxxv.
Hous of Fame; iii. xiii.
Legend of Good Women; iii. xlvii–li.
Astrolabe; iii. lvii–lxii.
Canterbury Tales; iv. viii–xv.

Similar remarks apply to the old editions; the descriptions of them follow the descriptions of the MSS.

GENERAL LIST OF ERRATA,

INCLUDING A FEW EMENDATIONS AND ADDENDA.

The Lists of Errata already given in previous volumes are here collected, with a few emendations and additions. The length of the list is a subject of regret on my part, and is partly due to the difficulty of the work and to the attempt to give a new and improved text. A considerable number of the Errata are, however, of a very trivial nature; on which account those which seem to be of some importance are marked with a preceding asterisk.

ERRATA IN VOLUME I.

P. ix. See vol. v. p. 490.

P. xxiii; l. 14. *For* 1868 *read* 1368.

*P. lvii; l. 1 of LENVOY. The unmeaning word 'destruye,' as given in the editions, should doubtless be corrected to 'deseruye,' or 'deservye'; as said in P. Toynbee's Specimens of Old French; see pp. 482–4 of that work.

P. lxii. To the list of Chaucer's metres, add: 5*c* = 9-line stanza, with the rimes thrice repeated; as in Womanly Noblesse (vol. iv. p. xxv). Also: 13 = 6-line stanza, *ababaa*; in the Envoy to the same poem.

P. 12; l. 9. This displacement was first noticed (not by Bell, but) by Tyrwhitt, in his *last* note on the Canterbury Tales.

P. 28. To this list of early editions of separate works of Chaucer, add:—*Boethius*, edited by Caxton, before 1479.

P. 35; l. 9. Alain Chartier, if born (as some say) as early as 1386, was *fourteen* years old at Chaucer's death. This does not affect the argument or the result. (Make a similar correction in note 2 on p. 28).

P. 39; l. 8. *Delete the words*—A sixth is in MS. Harl. 7333, in the British Museum.

P. 78; last line. *Read* is well spelt, nor is either

P. 80; l. 6 from bottom. For *y-scen* read *y-seyn*.

P. 95; l. 47. Insert a comma after 'oughte'

P. 98; l. 114. Omit the comma at the end of the line.

P. 126; l. 793. Delete the comma at the end of the line.

P. 127; l. 806. Delete the comma at the end of the line.
P. 135; l. 997. *For* shall *read* shal
P. 136; ll. 1015-6. Improve the punctuation thus :—
As whyt as lilie or rose in rys
Hir face, gentil and tretys.
P. 136; l. 1021. Delete the comma after 'yelowe'
P. 141; l. 1154. Delete the comma after 'seide'
P. 168; l. 1962. *For* Bu -if *read* But-if
P. 176; l. 2456. *For* joy *read* Ioy
P. 190; footnotes. *For* 3320. *read* 3319.
P. 195; l. 3643. *For* [god it *read* [god it]
P. 199; footnotes. *For* 3852. *read* 3851.
P. 201; l. 4035. For the comma substitute a semicolon.
P. 227; l. 5698. For the comma substitute a semicolon.
*P. 249; l. 4035. *For* echerye *read* trecherye
P. 253; l. 7324. *For* weary *read* wery
*P. 254; l. 7392. Thynne has 'falowe'; but it is clearly an error for 'falowe.'
P. 255; l. 7437. Supply a comma at the end of the line.
P. 258; l. 7665. Insert a comma after 'helle'
P. 269; l. 145. The stop at the end should be a comma.
*P. 270; l. 163. I now think that 'suffred' is correct; but that 'his herte' has been wrongly put for 'him,' by confusion with l. 164. Moreover, 'pighte' must be an error for 'prighte'; see the Glossary. I am convinced that the right reading is—
And suffred eek, that Longius him prighte,
Compare Cant. Tales, F 418.
P. 278; l. 49. *For* aud *read* and
P. 280; l. 105. Rather, read—Ne coude she no reed but oon;
P. 282; l. 145. *For* Aud *read* And
P. 296; footnotes, last line. For *fter* read *after*
P. 301; l. 716. The comma should perhaps be a semicolon or a full stop.
P. 313; l. 1069. For 'Antilegius' read 'Antilogus,' which is a French form of 'Antilochus.' See correction below (for p. 489).
P. 326; l. 74. Perhaps 'let' should be 'lete'
P. 330; l. 206. *For* folke *read* folk
P. 338; l. 91. *For* Aud *read* And
P. 340; l. 133. *For* the *read* thee
P. 358; ll. 653, 655, 659. *Perhaps read* weye, seye, a-weye (*with final* e).
P. 362; l. 76. The final stop should be a comma.
P. 374; ll. 243, 248. *For* desteny *and* ful *better forms are* destinee *and* fulle.
P. 377; l. 328. *For* furlong wey *read* furlong-wey
P. 407; The lines are misnumbered.
P. 424; note to Rom. Rose, 923. See vol. v. 490.
P. 456; note to ll. 163, 164. It would be far better to read 'And suffred eek, that Longius him prighte.' See correction above (to p. 270).
P. 489; note to l. 1069. But the best reading is certainly 'Antilogus'; for this is the form actually used (in place of Archilochus) by Benoît de St. More; who says (in l. 20969) that 'Antilogus fu filz Nestor.'
*P. 495; note to ll. 1318-9. See vol. v. 490.
P. 496; note to l. 7 (last line). *For* Troil s *read* Troilus.

* * *
* * *

P. 557; last line. 'I take this opportunity to remark that Mr. Skeat's suggestion that *olde grisel = old gray horse*, is supported not only by Gower, Conf. Am. viii. ed. Pauli, iii. 356 (Olde grisel is no fole), but by *bonny grisel = bonny gray horse* in the ballad of Johnie Armstrong, B, st. 20; Child, III. 369.'—Prof. Kittredge, Obs. on Troilus, p. 424.

ERRATA IN VOLUME II.

P. xxiv; l. 6 from bottom. *For* alienae *read* alieni.

Pp. lvii–lx. These extracts from Guido may well be compared with Caxton's Recuyell of The Historyes of Troye, as reprinted by O. Sommer, pp. 604, 608, 610, 613, 633.

P. lxxvi; l. 21. *For* have been *read* has been.

I. Boethius.

*P. 8; Book I, met. 4. l. 8. *For* thonder-light *a better reading is* thonder-leit; see p. xliii, and the note (p. 422).

P. 26; Book II, met. 1. l. 11. *For* proeueth *read* proeveth

P. 29; Book II, pr. 3. l. 3. *Delete the comma after* wherwith

*P. 48; Book II, pr. 7. l. 86. *For* thas *read* that

*P. 50; Book II, pr. 8. l. 17. *For* windinge *read* windy. See pp. xlii, 434.

P. 58; Book III, pr. 3. l. 68. *For* all *read* al

P. 62; l. 4. Counted as l. 10; it is really l. 9.

P. 63; Book III, pr. 5. l. 41. *For* of *read of* (in italics).

*P. 74; Book III, pr. 10. l. 6. *For* has *read* hast

P. 122; Book IV, met. 6. l. 24. Delete the square brackets; see pp. xlii, xliii.

*P. 124; Book IV, pr. 7. l. 61. MS. C *has* confirme; *and* MS. A *has* conferme. But the right reading *must be* conforme; *since the* Latin *text has* conformandae. (Thynne *has* conserue.)

II. Troilus.

P. 159; Book I. 204. *For* cast *read* caste

P. 160; Book I. 217. The alternative reading is better; see note, p. 463.

P. 160; Book I. 239. *For* yet *read* yit (for the rhyme).

P. 162; Book I. 284. *For* neuer *read* never

P. 163; Book I. 309. *For* Troylus *read* Troilus

P. 163; Book I. 310. *For* thyng *read* thing

P. 165; Book I. 401. Alter ! to ?

P. 166; Book I. 406. *For* thurst *read* thurste

*P. 166; Book I. 420. *For* deye *read* dye (for the rhyme).

P. 171; Book I. 570. *For* euery *read* every

P. 172; Book I. 621. *For* Troylus *read* Troilus

P. 174; Book I. 656. *For* y *read* I

P. 174; Book I. 657. Insert ' at the beginning.

P. 175; Book I. 684. Delete the comma at the end of the line (C. Stoffel).

P. 177; Book I. 766. Alter ? to a comma (C. S.)

P. 181; Book I. 879. *For* the *read* thee

P. 187; Book I. 1074. *For* tho *read* the (suggested by C. Stoffel). H2. Ed. the; Cl. H. tho (*which is remarkable*); Cm. *omits the line.*

P. 192; Book II. 113. Delete ' at the end.

P. 194; Book II. 170. Insert ' at the beginning.
P. 200; Book II. 358. Delete the comma at the end (C. Stoffel).
P. 205; Book II. 529. *For* penaunc *read* penaunce
P. 208; Book II. 628. *For* swych *read* swich
*P. 223; Book II. 1108. *Perhaps read*—And she to laughe, &c. 'Is it not better to consider *and she to laughe* as a case of *Infinitivus historicus*? Cf. the French—"Ainsi dit le renard, *et flatteurs d'applaudir*." Examples of the like are not unheard-of in M. E. Mätzner (III. 51) quotes from P. Plowman, A. 33: "And summe murthhes *to make* as munstrals cunne, And *gete* gold with here gle." And from Layamon, II. 485: "Ah Arthur com sone mid selere strengthe, and Scottes *to fleonne* feor of tham ærde." I have myself noted the following: Caxton, *Reynard the Fox*, ed. Arber, 26x "(he) folewed me cryeng kylle and slee hym; I *to goo* and they after, and many moo cam after which alle thought to hurte me."'—C. Stoffel.

If this be right, we may consider the auxiliary verb *gan*, or its equivalent, as being understood before the expressed gerund. And we may as well explain *to go* in the same way, as found in the Legend of Good Women, 653. See further *To-ga* (better *to ga*?) my glossary to Barbour's Bruce.

P. 229; Book II. 1294. Insert ' at the beginning.
P. 234; Book II. 1461. *For* streyt *read* streght, *as in* MS. H.
P. 260; Book III. 522. *Delete the comma after* laft
P. 260; Book III. 535. *For* made *read* mad *or* maad
P. 261; Book III. 558. *For* lengere *read* lenger
P. 264; Book II. 662. *For* thondre *read* thonder
P. 266; Book III. 715. *For* murthe *read* mirthe
P. 271; Book III. 885. *For* ringe *read* ring
*P. 282; Book III. 1219. *For* sweet *read* swete
P. 312; Book IV. 318. *For* to the peyne *read* to my peyne
P. 318; Book IV. 502. Alter the final comma to a semicolon.
*P. 339; Book IV. 1171. *For* wrong, and seyde *read* wronge, and seyd
P. 344; Book IV. 1297. *For* goinge *read* going
*P. 344; Book IV. 1323. *For* Thal read That
*P. 390; Book V. 1039. *For* she *read* he. Cf. note, p. 499; and p. lx. l. 3.
P. 392; Book V. 1109; footnote. *For* est *read* the est
P. 405; Book V. 1494. *For* told *read* tolde
P. 424, l. 4. *For* alienae *read* alieni
P. 431; note to prose 5, 35; l. 3. *Delete* for which I find *no* authority. Peiper gives the reading *postremo*, but from one MS. only; most MSS. give the reading *postremae*, as in Obbarius, who does not recognise *postremo*.
P. 463; note to Book I. 217. *Add*—So too in Barbour's Bruce, i. 582: 'Bot oft failyeis the fulis thocht.' Moreover, this very passage is quoted in the Test. of Love, bk. ii. c. 8, thus:—'all daye faileth thinges that fooles wende.'
P. 478; note to Book III. 674. See additional note at p. 506.
P. 479; note to Book III. 797. 'That *Horaste* = *Orestes*, is evident from Gower's Conf. Amantis, bk. iii (I. 352), where the forms *Horestes* and *Horest* (elided) occur. Chaucer merely uses the name without intending an allusion to the classical Orestes.'—G. L. Kittredge, Observations on the language of Troilus, p. 347.

*P. 479, last line; and p. 480, first line. *For* represents the Pers. . . . *karn*, horn—*read* represents the Arab. *zū'lkarnayn*, lit. two-horned; from Arab. *zū*, lord of, *hence*, possessing, and the dual form of *karn*, horn.

Notes to Book I. 948, 951; II. 36, 1335; III. 1219. Dr. Köppel has shewn (in Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen, xc. 150) that Chaucer here quotes from Alanus de Insulis, Liber Parabolarum (as printed in Migne, Cursus Patrologicus, vol. ccx). The passages are:—

Fragrantes uicina rosas urtica perurit (col. 582).

Post noctem sperare diem, post nubila solem,
Post lacrimas risus laetitiamque potes (583).

Mille uiae ducunt homines per saecula Romam (591).

De nuce fit corylus, de glande fit a-dua quercus (583).

Dulcius haerescunt humano mella palato,
Si malus hoc ipsum mordeat ante sapor (592).

P. 482; note to Book III. 1417. The explanation by G. Douglas, that *Fortuna maior* refers to Jupiter, is probably incorrect. It is far more likely that Chaucer adopted the phrase from Dante, Purg. xix. 4. *Fortuna maior* was a figure in geomancy (cf. note to Cant. Tales, A 2045, in vol. v. pp. 82, 83); and this figure was like four points (or stars) arranged in a square, with two more points *below* it (like a four of diamonds above a two of the same).

Fortuna Maior.	*Fortuna Minor.*
* *	*
* *	*
*	* *
*	* *

The name was also bestowed upon a group of six stars that formed a figure roughly resembling the same, though one of the stars (as it were at the top left-hand corner) is a little out of place. These stars are described by the commentators on Dante as being situate in the end of the sign of Aquarius and the beginning of Pisces; and answer (sufficiently well) to the stars now named θ Pegasi, α Aquarii, π and γ Aquarii, and lastly, ζ and η Aquarii. For help as to this matter I am indebted to Sir R. Ball; also, for the reference to Dante (which Cary long ago noticed), to Mr. A. J. Butler. See my letter in The Academy, Nov. 3, 1894, p. 352.

P. 488; note to Book IV. 506. *Delete* Troilus speaks as if dead already. The fact is, that *slowe* is in the subjunctive mood. It means—'Well wot I that, whilst I lived in peace, I would have given thee hire (i.e. a bribe), ere thou shouldst have slain me.'

P. 498; note to Book IV. 744. *Add*—Cf. Dante, Purg. xxix. 132.

P. 498; note to Book V. 806. *Add*—Line 813 is due to Dares; see p. lxiv, note.

P. 499; note to Book V. 1039; l. 6. *For* the rest is Chaucer's addition *read* the statement that she gave it to Diomede is due to Benoît; see p. lxii. Again, just below, *read* The incidents of the 'broche' and 'pensel' are also due to the same; see p. lxii.

ERRATA IN VOLUME III.

P. xiii. l. 13. *For* 1883 *read* 1888.

P. xxxix. l. 8. The story of Hypsipyle is given at length in the Romance of Jason, as told by Raoul le Fevre in French, about 1409. Perhaps he and Chaucer drew the story from some common French source.

P. 11; l. 339. *Read* Anoon, as we have yow receyved,

P. 13; l. 399. We learn, from Troilus, i. 654, that Chaucer supposed 'Oënone' to have four syllables. This restores the metre. Read:—And Paris to Oënone;

P. 16; l. 503. *Read* 'brighte,' *with a final* e

P. 31; l. 1023. *For* House *read* Hous

P. 38; l. 1279. *For* uncouthe *read* uncouth

*P. 44; l. 1454–1456. Prof. Ker suggests to read:—

To make yow to long to dwelle,
These, of whiche I ginne rede.
Ther saugh I stonden, out of drede,
Upon, &c.

Thynne makes l. 1455 begin a new paragraph; and I have followed him; but this is clearly wrong.

P. 62; l. 2098. Insert a comma at the end of the line.

P. 89; l. 284. *For* Jerome *read* Ierome

*P. 111; l. 741. *For* as *read* nas

P. 116; l. 876. Alter ? to !

P. 132; l. 1391. Alter the full stop to a semicolon.

P. 140; l. 1662. *For* guerdon *read* guerdoun

*P. 172; l. 2663. *For* forlon; *read* forlorn;

P. 173; l. 2685. *For* death *read* deeth

P. 182; line 1. *Insert a comma after* hole

P. 251; note to l. 359. This pentameter is quoted at the end of Caxton's Recuyell of the Historyes of Troye; where it is the 10th line of a set of verses beginning—'Pergama flere volo, fata Danais data solo.' The editor (O. Sommer) says (p. lxxxvii) that the lines belong to the Ilias of Simon Chèvre d'Or. He says, further, that they are ascribed by Leyser to Hildebert, Bishop of le Mans in 1097; but this seems to be wrong. The verses quoted by Caxton do not appear in Leyser's collection, and do not agree with the lines there assigned to Hildebert.

P. 261; note to H.F. 859. Compare Cant. Tales, F 726.

P. 266; note to H.F. 1119. 'To climbe hit,' i.e. to climb the rock; still a common idiom.

P. 286; note to H.F. 2111. Compare Cant. Tales, A 2078. Perhaps read 'wanie.'

P. 334; note to L. 1896-8. I have given, at p. xxxix (footnote 2), Bech's reference to Godfrey of Viterbo. The passage runs thus:—

'*De Ioue primo rege Atheniensi.*

A Ioue nostrorum uenit generatio regum,
A Ioue principium recipit descriptio regum,
A Ioue *philosophi* dogmata prima legunt.
Rex erat ex rege quondam patre natus Athenis,
Indeque quadriuii triuiique scientia uenit;
Legis et artis ibi rex ydioma dedit.'

P. 342; note to L. 2290. Cf. 'A lemman two so bright,' i. e. twice as bright; and again, 'Nou am I two so light'; Li Beaus Desconus, ed. Kaluza, 789, 1446.

P. 344; fourth line from bottom. *Insert* to *before* the purpose

P. 347; l. 13 from bottom. For *sædu* read *sadu*

P. 395; last line. See addition at p. 504.

P. 396; l. 24. *After* Anglia, vii. 117, *add*: and see Appendix to the same, p. 81.

*P. 422; l. 12. *For* Poincy *read* Coincy. See further in vol. v. 491. A translation (by myself) of the poem there mentioned appeared in The Academy, Sept. 15, 1894, p. 195; and a full account of it in the same, Sept. 1, 1894, p. 153.

P. 423. *Add*—See also Dr. Jessopp's article on 'William of Norwich' in The Nineteenth Century, May, 1893.

P. 433; l. 5 from bottom. *For* because the next tale in the MS. is that *read* although the next tale in the MS. is not that

P. 437. The line marked 6665 should be marked 5665.

*P. 442; l. 17. *For* caendo *read* cercando. This emendation, suggested by Prof. Ker, is clearly right. But 'caendo' is so spelt in the Chaucer Society's copy.

Pp. 502, 503. See note in vol. v. 491.

ERRATA IN VOLUME IV.

P. xiv. Under the descriptions of MSS. 45–48, read :—One of these is mentioned in Todd's Illustrations, p. 127, as being 'now [in 1810] in the collection of John P. Kemble, Esq.' (Omit the rest).

P. xiv. Under the description of MS. 53, add :—later, it belonged to the Duke of Roxburghe, and was bought for the Duke of Devonshire in 1812 (F. Norgate). It is Urry's MS. no. xiv.

P. 14. A 467. Perhaps the final full stop should be a colon.

P. 15. Footnote to A 503. *For* 'Hl. *alone*' *read* 'Tyrwhitt.'

P. 19. A 636. *For* Thanne *read* Than

P. 37. A 1248. The final stop should be only a colon or a comma.

P. 41. A 1419. The final stop should be a semicolon.

P. 85. A 3016. *For* eye *read* yë

*P. 110. A 3822. *For* celle *read* selle

P. 131. B 59, 60. *For* eek *and* seek *read* eke *and* seke

P. 133. B 115. Insert marks of quotation at the beginning and end of the line.

P. 133. B 120, 121. Insert marks of quotation at the beginning of l. 120 and the end of l. 121.

P. 134; headline. *For* T. 4454 *read* T. 4554

P. 138. B 295. *For* moevyng *read* moeving

P. 146. B 540, 541, 547. *For* cristen *read* Cristen

P. 146. B 544. *For* cristianitee *read* Cristianitee

P. 151. B 724; and p. 155 (B 858). *For* Constable *read* constable

*P. 165. B 1178. *For* be *read* he

P. 168. B 1220. *For* knoweliche *perhaps read* knowleche (*as in* Hl. Cp. Ln.)

P. 187. B 1843. The final stop should be a semicolon.

P. 194. B 2043. Delete the stop after 'spicerye'

P. 202. B 2222. *For* yevynge *read* yevinge

P. 205. B 2253. *For* owe *read* ow
P. 207. B 2303. *For* se *read* see
P. 219; footnotes. *For* 2251 *and* 2252 *read* 2551 and 2552
P. 222. B 2624. *For* Iurisdicctioun *read* Iurisdiccioun
P. 232; ll. 9, 10. *Delete the quotation-mark after* certayne, *and insert it after* another
P. 232. B 2865. *For* haue *read* have
*P. 245. B 3230. *For* my *read* ny
P. 253. B 3490. *For* warre *read* werre
P. 259. B 3670. The final stop should be a comma
P. 271. B 4011. *For* stope *a better reading is* stape
*P. 275. B 4167. *For* Than *read* That
P. 285. B 4510. *For* charitee *perhaps read* Charitee
P. 285. B 4541. *For* chide *read* chyde
P. 299. C 291. *Either read* advocas, *or note that the* t *in* advocats *is silent.*
*P. 309. C 601. *For* opinoun *read* opinioun
P. 318. C 955. *For* Thay *read* They
P. 338; headline. *For* 6225 *read* 6235
P. 339; headline. *For* 6226 *read* 6236
P. 344. D 846. *For* But if *read* But-if
P. 345. D 859. *For* All *read* Al
*P. 348. D 955. *For* which *read* whiche (*dissyllabic*).
P. 349. D 1009. *For* Plighte *read* Plight
P. 354; footnotes, last line. *For* 1205 *read* 1204
P. 355. D 1219, 1227. *For* Chese *and* chese *read* Chees *and* chees
P. 363. D 1436. *For* But if *read* But-if
P. 384. D 2152. Delete the quotation-mark.
P. 398. E 290. E. *has* set, *the present tense*; *this scans better than* sette (*as in other* MSS.).
P. 409. E 656. *For* Left *read* Lefte
P. 419. E 994. *For* gouernance *read* governance
P. 428. E 1304, 1306. Insert quotation-mark at the end of l. 1304, instead of in l. 1306.
P. 438. E 1635. *For* Saue *read* Save
*P. 440. E 1718. *For* minstraleye *read* minstralcye
P. 444. E 1866. *Insert* Auctor *opposite this line.*
P. 449. E 2058. *For* scorpion *read* scorpioun
P. 459. E 2416. *For* bless *read* blesse
*P. 461. F 20. But after all, it is best to follow E. Cp. Pt. Ln. Hl., but with the form *pietous* for *pitous*, as in Troil. iii. 1444, v. 451. *Read*—And piëtous and Iust, alwey y-liche
*P. 462. F 56. *For* Him *read* Hem.
P. 468 (F 266); and p. 480 (F 661). *For* Cambynskan *read* Cambinskan
P. 474. F 462. *For* sle *read* slee
P. 505; footnotes. *For* 1527 *read* 1526
P. 520; footnotes; l. 2. Delete *wrongly*
Pp. 523, 525. G 446, 447, 454, 459, 535. *Read* Cristen, Cristendom *for* cristen, cristendom
P. 527. G 558, footnote. *The real reading of* E. *is*—And vndernethe he wered a surplys
P. 531. G 712. *For* smert *read* smerte

P. 543. G 1107. *For* shall *read* shal

*P. 545. G 1171. *For* torned *read* terved. [*The reading in* E. *is really* terued = terved, i. e. stripped, flayed. *The reading* torned *is a very poor substitution for it.*]

P. 546. G 1224. Delete the final comma.

*P. 548. G 1274. *For* torne, *read* terve,

*P. 560. H 144. *For* hept *read* kept

*P. 608; l. 14. *For* or harm *read* of harm. [E. *has* or, *wrongly*; *rest* of.]

P. 620; ll. 16, 17. *Delete the commas after* receyven *and* folk

P. 626; footnotes; last line. *For* E. Seld. Ln. beauteis; *read* E. Seld. Ln. beautees;

P. 634. I 955. *For* Daniel *read* David. [N.B. MSS. E. Cm. Danyel; *the rest*, Dauid. Probably Chaucer wrote 'Danyel' at first, and afterwards corrected it, by the original, to 'Dauid.' Nevertheless, 'Daniel' is a good reading.]

ERRATA IN VOLUME V.

P. 73; l. 10 from bottom. *Delete the comma after* Thornton

P. 144; l. 5 from bottom. Delete quotation-mark after *westi.*

P. 252; l. 4. *For* Bruton's *read* Burton's

At p. xxviii. of this volume will be found notes on C 60 and G 1171. At pp. 492–4 I give some additional notes on A 30, 179, 387, 467, 655, 1155, 1452, 2749, 3287, B 124, 1983, 3917, C 406, 570, D 110, 325, F 226, 233.

ERRATA IN VOL. VI.

P. 14. **Ardaunt.** *For* B 3. p 12. 10 *read* B 3. m 12. 10.

P. 24. **Ben**; l. 3. *For* Be, 1 *pr. s.* am, 3. 588 *read* Be, *inf.* be, 3. 588.

P. 25. **Bendinge**; l. 3. *For* horizontal *read* diagonal

P. 54. **Conne**; l. 6. For 1 *pr. s.* read 1 *pr. s. subj.*

P. 63. **Dampne**; ll. 4. In D 891, Dampned is not *pt. s.* but *pp.*

P. 86. **Enseled**; l. 1. *For* T. *v.* 151 *read* T. v. 151.

P. 92. **Faire**, *adv.*, l. 3. *For* honesty *read* honestly

P. 103. **Fors**, l. 13. *For* D 1254 *read* D 1234.

P. 108. **Funeral**, l. 2. *Prefix* A *to* 2864.

P. 113. **Goddesse**, l. 2. In his Observations on Troilus, p. 424, Prof. Kittredge rejects the explanation of *goddes* in 16. 15 by 'goddess'; and argues that it is merely the pl. of *god.* 'All the seven gods (l. 3) may be regarded as feeling the blasphemy against one of their number; or if this will not do, *this goddes* may perhaps refer to Cupid and Venus.' Of course *this* can mean 'these'; but, if the form be plural, I would rather read *the goddes*, as in the rest, than *this goddes* (or *goddis*), as in MS. F.

P. 127. **Hierdesse**, l. 2. Prof. Kittredge, in his Observations on Troilus, p. 424, decisively rejects the interpretation of *hierdes* in T. iii. 619 as 'female guardian' or 'protectress.' (This is Tyrwhitt's explanation, and it seemed to me plausible.) However, Prof. Kittredge says—'*Hierdes* = "shepherds" or "herdsmen" (*bestes* in the next verse carries out the figure); the *influences of the stars* are apostrophized as well as *Fortune*, whence the plural, which may refer either (*a*) to *Fortune* and *influences*, or (*b*) to *influences* alone. The latter interpretation is perhaps better.'

P. 168 (last word on the page). *For* Monthes, *read* Monthe,
P. 170. **Most**, *adv.* Add—Moste, *adv.* E 1714, F 1622.
P. 173. **Neddre**, l. 2. For *pt.* read *pl.*
P. 189. **Pencel** (2). Add the reference—T. v. 1043.
P. 195. **Ploungen**, l. 2. *For* B 2. p 2. 29 *read* B 3. p 2. 29.
P. 284. **Walet**. *Prefix* A *to* 686 *and* 681.
P. 288. **Werche**, l. 3. *For* Wroghest *read* Wroghtest
P. 300. **Wrighte**, *v.* *Read* **Wrighte**, *s.*

GENERAL INDEX.

This Index is a general guide to the chief contents of the six volumes. For the authors whom Chaucer most consulted, see also the Index at p. 381.

A. B. C., text of, i. 261 ; discussion of, i. 58 ; French original of, i. 59, 261 ; Notes to, i. 452.

Accentuation, vi. xcii ; effect of accent, vi. lxvii.

Acknowledgments of obligations, vi. xviii.

Adam Scrivener ; *see* Wordes.

Addenda ; (containing a note on Rom. Rose, 923 ; Book of the Duchesse, 1318 ; Sources of the Prioresses Tale ; additional Notes on the Canterbury Tales), v. 490 ; other Addenda, ii. 506, iii. lxxx, v. xxviii, vi. 400.

Against Women Unconstaunt, i. 409 ; discussion of, i. 88, v. xv ; Notes to, i. 565 ; French original of, printed, vi. lix.

Albertano of Brescia, iii. 426–7, 458–9, 501.

Alchemy, discussed, iii. 493.

Alliteration, vi. xcvii.

Alphonsus of Lincoln, story of, iii. 421.

An Amorous Complaint, i. 411 ; discussion of, i. 89 ; Notes to, i. 566.

Anelida and Arcite, i. 365 ; discussion of, i. 76 ; Notes to, i. 529.

Assonances, i. 5 ; vi. lvi.

Astrolabe, a Treatise on the, iii. 175 ; Critical Notes to, iii. 233 ; Notes to, iii. 352 ; remarks on, vi. xvi ; manuscripts of, iii. lvii ; sources of, iii. lxix ; editions of, iii. lxxi ; description of the Astrolabe, iii. lxxiv ; uses of the same, iii. lxxv ; stars marked upon the same, iii. lxxvii ; astrological notes, iii. lxxvii ; description of the Plates, iii. lxxix ; Plates, iii. lxxxi ; some Errata and Addenda, iii. lxxx.

Balade of Compleint, i. 415 ; discussion of, i. 90 ; v. xvi ; Notes to, i. 568.

Balades, vi. lxii ; *and see* Against Women Unconstaunt, Compleint to his Purse, Compleint of Venus, Fortune, Gentilesse, Lack of Steadfastness, Rosemounde, Truth, Womanly Noblesse ; *also* Legend of Good Women, l. 249 (iii. 83).

Bech, M., iii. xli.

Benoît de Sainte-More, ii. lxi.

Beryn, Tale of, iv. 384.

Boccaccio, G., his Teseide, i. 67 ; ii. 1 ; iv. 391 ; his Filostrato, ii. xlix ; De Claris Mulieribus, iii. xxvii ; De Genealogia Deorum, iii. xl ; De Casibus Virorum, iii. 427 ; Il Filostrato compared with Chaucer's Troilus (book i), ii. 461 ; (book ii), ii. 467 ; (book iii), ii. 474 ; (book iv), ii. 484 ; (book v), ii. 494.

Boethius ; Chaucer's translation of his Consolation of Philosophy, ii. 1 ; discussion of, ii. vii ; Notes to, ii. 419 ; other translations, ii. xiv ; date of, ii. xix ; mistranslations in, ii. xxiv ; compared with other works, ii. xxviii ; manuscripts

of, ii. xxxvii; editions of, ii. xliv; the present edition of, ii. xlvi.
Book of the Duchesse, i. 277; discussion of, i. 63; Notes to, i. 462; note to l. 1318, v. 490.
Bradshaw, H., i. 1, 5; vi. xx.
Buddhist original of the Pardoneres Tale, iii. 443.

Caesura, or medial Pause, vi. lxxxvi-xcii, xcvi.
Cambinskan, meaning of, iii. 471.
Canon of Chaucer's Works, discussed, i. 20; v. ix; vi. xii; Lounsbury on the same, v. xv.
Canon's Yeoman's Tale, iv. 527; Notes to, v. 414; discussion of, iii. 492.
Canterbury Tales, text of, iv. 1; introduction to, iv. vii; v. xvii; manuscripts of, iv. vii; editions of, iv. xv; the present edition, iv. xvii; numbering of the lines, iv. xxi; types of MSS., iv. xxiv; errata, iv. xxiv; Text of, discussed, v. xvii; the Harleian MS., v. xix (cf. iv. viii); the Ellesmere MS., v. xx (cf. iv. xiii); Stowe's edition, v. xxi; spelling of, v. xxv; Groups of the, discussed, iii. 371; date of, iii. 372; Prologue to, discussed, iii. 388; remarks on, vi. xvi; Sources of the, discussed, iii. 370; Notes to, v. 1.
Caxton, testimony of, i. 27; editions of Chaucer's works, i. 28; edition of Ch. Boethius, ii. xliv; edition of Troilus, ii. lxxiv.
Cecilia, Life of, iii. 486-492.
Chaucer, the name of, i. ix; v. 490; Robert le —, i. x; Richard le —, i. xi; John —, i. xiii, xiv; Philippa —, i. xx; Thomas —, i. xlviii; Personal allusions in Chaucer's works, i. liii; Allusions to, i. lvi; List of his works, i. lxii; Life of, i. ix; his authorities, vi. xcviii.
Child, Prof. F. J., vi. xxi.
Ciento Novelle Antike, quoted, iii. 439.
Clerk's Tale, iv. 389; Notes to, v. 342; Source of, iii. 453.
Clouston, W. A., iii. 443, 447, 461, 478-9, 481-5, 501.
Coincy, Gautier de, iii. 422 (*misprinted* Poincy); v. 491.
Complaint to my Lode-sterre (Lodestar), iv. xxix; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.
Complaint to my Mortal Foe, iv. xxvii; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.
Compleint Damours; *see* An Amorous Complaint.
Compleint of Mars, i. 323; discussion of, i. 64; Notes to, i. 495.
Compleint of Venus, i. 400; discussion of, i. 86; French original of, i. 400; Notes to, i. 559.
Compleint to his Lady, i. 360; discussion of, i. 75; Notes to, i. 526.
Compleint to his Purse, i. 405; discussion of, i. 87; Notes to, i. 562.
Compleynte unto Pitè, i. 272; discussion of, i. 61; Notes to, i. 457.
Contraction, vi. xcv.
Cook's Tale, iv. 126; Notes to, v. 128; discussed, iii. 399.
Corson, Prof. H., iii. liii.
Couplet; *see* Heroic.
Criticism, aesthetic, vi. xxiii.

Dante's influence on the House of Fame, iii. vii.
Dares, cited by Guido, iii. lx.
Deschamps, Eustache, alludes to Chaucer, i. lvi.
Dialect of Chaucer, vi. xxiii.
Doctor's Tale; *see* Physician's Tale.

E, long, pronunciation of, vi. xxxv.
Editions of Chaucer, i. 27.
Eilers, Dr., iii. 503.
Elision, vi. xciii.
Ellis, Dr. A. J., vi. xxi.
Encyclopædia Britannica, quoted, iii. 496-7.
Envoys, vi. lix, lxii.
Errata, General List of, vi. 400; some Errata in vol. i., i. lxiv; some in vol. ii., ii. lxxix; some in vol. iii., iii. xv, lxxx; some in vol. iv., iv. xxiv, v. xxvii; some in vol. v., v. xxviii; some in vol. vi., vi. 400.

Falcon, story of the, iii. 477–9.
Former Age, The, i. 380; discussion of, i. 78; Notes to, i. 539.
Fortune, i. 383; discussion of, i. 79; Notes to, i. 542.
Francis, H. T., iii. 443.
Franklin's Tale, iv. 480, 483; Notes to, v. 387; Eastern source of, iii. 480.
Friar's Tale, iv. 357; Notes to, v. 322; source of, iii. 450.
Furnivall, Dr., i. 66; ii. xxxvii; iv. vii; vi. xviii; &c.

Gamelyn, Tale of, iv. 645; Notes to, v. 477; discussion of, iii. 399.
Gentilesse, i. 392; discussion of, i. 82; Notes to, i. 553.
Glossarial Index, vi. 1; cf. vi. x.
Glossary to Gamelyn, vi. 347.
Glossary to the Romaunt of the Rose (Fragments B and C), vi. 311.
Gorra, Egidio, sulla Legenda Trojana, ii. lxii.
Gower's story of Constance, iii. 413.
Grammatical Outlines, vi. lxiii.
Granson, Sir Otes de, i. 86; Chaucer's Compleint of Venus compared with three of Granson's Balades, i. 400.
Griselda, Story of, iii. 454.
Guido delle Colonne, his influence on 'Troilus,' ii. liii, lvi.

Hales, Prof. John W., iii. 457; vi. xxi.
Heroic Couplet, iii. xliv, 383; vi. lxii.
Hoccleve's allusions to Chaucer, i. lviii.
Horace quoted in Troilus, ii. lii.
House of Fame, iii. 1; Notes to, iii. 243; date of, iii. xi; metre of, iii. xi; imitations of, iii. xii; emendations, iii. xiii; vi. 405.

Index, Glossarial, to Chaucer's Works, vi. 1; Addenda to, vi. 310; to Fragments B and C of the Romaunt, vi. 311; to the Tale of Gamelyn, vi. 347.
Index of Authors quoted or referred to, vi. 381; (A) quotations from the Bible, vi. 381; (B) from other sources, vi. 384.
Index of Books referred to in the Notes, vi. 390.
Index of Proper Names, vi. 359.
Index to the subjects and words explained in the Notes, v. 495.
Innocent III., De Contemptu Mundi, quoted, iii. 407, 444; cf. 447.
Introduction, General, vi. ix; (brief), i. vii.

Jakes de Basiu, iii. 452.

Kaluza, Dr. M., i. 2, 9, 15; vi. xi.
Kentish forms, vi. xxiii–v.
Khan, the Great, iii. 471–4.
Kittredge, Prof. G. L., iii. 479; vi. xi, xv, xxii.
Knightes Tale, iv. 26; Notes to, v. 60; sources of, iii. 389.
Koch, Dr. J., i. 64; iii. xv; vi. xix, xx.
Kölbing, Dr. E., iii. 389 (note), 424–6, 485–90.
Köppell, Dr. E., ii. lxv, lxxx; iii. 407, 444, 447, 458–9, 485 (note), 501, 504; vi. xxi.

Lack of Steadfastness, i. 394; discussion of, i. 84; Notes to, i. 555.
Lange, Dr. M., i. 64; vi. xix.
Legend of Good Women, iii. 65; Notes to, iii. 288; date of, iii. xvi; two forms of the Prologue, iii. xxi; sources of, iii. xxxiv; metre of, iii. xliii; 'clipped' lines in, iii. xliv; manuscripts of, iii. xlvii; editions, iii. li; note to l. 1896, ii. lvi.
Lenvoy a Bukton, i. 398; discussion of, i. 85; Notes to, i. 558.
Lenvoy a Scogan, i. 396; discussion of, i. 85; Notes to, i. 556.
Libro di Novelle, quoted, iii. 440.
Life of Chaucer, i. ix.
Lincoln, Hugh of, iii. 421; Alphonsus of, ibid.
Lindner, Dr. E., i. 2, 7; iii. 403.
Lollius, ii. liii, 464, 503; iii. 277.
Lorens, Frère, Somme des Vices, iii. 502.
Lounsbury, Prof., iii. 396, 407–8, 453; vi. xix; his attacks on Chaucer's rhymes considered,

vi. 1; his attacks on Gower considered, vi. li, lvii.
Lücke, E., iii. 413–7.
Lydgate's allusions to Chaucer, i. lx; his list of Chaucer's Works, i. 22; allusions to the Knight's Tale, iii. 387; Siege of Troye, ii. lv, lxvi.

Madasenā, story of, quoted, iii. 481–3.
Magic Horse, iii. 464–5, 475; Magic Mirror, iii. 464, 466–7; Magic Ring, iii. 469, 476.
Man of Law's Tale, iv. 130; Notes to, v. 132; source of, iii. 409; sources of the Prologue to, iii. 407.
Manciple's Tale, iv. 555; Notes to, v. 435; source of, iii. 500.
Manly, J. M., vi. xxii, lxv.
Manuscript testimony to the genuineness of Chaucer's Works, i. 25.
Manuscripts; see vi. 399 for the complete list of references.
Marco Polo's Travels, iii. 463; quoted, 471–4.
Marie de France, iii. 431–3.
Melibeus, Tale of, iv. 197; Notes to, v. 201; discussion of, iii. 426.
Merchant's Tale, iv. 426; Notes to, v. 353; source of, iii. 458.
Merciless Beauty, i. 387; discussion of, i. 80; vi. xiii; Notes to, i. 548.
Metres, i. lxii; vi. lviii; Metre of the House of Fame, iii. xi; Metre of the Legend, iii. xliii; 'Clipped' lines, iii. xlv.
Miller's Tale, iv. 89; Notes to, v. 95; source of, iii. 395; cf. iii. 504.
Minor Poems, discussed, i. 20; vi. xii; text of, i. 261; Notes to, i. 452.
Monk's Tale, iv. 241; Notes to, v. 224; discussion of, iii. 427.
Morlinus, Novellae of, quoted, iii. 442.
Morris, Dr. R., i. 46; ii. xlii, lxxvi; iii. liii, 443; iv. i, xvi; v. xix, xxvi, 1; vi. xxii; his edition of Chaucer, i. 46.

Nun's Priest's Tale, iv. 269; Notes to, v. 247; discussion of, iii. 431.
O, long, pronunciation of, vi. xxxi.
Ovid's influence on the House of Fame, iii. ix.

Pardoner's Tale, iv. 301; Notes to, v. 269; sources of, iii. 438, 439.
Parlement of Foules, i. 335; discussion of, i. 66; Italian original of part of, i. 68; Notes to, i. 505.
Parson's Tale, iv. 567; Notes to, v. 444; source of, iii. 502.
Phonetics, study of, vi. xxi.
Physician's Tale, iv. 290; Notes to, v. 260; sources of, iii. 435.
Piaget, Dr., vi. xix.
Prioress's Tale, iv. 180; Notes to, v. 173; sources of, iii. 421; v. 491.
Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, iv. 1; Notes to, v. 1; discussed, iii. 388.
Pronunciation, vi. xxv.
'Proverbs,' i. 407; discussion of, i. 88; Notes to, i. 564.
Proverbs, list of, ii. lxxviii; v. 508.

Rambeau, A., iii. vii; vi. xx.
Reeve's Tale, iv. 112; Notes to, v. 112; sources of, iii. 396.
Rime, peculiarities of, vi. xlvii; Rimes involving long and short *o*, vi. xxxi; Rimes involving long *e*, vi. xxxv; Rimes involving repetitions, vi. xlix; Rimes that have been misunderstood, vi. l; Rimes in *-y* and *-y-e*, i. 5, 6, 8; vi. lvii.
Romaunt of the Rose, i. 93; Fragment B, i. 164; Fragment C, i. 229; discussed, i. 1; vi. xi; French text of, i. 16; part of the French text printed, i. 93; Notes to, i. 417; note to l. 923, v. 490.
Rosemounde, Balade to, i. 389; discussion of, i. 81; Notes to, i. 549.
Rossetti, W. M., ii. xlix, 461.
Roundels, i. 80, 524; vi. lxi.
Rules for reading Chaucer, v. xxiii; vi. lxiii.

Scansion of English verse, vi. lxxxii.
Second Nun's Tale, iv. 509; Notes to, v. 401; sources of, iii. 485.
Shipman's Tale, iv. 165; Notes to, v. 165; discussed, iii. 420; Prologue to, discussed, iii. 417.

Shirley, John, testimony of, i. 25.
Simon, H., iii. 504.
Sir Thopas, iv. 189; Notes to, v. 182; discussion of, iii. 423.
Speght's editions of Chaucer, i. 43.
Squire's Tale, iv. 461; Notes to, v. 370; source of, iii. 463.
Stanzas of eight lines, vi. lix; of seven lines, vi. lix; of ten lines, vi. lx; of nine lines, vi. lxi; others, vi. lxi.
Stedfastnesse; *see* Lack.
Stewart, H. F., ii. x.
Stowe's edition examined, i. 31.
Sumnour's Tale, iv. 370; Notes to, v. 330; source of, iii. 452.
Sundby, Thor, iii. 426, 501.
Sweet, Dr. H., vi. xxi, xxvi (note), xxix, xxxii.
Syllables suppressed, vi. xciv.

Tawney, Prof. C. H., iii. 443; quoted, 481–3.
Ten Brink, Prof. B., i. 62; iii. 412; vi. xxi, xxxviii, xlvii, lxiii, &c.
Terns, i. 495, 503; vi. lxii.
Terza Rima, i. 76; vi. lx.
Theatrum Chemicum, by Ashmole, iii. 493; another work so named, iii. 498–9.
Thomson, Dr., History of Chemistry, quoted, iii. 500.
Thopas; *see* Sir.
Thynne, W., his edition of Chaucer, ii. 28, 29; of Boethius, ii. xlvi; of Troilus, ii. lxxvi; of the Romaunt, i. 11; cf. vi. xviii.
Trivet, N., iii. 409.
Troilus and Criseyde, ii. 153; discussion of, ii. xlix; sources of, ii. xlix; compared with Le Roman de la Rose, ii. lxv; compared with the Geste Historiale, ii. lxv; compared with Lydgate's Siege of Troy, ii. lxvi; manuscripts of, ii. lxvii; notes on, in MS. Harl. 2392, ii. lxxii; editions of, ii. lxxv; the present edition, ii. lxxvi; Proverbs in, ii. lxxviii.
Trophee, the name discussed, ii. liv; cf. v. 233.
Truth, i. 390; discussion of, i. 82; Notes to, i. 550.
Tyrwhitt, T., iii. 391–5, 409, 422–4, 446–7, 450, 460, 462–3, 485, 493; iv. viii–x, xv; v. x, xviii; vi. xv, xxi, 1, &c.

Valerii Epistola ad Rufinum, iii. 447.
Verse, forms of, vi. lviii; Verses of four accents, vi. lviii, xcvii.
Versification, vi. lxxxii.

Warton, T., quoted, iii. 450, 464–70.
Whewell, W., History of the Inductive Sciences, quoted, iii. 495–6.
Wife of Bath's Prologue, iv. 320; Notes to, v. 291; sources of, iii. 445.
Wife of Bath's Tale, iv. 345; Notes to, v. 313; source of, iii. 447.
Willert, Dr. H., iii. xiii; vi. xx.
William of Norwich, iii. 423.
Womanly Noblesse, a Balade by Chaucer, iv. xxv; Notes to, iv. xxxi; discussed, v. xvi.
Words between the Sumnour and the Friar, iv. 344.
Words of the Host, iv. 299; Notes to, v. 264; discussed, iii. 437.
Wordes unto Adam, i. 379; discussion of, i. 78; Notes to, i. 538.
Works of Chaucer, list of, i. lxii.
Wretched Engendring of Mankind, a lost poem by Chaucer, iii. 407.
Wright, T., iii. 409, 411, 446, 450–1, 460; iv. viii, xvi, xxi, 1, &c.; v. xix; vi. xxi.

Zupitza, Dr. J., vi. xxi.

List of Subscribers

to the

Complete Works of Geoffrey Chaucer

The Complete Works of Chaucer,

1894

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

ADAM, JOHN, Bookseller, Aberdeen (*two copies*).
ADAM, P., Esq., Kidderminster.
ADAMS, SAMUEL, Esq., New Barnet.
ADNITT & NAUNTON, Booksellers, Shrewsbury.
AINGER, Rev. Canon, Hampstead, London, N.W.
AITCHISON, G., Esq., London, W.
ALDERSON, Mrs., Worksop.
ALL SOULS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
ALLBUTT, Prof. Dr. T. CLIFFORD, Cambridge.
ALLCOCK, C. H., Esq., Eton College.
ALLENSON, H. R., Bookseller, London, E.C.
ALLSOPP, Hon. A. PERCY, M.P.
ALSOP, J. W., Esq., Birkenhead.
ALUMNI LIBRARY, Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.
AMHERST OF HACKNEY, LORD, Brandon, Norfolk.
AMOURS, F. J., Esq., Glasgow.
ANDERSON, A., Esq., M.D., Mirfield.
ANDERSON, J. R., Esq., Keswick.
ANGUS & ROBERTSON, Booksellers, Sydney, New South Wales.
ANNANDALE, CHARLES, Esq., M.A., LL.D., Glasgow.
APPLETON, H. W., Esq., M.A., Sheffield.
APPLETON, Rev. R., Camberwell, London, S.E.
ARCHER-HIND, R. D., Esq., M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

ARMITAGE, EDWARD, Esq., London, W.C.

ARMOUR, G. A., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

ARMSTRONG, L., Esq., Weston-super-Mare.

ARMY AND NAVY CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY, Westminster, London, S.W. (*four copies*).

ASHER & CO., Booksellers, Covent Garden, London, W.C. (*eight copies*).

ASTOR LIBRARY, New York, U.S.A.

ATHENAEUM CLUB (THE), London, S.W.

ATHENAEUM LIBRARY (THE), Liverpool.

BABCOCK, L. H., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

BACCHUS, Rev. F., Edgbaston.

BACON, His Honor Judge, London, W.

BADDELEY, ST. CLAIR, Esq., London, S.W.

BAGWELL, RICHARD, Esq., Clonmel.

BAILEY, Rev. J. G., M.A., LL.D., F.S.A., Rochester.

BAIN, J., Bookseller, London, S.W.

BAIRD, J. G. A., Esq., M.P., London, S.W.

BALCARRES, LORD, Magdalen College, Oxford.

BALDWIN, Prof. C. S., Columbia College, New York City, U.S.A.

BARACK, Dr., Strassburg.

BARBER, Miss LOUISA B., Bexley, Kent.

BARNARD, P. M., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.

BARRATT, P., Esq., Wakefield.

BARRY, WILLIAM, Esq., B.C.S. (retired), Strathavon, N.B.

BARTLEET, Rev. S. E., F.S.A., Gloucester.

BARTLETT, W. H., & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C.

BARWELL, Rev. A. H. SANXAY, Worthing.

BATES, E. B., Esq., Ottawa, Canada.

BATES, J. H., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.

BEALBY, J. T., Esq., Finchley, London, N.

BEAUCHAMP, THE EARL, Malvern Link.

BELFAST LIBRARY.

BELJAME, Prof. ALEXANDRE, Paris.

BELL, H. J., Esq., London, S.W.

BELL, Rev. JAMES, Saltburn-by-the-Sea.

BELL, Sheriff RUSSELL, Campbeltown.

BELLARS, W. B., Esq., Limpsfield, Surrey.
BEMROSE, H. H., Esq., Derby.
BENNETT, ERNEST F., Esq., H.B.M. Consulate, Swatow, China.
BENNETT, Miss FRANCES E., Ogontz School, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
BENNETT, G. T., Esq., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.
BENNETT, R. A., Esq., Edgbaston.
BENTINCK-SMITH, W. F., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
BERNAYS, A. E., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
BERNAYS, Prof. Dr. MICHAEL.
BESANT, WALTER, Esq., Hampstead, London, N.W.
BEST, T. A. VANS, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.
BETHELL, WILLIAM, Esq., Rise Park, E. Yorks.
BIBLIOTHÈQUE ALBERT-DUMONT À LA SORBONNE.
BIBLIOTHÈQUE DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE.
BIBLIOTHÈQUE DE L'UNIVERSITÉ DE FRANCE.
BICKERS & SON, Booksellers, London, W.C. (*thirty-one copies*).
BILLSON, C. J., Esq., Leicester.
BILSLAND, WILLIAM, Esq., Glasgow.
BINNEY, Rev. M. F. B., St. Helens.
BIRKENHEAD FREE LIBRARY.
BIRMINGHAM LIBRARY.
BIRMINGHAM FREE LIBRARY.
BISPHAM, W., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.
BLACK, Rev. C. M., Edinburgh.
BLACKBURN, Prof., Moidart, N.B.
BLAIR, Rev. O. HUNTER, Fort Augustus, N.B.
BLAISDELL, E. G., Esq., Camden, N.J., U.S.A.
BLAKENEY, EDWARD HENRY, Esq., Ramsgate.
BLES, EDWARD J., Esq., Plymouth.
BLISS, FRANCIS EDWARD, Esq., Barnes.
BLOWS, S., Esq., M.A., B.Sc., St. Mark's College, Chelsea, London.
BOARDMAN, A., Bookseller, Bishop's Stortford.
BOIS, H. G., Esq., Colombo, Ceylon.
BOLTON SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.
BOND, R. WARWICK, Esq., London, S.W.
BOOTH, WILLIAM, Esq., Hoogly College, Chinsura, India.
BOOTLE FREE LIBRARY (*two copies*).

BORLAND, FRANCIS J., Esq., B.A., L.C.P., Upper Tooting, London, S.W.
BORLAND, WILLIAM, Esq., Glasgow.
BOSTON ATHENÆUM, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
BOTTERELL, Miss, London, N.
BOULTER, H. B., Esq., Richmond, Surrey.
BOURDILLON, F. W., Esq., Malvern.
BOWDOIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Brunswick, Maine, U.S.A.
BOWES, ROBERT, Esq., Cambridge.
BRACKNELL, G. H., Esq., Handsworth.
BRADLEY, F. H., Esq., Merton College, Oxford.
BRASENOSE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
BREAR, THOMAS, & Co., Ltd., Booksellers, Bradford.
BREITLING, J. P., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
BRENTANO BROS., Booksellers, Paris.
BRETT, CHARLES H., Esq., Belfast.
BRIGHTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.
BRISTOL, L. H., Esq., New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.
BROCKHAUS, F. A., Bookseller, Leipzig (*three copies*).
BROCKHAUS, F. A., Bookseller, London, E.C. (*three copies*).
BROOKE, HERBERT OTTO WILDMAN GOODWYN, Esq., I.C.S.
BROOKE, Miss MAUD, St. John's Wood, London, N.W.
BROOKE, Rev. STOPFORD A., London, W.
BROOKE, THOS., Esq., F.S.A., Huddersfield.
BROOKS, Rev. GEORGE, Haleswood.
BROPHY, M. M., Esq., Bloomsbury, London, W.C.
BROWN, Rev. Canon HAIG, LL.D., Charterhouse, Godalming.
BROWN, JOHN TAYLOR, Esq., Edinburgh.
BROWN, J. T. T., Esq., Glasgow.
BROWN, W., Bookseller, Edinburgh (*six copies*).
BROWNING, O., Esq., King's College, Cambridge.
BRUCE, Hon. Mr. Justice.
BRUER, R. T. HAMILTON, Esq., Dornoch.
BRUNEL, J., Esq., D.C.L., London, W.
BRUSHFIELD, T. N., Esq., M.D., Budleigh Salterton.
BRYCE, W., Bookseller, Edinburgh.
BUCKLEY, R. J., Esq., Stockport.

BUFFALO LIBRARY, Buffalo, U.S.A.
BUMPUS, J. & E., Ltd., Booksellers, London, E.C. (*thirty-five copies*).
BUMPUS, J. & E., Ltd., Booksellers, London, W. (*ten copies*).
BUNCE, J. THACKRAY, Esq., J.P., Edgbaston.
BUNN, Judge R., Madison, Wis., U.S.A.
BUNTON, H., Esq., Eton College.
BURNE-JONES, Sir EDWARD, Bart., West Kensington, London, W.
BURNS & OATES, Ltd., Booksellers, London, W.
BURNSIDE, H., Bookseller, Blackheath, London, S.E.
BURRA, J. S., Esq., Ashford.
BUSHNELL, CHARLES E., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
BUSK, Mrs., London, W.C.
BUTCHER, W. DEANE, Esq., M.R.C.S., Windsor.
BUTLER, A. J. Esq., Weybridge, Surrey.
BUTTERWORTH & CO., Booksellers, London, E.C.

CALIFORNIA STATE LIBRARY.
CALVE, J. G., Bookseller, Prague.
CAMBRIDGE FREE LIBRARY.
CANTERBURY, The Very Rev. the DEAN OF.
CARDIFF FREE LIBRARY.
CAREY, F. S., Esq., Liverpool.
CARLINGFORD, LORD, Bath.
CARLISLE, EARL OF, York.
CARPENTER, FREDERICK IVES, Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
CARSLAKE, L. B., Esq., London, E.C.
CARSWELL, ROBERT, Esq., C.A., Glasgow.
CARTE, LUCAS D'OYLY, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.
CARTER, J. M., Esq., Eton College.
CARTER, T. A., Esq., Stratford-on-Avon.
CASS, ROBERT H., Esq., B.A., Liverpool.
CAUDWELL, JOB, Esq., F.R.S.L., Wandsworth, London, S.W.
CAVE, F. R., Esq., Maida Vale, London, W.
CECIL, HENRY, Esq., Bournemouth.
CHAMPNEYS, A. C., Esq., Marlborough.
CHANCE, F., Esq., London, S.E.
CHAPMAN, J. J., Esq., Whitby.

CHELTENHAM LIBRARY.
CHENEY, G., Esq., F.S.A., London, S.W.
CHESTER FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
CHEYNE, ERNEST, Esq., West Norwood, London, S.E.
CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.
CHICHESTER, CHARLES F., Esq., New York City, U.S.A.
CHILD, FRANCIS J., Esq., Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
CHITTENDEN, JARED, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.
CHORLTON, THOMAS, Esq., Manchester.
CHRIST CHURCH LIBRARY, Oxford.
CHURCHILL, E. L., Esq., Eton College.
CHURCHILL, J., Esq., London, E.
CINCINNATTI PUBLIC LIBRARY.
CIVIL SERVICE SUPPLY ASSOCIATION, Ltd., London.
CLAPHAM, JOHN, Esq., J.P., Manchester.
CLARE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
CLARK, Miss CAROLINE CHALKER, Wethersfield, Conn., U.S.A.
CLARK, OSCAR W., Esq., M.B. Oxon., Gloucester.
CLARK, Prof., LL.D., D.C.L., Trinity College, Toronto.
CLARK, Prof. E. C., Cambridge.
CLARKE, ARTHUR NOBLE, Esq., M.A., Oxon., Kew.
CLARKE, A. W., Esq., London, S.W.
CLAY, C. J., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
CLAYE, H. SANDFORD, Esq., Macclesfield.
CLEMENTSON, Rev. A., Lechlade Vicarage.
CLIFTON COLLEGE LIBRARY.
CLIFTON GIRLS' HIGH SCHOOL LIBRARY.
CLOTHWORKERS' COMPANY (per Sir Owen Roberts), London, E.C.
COBBOLD, FELIX T., Esq., Felixstowe, Suffolk.
COCHRANE, Miss, Alnwick.
COCK, ALFRED, Esq., Q.C., London, W.
COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY LIBRARY, Princeton, N.J., U.S.A.
COLLYER, Dr. ROBERT, New York City, U.S.A.
COLVILLE, H. KER, Esq., Market Drayton.
COLYNHAM, E., Esq., London.
COMBRIDGE & CO., Booksellers, Dublin.
COMMIN, J. G., Bookseller, Exeter.

COOKE, JOHN, Esq., M.A., Dublin.
COOPER, Miss A., Edgbaston.
COOPER, HENRY N., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.A.
CORNER, SAMUEL, Esq., B.A., B.Sc., Nottingham.
CORNISH & SONS, Booksellers, London, W.C.
CORNISH BROS., Booksellers, Birmingham.
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
COUSENS, B., Esq., London.
CRABBIE OF DUNCOW, J. M., Esq., Dumfries.
CRACROFT, R. W., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
CRAMPTON, W. T., Esq., Leeds.
CRANFORD, J. P., Esq., Wakefield, N.Y., U.S.A.
CRAWFORD, ROBERT, Esq., M.D., Glasgow.
CROLE, G. L., Esq., Edinburgh.
CROOK, F. W., Esq., Gravesend.
CROSS, JOHN H., Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.
CROWTHER, ALFRED, Esq., Huddersfield.
CRUICKSHANK, J. W., Esq., Haslemere.
CUMMINGS, W. H., Esq., F.S.A., West Dulwich, London, S.E.
CUNLIFF, R. J., Esq., M.A., LL.B., Glasgow.
CURRIE, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.
CURTIS, FRANCIS JOHN, Esq., Ph.D., M.A., Beith.

DA COSTA, J. M., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
DALE, JOHN, & CO., Booksellers, Bradford.
DALHOUSIE COLLEGE, *Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
DALTON, Rev. Canon, Windsor.
DARWIN, W. E., Esq., Southampton.
DAVIDSON, ROBERT, Esq., Port Elizabeth, S. Africa.
DAVIDSON, THOMAS, Esq., Edinburgh.
DAVIES, J. M., Esq., F.S.S., Glasgow.
DAVIS, HORACE, Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.
DAVIS, J., Esq., Holloway, London, N.
DEIGHTON, BELL & CO., Booksellers, Cambridge (*seven copies*).
DENNY, A. & F., Booksellers, London, W.C.

DENT, J. M., Esq., London, E.C.
DERBY, THE EARL OF, Prescot.
DEWES, H., Esq., London, S.W.
DEWES, H. W., Esq., London, W.
DEWICK, Rev. E. S., M.A., F.S.A., London, W.
DICK, JAMES C., Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
DICK, WILLIAM, Esq., Edinburgh.
DILLON, JOHN, Esq., M.P., Dublin.
DIXON, JOSEPH, Esq., London, E.C.
DIXON, W. MACNEILE, Esq., Trinity College, Dublin.
DOAK, Rev. ANDREW, M.A., Aberdeen.
DOBBIE, J. J., Esq., M.A., D.Sc., University College of N. Wales, Bangor.
DOGGETT, HUGH GREENFIELD, Esq., Clifton.
DONALDSON, PETER, Esq., Glasgow.
DONCASTER, JAMES HENRY, Esq., Sheffield.
DOREY, M., Esq., Dublin.
DOUGLAS, JOHN B., Esq., Glasgow.
DOUGLAS & FOULIS, Booksellers, Edinburgh (*seven copies*).
DOVER PROPRIETARY LIBRARY.
DOWNING, WILLIAM, Bookseller, Birmingham.
DRAKE, E. G., Esq., Junr., New York City, U.S.A.
DRENNAN, Prof. M. J., Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., U.S.A.
DRESDEN PUBLIC LIBRARY.
DREXEL INSTITUTE, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
DUFF, Prof. J. WRIGHT, Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
DULAU & CO., Booksellers, London, W.
DUNBABIN, R. L., Esq., B.A., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
DUNCAN, Hon. GEORGE.
DUNCAN, W. A., Esq., Woolton, Liverpool.
DUNLAP, Prof. C. G., University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas, U.S.A.
DUNN, CHARLES B., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
DUNN, Mrs. COLMORE, London, W.
DURHAM, The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF.
DYKES, FREDERIC, Esq., Wakefield.

EARLE, Miss, Newnham College, Cambridge.
EASON, Mrs., Forest Hill, London, S.E.

ECCLES, Miss, London, S.W.
ECOF, Rev. JAMES H., Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.
EDINBURGH FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (*two copies*).
EDWARDS, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.
EDWARDS, FRANCIS, Bookseller, Marylebone, London, W.
ELAND, H. S., Bookseller, Exeter.
ELLERSHAW, Rev. H., M.A., Durham.
ELLIOT, ANDREW, Bookseller, Edinburgh.
ELLIS, ALEX. A., Esq., King's Norton.
ELLIS, Mrs. ANNIE RAINE, Oxford.
ELLIS, F. G., Esq., Torquay.
EMMANUEL COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
EMSON, CHARLES W., Esq., London, E.C.
ENGELBACH, GEORGE F., Esq., London, W.C.
ETON COLLEGE LIBRARY.
EVANS, FREDERICK H., Esq., London, W.C.
EVANS, H. A., Esq., Westward Ho, North Devon.
EVANS, H. E. G., Esq., Tenby.
EXETER COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
EXETER COLLEGE, The Rev. the Rector of, Oxford.

FABER, REGINALD S., Esq., London, N.W.
FAIRBAIRN, Rev. A. M., D.D., Principal of Mansfield College, Oxford.
FANE, W. D., Esq., Grantham.
FANSHAWE, H. C., Esq., Lahore, India.
FARWELL, GEORGE, Esq., Q.C., London, W.
FAUNTHORPE, Rev. J. P., Whitelands College, Chelsea.
FAWCETT, Miss SARA A., Newark, N.J., U.S.A.
FIELD, W. B. OSGOOD, Esq.
FINLAY, R. B., Esq., Q.C., London, W.
FIRTH, C. H., Esq., M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.
FIRTH COLLEGE, Sheffield.
FISHER, EDWARD, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., Newton-Abbot.
FISHER, W. E. G., Esq., Edinburgh.
FLECKER, Rev. W. H., D.C.L., Cheltenham.
FLEMING, GEORGE, Esq., C.B., LL.D., F.R.C.V.S., Combe Martin.

FLETCHER, CHARLES E., Esq., Maidstone.
FLINT, JOHN, Esq., Ayr.
FLORENCE, HENRY L., Esq., London, S.W.
FLOWER, WICKHAM, Esq., London, S.W.
FOOTE, S. H. WELLS, Esq., Streatham, London, S.W.
FORD, Hon. W. C., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
FOWLER, H. de G. L., Esq., M.A. Oxon., Invercargill, New Zealand.
FOWLER, H. W., Esq., Sedbergh.
FOX, A. W., Esq., M.A., Christ's College, Cambridge.
FOX, Mrs. HAMILTON, Keston, Kent.
FOX, J. R., Esq., London, E.C.
FRASER, JOHN, Esq., Liverpool.
FRAZER, J. G., Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.
FREEMAN, Rev. J., Wakefield.
FREEMAN, Rev. J. F., Leeds.
FRERE, E. C., Esq., London, W.C.
FRIEND, D. B., & Co., Booksellers, Brighton.
FULLER-MAITLAND, J. A., Esq., London, W.
FURNEAUX, Rev. W. M., Burton-on-Trent.
FURNESS, W. E., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

GAIR, H. W., Esq., Liverpool.
GAIR, Mrs. J. HAMILTON, Birkenhead.
GAMBLE, Rev. J., Clifton.
GARDNER, Dr., Royton, near Manchester.
GAYE, ARTHUR, Esq., Ealing, London, W.
GENERAL ASSEMBLY LIBRARY, Wellington, New Zealand.
GENUNG, Prof. J. F., Amherst, Mass., U.S.A.
GEORG & KUNDIG, Booksellers, Geneva.
GEORGE'S SONS, W., Booksellers, Bristol (*four copies*).
GERICH, F. E., Esq., Beckenham.
GIBB, E. J. W., Esq., Bayswater, London, W.
GILBERT & FIELD, Booksellers, London, E.C. (*seven copies*).
GILES, P., Esq., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.
GILL, F., Esq., Hackney, London, N.E.
GILMOUR, T. L., Esq., West Hampstead, London, N.W.
GILRAY, Prof. THOS., M.A., University of Otago, Dunedin, New Zealand.

GINN, S. R., Esq., Cambridge.
GOLDSMITH, ABRAHAM, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.
GOLDSMITH, G. P., Esq., M.D., Bedford.
GOLLANCZ, I., Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
GOOCH, CHARLES EDMUND, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford.
GOODENOUGH & CO., Yokohama, Japan.
GOODLET, JOHN, Esq., St. Petersburg.
GORDON, Rev. J. M., Redhill, Surrey.
GOVER, W. S., Esq., London, E.C.
GOWANS, ADAM LUKE, Esq., Glasgow.
GRANGER, Rev. W., M.A., Ayr.
GRAY, ALBERT, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
GREEN, J. S., Esq., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.
GREENWOOD, Miss A. D., Manchester.
GREENWOOD, W. H., Bookseller, Liverpool.
GREEVES, Rev. F., D.D., Southlands College, London, S.W.
GREY, C. W., Esq., London.
GRIFFITH, G., Esq., Harrow.
GROVE, Rev. W. H., Rochester.
GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, E.C.
GULLY, W. C., Esq., Q.C., M.P., London, W.
GUNN, THOMAS BUTLER, Esq., Banbury.
GUNN, W., Esq., Edinburgh.
GUNNING, Miss, Cambridge.
GUNTHER, J. H. A., Esq., Amsterdam.
GUTCH, Mrs., York.
GUY, ROBERT, Esq., Glasgow.

HAGAN, Rev. JAMES M., La Grange, Ill., U.S.A.
HAIGH, F., Esq., Leeds.
HAINES, GREGORY, Esq., Putney, London, S.W.
HALES, Rev. C. T., Newton-le-Willows.
HALL, F. J., Esq., Wavertree.
HALL, JOSEPH, Esq., M.A., Manchester.
HALLWORTH, ARTHUR, Esq., Manchester.
HALSEY, Prof. J. J., Lake Forest, Ill., U.S.A.
HAMILTON COLLEGE, Clinton, N.Y., U.S.A.

HAMILTON, S. G., Esq., Chipping Campden.
HAMILTON, W., Esq., Liverpool.
HAMMOND, T. B., Esq., London, N.W.
HANNEN, HENRY A., Esq., Ashburton.
HANSEN, Dr. ADOLF, University of Copenhagen.
HARLLAND, E. S., Esq., Gloucester.
HARRASSOWITZ, HERR OTTO, Leipzig.
HARRINGTON, Dr., Birkenhead.
HARRIS, WILLIAM, Esq., J.P., Edgbaston.
HARRISON, Miss, York.
HARRISON & SONS, Booksellers, London, S.W.
HART, HENRY C., Esq., Carrablagh, Ireland.
HART, Prof. SAMUEL, Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
HARVEY, H. C., Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
HARVEY, Rev. RALPH, M.A., Cork.
HARVEY, WILLIAM, Esq., Nantwich.
HATCHARDS, Booksellers, London, W. (*twelve copies*).
HAVERFORD COLLEGE, Haverford, Pa., U.S.A.
HEADLAM, CECIL, Esq., Magdalen College, Oxford.
HEATH, H. FRANK, Esq., London, W.C.
HELLMAN, Miss EDITH C., New York City, U.S.A.
HELME, Rev. ROBERT, Hassocks.
HENLEY, W. E., Esq.
HESLOP, W. J., Esq., *F.R.C.S. Edin., Manchester.*
HESTER, G. N., *Esq., Margate.*
HEYWOOD, JOHN, *Bookseller, Manchester.*
HIGGINS, A. P., *Esq., Downing College, Cambridge.*
HILL, Mrs. ELLEN *M., W. Hampstead, London, N.W.*
HILL, GEORGE W., *Esq., Glasgow.*
HINCKLEY, H. B., Esq., Northampton, Mass., U.S.A.
HITCHMAN, JOHN, Bookseller, Birmingham.
HOCKLIFFE, F., Bookseller, Bedford.
HOLLINGWORTH, Miss, Leicester.
HOLLINS, F., Esq., Eastbourne.
HOLMES, T., Esq., London, W.
HORNE, A. B., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.

HORSFALL, T. C., Esq., J.P., Macclesfield.
HOW, WALTER W., Esq., M.A., Merton College, Oxford.
HUBBART, H. E., Esq., Nottingham.
HUDSON, Rev. C. H. B., M.A., Magdalen College, Oxford.
HÜGEL, BARON FRIEDRICH VON, Hampstead, London, N.W.
HUGHES, Dr., Plymouth.
HUGHES, W. R., Esq., F.L.S., Birmingham.
HULL SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.
HURST, G. H. J., Esq., Eton College.
HUSCHKE, A., Bookseller, Weimar.
HUTCHESON, DAVID, Esq., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
HUTCHINSON, CHARLES H., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
HUTCHISON, Rev. JOHN, D.D., Edinburgh.

ILIFFE, J. W., Esq., M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge.
IM THURN, C. C., Esq., Glasgow.
INDIANAPOLIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.
INGLIS, THOMAS, Esq., Glasgow.
INNER TEMPLE LIBRARY, London.
INSTITUTE (The), Burton-on-Trent.
INSTITUTE OF JAMAICA (The).
IYER, V. KALYANARAM, Bookseller, Madras.

JABOR, ARTHUR S., Esq., Cheam, Surrey.
JACKS, WILLIAM, Esq., M.P., Glasgow.
JACKSON, Miss, St. Andrews, N.B.
JACKSON, C. H., Esq., London, E.C.
JACOBS, JOSEPH, Esq., W. Hampstead, London, N.W.
JAMESON, T., Esq., Somerset House, London.
JARROLD & SONS, Booksellers, Norwich.
JEKYLL, COLONEL, London, W.
JENKINS, Mrs., Chalfont St. Peter's, Bucks.
JESUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
JOHN, E. J., Esq., Middlesborough.
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore, U.S.A. (*two copies*).
JOHNSON, AUSTIN H., Esq., London, W.C.
JOHNSON, C. P., Esq., London, W.

JOHNSON, E., Bookseller, Cambridge.
JOHNSON, Miss JANET, Westminster, London, S.W.
JOHNSON, ROBERT, Esq., Billencay, Essex.
JOHNSON, WILFRID R., Esq., Gravesend.
JOHNSTON, WALTER, Esq., Redhill.
JOHNSTONE, JAMES, Esq., Stroud.
JOHNSTONE, P. DE LACY, Esq., M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.
JOICEY, GEORGE, Esq., Gateshead-on-Tyne.
JONAS, EDWARD A., Esq., Henderson, Ky., U.S.A.
JONES, EUGENE E. G., Esq., Madeira.
JONES, Miss H. M., Notting Hill, London, W.
JONES, H. R., Esq., Richmond, Surrey.
JONES, R. M., Esq., Belfast.
JONES, THOMAS D., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
JONES, W. LEWIS, Esq., M.A., University College of North Wales, Bangor.
JONES & EVANS, Booksellers, London, E.C. (*six copies*).
JONES, YARRELL & POULTER, Booksellers, London, S.W.
JOYCE, M. I., Esq., Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
JUSSERAND, Mons. J. J., Ministre Plénipotentiaire, Paris.
JUTA, J. C., & Co., Booksellers, Cape Town, S. Africa.

KANSAS CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A.
KARKECK, PAUL E., Esq., Torquay.
KELLETT, E. E., Esq.
KELLOGG, S. G., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.
KENNEDY, Miss J. E., Cambridge.
KENRICK, ARCHIBALD, Esq., Edgbaston.
KENYON, GEORGE, Esq., London, S.W.
KER, W. P., Esq., London, W.C. (*two copies*).
KERSHAW, A. H., Esq., Bristol.
KEYS, DAVID R., Esq., M.A., University of Toronto, Canada.
KEYS, H. W., Esq., Bombay.
KING, J. E., Esq., M.A., Manchester.
KING'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
KING'S INNS LIBRARY, Dublin.
KIRKCUDBRIGHT INSTITUTE LIBRARY.
KISS, FRANCIS E., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.

KITCHIN, GEORGE, Esq., Bromley, Kent.
KITSON, REGINALD, Esq., Leeds.
KLINCKSIECK, C., Bookseller, Paris.
KNILL, Sir STUART, Bart., LL.D., London, E.C.
KNOWLES, Dr. HENRY, Salford.

LADELL, H. R., Esq., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
LAIDLAY, ANDREW, Esq., North Berwick.
LAING, Rev. R. C., B.A., St. Cuthbert's College, Durham.
LAKE FOREST UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, U.S.A.
LANCASHIRE INDEPENDENT COLLEGE, Manchester.
LANDOR, R. HENRY, Esq., B.A., LL.M., Rugeley.
LANG, A. E., Esq., B.A., Napanee, Canada.
LANGDEN, JOHN, Esq., Bonython.
LANGE, RICHARD, Esq., St. Petersburg, Russia.
LARMUTH, Dr., Manchester.
LASCELLES, B. P., Esq., Harrow.
LATHAM, Rev. HENRY, M.A., Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.
LAUBMANN, Dr., Munich.
LAURIE, Prof. S. S., LL.D., Edinburgh.
LAWRENCE & BULLEN, London, W.C.
LAWSON, W., Esq., St. Mark's College, Chelsea, London.
LAYTON, Rev. W. E., M.A., F.S.A., Saffron Walden.
LEARNED, W. L., Esq., Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.
LEE, Rev. J. B., Barnet.
LEECHMAN, CAREY B., Esq., West Kensington, London, W.
LEEDS LIBRARY.
LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY, Toronto.
LEHMANN & STAGE, Booksellers, Copenhagen.
LEIGH, W. B., Esq., Manchester.
LEIPER, ROBERT JAFFREY, Esq., Edinburgh.
LENDRUM, W. T., Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
LEVER, J. D., Esq., Thornton Hough, Cheshire.
LEWES, A. H., Esq., Beckenham.
LEWIS, W. HENRY, Esq., Cardiff.
LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT, Ottawa, Canada.

LIDDELL, GEORGE, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.
LINDLEY, W., Esq., London, W.
LING, HENRY, Bookseller, Dorchester.
LINGING, EDWARD W., Esq., London, E.C.
LINTON, FREDERICK T. C., Esq., Leith.
LITTLEBOY, Miss A. L., Newport Pagnell.
LITTLEDALE, Prof. Harold, M.A., Baroda College, India.
LIVEING, Prof. G. D., St. John's College, Cambridge.
LIVERPOOL FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
LOCKE, CYRIL L. C., Esq., Winchfield.
LOGEMAN, Prof., Ghent.
LONDON LIBRARY, London, W.
LONDON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
LOVELAND, E. B., Esq., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.
LOW, S., MARSTON & Co., London, E.C.
LOWE, J. W., Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
LYON, JEREMIAH, & Co., London, E.C.
LYSTER, T. W., Esq., Dublin.

MABLER, Mrs., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
MACANDREW, J., Esq., London, N.W.
MC ARTHUR, Rev. A., M.A., Strone, N.B.
MC CORMICK, Prof. W. S., University, St. Andrews.
MC FARLANE, G. W., Esq., Glasgow.
MC GEE, W., Bookseller, Dublin.
MC GILL, HERBERT J., Esq., Elstree.
MC ILWRAITH, WILLIAM, Esq., Wolverhampton.
MACK, Rev. A. W. BRADSHAW, Swords.
MACKAY, Rev. G. S., Doune.
MACKENZIE, J. L., Esq., B.A., B.Sc., Training College, Aberdeen.
MC KERROW, R. B., Esq., London, S.W.
MACKEY, A. J., Esq., Twyford, Berks.
MACLEAN, Rev. ALEX. M., B.D., Turriff, Aberdeenshire.
MC LEAN, Rev. M., B.D., Brodick, Arran.
MACLEHOSE, JAMES, & SONS, Booksellers, Glasgow (*twelve copies*).
MC LENEGAN, CHARLES, Esq., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.
MC LINTOCK, ROBERT, Esq., Liverpool.

MACMILLAN & BOWES, Booksellers, Cambridge.
MC NICOL, R. S., Esq., Glasgow.
MACRORY, EDMUND, Esq., Q.C., Temple, London, E.C.
MADHOWLAL, CHINOOBHAI, Esq., Ahmedabad, India.
MADRAS CHRISTIAN COLLEGE LIBRARY.
MAGDALEN COLLEGE, The President of, Oxford.
MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
MALCOLM, R., Esq., Dollar.
MALDEN, H. E., Esq., Holmwood.
MANCHESTER FREE LIBRARY.
MANCHESTER GRAMMAR SCHOOL LIBRARY.
MANFIELD, Sir PHILIP, M.P., Northampton.
MANN, JAMES, Esq., Glasgow.
MARKS, GEOFFREY, Esq., London, W.
MARLBOROUGH & CO., Booksellers, London, E.C.
MARRIOTT, W. K., Esq., Barking, Essex.
MARSDEN, R., Esq., Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
MARSHALL, J. W., Esq., M.A., Charterhouse, Godalming.
MARTEL, L. O., Esq., Paris.
MARTIN, H. A., Esq., Newark.
MARTIN, Sir THEODORE, K.C.B., London, S.W.
MARTYN, EDWARD, Esq., Ardrahan, Ireland.
MARWICK, Sir JAS. D., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Glasgow.
MASKELYNE, N. STORY, Esq., Swindon.
MASON, Rev. Dr. A. J., London, E.C.
MASON SCIENCE COLLEGE, Birmingham.
MATHEWS, C. ELKIN, Esq., London, W.
MATHIESON, F. C., Esq., Hampstead, London, N.W.
MATTHEW, EDMUND H., Esq., London, N.W.
MATTHEW, G. A., Esq., Cambridge.
MATTHEWS, ALBERT, Esq., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
MATVEIEFF, BASIL, Esq., London, E.C.
MAUGHAM, HENRY, Esq., Paris.
MAXEY, Prof. CARROLL LEWIS, Troy, N.Y., U.S.A.
MEAD, Prof. W. E., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Con., U.S.A.
MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
MELLISS, Rev. ANDREW, Herne Bay.

MELVEN BROS., Booksellers, Nairn.
MELVILLE, Rev. Dr., Edinburgh.
MELVILLE, VISCOUNT, Lasswade, N.B.
MELVILLE, MULLEN & SLADE, Booksellers, Melbourne (*two copies*).
MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL LIBRARY.
MERTON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
MESNIL-DRAMARD, M. M., Paris.
METCALF, REV. HENRY A., New Bedford, Mass., U.S.A.
MICHAEL, F. W., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.
MICHELL, W., Esq., Rawal Pindi, India.
MIDDLEMORE OF HAWKESLEY, THOMAS, Esq., Sutton Coldfield.
MIDDLESBROUGH FREE LIBRARY.
MILBURN, J. G., Esq., Buffalo, N.Y., U.S.A.
MILL, Miss, Liverpool.
MILLER, DEWITT, Esq., Cross River, N.Y., U.S.A.
MILLER, Rev. W., LL.D., C.I.E., Principal of Christian College, Madras.
MILLSON, Rev. F. E., Halifax.
MITCHELL LIBRARY, Glasgow.
MOBERLY LIBRARY, Winchester.
MOFFITT, J. K., Esq., Oakland, Cal., U.S.A.
MONTEFIORE, CLAUDE G., Esq., London, W. (*two copies*).
MONTGOMERY, JAMES, Bookseller, Londonderry.
MOON, Rev. Sir EDWARD GRAHAM, Bart., Leatherhead.
MOOR, E. N. P., Esq., Clifton College.
MORGAN, JOHN W., Esq., Glasgow.
MORISON, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.
MORRIS, Prof., Melbourne.
MORRIS, WILLIAM, Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.
MORRISON, A. J., Esq., W. Dulwich, London, S.E.
MORT, Mrs., London, W.
MOTT, Prof. LEWIS F., College of the City of New York.
MOULTON, Rev. Dr., Cambridge.
MOUNSEY, Mrs. A. H., c/o Edward Stanford, London, S.W.
MUDIE'S SELECT LIBRARY, London, W.C.
MUIR, W. E., Esq., Trinity College, Oxford.
MUNRO, THOS., Esq., Hamilton, N.B.
MURDOCH, Rev. ALEXANDER GUTHRIE, M.A., B.D., Wallacetown, Ayr.

MURISON, W., Esq., M.A., Aberdeen.
MURRAY, FRANK, Bookseller, Derby, Leicester, and Nottingham.
MURRAY, Rev. J. O. F., M.A., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.
MYERS, Mrs., Edgbaston.

NAPIER, ALEX., Esq., M.D., Glasgow.
NASH, Dr. EDMUND, Notting Hill, London, W.
NATIONAL LIBRARY OF IRELAND, Dublin.
NESBITT, A., Esq., Barnes.
NETTLESHIP, EDWARD, Esq., London, W.
NEW HAVEN FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Haven, U.S.A.
NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB, London.
NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY.
NEWBOLD, ARTHUR, Esq., Burgess Hill, Sussex.
NICHOLLS, RICHARD, Esq., Bournemouth.
NICHOLS, H. S., & Co., Booksellers, London, W. (*two copies*).
NICHOLSON, Prof. J. SHIELD, Edinburgh.
NOBLE, WILLIAM, Esq., Liverpool.
NOCK, L. F., Esq., Birmingham.
NORTHAMPTON FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
NORWICH FREE LIBRARY.
NOTCUTT, HENRY C., Esq., B.A., Battersea Grammar School, London, S.W.
NOTTINGHAM CENTRAL FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

O'GRADY, STANDISH HAYES, Litt.D., Cantab.
OLIPHANT, T. L. KINGTON, Esq., Auchterarder.
OLIVET COLLEGE LIBRARY, Olivet, Mich., U.S.A.
OMAHA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Neb., U.S.A.
ORCHAR, J. G., Esq., Chief Magistrate, Broughton Ferry, N.B.
ORMEROD, W., Esq., J.P., Todmorden, Lancashire.
ORR, JOHN F., Esq., Glasgow.
OTT, Dr. J. H., Northwestern University, Watertown, Wis., U.S.A.
OWENS COLLEGE, Manchester.
OXFORD UNION SOCIETY, Oxford.
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE CLUB, London.

PAINE, Rev. A. H., Burton, Cheshire.
PALMER, HOWE & Co., Booksellers, Manchester (*four copies*).

PARKER, JAMES, & Co., Booksellers, Oxford (*two copies*).
PARKER & Co., Booksellers, London, W.C.
PARKINSON, JOHN WILSON, Esq., Tottenham.
PARRY, C. HUBERT, Esq., Rustington, Sussex.
PARRY, Rev. R. ST. JOHN, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.
PARSONS, J. R., Esq., Yokohama, Japan.
PASSAUVERT, MONS. A., St. Petersburg.
PATERSON, DOUGLAS, Esq., M.A., Melbourne.
PATERSON, MAURICE, Esq., LL.D., Free Church Training College, Edinburgh.
PATERSON, WILLIAM ROMAINE, Esq., Glasgow.
PATON, A. B., Esq., Liverpool.
PATON, ALFRED V., Esq., West Kirby, Cheshire.
PATTERSON, ARTHUR J., Esq., Budapest.
PAYNE, F. J., Esq., London, E.C.
PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U.S.A.
PEARCE, W. R., Esq., Glasgow.
PEARS, ANDREW, Esq., J.P., Isleworth.
PEARSON, J. E., Esq., Clifton.
PECK, GEORGE R., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
PEIRCE, HAROLD, Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
PEITE, JOHN, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
PEMBROKE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
PENNY, Rev. Dr., R.N., Plymouth.
PENSON, G. W., Esq., London, W.
PEORIA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Peoria, Ill., U.S.A.
PERKINS, Mrs. G. C., Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.
PERKINS, O. T., Esq., Wellington College.
PERMANENT LIBRARY (THE), Leicester.
PETERHOUSE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
PETTMAN, Rev. CHARLES, Cape Town.
PHINN, Rev. C. P., Watford.
PICKUP, P. W., Esq., Blackburn.
PIERCE, JOSIAH, Esq., Portland, Maine, U.S.A.
PINSENT, HUME C., Esq., Birmingham.
PITCHER, W. N., & Co., Booksellers, Manchester (*two copies*).
PITMAN, Rev. A. A.

PITTAR, P. M., Esq., London, S.W.
PLATT, J. A., Esq., M.A., London, W.
PLATT, J. & H., Booksellers, Preston.
PLATTS, Rev. C., M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.
POLLOCK, Sir FREDERICK, Bart., M.A., Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
PONSONBY, E., Bookseller, Dublin (*two copies*).
POOLER, Rev. CHARLES KNOX, B.A., Newtonwards, Co. Down.
PORDIGE, R. W., Esq., St. Leonards.
PORT ELIZABETH PUBLIC LIBRARY, South Africa.
PORTER, R. V., Esq.
PORTEUS, R. J., & Co., Booksellers, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
PORTICO LIBRARY, Manchester.
POTTER, C. R., Esq., M.A., Jesus College, Cambridge.
POTTER, E. C., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
PRATT INSTITUTE, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.
PRICE, F. G. HILTON, Esq., F.S.A., London, S.W.
PRICE, Dr. THOMAS R., New York City, U.S.A.
PROSSER, W. B., Esq., Maidstone.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.

QUARITCH, BERNARD, Bookseller, London, W. (*six copies*).
QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Belfast.
QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Melbourne.
QUEEN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
QUENEDO, S. A. L., Esq., Pilciao.

RADCLIFFE, F. M., Esq., Knowsley, Lancashire.
RALEIGH, Prof., Liverpool.
READ, General MEREDITH, F.S.A., Paris.
REEVES, DAVID, Bookseller, London, W.C.
REFFITT-OLDFIELD, J., Esq., London, W.C.
REGNART, H. G., Esq., Cambridge.
REICHEL, PRINCIPAL, M.A., University College of North Wales, Bangor.
REYNOLDS, Miss CLARE, London, W.
RICH, Rev. J. L., Liverpool.
RICHARDS, F., Esq., M.A., Bath.

RICHARDSON, Rev. Canon, Nottingham.
RICHES, T. H., Esq., c/o H. Sotheran & Co., London, W.C.
RIDDELL, J., Bookseller, Glasgow.
RIDLEY, T. D., Esq., Redcar.
RIJKS-UNIVERSITEIT TE GRONINGEN.
RIPON, THE MARQUIS OF, K.G.
RITCHIE, D. J. A., Esq., Chicago, U.S.A.
RITCHIE, Prof. W., Cape Town.
RITTENHOUSE CLUB, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
ROBARTS, N. F., Esq., F.G.S., Croydon.
ROBERTS, CHARLES JOHN, Esq., Folkestone.
ROBERTS, D. LLOYD, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S. Edin., Manchester.
ROBERTSON, G., & CO., Booksellers, Melbourne (*two copies*).
ROBERTSON, JOHN M., Esq., Chelsea, London, S.W.
ROBINSON, VICE-CHANCELLOR, Liverpool.
ROBINSON, W., Esq., Birkenhead.
ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
ROCKFORD COLLEGE, Ill., U.S.A.
ROCKFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Ill., U.S.A.
ROGERSON, Rev. J. VIVIAN, M.A., Paisley.
ROLFE, R. A., Esq., Croydon.
ROPER, E. R., Bookseller, Scarborough.
ROSS, ALEXANDER GALT, Esq., South Kensington, London, S.W.
ROSS, Major-General A. G., C.B., Indian Staff Corps, Ealing, London, W.
ROSS, Rev. JAMES C., Doncaster.
ROTCH, W. D., Esq., Liverpool.
ROWE, LOUIS T., Esq., Hammersmith, London, W.
ROWE, REGINALD P. P., Esq., London, S.W.
ROWE, T. W., Esq., Wellington, New Zealand.
ROWLEY, Prof., Clifton.
ROWSELL, HUBERT G., Esq., London, W.
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, Bombay Branch.
ROYAL DUBLIN SOCIETY LIBRARY.
ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm.
RUGBY SCHOOL TEMPLE READING ROOM.
RUTHERFORD, Rev. W. GUNION, Westminster, London, S.W.
RYAN, CHARLES, Esq., Brixton, London, S.W.

SAGE, EDWARD J., Esq., Stoke Newington, London, N.
ST. CATHARINE'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, St. Louis, U.S.A.
ST. PETER'S COLLEGE, Westminster, London, S.W.
SALMON, Rev. GEORGE, D.D., Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.
SAMPSON, Prof. M. W., Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind., U.S.A.
SANDERS, Rev. F., Hoylake, Cheshire.
SAUNDERS, H. A. C., Esq., London, N.
SCOTT, Rev. C. B., D.D., Bournemouth.
SEARCH, H. W., Esq., Bank of England, London, E.C.
SEDGWICK, T. A., Esq., Watford.
SEMPLE, Rev. ADAM, D.D., Huntly.
SEPHTON, Rev. J., Liverpool.
SHAEN, Miss MARGARET J., Kensington, London, W.
SHARP, GRANVILLE, Esq., The College, Marlborough.
SHAW, Miss, Leeds.
SHAW, JOSEPHUS, Esq., M.D., Rotherhithe, London, S.E.
SHELDON, EDWARD W., Esq., New York City.
SHELDON, R. P., Esq., Twyford by Winchester.
SHERBORNE SCHOOL LIBRARY.
SIBBALD, W. ASPINWALL, Esq., Liscard, Cheshire.
SIMPSON, W. W., Esq., Whalley, Lancashire.
SINCLAIR, ROBERT, Esq., Florence.
SKEAT, A. P., Esq., York.
SLACK, J. BAMFORD, Esq., London, W.C.
SLATER, A., Esq., Walsall.
SLATER, J. A., Esq., London, W.C.
SMITH, ARTHUR C., Esq., Finchley, London, N.W.
SMITH, BASIL WOODD, Esq., D.L., J.P., F.S.A., Hampstead, London, N.W.
SMITH, G. GREGORY, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.
SMITH, J., & SON, Booksellers, Glasgow.
SMITH, Rev. R. TRAVERS, D.D., Dublin.
SMITH, W., Bookseller, Reading.
SMITH, W. F., Esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.
SMITH, W. H., & SON, Booksellers, London.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, London, W.
SOTHEBY, MAJOR-GENERAL, Northampton.
SOTHERAN, H., & Co., Booksellers, London, W.C. (*eight copies*).
SPENCE, C. H., Esq., M.A., Clifton College.
SPOONER, F., Esq., M.A., Bedford.
SPOTTISWOODE & Co., London, E.C.
SPURWAY, W. B. P., Esq., Rockhampton, Queensland.
SQUAREY, A. T., Esq., Liverpool.
SQUIRE, W. BARCLAY, Esq., F.S.A.
SRINIVASA, VARADACHARI & Co., Madras (*four copies*).
STAMP, ALFRED EDWARD, Esq., London.
STANLEY, EDWARD JAMES, Esq., M.P., M.A. (Oxon), Bridgwater.
STANLEY, Hon. E. LYULPH, London, W.
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN, Madison, U.S.A.
STECHERT, G. E., Bookseller, London, W.C. (*two copies*).
STEELE, LAWRENCE E., Esq., M.A., B.L., Kingstown.
STENHOUSE, A., Bookseller, Glasgow.
STEPHEN & POLLOCK, Booksellers, Ayr.
STEPHENS, Prof. Dr. GEORGE, Copenhagen.
STEVENS, B. F., Bookseller, London, W.C.
STEVENSON, W. EDGAR, Esq., Bath.
STEWART, C. HUNTER, Esq., M.B., Edinburgh.
STEWART, Rev. G. WAUCHOPE, Fraserburgh, N.B.
STIRLING, J. H., Esq., Belfast.
STOCK, ELLIOT, Bookseller, London, E.C. (*three copies*).
STOFFEL, C., Esq., Nijmegen.
STONE, Rev. JAMES S., D.D., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
STONEHAM, F. & E., Booksellers, London, E.C. (*two copies*).
STOPFORD-SACKVILLE, S. G., Esq., Thrapston.
STRIDE, Mrs. ARTHUR L., Hatfield.
STRONG, Rev. T. B., M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.
STURGIS, RUSSELL, Esq., New York City, U.S.A.
SUNDERLAND PUBLIC LIBRARY.
SWAIN FREE SCHOOL, New Bedford, Mass., U.S.A.
SWALLOW, Rev. R. D., Chigwell.
SWANSEA PUBLIC LIBRARY.
SWAYNE, Rev. Canon, Salisbury.

SWINBURNE, A., Esq., Putney, London, S.W.
SYDNEY FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Sydney, N.S.W.
SYKES, A., Esq., Leeds.
SYMINGTON, JAMES HALLIDAY, Esq.

TABOR, JAMES, Esq., Sutton Rochford.
TAIT, JAMES, Esq., M.A., Manchester.
TASSELL, A. J., Esq., M.A., New College, Oxford.
TAYLOR, A. E., Esq., B.A., Merton College, Oxford.
TAYLOR, E. R., Esq., San Francisco, U.S.A.
TAYLOR, F. WILLIS, Esq., Liverpool.
TAYLOR, R. C., Esq., Edgbaston.
TAYLOR, Rev. R. F., Gomersal, near Leeds.
TENISON, C. M., Esq., M.R.I.A., Barrister-at-Law, Hobart, Tasmania.
TERRY, F. C. BIRKBECK, Esq., M.A., Diss.
THACKER, W., & Co., Booksellers, London, E.C. (*three copies*).
THIN, JAMES, Bookseller, Edinburgh.
THOMAS, BRANDON, Esq., London, S.W.
THOMAS, S. JOYCE, Esq., King's College, London.
THOMPSON, F. E., Esq., Marlborough.
THORON, WARD, Esq., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
THURSTON, Sir JOHN, Government House, Fiji.
TOLLEY, R. MENTZ, Esq., Darlaston.
TOLMAN, Prof. A. H., University of Chicago, U.S.A.
TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARY.
TOUT, Prof., M.A., Manchester.
TOYNBEE SHAKESPERE SOCIETY.
TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge.
TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
TRUSLOVE & HANSON, Booksellers, London, W.
TUCKETT, F. F., Esq., Bristol.
TULLOCH, A. J., Esq., Leavenworth, Kans., U.S.A.
TURNBULL, ALEX. H., Esq., Wellington, New Zealand.
TURNBULL, J. W., Esq., Dublin.
TURNER, FREDERIC, Esq., Egham.
TWEEDY, JOHN, Esq., London, W.
TWIETMEYER, A., Bookseller, Leipzig (*three copies*).

TWISDEN, Rev. JOHN F., Bradbourne, East Malling.
TYAS, J. W., Esq., Tunbridge Wells.

UNDERWOOD, FRANCIS HENRY, Esq., LL.D., U.S. Consul, Edinburgh.
UNION CLUB, Manchester.
UNION LEAGUE LIBRARY, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
UNION SOCIETY, Cambridge.
UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY, Annapolis, Ma., U.S.A.
UNITED UNIVERSITY CLUB, London, S.W.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Dundee.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Jamaica.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF NORTH WALES LIBRARY, Bangor.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF SOUTH WALES AND MONMOUTH LIBRARY, Cardiff.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Durham.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Leipzig.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, St. Andrews.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Sydney, New South Wales.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Tübingen.
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Würzburg.
UNIVERSITY OF COLORADO, Boulder, U.S.A.
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS, Champaign, Ill., U.S.A.
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, Ann Arbor, Mich., U.S.A.
UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA, U.S.A.
UNIVERSITY OF MOUNT ALLISON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Sackville, New Brunswick.
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, Canada.
UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN, Madison, Wis., U.S.A.
UNWIN, R. E., Esq., Clapham, London, S.W.

VAN DER KEMP, Dr., Neuilly, France.
VASSAR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., U.S.A.
VAUGHAN, Prof. C. E., Cardiff.
VAUGHAN, E. L., Esq., Eton College, Windsor.
VAUGHAN, W. W., Esq., Clifton College.
VERNER, W. H., Esq., Kenley, Surrey.
VERNON-HARCOURT, Miss M. F., Girton College, Cambridge.

VERULAM, THE EARL OF, St. Albans.
VEZEY, J. J., Esq., London, S.E.
VICKERS, W., Esq., Manchester.
VINCENT, Mrs. L. H., Philadelphia, U.S.A.

WACE, Rev. Dr., King's College, London.
WADDY, H., Esq., Gloucester.
WADHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
WADSWORTH, F., Esq., Cleckheaton.
WADSWORTH, H., Esq., Cleckheaton.
WAILES, G. HERBERT, Esq., Watford.
WALDRON, LAWRENCE, Esq., Dublin.
WALFORD, ERNEST, Esq., Regent's Park, London, N.W.
WALKER, HUGH, Esq., St. David's College, Lampeter.
WALKER, Rev. H. A., Ipswich.
WALKER, JOHN R., Esq., Sheffield.
WALKER, Prof. T., M.A., LL.D., Stellenbosch, Cape Colony.
WALKER, W. W., Esq., Wolverhampton.
WALLIS, H. W., Bookseller, Cambridge.
WARBURTON, SAMUEL, Esq., Manchester.
WARD, JAMES, Esq., M.A. (Cantab.), Glasgow.
WARWICK, WILLIAM DEEPING, Esq., Newark.
WATERS, A. C., Esq., Bromley, Kent.
WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.
WATSON, GEORGE S., Esq., Sheffield.
WATSON, Rev. JAMES BRUCE SCOULAR, M.A., Derby.
WATSON, ROBERT SPENCE, Esq., Gateshead-on-Tyne.
WAY, Hon. S. J., D.C.L., Chief Justice and Lieutenant-Governor of Sout
Australia, Chancellor of University of Adelaide.
WEBER, Prof. W. L., Millsay's College, Jackson, Miss., U.S.A.
WEIR, R. S., Esq., North Shields.
WELLESLEY COLLEGE, Wellesley, Mass., U.S.A.
WELLS, P. & G., Booksellers, Winchester.
WELTER, H., Bookseller, Paris (*two copies*).
WENLEY, R. M., Esq., M.A., B.Sc., Glasgow.
WENTWORTH, Prof. Elmer E., Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.
U.S.A.

WESTELL, J., Bookseller, London, W.C.
WHITE, HENRY, Esq., D.L., J.P., F.S.A., S. Kensington, London.
WHITE, W. G., Esq., St. Paul, Minn., U.S.A.
WHITTAKER & CO., London, E.C.
WIDDISON, T., Bookseller, Sheffield.
WIGG, E. S., & SON, Booksellers, Adelaide.
WILCOCKS, H. S., Esq., M.A., Plymouth.
WILLIAMS'S, Dr., LIBRARY, London, W.C.
WILLIAMS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Williamstown, Mass., U.S.A.
WILLIAMS, C. L., Esq., Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.
WILLIAMS, HAROLD B., Esq., Rosherville, Kent.
WILLIAMS, PHILIP, Esq., Market Drayton.
WILLIAMS, S. D., Esq., Sutton Coldfield.
WILLIAMS, T. W., Esq., Flax Bourton, Somerset.
WILLIAMS, W. H., Esq., M.A., University of Tasmania.
WILLIAMS & NORGATE, Booksellers, London, W.C.
WILLIAMSON, ALEXANDER, Esq., M.A., Edinburgh.
WILLIS, W., Esq., Q.C., Temple, London, E.C.
WILSON, A. J., Esq., London, E.C.
WILSON, B., Esq., Sedbergh.
WILSON, FRANCIS, Esq., New Rochelle, N. J., U.S.A.
WILSON, HAROLD, Esq., LL.B., Geraldton, West Australia.
WILSON, Rev. J. BOWSTEAD, M.A., F.S.A., Worcester.
WILSON, ROBERT D., Esq., London, W.
WINCHESTER, CHARLES BLAKE, Esq., I. C. S.
WISEMAN, Rev. HENRY JOHN, Clifton College.
WOLCOTT, WILLIAM E., Esq., Lawrence, Mass., U.S.A.
WOLFSKILL, M.A., Esq., Santa Monica, U.S.A.
WOOD, ALEXANDER, Esq., Saltcoats.
WOOD, T. B., Esq., Middleton, near Manchester.
WOODBERRY, Prof. G. E., New York City, U.S.A.
WOODCOCK, F. A., Esq., Manchester.
WOODWARD, Miss, Gloucester.
WOOLNER, Capt. H., Ipswich.
WORCESTER COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
WORCESTER FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.
WORDIE, JOHN, Esq., Glasgow.

WORLLEDGE, T. E., Esq., Trinity Hall, Cambridge.
WRIGHT, JAMES, Esq., Belfast.
WRIGHT, Prof. JOSEPH, Oxford.
WRIGHT, Dr. W. ALDIS, Trinity College, Cambridge.
WYLDE, H. C., Esq., Edinburgh.
WYLLIE, D., & SON, Booksellers, Aberdeen.
WYNDHAM, GEORGE, Esq., M.P., London, W.
WYNNE-FFOULKES, His Honour Judge, Chester.

YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.
YATES, Rev. S. A. THOMPSON, M.A., Jesus College, Cambridge.
YERBURGH, R. A., Esq., M.P., London, W.
YORKSHIRE COLLEGE, Leeds.
YOUNG, HAROLD E., Esq., Liverpool.
YOUNG, HENRY S., Esq., Liverpool.
YOUNG, JOHN RUSSELL, Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
YULE, Miss A. F., Muir of Ord, N.B.

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

THE OXFORD EDITION

OF

Piers the Plowman

In two Volumes, demy 8vo, pp. civ+1112, uniform with this Edition, price £1 11s. 6d.

THE VISION OF WILLIAM

CONCERNING

PIERS THE PLOWMAN

IN THREE PARALLEL TEXTS

TOGETHER WITH

RICHARD THE REDELESS

BY WILLIAM LANGLAND

(ABOUT 1362—1399 A.D.)

EDITED FROM NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

WITH PREFACE, NOTES, AND A GLOSSARY

BY THE REV.

WALTER W. SKEAT, LITT.D., LL.D.

ELRINGTON AND BOSWORTH PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON

AND FELLOW OF CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

OTHER WORKS

BY THE REV.

PROF. W. W. SKEAT, LITT.D.

An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical Basis. *Second Edition.* 4to, *cloth*, 2*l.* 4*s.*

A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

A List of English Words the Etymology of which is illustrated by comparison with Icelandic. 4to, 2*s.*

The Principles of English Etymology. Crown 8vo.

First Series. *The Native Element.* Second Edition. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Second Series. *The Foreign Element.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

A Primer of English Etymology. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Specimens of Early English. Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughman's Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by WILLIAM LANGLAND. With Notes, &c. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Chaucer. The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. *Fifth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. *New Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Chaucer. The Minor Poems. Crown 8vo, *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Chaucer. The Legend of Good Women. Crown 8vo, *cloth*, 6*s.*

The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited with Notes, Glossary, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo, *stiff covers*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Twelve Facsimiles of Old English MSS., with Transcriptions and Introduction. 4to, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The New Testament in English, according to the Version by JOHN WYCLIFFE, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Glossary, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 6*s.*

The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon: according to the Wycliffite Version made by NICHOLAS DE HEREFORD, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Glossary, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic. Extra fcap. 8vo, *cloth*, 4*s.*

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018